Dictionary of Kyaka Enga

Papua New Guinea
Also in Pacific Linguistics


Reesink, Ger (editor), 2002, *Languages of the Eastern Bird’s Head.*

Pacific Linguistics is a publisher specialising in grammars and linguistic descriptions, dictionaries and other materials on languages of the Pacific, the Philippines, Indonesia, East Timor, southeast and south Asia, and Australia.

Pacific Linguistics, established in 1963 through an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund, is associated with the Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies at the Australian National University. The Editorial Board of Pacific Linguistics is made up of the academic staff of the school’s Department of Linguistics. The authors and editors of Pacific Linguistics publications are drawn from a wide range of institutions around the world. Publications are refereed by scholars with relevant expertise, who are usually not members of the editorial board.

The 470 publications before Publication 501 were numbered in four series, A, B, C and D, but the series were merged from the beginning of the year 2000 because the rationale for them had gradually disappeared.

FOUNDING EDITOR: Stephen A. Wurm
EDITORIAL BOARD: Malcolm D. Ross, John Bowden and Darrell T. Tryon (Managing Editors), I Wayan Arka, Andrew Pawley, Paul Sidwell

Pacific Linguistics 532
Published by Pacific Linguistics
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies
The Australian National University
Canberra ACT 0200
Australia

Copyright © The authors
First published 2002

National Library of Australia Cataloguing-in-Publication entry:

Draper, Norman.
Dictionary of Kyaka Enga, Papua New Guinea.

ISBN 0 85883 510 X.

1. Kyaka language (Papua New Guinea) - Dictionaries.
1. Draper, Sheila. II. Australian National University.
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies. Pacific Linguistics.

499.12

Cover design by Emily Brissenden
Printed and bound by Union Offset Printers, Fyshwick, Canberra
# Contents

**Preface** vii  

A. **Introduction** 1  
   1. Kyaka Enga 1  
   2. Orthography and phonological aspects 1  
      2.1 Orthography 1  
      2.2 Syllable patterns 3  
      2.3 Stress 4  
      2.4 Tone 4  
   3. Grammar sketch 5  
      3.1 Abbreviations 5  
      3.2 Word order 6  
      3.3 Major word classes 6  
         3.3.1 Nouns 6  
         3.3.2 Verbs 9  
         3.3.3 Adjectives 16  
         3.3.4 Adverbs 17  
         3.3.5 Postpositions 18  
         3.3.6 Pronouns 19  
         3.3.7 Determiners 21  
         3.3.8 Interrogatives 22  
      3.4 Nominal morphology 24  
         3.4.1 Associative case 24  
         3.4.2 Ergative and absolutive case 25  
         3.4.3 Instrumental case 26  
         3.4.4 Genitive case 26  
         3.4.5 Locative case 27  
         3.4.6 Temporal case 27  
         3.4.7 Vocative case 28  
      3.5 Verbal morphology 28  
         3.5.1 Person and number 28  
         3.5.2 Tense 28  
         3.5.3 Aspect 32  
         3.5.4 Mood 37  
         3.5.5 Participles 54  
         3.5.6 Change of subject between clauses in multiclausal sentences 58  
   3.6 Suffixation 59  
      3.6.1 Interrogative suffixes 59  
      3.6.2 Emphasis 60
3.6.3 Conditional suffix -ramo 61
3.6.4 The evidential suffixes -lamo and -lyamo 61
3.7 Dependent clauses 61
  3.7.1 Adjectival clauses 61
  3.7.2 Adverbial clauses 62
  3.7.3 Complements of verbs of cognition and speaking 65
3.8 Direct and indirect speech 65
3.9 Interrogative sentences 66

B. Kyaka dictionary 69

C. English to Kyaka Enga finderlist 455

D. Appendices 637
  1. Social structure 637
    1.1 List of Kyaka clan names in 1992 637
    1.2 Clans and phratries 637
      1.2.1 Listing of clans in the various phratries 639
    1.3 Names and kinship terms 640
  2. Anatomy 644
  3. Traditional medicines and treatments 650
    3.1 The shaman 650
    3.2 Traditional treatments 650
  4. Cultural items 652
    4.1 Houses 652
    4.2 Traditional dress and ornaments 653
    4.3 Brideprice 656
    4.4 Traditional counting system 659
    4.5 Weapons, tools, toys and games 660
    4.6 Gardening notes 662
    4.7 Epithets and insults 666
  5. Birds and bats 668
  6. Mammals 675
  7. Insects and small creatures 682
  8. Snakes, lizards, caterpillars and worms 687
  9. Trees and useful plants 689
  10. Foods 699
    10.1 Bananas 699
    10.2 Sweet potato 701
    10.3 General foods 702
  11. Examples of the use of lao 707
  12. Examples of the use of pyao 708
  13. Noises 709
Preface

This dictionary is based on material collected during several periods of residence among the Kyaka Enga people of Baiyer River (Kumbareta) and Lumusa (Paisa) areas; that is, much of the period from October 1949 to December 1955, March to May 1956, January 1987 to June 1989, and August 1992 to January 1993. January to June 1994 was spent in the Sau dialect area of Yangisa (Enga Province). During these periods my husband and I, though trained linguistically by Summer Institute of Linguistics, were involved in a variety of projects with the Australian Baptist Missionary Society, particularly in Adult Literacy and Literature programmes.

Initially, recording of the Kyaka language took place in a virtually monolingual situation during which I owed much to the encouragement and persistence of Pii Nalu Maranyi, of Yakasimanda, Baiyer River, who became one of our closest friends. During the few months of 1956 Kalyembe Mano and his wife Warakapa were my main assistants in the production of a first draft of this dictionary.

As the years passed, young Kyaka men became proficient in Tok Pisin, and a few of the more educated in English. When the National Church requested our return to provide literature in 1986, several young men and women who served as national translators in the project surveyed and corrected the material from time to time. Special mention should be made here of Wai Ketano Miki, Oliver Kore Mano, Koe Wapua Mano, Luwa Ngeya Maningiwa, and long-standing friends and fellow women Trumalya Lunga and Norma Semi. I remain greatly indebted to them all for their very real friendship, practical assistance, and encouragement.

In 1992 Philip, son of Pii Nalu, contributed much to a new draft of this dictionary, especially culturally, as did our Publications Manager, James Ambone Pyakau from Lapolama, and his wife Kiyame, speakers of the Sau dialect, who were both enthusiastic and most cooperative.

More recently, Pana Wiya Singinyi, of Baiyer River area (but now of Sydney), another long-time friend, has given time, effort and much encouragement.

My sincere thanks go to Peter Johnson, Headmaster, Mogo Primary School, NSW. Since the sudden death of my computer-competent husband, Norm, early in 1996, Peter has always been ready to assist with and resolve problems I have encountered with the computer.

I am deeply indebted to Professor Andrew Pawley and his team in the Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies at the Australian National University, for the great amount of time and effort spent preparing the text for publication. Tom Dutton and Andrew tidied up the grammatical sketch and introductory matter. Paul Sidwell and Andrew copy-edited the Kyaka–English part of the dictionary. Martin Steer copy-edited the English–Kyaka part and the appendices and reformatted much of the dictionary.

A key phrase in Kyaka culture is yalya kando petenge, ‘sitting in fellowship’. Over the
many years since our first contacts with the Kyaka we have been greatly enriched by that deep fellowship and continuing friendship, and I am happy to be able to give something back, as the Kyaka custom is. I hope this version is satisfactory to all those who have encouraged me over the years.

SHEILA DRAPER, 1997
Introduction

1. Kyaka Enga

Kyaka Enga is one of several dialects of Enga, the most populous language of Papua New Guinea. Enga is a Papuan (or non-Austronesian) language spoken by an estimated 160,000 speakers living in the province of the same name in the western highlands of the country (see the map on the following page). Its speakers were first contacted by the explorer James Taylor in 1933 who records that the people were called ‘Enga’ by the Melpa-speaking people of the Mt Hagen area.

The Kyaka Enga inhabit the Baiyer River valley and Lumusa plateau areas north-west of Mt Hagen town. To the west Kyaka gradually merges into the Sau dialect of the Lapolama–Kompiam areas, and some words of the latter dialect are included in this dictionary. There are estimated to be some 10,000 to 12,000 speakers of Kyaka Enga.

Kyaka shows some differences from other Enga dialects, not only in pronunciation and vocabulary (e.g. kwai ‘sweet potato’ compared with aina and mapu in the Sau and Wabag areas) but also in grammar. Kyaka has been influenced somewhat by Melpa (the neighbouring language), Tok Pisin and English. Where known, variant pronunciations have been indicated in this dictionary as ‘Var.’ or ‘Vars’ (in the case of more than one variant).

2. Orthography and phonological aspects

2.1 Orthography

This account of Kyaka uses the orthography developed over a number of years by the staff of the Australian Baptist Missionary Society in conjunction, where possible, with members of the New Guinea Lutheran Mission–Missouri Synod and the Catholic Mission working in the Wabag Valley areas, except for the following slight modifications. We make a distinction between wa and wua in non-initial syllables because the difference is phonemic, e.g. dupwua ‘plural marker’ and kawua ‘male forebears’ but kyawa ‘head’. Previously -wua was generally written as -wa, thus dupwa was written instead of dupwua and kawa instead of kawua.

Kyaka Enga traditionally had no initial t, using r where the Sau dialect has t. However, in the speech of some Kyaka speakers initial t now occurs in some words borrowed from Tok Pisin, e.g. taa ‘tar, bitumen’ and tiket ‘ticket; as does the cluster tr, e.g. traim ‘test, try’, trinde ‘Wednesday’. Literate speakers of Kyaka now tend to write tr for initial r although this has not been done in this dictionary.

The following symbols used in writing Kyaka represent twenty-two consonant and six vowel phonemes.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{b/mb} & \quad \text{bilabial prenasalised stop (written as b, word initial, mb word medial)} \\
\text{d/nd} & \quad \text{alveolar prenasalised stop (written as d, word initial, nd word medial)} \\
\text{g/ng} & \quad \text{velar prenasalised stop (written as g, word initial, ng word medial)} \\
\text{j/nj} & \quad \text{alveo-palatal prenasalised affricated stop (written as j, word initial, nj word medial)}
\end{align*}
\]
Kyaka language area
Southern limit is approximate
Mabila to the south is within the Melyapa language area

Walking track

Approximate scale

Western Highlands

Kyaka Area
Orthography and phonological aspects

- **k** voiceless aspirated velar stop utterance-initially, voiced velar fricative word or utterance-medially, and voiceless and unreleased utterance-finally
- **l** voiced alveolar lateral, flapped
- **m** voiced bilabial nasal
- **n** voiced alveolar nasal
- **ŋ** voiced velar nasal
- **p** voiceless bilabial aspirated or unaspirated stop
- **r** voiceless dental stop plus alveolar flapped vibrant utterance initially, voiced alveolar flapped vibrant utterance-medially
- **s** voiceless alveolar grooved fricative
- **t** voiceless dental unaspirated stop
- **w** voiced bilabial continuant
- **y** voiced palatal continuant

**Palatalised consonants** (m)by, (n)gy, ky, ly, my, ny, py

**Vowels**
- **a** low front unrounded vowel, utterance-initially or finally and mid, central, unrounded vowel, utterance-medially
- **e** mid front unrounded vowel, utterance-initially or finally, mid front, unrounded vowel, utterance-medially
- **i** high front unrounded vowel, utterance finally and high, open, front, unrounded vowel, utterance-medially
- **o** mid back rounded vowel
- **u** high back rounded vowel
- **ua** high central unrounded vowel [i]

**Notes**

a. Combinations of vowel symbols other than **ua** represent diphthongs or glides, e.g. **ae**, **ai**, **ao**, **au**, **oe**, **ui**.

b. Word or utterance final vowels are commonly voiceless.

c. The orthography used in the publication of the Kyaka New Testament in 1976 has been the general standard, and the above orthography closely approximates it. There are still local spelling variations, however, due to inadequate graded reading materials. All Kyaka students do their secondary schooling in non-Kyaka areas. Some differences in spelling occur due to bilingualism, the merging of dialects and the increasing impact on Kyaka of Tok Pisin and English. But context usually makes clear to the reader what is intended.

### 2.2 Syllable patterns

Considering prenasalised and labialised stops as single phonemes, syllable shapes are CV (e.g. **re-te-lyo, pe-ya, pe-lyo, wa-ne, a-ka-li**, i.e. always in two or multi-syllabic words), VV (e.g. **ii, ee, oo, uu**) or CVV (e.g. **puu, laa, lao, gii, mee, pyaa, bui, kao, kau, koe**). CCVV is an uncommon pattern (e.g. **kwaa, kwai, gwee** in association with the semi-consonant **w**).

When a monosyllabic word of CVV pattern takes a suffix, it becomes CV (e.g. **pii** ‘do’ but **pipu** ‘I did/have done’, **pimi** ‘they have done’) except in the case of monosyllabic proper nouns e.g. **Wane Pii-o!** Hey, **Pii!**
2.3 Stress

There is no fixed stress pattern, although stress commonly falls on the penultimate syllable.

- In two-syllable words, stress usually falls on the first syllable, e.g. 'enda, 'wane, 'neta, 'rara, 'pumi, 'kaolyo, 'pyara, 'pilyu but pa'ngae.
- In three-syllable words, usual stress falls on the middle syllable, e.g. a'kali, e'ndangi, e'para, ka'rena, la'ngimi, pe'ndoko, ra'kane. But it may fall on the first syllable e.g. ke-napa, 'pokota, 'uruwai, 'rambuluyu, 'lasaka 'kilyipu 'kilyipu, 'kapara 'kapara.
- In four-syllable words, primary stress falls on the third syllable, with possible subsidiary stress on the first, e.g. peta'kare, imbu'singi, popo'kalya, kepa'kale, kapu'kyilyu. But: 'ale-makai, ku'lunguluyu, pa'kalepa, ya'ngalana pilyu.
- Less common multi-syllabics (which are often compounded verb forms) usually take the main stress on the fourth syllable, e.g. epelya'mano, karala'mbinyilamo but pya'kalyamanopapipiyamopape.


2.4 Tone

Many pairs of words are distinguished by high (H) or low (L) tone. The following are illustrative examples of such minimal pairs.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>H</th>
<th>amu 'yam'</th>
<th>L</th>
<th>amu laal 'eat it! (baby talk)'</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>anda pelyo 'I'm growing'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>anda pelyo 'I'm going home'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>anda pii 'a deserted house'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>pii 'language, speech'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>apu 'rain'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>apu silyu 'I carry on my shoulder(s)'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>gii pingi 'amusing'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>yuu gii 'occasion, event'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>guu letamo 'he snores'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>(ipya) guu letamo 'water rushes out, flows'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>isa 'wood, timber, tree'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>isa 'down, downwards'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>kalya! 'Step on it!'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>kalya pilyu 'decorate, embellish'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>kambu 'mouth'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>kambu 'door'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>kee leto 'I borrow'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>kee leto 'call out loudly'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>kinju 'yaws disease'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>kinju pilyu 'grate something'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>maa pingo 'spying'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>maa 'taro'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>minju 'meat'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>(kyaeya) minju 'a kind of banana'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>nee silyamo 'a gap'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>nee pilyamo 'blots out'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>neta 'sun'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>neta 'outside'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>pau 'valley'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>pau 'shade'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>pee 'a container'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>pee 'ashes'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>pilyul 'I hit, kill'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>pilyu2 'I do, make'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>pipu 'supernatural influence'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>pipu 'I have done'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>poo relyamo 'it ripens'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>poo relyamo 'the grass burns'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>rano isa 'digging stick'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>rano 'weeds'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>rete 'split, fissure, crack'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>rete 'a sore, ulcer'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>rando letamo 'it swells'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>rando pilyamo 'a steep drop'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>(isa) suu 'wood chips'</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>suu 'a drain'</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3. Grammar sketch

There have been a number of editorial changes to this sketch. As a result, some parts may not be entirely consistent with the descriptive terms and categories used in the body of the dictionary.

3.1 Abbreviations

The following abbreviations and other symbols are used in the grammar sketch and dictionary.

adj. adjective
n. noun
CONC concession
DED deductive
DEL-IMP delayed imperative
DET determiner
DU dual
ERG ergative case
FPAST far past tense
FUT future
H high tone
HAB habitual
IFUT immediate future tense
IMP imperative
IND.ART indefinite article
INS instrumental
INT interrogative
IPAST immediate past tense
L low tone
LI likelihood mood
LOC locative
LWE loan word from English
LWTP loan word from Tok Pisin
NCL noun clause indicator
NEG negative
NUM number
PAST past tense
PASTP past participle
PL/pl plural
POSS possessive
PP present participle
PRES present tense
PRP purposive
SG/sg singular
STAT stative
3.2 Word order

The normal word order in Kyaka is subject-object-verb.

\[ \text{Akali(-mi) mena doko kandeya.} \]
\[ \text{man--ERG pig DET see--V-PAST-3SG} \]
The man saw that pig.

Where there are two or more verbs in a sentence the subordinate verb precedes the main verb.

\[ \text{Wua mende nyepala peya.} \]
\[ \text{axe IND.ART take--V-PASTP go--V-PAST-3SG} \]
Having taken an axe, he went.

\[ \text{Baa pupya-sa epelyo.} \]
\[ \text{he go--V-PAST-SUB.CH come--V-PRES-lSG} \]
He having gone, I am coming.

3.3 Major word classes

3.3.1 Nouns

Nouns typically fill subject and object slots in sentences. They are of two types, common and proper. Proper nouns are the names of specific people and places. All other nouns are common, e.g. \text{anda} 'house', \text{enda} 'married woman', \text{mena} 'pig', \text{kwai} 'sweet potato'.

Where proper nouns function as descriptors of common nouns they normally follow the common noun.

\[ \text{akali Kai 'the man Kai'} \]
\[ \text{enda Rone lenge (doko) 'the woman named Rone'} \]
\[ \text{yuu Lumusa 'the place (called) Lumusa'} \]
\[ \text{ipwua Laneme 'the Laneme river'} \]

Where two proper nouns are involved, either may precede the other.

\[ \text{Pii Mano or Mano Pii 'Pii of the Mano clan.'} \]

Nouns do not vary in form for singular, dual or plural. Duality is indicated by the use of \text{dolapo} or \text{laparae} following the noun e.g. \text{wane dolapo} 'the two boys', \text{wane laparae} 'both (the) boys'. (Compare \text{wane lama} 'two boys'.) Plurality is indicated in a number of different ways, which are itemised below.
Major word classes

i. the general pluraliser *dupwua* or by *dapwua* (which implies further distance) following
the noun e.g. *wane dupwua* ‘the boys’, *wane dapwua* ‘those boys’ or by *dusipa* (or)
dasipa ‘these/those’ following the noun.

*Wane dusipa* kand-a!
Boy PL.DET see-IMP.SG
Look at these boys!

ii. *lapo* ‘some, ‘a few’ following the noun e.g. *wane lapo* ‘some boys’ (as distinct from
*malu* ‘many’ e.g. *wane malu* ‘many boys’). Note that *lapo* can also be used for quan-
tity (where the amount actually represents a number of tubers or stems or cut pieces
e.g. *kwai lapo* ‘sweet potato’, *lyaa lapo* ‘some sugar cane’).

iii. the suffix -mo pluralises some personal nouns e.g. *wanake-mo* ‘girls’, *kakingi-mo*
‘sisters (same sex)’.

iv. agreement elements suffixed on the verb in both dual and plural in all tenses.

*Wane mende* ep-e-ly-amo.
boy IND.ART come-V-PRES-3SG
A boy is coming.

*Wane dolapo* ep-e-ly-ambinyi.
boy both come-V-PRES-2DU
Both boys are coming.

*Wane dupwua* ep-e-ly-aminyi.
boy PL come-V-PRES-3PL
The boys are coming.

*Wane mende nenge* n-a-o dae pet-e-y-a.
boy IND.ART food eat-V-PP here sit-V-FPAST-3SG
A boy sat here eating.

*Wane dupwua nenge* n-a-o dae pet-e-y-ami.
boy PL food eat-V-PP here sit-V-FPAST-3PL
The boys sat here eating.

*Namwua wane dupwua nenge* n-a-o dae pet-e-y-ama.
we boy PL food eat-V-PP here sit-V-Fpast-1PL
We boys sat here eating.

*Namwua wane lapo nenge* doko dae pii l-a-o n-a-r-ama.
we boy some food DET here talk say-V-PP eat-V-Fut-1PL
We boys, talking, will eat our food here.
Common nouns may be combined to form compounds with special meanings. These compounds are referred to as group nouns. In the following examples literal meanings are shown in parentheses.

i. terms referring to people.

- **enda akali-pi** ‘people, population’ (woman man-and)
- **endangi-pi kawuange-pe** ‘parents, forebears’ (mother father-and)
- **renge mange-pe** ‘identity, personality’ (origin trunk-and)
- **mana makande-pe** ‘character, personality’ (mind custom-and)
- **yangonge rakange-pe** ‘male kin’ (brother father-and)
- **wane wanake-pe** ‘children’ (boy girl-and)
- **mapwae parange-pe** ‘youth, young folk’ (maids youths-and)
- **yangonge-mo aeya-mo** ‘siblings of mixed sex’ (brothers-and sisters-and)
- **roro ambasipi** ‘ancestors’ (clan ancestors)
- **wane lapo yangonge-pa** ‘male siblings’ (boys some brothers-with)
- **wana lapo kakingi-pa** ‘female siblings’ (girls some sisters-with)

The last two terms can refer to close friends/relatives of the same clan/extended family.

ii. terms referring to the human body.

- **kingi kimbu-pi** ‘body’ (arms legs-and)
- **kingi yongo-pe** ‘body’ (arms trunk-and)
- **ingi pungi-pi** ‘body organs’ (intestines liver-and)
- **kipi yoko pungi mona-pe** ‘body organs’ (lungs liver heart-with)
- **minju kapa-pe** ‘body’ (meat fat-with)
- **gyaa lenge kambu-pi** ‘facial appearance’ (nose face-with)
- **yongo gyaa lenge kambu-pi** ‘general appearance’ (body nose face-with)
- **manda renge-pe isasa renge-pe** ‘sensation, feeling’ (cold source-and heat source-and)

iii. terms referring to food.

- **kwai mandi-pi** ‘food’ (sweet potato cassava-and)

iv. terms referring to animals.

- **mena suwua-pe** ‘domesticated animals’ (pigs dogs-and)
- **wiil saa-pe** ‘wild’ animals’ (rodents furred animals-and)
- **suwua-pe saa-pe mena-pe pyasingi** ‘animals’ (dogs-and furred animals-and pigs-and mixed)
Major word classes

v. terms referring to the natural world.

*isa isaoko-pe kana-pe*  
‘natural features’ (trees, bushland-and rocks-and)

*isaoko bange dapwua*  
‘plant life, things of the bush’ (bush things those)

*renge pingi-pi*  
‘an entire plant’ (stem roots-and)

vi. terms referring to possessions

*mena-pe bange-pe wua-pe*  
‘goods, possessions’ (pigs-and things-and axes-and)

*kura yambale-pe*  
‘clothing’ (women’s skirt, men’s front garment-and)

*marapu yambale-pe*  
‘men’s clothing’ (belt front garment-and)

*yanda kaku-pi*  
‘weapons’ (bows, spears-and)

3.3.2 Verbs

3.3.2.1 Introductory comments

Verbs consist of a base and vowel together with suffixes which indicate such meanings as person and number of the subject of the sentence, the tense or time at which the event indicated by the verb occurred and the mood of the verb, amongst others.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kand-e-ly-o</td>
<td>I see/look.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-e-ly-am-o</td>
<td>He sees.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-e-ly-ama-no</td>
<td>We see.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-pu</td>
<td>I have seen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-mi</td>
<td>You/they have seen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-e-y-o</td>
<td>I saw (far past).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-e-y-a</td>
<td>He saw.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-e-y-ama</td>
<td>We saw.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-r-o</td>
<td>I shall see.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-r-a</td>
<td>He will see.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-r-amba</td>
<td>We two will see.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-rambi</td>
<td>You two/they two will see..</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-r-ama</td>
<td>We will see.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-r-ami</td>
<td>You/they will see.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-wa</td>
<td>Let me see.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-wa-ne</td>
<td>I want to see.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-ma</td>
<td>Let us see (immediate).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-ma-na</td>
<td>We want to see/Let us see.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-pu-li (yaka)</td>
<td>I would like to see.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*isaoko* is equivalent to *isa yoko* ‘tree leaf’.

---

1
Kand-a-pya-li (yaka)  He would like to see.
Kand-a-mi-li (yaka)  You/they would like to see.
Lang-i-ri-si?  Will you speak to me?
Baa kand-a-ro-ramo lamai-r-o.  If I see him, I’ll speak to him.
Namba kand-a-r-i-ramo langi-pi!  If you see me, speak to me!

Bases may be simple, complex or compound. Simple bases consist of a single verb base such as the following.

kand-  ‘see’
laa-  ‘talk/say’
ret-  ‘place/put’
kum-  ‘die’
kae-  ‘desist/cease’
pii-  ‘do’
pyaa-  ‘hit’
see-  ‘hear/know’

Complex bases consist of a base and an auxiliary verb to which the verb suffixes may be attached. In these verbs bases may be nouns or noun phrases or simple verb bases while the auxiliary verbs consist of a small set of simple verbs such as Leto I say/utter, Lyilyu I pluck, Minalyilyu I lift/raise, Kandelyo I see, Kumulyu I die, Pelyo I go, and Pilyu I strike. Consider the following examples.

Leto
Awali leto. I circle/go round. awali lenge ‘a circle’, awali lenge/lase ‘circular’
Rekya leto. I strip, separate. rekya lenge ‘stripped away/divorced’
Boo letamo. It collapses. boo lenge ‘a collapse’ boo lenge/lase ‘collapsed’
Minyuo Boo leto. I deflate. minyuo boo lase ‘deflated’
Mondo letamo. He does (it) well. yulu mondo lenge/lase ‘a well-done task’
Poro letamo. (It) bursts/explodes. poro poro lenge ‘erupting/blistering/burst’
Male leto. I play. wane male lenge dupwua ‘playful boys’

Lyilyu
Mali lyilyamano. We celebrate/hold a singsing. mali lyingi wambu ‘a person who likes to celebrate’
Yapa lyilyu. I choose. yapa lyingi enda ‘a selected woman’
Ponga lyilyu. I bend over/bow.
Nanga lyilyu. I shave something to a point. isa nanga lyingi ‘a stake’

Pilyu
Rapu pilyu. I guard, protect. rapu pingi akali ‘a guardian, watchman’
Ware pilyu. I plant/sow. ee wai ware pisi/pingi ‘planted seeds’
Kii pilyu. I sew/repair, put together. komau kii pingi/pisi ‘a repaired garment’
Major word classes

**Auu pilyu.** I improve something/make beautiful. *anda auu pyuo ote* ‘a well-repaired house’, *auu pingi akali* a ‘handsome, upright man’

**Mondo pilyu.** I adopt, rear. *mena yakane mondo pingi* ‘a fostered piglet’

**Kiki wape pilyu/kikili wapele pilyu.** I draw a pattern/doodle. *komau kikili wapele pingi doko* ‘a patterned cloth’

**Londe pilyu.** I lengthen. *puu londe pingi* ‘a long/lengthened thread/rope’

**Pilyu**

**Suu pilyu.** I think. *suu pingi* ‘a thought/idea’, *suu pingi akali* ‘a thoughtful man’

**Lao isi pilyu.** I deride/berate. *enda lao isi pingi/pyase (doko)* ‘a scorned woman’

**Kyanju pilyu.** I bequeath. *bange kyanju pingi/pyase* ‘a bequeathed item’

**Pinjali pilyu.** I pack up. *pinjali pinjali pingi dupwua* ‘packed goods’

**Silyu**

**Gee silyu.** I am sulky/morose. *gee singi akali* ‘a humorless man’

**Kanda-ro silyu.** I stay looking at. *kanda-ro singi wane* ‘an observant boy’

**Neta silyu.** I sunbathe. *Isare silyu. I warm myself.*

**Nanga silyu.** I sharpen a blade. *wua kema nanga singi* ‘a sharp knife’

And the following examples with the present participle.

**Pyao kuma-ka-lyo.** I kill on your behalf. *pyao kumakange akali* ‘a victim for you’

**Pyao nembelyo.** I cast out, eradicate. *pyao nembenge wambu* ‘an exiled/ousted person’

**Minyuo soo kandelyo.** I examine. *minyuo soo kandenge akali* ‘an examiner, wise man’

Note distinctions such as those below.

**Mondo leto.** I adopt. *Mondo pilyu.* I do well/repair.

**Nanga lyilyu.** I sharpen to a point. *Nanga silyu.* I sharpen.

**Minyalyilyu.** I lift/raise. *Pyakalyilyu. I surmount, jump over.*

And note also the difference between one word, written as such,

*minyalyilyu* ‘lift’, *pyakalyilyu* ‘leap, jump’

and two words:

*apupu lyilyamo* ‘he is dribbling’, *yapa lyilyu* ‘choose’, *ponga lyilyu* ‘bend’, *mondo leto* ‘do (something) well’, *mondo pilyu* ‘adopt, foster, rear’, *nanga silyu* ‘sharpen a blade’, *nanga lyilyu* ‘shave something to a point’ (e.g. an arrow).

Compound bases consist of a base manifested by a verb phrase and auxiliary. In these, two or more verbs closely associate to form a concept that can frequently be translated into English by one word e.g. *ralinyi nembelyo* ‘I divorce’ (lit. for the purpose of chasing out, I discard), *polanyi nembelyo* ‘clean up/wipe away’, *kunjinyi nembelyo* ‘cut & discard’ or *kondali pyuo minyuo kandelyo* ‘I examine’ (lit. concentrating, holding (in my hands) I look at) or *nyuo pakalyo* ‘I reconcile’ (lit. taking, I line up). (The dictionary seeks to list these compound verbs as well as the simpler concepts).
Kyaka Enga prefers to outline or explain the total concept of a situation or action. Where in English we would say, 'I comment', Kyaka encompasses the whole situation: *Piso pii leto* 'sitting, talk I say', or *Kata pao dokopa langilyu* 'Going along the track, I talk to you', or *Pii doko sepala leto.* 'Having understood the talk, I comment'.

Besides these features of verbs there are several other special verb types which need to be described separately.

### 3.3.2.2 Classificatory verbs

There is no single verb to express the idea of existing or being in a place though there is the verb *kumulyu* 'die'. As in other dialects of the Enga language, Kyaka has a set of verbs which groups people and things into general categories according to their characteristic poses which are described by a small set of verbs. This set includes the verbs *Karo* I stand, *Peto* I sit, *Palo* I lie down, *Silyamo* It is there. These verbs are referred to as classificatory verbs.

- **male bipeds (men and older boys) or large quadrupeds generally (such as cattle, pigs dogs and horses), and some major garden items such as bamboo, sugarcane, bananas (the responsibility of men) all 'stand' and thus use the verb *karolkarelyo* (Sau).
- **female bipeds (women and girls) or small quadrupeds (such as possums, wallabies and cats (introduced) and rodents) as well as some larger insects (e.g. butterflies) are considered as normally 'sitting' and thus use the verb *petolpetelyo* (Sau).
- **people who are sick or sleeping (i.e. in bed), babies and living things that normally are prostrate or proceed on their bellies (such as snakes and lizards) use the verb *Palo/Palelyo* (Sau) I lie. Objects inside a hole or container are also in this category.
- **insects, pests, tiny creatures and inanimate objects mainly use the verb *silyu* (and mostly as third person singular: *silyamo*, no matter what the number).
- **foods and most small garden items have their own specific verb usages and terms for harvesting.**

Consider the following examples.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Akali dolapo karambinyi.</th>
<th>Two men are standing./Two men are there.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Enda lapo petaminyi.</td>
<td>Some women are sitting./There are some women.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saa mende isa dokona petamo kanda!</td>
<td>There is a possum in the tree there: look!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nambana wane luu palamo.</td>
<td>My boy is sleeping.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silya yuu silyamo.</td>
<td>Fleas abound./There are lots of fleas.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galu malu yoko dusipwua nao silyamo/petamo.</td>
<td>There are many grasshoppers eating those leaves.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anda dusipwua kwaeyo karamo.</td>
<td>Those houses are degenerating.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mena malu karamo/karaminyi.</td>
<td>There are many pigs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maimai lama yoko dokona petaminyi kanda!</td>
<td>Look! There are two butterflies on that leaf.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

However note that posture at the time of speaking is also an important consideration and can influence which of the verbs of staying/living is to be used.
peto ‘sit’
Enda mende petamo. There is a woman/That is a woman.
Banya enda petamo. He has a wife/His wife is alive.

karo ‘stand’
Enda mende anda kambu-sa karamo. A woman is standing at the house door.

3.3.2.3 Irregular verbs
There are several irregular verbs in Kyaka.2 They are listed below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Leto</td>
<td>I say/speak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pilyul</td>
<td>I strike</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peto</td>
<td>I sit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pelyo</td>
<td>I go</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pilyu</td>
<td>I make/do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karo</td>
<td>I stand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palo</td>
<td>I lie (down)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mando</td>
<td>I carry on the head/give birth to</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In compound verb forms it is important to distinguish between Pilyul. I strike/kill, and Pilyu. I make/do. Both are frequently in use as auxiliaries, and have identical forms in the present tense, but vary considerably in other tenses. I have therefore chosen to represent the verb pilyul. strike/kill throughout the dictionary as pilyul. Where no such number follows, it is safe to assume that the word pilyu is the verb ‘to do/make’. For the verb pilyu ‘strike/kill’ the verb base is pyaa, for pilyu do/make the base is pii.

Far Past tense: Piyo. I hit, I did.
Present participle: pyao ‘hitting’ and pyuo ‘doing’.

These two verbs are also used to express impersonal events; that is, those over which the speaker has (had) no control. Traditional Kyaka belief was that any harmful influence or act invariably originated from outside the person afflicted: that it happened involuntarily. To express this idea, the 3SG form of either pilyul or pilyu is used irrespective of whether the person(s)/victim(s) referred to are first second or third person, singular dual or plural.

Nambwua anga p-i-ly-am.  
us two sickness strike-V-PRES-3SG  
We both are ill.

2 It is perhaps of interest that these verbs express the most basic of human activities, and that they are more regular in the adjacent Sau dialect of Kompiam-Lapolama. The latter’s more regular forms for the first four of these six (lalyo), (karelyo), (petelyo), (palelyo) have somewhat corresponding forms in Kyaka though carrying a different meaning: e.g. lalyo used as an auxiliary indicating that an action is heard but not seen, karelyo meaning to stand something erect, pilyu (a variation on petelyo, though s and t also are subject to variation between dialects) meaning to sit something down, palyilyu meaning to place something, usually in a prone position, i.e. action performed not by the actor himself/herself, but on something/someone else.
Introduction

Wamba alembo nakama anga andake p-i-y-a'.
before day-before-yesterday them sickness big strike-V-FPAST-3SG
They became very ill before two days ago.

Epapo maka p-i-ly-amo.
now weariness make-V-PRES-3SG
It causes me to be weary/I am tired.

Wua kema doko namba n-a-py-a.
axe knife DET me eat-V-Past-3SG
That knife cut me.

Anga pilyamo. Anga alembo piya.
We are ill. The sickness struck two days ago (lit. Us, sickness strikes. Sickness day­
before-yesterday struck).

Namba anga mee pyao karamo.
The sickness is still with me/I am still ill. (it is still just striking me: I am still being
struck).

Epapo anga mee ingilyamo.
Today the illness is diminishing/I am recovering.

Wua kema nelyamo.
The knife eats me/I cut myself with a knife.

Namba yama napya-lyamo.
Yama bit me (now realised)/I have had a stomach-ache.

Nakama kondo andake pilyamo.
It causes them great sorrow. They are very sad: but also: Kondaloyo. I am sorry.

Namba maka pilyamo.
It causes weariness for me/I am weary: but also: Makaloyo. I am weary.

Namba yakara pilyamo.
I am unable, incapable, inept.

Randa pilyamo.
It causes pain. (but Randaloyo. I have pain, I am hurting.)

Luu (luu) pilyamo.
It causes sleep. (but Luu palo. I sleep, go to sleep.)

Namba nano pilyamo.
It causes thirst (in me).I am thirsty.

Namba lopo pilyamo.
It causes me hunger. (but Lopaloyo. I am hungry.)

Baa-mo(o) namwua-mo(o) lopo pilyamo.
He and we are all hungry.

Sikya pilyamo.
I am replete, satisfied (after eating, in particular).

Namba waa karamo.
I am capable, able.

Namba mora petamo.
I am able, capable.
Note that, except for really harmful results such as sickness or injury, a ‘normal’ verb can also sometimes be used (as indicated above).

Nakama (ama) kondalyaminyi. They are (very) sad, sorry.
Namwua lopalyamano. We are hungry.
Nakama makami. They were tired.

Negative forms of these verbs are as follows.

Mora pisa nalyamo. I am unable. (lit. ability does not sit)
Waa kara nalyamo. I am incapable. (lit. ability does not stand)
Yakara pii nalyamo. I am able. (lit. it does not cause inabilty)
Luu luu pii nalyamo. I am not at all sleepy. (lit. it does not cause sleepiness)
Anga pyaa nalyamo. I am not sick. (lit. sickness does not strike)

3.3.2.4 Verbs used for natural phenomena

Certain specific verbs are used to express a particular characteristic of some item or powerful event of nature over which man has no control. Some examples follow.

Minyilyamo. It holds.
Pilyamo. It strikes/kills.
Nelyamo. It eats/consumes.
Poo/poo raiya/poo rambaiya minyilyamo. A zephyr, breeze, gale is blowing.
Yuu sili minyilyamo. There is an earth tremor/an earth tremor occurs.
Kopyali minyilyamo. (I, you, he/she et al.) is/are mad (i.e. lit. madness holds).
Kele nelyamo. It freezes.
Yungala letamo. Thunder is reverberating.
Yungala nelyamo. Thunder 'eats' him. [The traditional belief was that it was thunder that killed.]
Yuu pele pilyamo. Lightning strikes.
Ipya epelyamo/epo pelyamo. Water/a river flows (lit. coming, goes).
Ranjama (neta) epelyamo/epo pelyamo. It is bleeding (lit. blood comes out/coming, goes).
ranjama mandamo internal bleeding, haemorrhaging
Introduction

Apu epelyamo.
It is raining.
Yaki akali pilyaminyi.
It is raining (the sky beings are striking the water). [This was the traditional belief about rain.]

3.3.2.5 Verbs of giving and telling
If one talks to or gives something to a 1st or 2nd person, the verb jilyu 'I give', or langilyu 'I talk to', is used. If the giving or talking is to a 3rd person, the verb mailyu 'give', or lamailyu 'talk to' is used.

Emba jilyu.
I give to you.
Namba jilyene.
You are giving to me.
Nakama jilyamano.
We give (it) to you (PL).

Baa mailyu.
I give (it) to him.
Nakama mailyamono.
He gives to them.
Emba langipu.
I talked to you.
Baame namba langipya.
He talked to me.
Akali dupwua lamaiya.
He talked to the men.
Baa lamailyu.
I am talking to him.
Banya akalingi pii lamaiyuo karaminyi.
They are talking to her husband.

3.3.3 Adjectives
Adjectives qualify nouns. They normally follow the nouns they qualify.

Akali londe-me mena kuki mende kand-e-ly-amo.
man tall-ERG pig small IND.ART see-V-PRES-3SG
The tall man sees a small pig.

Place names used as defining adjectives may precede the noun.

Yangisa akali doko ba-nya kaingi lao l-a-pya.
Yangisa man DET he-POSS cousin NCL say-V-PAST-3SG
He said (that) that Yangisa man is his cousin.

Adjectives of colour may precede or follow other adjectives.

mena pupuri andake doko
pig dark big DET

mena andake pupuri doko
pig big dark DET
'the big dark pig'
Numerals follow nouns and adjectives in an adjectival phrase.

_Akali londe kisuma ep-e-ly-aminyi doko kand-a_
man tall four come -V-PRES-3PL DET see-IMP.SG
See! Four tall men are coming!

Adjectival phrases usually precede the noun they qualify.

_Waa ny-i-ngi wambu mende dae ep-e-ly-amoi._
steal take-V-HAB person IND.ART here come-V-PRES-3SG
A thief is coming here.

### 3.3.4 Adverbs

Adverbs modify adjectives, verbs and other adverbs. When they modify verbs they usually precede the verb.

**a. adverbs of time**

_Kwuaka namba kand-a-mi._
yesterday me see-V-PAST-3PL
They saw me yesterday.

_Baa wamba kand-a-pu._
him before see-V-PAST-1SG
I saw him earlier/ I have seen him before.

**b. adverbs of place**

_Kwuaka akali doko dae kand-a-pu._
yesterday man DET here see-V-PAST-1SG
I saw that man here yesterday.

_Baa wamba dokona kand-a-pya._
he before there see-V-PAST-3PL
He saw (it) there earlier.

**c. adverbs of degree**

_Kai wamba namwua dae kand-e-y-ami._
much before us here see-V-PAST-3PL
They saw us here long ago.

_Yaka doko ama ketae ulu mona pal-yuo p-ao kand-e-ly-o._
bird DET very above high heart lie-PP go-PP see-V-PRES-1SG
I see that bird going slowly very high up.
d. adverbs of manner

_Ee kana wamba baa yulu dae kondali p-yuo p-i-y-a._
garden moon before he work here carefully do-PP do-V-FPAST-3SG
Last garden season he worked here very diligently.

_Epapo doko-pa kata doko-na elyakalo ep-o dae luu p-al-amo._
today that-with track that-on carefully come-PP here sleep lie-PRES-3SG
Coming carefully along the track today, he is here asleep.

_Yulu doko auu p-yuo ka-ra-pa._
work DET well do-PP stand-IMP-SG
Keep on doing that job well.

_Soo kondali p-e-r-o._
hearing well do-V-FUT-1SG
I will concentrate (on it).

e. Adverbs of degree normally precede other adverbs, for example: _kai wamba_ long ago, _ama yuu wamba_ very long ago, _ama londe_ very tall. When adverbs of manner occur with adverbs of time the latter usually precede the former.

_Dake-pa elyakalo p-i-i._
DET-with carefully do-V-IMP-SG
Do (it) carefully now.

_Yuu wamba elyakalo p-i-y-a._
time before carefully do-V-FPAST-3SG
He did (it) carefully long ago.

When verbs of manner occur with adverbs of place either one may precede the other.

_Wamba dae kand-a-p-u._
before here see-V-PAST-1SG
I saw him here earlier.

_Dae wamba kand-a-p-u._
here before see-V-PAST-1SG
I saw him here before.

### 3.3.5 Postpositions

Locative and directional relationships are expressed as suffixes to nouns, adjectives or determiners.

_Andaka p-e-ly-amo._
house-to go-V-PRES-3SG
He is going home._
Major word classes

Anda-kare k-a-r-amo.
house-within stand-V-PRES-3SG
He is in his house.

Anda doko-na s-i-ly-amo.
house DET-in be-V-PRES-3SG
(It) is in that house.

Kambu-sa k-a-r-amo.
door-at stand-V-PRES-3SG
He/she is standing at the door.

Yuu mende-sa range
place IND.ART-at belonging
An alien/belonging elsewhere.
(with vowel harmony this becomes yuu mendasa range)

Where such postpositions do not indicate precise locations, a complex set of direction indicators can be used to add further detail. For examples see dana, dono, dumu, dambi, nambi, nambi and others in the dictionary. These may also be suffixed, as in, dana-na, dono-sa, dumu-sa, nambi-sa.

3.3.6 Pronouns

There is only one set of pronouns and these may be used in all grammatical functions, as agent or undergoer of a transitive verb, as subject of an intransitive verb, as possessor, etc.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>sg</th>
<th>du</th>
<th>pl</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>namba</td>
<td>nambwua ‘we two, us two’</td>
<td>namwua ‘we, us’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>emba</td>
<td>nakamba ‘you two’</td>
<td>nakama ‘you’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>baa</td>
<td>nakamba ‘they two, them’</td>
<td>nakama ‘they, them’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Pronouns show ergative-absolutive case-marking. The agent of a transitive clause has an overt marker -me, and the actor of an intransitive clause and the undergoer of a transitive clause have no overt case-marker. There is also a marker of possession, -na. [Note that embanya ‘your’ (sg.) of mainstream Enga commonly becomes embe-na in Kyaka.]

Namba p-e-ly-o.
1 go-V-PRES-1SG
I am going.

Namba kand-e-ly-amo.
me see-V-PRES-3SG
He sees me.

Namba (doko) j-i-ly-amo.
(to) me that give-V-PRES-3SG
He gives that to me.
Demonstrative adjectives can be used as relative pronouns. When an interrogative is used the interrogative suffix is optional.

**Wane dake namba-na.**
boy this I-POSS
This boy is mine.

**Dake namba-na.**
this I-POSS
This is mine.

**Ongo ny-i-i dake daa.**
that take-V-IMP.SG this NEG
Take that (one) not this!

**Akali doko api?/api-si?**
man DET who?
Who is that man?

**Doko api?/api-si?**
that who/who-?
Who is that?

**Dake aki?/aki-si?**
this what?/what-?
What is this?

**Andake doko aki-si?**
big DET what-INT
What is that big thing?

**Mena kuki doko api-nya-(se)?**
pig small DET who-POSS-INT
Whose is that small pig?

**Mena anjuku-si ny-e-e-(se)?**
pig which-INT take-V-FUT-2SG-INT
Which pig do you want?
3.3.7 Determiners

Determiners include aki(-sil-pi) ‘which’ (of things), or api(-sil-pi) ‘which’ (of persons), apiyakale mende ‘which kind of’, the indefinite article mende ‘a’ and the demonstratives dake ‘this’, doko ‘that’, dusipa, dupwua ‘these’, dasipa, dapwua ‘those’ (which act as definite articles).

Enda londe kenda pingi mende doko epe-ly-amo.
A tall and weary woman is approaching.

The indefinite article mende follows the noun or its qualifying adjective, but precedes demonstratives which come last.

Mena pupuri py-ami doko epapo kum-a-pya.
The black pig they struck has now died.

Akali londe rema dusipwua mena kuki pupuri doko kand-e-y-ami.
These three tall men saw that small black pig.

Akali dupwua epe-ly-aminyi.
The men are coming.
Introduction

Akali londe kisuma epo ote dupwua lang-i-mi.
man tall four coming finished PL say-PAST-3PL
The four tall men who arrived spoke to me.

3.3.7.1 Definite and indefinite article

The singular determiners, dake and doko, 'this' and 'that', and their plural forms, dusipa and dasipa, 'these' and 'those', act as definite articles, pronouns or adjectives. The general pluraliser dupwua/dapwa also can act as an adjective, and occasionally as a pronoun.

akali dake 'the man'/'this man'
akali dusipa 'these men'

akali dupwua 'the men' ('these men')

Dake nyilyamo. He is taking this.
Dupwua nyii. Take these!

akali daka 'the man'/'that man'
akali dasipa 'those men'

akali dapwa 'the men' ('those more distant')

Doko jii. Give me that!
Dapwa mee sinya. Let those remain!

The indefinite article is indicated in the singular by mende, in the plural by the pluraliser dupwua/dapwa or by mende dupwua.

Akali mende 'a man'
akali dupwua 'men' or akali mende dupwua 'men' (dapwa has a more distinct connotation than has dupwua)

Enda mende kandelyo. I see a woman.
Enda londe mende dupwua kandelyo, akali daa. I see tall women, not men.

A suffix -nde is sometimes used with nouns and adjectives to form a sentence.

Enda-nde. She/it is a woman.
Enda andake-nde daa. She is not a big (kind of) woman.
Doko aki-si? What is it?
Akali-nde. It is a man!
Akali londe-nde! It's a tall man!
Daa, londe daa. Baa muu-nde. No, he isn’t tall. He is a short one.
Mendaki-nde lama daa. (It is) a single one, not double.
Mende-nde. (It is) one.

This suffix is not to be confused with the adverb dee 'again' dee mende 'yet another'.

Dee epara-se? Will he come again?
Dee laa! Repeat that!
Daa, dee laa naro. No, I won’t.

3.3.8 Interrogatives

There are a number of interrogative words, for example api 'who?/whom?' (the ergative suffix -me/-mi can distinguish if necessary).

akilapa 'what'? (adjective and pronoun)
**Major word classes**

*api-nya* ‘whose?’

*anjuku* ‘which?’ (this is usually heard as *anjuku-si* or *anjuku-nya*, already inclusive of the interrogative suffix *-si* or the possessive suffix *-nya*).

*apiyakale* ‘what kind?’ (e.g. *Mena apiyakale kara-se?* What kind of pig is there?)

*anja* ‘where?’

*anjakorape* ‘when?’

*apa* + some form of *pilyu* ‘do why?’ (*apa pyuo* or *apa pipala* (present or past participle) for no change of subject (but *apa* + appropriate tense and number form + changes of subject indicator -(mo)-pa/(mo)-sa when the subject changes between clauses). For example:

*Apa pyuo kara-se?* What doing, he stays? /Why is he remaining?

*Apa pipu-(mo)-sa pyapya.* I having done what, he hit me? /Why has he hit me?

*Apa piyami-sa pyami.* They having done what (far past), they’ve killed (them). (intermediate past)/Why have they killed them?

Interrogatives normally begin a statement but may follow nouns, pronouns, adjectives or determiners.

*Api pii letamo?* Who is speaking?

*Akali doko api?* Who is that man?

*Akali andake karamo doko api?* Who is that big man there?

*Kingi aki-si?*

name what-?

What is its name?

*Kingi api-si?* (or) *Kingi api lenge-si?*

name who-? name who say-HAB.INT

Who is he?/What is his name?

*Apa letamo?* What is he saying?

*Aki ny-e-la ep-e-lyene?*

what take-V-PURP come-V-PRES-2SG

What are you coming to fetch?

*Anja pelyamo.* Where is he going?

*Yuu anja kara-se?*

ground where he lives?

Where does he live?

*Wane doko anjakorape ep-a-r-a-se?*

boy DET when come-V-FUT-3SG-INT?

When will that boy come?
3.4 Nominal morphology

Case is indicated by suffixes on the noun or noun phrase (with accompanying vowel harmony where applicable). There are seven case markers.

3.4.1 Associative case

There are three different associative case suffixes with variants determined by vowel harmony. These are -pe/-pi, -pa, and -mo/-mowa which are used in somewhat different environments.

i. pe/-pi

This suffix links together groups or series of items which are of the same relationship. The suffix may occur with every item in a series, or with the first and last items only, or with the last only.

enda akali-pi
‘women and men’ (i.e. people)

kamongo dupwua-pe mee akali dupwua-pe
‘the headmen and the ordinary men’

gyaa lenge kambu-pi
‘facial features’ (lit. nose, eyes, mouth and)

Kwai-pi kyaeua-pe lyaa-pe mandi-pi peparae dae singi.
Sweet potato, bananas, sugar-cane, cassava are all here.

Kenapa-pe alyongo lyaa-pe nenge rende pingi dupwua.
Corn, beans and sugar are tasty foods.

Namwua-me kwai, kenapa, alyongo-pe nenge.
We eat sweet potato, corn and beans.

manda renge-pe isasa renge-pe
‘cold and heat’ (i.e. ‘sensation’)

ii. -mo/-mowa

This suffix is used only with persons and occurs mainly with individual persons rather than groups.

-mo may be affixed to the name of each person mentioned in a list, or to the first and last only, or to only one word, or linking one person to a group.

Emba-mo namba-mo paramba.
You and I will go.

Siki-mo Lome-mo namba-mo parama.
Siki, Lome and I will go.

Siki-mo Lome, Pama Ralyoko-mo epapo parami.
Siki, Lome, Pama and Ralyoko will go today.

Siki Pama Lome-mo dae petaminyi.
Siki, Pama and Lome are sitting here.

Yangone-mo!
Hey, brothers!
Nominal morphology

Wana lapo kakingi-mo!
   Hello, sisters!
Api-mo?
   Who else? (implying several in the group).
Namwua Kukiwa-mo kararama.
   Kukiwa and we will stay/K. will stay with us.

-mo may also be used in conjunction with -pel-pi when linking one person to a group, e.g. baa-mo namba-mo wane menge dupwua-pe ‘he and I and the other boys’.

iii. -pa
This suffix (meaning ‘with’ or ‘and’) normally links only two nouns with each other. It can be suffixed to one or other or both nouns.

Emba namba-pa paramba. You and I will go.
emba-pa namba-pa ‘you and I’
Banya endangi rakange-pe pao ote. His father and mother have gone.

When a third person or thing is added to a pair, -mo - or -pe/-pi/-pa is used.

Siki-pa Pama-pa Maku-mo ‘Siki and Pama, with Maku’
kwai-pa kyaeya-pa lyaa-pe ‘sugar-cane, with sweet potato and banana’

Words and phrases such as laparae ‘both’ and role pyao ‘together’ are other options.

Nambwua laparae p-a-r-amba.
   we two both go-V-FUT-1DU
   We both will go.

Role pyao mwua.
together striking let-us-go-PL
   Let us go together.

3.4.2 Ergative and absolutive case

Ergative case in transitive clauses or sentences is indicated by the suffix -mel-mi. In intransitive clauses the subject is unmarked (absolutive case).

Akali-mi mena doko p-i-ly-amo.
   man-ERG pig DET strike-V-PRES-3SG
   The man is killing that pig.

Akali andake-me mena doko py-ao kar-amo.
   man big-ERG pig DET strike-PP stand-3SG
   The big man is killing that pig.
Introduction

Akali andake doko-me mena mende py-ao kar-amoo.
man big DET-ERG pig IND.ART strike-PP stand-3SG
That big man is killing a pig.

Akali andake kwuaka kand-a-pu doko-me mena
man big yesterday see-V-PAST.1SG DET-ERG pig
doko py-ao kar-amoo.
DET strike-PP stand-3SG
That big man I saw yesterday is killing that pig.

3.4.3 Instrumental case

Instrumental case is expressed by the suffix -me/-mi. It thus looks like the ergative case.

Wua-me py-a-pya; wua andake-me py-a-pya.
axe-INS hit-V-PAST.3SG axe big-INS hit-V-PAST.3SG
He struck with an axe; with a big axe.

Pangali-mi elyakalo p-u-pya.
staff-INS carefully go-V-PAST.3SG
He moved carefully with a walking-stick.

3.4.4 Genitive case

Genitive case is expressed by the suffix -nya/-na.

Ba-nya endangi enda londe doko.
he-POSS mother woman tall DET
His mother is a tall woman.

Namba-na suwua kum-a-pya.
I-POSS dog die-V-PAST.3SG
My dog has died.

If the possession or relationship is taken for granted, the possessive suffix is not used.

Mena yakane doko and-e-ly-amo.
pig offspring DET grow-V-PRES-3SG
That piglet is growing. / That offspring of the pig is growing.

If the relationship is specific, the possessive is used.

Emba-nya/embe-na mena-na yakane doko and-o kwa-e-ly-amo.
you-POSS pig -POSS piglet DET grow-PP cease-V-PRES-3SG
Your pig's offspring is growing fast.
3.4.5 Locative case

Locative case is usually indicated by the suffix -na, but the forms -ka, -kare -ra, -rae and -sa may also occur as noted.

*Kana dupwua yu(u)-na s-i-ngi.*
stone PL earth-in be-V-HAB
Stones are in the ground.

*Baa kambu-sa kar-amo.*
he/she door-at stand-3SG
He is at/by the door

*Mata-sa/mata-ra kar-amo.*
back-at/rear-at stand-3SG
He is at/in the rear.

*Baa akali Lumusa-rae.*
he man Lumusa-from
He is a man from Lumusa.

*Anda-ka p-e-ly-amo.*
house-to go-V-PRES-3SG
He is going home.
(This form with -ka is more commonly heard west of Lumusa).

*Anda-kare p-a-l-amo.*
house-within lie-V-PRES -3SG
He is asleep inside (the house).

*Anda doko-na p-a-l-amo.*
house that-in lie-V-Pres-3SG
He’s lying/living in that house.

3.4.6 Temporal case

Temporal case is expressed by the suffix -sa or -pa.

*Kukwua-sa anda p-e-y-a.*
night-at house go-V-PAST-3SG
He went home at night.

*Kukwua doko-pa p-e-y-a.*
night that-with go-V-PAST-3SG
He went at night.
Introduction

Mana makande-pe dusipa yuu wamba-rae doko-pa.
mind trial-and these time before-from that-with
These customs belong to former times.

3.4.7 Vocative case

Vocative case is indicated by the suffix -o.

Wane-o!  Anyi-o!  Rakane-o!  Miki-o!
Hey, lad!  Mother!  Father!  Hey, Miki!

Traditionally, proper names were not called in case spirits were listening.

3.5 Verbal morphology

Kyaka uses suffixes to indicate person and number of participants, the tense, aspect and mood of actions and negation. It also uses suffixes to form participles and to indicate changes of subjects between clauses where relevant. Apart from the few irregular verbs, all verbs follow the same pattern of suffixation for person, number, tense and mood, with vowel harmony. Since the first person singular present tense form of each verb is manifested by a range of vowels this form is used as the basis for listing verbs in this dictionary.

3.5.1 Person and number

Suffixes vary for first, second and third persons and for singular, dual and plural of each of the tenses. Dual forms are always signified by (m)b, which is absent in the plural. Consider the following examples.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1sg.</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I see.</td>
<td>You see.</td>
<td>He/she/it sees.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1du.</th>
<th>2/3</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>We two are looking.</td>
<td>You two/they two are looking.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1pl.</th>
<th>2/3</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>We are looking.</td>
<td>You/they are looking.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1du.</th>
<th>1pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>We two looked.</td>
<td>We looked.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2/3du.</th>
<th>2/3pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-r-amba.</td>
<td>Kand-a-r-ami.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You two/they two will see.</td>
<td>You/they will see.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3.5.2 Tense

The six tenses are present, future, immediate future, immediate past, past, and far past. Between them there is some overlap, depending on the context. Present tense covers what we
term present and present continuous in English. Immediate future and immediate past cover a few hours either way from the present moment. Past roughly covers time up to and including the day before, and far past extends from two days prior to any length of time before that.

### 3.5.2.1 Present tense forms

1. **Present indicative tense**

   Formula: verb base + relevant vowel + tense -ly- + tense suffix (vowel determined by vowel harmony).

   **kand-** ‘see, look’

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>sg</th>
<th>du</th>
<th>pl</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>kand-e-ly-o</td>
<td>kand-e-ly-amba-no</td>
<td>kand-e-ly-ama-no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>kand-e-ly-ene/-inyi</td>
<td>kand-e-lyambi-nyi</td>
<td>kand-e-lyami-nyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>kand-e-ly-amo</td>
<td>kand-e-lyambi-nyi</td>
<td>kand-e-lyami-nyi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

   R-e-ly-o. I burn.
   Yuk-u-ly-u. I pull out.
   Ny-i-ly-u. I take.
   Rok-o-ly-o. I cut.

2. **Future indicative tense**

   Formula: verb base + relevant vowel + tense indicator (-r-) + relevant tense suffix(es).

   **kand-** ‘see, look’

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>sg</th>
<th>du</th>
<th>pl</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>kand-a-r-o</td>
<td>kand-a-r-amba</td>
<td>kand-a-r-ama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>kand-a-r-ene</td>
<td>kand-a-rambi</td>
<td>kand-a-r-ami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>kand-a-r-a</td>
<td>kand-a-rambi</td>
<td>kand-a-r-ami</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

   Note that a somewhat deferred (or) relaxed form of the future indicative is formed by the addition of the suffix -le.

   *Naro-le.* I shall eat a little later/soon.
   *Kandaro-le.* I’ll look (at it) soon.
   *Para-le.* He will go soon./He is about to go.
   *Nyerami-le.* They will take (it) at their leisure.
   *Ee waingi dusipwua* Let him plant these seeds when he wishes.
   *ware pinya-le.*

3. **Immediate future indicative tense**

   Formula: Future Indicative + tense suffixes.

   **Tense suffixes**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>sg</th>
<th>du</th>
<th>pl</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>-no</td>
<td>-no</td>
<td>-no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>-ne</td>
<td>-ni/nyi</td>
<td>-ni/nyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>-na</td>
<td>-ni/nyi</td>
<td>-ni/nyi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Introduction

kand- 'see, look'

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Person</th>
<th>sg</th>
<th>du</th>
<th>pl</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>kand-a-lo-no</td>
<td>kand-a-lamba-no</td>
<td>kand-a-lama-no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>kand-a-le-ne</td>
<td>kand-a-lambi-nyi</td>
<td>kand-a-lami-nyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>kand-a-la-mo</td>
<td>kand-a-lambi-nyi</td>
<td>kand-a-lami-nyi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Kum(w)arono leto. I am about to die (lit. I shall very soon die, I say).

4. Immediate past indicative tense

Formula: verb base + relevant vowel + tense suffixes + person suffixes.

This is the tense used with greetings.

Person suffixes

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Person</th>
<th>sg</th>
<th>du</th>
<th>pl</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>-no</td>
<td>-no</td>
<td>-no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>-ne</td>
<td>-nyi</td>
<td>-nyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>-mo</td>
<td>-nyi</td>
<td>-nyi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tense suffixes

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tense</th>
<th>sg</th>
<th>du</th>
<th>pl</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>-lo</td>
<td>-lamba</td>
<td>-lama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>-le</td>
<td>-lambi</td>
<td>-lami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>-la</td>
<td>-lambi</td>
<td>-lami</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Kwai andake doko namba n-a-la-no.
sweet potato big DET I eat-V-IPAST-1SG
I’ve just eaten a large sweet potato (tuber).

Akali doko ene dake-pa pii mende l-a-la-mo.
man DET not-yet this-with talk IND.ART say-V-IPAST-3SG
That man has just said something.

5. Past indicative tense

Formula: Verb base + vowel + tense suffixes.

Tense suffixes

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tense</th>
<th>sg</th>
<th>du</th>
<th>pl</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>-pu</td>
<td>-mbwua</td>
<td>-mwua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>-pi</td>
<td>-mbi</td>
<td>-mi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>-pya</td>
<td>-mbi</td>
<td>-mi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Verbal morphology

kand- ‘see, look’

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>sg</th>
<th>du</th>
<th>pl</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>kand-a-pu</td>
<td>kand-a-mbwua</td>
<td>kand-a-mwua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>kand-a-pi</td>
<td>kand-a-mbi</td>
<td>kand-a-mi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>kand-a-pya</td>
<td>kand-a-mbi</td>
<td>kand-a-mi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Baa kand-a-pu.
3SG see-V-PAST.1SG
I’ve seen her.

Namba kand-a-pya.
du me see-V-PAST.3SG
He saw me.

6. Far past indicative tense
Formula: Verb base + vowel + tense indicatory + tense suffixes.

Tense suffixes

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>sg</th>
<th>du</th>
<th>pl</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>-o</td>
<td>-i</td>
<td>-ama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>-i</td>
<td>-ambi</td>
<td>-ami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>-a</td>
<td>-ambi</td>
<td>-ami</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The table below shows the indicative tense forms of irregular verbs.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VERB</th>
<th>PRES</th>
<th>FUT</th>
<th>IFUT</th>
<th>IPAST</th>
<th>PAST</th>
<th>FPAST</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>strike</td>
<td>pilyu’</td>
<td>pyaro</td>
<td>pyarono</td>
<td>pyano</td>
<td>pyapu</td>
<td>piyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>pilyu</td>
<td>pero</td>
<td>perono</td>
<td>piyano</td>
<td>pipu</td>
<td>piyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go</td>
<td>pelyo</td>
<td>paro</td>
<td>parono</td>
<td>pano</td>
<td>pupu</td>
<td>peyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come</td>
<td>epelyo</td>
<td>eparo</td>
<td>eparono</td>
<td>epano</td>
<td>ipu</td>
<td>epeyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>leto</td>
<td>laro</td>
<td>larono</td>
<td>lalono</td>
<td>lapu</td>
<td>leyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stand</td>
<td>karo</td>
<td>kararo</td>
<td>kararono</td>
<td>karalono</td>
<td>karapu</td>
<td>kareyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sit</td>
<td>peto</td>
<td>pisiru/o</td>
<td>pisiruno</td>
<td>pisolono</td>
<td>pisipu</td>
<td>peteyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lie</td>
<td>pale</td>
<td>palitu</td>
<td>palituno</td>
<td>paliyano</td>
<td>palipu</td>
<td>paleyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bear</td>
<td>mando</td>
<td>manjaro</td>
<td>manjarono</td>
<td>manjiyano</td>
<td>manjipu</td>
<td>mandeyo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3.5.2.2 Negative tense forms
Negative tense forms are formed by adding the negative prefix -na after the verb base + vowel.
**Introduction**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kandapu. I’ve seen.</td>
<td>Kanda napu. I have not seen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kandarono. I’ll soon see.</td>
<td>Kanda narono. I’ll not soon see.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kandaro. I’ll see.</td>
<td>Kanda naro. I shall not see.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yuk-u-lyu. I extract.</td>
<td>Yuk-u na-lyo. I am not pulling out.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The same rule applies for the irregular verbs.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pupu. I went.</td>
<td>Paa na-pu. I have not gone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peyo. (FPAST) I went.</td>
<td>Paa nayo. I did not go.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Irregular verbs have the following negative forms.

**Present**
pyaa nalyo, pii nalyo, paa nalyo, epa nalyo, laa nalyo, kara nalyo, pisa nalyo, pali nalyo, manja nalyo

**Future**
pyaa naro, pii naro, paa naro, epa naro, laa naro, kara naro, pisa naro, pali naro, manja naro

**Near Past**
pyaa napu, pii napu, paa napu, epa napu, laa napu, kara napu, pisa napu, pali napu, manja napu

**Far Past**
pyaa nayo, pii nayo, paa nayo, epa nayo, laa nayo, kara nayo, pisa nayo, pali nayo, manja nayo

The same rule applies to the habitual form of the verb (§3.4.3.1), except in a few instances which have persisted through a dialect change from the Wabaga Valley mainstream Enga. These put the negative -na before the habitual form of the verb or of pingi ‘do habitually’.

singi ‘being there’
sange (or) nasingi ‘never being there’
penge ‘going’ (habit)
paa nange (or) paa napenge ‘never going’
pingi ‘done (habit)’
pii nange (or) pii napingi ‘never done’
nenge ‘eating/edible’
naa nange (or) naa napingi ‘inedible’

**3.5.3 Aspect**

The two aspects are habitual, and continuous or prolonged action.

**Habitual aspect**
Formula: Verb base + relevant vowel + -ngel-ngi (according to vowel harmony)
Verbal morphology

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1st pers. sg. pr.</th>
<th>Habitual</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kand-e-lyo. I see.</td>
<td>kand-e-ngi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R-e-lyo. I heat.</td>
<td>r-e-ngi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yuk-u-lyu. I extract.</td>
<td>yuk-u-ngi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ny-i-lyu. I take.</td>
<td>ny-i-ngi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rok-o-lyo. I cut.</td>
<td>rok-o-ngi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pak-a-lyo. I fear.</td>
<td>pak-a-ngi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This form of the verb is normally used, a) of articles or events which are customary, without limit on time reference,

Namwua dopa pyuo pingi. We do it like that.

b) of customary events subject to time limitation,

Namba wamba dopa pyuo pingi. Epapo pii nange. I used to do it like that. Now I don’t/never do.

and c) to denote familiarity,

Akali doko kandenge. That man is familiar.

The habitual can refer back into the past, and include the present.

Yuu wamba lenge doko epapo lenge. What we used to say, we still say.

Irregular verbs

| pingi ‘striking’      | petenge ‘sitting’     |
| pingi ‘doing’         | palenge ‘lying’       |
| penge ‘going’         | lenge ‘saying’        |
| epenge ‘coming’       | mandenge ‘bearing/giving birth’ |
| karenge ‘staying’     |                         |

The negative of the habitual aspect has the following formula:
Verb base + vowel + negative prefix -na + habitual suffix -nge/-ngi.
This habitual negative aspect expresses the concept ‘never’.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Habitual</th>
<th>Habitual Negative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kandenge</td>
<td>kanda na-nge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renge</td>
<td>raa na-nge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yukungi</td>
<td>yuku na-nge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nyingi</td>
<td>nyii na-nge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rokonge</td>
<td>roko na-nge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pakange</td>
<td>paka na-nge</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Irregular verbs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>pingi</th>
<th>pyaa nange</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pingi</td>
<td>pii nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>karenge</td>
<td>kara nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>petenge</td>
<td>pisa nange</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

33
Introduction

Wamba pii na-nge doko epapo pi-ngi.
before do NEG-HAB that today do-HAB
What was never done before is done now.

nenge n-e-nge
food eat-V-HAB
‘edible (food)’

Dake kanda nange.
This one I’ve never seen.

Yuu wamba namwua peparae mee ipya nenge. Ipya ‘ti’ kanda nange, see nange dee naa nange
In earlier times we all drank mere water. We never saw tea, did not know about it, (so)
ever drank it.

Note that the habitual (affirmative or negative) when preceded by an auxiliary, can be used
as an adjective or, with a noun, as a noun.

rapu pingi akali/akali rapu pingi
‘a guardian’
lao lenge/dae lenge
‘idiomatic, commonly spoken (here)’
daе lаа nаnге
‘not said here’
auu pingi
‘handsome, beautiful’
kopyali minyingi
‘mad, silly’
rambu kii nyungi
‘clamped, fastened, stuck together’
bange yulu pingi doko
‘a thing for working/a tool’
bange yulu pii nange doko
‘never used for work’ (it’s not a tool)
isa petenge
‘a chair’ (lit. wood commonly sat on)
luu palenge panda
‘bedroom’ (lit. sleeping space)
silya yuu singi
‘abundant fleas/a plague of fleas’
moko minyingi wambu
‘a disciple’ (lit. one holding the footprints)
mana lenge wambu
‘a teacher’
yulu pingi akali
‘a workman’
wambu pyasingi
‘a group’
Baame embena mona retenge-se
Is he your loved one?

3.5.3.2 Continuous or prolonged action aspect

This concept is expressed in one of several ways.
1. by a doubling of the verb, using the suffix -lu appended to the verb base + relevant vowel,
in conjunction with the habitual aspect forms.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>penge</th>
<th>paa nange</th>
<th>palenge</th>
<th>pali nange</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>epenge</td>
<td>epa nange</td>
<td>mandenge</td>
<td>manja nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lenge</td>
<td>laa nange</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note that the strong a vowel of the negative prefix causes the vowel of the final suffix -ngi to harmonise.
### Verbal morphology

- **kandalu kandenge**  
  ‘always seeing, looking at’

- **ny-i-lu nyingi**  
  ‘repeatedly taking’

- **yuk-u-lu yukungi**  
  ‘continuously extracting’

- **rok-a-lu rokonge**  
  ‘repeatedly cutting’

- **r-a-lu renge**  
  ‘continuously burning’

### Irregular verbs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pualu pungi</td>
<td>‘hitting’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>karalu karenge</td>
<td>‘living/eternal’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pilu pungi</td>
<td>‘doing/intrinsic’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pisu petenge/pisu piso petenge</td>
<td>‘living/everlasting’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puu pao penge</td>
<td>‘going away’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palu palenge</td>
<td>‘everlasting’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ipu epo epenge</td>
<td>‘coming repeatedly’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manjalu manendege</td>
<td>‘always bearing/fruitful’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lalu lenge</td>
<td>‘always said/idiomatic’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Notes

- a. durability, stability or reliability is expressed by this form.

  - **karalu karenge**  
    ‘eternal, everlasting’

  - **jilu jingi**  
    ‘always giving, generous (to me, you)’

  - **maiylu maingi**  
    ‘always giving (to them), generous’

  - **silu singi**  
    ‘always there, lasting, durable’

  - **nyilu nyingi**  
    ‘taking’

  [In the latter case, the phrase is also used for Tok Pisin ‘stil marit’, i.e. the non-traditional modern custom of taking wives wherever, without parental approval.]

- b. the form (i.e. with suffix -lu) can also be used with the present participle (§3.4.5.1) as an alternative to the habitual form when repeating the verb.

  - **andalu ando andelyamo**  
    ‘always growing’

  - **jilu juo/julu juo**  
    ‘giving (me, you) continuously’

  - **maiylu maiyuo**  
    ‘giving (him, her, them) by habit’

  - **lalu lao**  
    ‘speaking continuously’

  - **silu soo**  
    ‘living, being’

  - **karalu karo**  
    ‘living, staying, standing’

  - **pisu/pisalu piso**  
    ‘living, sitting’

  - **nalu nao**  
    ‘eating, drinking’

- c. all three forms can be used together, i.e. -lu form, + present participle + habitual (resulting in a noun) or indicative tense forms (resulting in a clause/verbal statement).

  - **lalu lao lenge**  
    ‘common speech, dialect’

  - **iminjalu iminjuo iminjingi**  
    ‘constant darkness/blindness’

  - **Iminjalu iminjuo iminjilyamo.**  
    It is gradually darkening completely.

  - **Karalu karo karamo.**  
    He is always there.

  - **Karalu karo karenge.**  
    He is eternal, an ‘institution’.  

35
Introduction

Minyalyalu minyalyo minyalyilyu. I am always lifting/raising.
Nanga lyilu lyuo lyipya. He was continually cutting (it) to a point (e.g. making arrows).
silu soo silyamo ‘always in existence, very enduring’
Baa kame silu soo siya. He always forgot/forgave.
kame silu soo singi ‘constant forgiveness’
Kapukyalu kapukyuo kapukyapya. It was always turning (e.g. a weather vane).
Pakalu pakao paka-ro-sa pera. He will always be there (at my side).

2. by the use of the suffix -ro. In this case the structure of the verb is: verb base + relevant vowel + -ro (often with the verb silyu to follow, as this can also indicate a state of being).

Mee kand-a-ro peto. I sit simply looking.
Yalu pe-ro silyaminyi. They are in hiding. They are lying in wait.
Yulu pe-ro karamano. We are (in the state of) working. We’re doing the job.
Yanda pimae dupwua pya-ro karaminyi. They are (in the process of) fighting their enemies.
Komau yukwua-ro karamo The cloth is hanging up. (This could be written as yuku-ro, but the following o of the suffix modifies the preceding vowel).
Emba-ro pisipya. He sat with the (firewood) sling still over his shoulder.

As this suffix -ro can easily be mistaken for the first person future indicative form, e.g. kandaro ‘I shall look’, it has been written as a suffix throughout this dictionary, e.g. kanda-ro ‘state of looking’.

3. by use of the verb in present participle form + the verb silyamo ‘it is there’ (in appropriate tense, person and number forms).

Yalu pyuo silyu. I am (in) hiding.
Yalu pyuo silyaminyi. They are (in) hiding.
Yulu pyuo silyaminyi/karaminyi. They are at work

or by verb base + relevant vowel + stative suffix -ro.

Yalu pe-ro silyaminyi. They are in hiding (implying a long space of time, with intent).
Yulu pe-ro silyaminyi. They are at work.

4. by repetition of a similar form of the verb, mostly with some form of pilyu ‘do’ (often indicating action from various directions).

Minjilyu (or) minji pilyu. I cause disorder, disturb.
Minji nanji pilyu. I cause chaos.
Injilyu. I crush, mash.
Inji ranji pilyu. I pound out of shape.
Mango pilyu. I go round in a circle/encircle.
Mango mango pilyu. I go round and round/circle again and again.
Kiki pilyu (or) wape pilyu.
Kikili wapele pilyu.
Yangala yangala pilyu.
Minyalya minyana pipu.
Kandalya kandana pimi.
Yulu pilya pana pilyamo.
kimbu silya sana pingi/pisi.
Kimbu silya sana pisi karaminyi.
Mee langa male lalya lana pyuo
     kara napepe.
Giyalya giyana pyuo karaminyi.

I draw, make a pattern.
I scribble, doodle, draw all over something.
I cook and cook/keep on cooking.
I kept on holding (as a basis for choosing).
They have looked and looked/examined (it).
He's doing this and that (an assortment of jobs).
‘linked together (like a chain)’
They are united.
Don’t stay idly playing all the time! (lit. merely
    idle playing doing stay not)
They are always laughing/deriding.

3.5.4 Mood

There are nine moods: imperative, purposive, deductive, concessive, likelihood, obligative, desiderative, intensive and conditional.

3.5.4.1 Imperative mood

The imperative occurs (in the present indicative tense) in all three person and number forms, i.e. in first, second and third person in singular, dual and plural. In all forms there is a more immediate and a less immediate form. In first and second person the less immediate form is characterised by the suffix -na. In third person the more urgent form is characterised by the suffix -pe/-pi.

3.5.4.1.1 First person singular form: i.e. inward intent, ‘let me...’

Formula: verb base + relevant vowel + suffix -la + suffix -na (somewhat delaying action).
One does not normally hear the form kandala as an imperative without the suffix -na. Note that it is homophonous with the purposive kandala ‘in order to see/look’.

| Kand-a-la-na. | Let me see/look. |
| R-a-la-na. | Let me burn. |
| Ny-e-la-na. | Let me take. |
| Yuk-u-la-na. | Let me pull out. |
| Rok-o-la-na. | Let me cut. |

Irregular verbs

| L-a-lana. | Let me say. |
| Py-a-lana. | Let me hit. |
| P-e-lana. | Let me do. |
| Pana/panya. | Let me go. |
| Epana/epanya. | Let me come. |
| Karana. | Let me stand. |
| Pisana. | Let me sit. |
| Palana. | Let me lie. |
| Manjalana. | Let me bear. |
| Rapu pingi karalana. | Let me be a guardian. |
Introduction

Kwai doko manjalana. Let me carry the sweet potato.
Anda pana. Let me go home.

3.5.4.1.2 First person dual forms

Formula: verb base + relevant vowel + suffix -mba
Note: an additional suffix -na can lend less immediacy to the imperative, i.e. it is equivalent to 'soon...' or 'let us think about...'. This suffixed form is the more common. It was unusual for there to be extreme urgency in traditional life.

Kandamba. Kandambana. Let us both see/look.
Ramba. Rambana. Let us both cook/burn.
Yukumba. Yukumbana. Let us extract.

Mena mende waa nyembana.
pig IND.ART steal let us take
Let's steal a pig!

Anda pao wane kandambana.
house going boy let us see
Going home, let's see the boy.

Pii mende epapo lambana.
talk IND.ART now let us say
Let's say something now!

3.5.4.1.3 First person plural forms: verb base + relevant vowel + suffix -ma

As in 1st. pers. dual, an additional suffix -na can lend less immediacy to the imperative.

Kand-a-ma/Kand-a-ma-na Let us see (plural).
R-a-ma/R-a-ma-na Let us burn (something).
Ny-i-ma/Ny-i-ma-na Let us take.
Yukuma/Yukumana Let us pull out, extract.
Rokoma/Rokomana Let us cut.
Isare kandamana. Let us look at the fire.
Kyawasi rokomana. Let us cut our hair.

Irregular verbs (first person dual and plural)

Dual Plural
Lamba, lambana. Lama, lamana. Let us utter, say.
Bwua, bona/buna. Mwua, muna/muma. Let us go.
Emb(wu)a, embana. Epama, epamana. Let us come.

38
Verbal morphology

Palimba, palimbana. Palima, palimana. Let us lie.

(Kanda! Look! (SG)
Paka! Look out! Be wary! Pakalapa! Look out! take care!
Nyi! Take! Nyilapa! Take!
Yuku! Extract, pull up! Yukulapa! Pull up/out!
Roko! Cut! Rokolapa! Cut!
Raa! Burn (it)! Ralapa! Burn!

Irregular verbs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Laa!</td>
<td>Lalapa!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pyaa!</td>
<td>Pyalapa!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pii!</td>
<td>Pipwua!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puu!</td>
<td>Pupwua!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ipu!</td>
<td>Ipupwua!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kara!</td>
<td>Karalapa!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pisi!</td>
<td>Pisipwua!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manja!</td>
<td>Manjalapa!</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note that imperative forms of Karo usually occur in the more urgent form (§3.4.1.4.2).

3.5.4.1.4 Urgent commands

For stronger or more urgent commands, the suffix -pe/pi is added to singular and plural forms. In plural forms, stress moves to the penultimate syllable.

Kanda-pe! Kandalapa-pe! Look!
Nyip-i! Nyilapa-pe Take!
Yuku-pi! Yukulapa-pe! Extract!
Roka-pe! Rokalapa-pe! Cut!
Ra-pe! Ralapa-pe! Burn!

Irregular verbs

La-pe! Lalapa-pe! Speak!
Pyaa-pe! Pyalapa-pe! Kill!
### Introduction

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Alternative Command</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pi-pi!</td>
<td>Pipwa-pe!</td>
<td>Do!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pu-pi!</td>
<td>Pupwa-pe!</td>
<td>Go!/Farewell!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ipu-pi!</td>
<td>Ipupwa-pe!</td>
<td>Come!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kara-pe!</td>
<td>Karalapa-pe!</td>
<td>Stay!/Goodbye!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pisi-pi!</td>
<td>Pisipwa-pe!</td>
<td>Sit!/Stay!/Goodbye!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manja-pe!</td>
<td>Manjalapa-pe!</td>
<td>Carry!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isa pisipi!</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sit down!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roya karape!</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stand up!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roya pisipi!</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sit up!</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### 3.5.4.1.4.2 An alternative strong command form occurs using the second person future Indicative tense.

_Pare! ‘You will go!’_

This prompts someone who is hesitating or corrects a person who has said or done something inappropriate, e.g. _Kondalyo larene! ‘You will say you are sorry!’_. The form is more emphatic if combined with the imperative,

_Pare puu! Go right now!_
_Eparami ipupwape! You will come, (so) come!_

or when two verbs in the imperative form occur together:

_Pae puu! ‘Scram! Be off with you!’ (from _Paelyo ‘I travel about’)._  
_Kae puu! ‘Stop that and go’! (from _kaelyo ‘I desist’)._  

#### 3.5.4.1.5 Third person form (i.e. let him/her/them...)

Formula: verb base + vowel _e_ + suffix _-na_

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kand-ena</td>
<td>Let him look.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R-ena</td>
<td>Let it burn.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ny-ena</td>
<td>Let him take.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yuk-ena</td>
<td>Let him pull (it) out.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rok-ena</td>
<td>Let him cut.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Irregular verbs**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lena</td>
<td>Let him/them speak.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pyena/pyana</td>
<td>Let him strike.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pinya</td>
<td>Let him do (it).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pena</td>
<td>Let him go.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epena</td>
<td>Let him come.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karena</td>
<td>Let him stay.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petena</td>
<td>Let him sit.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palena</td>
<td>Let him lie/sleep/recline.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mandena</td>
<td>Let him carry/Let her give birth.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Verbal morphology

Yulu keyange pinya saka nalyaminyi. They are unable to work well (lit. work good let-them-do they are unable/do not know how).

Note the difference between:

Isa epana pilyamo. He is trying to get (himself) down.
Isa epena pilyu. I am trying to get him down.
Isa epana pilyu. I am trying to get myself down.

Although there is only one form for singular, dual and plural, an accompanying subject noun/pronoun or the context indicates number.

3.5.4.1.5.1 Negative imperative forms

The negative prefix na- follows verb base + vowel

1. First person

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verbal Form</th>
<th>English Equivalent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-la-na</td>
<td>Let me see.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ny-e-la-na</td>
<td>Let me take.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yuk-u-la-na</td>
<td>Let me pull it out.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-nda</td>
<td>Don't let me see.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nyii na-nda</td>
<td>Let me not take.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yuku na-nda</td>
<td>Don't let me pull it out.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. Second person

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verbal Form</th>
<th>English Equivalent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a! 'Look'!</td>
<td>Kand-a na-pe. 'Don't look (singular)!'</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Kand-a na-pe | Don't look (singular)!

(This form is often substituted by the negative future indicative
Kanda na-re! 'You are not to look! You will not look'!
See 2nd person affirmative imperative.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verbal Form</th>
<th>English Equivalent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-lapa!</td>
<td>Look!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nyii/nyipi!</td>
<td>Take it!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yuku-pi!</td>
<td>Pull it out!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kand-a-lapa/kanda nalapa-pe!</td>
<td>Don't look!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nyii napi(pi)/nyii nalapa(pe)!</td>
<td>Don't take it!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yuku napi(pi)/yuku nalapa-pe!</td>
<td>Don't pull it out!</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. Third person

Negative: verb base + relevant vowel + na- (negative) + -na (3rd. person SG suffix).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verbal Form</th>
<th>English Equivalent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kand-e-na. Let him/them look.</td>
<td>Kand-a na-na! Don't let him/them see!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yuk-u-na. Let him extract.</td>
<td>Yuk-u na-na! Don't let him pull (it) out!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R-e-na. Let it burn.</td>
<td>R-aa na-na! Don't let it burn!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P-e-na. Let him go.</td>
<td>Paa nana! Don't let him go!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epe-e-na. Let him come.</td>
<td>Epa nana! Don't let him/her/it come!</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Mee pe-te-na. yulu pii na-na.
nothing sit-IMP-3SG work do NEG-3SG
Let her stay idle. Don’t let her work.

Pii na-r-a.
do NEG-FUT.3SG
She is not to work. (lit. she will not do).

Yulu doko pi-nya le-to.
work DET do-IMP.3SG say-PRES.1SG
I say to let him do that job.

Wambu wakale doko pi-i na-na.
person other DET do.IMP NEG-3SG
Don’t let someone else do it.

house sit-V.IMP.3SG NCL come-V-PRES-1SG here sit NEG-3SG
I come saying ‘Let her stay in the house. Don’t let here sit here.’

Renga anda p-a-r-o-le. dake-pa yulu p-e-mba.
later house go-V-FUT-1SG-DEL.IMP this-with work do-V-IMP.1DU
I’ll go home later. Let us work now.

3.5.4.1.5.2 Delayed imperative forms

The suffix -le (meaning ‘approximately in time’) marks a delayed imperative or hortative form. Stress falls on the penultimate syllable of the verb.

Kand-a-le. Look! (SG) Kanda-ma-na-le. Let us look later!
Pe-le. Do (it)! Doko p-e-ma-na-le. Let us do that soon!
Na-le. Eat/drink! Ipya dake n-a-ma-na-le. Let’s drink this water!

Renga pa-le. Dake-pa nenge n-a-ma-na kae! Go later. Let us eat now.
[Kae here means ‘Desist from other activity’. See §3.4.4.1.5.4.]

Pii mende l-a-ma-na-le.
talk IND.ART say-V-IMP-1PL-DEL.IMP
Let us talk somewhat, a little later.

When uncertainty or a query about future action is involved, (even simple deferring politeness) the interrogative suffix -se/-si is also added.

Kandanamale-se. Let us see it soon, shall we?
Pemanale-se. Let us do (it) a little later, shall we?
Namanale-se. Let us eat soon, shall we?
Bange doko jese lao epelyo. I come to ask for that thing.
Bange doko jii lao epelyo. I come saying ‘Give me that’!

42
3.5.4.1.5.3 Prohibitive imperative

To express this imperative the verb *Kaelyo* ‘I desist, cease from’ is used, especially the singular imperative form *kae*. This is commonly used, mostly in conjunction with other verbs (verb bases, present or past participle forms), to emphasise a negative statement. Unlike the negative imperative (which can preclude the initiation of an action) the use of *kaelyo* only causes the cessation of action already begun.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Epara dokopa mali lyimanalese? Shall we have a ‘singsing’ when he arrives?</th>
<th>Anda enenge pemanalese? Shall we build a new house?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

*Pii laa kae!/kaelapa!* Stop talking!
*Pii lao kaeyapu.* I have ceased talking/That’s my last word.
*Mee sinya kae! Kapakinya. Kae pelyo.* Leave that there! O.K. Having left it, I’m going.
*Kata dokona paa kae.* Don’t go along that path.
*Dopa piy kaen(y)a.* Let him stop doing it thus.
*Dapa pyuo pinya.* Let him do it that way.
*Yulu dake pyuo kaemana kae.* Let us cease this work. Stop!
*Dae epa kaelapape.* Cease coming here!
*Neta paa nana kae. Andakare* Don’t let him go outside. Let him stay in the *karena* house.
*Panya kae!* Let me go! (lit. I want to go: desist!)
*Konda pyao kaeyarami.* They will cease playing football/They’ll finish their game.
*Anda rao kaeyapya.* The house burned completely.
*Yulu doko nama range pero kae!* I’ll do that work myself. Don’t you do it!
*Paro(no) lapala pelyo. Kae naro.* Having said I will go, I’m going. I’ll not desist

Compare

*Kangu kae!* Don’t tear it!
*Kangura kae!* Stop that or it will tear!

3.5.4.2 Purposive aspect (or expression of intent)

Formula: verb base + relevant vowel + suffix -la

*Kand-a-la p-e-ly-o.*
see-V-PURP go-V-PRES-1SG
I’m going in order to look.

*Maa yu-k-u-la p-e-ly-amo ee doko-na.*
taro extract-V-PURP go-V-PRES-3SG garden that-in
She’s going to pull out taro in the garden.
Introduction

Aki ny-e-la ep-e-ly-aminyi?
what take-V-PURP come-V-PRES-3PL
What are they coming to get?

Kand-a-la p-e-ly-am. o.
see-V-PURP go-V-PRES-3SG
He is going in order to look.

Aki ny-e-la ep-e-y-am. i?
what take-V-PURP come-V-FPAST-3PL
What did they come to fetch?

Irregular verbs
Pyala pelyo. I am going in order to hit/kill.
Pyela pelyo. I am going in order to do (it).
Pana epyelo. I am arriving in order to go (e.g. with you).
Epena lamailyu. I talk to him about coming.
Karala pelyo. I go to stand/stay.
Pisala epyelo. I come in order to sit.
Pala pelyo. I go to lie down.
Manjala pelyo. I am going for purpose of harvesting.

3.5.4.2.1 A second method of expressing intent (before the main verb action takes place) uses the immediate future indicative (indicated by suffix -no) and the past participle form of the verb leto ‘I say’.

Ep-a-r-o-no l-a-pala ka-e-ly-o.
come-V-FUT-1SG-IFUT say-V-PASTP cease-V-PRES-1SG
Having said I will come soon I am desisting/not coming.

Emba kand-a-r-o-no l-a-pala baa ep-e-ly-am.
you see-V-FUT-1SG-IFUT say-V-PASTP he come-V-PRES-3SG
Having said he will come soon, he is on his way.

Yulu doko p-e-r-o-no l-a-pala p-y-u no ot-a-pya.
work DET do-V-FUT-1SG-IFUT say-V-PASTP do-PP end-V-PAST.3SG
Having said ‘I intend finishing that job’, he has done so.

3.5.4.2.2 A third method of expressing intent or purpose uses the verb pelyo ‘I go’, or the verb epeyelo ‘I come’, with the same form as the first person (delayed) imperative.

Py-a-la-na p-e-ly-o.
kill-V-PURP-1SG go-V-PRES-1SG
I am going in order to kill.

Pyalaana epeyaminyi. They are coming to kill.
Pyalaana pingi wambu (dupwua) ‘people likely to kill’/‘enemies’
3.5.4.2.3 A fourth means of expression of purpose centres on the first of two closely connected verbs, the subordinate adding to the verb base + relevant vowel the suffix -nyi.

Kand-a-nyi is-i-ly-u.
see -V-PURP wait -V-PRES-1SG
I am waiting to see.

Rone pol-a-nyi nemb-e-ly-amanu.
rubbish clean-V-PURP discard-V-PRES-3PL
In order to clean up, we throw out the rubbish.

Mona nemb-a-nyi doko p-i-p-u.
heart discard-V-PURP that do-V-PAST.1SG
I did it to shock/scare (her/him).

Imbwuanu retelyo.

Pee musa makanu retelyo.

Waa nyinyi dokona retapya.

Yanda pima dupwua lalinyi nembeuma.

Maa yukuny pelyamo.

Nenge yangangu palyarala pilyu.

Kwai yangase doko minyanyi pilyu.

Uki palyinyi retelyambinyi.

Mona kendanyi pambulyamo.

Kana andake doko lukuny nembepe.

I cause anger (lit. to make angry I place it).
I put out a container to catch water.
In order to steal it, he put it there.
We chased out our foes.
She goes to dig out taro.
I put food on to cook/To cook the food, I set it (e.g. on the fire).
I flatten/squeeze the cooked sweet potato (between my hands).
Those two are causing trouble.
He causes sadness. (lit. heart let-it be-heavy he thrusts).
Shift that boulder and get rid of it! (lit. rock big that to dislodge throw it away!)

Note that this construction can also be used (in conjunction with another verb) to form a noun.

(bange) polanyi nembenge ‘something for cleaning up, sweeping away’, i.e. a broom
(bange) yuu ranyi minyinu ‘a thing held (by custom) to level the ground’ i.e. a rake

3.5.4.2.4 Yet another form uses first person imperative/cohortative with the verb pilyu ‘do’.

Yuu yang-a-la-na p-i-y-a-mo doko-pa
day cook-V-IMP-3SG do-V-FPAST-3SG-SUB.CH that-with
ep-e-y-a.

come-V-FPAST-3SG

When day was about to dawn, he came.

Mona porai-nyi pyamb-uo py-a-la-na py-uo l-a-r-e.

heart strong-PURP thrust-PP strike-V-IMP-3SG do-PP say-V-FUT-2SG

Speak to strengthen their hearts!
3.5.4.3 Deductive mood

This indicates actions not seen (though maybe heard) or noticed at the time, but later evident or realised. There are three ways of indicating this mood.

1. by using the present tense the normal vowel may be replaced with -a-.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Wambu mende-me mena } & \text{p-i-ly-amo.} \\
\text{person IND.ART-ERG pig } & \text{hit-V-PRES-3SG} \\
\text{Someone is killing a pig (seen and heard).} \\
\text{Wambu mende-me mena } & \text{py-a-ly-amo.} \\
\text{person IND.ART-ERG pig } & \text{kill-V-PRES-3SG} \\
\text{Someone is killing a pig (heard but not seen).} \\
\text{Laiya pii mende letamo.} \\
\text{angry talk IND.ART he says} \\
\text{He is shouting angrily (seen and heard).} \\
\text{Laiya pii mende } & \text{l-a-ly-amo.} \\
\text{angry talk IND.ART say-V-PRES-3SG} \\
\text{He is shouting angrily (heard but not seen).}
\end{align*}
\]

2. by using -lamo and -lyamo. These two suffixes both indicate something that was not explicitly seen occurring but is now realised. Though somewhat interchangeable, the former more usually occurs with Immediate Past Tense, the latter more with Intermediate Past or Future Indicative Tenses.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Epaminyi-lamo.} & \quad \text{You (pl) have just come! / You are arriving!} \\
\text{Pamo-lamo.} & \quad \text{He has just gone.} \\
\text{Manjamo-lamo.} & \quad \text{She has just given birth.} \\
\text{Ipya-lyamo.} & \quad \text{He has come (i.e. it is evident, though I didn’t notice his arrival).} \\
\text{Mena dupwua ee kambu nami-lyamo.} & \quad \text{Pigs have grubbed in the garden.} \\
\text{Raikya nakama parami-lyamo.} & \quad \text{It appears they will go tomorrow.}
\end{align*}
\]

Note that these suffixes also can occur with nouns, adjectives and determiners.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Kata-lyamo!} & \quad (\text{It is) a track!} \\
\text{Kata londe-lyamo!} & \quad (\text{It is) a very long way!} \\
\text{Kata doko-lyamo!} & \quad \text{It is that way!}
\end{align*}
\]

3. by using the suffix -pya with far past tense to indicate something that obviously occurred long ago, without the fact having been noticed at the time.

\[
\text{Lembek neya-pya.} \text{ It was consumed.} / \text{It is extinct.}
\]

46
Verbal morphology

Mena doko yuu wamba p-i-y-ami-pya.
pig DET time before kill-V-FPAST-3SG-pya
They apparently killed that pig long ago.

3.5.4.4 Concessive mood

One of two infixes express this idea. -ka- denotes singular (either 1st., 2nd. or 3rd. person) and -kami- denotes plural (again, either 1st., 2nd. or 3rd. person, context clarifying which). These infixes occur immediately following the verb base + relevant vowel, and before any person or tense endings.

L-a-ka-ly-o.
say-V-CONC.SG-PRES-1SG
I speak for you/for him.

L-a-kami-ly-o.
say-V-CONC.PL-PRES-1SG
I speak for you (PL) on their behalf.

L-a-ka-ly-amo.
say-V-CONC.SG-PRES-3SG
He speaks for me/you (SG)/him/her.

L-a-kami-ly-aminyi.
say-V-CONC.PL-PRES-2/3PL
You (PL)/they speak on behalf of them/us.

Yulu doko p-i-kami-y-a.
job DET do-V-CONC.PL-PAST-3SG
He did that job for them.

Namba-na keta kis-a-ka-p-ya.
I-POSS debt pay-V-CONC.SG-PAST-3SG
He has paid my debt (for me).

Ipya kam-u-kami-la p-u-u.
water draw-V-CONC.PL-PURP go-V-IMP.SG
Go and draw water for us/them.

The word keta ‘blame’ (often occurring as koo keta lit. ‘bad blame’) is used to express responsibility.

keta palenge ‘blameworthy’

Namba keta pamb-u-ly-u / ret-e-ly-o.
I responsibility thrust-V-PRES-1SG / place-V-PRES-1SG
I’m giving you the responsibility/I am relying on you.
Emba koo keta paly-i-ly-amo.
you blame lay-V-PRES-3SG
He lays the blame on you./He blames you.

Baa keta p-a-l-amo.
him blame lie-V-PRES-3SG
The responsibility lies with him.

3.5.4.5 Likelihood mood
To express likelihood the suffix -li is commonly used.

a) with the future indicative when the probability is as yet unfulfilled.

Pyambulyamo. It cracks.

Pyamb-a-r-a-li.
crack -V-FUT-3SG-li
It is breakable/fragile.

Warombo silyu. I listen intently.

Pii warombo s-e-r-a-li.
talk intently hear-V-FUT-3SG-li
He is likely to listen.

Kapa jilyu. I give you willingly.

Kapa j-e-r-ami-li.
well give-V-FUT-3PL-li
They probably will be generous(to you, us).

Nyisilyu. I help.

Nyis-a-r-ama-li.
help-V-FUT-1PL-li
We shall probably assist.

Pilyu!. I kill.

Py-a-ka-r-a-li.
kill-V -CONC.SG-FUT-3SG-li
He will probably kill for you.

Leto. I say.
Verbal morphology

*L-a-kami-r-ami-li.*
say-V-CONC.PL-FUT-3PL-li
They will probably speak in their/your (PL) defence.

b) with past indicative forms when the action is concluded but being reported.

*Warombo  s-i-p-ya-li.*
intently hear-V-PAST-3SG-li
He probably listened intently.

*Mena dupwua ny-i-mi-li.*
pig PL take-V-PAST.3PL-li
They possibly have taken the pigs.

*Wambo alembo  py-a-o nemb-e-ya-li.*
before day-before-yesterday hit-V-PP discard-V-FPAST.3SG-li
He probably threw (it) out long ago.

A similar construction is used for the idea of feinting, of ‘making as if to’, or ‘starting to’ (the sense being not so strong as ‘to pretend to’). For first person singular the formula is: verb base + *e* or *i* vowel + suffix -le or -li (according to vowel harmony. *e* follows bases that usually suffix *a* or *e* or *o*, whereas *i* follows *i* or *u*) + the auxiliary verb *leto* in its applicable forms.

*Kand- e-le leto.*
I behave as if I am looking.

*Kot-e-le leto.*
I act as if I am searching.

*Konda kot-e-le lara.*
He will act as if he is looking for the ball.

*Konda pyao nemb-e-le leto.*
I make as if to kick the ball.

*Yulu p-i-li leto.*
I pretend to work.

*Kata ny-i-li leto.*
I make as if to go.

*Pii warombo s-i-li leto.*
I act as if I am listening closely.

For second and third person expressions in dual and plural, the same forms as the Near Past Indicative are used, with the suffix -li + the verb *leto* in its applicable forms.

*Imbi-li leto.*
I say to let them both act as if they’re coming.

*Simi-li letamo.*
Let them pretend to listen, he says.

*Yulu pimbi-li lapya.*
He said they both pretended to work.

### 3.5.4.6 Obligative mood

This expresses ‘must, should, ought’. It is expressed by verb base + relevant vowel + *penge* +/- suffix -le (somewhat, rather).
Introduction

leto, ‘say’  l-a-penge, ‘must say’
   l-a-penge-le, ‘ought to say/should say’

kandelyo, ‘see’  kand-a-penge, ‘must look’
   kand-a-penge-le, ‘ought to look/should look’

yukulyu, ‘extract’  yuk-u-penge, ‘must pull out’
   yuk-u-penge-le, ‘ought to pull out’

relyo, ‘heat/cook’  r-a-penge, ‘must heat’
   r-a-penge-le, ‘ought to heat’

3.5.4.6.1 Irregular forms

py-a-penge, ‘must strike’  py-a-penge-le, ‘should/ought to hit’
p-e-penge, ‘must do’  p-e-penge-le, ‘ought to do’
p-o-penge, ‘must go’  p-o-penge-le, ‘ought to go’
papenge

epopenge

kara-penge, ‘must stay’  kara-penge-le, ‘ought to stay’
pisi-penge, ‘must sit’  pisi-penge-le, ‘ought to sit’
pala-penge, ‘must lie (down)’  pala-penge-le, ‘ought to lie down’
manja-penge, ‘must bear’  manja-penge-le, ‘ought to bear’

Mee lapenge kata sakalyamo.  I must just say that’s the way to go.
Nenge elyape doko napengele.  That good food should be eaten.
Nenge yangapenge lapyasa pupya.  She having said, ‘I must cook the food’ she went.
Yulu pepengele pyela pawa.  I ought to go and do what needs to be done.
Lapengele lala pelyo.  I am going to say what needs to be said.
Lapengele lala paro-wa-le.  I shall probably soon go to say what ought to be said.
Lapenge lala pelyo.  I am going in order to say what must be said.
Namba karapengele lapy.  He said, ‘I ought to stay’.
piti sepengele.  ‘talk I should know about’

3.5.4.7 Desiderative mood

3.5.4.7.1 Simple desire or wishing can be expressed by the addition of the suffix -wa to the verb base + relevant vowel.

Kand-a-wa.  I want to see.
Py-a-wa.  I wish to kill.
Namwua yulu pe-wa.  We wish to work.
Pa-wa.  I want to go.
3.5.4.7.2 This expression of desire is further intensified by the use of the suffix -ne. The formula is verb base + relevant vowel + -wa + -ne.

- *Anyi kand-a-wa-ne.* I do so want to see (my) Mum!
- *Embena pii s-o-wa-ne.* I want to understand your language.
- *Wambu dasipa py-a-wa-ne.* I want to kill those people!
- *Yulu doko pe-wa-ne.* I want to do that work.
- *Maa ee dokona yu-u-wa-ne.* I want to harvest the taro in the garden.
- *Anda pa-wa-ne.* I want to go home!

3.5.4.7.3 Desire or wishing with the knowledge that it is only a possibility, not a likelihood, is expressed by the further addition of the suffix -le (indicating possibility or approximation) to the Future Indicative + -wa.

- *Kandaro-wa-le.* I want to see (but I possibly will not).
- *Nenge naro-wa-le.* I want to eat (something) (but there may be nothing to eat).
- *Nenge nara-wa-le.* He wishes to eat (but possibly can not).

3.5.4.7.4 Frustrated desire, or desire that carries a strong possibility of being frustrated is expressed by the Intermediate Past Indicative + the suffix -li + yaka.

- *Kandapu-li yaka.* I would like to see (but I probably will not).
- *Nambana anda kandapy-a-li yaka.* She would like to see my home.
- *Embena rakane kandapi-li yaka.* You would like to see your father.
- *Anyi kandamwua-li yaka.* We would like to see Mum (but she’s far away).
- *Doko nyimi-li yaka.* They would like to take that (but it is not theirs).
- *Doko nyipya-li yaka.* He would like to take that.
- *Pii doko simwua-li yaka.* We would like to hear the talk.
- *Pii doko simi-li yaka.* They would like to hear the talk.

Frustration, or expected frustration in desire can also be expressed by use of the verb *kaelyo* ‘I desist, cease’, in its imperative form usually following Future Indicative.

- *Kandaro kae!* I want to see (it). Don’t! (i.e. Stop hindering (me)!)  
- *Doko kandarami kae!* They want to see that! (Get out of the way!)  
- *Kandarowane kae!* I do want to have a look! (Let me!)  
- *Bwua kae!* Let’s (both) go! (Stop dilly-dallying!)

3.5.4.7.5 Doubtful or uncertain wishing/desire is expressed with *Suu pilyu* ‘I think, believe’ following the intermediate past tense + likelihood mood suffix -li (see §3.4.4.5).

- *Kandapu-li lao suu pilyu.* I think (that) I would like to see (it).
- *Nami-li lao suu pyapu.* I thought (that) they would like to eat.
- *Puppya-li lao suu pyapya.* He thought he would go.
- *Wambu dapwua pyamwuali lao suu pyamwua.* We thought we would like to kill those people.
3.5.4.8 Probability mood

There are several ways to express the concepts of probability, intention or planning.

3.5.4.8.1 The future indicative tense forms add the suffix -le to express readiness or approximation in time.

Paro-le leto. I am ready to go (I say).
Para-ma-le lami-nyi-sa pumwua. They having said they were ready to go, we left.
Lar-o-le letamo. He says he is ready to speak.
Lara-le leto. I say he is ready to talk.

3.5.4.8.2 The intermediate past indicative tense forms add the likelihood suffix -li to denote likelihood (see §3.4.4.5).

Kandapu-li lapya. He was planning to look at it.
Raikya ipu-li leto. I intend to arrive tomorrow, I say.
Lapy-a-li letamo. He says he is likely to speak.

3.5.4.8.3 The future indicative tense combines with the verb ingilyamo ‘it becomes/develops’ (present tense).

Kumaro ingilyamo. I am likely to die./I am dying.
Kumara ingilyamo. He is going to die.

But this mode of expression can also be used with other forms of the verb ingilyamo.

Anda lalyera ingilyamo. The house is ready to collapse.
Anda laly-e-ro ingepya. The house was probably about to fall/collapse.
Kum-a-ro ingyepala lete epamo. Having been in a dying state, he has just regained consciousness.

3.5.4.8.4 The use of the imperative (first or third person) + verb also gives the idea of intention.

Nama pana pelyo. I intend to depart.
Baa pena pelyamo. He is about to depart.
Nenge nalana epelyamano. We come wanting to eat.
Nenge nena leto. Let him eat, I say.
Yulu pinya petamo. He is planning to work.

3.5.4.9 Conditional mood

There is more than one means of expressing conditional mood.

3.5.4.9.1 For events expected in the future, or happenings that are not yet fulfilled, the suffix -ramo is appended to the subordinate (lesser) verb in the dependent clause (both verbs being in the future indicative tense or its equivalent). Some literate speakers prefer to write ramo as an independent morpheme, rather than as a suffix.
Verbal morphology

Baa kandaro-ramo yaka laro.  If I see him, I’ll greet him.
Wane kuki doko pyara-ramo  If he hits the small boy, I’ll thrash him.
baa pyaroko pyaro.
Waa dee nyerami-ramo  If they steal again, we’ll kill one of their pigs.
nakama mena mende pyarama.
Apu epara-ramo anda mona.  If the rain comes, let us go home.

-ramo can follow parts of speech other than verbs.

adjective
Doko wamba rae ramo doko  If that is old, don’t bring it.
minyuo epa napipi.
Enenge ramo doko minyuo ipupi.  If it is new, bring it!

noun
Alemo ramo kanda naro.  If he’s an old man I’ll not see him.

3.5.4.9.2 Where probability is a feature, the likelihood mood suffix -li can be used on both verbs (again in future indicative).

Epare-li kandaro-li. If you come, I will see you.

3.5.4.9.3 With Past tense expressions the likelihood suffix -li may be affixed to one or both verbs.

Pyapu-li pyao otapu-li.  If I have hit him, that’s the end.
Pyapi-li pyao otapi-li.  If you have hit him, you’ve hit him (i.e. that’s the fin-
Pyami-li pyao otami-li.  ish).
Bange nyimi-li doko nyuo ote  If you (pl) have hit him, you’ve hit him.

3.5.4.9.4 In purely hypothetical situations, the likelihood suffix -li affixes to both verbs.

Emba ipi-li doko emba jipu-li.
  If you came I would give (it) to you.
Sukuli wane pipya-li doko, buku doko kapa kando yaka lapya-li.
  If he were a schoolboy, he would be able to read that book well.
Enda mende nyi-li doko epapo embena wane malu pisimi-li.
  If you had taken a wife, you would have had many sons.
Banya enda pyaa napya-li doko kote laa nami-li.
  If he hadn’t beaten his wife, they would not have taken him to court.

3.5.4.9.5 With all past tenses, where no certainty is involved (because of no witnesses) the suffix -pya is affixed to the subordinate verb only.

Baa epamo-pya namba kanda  If he has just come, I’ve not seen him.
nalono.
Baa ipya-pya namba kanda nayo.  If he came, I have not seen him.

53
Introduction

Baa epeya-pya namba kanda nayo. If he came (far past), I did not see him.
Doko neya-pya. It became extinct.

3.5.4.10 Continuative

A continuing activity is expressed by adding the suffix -ro to the verb base + vowel, in conjunction with a following verb, usually Karo. I stay, Peto. I sit, Palo. I lie, or Silyamo. It is there. [This is not to be confused with the 1st. pers. future form of the verb, so the stative form is written in this dictionary with a preceding hyphen.]

Kandelyo. I see/look.
Kandaro. I shall see.
BUT Kand-a-ro karo. I stand watching.

Kisilyu. I ignite/kindle.
Isa waisi kisaro. I’ll kindle the chopped wood.
BUT Isa waisi kis-a-ro petamo. He sits kindling the chopped wood.

Yulu pilyamo. He is working.
Yulu pero. I will work.
BUT Yulu pe-ro karamo. He is at work.

Yalu pilyaminyi. They hide.
Yalu perami. They will hide.
BUT Yalu pe-ro karaminyi. They are in ambush.

Isilyu. I await.
Isaro. I shall wait for.
BUT Baa isa-ro karo. I am awaiting him/her.

Mee silyamo. It is simply there.
Pii mende mee sero. I’ll simply hear some talk.
Pii mende se-ro pisiro. I’ll sit listening (to some talk).
Kyaeya dupwua rumbilyamo. The bananas rot/are rotting.
BUT Kyaeya dupwua mee rumbya-ro silyamo. The bananas are simply rotting.

3.5.5 Participles

Every verb has both a present and a past participle. These are used in conjunction with other verbs to describe a total situation or simultaneous or successive actions where the subject is the same.

Nenge nao peya. Eating the food, he went.
Nenge napala peya. Having eaten the food, he went.

3.5.5.1 Present participles (or proceeding action participles) are formed most commonly by adding the vowel suffix -o to the verb base.

54
Verbal morphology

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kand-</th>
<th>‘see/look’</th>
<th>kand-o</th>
<th>‘seeing/looking’</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ret-</td>
<td>‘place’</td>
<td>ret-o</td>
<td>‘placing’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rok-</td>
<td>‘cut’</td>
<td>rok-o</td>
<td>‘cutting’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yang- /kis-</td>
<td>‘ignore/cook’</td>
<td>yang-o/kis-o</td>
<td>‘igniting’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Where the verb base ends in a double a vowel, the final vowel is elided.

| raa- | ‘burn’ | ra-o | ‘burning’ |
| naa- | ‘eat/drink’ | na-o | ‘eating/drinking’ |

Where the verb base ends in i, the suffix becomes -uo/-yuo.

| nyo- | ‘take’ | ny-uo | ‘taking’ |
| ji-  | ‘give’ | j-yuo | ‘giving’ |
| mai- | ‘give’ | mai-yuo | ‘giving’ |

Where the verb base contains a u vowel the suffix becomes -uo.

| kunj- | ‘cut across’ | kunj-uo | ‘cutting’ |
| yuk-  | ‘extract’ | yuk-uo | ‘pulling out’ |
| kum-  | ‘die’ | kum-uo | ‘dying’ |

Irregular verbs

| py-ao | ‘striking’ | py-yuo | ‘doing’ | pa-o | ‘going’ |
| ep-o  | ‘coming’ | la-o | ‘saying’ | kar-o | ‘standing’ |
| pis-o | ‘sitting’ | pal-o | ‘lying’ | manj-o | ‘bearing’ |

Pii mende la-o, nenge na-o p-e-ly-amo.
talk IND.ART say-PP food eat-PP go-V-PRES-3SG
He goes, talking and eating.

Enda doko maa yuk-uo ee doko-na kand-a-p-u.
woman DET taro extract-PP garden DET-LOC see-V-PAST-1SG
I saw that woman pulling out taro in the garden.

Yuu wakale pa-o anda yang-o ra-o p-e-y-ami.
place other go-PP house ignite-PP burn-PP go-V-FPAST -3PL
They went away igniting and burning houses.

Pa-o pal-o.
go-PP lie-1SG
I fall over (lit. going, I lie).

3.5.5.2 Past participles

There are two forms of these.
3.5.5.2.1 The usual form is composed of the verb base + the relevant vowel + the suffix –pala, as in the following examples.

- **kand-a-pala** ‘having seen’
- **r-a-pala** ‘having burned’
- **yuk-u-pala** ‘having extracted’
- **kum-a-pala** ‘having died’
- **ny-e-pala** ‘having taken’

Note that the more dominant vowel a frequently causes modification in verbs where the first vowel is e or the second vowel is o in the present indicative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb Form</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Verb Form</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kand-a-pala</td>
<td>‘having seen’</td>
<td>r-a-pala</td>
<td>‘having burned’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r-a-pala</td>
<td>‘having burned’</td>
<td>kum-a-pala</td>
<td>‘having died’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yuk-u-pala</td>
<td>‘having extracted’</td>
<td>ny-e-pala</td>
<td>‘having taken’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Irregular verbs

- **pya-pala** ‘having struck’
- **pe-pala/pi-pala** ‘having done’
- **pa-pala** ‘having gone’
- **epa-pala** ‘having come’
- **la-pala** ‘having spoken’
- **kara-pala** ‘having stood’
- **pisi-pala** ‘having sat’
- **pali-pala** ‘having lain’
- **manja-pala** ‘having borne’

Anda pa-pala isare kise-pala nenge yang-o na-pala
house go-PASTP fire kindle-PASTP food cook-PP eat-PASTP
luu pal-i-p-u.
sleep lie-V-PAST.1SG
Having gone home, lit the fire, cooked and eaten my food, I went to sleep.

**Mena kuki doko pya-pala dae ep-e-ya.**
pig small DET strike-PASTP here come-V-FPAST.3SG
Having killed the small pig, he came here.

In these sentences the sentence subject does not change. However, when the verb subject changes between clauses (see §3.4.6) the linking participle form cannot be used. Compare the examples below.

Anda pa-pala baa kand-a na-p-u.
house go-PASTP him see-V NEG-PASTP.1SG
(I) having gone home, I did not see him.

Anda p-u-p-ya-sa baa kand-a na-p-u.
house go-V-PAST-3SG-SUB.CH him see-V NEG-PASTP.1SG
He having gone home, I did not see him.
3.5.5.2.2 The second kind of past participle is formed by adding to the verb base + relevant vowel the suffix -se/-si (according to vowel harmony). This form of past participle is not used with other verb formations (as with those of §3.4.5.2.1) but acts as an adjective.

| Kandelyo. | I see.   | kand-a-se  | 'seen' |
| Nyilyu.   | I take.  | ny-i-si    | 'taken'|
| Relyo.    | I burn.  | ra-se      | 'burned'|
| Rokolyo.  | I cut.   | rok-a-se   | 'cut'  |
| Yukulyu.  | I extract. | yuk-u-si | 'extracted' |

**Irregular verbs**

| pyase | 'injured' | pisi | 'done/made' |
| pase  | 'gone'    | epase | 'arrived'   |
| lase  | 'spoken'  | karase | 'stood'    |
| petase | 'seated' | palase | 'prostrate' |
| manjase | 'borne' |

- **bange kandase** 'a viewed object'
- **bange jese/fisi** 'a given object/a gift'
- **kyawasi rokase** 'cut hair'
- **mena waa nyisi doko** 'a stolen pig'
- **akali kaku-mi pyase** 'a speared man'
- **pii lase (doko)** 'the spoken word'
- **wane pyao nembase** 'a banished child'
- **yulu pyuo otase** 'a finished task'

Note that the habitual form of the verb (§3.4.3.1) can also act as an adjective, but that it implies a longer duration, for example

| anda kandenge | 'a familiar house' |
| waa nyingi wane | 'a stealing boy/a thief' |
| pii (lao) lenge | 'local dialect' |
| yulu pyuo otenge | 'a complete project' |

**Karase, petase, palase and manjase** are not heard so frequently as the corresponding habitual forms (karenge, petenge, palenge and mandenge).

3.5.5.4 **Negative present and past participles**

With both present and past participles, the negative prefix na- occurs immediately after the verb base + relevant vowel. In the present tense this is followed by the final vowel o of the participle, in the past by suffix -pala.

**Present**

| Present | kando | 'seeing' | kanda na-o | 'not seeing' |
| yukuo   | 'pulling out' | yuku na-o | 'not extracting' |
| nyuo    | 'taking'   | nyii na-o | 'not taking' |
| rao     | 'burning'  | raa na-o  | 'not burning' |

57
Introduction

| roko   | 'cutting'       | roka na-o | 'not cutting'   |
| pao    | 'going'         | paa na-o  | 'not going'     |
| epo    | 'coming'        | epa na-o  | 'not coming'    |
| juo    | 'giving'        | jii na-o  | 'not giving'    |
| pyao   | 'striking'      | pyaa na-o | 'not striking'  |
| pyuo   | 'doing'         | pii na-o  | 'not doing'     |
| karo   | 'standing'      | kara na-o | 'not standing'  |
| piso   | 'sitting'       | pisa na-o | 'not sitting'   |
| palo   | 'lying'         | pali na-o | 'not lying'     |
| manjo  | 'bearing'       | manja na-o| 'not bearing'   |

**Past**

| kandapala | 'having looked' | kanda napala | 'not having seen' |
| yukeyupala| 'having extracted' | yuku napala | 'not having extracted' |
| nyepala   | 'having taken'   | nyii napala | 'not having taken'  |
| papala    | 'having gone'    | paa napala | 'not having gone'   |
| epapala   | 'having come'    | epa napala | 'not having come'   |
| pyapala   | 'having struck'  | pyaa napala| 'not having struck' |
| pepala    | 'having done'    | pii napala | 'not having done'   |
| pisi pala | 'having sat'     | pisa napala| 'not having sat/stayed' |
| pali pala | 'having lain'    | pali napala| 'not having lain'   |
| manjepala | 'having borne'   | manja napala| 'not having borne/given birth' |
| karapala  | 'having stood/lived' | kara napala | 'not having stood/stayed' |

Yulu doko pii napala mee petamo.
Banya ikiningi kanda napala
kondo pilayo.

Not having done that work, he is simply sitting.
Not having seen his son, he is sad.

Nenge napala eparo.
Nenge naa napala eparo.
Nenge ene napala eparo.

kandase | 'seen'       | kanda na-se | 'not seen'   |
| nyisi   | 'taken'      | nyii nase   | 'not taken'  |
| yukeyusi| 'pulled out' | yuku nase   | 'not extracted' |
| pyase   | 'killed'     | pyaa nase   | 'not killed' |
| pisi    | 'done'       | pii nase    | 'not done'   |

Akali pyase doko kandapu.
Mena nyii nase doko pyara.

I have seen the wounded man.
He will kill the not-taken pig.

3.5.6 Change of subject between clauses in multicausional sentences

Because Kyaka has no conjunctions (such as English 'and', 'because', 'but', 'although') the verb uses suffixes or constructions between clauses, in a multi-clausal sentence, to conjoin statements and indicate that a change in subject has occurred. These are (when added to appropriate tense and number suffixes, or to determiners dake, doko): -no (first person), -nyi
Suffixation

(Second person), -mo (third person) plus -pa (indicating action about the same time, i.e. simultaneous action) or -sa (successive action).

Pelyamo doko-pa epelyaminyi.

Anga pyapya-mo karo.

Puu leya-mo doko-na pelyo.

Apu epamo doko-na komau
dupwua oo laa nalyamo.

Apu epara-mo-sa parama.

Apu epeya-mo-sa peyami.

Emba ipi-nyi-pa nambwua
pisimbwua.

Pyalana pipu-no-sa pakami.

(Baa) pupya-(mo)-sa epelyaminyi.

Pupya-mo-pa imi.

Pupya-mo-sa imi.

Pumi-nyi-sa anda kiso karamwua.

Peyami-nyi-sa anda kiso kareyama.

Bange jimiyi-sa raie maiyya.

Wane dupwua-me wane kuki doko
pyami-nyi-sa ee letamo.

Nenge napya-mo-pa kandapi-si?

Nenge nyo otarama-no (doko)-
pia larama.

Mokwali pia larama-no-sa
nambwua pyara-se?

As he goes, they are arriving/coming.

I am ill (lit. Sickness having struck (me), I stay)

He said ‘Go’ and therefore I’m going.

The rain having just come the clothes are not drying.

We will go after the rain has come.

They went after the rain had come.

When you came, we both sat.

I having threatened them, they were frightened.

He having gone, they come. They are arriving after his departure.

They have come as he departs (i.e. simultaneous action).

They have come after his departure (i.e. successive action).

After they went, we stayed setting fire to the house.

After they had gone, we burned the house.

They having made us a gift, I’m happy.

Those boys having hit the little lad, he’s crying.

Did you see when he ate the food?

We’ll talk when we finish our food.

If we swear at him will he hit us?

Sometimes the -no, -nyi, -mo suffix is omitted.

Pii mende lapya-sa pumwua. We went when he had spoken.

3.6 Suffixation

3.6.1 Interrogative suffixes (-pel-pi, -sel-si) occur following the nouns, noun phrases, adjectives, adverbs, (relative) pronouns/determiners, or verbs that they question.

Doko suwua panda mena-pel-mena-se?

DET dog or pig-INT

Is that a dog or a pig?

Bange aki-si?/aki-pi?

thing what-INT

What is it?
Introduction

Doko aki-si? Anjuku-si? Doko-se?/Doko-pe?
that what-INT which-INT that-INT
What is that? Which?
That?/That one?

Andake-se/-pe?
(Is it) big?
Kuki-si/-pi?
Small?
Daa-se? Kapa-se?/kapa-pe?
No? (Is it) all right?

Apa pilyamo-se/Apa pilyase?/Apa pilyape?
What is he doing?
(Note the usual contraction of the 3SG form of the verb.)

Enda-se akali-si? (Is it) a woman or a man?
Anj-a/s/Anja-pe?
Where?
Anjuku-si/Anjuku-pi?
Which one?
Yuu wamba-se?/Wamba-pe?
Before?
Epapo-se?/Epapo-pe?
Now?
Renga-se? renga-pe?/Enakana-se? Later?
/Enakana-pe?

Emb-a-na anyi ee doko-na yulu pyuo peta-se?/peta-pe?
you-POSS mother garden DET- in work do-PP sit-INT
Is your mother working (sitting working) in the garden (there)?
(Again, contraction of 3SG verb is usual.)

Enda mende dae iki epara-pe panda wambu peparee
woman IND.ART here alone come-FUT-INT or person all
ep-a-r-am-ami-pi?
come-V-FUT-3PL-INT
Will a woman come here alone, or will everyone (all the people) come?

3.6.2 Emphasis is mostly expressed by the suffix -ko, but can be expressed also by the suffixes -ga/-ge/-gi/-go/-gu (according to vowel harmony). These suffixes all immediately follow the part of speech being emphasised.

Keyange.
Keyange-ko!
Dake daa doko-ko!
Dopakale-ko!
Kingi paki daa-ko, akalisa kisima
da-ko, ama malu wakasa...
Mee yoko daa, isa-ko.
Dee epanara lao suu pilyu.
Baa puu pao peya-ko!
Doko-jo kanda dake-jo daa.
Muu-ju nyil.
Apa pyuo-nde-ne lao?
Epapo mee karamo karapala
wakasa ingyara-ja.

Good.
Excellent!
Not this (one). That one!
It's just exactly like that!
Not five, not forty, (but) very, very many...
(It's not) a mere leaf/bush. It's a tree!
I don't think he will come again.
He went right away!
Look at that one, not this!
Take the short one!
What kind of thing?
Now it is insignificant (but) it will become important!
60
3.6.3 Conditional suffix -ramo

This can be affixed to nouns or adjectives as well as to verbs.

Mena mende kandelyese? Andake -ramo doko nambana.

Akali epelyamo doko akali keyange -ramo kata dokona kando nyero.

Doko mee kopa -ramo kapa.
Wakale -ramo pakaro.

Do you see a pig? If it is a big one, it’s mine.
If the man who is coming is a good fellow, I’ll meet him along the way.
If that is simply a cloud, all right.
If it is something else, I’ll be afraid.

3.6.4 The evidential suffixes -lamo and -lyamo

These can be suffixed to adjectives, pronouns, demonstratives/determiners and verbs to indicate that something has later been noticed, has become evident or realised. (-lamo is mostly used with Near Past Tense, -lyamo with others). See also §3.4.4.2.5.

Akali-lyamo.
Kata londe-lyamo.
Doko ama keyange-lyamo.
Dake-lyamo.
Mena pyalamo-lamo.

So (it is realised) it was a man (not a pig) (e.g. that caused damage).
It’s a long track! (I hadn’t realised that before.)
That’s really good!
So this is the one!
He has just killed the pig (now realised).

3.7 Dependent clauses

The following kinds of dependent clauses occur: adjectival, adverbial, and noun.

3.7.1 Adjectival clauses

3.7.1.1 Use of determiners dake this, doko that, dusipa these, dasipa those

These may stand alone as pronouns or may precede or follow a noun or descriptive phrase or clause as qualifiers or relative pronouns.

Doko aki (si).
Doko api (si).
Dusipa aki (si).
Doko jii.
Dake anda.
anda dake
Doko mena anda (karamo).
Mena anda doko karamo.
Dusipa anda dupwua.
Anda dake andake (doko).
Anda dusipa andake doko.
Anda doko kwuaka pimi doko kandalono.

What is that?
Who is that?
What are these?
Give me that.
This (is) a house.
this house
That is a pig-house.
There is a pig-house.
These are houses.
This house is a big one.
These houses are big!
I have just seen that house they built yesterday.
Introduction

Anda andake kandapu kande doko lalyiya.
Anda dasipa kandapu dupwua laye-ro ingilyamo.
Akali doko, pii mende lapya doko, anda pamo.
Anda yuwamba piyami dupwua epapo karamo.
Nakamana rapu pingi karalana suu pyao karenge akali doko kandapu.

The big house I saw collapsed.
Those houses I saw are collapsing.
That man who spoke has just gone home.
The houses they built long ago still stand.
I have seen the man who is thinking about being their guardian. (lit. their guardian, let me stay, thinking, staying, man, that, I have seen).

3.7.1.2 Where reference pertains to past experience, kande or kande doko or kanda-le are used to indicate the adjectival clause.

Akali doko-me, mena pyapya kande doko me, epapo epelyamo.
That man who hit the pig is coming.

Kwai rumbingi emba jipi kande doko epapo nembapu.
The deteriorating sweet potato (which) you gave me I have today thrown out.

Komau jiyami kande doko silyamo.
The cloth (that) you (pl.) gave me is there.

Nambana komau kone siya kande doko waa nyiyamilyamo.
I’ve now realised they have stolen the red cloth (that) I had.

Bange kande doko dokona epamo.
I’ve come about that thing (mentioned earlier).

Mende leyamba kande doko silyamo.
That thing we both talked about is there.

Wambu kone alembo epeya kande dokopa namba anga piyalyamo.
The European who came the day before yesterday caused me to become sick.

Wua kema dokona retapu kande minyu epare.
Bring the knife that I put there.

Isa rapu repeta karenge kandale doko pokoko nalapape.
Don’t cut down the casuarina trees that may stand nearby.

3.7.2 Adverbial clauses

3.7.2.1 Adverbial clauses of time: time conjunctions—when/as/while/after.

Epelyo dokopa mee karaminyi.
When I arrive, they are standing about.

Pana pelyamilyi dokopa wane kupyuo karamo.
As they go, he stands holding the child.
b. Past. (i) Concurrent/simultaneous action (one subject only).

A banda pao (dokopa) pii mende lamwua. While going home, we talked.

Change of subject between clauses. Past tense indicative forms + suffixes -no, -nyi, -mo (1st, 2nd, 3rd pers.) + (doko)pa (that-with); or -pa (§3.4.6).

Baa anda pao dokopa, namwua kando pisimwua. While he was going home we sat watching.
Ipu-no dokopa pii lao pisimi. When I arrived they were sitting talking.
Epeyami-nyi dokopa mee peteyama.

(ii) Successive action (one subject only).

A banda papala luo palipu. Having gone home, I slept.
A banda papala, nenge yangapya. After he went home, he cooked.
Kaku waiya lao nyepala makando peya. Having snatched up his spear, he ran off.

Change of subject. Past tense indicative forms + suffixes -no, -nyi, -mo (1st., 2nd., 3rd. pers.) + suffix -sa.

Ipu-no-sa pumi. After I came, they went.
Enda dupwuame nenge yangami-nyi-sa namwua namwua. When the women had cooked the food, we ate.
Lenge kambu dupwua kandyaka-mo-sa makando peyami. When he had seen their faces, they ran off.


Eparo-(no) dokopa koro mendaki pisiro. When I come, I’ll stay a week.
Eparo-no dokopa para. When I arrive, he will go.
Epara-mo dokopa para. I shall go as he comes.
Eparami-nyi dokopa mali lyerama. We’ll celebrate when they arrive.

(ii) Successive action. Future indicative + suffixes -no, -nyi, -mo + -sa.

Eparami-nyi-sa mali lyerama. We’ll celebrate after they arrive.
Pao otara-mo-sa pii larama. After he has gone, we will talk.

3.7.2.2 Adverbial clauses of time: time conjunctions—before...

Formula: ene ‘not yet’ (or wambo ‘earlier/before’) + verb + suffix -no, -nyi, -mo + -sa (§3.4.6).
Introduction

Ene ipya-mo-sa namwua nenge namwua. We ate before he came.
Ene epeya-mo-sa namwua neyama. We ate before he came (Far past tense).

3.7.2.3 Adverbial clauses of place

Formula: verb + doko-na, or Interrogative.

Nenge retapu dokona pisiro. I’ll sit where I put the food.
Anja rae nyero-se ee lapya, enda dokome. ‘Where shall I find him/her?’ that woman asked, weeping.

3.7.2.4 Adverbial clauses of manner

Questions of manner are formed in various ways.

1. How? = apa pyuo ‘What doing?’; apa pipala ‘Having done what?’; or apa pipyasa or apa piyasa ‘What having occurred?’ (Intermediate or far past with change of subject.)

Apa pyuo epelyamo leto? ‘How is he getting here’? I ask.
Apa pipyasa anda doko auu pimilyamo. ‘How did they manage to repair that house?’

2. As (same manner as). Formula: verb + -mo + -li.

Baa leya-mo-li pyuo leyami. They spoke in the same manner as he had.
Akali doko piya-mo-li piyami. They acted as the man did.

3.7.2.5 Adverbial clauses of reason

‘Because’ (one subject only).

Yulu doko saka napala pyuo malapu. Not being able to do the job, I left it (undone).
Anda nyepala mee luu paleya. Because he (had) arrived home he simply slept.

Change of subject between clauses.

Yakara pipyasa-mo-sa yulu doko pyuo malapu. Because of inability, I did not finish the job.
Baa kanda naro lapunosa anda purya. Because I said I would not see him, he went home.
Anga pyapya-mo-sa baa luu luu palo palamo. Because he is ill he is very sleepy.
Nyisala epa naya-mo-pa namwua mee yakara pingi karamano. Because he hasn’t come to help, we are unable to act.
Namwua inmua-no-sa kapa perami. Because we have come, they will be all right.
Mokwali pii lapya-mo-sa dokona ‘kote’ lami-lyamo. They took him to court because he swore at them.

64
3.7.2.6 Adverbial clauses of concession

Using the past participle, with no change of subject.

*Akali doko anda pupya: papala dee langyela ipya.*

That man went home, but having gone, he returned to speak to me.

Using the suffixes -no, -nyi, -mo + -pa or -sa for change of subject between clauses.

*Akali anda pupyamopa namwua mee pisimwua.*

Though the man went home, we simply (stayed) sitting.

*Akali doko pii laa nao mee pupyamosa banya puu minyingi namwua pyala imilyamo.*

The man simply went without speaking, but then his friends came to kill us.

3.7.3 Complements of verbs of cognition and speaking

Clauses serving as the complements of verbs of cognition and speaking are introduced by *lao* (note that this is homophonous with *lao*, the present participle of *laa* to say).

*Paro lao suupilyu.*

*go-FUT.ISG NCL think-PRES.ISG*

I think (that) I shall go.

*Mena andake doko juma pyarami lao sipu.*

*pig big DET day-after-tomorrow they will kill NCL I have heard*

I heard that they will kill that big pig the day after tomorrow.

*Baa anja pamo lao langipi!*

*Tell me where he has gone!*

*Baa epara-mo doko lao silyu.*

*I know that he will come.*

*Baa epo otapya lao soo pisimwua.*

*We sat knowing that he had arrived.*

*Raikya mali lyerami lao langipya.*

*He told me that they will celebrate tomorrow.*

*Ene kumapya lao lamairi.*

*Tell them that he hasn’t died yet.*

3.8 Direct and indirect speech

There is usually little difference between these two forms except that the latter may be indicated by *lao*, introducing a noun clause.

*Paro leto.*

*I say, ‘I shall go’/I’m going.*

*Paro lao lapya.*

*He said, ‘I shall go’/He said he will go.*

*Puui leto.*

*‘Go!’ I say/ I’m telling you to go!*

*Pena leto.*

*I say, ‘let him go’. /I say to let him go.*

*Pena lao lapu.*

*I said to let him go.*

*Anda pana letamo.*

*He says, ‘I am going home’. He says he is going home.*

*Raikya pe-ma-na-le lapya-sa kaelyo.*

*He having said, ‘Let us do (it) tomorrow’, I’m stopping work.*

*Raikya pemana lao lapya-sa kaelyo.*

*He said for us to do it tomorrow so I’m stopping work.*

65
3.9 Interrogative sentences

The interrogative sentence is marked by the interrogative suffix -sel-si/-pel-pi occurring final in the sentence. The suffixes -sel-si and -pel-pi are subject to vowel harmony, but are interchangeable. In interrogative sentences, intonation generally rises on the last word (if monosyllabic) or the penultimate syllable.

*Dae ret-a-r-ama-se? / Dae ret-a-r-ama-pe?*
*here put-V-FUT-1PL-INT / here put-V-FUT-1PL-INT*
Shall we put (it) here?

*Mena mende waa ny-imi-si? / Mena mende waa ny-imi-pi?*
*pig IND.ART steal take-PAST.3PL-INT*
Have they stolen the pig?

*Waa ny-ii na-ly-a(mo)-se? / Waa nyii nalya-pe?*
*steal take-V NEG-PRES-3SG-INT*
Isn’t he stealing it?

Note that the interrogative suffix remains with the verb if an alternative is expressed.

*Wane kuki mee pal-a(mo)-se panda mee?*
*boy small simply lie-PRES.3SG-INT or nothing*
Is the baby well or not?

*Epapo ep-a-r-e-se panda mee?*
*today come-V-FUT-2SG-INT or nothing*
Will you come today or not?

*Epapo ep-a-r-e-se? da(a)-se?*
*today come-V-FUT-2SG-INT no-INT*
Will you come today? No?/Will you come today or not?

*Ep-a r-e-se? Ep-a na-r-e-se?*
*come-V-FUT-2SG-INT come-V NEG-FUT-2SG-INT*
Will you come? Won’t you come? /Will you come or not?

In interrogative speech it is very common for the 2nd and 3rd person verb ending to be elided before the interrogative suffix in present and intermediate past tense forms, though not in far past or future tense forms.

*Epapo ep-e-ly(e(ne))-se? / Epapo ep-e-ly-e(ne)-pe?*
*today come-V-PRES-2SG -INT*
Are you coming today?

*Dae ep-e-ly-a(mo)-se? / Dae ep-e-ly-a(mo)-pe?*
*here come-V-PRES-3SG-INT*
Is he coming here?
Interrogative sentences

*Pii doko s-i-ly-ami(nyi)-si? / Pii doko s-i-ly-ami(nyi)-pi?*  
Talk DET hear-V-PRES-3PL-INT  
Do you hear/understand that talk?

*Yuu wamba ep-e-y-ami-si? / Yuu wamba ep-e-y-ami-pi?*  
Time before come-V-FPAST-3PL-INT  
Did they come in times past?

*Akali dusipa dee ep-a-r-ami-si? / Akali dusipa dee ep-a-r-ami-pi?*  
Man these again come-V-FUT-3PL-INT  
Will these men come again?

*Mende see na-ly-a(mo)-si? / mende see na-ly-a(mo)-pi?*  
IND.ART be NEG-PRES-3SG-INT  
Is there no other?

When an interrogative such as who, whom, whose, what, which, where, when, what kind, or why is used, the interrogative suffix is optional, though commonly used.

Who is that?

*Api kand-a-pi? / Api kand-a-pi-si? / Api kanda-a-pi-pi?*  
Whom see-V-PAST.2SG  
Whom have you seen?

*Suwua andake doko api-nya? / Suwua andake doko apinya-se? / apinya-pe?*  
Dog big DET who-POSS  
Whose is that big dog?

*Bange aki? / Bange aki-si? / Bange aki-pi?*  
What is it (the thing)?

*Suwua anjukusi kum-i-y-a? / Suwua anjukusi kumiya-se? / kumiya-pe?*  
Dog which die-V-FPAST-3SG  
Which dog died?

*Anja p-amo?*  
Where go-IPAST.3SG  
Where has he/she just gone?

*Mende yuu anja ny-e-r-o / Mende yuu anja nyero-se? / nyero-pe?*  
IND.ART place where take-V-FUT-1SG  
Where will I get one?

*Anjakorape ep-a-r-a? / Anjakorape epara-se? / Anjakorape epara-pe?*  
When come-V-FUT-3SG  
When will he come?
Introduction

Suwua apiyakale ny-i-ly-aminyi? / apiyakale nyilyami(nyi)-si? / nyilyami(nyi)-pi?
Dog what kind take-V-PRES-3PL
What kind of dog are they taking?

Apa p(y)-uo kar-amo? / Apa pyuo kar-a(mo)-se? / Apa pyuo kar-a(mo)-pe?
What do-PP stay-3SG
Why is he staying?

Apa p-i-pya-mo-sa dopa l-a-pya-(se?) / lapya-pe?
what do-V-PAST.3SG-SUB.CH thus say-V-PAST.3SG-INT
Why has he spoken like that?

Apa p-i-y-a-sa ep-e-y-ami / ep-e-y-ami-si?
what do-V-FPAST.3SG-SUB.CH come-V-FPAST.3PL
Why did they come?
A

a-, prox. nearby, nearer of two objects. apetae together here vs. opetae together there. arena, darena here vs. orena, dorena there. dake this one vs. doko that one. daphwa these vs. dupwua those. dama vs. dumu.

-a-, replacive vowel in some verbs indicating action heard but not seen, e.g. letamo (or lelyamo he speaks, but lalyamo (voice heard but speaker unseen). pelyamo he goes, but palyamo (departure heard but unseen). pilyamo he strikes, but pyalyamo (blow heard but unseen).

aa, excl. Anyi aal Mother! See yaa.

aa lenge, n. roar, howl, warcry. Compare yuwua, ii leto, uu leto.

aa leto, v. yell, call angrily, utter warcry, roar (wind, flood). Aa letaminyi yanda pyuo dokopa. They say aa when fighting. Poo raiya aa lao epo pelyamo. The gale roars by. Aa lao arete pilyaminyi. They squabble noisily, vie with one another (e.g. over food). Compare ii ii, uu uu, paa paa paa.

aa pape leto, v. call to charge or attack. Aa pape lao makando pelyamano. We charge, yelling aa pape.


aeya, n. sisters (females in maternal lineage); female relative in extended family. Compare aeyange, kakinyi, pemalenge, yango.

aeyange, n. daughter-in-law of woman, mother-in-law of girl (reciprocal term). [ Traditionally, mentioning the names of parents-in-law was forbidden.] Compare imange, kawuange.

aeyange, adj. unusual.

wane aeyange illegitimate child. [Bearing a child outside marriage traditionally brought great shame on the whole family.] Compare kame soo mandenge.

aii, n. smell, aroma, perfume, stench. Mena yongo rumbisi doko kopyali aii pingle. That rotting pig carcass stinks. [Note that aii can be either a pleasant or bad smell. Kyaa is usually pleasant. Aii kyaa is always pleasant.]

aii kyaa pleasant smell (e.g. of food cooking).

aii pingle smelly, perfumed, aromatic.

aii rende pingle pleasant aroma (e.g. of food cooking).

aii koo andake pingle stinking, loathsome. Compare kyaa, rende, sisuku, aii pilyamo, aii silyu.

aii koko silyu, v. nuzzle. Mena-me yakane aii koko silyamo. The pig smells and nuzzles her offspring. (lit. pig-ERG piglet nuzzles).

aii koko silya sana pingle continuous
nuzzling. Compare pendalya pendana pilyamo², aii.

aii pilyamo², v. smells (good or bad, but usually the latter). Doko aii pilyamo. That smells, ferments, decays, decomposes. Rone doko aii pyuo silyamo. That rubbish is smelly. Aii andake pipya-lyamo. It has become really smelly. Aii pili letamo. It’s beginning to smell; it’s developing a bad odour. Aii pyamo. It has recently gone bad! It’s smelly! Compare kyaa pilyamo, sisuku.

aii pilyu¹, v. strip, slash, cut (e.g. leaves of banana palms, sugarcane). Kyae ya yoko aii pyapya-lyamo. He has cut banana leaves. Compare kyae ya, lyaa, lakalyo, lendo leto, rekya leto.

aii pingi, adj. smelly.

aii andake pingi (or) aii koo pingi very smelly, malodorous. Compare aii, aii pili letamo.

aii silyu, v. smell. Aii soo karamo. He is smelling it. Aii see! Smell it! Aii soo see! Smell it and find out! (i.e. good or bad?). Compare luli letamo, kyaa pilyamo.

aimbu, large grasshopper or locust. See Appendix 7.

aimundali, n. kind of beetle. Aimundali sii letamo. The beetle buzzes. See Appendix 7.

aina, n. sweet potato. [Alternate to kwai in Enga Province areas]. Compare Appendix 10.2.

ainimi, v. iron. LWTP. Komau ainimi pilyu². I iron the clothes. Compare raelyo.

aipiskas, n. hibiscus [introduced, naturalised]. LWE. See elyoko (hibiscus) and Appendix 9.

aipy a pilyamo², adj. underdone, part-cooked (of leaf vegetables and breadfruit). Compare kamu, lepa, mala, rala rala.

ais, n. ice. LWE.

aiwai, n. kind of thistle. Compare ikyai kya and Appendix 9.

aiya, excl. expression of dismay, sorrow, sympathy. Compare aiyaiya.

aiya leto, v. 1. fantasize sadly, lament, regret. Aiya letamano. We mourn, grieve [mourning is communal as well as individual]. Aiya lao suu pyao petamano. We stay sadly thinking, remembering.

aiya lenge mourning, grief, lamenting, wishful thinking. Compare aiyaiya.

2. allot, distribute, share out food, as on a communal feast day (nenge aiya letamano). [There are two methods of communal distribution: (i) mokwa singi. All guests are seated, and food is shared round quietly from the pit-oven to each group. (ii) aiya lenge. The master-of-ceremonies calls the names of recipients in turn. They run up and receive their share ceremonially.] Compare gau gau, lamonga, mokwa silyu.


aiyaiya, excl. indicating surprise, dismay, regret, sympathy. Var. aiyaya, q.v.

aiyaka leto, v. exclaim, voice surprise at, be amazed at. [aiyaka is usually complimentary, an expression of admiration, envy.]

aiyaka lenge surprise, or exclamation of surprise. Compare aiyaiya.


aiyama mando, v. carry piggy-back. Wane aiyama mandenge petamo. He’s a child, carried piggy-back (state). Compare aiya, mando, silyu, minyilyu.

aiyamba, n. crown of the head. Var. ayemba. aiyamba kuli, head bone,

**aiyaya**, excl. indicating surprise, though often an expression of dismay, regret, grief. Var. *aiyaiya*. Compare *aiyaka, kumanda peto*.

**aiyo**, n. 1. *aiyo kana*, kind of magic stone used traditionally by shaman in sorcery ritual. Compare *auwiya, kana, malikilyu, malimbuwua*.

2. *kana aiyo*, pair of months in the Kyaka calendar, approximately February to March. Compare *kana, ee*.

**ajenda**, n. proceedings, agenda. LWE.

**aka**, n. kind of traditional woman’s skirt (*kura aka*). Compare *kura*.

**akaipu**, n. cordyline plant. *Akaipu pilyu*¹. I slash cordyline stems to form vegetative cuttings. I divide off garden areas by planting *akaipu* cuttings. *Akaipu wai pilyu*, *akaipu pyao ware pilyu*². I slash and plant cordyline cuttings to demarcate limits. *Akaipu liri pilyu*² (or) *lili pilyu*. I mark off a garden (by planting cordyline). *Akaipu wapulyu*. I don cordyline leaves. [*Akaipu* (cordyline) is a very significant plant in Enga culture, being used as a boundary marker between gardens, sections of garden, or between clan territories because of the ease with which it grows from cuttings. In former days when fighting resulted in gardens and trees being destroyed and burned, garden borders were mostly deep drains (*suu*) but now are of cordyline or wire fencing. Males traditionally wear sprays of cordyline leaves pushed through their belts at the rear. Red cordyline leaves were/are used extensively in decorations for *singsings* (*mali lyingi*) and were the traditional poultice (when heated) for sores and cuts.]

**akaipu kone** (or) *akaipu kalya* red-leafed cordyline. Compare *kalya pilyu, rakepali* and Appendix 9.

**akali**, n. 1. man, fellow.

2. *akali andapae* adult (male).

3. *akali angi kyawa* leader, headman (lit. man main head).

4. *akali anjisi* tied-up man, prisoner.

5. *akali auu pingi*² handsome, goodlooking fellow (dressed well).


7. *akali etembo, akali waiya* bachelor, widower.

8. *akali kewa* (or) *kewa akali, yuu mendasa range* foreigner, man belonging elsewhere.

9. *akali keyange* good, upright man, admirable fellow.

10. *akali kone* red man, light-skinned; European (lit. sunburnt).

11. *akali koo* bad man.

12. *akali koo kepo kepo wakasa nenge* man who keeps on doing wrong, cad.

13. *akali kopyali* mad man, thoughtless, insensitive, cruel.


15. *akali kumwuase* dead man, deceased.
akali anda  

[Name traditionally not again spoken, but this observance has lapsed].

akali kyaka youthful man, man in his prime.

akali maku lenge (or) maku lenge akali very influential man in pig exchanges (maku). [These maku have now lapsed, but the term is still sometimes used for a fine orator.]

akali mee karenge free man.

akali mupwua (or) akali kamongo (wakasa) wealthy and influential man, lord. [Traditionally, rich men (men with a plurality of wives) were also men of considerable status and leadership. Perhaps the highest rank were those who organised the pig exchange cycle, every few years, and were known for their excellent oratory. Servants were not unknown. With the advent of white Government officers, headmen (Boss Boys or Pota Poya) were appointed. Top rank was the Luluwai with the Tultul as second in command. The fact and method of appointment (with appropriate badges but no pay) often cut across the lines of traditional leadership, with resulting resentment and confusion. Leadership was not usually inherited. A man became a leader by virtue of prowess in battle, general skills, wealth and generosity. The status of bachelor for a male of more than marriageable age in Enga society usually implies some sort of stigma: extreme poverty, bad social record, or incompetence.]

akali nyilyu marry, take a husband.

akali nyisu petenge, akali yanda pimai, akali yanda pingi hostile man, enemy.

akali pakange man fearful by habit, coward.

akali paka nange brave man.

akali parange young, unmarried man.

akali pipu-li, pipu lenge akali shaman, traditional medical worker.

akali pyao kumalana karenge killer, murderer.

akali range nenge miser, niggardly man (eating rejects).

akali rara clan [patrilineal].

akali repeta palenge man who sleeps nearby, i.e. neighbour.

akali wakyema, wakyama akali. [Name given to Kyaka people by Wabag Enga].

akali wambu old man (Sau). Compare alemo, wambu.

akali yanda singi (or) yanda singi akali policeman, fighter (lit. bow-carrying man).

enda akalipi men and women, people.

isingi akali (or) akali isingi boss, foreman, policeman.

kapa ingi ngi akali, soo gisingi akali able, capable, informed man.

soo yingi akali perceptive, intuitive fellow.

wanyana akali youth.

2. husband.

nambana akali my man, my husband. Compare akalinyi my, your husband (Arch.). akaliningi her (or) their husband(s). Akali nyilyu, enda nyilyu. I marry, wed. Compare enda nyingi, akaliningi lyange.

akali anda, n. men’s communal dwelling. Var. akalyanda (or) akalya anda. [The akali anda is a round, communal house where all adult males and pubescent boys traditionally sleep. Again traditionally, each wife had her own house. Girls and small boys lived with their mothers, older boys with their fathers. Today, a couple or family often live in the one house. Marriage is exogamous and can be polygamous though modern bride-price levels virtually preclude that.] Compare anda, akalyanda, end(a)anda, rara.

akalinyi, n. husband (1st pers.).
akalingi

nambana akalinyi my husband. (Not so commonly heard now). Compare akali, akalingi.

akalingi, n. husband (3rd pers.). banya akalingi her husband.

akalingi lyange woman’s brother-in-law. Compare akali.

akalisa, num. ten.

akalisa pondo, n. complete number (both hands).

akalisa mange mendaki $10 - 1 = 9$.

akalisa ipisu mendaki $10 + 1 = 11$.

akalisa lama $10 \times 2 = 20$.

akalisa akalisa ten by ten, i.e. many. akalisa pao akalisa one hundred (lit. ten going ten). [With the advent of money, akalisa may sometimes now mean one hundred. Yama or yaki, bundle, nowadays can mean bundles of money notes, i.e. money, cash.] Compare pondo, yangi nange, lyelo pingi, pyeko pyeko lenge.

akalita, num. ten (Sau). Compare akalisa.

akalyanda, n. men’s and youths’ communal house. Var. akali anda, q.v. Namwua akalyanda mendaki-nya. We’re of one group (or subclan). Akalyanda mende wakalinya karamo. He’s of a different subgroup. [The akalyanda, men’s traditional round house, is for related males within the same subgroup of a rara (clan). For example, in the Maningiwa clan at Lumusa, there are two sub-groups, the Kaninyamo (Miki’s ancestral lineage or group) and Lakaya (Lunga’s descent line). Sometimes there may be several subgroups within one total clan, as with the Kolo of Lumusa. Disputes may arise between such subgroups, but they will always combine against an outside enemy.] Compare anda, akali anda and Appendices 1.1 and 4.1.

ake, n. liquid salt, i.e. salty water. [Carried in former days in lengths of hollowed bamboo called monge pee. Ake pete is a mineral spring or pool (e.g. on Kisanyi clan ground in Lumusa area) from which traditional salt is/was made. This is not so common a practice since commercial salt was introduced.] Compare pete, kota.

akalyanda men’s house
1 kambu 2 apya 3 yasa isa 4 isare pete
5 palyama 6 lukuma 7 ipya lukyana
8 anda etarapu 9 pulyimbana 10 oo isa
11 anda keke 12 pinginya 13 ima
14 yangi (kawenge) 15 kokotona kata

akema lenge, adj. disputative, argumentative.

akema lenge akali protester, dissident, opposer.

akema lenge, n. argument, debate, dispute, dissension, hostility.

akema leto, v. disagree, argue, dispute, oppose orally.

aki, adj. (interrog.). what? which one? Doko aki(-si). What’s that? Aki pilyene


akipare, adv. how much, how many? Akipare nyere-pe. How many will you take? How many do you want? Yuu akipare nyero-se. How much land shall I take (i.e. own)? Akali akipare eparami. How many men will come?

akisipa, adv. how much, how many? Var.akisipwua. Ee kana akipare nyero-se. How much land shall I take (i.e. own)? Akali akipare eparami. How many men will come?

akisipwua, adv. Var. akisipa, q.v.

akiwamo, adv. why? Var. akipamo, q.v.

akulyu, v. pluck (hair, feathers, fur), separate (into strands), shave. Var. aukulyu. Kola yamanji akulyu. I pluck fowl feathers. Elyoko akusi wale piyamo2. She spices prepared strands of elyoko fibre (to make string). Angasi aku peto. I sit plucking (my) beard. [The traditional method of shaving was the plucking out of single hairs caught in the cleft of a partly-broken green stick. In times of grief, tufts of hair and beard were often ripped out; in times of communal grief, this practice is still ceremonially symbolised.] Compare yu-

kulyu, alukulyu.

ala, n. 1. armband, legband. Ala pisilyu. I slide a band on to my arm or leg.

kingi aila. band worn on wrist or (more often) on upper arm.

kimbu aila. band worn round ankle or just below the knee. Compare makorole, kisambu (armband, legband).

2. Yodel call or message. Ala letamo, ala kii letamo. He sends a message.

ala lenge, ala kii lenge loud call, yodelled message. Compare alande, yau, mambo.

ala armband, legband

alala, see arala (spider).

alamu, n. root ginger. [Locally grown as a popular snack food. Salt is added to minimise the pungency.] Compare isa rombe, yuu rombe, golema, and Appendix 9.

alande lenge, n. yodelled man’s call over a long distance. Variant of ala, q.v. [Traditionally, such calls were virtually the only means of conveying urgent messages to allied clans or absent family members. The kind of call normally used varied somewhat from area to area. Men’s calls were usually followed by apa apa apa or wapa wapa wapa or paa paa paa. wii lenge was followed by wii on a high note.] Compare ala leto, arulu, wapa, mambu, wii leto, yau.

alande leto, v. yodel a message. Compare ala, wapa wapa, wii wii, arulu, mambu, yau, paa paa paa.
ale kele pilyu, v. quieten, calm, soothe (by tickling gently). Var. alye kelye pilyu. Mena ale kele pipu. I soothed the pig (by stroking its belly). [Kyaka people soothe their pigs by gently tickling their belly or side till the animal falls over, quietened and seemingly hypnotised.] Compare rambe leto, rau (rau) leto, yuku pilyu, mona kyuu lao sinya leto.

alemakai, n. kind of pandanus which bears long, red, edible and much-prized fruit. [This is prepared by cooking in the pit oven (mauli). The central membrane (alemakai maraiya) is removed and the flesh is squeezed between the hands in a banana leaf bowl (kyaeya yoko warake) or (rarely) on a wooden platter. It is usually mixed with cooked sweet potato or taro and is scooped up with a spoon or shaped akaipu leaf. Kyaka people say that alemakai pandanus has to be pruned to be productive. Anga, another pandanus species, produces knobby balls of oily nuts, very useful as food in between crops. Lapya pandanus fibres were used for rope-making, rake pandanus leaves for making leaf mats (ruli). Buu is a wild pandanus.] See Appendix 9.


alembo, n. Two days ago, day before yesterday (or some time back). Alembo kandapu. I saw (him) two days ago. Ene alembo epeya. He came some time ago (lit. unfinished day-before-yesterday he came). [Period may span even a few weeks.] Compare ene, wamba, epapo, dakepa, raikya, kwuada, koro.


aleyame, n. kind of spider (Sau). See Appendix 7.


alemakai pandanus sp.
alisa, n. (man’s) cap made of woven string. Alisa andelyo, alisa ando pilyu. I pull on a hat. [The woven headnet, made by the womenfolk, used to be worn over a wig and a bark cap, and was drawn in tight to the head by a string. Such full headgear is now (1988) rarely seen, except on ceremonial occasions when traditional dress is worn.] Compare kolelyo, pukulyu, korali, wanya.

aliwambu isa, n. tree species (vireya rhododendron) bearing clusters of large pink flowers with yellow throats. Var. aliwambu isa, alyuwambu isa. [A cross between a woody shrub and a small tree, they flower between June and August and used to fill the river gorges with great splashes of colour. Their flowering traditionally indicated that it was time to
begin making new gardens. Children were told not to gaze on the flowers, in case they caused blindness (perhaps a link with knowledge of poison qualities, though this aspect of *alivwambu* is not generally known). Finely chopped leaves were fed to sick dogs to make them vomit. If pigs feed on the leaves because of hunger, they can die within a few hours. A huge pig died overnight at Lumusa in 1989. Charges were laid against a neighbouring clan of killing by battery acid, and a fight nearly erupted. We suggested that death may have occurred after chewing rhododendrons in a lean time of the year; green undigested leaves were later found in the pig’s stomach. There was controversy over whether the leg meat would be all right to eat. Those who ate did not become ill, so there was much regret later among those who did not partake! See Appendix 9.

*a*-*alol*, *n.* frog of medium size, brown colour, large eyes. Kind of *mungi*. See Appendix 7.


*a*-*alo nyingi* replacement, proxy, alteration.

*a*-*alo pii nange* unchanging, stationary, unaltered. Compare *alow*, *panda*.

*aalowa*, *n.* place, change, replacement. Var. *alo*.

*aalowa pepengele* changeable, fickle, constantly being modified.

*aalowa pingi* modification, replacement, exchange.

*aalowa pilyu* adv. substitute, replace, change. *Alowa pyuo nyilyu*. Changing it, I take a replacement. [Exchange is basic to Kyaka society and culture.] *Renge kapa aloina pinya aka nalyo*. I can’t change its source.

*aalowa pisi* changed, modified, altered, converted.

*aalowale pyuo* adv. doing consecutively, alternately, in turn. *Alowale pyuo kunjilyambano*. We (dual) cut in turn, change over, change places (in heavy work). *Alowale pyuo nyilyaminyi*. They take, select consecutively. *Nambwua alowale pyuo letambano*. We (dual) speak alternately. Compare *nepa pilyu*.

*aalowale pinyi* adj. alternate, consecutive, turn by turn. Compare *nepa pilyu*.

*aalu*, *n.* kata *alu/alu kata* the track by which, traditionally, the Malipinyi clan once migrated to Lumusa plateau.

*aalu*, *pron.* that [Arch. uncommon and playful form]. *Alu naraki-nya*. That’s mine! [naraki is an uncommon form of *nambana*, q.v.]. Compare *doko, namba*.

*aalu*, *n.* man’s call (with final, yodelled ah-uu on rising note.) *Alu silyamo*. He calls out.

*aalu singi* yodelled message. [When a man yodels a message, e.g. across a gorge, his hands are usually held above his head, fingers clasped.] Compare *ala, ala kii leto, arulu, waa paa paa leto, wii wii leto, wapa wapa, yau*.

*aalu kuli*, *n.* base of spine (sacrum or coccyx). Compare *kuli* and Appendix 2.

*aalu mane mane*, see *aulu mane mane*.

*aalu silyu*, v. yodel a call across a distance (e.g. river gorge). Compare *ala, ala kii leto, arulu, waa paa paa leto, wii wii leto, yau pilyu*.

*aalui renge*, adj. reddish, well-coloured. Compare *aluw reng, kone kyande*.

*aalukulu*, v. probe, squeeze out (usually

\textbf{alukuna}, \textit{n.} end, last portion [e.g. of garden area], extremity.

\textit{wane alukuna} the youngest boy, last child. Compare \textit{kaepeta, pinjingi, wangu, nemba nemba, enakana, ote pyuo mandenge}.

\textbf{alyongo} winged bean

\textbf{aluwanga}, \textit{adj.} huge, colossal, enormous. [Mostly with reference to height rather than to width]. Compare \textit{andake, kuki, marakawua, reyako, yamayale}.

\textbf{aluwe}, \textit{adj.} auburn colour.

\textbf{kyawasi aluwe renge} reddish-coloured hair (lit. hair reddish origin). [Reddish hair is not admired, but is not always a sign of malnutrition.] Compare \textit{kone}.


\textbf{alya}, \textit{adv.} directional ind. Var. \textit{dalya}. \textit{Alyana kungusimi}. The sticky black coating on that (thing) nearby. \textit{Alya minyaro karamo}. He’s holding it (a weapon) nearby.

\textbf{isa alya} close by, just down there.

\textbf{asa alya, dasa dalya} more distant, further away. Compare \textit{isa}.


\textbf{alyi pingi}, \textit{n.} roots of winged beans (\textit{alyongo}). [Fleshy winged bean roots are steamed and eaten as a vegetable when the beans themselves are finished.]

\textbf{alyilyamo}, \textit{v.} suffuses with blood, is bloodshot. \textit{Lenge alyilyamo}. Infected eyes, eyes are bloodshot.

\textbf{alyingi, alyuo renge} brightly coloured.

\textbf{alyingi}, \textit{adj.} brightly coloured. Compare \textit{alyilyamo}. Compare \textit{panyale}.

\textbf{alyongo}, \textit{n.} winged bean. \textit{alyongo rakinyi} French bean [introduced]. See Appendix 10.3.1.

\textbf{alyuo renge}, \textit{adj.} brightly coloured. Compare \textit{alyilyamo}.

\textbf{ama}, \textit{adv.} very, greatly, exceedingly. \textit{Ama wakasa rae mailyu}. I’m absolutely delighted! \textit{Ama malu silyamo}. There’s a multitude (fleas, lice, pollen particles, dust specks, small boys!) \textit{Isa doko ama londe karamo}. That tree’s extremely tall. \textit{Komau doko ama auu wakasa pingi}\textsuperscript{2}. That’s extremely colourful cloth. \textit{Ama koko palyuo palamo}. It lies deep inside. [For emphasis, one stresses the first syllable, slowly enunciating the successive ones.]

\textbf{ama keyange} excellent.

\textbf{ama keyange wakasa} perfect, splendid.

\textbf{ama koo} extremely bad, vicious (or microscopic).

\textbf{ama kuki} very small, tiny.

\textbf{ama rolae} the best (very true, right).

\textbf{ama yuu wamba} very long time ago; in the distant past. Compare \textit{kai, yee}.

\textbf{ama}, \textit{n.} hammer. LWTP. \textit{Ama pilyu}\textsuperscript{1}. I hammer.

ambasipi, n. ancestor(s). [Female, matrilin eal ancestors are much less important than the male, patrilinear.]  
ro ra ambasipi forebears. Compare kawuange, kuli renge, wamyalinyi, anyina rara.

ambasipi, n. ancestor(s). [Female, matrilin eal ancestors are much less important than the male, patrilinear.]  
ro ra ambasipi forebears. Compare kawuange, kuli renge, wamyalinyi, anyina rara.


ambe kisilyu, v. poultice, bind on a poultice of leaves.

ambe kisilyu, v. poultice, bind on a poultice of leaves.

ambe kisingi, n. compress, poultice. [Traditionally, cordyline leaves, akai pu yoko, are heated over a flame (the heat reduces pain), then are rubbed gently over the sore spot, or simply placed on top over a swollen bruise or boil. Rarely practised now, with clinic treatments available.]

ambe kisingi, n. compress, poultice. [Traditionally, cordyline leaves, akai pu yoko, are heated over a flame (the heat reduces pain), then are rubbed gently over the sore spot, or simply placed on top over a swollen bruise or boil. Rarely practised now, with clinic treatments available.]

ambe manenge, adj. illegitimate (lit. forgetfully born). Compare kame soo manenge.

ambe manenge, adj. illegitimate (lit. forgetfully born). Compare kame soo manenge.

ambo pilyu¹, v. insulate against heat, use a potholder. Pee ambo pyapala nyilyu. Having insulated the dish, I take it.

ambo pilyu¹, v. insulate against heat, use a potholder. Pee ambo pyapala nyilyu. Having insulated the dish, I take it.

ambo pingi potholder. Compare kumbu singi.

ambok(w)ale, n. dagger, bone instrument. [Made traditionally from a cas sawary legbone, and carried thrust through the man’s belt. Often used in the past to cut red pandanus fruit.] Compare alemakai (pandanus), kuli.

ambok(w)ale, n. dagger, bone instrument. [Made traditionally from a cas sawary legbone, and carried thrust through the man’s belt. Often used in the past to cut red pandanus fruit.] Compare alemakai (pandanus), kuli.


ambuka, n. larger kind of native paw-paw fruit. [Pawpaw seeds were intro-duced in 1949–50 to counter malnutrition in Kyaka mothers.] See Appendix 9.7.

ambwua isa, n. species of mussaenda. [Occasional red leaves used in some rituals by the shaman. Is the home of the
Hercules caterpillar *ambwua kau nana*, though this also lives sometimes on taro (maa) when it is called *maa kau*.

*ambwua kau nana*, n. caterpillar of Hercules moth, wood moth. It is blue with yellow spikes. Feeds on *ambwua isa* but also on taro (maa) when it is called *maa kau*. Var. *ambwua kyau nana*, (ambwua kau nya?) [A wood-moth cocoon used to be filled with native salt (api) and tied to a baby’s wrist as something for it to chew on when teething.] See Appendix 8.

*amenge*, n. 1. crossbeam, at right angle to roof rafters halfway to ridge-pole. Compare *anda*.

2. white fat on pig’s abdomen or round kidneys, suet. *Mali liyangi dokopa amenge yangenge kipwua pee-na pyanenge*. At the time of a singings, the fat is put (by custom) in a gourd and cooked (i.e. melted to smear on skin to make it glisten). [The *amenge* is still considered a real delicacy to eat in its solid state. What is left over is stored in the gourd.] Compare *kapa, mamba, moromba*.

*ami*, n. army. LWTP.

*ami ami*, adj. unknowing, ignorant, unaware. *Ami ami peto, ami ami karo*. I am uninformed. *Kamenge ami ami pisipu*. I was ignorant, uninformed. Compare *ambe ambe, see nange*.

*amiyambuli*, n. tiny stinging flying gnat. See Appendix 7.

*amongolyo*, v. break, split something down its length, i.e. with the grain. *Isa londe amongolyamo, amongo pilyamo*². He splits, is splitting the long timber lengthwise.

*isa amongase* cleft, split wood. Compare *kunjilyu, waitilyu, nomelyo*.

*amu*, n. yam. [Yams are not a main food in Kyaka areas.] Compare *amu una*, *amu mwuya, konda* and Appendix 10.

*amu laa*, v. eat (it)! [Baby talk only. *naa* is adult speech.] Compare *nelyo*.


*amungi*, n. abscess, boil, carbuncle. *Amungi wai pilyamo*². A boil is forming. *Amungi petamo, pisipyalyamo*. I have a boil (lit. boil sits, it has sat (now realised)). *Amungi rondo lapala, sii lapala, ranjama epente*. The boil having swelled and stung greatly, blood is now coming out. [The hole or cavity left when the eye comes out is *simburali*. There is no differentiation between a boil and a carbuncle, apart from the number of ‘heads’ or ‘eyes’. A carbuncle is *lenge malu*.]

*amungi lenge* eye of a boil. Compare *lenge, yalu pingo, kiwua, wai pilyamo, rete* and Appendix 3.


*ana kakingipa* girls from one clan or whose mothers are from the same clan.

*ana (lapo) kakingipa* two sisters, i.e. female siblings or two related girls.

*ana masipwua* group of girls.

*ana mapwae* girls at puberty. [*ana lapo! ana masipwua!* are often used as vocatives, to avoid the use of personal names (*kingi wasingi*), q.v. Compare *ane, ane yangongepa*, terms used among friends in male peer group or between brothers (male siblings).] Compare *ane, wana, andare, role palenge, pu u minyingi, kata minyingi*.

*ana mapwae*, excl. expression of surprise, pleasure. Compare *mapwae*. [The sight of an unspoiled young virgin is considered by the men as something to delight the heart!]

*anamelyo*, v. conquer, overwhelm, win,
swamp. *Ipwua-me pulyuo epo kyau anameya.* The flood rose up over the hill. *Anamase minyilyu.* I control the conquered. *Nyuo anamase minyu karo.* I'm victorious, I've won through (lit. taking conquered holding I stay).

**anamase** overwhelmed, vanquished. Compare *nyilyu.*

**anane**, *n.* onion, eschallot. [Introduced food]. LWTP.

---

**anane** onion

**anda**, *n.* 1. open valley area.

**anda lama** broad flat valley. Compare *lama, para, rapu.*

2. hut, house, dwelling, abode, building, shed. *Anda pilyaminyi*². They build, construct a house. *Anda pinya, anda pingi² doko-pa, nenge yaolyamano, yao nenge.* When we build a house, we feast. (lit. house planning building that-with food we cook (in pit-oven) cooking eat). *(Anda pinya) puu rombo minyingi* the marking out of planned sections. *Anda kaolyo.* I thatch a house (with *yangi,* q.v.). *Anda kao (aopa) nyepala dokopa aopa pyao palenge.* (We) take up residence (live/sleep in it) as soon as it is thatched. *Anda karamo.* There is a house. *Anda dokona karo, anda dokona palo.* I live in that house. *Anda konandelyo.* I enter, go inside a house. *Anda pomeleyo, kama pelyo.* I exit, I go outside, I leave. *Anda pyakulyu (or) pyaku pelyo (or) anda yuкуlyu.* I move house. *Anda puyuo wasilyu.* I furnish the house (inside partitions, firewood rack). *Anda andake dokona palamo.* He lives in that big house. *Isare raa nange anda pyuo karamo.* He's building a house (new type) with no fireplace (lit. fire never burns house). *Anda pena leto.* I dismiss him (lit. house let-him-go I say). *Anda puu lao nembelyo.* I dismiss, expel, release from prison (lit. home go!, saying I put out).

**akalyanda, rapanda, nyii manda** communal men’s house(s).

**anda arala, anda pewai** house frame, horizontal framework (like spider’s web).

**anda boo lase, anda lalyisi** collapsed building, ruin. [It is not Kyaka practice to repair or maintain a house, since materials for a new one are so readily available.]

**anda donge** walled section, compartment, division.

**anda eterapu suu** drain along side of house.

**anda kambu** house doorway.

**anda kii lumbungi** house-warming party (lit. house door opening).

**anda londe** tall, multi-storeyed house.

(anda) *lukuna, anda palenge dokona* sleeping area, bedroom.

**anda paraki** rear of house (outside).

**anda pii karamo, anda mee karamo** vacant, disused, deserted house.

**anda pingi²** construction, house-building.

**anda pulyambana** (or) *pulimbana* rafters.

**anda pyalona** centre post in main frame of house.

**anda range akali, anda range enda**
house owner.

*anda range* my own home. [But *andarange* outward shell (or) belonging to a former time].

*anda rapu* house wall or partition.

*anda repe repe pyuo karenge* town, city (lit. house many and close together making standing).

*anda waa singi* house which has been robbed.

*anda yangi* (or) *yangi anda* traditional grass-thatched house.

*andakare* inside, interior of house.

*ee anda, ee kawua* garden shelter [may be quite sturdily built].

*endanda* women’s house [traditionally, one each per wife and her children].

*kamanda, kama anda* outside the house.

*kyawa anda* main house [may be used of church, or first in series].

*maku lenge anda* bower bird’s display area.

*mena anda* pig house, pig shelter.

*(neta) rau lenge anda* shelter from the sun.

*paka maka anda* new kind of house (with gulley roof *paka* fork).

*pasa anda* broad expanse of staghorn fern [on which pythons are sometimes to be found resting].

*pyasu anda* new style, with bedroom each end, and door into central living area.

*retio anda* radio shack.

*semango anda* small, spirit house [none now to be seen].

*suu-sa* drain area or base for house (of trampled clay).

*wambu palenge* (*anda dokona*) resident, inhabitant.

*suwua ii anda, kama anda* menstruation hut. *Kama anda palipya*. She’s been in

the menstruation hut, she’s been menstruating. [Women’s houses originally were rectangular, with middle section being cubicles for pigs, between living area and sleeping section. A traditional women’s house had the sleeping area at the rear. The traditional men’s communal house is divided into 2–3 sleeping areas, where the earth floor is overlaid with dry banana leaves (*kalendakuna*). Traditional floor covering for the living area in all houses was chewed sugar cane fibre. Sometimes pandanus leaf mats (*ruli*) are used. Warmth is provided by a central fire. Housebuilding is always a communal affair, materials having been already collected and put together by the owner. The women’s duty is to cook food for workers, though this is often only vegetables, depending on availability of pigs. (Fowls or cartons of beef or mutton flaps are now sometimes bought and used.)]

3. *romba anda* uterus, womb.

*wane petenge anda* uterus, womb.

*anda kanya*, *n.* centre, middle, bull’s eye, focal point. *Anda kanya dokona kunjilyu*. I cut it through the middle. Compare *kanya*.


*andake*, *adj.* big, great, significant. *Rae andake maipu*. I was intensely happy (lit. joy big I gave it). *Andake ingilyamo*. It increases, grows. *Karo andake petamo*. It’s very dirty (lit. dirt big sits). *Rete sii andake letamo*. The sore stings a lot, it’s very sore.

*akali andake* big, significant man.

*andake kuki* rather large.

*andake porai* burly, big and strong.
andama andama, adj. young, growing, maturing. Isa andama andama pilyamu The tree is growing quickly. Compare andelyo.

andambuli, n. wood borer species. Very small brown or black winged beetle that causes posts to collapse and sheds dust (lau pilyamu). See Appendix 7.

andapae, adj. growing, grown, maturing. Emba wane andapae kae. You’re old enough not to do that! Compare andelyo.

andape, adj. wasted, gone to waste. Yuu andape relyamu. The area lies waste, unused, fallow. Yuu andape rao karena pilyumu. I let the ground lie unused.

andapuo, adv. much, many, significant amount. Compare malu, andarele, andapuo, soo kaeyo.

andarange, n. shell, hard skin, cover. Kola kapa andarange eggshell. Andarange karamo kanda. See! there’s a nest!

andarange, adj. former, earlier. Kaunsil andarange, Member andarange former Councillor; former Member (of the House of Assembly). [These are the only two known cases of use: both nontraditional jobs.]

andare, n. friend, pal, chum, companion (of same age group). Compare ranjama mendaki, ana, ane, role palenge, puu minyungi.

andarele, adv. much, many. Yuu andarele epo on many occasions (lit. time many coming). Compare amalumu, andapuo, soo kaeyo.

andase, adj. mature, grown. Compare andelyo.

ande, n. belt, waistband [made of strips of rattan cane (kewa puu)]. Garment for either sex. Compare marapu (belt), kako, walyawana.

andelyo, v. develop, grow, mature, flourish. Wane doko andapya. That boy has grown! Ando otapya-lyamo. He has matured (lit. growing he’s finished-now seen). Poo rao andapya-lyamo. It has ripened. Ando kaelyamo, ando otelyamo. It has matured, ripened.

andenge, ando kaenge grown, mature(d), ripe. Compare andapae.

andenge, n. growth, maturity. Compare andelyo.

andete, num. hundred. LWTP. Compare akalisa.

andomba, n. abdomen, stomach area. Kilyakai-mi pyapya-sa rondo letamo. The kilyakai spirit having struck, his stomach is swollen. [The kilyakai was formerly believed to be the cause of abdominal ailments with swelling and yama, also once believed to cause abdominal problems, was likewise linked with traditional belief in hostile influences or black magic. Kumbu yama nelyamo was one such expression.]

andomba kendo duodenum.

andomba rondo lenge abdominal swelling, bloated stomach.

andopai(ya), n. timber logs in the structure or frame of house. Compare yasa isa and Appendix 4.1.

andoromba, n. stomach. Var. andomba, q.v.

andoromba kakawuwa peritoneum [some informants claim that andoromba is the large intestine, the colon.] Compare kakawuwa and Appendix 2.

andu pilyumu, v. don, pull on. Kilyamb(o)wanya andu pilyumu. I pull on a cap of beaten bark.

andu pingi bark cap. [Over this was usually worn a headcovering of woven string.] Compare pee pilyumu, pukulyu,
anduru

Kyaka-English

anga

alisa, korali.

anduru, num. hundred. LWTP. Var. andet.

ane, n. 1. iron. LWTP.

ane angapu handcuff(s).

ane angapu maingi an arrest. Ané angapu mailyu. I arrest him (lit. iron handcuffs I give him).

ane porai strong iron bar, crowbar.

ane yango lama-me pingi1 clash of two similar metal items (e.g. two cars), collision of vehicles (lit. iron namesake 2-ERG hit).

2. friendship/relationship term used between young males: siblings or peer group from the same clan. Ané lapo! Hey, you two! Ane Pii-o! Hey, Pii! Compare ana, andare, role palenge.

ane masipwua, a ne yangongepa brothers.


3. sickness, disease, illness, health disorder. [Traditionally always attributed to an outside cause, thus 3rd pers. sg. verb 'it strikes']. anga renge cause of illness Namba anga pilyamo. I am ill (lit. me sickness strikes). Anga andake pilyamo. I am very ill. Anga andake pyao karamo. I remain very ill (lit. sickness big striking stays). Namba anga pyao palo palamo. My sickness lingers on. Anga rambu letamo. Sickness fastens on me. Anga pili pili letamo. I feel nauseated, sick. Anga andake pyapala luu luu pilyamo. Being very sick, I’m drowsy. Anga pyaa nalyamo, pyaa nange. I’m fit and well. (lit. sickness doesn’t strike, never strikes). Namba kana yale karalu karengi. I don’t succumb to sickness. (lit. I rock same everlasting stay). Anga pinya lao pilyu2. I cause him to be sick, make him ill. Anga pyao mama nyilyamo. The illness reaches a climax. Mee anji nyilyamo. It is merely absorbed, it’s infectious, contagious. Anga apetelyamo. I’ve contracted an illness (lit. sickness touches (me). Wambu malu anga pingi2, anga nyingi. There’s an epidemic (lit. people many sick). Wambu malu mee anji nyingi. An epidemic. Anga nyilyu. I become ill (lit. sickness I take [e.g. from a blow]). Anga kyakalyamo, anga mee ingyilyamo. Illness subsides, I’m recuperating. Anga pendoko nyilyamo. I lose my voice (lit. sickness throat takes) (laryngitis). [Introduced diseases: measles, whooping cough, chicken pox have had severe effects on children in the past, but regular vaccination has greatly reduced the incidence. Sickness was once always considered the work of outside agencies such as hostile spirits, black magic (yama nenge) or anger hence the use of 3rd pers. pilyamo. Thus ‘sickness strikes’ (me, you, him) is the idiom; not ‘I am sick’. One could become ill by the touch of a malevolent bush spirit, or by the ill will of the semango, the spirit of the dead, or by a blow struck in anger (thus requiring compensation q.v.). Washing during sickness was considered unwise, hence yanenge kenda pingi2 heavy (unwashed) skin. The shaman was called in to bargain with spirits and perform appropriate rituals, and was commonly compensated with pork from the sacrifice(s). A sick person usually limited himself to a light diet (nenge ranyi ranyi). If sick with malaria or a cold the patient did not eat corn. When sick with diarrhoea or dysentery the patient could eat only two kinds of banana (kyaeya bee and kyaeya minju, two ‘strong’ species) and red-stemmed spinach (awua
anga anga. No meat was allowed, no soft bananas, no water. But this has now (1980's) changed, as the hospital (the Haus Sik) orders lots of water. No longer is there fear of unripe corn or pandanus nuts (anga) causing madness. Other diseases include: porokinju measles (still occasionally appears); pembetoko (anga) whooping-cough; kanya pingi, usi palamo pneumonia (some hesitation always expressed here as to terms. Some use usi palamo for asthma); anga anga pilyamo head cold; jii anga fluctuating malaria; mee anga malaria (including cerebral); Kinju palamo. He has yaws (once very common, very dreaded (because more readily and more rapidly contracted than leprosy). Sufferers were exiled to huts in the forest. But 4 cc. penicillin in oil when it became available (early 1950's) effected amazing cures. Now yaws has been eradicated locally.]

Rapa pyapyalyamo. He has contracted Hansen's disease (leprosy). [In the 1950's there was a colony of sixty to seventy lepers in the Baiyer Valley, but treatment appears to have eradicated the disease locally.] Compare yanyi [almost an alternative term for anga, but often implies a more serious ailment or disease].

anga anga (pilyamo\(^1\)), n. coryza, common cold, influenza. Var. anganga. Anga anga pyapya-lyamo. I am sick with a head cold. Anganga mee palyuo karamo. I still have a cold.

angae, n. hard projection, spike, skeleton. Angae karamo, angae karenge. It's thorny, spiky. Angae kara nange. There are no projections, no bumps; it's smooth. Kuli angae singi, kuli angae palenge. The bones are hard (it's a skeleton).

anga anga (pilyamo\(^2\)), v. wheedle, bribe. Angalya pyuo epa ka! Don't come fawning or cajoling! Angalya pyuo kupyuo nyilyamo. Fawning, he embraces her. Angalya pyuo pii lao lakandelyamo. He utters praise insincerely, for his own ends.


anganara, n. plant with slightly furry leaves. No known uses. See Appendix 9.7.

angapu, n. chin, jaw. Angapu kui letemo. (My) chin is weak. [An excuse for refusing food from a doubtful source.] Angapu yukulyamo. [Used as complaint against spectators at food time.] Angapu romo romo pipya. His chin wobbled, i.e. he gave a negative response. Angapu ropapya. His jawbone broke, was fractured.

Angapu ema ema lower jaw bone (Sau).

angapu kuli chinbone, jawbone. Compare yande leto and Appendix 2.

angasi, n. beard. Angasi karama karama epelyamo. Beard appears, grows [sign of maturity]. Angasi aukulyamo. I pluck (my) beard [as in grief, in former days]. Angasi pondo pilyu; pondo pinyi nembelyo. I cut or trim a bushy beard. [Kyaka men used to pluck hair round their mouths by means of a partly-broken green stick.] Compare angaiti, jumwasi, kyawasi, rambusa and Appendix 2.

ange lenge, n. thanks, appreciation, acknowledgment. Ange leto. I acknowledge, express appreciation. [Especially on a ceremonial occasion such as acknowledging the gift of a pig at a pig-exchange (maku).] Compare waa leto, kapa leto, yaka pilyu.

angi, adj. 1. basic, main, worthwhile,
angi, n. 1. nut, core, kernel, organs, tuber (i.e. main part of plant). Angi lyilyamo. It fruits, it flowers. Angi soo gisilyu. I’m certain. Angi doko rolæ lenge. That’s inherently correct. Angi ingya nalyamo. That’s untrustworthy, false. Angi pii nao, mee yuu gii nembow kareya. Doing nothing significant, he merely procrastinated. Mena angi doko mena roo daa. That’s a pig’s body (main meat), not little bits. [When a pig is killed and cooked, guests usually sit around eating the little, excised bits of meat, with greens, while the main meat and vege-
tables are cooking.]

anga angi pandanus nuts.

maa angi taro tuber.

2. electric battery. Angi palamo. It has a battery in it, a battery is present.

3. blade (edge).

wua angi axe blade (the edge being the main feature).

angyingyu, adv. inherently, basically, significantly. Var. angi ingyuo. Compare ing(y)ilyu, andapyuo, malu.

angisipu, n. handkerchief. LWE.

anja, adv./conj. where? whence? Anja karamo lao see nalyo. I don’t know where he is. Anja ka-ro ipya-se. Where has he come from? (lit. where staying (state) he has come?) Anja rae. Whence? Anjaræ nyerose? Where can I get it? Anjaræ ipyase. Whence has he come? Where has he come from? Anja sera nyerose leto? Where will he be that I can find him? I ask. [Expression of great grief].

anjakorape, conj. interrog. when? Var. anjokorapa. Anjakorape epara(se)? When will he come?

anji nyilyu, v. absorb, assimilate, soak up. Komau dokome ipwua anji nyilyamo. That cloth absorbs the water. Isare doko anji nyipalyamo. The fire caught alight, consumed (e.g. the tree.). Nambame anga doko anji nyipu. I have caught that illness.

anji nyingi or anji nyisi absorbed, pervaded by. [This term was much involved in previous belief of inadvertently absorbing harmful spirit influences.] Compare kasilyamo, anjilyu.

anjiki pilyamo2, v. produces courtesy, comfort. Akali doko angiki pyuo karenge. That man is kindly, gentle.

anjiki píngi2, anjiki písi courteous, kind, amenable, longsuffering.

anjiki píngi renge patience, courtesy,
docility. Compare *rambe, rau*.

**anjikuna**, *n.* sucker (e.g. banana suckers from old palm). Compare *wai, kyaeya*, Appendix 10.

**anjilyu**, *v.* arrest, take captive, fasten, bind, tie, tighten. *Anjo nyilyu.* I take captive. *Roko puu anjilyamano* (or) *karelyamano.* We fasten the bridge vines (into trees on either bank).

**anjaingi** (or) **anja nyingi** infectious, contagious, absorbed. *Anga doko mee waiya lao anji nyingi.* That illness is readily infectious. Compare *anji, apetelyamo*.

**anjoko**, *adj.* which? Variant of *anjuku*.

**anju**, *n.* breast, udder, milk. *Anju ipwuange kingdomu* (or) *nyilyu.* I express milk, I milk. *Anju pyakalyo.* I wean (a child) off the breast. [Traditionally, sex was believed to poliute the mother’s milk. Because that was a vital supply for the child, the practice of polygamy aided a new mother (and a new father!). A small child thus had the benefit of breastfeeding for three to four years as well as the possibility of a wet nurse within the extended family.]

*b* **anju ipwuange milk.**

**anju mumuna** nipple.

**anju pisingi** breastfeeding.

**anju pyakange, anju pyako singi** weaning.


**anju pisilyamano**, *v.* we place/present the ritual gift (made to young parents after the birth of a child).

**anjuku**, *adj.* which? what? *Suwua anjuku embena-se?* Which is your dog? Which dog is yours? *Anjuku nyerose?* Which (one) shall I take? *Embena anda doko anjukusi?* Which is your house? Which house is yours? *Anjukuna retapi leto.* I ask on which one you put it?

**anjureke**, *n.* similar kind. *Men a anjureke?* What kind of pig (like this one)? Compare *doko-reke, reke*.

**anomba**, *n.* stomach. [Internal organ, not outside skin area]. Var. *andomba,* *andoromba.* Compare *romba* and Appendix 2.

**anombali**, *n.* fish, normal fish shape. [There are few fish in the mountain streams, and those only very small. In the 1950’s–60’s the Australian Government did attempt putting fingerlings in the mountain rivers, but they all disappeared: presumably in times of flooding.]

*b* **oma anombali fish.** Compare *oma wapaka* and Appendices 7 and 8.

**ans ans ans**, *excl.* the usual call for a pig to come. Compare *es es es* (dog), *pii pii pii* and *ruru ru ru* (fowl).

**ansa**, *n.* answer. LWE. Compare *askim, bekim, piso singi pii, isingi pii*.


**anyi**, *n.* kind of tree with multiple trunks, prolific foliage, sticky white sap, and good timber (*anyi is).* See Appendix 9.

**a gala**, *n.* angel. L WTP.

**agalambu**, *n.* kind of ant. Var. *angalambu, ree angalambu.* See Appendix 7.

**aopa**, *adv.* at once, immediately, instantly. *Aopa pinya letamo.* He says it’s urgent. (lit. at once let him do it he says). *Anda kao aopa nyepala dokopa aopa pyao palenge.* As soon as the house is
thatched, it is lived in.

**aopa singi** instantly knowing (state), i.e. intuition, instinct. Compare *waiya lao, walyo walyo*.


**aowa**, n. edible green leaves (general term). Var. *awa*.

**aowa nakura** (grows in clumps close to ground).

**aowa yaku** bushy, red-stemmed ‘spinach’ (much-favoured vegetable).

**aowa okwai** another much-favoured kind of green vegetable.

**aowa kunjase** (or) *aowa kunjisi* cut-up, chopped greens. See Appendix 10.


**apa**, adj. warlike, war induced. *Apa mena* pigs killed during a raid into enemy territory. *Apa mena pyao kuilyamano*. We kill and cook captured pigs. *Apa yanda pilyaminyi* (or) *letaminyi*. They confront each other. They argue heatedly. *Namwua apa yanda pyuo karamano*. We are bitter enemies. Compare *apa (n.), apa nelyo, nyisu*.

**apa apa apa**, excl. finale to man’s long-distance yodelling call. Compare *ala, alande, paa paa paa, arulu, yau*.


**apa nelyo**, v. raid, destroy, plunder, wreak havoc, devastate. [Used in plural]. *Apa nelyaminyi*. They raid and wreak havoc.

**apa nala epenge** plundering raid. *Mename nambana ee doko apa namilyamo*. Pigs have devastated my garden! *Mena akali mende-na doko-me nambana ee doko apa napyasa-sa, nambana mena isingi mokwanyi palyilyu*. His pig destroyed my garden, so I’m setting mine loose in return (in his!). *Yuu andape rao karenge doko apa nenge lenge*. Ravaged, burning land is called *apa nenge*.

**apa nenge**, n. The burning of land and houses in a raid. *Yuu apa nenge, yuu apa singi* devastated (thus depopulated) area. *Anda kiso, kyaeya isa poko, wambu pingi, poo yangenge, bange dupwua nyuo nao, ee apa nenge lenge*. *Ee apa nenge* is the burning of houses, slashing of banana palms, killing of people, firing of grasslands, the thieving and eating of (stolen) goods. *Ee mena apa nenge*. Gardens and pigs destroyed and eaten.

**apange**, n. niece, nephew, uncle (maternal). [apange was traditionally 3rd pers. form (and *apa* 1st pers.) but distinctions between 1st and 3rd pers. are blurring.]
apare

apare, n. kind of pandanus tree. See Appendix 9.

ape pilyu₁, v. hoe, cultivate, turn soil. Yuu ape ape pyapya. He has cultivated the ground well. Compare kao leto.

apetae, adv. this as well, together with this. Apetae mwua. Let’s go together. Mende apetae mende opetae silyamo. This as well as that is there, i.e. there are alternatives. Compare a-, opetae, apetelyo, role pilyu.

apetelyo, v. contact, touch, transfer by touch, link up with, add to. NyalJa apetelyamo. The babe moves (transfers from one person to another). Nambame emba apetaro. I’ll join you. Apeto konda pyuo nyilyu. I contribute, add to it. Apeto apeto lenge lao kareya. He exaggerated, indulged in hyperbole. Apeto retelyo. I add on, accumulate. Apetapala anga pyara. It having touched (me), I’ll become sick (sickness will strike me). [This expression was frequent during the era of beliefs in spirit influences and their harmful effects after inadvertent contact.]

apeto lao additional, extra. Compare anjilyamo, pyakambulyamo.

api, n. salt [native salt in solid block].

api yama [bundle of salt (usually wrapped in banana leaves). Api-mi ipwua kemelyamo. The salt soaks up (has soaked up) water/moisture (and thus loses its flavour). Api palyilyu, api pambulyu, api pilyu₁. I salt, season.

api palyisi, api pambase, api pyase salted, seasoned. [Salting of food prior to introduction of refined salt was done by spraying salted saliva from the mouth over food, or by dribbling salty water from a length of bamboo, brought home from a mineral spring. Solid native salt was made at a mineral spring, and this process took several days, sometimes occasioning conflict if the spring were on enemy land. Because of this, and because of the modern prevalence of high-grade western salt, (kota), the practice of salt-making has largely lapsed. One spring was/is located on Kisanyi clan ground near Lai River, Lumusa. (Compare akepete.) Process of salt-making: Vegetable material such as banana palm stems was left soaking in the water, then smouldered to ash in closed huts. The result tasted only somewhat tangy, and ashy, but was much prized before the advent of western, refined salt. A wood moth cocoon was sometimes filled with api and hung on a baby’s wrist as a teething ring. Bundles of salt were once used in bride price payments, or as compensation.]

api palya nase, api pyaa nase unsalted, unseasoned, bland.


apimo, apisipwua who (pl.)? Compare apa, -mo, -sipwua.

api sikisiki, see sikisiki.

apikusi, n. kind of lily (similar to arum lily). [Leaves were formerly used in making native salt.] Compare api.

apilai leto, v. apply, seek employment. Yulu nyinya piso soo apilai lapu. Wanting work, asking, I applied. LWE.

apilikesen, n. application. LWE.

apo, n. kind of cooking banana. Compare kyeya and Appendix 10.
apu pilyu, v. annoy, irritate, taunt, sting, stir up. Lenge apu pilyamo. It stings my eyes. Apu sukuli pilyaminyi. They’re taunting him [e.g. drunk man, mad man. This practice of taunting to the edge of a dangerous reaction] was quite common among children.] Emba apu sukuli pyuo petene. Akipamo? You are taunting. Why? Amburali andarange apu pyuo nyilyu. I stir up the bees’ nest. Compare mapu silyu, asu leto, sukuli.
apu relyo, v. break up ground, dig over. Var. apurelyo, q.v.
yuu apu rase turned over soil.
apu silyu, v. carry (round the neck, or on the upper back). Wane kuki doko apu soo pelyamo. He’s carrying the small child pick-a-back. Compare minyilyu, embelyo, mando.
apunda, n. heavy rain, storm, rainy season. Apunda neta relyamo, neta rao karenge. In the wet season it’s hot weather. Apu sokolyamo, apu sokonge. The rain dries up; change of season to dry weather. [Wet season is isaako andenge, lit. (time of) grass maturing (a Kyaka saying).] Ee waingi yango nanyi nbenge. Time to cook and eat up the rest of the stored seeds (lit. garden seeds cooking eating discarding), because of continuing wet weather.
apunda kana, apunda epenge rainy months, wet season. Kana iki mupwua punjilyamo. Rains break in the first iki month. [Rainy season for Kyaka areas is approx. Sept.–March.] Apunda marakai epo karamo. The torrential rain continues: it rains steadily. Apunda kilya kalu letamo. The heavy rain thuds (e.g. on banana leaves).
apunda randake kapa hailstone(s) (randake andake seeds of great pain).
apunda pingi gloomy, wet weather. [Kyaka people sleep in on such days.] Compare apu, kana, calendar.
apupu, n. saliva, spittle.
apurelyo, v. dig, cultivate the soil. Var. apu relyo, q.v. Yuu koko apurelyo. I tun-
nel, dig a tunnel, burrow. Compare ape pilyu, kao leto, kyasilyu, ranelyo, longolyo.

apurenge, adj. dug, excavated.

yuu koko apurenge tunnel, burrow, excavation. Compare rumbilyu, apurelyo, koko.

apuri, n. grandmother (Sau).
apuringi grandchild. [Interchangeable with apuri].

apusi, n. grandmother (or) grandchild (reciprocal terms); Female forebears. [apusi usually 1st pers.; apusinyi 2nd pers. (Arch.); apusingi 3rd person.] Compare rora ambasipi, kawuange.
apusingi, n. grandmother [3rd pers. usage] (or) grandchild of woman.
apusingi kata brown, dry holes in sweet potato tubers. Compare apusi, apuri, kauwua(nge), kwai, maa roke.
apusuwua, n. spider. This can be a general term, but apparently really means a trapdoor spider, its burrow being a track (kata). Also used for 'daddy long legs' spider.
apusuwua kameya large trapdoor spider.
apusuwua kameya kata trapdoor spider's tunnel flap. See Appendix 7.
apuwali, n. kind of spider, 'daddy long legs'. See Appendix 7.
apya, n. woven crushed bamboo stems. Kembo apya pilyu¹. I weave kembo, (a bamboo species used for making walls, floors). Apya makalyo. I stand the woven bamboo upright. [Europeans probably introduced the idea of weaving, horizontal bamboo lengths laid alternately with vertical lengths. The stems are first crushed, then opened out flat, then intertwined in varied patterns. When the weaving is complete, the whole section is stood upright for some weeks, to let the weather cure it by washing out the sugar content, and so making it much less susceptible to damage by insects.] Apya dokome rambu lao awali lenge. Fixing the woven bamboo lengths all round the house. Compare pondoma.

ara, n. paternal niece, nephew, aunt, uncle. 1st pers. form. Nambana ara, banya arange karamo. My nephew is his too. Compare apa, arange (3rd pers.).
arala, n. 1. large kind of spider with very strong web in which small birds can be caught. Var. alala. See arala kolete and Appendix 7.

2. spider’s web. Alala bwualyamo. The spider wraps round me, I bump into a spider’s web.
alala anda spider’s web (lit. spider house).
alala puu thread of spider’s web.


anda arala framework of house. Horizontal framework to which grass thatch is tied. Syn. anda pewai.
arala kolete, n. big, smooth-skinned, blackish-green spider. Edible. The web is very strong. See Appendix 7.
arange, n. paternal niece, nephew, uncle. Reciprocal term, 3rd pers. Banya arange epapo epara. His nephew will come today.
arapu, n. protection, refuge. Kola yakane kola endange-na papae arapu doko-na petamo. The chicken is under the protection of the hen’s wings. (lit. chicken fowl mother’s wings protection there-in sits). Nambana arapu dokona kararami. They’ll stay under my protection. Arapu dokona palyilyu. I extend protection, I protect, shelter.

arekelyo, v. impale, spike, pierce, inject.
**Nenge yuu-na palipya-mo kanda napala arekyapu.** Not having seen the food in the ground, I spiked it. Kwai ranome arekyapya-lyamo. The digging stick spiked the sweet potato (now realised). *Arekyuo pilyu*. Stabbing, I hit it, I inject.

**arekenge** jab, thrust (as with needle). Compare *pambulyu, rumbilyu, luku luku pilyu, suku pilyu*.


**arete pilyambinyi**, v. vie, contend, pounce on, tussle over, swoop on (as between birds). *Arete pilyambinyi*. They two vie/contend (over food.). *Isa epo arete pingi pyara*. Coming down, it’ll swoop and strike.

**arete pingi** intense rivalry, competition.

**ariap**, n. 1. kind of banana. LWTP. [This was the Cooktown, introduced from Madang in 1952. The story goes that the man concerned (Norm Draper) used to go and look at his specimen that was growing more slowly than neighbour Kambipi’s, and say ‘Ariap!’]. The name Cooktown became ‘Kwiktaim’, so the species of banana is often referred to as ‘Kwiktaim ariap’. It has naturalised and crossed with another good local kind, but remains the most popular eating banana.] Compare *kyaeya*.

2. name of former maku cycle. [It was called ariap (according to Miki Maningiwa) because the Kiap (Patrol Officer) impatiently kept telling them to ‘hurry up’ and get it finished!]

**aro kata**, n. armpit, axilla. Compare *arokwa*, and Appendix 2.

**arokwa**, n. armpit, axilla. Compare *aro kata* and Appendix 2.


**arome pii**, n. folklore, story, history. Var. *pi pi arome*. [pi pi arome lenge are tales of long ago, traditionally believed to be true and recited around the fires at night. (Comment recorded 1953.)] Compare *waili pii, mee pii, sinju pii*.

**arulu**, n. yodelled cry. *Arulu silyamo* (or) *arulu soo karamo*. He’s calling out (over a distance). *Arulu singi lapya*. He gave a man’s call. Compare *ala, alu, alande, wii, mambo, yau*.

**asa**, adj. indefinite. *Asa bange mende pilyu*. I’m doing something (nothing in particular).

**asa alya** somewhere. Var. *daso dalya*, q.v.

**asa bange** something.

**isa asa** just down there, nearby.

**asamanga pilyu**, v. sneeze.

**asamanga pingi** sneeze. [It used to be the custom that a person sneezing would say *Apime letamo*. Who’s talking? (i.e. about me). Mention of the right name was believed to stop the sneezing.] Compare *nengyasu, angamae*.

**asi yoko**, n. reddish plant, whose leaves are sometimes mixed with sweet potato and given to dogs to eat.


**asit**, n. acid. LWTP. Compare *kau pingi*.

**askim**, n. question, query. *Askim pilyu* (or) *askim leto*. I ask a question. LWTP. Compare *piso sHyu*.

**asu**, n. lure, bait. Kwai *asu pingi* bait of sweet potato used as a lure to catch a wild pig in a trap. *Asu pilyu*. I lay a bait, set a lure (to attract bird or animal). Compare *kone, pando, makalyo, upu silyu, epe*. 
asu leto, v. annoy, irritate, vex with constant talk. Compare apu pilyamo.

asu pilyu², v. bait a trap. Compare asu.

ata, n. 1. male’s aunt, woman’s nephew. Compare anyi, orange.
2. daddy, father [baby talk only]. Compare rakanke.

atapalya, n. potato (western kinds, e.g. Pontiac) (Arch.). Var. katapalya. [Term derived from Melya language area where western potatoes were first grown.]

ate, n. hat, cap (‘European’, introduced style). LWE. Compare alisa.

atega lenge, n. prayer. Atega leto. I pray, beseech (in context of Christian faith). Atega la-ka-lyo, la-kami-lyo I’m praying for you, I pray for him/them. [Term comes from Melpa language, as first Kyaka contacts with Christianity came through Lutheran churches in the Hagen area.] Compare loma singi. [Loma was originally Kyaka prayers to spirits, particularly the semango, q.v. thus there was initial reluctance to use loma for Christian ceremonies. But both terms are now used.]

ateres, n. address. LWTP. Petengepe palengepe yuu panda doko. The place of living and sleeping. Banya yulu panda doko. The place where he works, his employment location. [The idea of a separate location from the traditional home area, and of letter-writing is modern.]


aukwua, n. bird of paradise species with two long, blue tail feathers which are prized. Kind of yaka. [According to one informant it is reddish-brown in colour and makes a ‘garden’ in the bushland by cutting pieces of tree branches with its beak.] See Appendix 5.

auu, n. admiration, esteem, excellence, beauty, delight. Auu-mi kumulyu. I greatly admire (lit. delight-with I die).

auu pisi done well, made beautifully, repaired, reconditioned.

auu andake pining² admirable, beautiful, very handsome, very well done.

auu pisala palenge state of contentment, satisfaction. Compare wamendo pyuo, namondo, mondo pining, kapa kapa pining, elyape, keyange.

auu lenge, n. warcry, cry of victory over slain enemy. Auu leto. I gloat over another’s downfall, I utter a warcry, cry of victory. Auu auu auu letaminyi. They’re calling auu: they’re signalling a victory. Compare yuwua, ii ii, aa aa, uu uu.

auu pisi, auu perae made beautiful, perfected. Compare keyange, wamendo, numando, wasilyu.

auu pisi, auu perae, adj. well done, well made, admirable. Var. auu pisi, auu perae.

auu pyuo, adv. doing well. Auu pyuo karape! Goodbye! Farewell! (sg.) Auu pyuo karalapape! Goodbye! (pl.), said to men remaining (lit. doing well stay!) Auu pyuo pisipi (or) auu pyuo pisipwape! said to women remaining. Auu pyuo pui (or) auu pyuo puiwape! said to those going, departing Auu pyuo pepe! (or) pipwape! Do it well! Make a good job of it! Auu pyuo sepe! auu pyuo selapape! Listen well! Take good notice!

auwiya, n. 1. red and black colours mingled (as in young cassowary’s feathers). Compare yaka lamya, konaka palya palya.

2. kind of stone (kana auwiya) bored through the centre and used in magic rites. Compare kana, wa re, malimbuwua, aiyo, malikilyu.

auwua, n. kind of sugar-cane (lyaa auwua). Compare lyaa and Appendix 10.

auwualyo, v. like, admire, am fascinated by. Var. auwualyo. Auwuwa nalyo. I have no respect for, don’t like, am disappointed in. Auwuwa nao karamo. He disapproves, dislikes. Auwuwa nyilyu, auwua minyilyu. I gloat over (e.g. enemy death in battle). Compare yuwua lenge.

auwuange, n. respect, liking, admiration. Var. auwuange.

auwua nange dislike, disappointment, lack of respect, disapproval. Compare auwualyo.

awaawa pyuo, adj. possible, achievable. Var. aowa, q.v. Awaawa pipu. I have done it quickly.

awaawa pyuo otenge successful, successfully achieved, completed.

awai, n. coloured clay, ochre, colouring, embellishment. Awai relyamo. Awai rao silyamo. The clay is gleaming, glistening. Awaimi wape pilyu. I draw patterns with clay. Lenge kambu awaimi wape pilya. He painted his face with clay. (White clay (komba awai) was used by the shaman (pipu lenge akali) to smear on painful portions of the body when ‘extracting’ poison. Akali pipu lenge dokome komba awaimi pipu lapya. The shaman treated him by daubing white clay over him. The usual areas marked after a preliminary ritual were the umbilicus, the armpits, and the neck. Komba awai was/is used to decorate the sides of drums. Rope (white) (or) konange (yellow clay) was traditionally used (with spitting and blowing) to smear on pigs to help them grow well and become fat. Kapa karena pipu lao pyapyalyamo. He blew on it saying, ‘Let fat accumulate’. Awai kipwuakana was used round the edges of gold-lip shells (mamaku, once prized for all kinds of wealth display). Most colours (e.g. ekemane white) were/are used, with charcoal, to decorate faces for singsings (mali lyuo dokopa kisingi).]

awai ambwua yellow.

awai kipwuakana (or) awai pondomai (Arch.) red-coloured clay, red ochre.

awai kyande pini bright yellow colour (from seed pods).

awai muku blue colour, from trade stores.

awai pyane red powder (introduced by trade stores).

awai rope (or) awai ekemane white clay. Compare rope.

awai ware red clay-like dye (from ware tree’s hairy pods). [Red colour also comes from isa raka (Bixa) pods.]

komba awai (yuu wara petenge) and kumbu awai grey mourning clay (found in watery mud).
awai pilyu, v. smear, anoint, daub with mud (as in bereavement, for a ceremony, or in a mud fight). Var. awai kisilyu, awai yangelyo. Embena yanenge kisa-ka-ro. I'll paint your skin (for you). Awai pyao male lala mwua. Let's go and throw mud! Let's have a mud fight!

awaleta, n. nodular tumour, cyst (a firm, small, round swelling somewhere on the body e.g. the forehead). Var. awalita. Romba awaleta epenge (or) romba awaleta petenge. He has a cyst on his stomach. Compare morolo, marakya, poromoljo, awali and Appendix 2.

awali lase, adj. circular, round in shape. Compare awali leto.

awali lenge, n./adj. circle, loop, circular, looped. Compare lengyapu pingi?

awali leto, v. draw round shape, describe a circle, loop, join two ends. Namwua pyao awali letamano. We, writing, draw a circle (making an 'o'). Compare awali minyilyu.

awali minyilyu, v. circle, go round and round. Yaka doko awali minyuo minyuo letamo. That bird is circling.

awali pilyu², v. circle, detour, deviate. Awali pyuo pupyalyamo. He went indirect(ly), deviating. Compare lambulyu, pokomako pilyu.

-awua, suf. indicator of large size. mamawua very fat, marakawua huge. parangawua extremely broad. Compare reyako, para.

awualyo, v. admire, delight in, be impressed by, value. Var. auwualyo, q.v.

aiyamba, n. front of head, forehead. Aiyamba randalyo (or) randa pilyamo. I have pain in my head. I have a headache. Aiyamba kale front of head and ears together.

aiyamba kale peparae nenge greedy, glutinous (lit. habitually eating head ears everything!) Compare kyawa, kembonge, kyawa kuli.

ayemba, n. head, forehead. Var. aiyamba, q.v.

B


baa range she herself/he himself.

baa yale same as x, a copy. Compare doko, dake, yale.


bala, n. Brown Sicklebill? (Epimachus meyeri?). Big black/brown bird with white eye and long, curved beak. Has two very long, black tail feathers (up to 66 cm) which are greatly prized. Common in Chimbu and Simbu areas. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5. [The feathers are used centrally in feather headdresses (role), and on shields (konambe), on top of a bunch of cassowary feathers mounted on a stick. See Appendix 4.5.]


balusi, n. aeroplane. LWTP. Balusi kamapi nyilyu. I construct an airstrip. Balusi minyilyamo. He pilots (holds) flies a plane. Balusi minyingi akali karamo. He’s a pilot. Balusina piso pelyo. I’m going for a flight, I’m flying in a plane. [In Tok Pisin balus denotes a pigeon or bird. Former Kyaka words to describe a plane were buru (cf. buru letamo it glides), and muu lenge (it says muu). The kamapi is the cleared area in front of the traditional men’s house
(akalyanda) where clan singsings (mali) and pig exchanges (maku) used to take place. Making an airstrip was a communal effort, directed by white overseers and national foremen (usually from other areas). The first airstrip in the region was at Mt. Hagen (now the main street of the town) used by the Australians and Americans during the second World War. The first airstrip in the Kyaka area was at Tragalinga, at the south end of the Baiyer Valley, where the Australian Government set up first a sheep then a cattle station in 1949.

balusi kamapi, balusi kama airstrip.
balusi auu pingi akali (or) balusi rolae pingi akali plane mechanic (repair man).

bandi cassava

bana, n. wild duck, black and grey. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

bana silyu, v. bob up and down in water like a duck (Arch.). bana silyu. I bob up and down in the water like a duck. [Traditionally swimming was virtually unknown because of the speed of rivers and Kyaka fear of water spirits such as the kilyakai.] Compare wate pilyu (wash),

kenenga silyu (dogpaddle).

banakapa, adj. bald (lit. like duck’s egg). [Except in private, men’s heads were traditionally always covered by a wig and cap of beaten bark, with or without a top cap of woven string. The hair at the back was often left long and tucked up under the wig.] Compare kilyambo wanya, alisa.

banda, n. band, music group. [Non-traditional]. LWE.

bandi, n. cassava, tapioca. Var. mandi, q.v. [Tapioca is not a very popular food for the Kyaka. In times of plenty it is mostly fed to pigs. When cooked in the pit oven (mauli) it is usually grated on a rough piece of metal and spread over the bottom lining of banana leaves. Thus it becomes impregnated with the juices and fats from the meat layer above.] See Appendix 10.

banye, n. (money) bank. Banye dokona kana moni retenge. In a bank money is put. Compare yano, kamongo, pendewa, kana.


asa bange mende something.

bange alowa pingi replacement, substitute.

bange dupwua (retenge) possessions, belongings, goods.

bange jingi, bange maingi gift, present, offering, donation.

bange kisingi pay, wages, fine.

bange kunjase cut thing, barb, spike.
bange kwaenge, bange kwaeyo ote
thing gone bad, wreck.

bange kyawasi rokonge hair clippers, scissors.

bange male lenge plaything, toy.

bange mendare something else, another thing (same kind).

bange moeyange possessions of deceased person.

bange pulyu penge thing for going up, ladder.

bange pyuo ingingi, bange pyuo
wasingi invention, creation.

mee bange mere thing, earthly commodity.

mee bange mende something. Compare kiponge.

bago, n.

1. labiate plant, (bago yoko) similar to salvia, giving a red dye.

2. (isa) bago red-leaved small tree, used for pink dye or ink [The leaves of the plant are chewed, then string is drawn (to dye it) through the resultant saliva in the mouth. With the advent of commercial string and coloured wools, this practice has virtually lapsed.]

3. isa bago kind of vine-creeper (puu) that was traditionally used in rope-making. Compare kapo, puu.

banis, n. bandage, wrapping. LWTP. Banisim pilyu2. I wrap it, bandage it. [Formerly, certain leaves (such as akaipu) were warmed over a flame to make them supple, before being blown on and put on the affected area. They were then bound with banana stripping.] Compare yama pilyu.

banya, poss. pron. her, hers, his. banya range his own/her own. Banya endangi petamo. Her mother is alive (lit. sits). Banya alo karamo. He has a deputy, proxy. Banya panda nyilyu. I take her place, act as deputy. Banya kingi kokwa simi. They’ve ruined his reputation.

bapa, unidentified bird. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.


bateri, n. battery. LWTP.

bateri asit battery acid. LWTP.


bau (bau) lenge, bau bau lase (very) crumpled, deflated, slack (e.g. bowstring, football). Compare kaka singi, gii lenge, wale lenge.

bee, n. kind of banana (kyaeya bee). Compare kyaeya and Appendix 10.1.

bee letamo, v. weakens, collapses through weakness or rottenness.

bee bee lenge extremely weak, mushy. Compare bee baa.

bee baa leto, v. stumble, stagger repeatedly.

Bee baa lapala pao palenge collapsed, fallen after staggering about.

bee baa lenge stumbling, staggering about. Compare raowe.

bele bele pelyo, v. roll over and over, turn about. Compare bai bai pelyo, rongo pilyu2, makeya pilyu2, bolo balo.

belo, n. bell. LWTP. Compare bera.

bensin, n. fuel, petrol. LWTP. Compare kero, disel.

bera, n. bell. LWTP. Var. byara, belo. Bera letamo. The bell talks, rings. Bera pyapu. I struck, rang the bell. [Traditionally the Kyaka had nothing approximating a bell or clock.] Compare kiloko.

bero, n. spoon. [A traditional spoon,
shaped like a spatula, and called bero, was made from pig-bone. This was used to spoon up cooked pandanus fruit (alemakai). If no bero was available on such occasions, a rough and temporary spoon shape was fashioned out of a cordyline leaf.] Compare alemakai and Appendix 14.

beta, n. wager, bet. LWE. Compare yano.

beta pilyu1, v. pay a fine, make compensation. Pimi dokona beta pyrami. They did it, so they’ll pay a fine (to annul their deed). [Fines were paid for such things as injury inflicted, insults, theft, damage done by pigs, adultery.]

beta pingi1 fine, enforced compensation.

beta nyingi, beta nyisi fine extracted, payment received. Compare yole, yano, keyale, konesa, ee nase, ambusi.

betarum, n. bedroom. LWTP. [Traditionally, the sleeping area (luu palenge panda) was behind the communal living area.] Compare donge.

bii baa(pe) letamo, v. flies in all directions, spatters (of birds, bees, mud, ink). Compare bolo bolo.

bii letamo, v. spurts away, flies off. Yaka bii lao pelyamo. The bird flies away. Papaki poro paro lao bii lao pelyamo. It flies with wings flapping (noisily) e.g. flying fox.

bii lenge (or) bii lao penge flying, winged. Compare buru, sema sema, kapara kapara, poro paro letamo, dele letamo, pinju pinju letamo, kaunakali.

bikhet, n. rebel, disobedient member of society. LWTP. Bikhet pilyamo2. He disobeys, rebels against custom. Baa bikhet pingi akali karamo. He’s a philanderer, a man resistant to proper/accepted moral codes.

bikhet lenge, bikhet pingi2 headstrong, rebellious, immoral. Compare simbi

simbi, simbinali, kamba lenge, raka susu lenge.

bilesing, n. blessing, good fortune. LWTP. Compare embone.

bili kana, n. limestone. Compare kana.

biri letamo, v. flap (e.g. wings). Compare bii letamo, buru letamo.

biya, n. beer, alcohol, alcoholic drinks. LWTP. Biya nalamo-lamo napala raowe mai letamo. He has just drunk alcohol, so he’s tipsy, staggering. [Papua New Guineans including the Kyaka, traditionally had no intoxicating drink.]

boke, 1. n. cavity, hollow in earth or wood. Isa boke silyamo. There’s a hollow-trunked tree (e.g. isa luu, q.v.) Boke pilyaminyi1. They beat the hollow tree trunk. [After a successful hunt for bush animals, a hunting party usually joyfully struck a reverberating hollow tree trunk on the way home, to give advance notice to the home area that they were bringing back meat.] Compare simburali, mauli, malu, yuwalu, kipwua.

2. space between aerial roots of pandanus palm (alemakai).

boke bake pilyu2, v. coil round, bind, wrap (e.g. with string, into a roll, or a snake coiled round a tree trunk). Compare yama pilyu2, pelye galye, makeya, awali lenge.

bokosa, n. carton, box, container, chest, trunk. LWTP. Variant bokota.

bokosais refrigerator. [Boxes of any sort are introduced items.] Compare yama, yaki.

bole bale letamo, v. coil, curl round something. Manyi manyi rali lapala, bole bale letamo. The tendrils, having reached out, curl round (a post or stake).

Bole bale lenge coiled, curled (usually a single coil). Compare makeya, mango mango, bolo bolo, boke bake.

boli bolo, n. game of volley-ball. LWTP.
Boli bololo pilyamano\(^1\), pyao karamano. We’re having a game of volleyball.

**bololo pilyamo**, v. boils, is turbulent. LWTP. *Ipwua doko bololo pyapalyamo*. The water boiled (now realised). [Traditionally nothing was boiled.] Compare *make make*.


**bololo bololo letamo**, v. act all together, as a group (simultaneous action). *Bange dupwua bololo bolo lao pelyamo*. Those things spill all together. *Bololo bolo lao nembelyo*. I disperse, scatter (e.g. papers). *Wambu pyao bololo bolo lao ralinyo nembelyamyamano*. Killing people, we disperse and expel them (as in war). Compare *bii baa letamo*.

**bona**, n. black palm. *Isa boname kaku pingi*. Spears are made from the black palm. Compare *kaku* and Appendix 9.


**bonege**, n. kind of corn or maize.

**kenapa bonege** variety with purple leaves and cob, but yellow seeds. [The purple colour washes out in cooking.] Compare *kenapa* and Appendix 10.


**boolu lase**, adj. crumpled, collapsed, deflated. *Yuu bullu lase silyamo*. Ground has fallen away. *Yakunaiya bullu bullu lase* very crumpled (of the soft edges of leaves, bristles, or a string bag). Compare *yakunaiya, porai*.

**boolu lenge**, adj. pliable, capable of being crumpled or bent (e.g. thin metal). Compare *boolu lase, kope* (dent, fold), *kaki*, *pambu letamo, roo letamo*.

**boolu leto**, v. deflate, dismantle, (cause to) collapse. *Anda doko bullu leto*. That house is collapsing, is in a state of collapse. *Anda bullu lapala lalyara*. The house, being decrepit, will collapse. *Nenge rao bullu lapya*. The food, in cooking, has collapsed. *Boolu lena lao pilyu\(^2\)*. I cause the collapse of... (lit. let it collapse saying I do). *Minyuo bullu leto*. Holding it I deflate it (e.g. football, balloon).

**boolu pilyu\(^1\)**, v. declare, proclaim, announce. *Boolu pyao leta*. I announce it.

**borete**, n. bread [unknown before white man’s advent, but now greatly enjoyed]. LWTP.

**botolo**, n. bottle. LWTP. Compare *kipwua, mongalo, pee*.

**buai**, n. betel nut. LWTP. [The custom of chewing betel has been introduced to the Kyaka since Independence and the transfer of coastal workers to Highland positions.]

**bui**, n. 1. star, spot (mostly whitish in colour, or a spot of light). *Bui relyamo, bui rao karamo*. A star shines, glows, gleams. *Lenge bui/Lenge dokona bui relyamo*. In her eye a star gleams, i.e. a white spot, the scar of a corneal ulcer.

**bui renge** shining star (said of the white centre of a flower).

2. spot, (or) pattern of spots. *Lenge kambu dokona bui ralya rana pingi\(^3\)*. A pattern of white spots on her face (as decoration). *Bui silyamo*. There’s a full-stop. (Specialised use, in school). *Bui palyepa palyepa karapa karapa pilyamo*. She is making a pattern of decorative facial spots (with clay). *Bui ralya rana*
The spots are gleaming, striking.

**jingi bui** white centre to a flower. See 1. above, *palyilyu, relyamo.*

3. firefly (*mee bui*). [A firefly in the house at night used to cause great fear of impending death, because it was believed to be a symbol of *kemali,* an evil spirit.] See Appendix 7.

**builyu,** *v.* wrap securely, to protect against damage. *Pelye galye builyu.* I tie up securely, I imprison, I render important. Compare *bwualyo, akali kunjilyaminyi, puu mailu, yama pilyu, yaki pilyu, ranju pilyu, rakwua.*

**buingi,** *adj.* wrapped, bound up. Compare *builyu,* *bwualyo,* *yaki/yama piringi.*

**kyeya buingi** securely wrapped bunch of bananas [wrapped to prevent splaying. Same word used for tying up splaying sugar cane stems with their own leaves (lyaa builyu).] *Akali buingi pilyaminyi.*² They effect a complete coverage of the man. [**buingi** here refers to a reciprocal payment after the death of a man in battle. Soon after the death his relatives first give pigs (an estimate of his worth to his family) to the killer clan to eat. This is called *akali kuli maingi,* i.e. the gift of the man’s bones. Then, about a year later, the killers return a similar gift, plus more, to indicate their regret and goodwill. This is called *akali buingi pilingi* and this payment brings an end to the conflict and mutual hostility so that peace can then be formally made.]

**buku,** *n.* book. LWTP.


**Buku Baibel** the Bible. *Buku lopelyo, buku pee leto.* I turn a page of a book. *Buku laly pilyu.* Seeking a particular word in a book; I search through it. [Books are non-traditional among the Kyaka, but literacy and the printed word are eagerly sought, and education highly valued.]

**buku kapa, buku pake** cover of a book.

**buku kaepeta** cover or last page [dalya kaepeta the front cover, *dono kaepeta* the back cover].

**bulumakao,** *n.* cow, bull, bovine species. LWTP. [Cows, horses (osi), donkeys (donge) and sheep (sipi sipi) were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by *mena,* pig, e.g. *mena bulumakao,* cow.]

**bulumakao inya** cow (if specifying gender).

**bulumakao kali** bull.

**bulumakao minju** beef.

**bulumakao yakane** calf. *Yakane karamo.* There’s a calf.

**bumbo,** *n.* 1. bird’s downy feathers.

2. dried bird carcase (kaoma) mounted on a stick.

**saa bumbo** plucked possum’s fur (sold in markets for weaving into local string).

**yaka bumbo** plume, headdress (e.g. of bird of paradise plumes). Var. *yaka mumbu.* Compare *bumbungi, yamanji.*

**bumbungi,** *n.* fur.

**saa bumbungi** possum’s fur.

**yaka bumbungi** bird carcase or plume (mounted). Compare *bumbo, kaoma.*

**buna,** *v.* let us both go, let us (dual) be on our way. (From irregular verb *pelyo,* q.v.) Var. *bona. Bunale.* Let’s be thinking about going. Compare *bwua, mwua, muna.*

**buru,** *n.* aeroplane. [Archaic term derived from the gliding appearance of aircraft; no flapping of wings.] Compare *muu lenge, balusi.*

**buru letamo,** *v.* glides. *Saa kapyaka buru lao pelyamo.* The phalanger glides. [**buru letamo** is also used of hawks,
eagles and falcons.] Compare sema sema, bii letamo, papaki pee lase.

burumu, n. broom. LWTP. Var. pirimi. Burumu mando. I carry a broom, I sweep. Anda panda pirimi manjoo pisipu. I've been sitting sweeping the floor. [Traditionally village areas were swept with hard-stemmed sprays of leaves from a squating position.] Compare kwuualyo.

busilyu, v. begin, commence, initiate. Ruli busilyu (or) ruli raka silyu. I'm starting to weave a mat (of sewn pandanus leaves). (Note that like other common action words (to carry, to cut, to plant, to harvest), words which translate as 'begin' have limited usage.)

busingi commencement, beginning.

busilyamo it forms, develops. Compare wai pilyamo, ingilyamo, kanda silyu, gisilyu, ee rengi pilyu.

buu, n. kind of pandanus tree (buu isa). See Appendix 9.


buu minyilyu, v. stir up, disorder, disturb, make untidy. Kungunali buu minyilyamo. It stirs up the mud.

buu minyungi confusion, disorder, untidiness. Compare minji nanji, minja kinya.

bwua, v. let us both go now (more sense of urgency than with buna/bona, q.v.). (From irregular verb pelyo q.v.). Anda bwua! Let's both go home right now! Compare mwua, muna (pl.), muna-le, mona-le.

bwualyo, v. bind, tie, wrap round. Bwua-ka-lyo. I bind it, wrap it (for you). Lyaa bwua nase karamo. The sugar cane is not bound (i.e. the sugar cane stems are sprawling).

bwua, bwuange wrapping material (often strips from a banana palm).

bwuase bound. Compare builyu, yama pilyu, yaki pilyu, ranju pilyu, rakwua.

byakalyo, v. split along the grain. Byakao leto. I split it lengthwise. Compare amongolyo, kunjilyu, lomelyo, pokolyo.

byalu, n. shoots; flush of new seasonal growth; second yam shoot for planting. Byalu letamo. New leaves appear. Byalu lenge. A new flush of leaves. [This new leaf flush (about June-July) on certain limited tree species such as isa luu and isa rara indicates time to begin gardens for the new season.] Compare kana, alyiwaabo isa, palu, monge, yoko, isa, pusinyae, imbu pilyamo.

byara, n. bell. Var. bera, belo, q.v. Byara pyaramo dokopa parama. We'll go when the bell rings. Byara mwuualyamo. It's almost bell-time (lit. the bell is short). Byara wambo pyamisa namba enakana epelelyo. They having rung the bell earlier, I'm late. Byara yuu gii dokopa epengelyamo. He comes daily at bell-time (noon).

D

daa, neg. no, not. Daa, namba daa, paa naro. No, not me, I’ll not go! Daa leto. I refuse, decline. Daa lao leto. I speak against (it). Daa lao pilyu². I hinder, obstruct, work against. Karo daa letamo. The car is out of action, unserviceable. Wane daa letamo. The child doesn’t want it.

baa daa not he (or) not she.

daa lao karenge uncooperative.

daa lenge denial, refusal, useless state.

kata daa lenge forbidden track.

keyange daa not good.

wambu mende daa no other person, no one else. Compare na-.


dae, adv. here. Dae ipu. Come here! (sg.).

dae karenge, dae petenge, dae palenge local, local resident.

dae pii local dialect.

dae range daa not local, i.e. introduced, alien.

dae range mendasa range daa native, indigenous, not from elsewhere (not another kind).

dae wambo in front, at the front here.

daengu towards here, in this direction.

wambu dae range dupwua local folk. Compare mata rena, range, darena, doren, dakena, dokona, -ngu.

dae dae leto, v. chew noisily, munch. Nenge nao dae dae lao petamo. He eats noisily. [This is considered bad manners. Food should be eaten in silence, without even conversation.]

dake, adj. this, next.

Mande dake this Monday, next Monday. Kata dakena pelyo. I’m going this way. Dakeme pii! Do it with this! Dake muu, doko londe. This is shorter than that (lit. this short that long). Dake muu, doko kamame muu. That’s much shorter than this. Dakena lao lasaka pilyu. Saying, this is it! I show you. Compare doko.

dakena, adv. here, on this. Dakena isa reta. Put it down here! Dakena piso pao dokona. From here to there (lit. here sitting going there). Dake-ña! This one! (i.e. not that one!) Compare -na, -ña- nju, arenena, dae, dakepa.

dakepa, adv. now (lit. this-with). Epapo dakepa. Right now, immediately. Dakepale About now, in a few moments. Compare pa, aopa, -le.

dakere, adj. same as this, similar. Mende dakere nyii. Take one the same. Dakere-ke exactly the same, identical. Compare -re, dokoreke, mendare-le, -ke.

dalya, adv. close by, to left or right.

dalya kaepeta dono kaepeta front and back covers (of a book).

dalyana kungsimi greasy soot on that pot close by.

dalyangu towards that area on the other side (of river, log, tree). Compare directions, dama, -ngu, -ma.

dama, adv. in this vicinity, forwards or backwards.

dama rena backwards.

damangu forward on the other side. Compare directions, duma, dambi.

dambi, adv. in front and to one side, closer than dama (usually left and opposite to dungi, q.v.).

dambi-sa-le somewhat further on.

dambi-nya in that area, towards the front. See directions, dungi, -le, -ngu,
dana, adv. over/down there a little, nearby. Danana/danasa palamo. It’s lying there.

danda, adj. far, distant. Var. daa daa. Nambana anda danda karamo. My house is a long way off. [danda is now not so commonly heard: yuu nanesa is more frequent in use.] Compare nanesa, kata londe, yee isa ulu.


dapa, adv. thus, this way, by this method. Dapa pyuo pisipi! Baa-me dapa lapya. Sit like this! This is how he spoke. Dopakale ingyuo karamo. It’s becoming very like this one. Dake dopakakendelyamo. It’s extremely like this! Dopale dapa very similar indeed.

dapa yale the same as, very similar.

dapa-le similar, alike.

dapakale very much alike, just the same. Compare dopa, -le, -ka, -nde, -lyamo.

dapale, adj. similar, alike. Suwua dake dapa yale karamo. This dog is the same (as that). Dapale mende dopale silyamo. This just the same as that.

dapale yale identical.

dapala daa not like this, dissimilar, a different kind. Compare dapa, dopa, -le.

dapwua, pron. these.

dapwua dupwua these and those, i.e. anything whatever. Enda dapwua petaminyi. These women are present. Compare dupwua.

darena, adv. here, in this vicinity. Var. daerena. Darena piserowale. I want to sit on this side, i.e. here. Compare a-, o-, rena, dorena, dae, -wa, -le.

dasa, adv. aside. Dasa bange mende pilyu. I do it on the quiet.

dasa asa very cautiously.

dasale backwards. Lano epapala dasale puu. Having returned, go back.

dusa... dasa here and there. Dusa ware pipa dara ware pipa pipu. I’ve planted them here and there. Compare doo, dusa, usa, dakena, dokona.

dasipwua, pron. these. Var. dasipa. Wambu dasipwua. These people. Compare dapwua, dusipwua.

dasita, n. eraser, duster. LWTP. Compare (bange) kwuange.

dee, adv. again, also, furthermore, however. Dee laa! Say it again! Speak further! Dee kamba laa. Repeat it! Namba dee pelyo. I’m going again. Raish dee fis nelyamano. We’re eating rice and fish (tinned). Kwai keyange dee lyaa keyange-ko. Both sweet potato and sugar cane are good! Akalisa dee akalisa epeyami. 10 + 10 more (i.e. many) came. Dee raikya dokona letamano, palyilyamano. We talk, postpone it till tomorrow.

dee dee... again and again, repeatedly.

dee... dee... sometimes... sometimes...

dee kapa-ko dee kapa daa sometimes quite okay, sometimes not.

dee kamba kamba lenge said again and again, exaggerated.

dee mende another (of same kind). Dee mendali minyuo epelyamo. He brings another one similar.

dee suu pyaa nange not thinking about it again, i.e. forgiving.

denge, n. 1. wooden handle (thick, traditional type, as for stone axe). Wua denge petamo. The axe has a handle. Compare gela, kingi, endenge.

2. recompense, fine, payment for damage. Denge maiyu. I’m compensating him. Denge pilyu. I pay a fine (e.g. for inflicting injury.) Denge nyingi payment taken for theft. Denge nya-kami-nge payment received from him, from them.
depona, n. glowing embers. Isare depona silyamo. There are embers. Compare isare, ranga, langa, pee.

deseke, n. desk. LWTP.

dii, n. fruit, flower (Sau). Var. dingi, q.v. Compare jilyu.

dingi, n. fruit, flower (Sau). Ita dii, ita dingi flower or fruit of a tree (what the tree gives to me). Compare ita, isa, jingi.

dipyi dipi, n. kind of staghorn fern. Compare pasa.

Disemba, n. December. LWTP.

disin, n. decision. Compare suu pingi, suu pyao ote. LWE.

doke dakwe, n. babel, babble. Doke dakwe letaminyi. They’re yelling, shouting. doke dakwe lenge great noise, shouting, loud talk. Compare kilyipu.

doko, pron. it, that. Doko doko! That’s it! Kandelyamo doko kanda nalyo. I don’t see what he sees (lit. he sees that I don’t see). Lapu-no doko laa nalyamo. He’s not saying what I said. Doko ama rolae. That’s very true. Doko daa leto. I say no to that; I disagree. Doko dae pingi. That’s customary here. Doko lao lenge local dialect, idiom(atic). Dokona retapya. He put (it) on that. Wane doko dokonya. That boy is his.

dokoreke the same.

akali doko that man.

doko dake anything whatever. Compare reke, ongo.

doko-na, adv. at, there, thereon, from. Panda dokona karamo. He’s standing at the door. Kyaeya mende rate dokona nyii. Take a banana from that shelf. Poma karamo dokona karape. Stand where Poma stands! Anda emba palenge doko kandelyo. I see the house where you sleep, I see your home. Dokona-ko palyuö in just the same way as that. Doko-ŋo/ŋo ŋo That one! (not this). Compare -na, -ŋa-ŋu, -ko.

doko-nya, poss. pron. its, his, her(s). Endangi doko dokonya. That is her mother. Compare -nya.

doko-pa, adv. conj. then, when (lit. that with). Epara dokopa paro. I’ll go when he comes.

doko-pa-ko right then, simultaneously, immediately. Compare -pa, -ko, aopa, epapo dakepa.

doko-re, adj. alike, similar. Mende dokore jii. Give me one the same (as that). Dakere mende minyuø ipu. I’ve brought one the same (as this). Dokore lama silyamo. They’re a pair.

dokore-ke identical.

dokore-nde same sort as that. Compare dopale yale.

doko-sa, adv. thus, in that way. Namwua dokosa lenge. That’s how we say it, a local expression. Compare -sa, ongo, dopa, doko lao lenge.

dokota, n. doctor, medico. LWTP. Dokota dokome yanenge kunjingi. He’s a surgeon. [A traditional shaman was pipu lenge akali man who blew.]

dokota akali male.

dokota enda woman doctor.

dokwe dakwe (lenge), adj. garrulous, noisy, gabbling. Compare doke.

dolapo, num. a couple, a pair, two. Wane kuki dolapo dokona petambinyi. A couple of small boys are seated there.

wane lama, wane lama dolapo both of them, the pair of them. Dolapo (role) pilyu¹. I make a pair, put into pairs.
dole dumalo, adv. somewhere. Var. dole dunalo.
dolena, adv. direction indicator, there (in front of, or around speaker). Dolena jii. Give me that one. Compare -na, dolo.
dolo, adv. direction indicator (in front of and around speaker).
dolo-pa those there.
dolo-sa down there, nearby. Compare dole, dono, dusa.
doloma, adv. some, portion, part of that. Pii lapo silyu, doloma see nalyo. Some (of the) talk I understand, (but) that part I don't.
donge, n. 1. corner, corner section (outer sleeping area of men's house). LWE. Compare akali anda. 2. donkey. LWE. Mena donge mende karamo. There's a donkey. [Cows (bulumakao), horses (osi), donkeys and sheep (sipi sipi) were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by mena, pig, e.g. mena donge, donkey.]
dono, adv. direction indicator (below speaker's level and beyond).
akali dono-na karamo doko that man standing down there. dono kaepeta back cover (of book). dono-ma those down there, those below. donosa down there. dono-sa-le somewhat downwards. Var. ono. Compare -le, dumusale, dasale, dalya, dumu, dama, dana.
The heavy rain comes thudding (i.e. sound of rain on banana leaves.).
doo lenge thud, thump, tap. Compare duu dau.
doo rombo... doo rombo, adv. from here to here. Ee rombo pyao doo rombo doo rombo pyapya. He sectioned off the garden from here to there. Compare dusa... dasa.
dopa, adv. that way, in that fashion, thus. Dopa pyuo pi! Do it that way! Dopa pyuo perama lao... planning, organising (lit. thus doing we'll do saying). Dopa pyuo perama lao watelyamano. We're discussing the matter (at a meeting). Dopa pyuo pero-jo lao suu pinyi planning ahead, making arrangements. Dopa lao suu pilyamo. He hopes, expects, believes (lit. thus saying he thinks). Dopa lao lamailyu. I explain to him, to them. Dopa pili pape lenge done just like this. Dopa pinya dapa pinya lenge setting controls, controlling, giving clear instructions. Dopa pipya-mo-pa(pe). but, nevertheless, furthermore. Dopa-ko pilyamo2, dopa-ko pyuo pinyi. It occurs, it happens exactly like that. Compare -ko.
dopakale, adj. same as, similar to. Var. dopale, q.v. Akali akalisa dopakale karaminyi. About ten men are there. Dopakale lao lasaka pilyu2. I describe, outline it (lit. like that saying I show).
dopakaleko exactly the same!
dopale, dopakale ingilyamo, dopakale ingingi of the same sort, same kind. Compare -kale.
dopa-le, adj. alike, similar to, same as. Var. dopakale, q.v. Dopale daa leto. I strongly disagree, disapprove. Dopale-nde very similar to that one (dapakale-nde same as this one). Dopakale kandale similar to what is seen. Dopale pero leto. I'll simulate it, copy it. Dopale rolae exactly the same. Dopakale yale kapa
pilyamo\(^2\). It fits exactly, is just right.

dopale, dopakale alike, similar, same.
dopale dapale possessions, this and that. Var. opale apale.
dopale yale just the same, exact likeness. Compare -le, yale.
dope, see dopo.
dorena, adv. direction indicator (different direction). *Dorena pisipi*. Sit on that side! (not this). Compare darena, directions.
duli duli, n. large brown (or grey?) night bird (*kukwua paenge*) with wide wings, makes a continuous noise like hammering. Eats grubs and ants. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.
dulu, adv. direction indicator (beyond and above). *Dulunya panya pelyamo*. He’s going up there. *Isa yalapala dulusale puu*. Go up and beyond the tree! [With the addition of -ma, some direction terms are used as plurals which refer to the people in some place. Amongst these are dumuma, dambima, doloma, duluma, donoma. *Dulu renama*. Those up that way (name given by Baiyer-Lumusa folk to Wabag Enga clans).] 
dulusale upwards, somewhat above and beyond.
dulu-nya, dulu-rena in front of speaker; on a higher level and further away. Compare dalya, dama, darena, dono, dulu, -sa, -le and directions.
dumangu, adv. direction indicator (forward, ahead). Compare dama, dono, dulu, dumbi, dumu, directions.
dumbi, adv. direction indicator (across from, closer than dumu).
dumbi lapo two adjacent things, the next two.
duminya belonging just there.
dumbisa nearby, straight ahead. Compare numinya, -nya, -sa, -le.
dumu, adv. direction indicator (across from speaker, but on the same level). *Isa yalapala dumusale puu*. Go past and ahead of the tree!
dumu rena over there, somewhat to the rear.
dumu wangu the other side (e.g. of river, garden or object).
dumu(si) paka-le daa not quite the same as that.
dumunya some distance away (indicated by wrinkling of uplifted nose).
dumusale somewhat ahead. Compare -sa, -le, -nya, dae wambo, dama, dono, dulu, dumbi and directions.
dupwua, pluraliser. E.g. wambu person, wambu dupwua people.
bange dupwua things, possessions.
dupwua dapwua those and these, i.e. everything, anything. *Dupwua dapwua nyera-ramo mai*. Give him whatever he wants (lit. whatever he’ll take if give).
dupwa dapwa lao masa nange uncaring, apathetic (lit. those these saying not thinking). Compare dusipwua.
durupa, pron. these (Sau). Compare dusipa.
dusa, adv. direction indicator (near, nearby, in the vicinity of). *Bange dusa reta*. Put the thing down there. *Ipwua pona dusua silyamo*. It’s in the vicinity of the river. *Yuua panda dusa karo*. I’m near home ground, in the vicinity of home. *Dusa puu dasa puu leto*. I control their going, I direct their activity.
dusa dasa here and there.
dusa dono down there. Compare dambi, dama, dulu, dumbi, dumu.
**dusipwua, pron.** those. Var. dusipa.

**duu lelyamo, v.** thuds, pulses, beats, pumps out (Sau).

**duu leto, v.** stumble noisily, cause thudding noise, thuds. Duu lao silyu. I’m stumbling about, making a loud noise.

**duu dau lenge** repeated thudding. Compare *doo*.

**duu dau letamo, v.** thud repeatedly, flap loudly. Var. *doo daa*, q.v. Apu duu dau lao epelyamo. Rain, thudding, approaches (e.g. pattering heavily on banana leaves). Yaka kamya duu dau lao epelyamo. A flying fox approaches, flapping loudly.

**dyae dyae leto, v.** eat noisily, sucking between teeth, in enjoyment of food.

**dyako leto, v.** click the tongue.

---

**E**

**ee ee ee, excl.** repeated expression of assent in conversation.

**ee, n. 1.** garden (general term, though usually including sweet potato, the staple food). *Ee* (yulu) pilyamo, *ee* pyuo karamo. He’s making a garden, doing garden jobs. *Ee* rokolyamo. He’s cutting out a garden (from bushland). *Ee* karamo. There is a garden, I have a garden. *Ee* lili pilyu. I mark boundaries to a garden (by planting cordyline stems). Var. *liri pilyu*. *Ee* rombo pilyu (or) *ee* lili pilyu, I divide off a garden area (e.g. between two wives or between sons). *Ee* koe pilyu. I section off across a garden area. [This sectioning was done by the owner to preclude a lazy individual from profiting by another’s industry, but it also roused jealousies as favourite wives or sons would be given the best portions.] (Ee rombo) lopanyi nembelyo. I pull out and throw away the garden markers. [An angry disparaged wife would do this between her plot and another’s to vent her anger.] Akali dake ee range akali karamo. This man is the garden owner. *Ee* mapu (silyamo) a disused, exhausted or fallow garden area (is there). *Ee* mapu sinya lapala wakale pingi. (He’s) leaving the old garden fallow and making another.

**ee ikisipwua** garden area planted a second time. *Ee ikisipwua* doko ware pilyamano. We’re replanting that garden (i.e. because it’s fertile soil). *Ee* wandepa silyamo. It’s a garden area of secondary bush (*isa* wandepa is a common softwood tree growing in old garden areas. See Appendix 9). *Ee* apa nelyaminyi. They destroy a garden (e.g. pigs or victors after battle, thus causing a food shortage). *Ee* ware pilyu. I plant a garden. *Ee* wai ware pyuo papelyo. I walk about planting. *Ee* wai pyale pyale leto (or) *ee* wai nembelyo (or) *ee* wai randa leto. I scatter, throw away seed. *Ee* wai nembo nembo pilyu. I broadcast seed. *Ee* wai simu pilyu, simu sae pilyu. I arrange bundles of planting material on the ground, in readiness. *Ee* rano pilyu (or) *ee* rano wapulyu. I weed the garden (with a short digging stick- rano). *Ee* mana pyalyamo (or) *ee* ipilyamo. The garden flourishes, is productive. *Ee* ete pilyaminyi. They dedicate a garden to the spirits. *Ee* ete pingi garden dedication. *Ee* kundi yaowenge garden dedication (Sau). *Ee* andena lao, mena wii saa kilyakai semango mailyamano. Saying ‘Let the garden grow’, we give pigs, rats and possums to the kilyakai spirit and the spirits of the dead. [This was recorded in 1953: this practice has, since then, mostly lapsed. The Kyaka had no good spirits. Even the kilyakai group, believed responsible for garden growth and productivity, was regarded as very capricious. But failure in garden productivity was usually attributed to some error in
the sacrificial ritual carried out before the actual planting.] *Ee poo relyamo.* The garden is fully ripe, ready for harvesting. *Ee mando.* I harvest (certain foods such as taro or greens). *Ee manenge* the harvest, garden maturity. *Ee kulilyamo.* The mature garden is beginning to wither and dry out. *Ee kyapulyamo,* *ee mondo relyamo.* Maturing plants wither and die (e.g. through lack of rain). [When the rhododendrons flower, and some trees (e.g. *isa luu*) put forth a new burst of leaves (*byalu lenge*) people know it is time to begin making new gardens. A garden lasts, usually, for one or two seasons only, (replanted *ikisipwua*) then is left fallow. Pigs are usually turned into an old garden area to dig out the small sweet potato tubers (*kwai roo*) that are considered unfit for human consumption, unless food is scarce.]

**ee alukuna** the end section of a garden.

**ee andake** large garden.

**ee ipingi** productive garden. *Ee ipya nalyamo,* *ipya nange.* The garden doesn’t produce, is barren, infertile.

**ee kana** garden season (lit. garden moons) (about a year, 13 lunar months).

**ee kana apunda epenge** the wet season.

**ee kana enda,** **ee kana akali** garden season woman, man. I.e. old person, person of many seasons (a modern term). *Ee kana musi epelyamo.* The dry season is coming (about May to July).

**ee kawua** garden shelter (from rain or sun, or for periods of rest).

**ee kwai** (or) *kwai ee* sweet potato garden.

**ee range enda** woman owner.

**ee rokonge** prepared garden. [Men were/are responsible for clearing ground, making fences, and planting heavy items such as banana stools and sugar-cane. Women handle small items for planting, and do the weeding and maintenance.]

**ee umbu** very extensive garden.

**ee wai,** **ee waingi** seed, planting material.

**kana ee pingi** garden-making months (compare *aliyiwambo isa,* *byalu lenge*).

**ee na bange kuki** garden pests.


**ee ipwuange** tear (lit. eye liquid).

**ee leto,** v. cry, weep, mourn, wail.


**ekemane,** n. white clay, ochre. [Ekemane and *awai rope:* both come under the term *komba awai.*] Compare *awai.*

**eketa kata,** n. anus, anal canal. See Appendix 2.

**elapilyu** v. achieve, do well. Var. **elyapilyu.** *Yulu doko elapypo pipu.* I did that job well, efficiently. Compare **elyape.**

**elapyuo,** adv. neatly, tidily, well.

**elapyuo pingi,** *elapypo pisi.* Neat, tidy, done well.

**ele pilyu** v. examine, scan, study.

**ele pya-ro singi** concentrating, studying.
ele pyalyilyu, v. pry, meddle, fiddle with (someone else’s affairs). *Ele pyalya pyana pilyu* I pry, meddle, fiddle with (someone else’s affairs). *Ele pyalya pyana pii kae(lapa)! Mind your own business! *Ele pyalya pii nalyo.* I don’t meddle. *Enda doko ele pyalya pyana pingi doko* (or) *ele pyalya pyana pingi enda.* That woman is a busybody. Compare *mmali.*

elewali, n. kind of headband made of tiny cowrie shells (*lyange*) sewn on a narrow band of woven string or beaten bark. *Kyawa elewali liilyu.* I begin making a headband. [These small shells, *girilir*, tambu or *lyange*, are no longer common, but bands of them were once used for bride-price and other payments. Such headbands are still worn as decoration on ceremonial occasions.]

elowale, see elyowa.


eyapu, n. plant formerly used to make string. See Appendix 9.

elyoko, n. hibiscus. Var. elo. [There are two kinds: *elyoko korali* and *elyoko kopetake,* from the short stem fibres of both of which, traditionally, string is made. Lengths of the green bark are torn off, spliced together on a woman’s thigh (talc stone is used to stop the hairs from pulling) and then twisted together to form string. Sometimes pieces of possum fur, (*saa yamanji*) are woven into the familiar sound). *Elyakalo pisipwape!* Sit quietly!

*elyakalo pao karenge* wary, alert. *elyakalo palenge,* *elyakalo karenge* peaceful, peaceable.


eyambu, n. gathering, group of people, congregation. *Elyambu pilyamano* We congregate, meet together. *Elyambu pyuo letaminyi* (or) *elyambu pyuo watelyaminyi.* They meet and discuss, they gather for a meeting.

*elyambu pingi* gathering, meeting, church congregation.

*elyambu pisi* gathered, congregated. Compare *limbulyaminyi,* *rau pilyaminyi,* *repe repe,* *kapelyamano.*


elyapu, n. plant formerly used to make string. See Appendix 9.

elyoko, n. hibiscus. Var. elo. [There are two kinds: *elyoko korali* and *elyoko kopetake,* from the short stem fibres of both of which, traditionally, string is made. Lengths of the green bark are torn off, spliced together on a woman’s thigh (talc stone is used to stop the hairs from pulling) and then twisted together to form string. Sometimes pieces of possum fur, (*saa yamanji*) are woven into the familiar sound). *Elyakalo pisipwape!* Sit quietly!

*elyakalo pao karenge* wary, alert. *elyakalo palenge,* *elyakalo karenge* peaceful, peaceable.
string for decorative effect. The availability and use of wool has replaced much of the traditional process of string-making.] See Appendix 9.


elyowale, see elyowa.

emanji, n. fur, animal coat, bristles, body hair. Var. yamanji. Emanji karamo. It has bristles, it is bristly. Kyangali emanji londelyamo. The hair on (his) chest is growing. Saa dokonya emanji londe doko. That possum’s fur is long! Emanji yangelyamo (or) emanji kisilyamo. They gloat over an enemy casualty in battle (lit. the skin cooks). Compare kyawasi, yanenge, yaku, mumbu, yuwua, akali kunjilyaminyi, kuli maingi, akali buingi, ambusi lyilyu, pungi kambwua.

emanji yaka, n. headdress of cassowary feathers. [This could be of reddish or of red and black feathers (Compare raeme, auwiya, konaka) or of intermingled (auwiya bolo balo (or) konaka bolo balo). The headdress feathers were sewn on to braided string, and the string was then sewn at the edges into a spiral. For storage, the feathers were turned inside, but were spread outwards when the headdress was donned for ceremonial occasions. (Past tense has been used here, as one now rarely sees such headdresses.)] Compare yaka lamya, keleto, role (headdress), pondo yaka.

emelyamo, v. ages, grows old. Emo petamo. She is ageing. Ema nalyamo. She does not age (noticeably).

emo napingi youthful, not visibly ageing.

emapala mee petenge elderly and inactive, infirm. Compare wambake, endemo, alemo.

emba, pron. you (sg.). Emba nambapa pelyambano. You and I go together. Emba range doko pii. Do that yourself! Embanya yulu doko. That’s your job, your business, your decision.

embapu, n. loop of rough rope or of vine stems. [This is slung over a man’s shoulder and is used to carry a bundle of firewood.] Compare pungi, puu, embelyo.

embelyo, v. carry slung from one shoulder [e.g. man’s traditional small string bag].

embenge sling [of banana twine or rope for firewood, slung from one shoulder]. Compare embapu, mando, silyu.

embena, poss. pron. your (sg.) Var. embanya. [embena is more commonly used on the western borders of eastern Kyaka and embanya more in the Sau and Kompia areas.] Compare emba.

embone, n. luck, fortune, chance. Namba embone karamo (or) Namba embone petamo. I’m lucky, fortunate (note 3rd pers. verb).

embone petenge (or) embone karenge habitually fortunate, opportune.

embone pisa nange (or) embone karange unlucky, unfortunate, unsuccessful. embone pisa nange renge misfortune, no source of luck. [All misfortune was formerly attributed to malicious spirits. Good luck was believed due to an absence or lack of hostile spirit action.] Compare rae petenge.

emenge, n. old age, dotage. Var. emange. Compare emelyo.

emo, adj. stable, steady, mature.

emo napingi akali (or) romo napingi akali stable, capable man [showing no signs of the destabilising effects of old age]. Compare romo pilyamo.

enaka, adj. later, last. Dake kanya palamo doko enaka-ro palamo. This is in the middle: that’s just behind it. Compare
enakana.


**enda**, n. (married) woman, wife. *Nambana enda petamo*. My wife is alive. *Enda kotelyamo, enda nyelana pelyamo*. He is seeking a wife. *Enda lakulyu*. I woo a girl. [Traditionally, girls were always well chaperoned. They met members of the male sex at evening ceremonies called *enda lakungi* (or) *tanim het* (LWTP). These traditional courting ceremonies were held under supervision in a village house (but sometimes could be fixed to offer a measure of sexual freedom afterwards). Young men from traditionally enemy clans came to inspect the (usually) one or two marriageable girls offering. They would in turn sit opposite them, noses and foreheads touching, and heads swaying from side to side, in rhythmic movement, while the spectator ‘choir’ chanted. If the girl was not interested she declined to participate. Then the fellow had to move on, yielding his place to another. Married women did not take part, and married men were not supposed to! The practice and the ceremonies have lapsed in Kyaka areas, and in these days of greater freedom and easier contact between the sexes because of absences at High School or employment, most courting takes place through direct contact or letters.] *Enda-me akali doko nyela pelyamo*. That woman’s on her way to find a husband. [Traditionally a girl could go and sit, with a bridesmaid, in the house of a selected young man’s mother until he gave his answer as to whether he wished to marry her or not. The groom, meanwhile, was supposed to absent himself and sleep elsewhere.] *Enda girisi pyuo (mamba kiso), angalya pyuo paelyamo*. He goes about ‘greasing’ young girls; flirting, philandering. *Enda kepo pilyamo*². He cohabits, has sexual intercourse, rapes. *Akali kepo kepo pingi karamo*. He’s an adulterer, rapist, cad. *Endakoro pilyaminyi*². They practice exogamous exchange of youth in marriage. [At Lumusa the custom of exchanging both a youth and a girl occurred mainly between more marginal clans, but also took place between Maningiwa and Mano.]

**enda wee, enda ranjama, enda raiyako** (epelyamo). Women’s blood (birthing blood) issues forth. [Birthing was formerly believed to be very unclean and contaminating, because men feared women’s blood. Birth thus usually took place out in the bush and was a lonely process. Through fear of spirits (the *semango* was believed to cause any difficulties) virtually no one would touch a girl in labour, or her infant, or anything...
belonging to either, until that moon had died and another had waxed. It was widely believed that any assistance given would be punished by the spirits. For this reason, live infants were occasionally buried with their deceased mothers. Compare mandenge. (Enda) suwua-ii pilyamo, suwua-ii minyilo, suwua-ii minyuo petamo. She menstruates, is menstruating.

(enda) aeyange girl’s mother-in-law.
enda akali-pi people, men and women.
enda akali anda epenge bride’s advent at intended groom’s house.
enda akali malu nyuo paenge woman who wanders seeking a man, i.e. prostitute.
enda akali nyingi married woman, wife.
enda alowa pingi exchange of women, intermarriage (exogamous).
enda anda (var. endanda) married woman’s house. [Traditionally where her young children and pigs also lived.]
enda angi mature, significant woman.
enda anyi (my) mother [common mode of address].
(enda) imange man’s mother-in-law.
enda kyaka woman in her prime. Compare kyaka.
enda (lao) nembenge expulsion of wife, divorce.
enda mapwae, wanake mapwae young, unmarried woman at puberty [supposedly a virgin].
enda mokoruya engaged girl, one who has accepted initial betrothal gifts. [Arch.] Enda yapelyo, enda yapo nyilyu. I pay bride-price for a wife.
enda yapo ote bride-price concluded.
enda muriya childless.
enda nyaga mandenge (or) mando ote woman who has given birth, i.e. mother.
enda nyingi (renge) marriage.
enda nyingi (or) enda nyisi married woman (lit. woman taken).
enda pamuku (or) enda pasendiya whore, prostitute, adulteress. LWTP.
enda pena lenge divorce (lit. wife let her go saying).
enda poto barren, childless (Arch.).
enda rapusa bridesmaid, attendant.
enda semango female death spirit. [This was a cult derived from Hagen people, in late 1940’s. It entered Baiyer Valley but did not progress far, nor last long. Supposed to have originated from a man’s vision of a lovely woman temptress.]
enda waiya (petamo) widow.
enda wambake (or) endemo wambake old woman. Var. ~ wambaketae.
enda wambu old woman (Sau). Compare wambaketae.
endame akali wakale dokopa likingi (or) akali wakale kepo pingi adulteress. [Traditionally, all women were married. Although marriages were arranged, brides were often reluctant, or married to much older men, so adultery was not uncommon.]
(enda) wane mupwua mandenge primipara.
nyaMalu mandenge multipara.
Compare endangi, etenye, etenge, yapelyo, enda nyilyu.
endakinyi, n. mother (1st or 2nd pers.).
embena endakinyi your mother (Arch.). Compare anyi, enda anyi, enda.
endanda, n. women’s house. Var. enda anda, q.v.
endangi, n. mother (3rd pers.), maternal aunt. Endangi pisa nange. The mother isn’t alive, i.e. motherless, orphaned. Endangi rakangepe pyamalyo karenge (or) pyamalyo petenge. Dependent on the parents.
anyi yaa! vocative ‘Mother!’ or general expression of dismay. Compare anyi (1st
ene dokopa just before that.
ene kwuaka very recently.
ene oo almost, about to, imminent.
enenge, adj. new, novel, fresh, young, uncommon. Suu pingi keyange enenge
doko. That’s a novel idea! Yoko enenge pulyuo epelyamo. New leaves are
coming up, appearing.
enenge daa stale, not fresh. Compare ene, nyaña, yakane.
kana enenge new moon.
enja pelyamo, v. be clear, enlighten (like light going forth). Enja nembelyo (or) enja
nembo leto. I develop clarity, I speak out clearly, I explain. Lenge kambu enja
pelyamo. His face is open, straightforward, transparent. Compare imu letamo,
iminjilyamo.
eje, n. growing point of yam or taro
tuber.
maa eje the growing shoot (on the upper
surface) of taro tuber.
wenya (or) una eje the growing point
(on the underneath surface) of particular
variety of yam. Compare amu, wenya,
una, maa, sipi, ketae rena, kene, imbu,
kome and Appendices 10 and 10.2.
enge, n. banana palm flower stem, flow-
ering section (kyaeya enge). Compare
kyaeya, memenge.
engera, n. bunch (of bananas). Kyaeya
engera soo ipyalyamo. He has come
carrying a bunch of bananas (now
realised). Compare kyaeya, lara,
memenge, kambwua, simu, rakwua
and Appendix 10.1.
enokolyo, v. stiffen, strengthen, become
rigid. Yongo enokoloyo. The body is
stiffening (e.g. in rigor mortis). Enoko
otelyamo. It has become rigid. Baa
enokonge minji nanji pingi² karamo. He
is recalcitrant and destructive, delin-
quent. Baa enoko kwaese letamo. He’s
being difficult, uncooperative.
enoko kaenge headstrong, stubborn, immovable, wild.
enokonge, enokwae stiff, unyielding, unforgiving, adamant. Compare porai, simbi simbi, kara penge, kamba kamba lenge, pundu, pyaketyamo, rau silyamo, rene letemo.
enomba, n. forehead (Sau). Compare enamba, aiyamba, kembonge, makendaiya, kyawa.
ensin, n. engine. LWTP. Ensin muu letamo. The engine is running, purrs along.
enyalumi, see enalumi.
enyanda, n. necropolis, graveyard. Var. yanyanda.
enyanda kambu cemetery entrance. [Traditionally a very significant sacrificial site. Very big trees such as isaluu traditionally surrounded a cemetery area, as temporary abodes for the semango, the newly released spirits of the dead. Burial traditionally was in an upright foetal position and no markers were used. But people remembered the exact sites of graves. Nowadays burial may be anywhere, and markers of various kinds are in vogue.] Compare malu, rumbingi.
enye, n. point, tip, sharp end. Enye angi karamo. That’s the point (or) it’s pointed. Compare pinjingi.
epakane, n. four days hence, in four days’ time. Compare epapo, raikya, juma, jukumane, koro.
epale, n. bushland, scrub, uncleared area, or place of secondary growth. Epale is the name given by Lumusa folk to those people upstream of the Simbwua River (Lumusa area). [There was traditionally great fear of the natural bush, because it was believed to be home to many potentially harmful spirits (the epale rai).]
epale yuu uninhabited bushland. Compare yuu panda, isaoko, imwua, yaki rai.
Epale akali, name given by folk at the east end of Wabaga Valley to people of Baiyer-Lumusa areas.
epamano, v. we (pl.) have just come. (Response to greeting: Epaminyilamo!)
epambano, v. we (dual) have just come. (Response to greeting: Epambinyilamo!)
epambinyi, v. 2nd or 3rd pers. dual. Epambinyilamo! You two have arrived!
epaminyi, v. 2nd or 3rd pers. pl. Epaminyilamo! You (pl.) have come!
epamo, v. 3rd pers. sg. immediate past: has just come. Epapo epamo. He has just arrived. Compare pamo, epelyo, pelyo.
epane, v. 2nd pers. sg. immediate past. Epanelyamo! You’ve just arrived! (i.e. hello! - common greeting). Compare epelyo, pelyo, epambinyilamo, epaminyilamo, epamo, epambano, epamano.
epano, v. 1st pers. sg. immediate past: I have just come. (Response to greeting: Epanelyamo!) Compare epelyo.
epapa epapa pilyamo2, v. reproduces, multiplies. Compare malu palyilyu, yakane palyilyu, peyara peyara pilyamo2.
epapo, adv. today, now, at this present time. Epapo epara. He’ll come today. Epapo kapa leto. I relent, I now agree, approve.
epapo dakepa right now, immediately.
epapo iki today only, temporarily. Compare wamba, kwuaka, raikya, yuu mendepa.
epapu, adv. today, now (Sau).
epe, adj. good, wholesome (Sau).
ere te epe very good (Sau). Compare elyape, keyange, ama keyange.
epe, n. lure, decoy, bait. Epe pilyu2. I set a lure. Epe nyuo pilyaminyi2. They lure,
entice, e.g. an enemy through a woman decoy. *Enda maiyuo epe pyuo nyepala pyami.* They've caught and killed an enemy by luring him via a woman decoy (lit. woman giving him luring having taken they have killed). Compare *asu pingi*.

epe naa singi renge, n. boredom, ennui, disinterest. Compare *makalo*.

epe silyu, v. tolerate, pay attention to, be interested. *Embena pii epe silyu laa!* I'm interested in what you're saying. Speak more. *Pii doko epe naa silyu kae!* I don't like that talk (so) stop it!

epe singi (or) epe soo petenge interested, attentive.

epekanda nelyo, v. hate, loathe, eschew. *Epekanda nao karo kae.* I object to that: don't continue. *Yulu koo dupwua epekanda nalapape!* Hate immorality, eschew immoral acts! Compare *nyisu, sisi nyingi, imbusingi nyilyu*.

epekanda nenge, n. hatred, animosity, dislike, hostility.

epekanda nenge renge animosity, hatred. Compare *imbusingi, nyisu karenge*.

epele epele (lenge), adv. slowly advancing or progressing. *Epele epele letamo.* He/she is coming slowly. *Miku epele epele-ko letamo.* I am becoming nauseated, wanting to vomit. Compare *mane mane, miku, -le, mona palyuo, karama karama, epelyo*.

epelyo, v. come, arrive.

_Epena leto._ Let him come! _Epara lao suu pilyu._ I think he will come. (I anticipate his coming.) _Epena lao suu pyao peto._ I am wishing he would come, wishing for his arrival. _Dae ipu._ Come here! (sg.) _Dae ipuwuu._ Come here! (pl.) _Epena laa letamamo._ We say to let him in. Show him in! _Epo karama._ It appears, it trickles out. _Namba epo minyuo nyilyu._ I intercept, seize (lit. I coming holding take). _Epo pelyamo._ He passes by, it flows past, flies by. _Ee kana malu epo peya._ There has been a lapse of many years (lit. garden season many coming went).

epenge advent, approach, arrival. _Banya epenge dokopa paro._ I'll depart at his arrival (lit. his arrival that-with I'll go).

_oo epenge_ imminent arrival.

epo epo, adv. often, frequently, (coming) repeatedly.

epo penge coming and going, flowing, passage.

eranenge, n. wife (Sau). Compare *etenge*.

_ere, adv. very (Sau)._ 

_ere andake_ very big. Compare *ama, kama, kai*.


_etaeta palyilyu,_ v. aim at, take aim. _Kaku etaeta palyuo karamo._ He’s taking aim with a spear.

_ete, n._ sacrifice to spirits to encourage garden growth. _Ee ete pilyaminyi._ They are making a garden sacrifice. [Rarely, if ever, performed now (1980’s).] Compare *ee, mena pingi, kumanda, rendamu*.


_etembo, adj. 1. paralysed, withered, not functioning. _Kimbu kwaeyamo doko etembo minyilyamo._ He is dysfunctional with a bad leg.

_2. single, of marriageable age but without a marriage partner. Akali etembo karamo._ He is unmarried (or) childless (or) a widower. [This word (with overtones of dysfunction?) is applied mostly to males and traditionally often carried some sort of stigma (of poverty or social
etenge, n. wife (3rd pers. usage).

banya etenge his wife.

etenge dupwua wives. [Whereas the leading men commonly had 6, 8, or ten wives in the 1950’s, employment and wages have so raised the bride-price that relatively few men now have more than one or two. There has also been some pressure from the church towards monogamy.]

etenge kuki younger sister-in-law [i.e. older or younger in the family than his wife].

etenge lyange sister-in-law of male.

etenge (lyange) porai older sister-in-law.

etenyenye, n. wife (1st or 2nd person usage) my, your wife. [Somewhat archaic]. Compare etenge, enda.

eterapu, n. area close to, alongside, and towards rear of house. Var. etarapu. Eterapu paraki dokona karamo. He is at the rear of the house. [Storage for firewood is often at the rear of traditional women’s houses.]

eterapu suu drain close to house to take away storm water off thatch.

etin, num. eighteen. LWTP.

etpela, num. eight. LWTP.

etpela ten eighty.


galya, n. 1. Blyth’s Hornbill (Rhyticeros plicatus). Lives in big forests (imwua). Male has rusty red head and neck, female is black. Both have white tail, and bluish
white throat. Sometimes these are tamed as pets. Kind of *yaka*. See Appendix 5.

2. kind of needle. *Galya nyilyu*. I take a needle for giving an injection (or) I have an injection. [The needle was possibly once made from a hornbill’s beak.] Compare *wamyali* (needle).

galyo, *n.* grasshopper or locust (Sau). See Appendix 7.

gamya, *n.* kind of traditional stone axe (*wua gamya*). Compare *wua* and Appendix 14.

gamyane, *n.* long, thin kind of green-skinned cucumber (*ropota gamyane*). Compare *ropota* and Appendix 10.

gana gana, *n.* bedbug (Sau). [Insect found under leaves and in sugar fibre on house floor.] See Appendix 7.

gane, *n.* gun, rifle. *Yanda gane silyamo.* *Gane pilyu*. There’s a gun. I fire it. LWTP. Compare *yanda*.

gare gare lenge, *n.* kind of laughter; strident outburst. *Gare gare lao karaminyi*. They are laughing stridently. Compare *gaa gaa, gilyu*.

garu lelyo, *v.* snore (Sau).

gau gau, *v.* method of distribution of food at a communal gathering. *Gau gau jilyu*. I share out to you. *Gau gau mailyu*. I allot to them, share with them. [gau gau usually refers to sharing within a small group of people, after the main allotment has been made among larger groups.] Compare *mokwa silyu, lamonga, aiyalaeto*.

gaula, *n.* deformed kind of pig. [Traditionally any deformity in pigs was viewed as a threat from the *semango*, the death spirit, so any such offspring were usually destroyed with an accompanying placatory sacrifice.]

**mena gauna** piglet born with three forelegs, or very large, splayed trotters. Compare *mena, sipaka*.

gee lelamo, *v.* call or summon an animal. *Mena gee lao mena ‘ans ans ans’ letamo*. On his calling the pig he says *ans ans ans*. [The call *ans ans* is only for a pig, and is nasal in quality.] Compare *kee, kyakale, es es es* (call a dog), *pii pii* (or) *ruru ruru* (call fowl), *njuu letamo*.

**gela**, *n.* handle (long, slim variety).

**wua kema gelape** knife with handle. Compare *denge, kingi, endenge, wua*.

gelase, *n.* glass, mirror. LWTP. [Glass and mirrors were unknown until white man’s advent, but compare *komba, nemba nemba, imambu*]}

**gelya gaalya**, *a dj.* tangled, twisted, braided. *Gelya gaalya kuiyuo (or) gelya gaalya minyilyo*. I braid, plait, twist, intertwine. *Gelya gaalya kuiyuo ote silyamo*. It is tangled, snarled (e.g. rope, hair). *Gelya gaalya kuisi polelyo*. I smooth out (crumpled paper, cloth). *Embena kyawa gelya gaalya minyiningi*. You’re a fool, a nitwit (lit. your head is tangled). *Gelya gaalya minyuo polelyo*. I untangle and bundle up into a ball (e.g. tangled string).

gelya gaalya minyiningi a plait or braid.
gena

1. plait, braid. *Gena minyilyu*. I plait, interweave three or four strands together. Compare *kunji*, *gelya galya*.
2. kind of bamboo. [*gena* is not cultivated, but has edible shoots. Leaves are of different colours: reddish, orange, yellow and green. It is eaten like *minya*, q.v.] Compare *kembo*, *mongalo*, Appendix 10.

**gii**

1. occasion, day, time, season. *Gii epelyamo*. The occasion arrives. It happens. *Ee ware pingo gii dokopa langyaro*. I’ll tell you when it’s time to plant gardens (lit. garden planting (state) time that-with I’ll talk to you). *Yuu gii rema dokopa eparo*. I will come in three days’ time.


4. unyielding, difficult, resistant. *Gii lao yama pilyu*. Drawing it tight, I make a bundle of it. *Kii gii lapya*. The key has stuck (e.g. rusty key in lock).


**gilyu**

*Laugh*. Compare *giyalya, giyalya giyana pilyu*.
ginyi ganyi lenge, n. sound of two surfaces rubbing against each other, friction. Var. gene gane, genye ganye, q.v.
girisim pilyu², v. ‘grease’ or flatter someone, ingratiating, persuade. LWTP. Compare angalya pilyu².
gisilyu, v. begin, initiate (a string craft, e.g. man’s skirt, netcap).
bange pyuo gisingi beginning of a project.
akali soo gisingi knowing, clever man. Compare busilyu, kandasilyu, lyilyu.
giyalya giyana pilyu², v. deride, mock, scorn, jeer at, cause laughter.
giyalya giyana pingi² derision, amusement. Compare gii, giyilyu, kopetame leto, lao elya mailyu.

gyiyingi laughable, amusing.
giyuo kape kape kuangi giggling, customarily laughing.
giyuo petenge, giyuo karenge readily smiling, good-tempered, serene, cheerful. Compare giyalya giyana, gii, gili.

goe leto, v. swallow. Nenge doko mee goe laa! Just swallow that food!

goe lenge act of swallowing.
goemba, 1. n. kind of grasshopper or locust. See Appendix 7.
2. isa goemba (or) goemba isa, small tree with yellowish leaves. See Appendix 9.
goeya pilyu², v. resist, struggle. Var. goya. Goeya goeya pilyamo². He struggles, writhes, wrestles (e.g. to escape).

kimbu goeya goeya pyao singi tantrum.
gola, see kola.
golema, n. very big kind of ginger plant. Compare alamu, rombe.
goo gape letamo, v. raves in delirium. Goo gape lao palamo. He lies raving.
goo gape lenge delirium.
goo goo letamo, v. rumbles, gurgles. Ingi goo goo letamo. Tummy rumble. (Kepakali) goo goo leto. I clear throat of phlegm, i.e. the noise of doing so. Pendoko nyilyamo. It’s holding my throat so it’s hard to clear. Compare kyasilyu.
goya goya pilyu², v. writhe, wrestle. Var. goeya, q.v.
guiya guiya letamo, v. buckles, bends, crumples. Var. gwiya gwiya.
guiya guiya lenge (or) guiya guiya lase dented badly, buckled (of metal). Compare koe, kaki, kope (dent, fold), pongalyo.
gulu galu leto, v. stamp feet rapidly in forward motion, thud repeatedly.
gulu galu lenge continuous reverberation, rumbling. Compare galu.
guu guu lenge snoring. Compare ſuu.
2. wells up, seeps, rises to the surface. Ipwua guu lao epelyamo. Water wells up. Ipwua pinju pinju lao guu lenge. Water pulses, wells up. Ranjama guu lao karamo. Blood wells up (e.g. from artery).
guu lenge spring (of water), seepage.
gwiya gwiya letamo, v. buckles, crumples. Var. guiya, q.v.
gyaa, n. nose.
gyaa ama londe (elephant’s) trunk (lit.
nose very long).

gyaa kai pilyu² indicate [e.g. by wrin-
kling the nose and thrusting the chin up
and out. Indicating the direction of a spe-
cific object is not done by pointing with
the forefinger. That is a lewd gesture.]
gyaa kata nostril. Gyaa kata kambupe
rambu kii nyilyamo. He smothers, as-
phyxiates someone (lit. nostrils
mouth-with he clamps together).
gyaa lenge kambupe general facial ap-
pearance (lit. nose eyes mouth-and).
gyaa mumuna tip of nose.
gyaa pyaa singi pierced nasal septum
[not done nowadays. A sliver of bone or
bamboo was traditionally worn through
the hole for decoration.]
gyaa roko bridge of the nose.
gyaa silyu be upset, sulky, resentful.
gyaa singi taciturn(ity), sullen(ness).
Compare kiyango pilyu.
giya, adv. front, in front of. Karo gyiya
dokona karamo. He’s in front of the car.
anda gyiya in front of the house.
giya kambu before the door. Compare
mata dokona, kambusa, lenge kambu
dokona.

H

hap taim, n. pause, interval, recess, half-
time (in games, matches). LWTP.
haus sik, n. hospital, clinic (house for
the sick). LWTP. Compare yanyi anda,
sik anda.
hepi, n. problem, difficulty, burden.
LWTP. Var. hevi. Hepi andake silyamo.
There’s a big problem. Compare kenda,
amamas.
het i lus, adj. crazy, irrational, berserk,
mad, (lit. loose-headed). LWTP. Com-
pare kopyali, giyalya giyana, kyakange,
uki aki minyingi, kyawa sisingi uki aki
minyingi.

I

ii, n. excrement, faeces, manure.
ii angi solid faeces.
ii angi renge normal bowel motion. Ii
angi raa nalyo. I have no proper bowel
motion. [This can mean diarrhoea or
constipation.]
ii ipwuange watery faeces (as in diar-
rhoea).
ii kata anus.
ii kone (or) yama kone (+palamo) bac-
cillary dysentery (lit. red faeces). [Malici-
cious spirit influences were believed to
be the cause; kumbo caused ii kone and
yama caused yama kone.]
ii lenge (or) ii renge anal canal, rectum.
ii lenge neta epelyamo prolapse of rec-
tum.
ii singi fibre left from old, decaying ma-
nure.
semango ii yellow fungus that appeared
and grew overnight on warm, damp
fences, or rubbish. [In past days it was
very much feared, as people believed it
indicated imminent death. No appearance
of semango ii has been seen for many
years.]
suwua ii menses, menstruation.
Compare ii lenge, puu and Appendix 2.
ii kande-le leto, v. disdain, denigrate.
ii kandele lenge disdain(ful), disre-
spect(ful) (regarding others as dung).
ii kata, n. anus. See Appendix 2.
ii lalyamo, v. someone utters the warcry
(person heard but not seen). Compare ii
lenge, yuwua.
ii lenge, n. 1. rectum, anal canal. See
Appendix 2.
2. warcry. Compare ii letaminyi, yuwua lenge.

ii ii letaminyi, v. they yell a warcry, warn of battle. Compare aa aa, uu uu, yuwua lenge.

ii relyo, v. defaecate, excrete. Wane nyanya ii rao petamo. The baby is defaecating. Ii rao kareyamo makando peya. Defaecating, he ran away, i.e. he was terrified, panicking. Ii puu-pe rale rale makando pelyamo. He flees in panic (lit. faeces urine-and expelling running he goes). Ii polelyo. I wipe away my excreta. Ii pola-kami-lyo I clean it away for him (e.g. for a baby). Ii (rala) yuwualisa pelyo. I’m going to the toilet (to defaecate). [Rather than be explicit about this, the person may say, ‘I’m off to plant sugar’ or something similar.]

yuwuali anda toilet house. [Toilet holes were unknown before whites arrived. Defaecating usually occurred in the bush, and pigs often were scavengers. There are amusing stories about local investigations after patrol officers moved on: of mystery, for instance, about the origin and purpose of toilet paper, though the presence of faeces seemed to give credibility to those who believed that these white-skinned beings were only human.]

ii raa nange, ii raa nao petenge (or) ii raa nao karenghe constipation, constipated state. Yuu rema ii raa napya. He has been constipated for three days. Ii silyamo. Manure is there (i.e. that’s dirty, polluted). Puu relyo. I urinate.

ii poro leto, v. break wind, expel gas through anus. Ii poro letamo. He breaks wind. [To break wind in Kyaka company and cause a bad smell is rude and unacceptable. If a grown man breaks wind, he will cover for himself by singling out a nearby youngster, saying angrily Emba kae! Don’t do that! and telling him abruptly to move off. (Out of obedience to his elders, the boy cannot protest, so exp-offers). Nembre lapo napi-pi? ‘Did you eat rubbish?’ is often said to the offender or scapegoat.]

ii rombo leto, v. draw in the dust in relating a story.

ii singi, n. manure fibre. Ii singi silyamo. Old manure heaps are there (not fresh, only fibrous material left).

ikeke (puu), n. edible fruit like a wild raspberry. See Appendix 9.

iki, adj. alone, sole, single, only. Kwai iki silyamo. There is only sweet potato; no other kind of food. Mendaki iki silyamo. There’s only one. Baa iki kandelyo. I see only him. Namba iki dae pisipu. I have sat here alone; only I have been here. Yaka dupwua iki. Only birds. Mendasipame iki Only a few. Iki see nalyamo. Not a single one is there (all consumed, gone). Iki yapo karenghe karamo. He’s living alone, by himself. Compare yapo, iyalyo.

ikilyu, v. cower, cringe, dodge, flinch, duck to avoid a blow.

ikiningi, n. (her/his) son. Var. ikinyingi.

ikininyi, n. my son (Arch.)

ikisambu, n. kind of fern: soft, edible, popular in steam-cooking. See Appendix 9 and 10.

ikisipwua, adj. planted a second-time.

ee ikisipwua garden planted for a second year. Compare ee.

ikyaikya, n. thorny kind of thistle or
bramble (or ikya ikya). Fruit of ikyaikya is similar to wild raspberry (mamunyi). See Appendix 9.

ikyane, n. baby, infant, offspring (animal or bird). Var. yakane, q.v. Compare nyana.

ilete, n. mosquito. Ilete malu nelyamo (or) nao silyamo. Mosquitoes are biting. [Insects that group together take a singular verb.] See Appendix 7.

ili pilyu, v. divide, divorce, separate. Var. ili. Ili pimbi. They two have separated, divorced.

ili pii divorce discussions.

ili pingi2 divorce, separation, splitting apart. Compare rekya.

ili pii kyanju pii lenge, n. nonsense, raving (as in delirium or stress, bitter arguments after divorce?). Compare ili, kyanju, kopyali pii.

ilya, n. weapon, bow.

ilya pingi1 warfare. Compare yanda, pana, nangi nangi, kaku, yanda kakupe and Appendix 14.

ilya letaminyi, v. plan, plot (communal and with implication of antagonism, hostility). Ilya lao petamano. We’re sitting plotting, we’re holding a council of war. Ilya lao petenge plotting, planning. Ilya (or) yanda pinya lao watelyamano. We conspire to fight. Ilya pilyamo1. He discharges a weapon, shoots, fires.

ilya palenge (or) ilya petenge inimical.

ilya pii watenge, ilya pii lenge council of war.

ilya pingi1 battle, fight using weapons (bows and arrows, or spears). Compare yanda, nyisu petenge, yanda pimai.

ilya ipingi, num. seven. Var. yanda ipingi. [Meaning: the finger that pulls the bowstring.]

ima, n. forest. Var. imwua, q.v.


imambu, n. image, reflection, (in water or a mirror), shadow, ghost. Var. imwambu. Imambu silyamo. There’s a shadow, a spirit, a wraith. Imambu nyilyamo. It reflects, mirrors, takes on the character of kyaka imambu, a living spirit, the spirit of a living person. Imwambu koo dupwua pakao kareyama. We used to live in fear of evil spirits. Imambu koome mara lyilyamo. An evil influence evidences itself (or) takes possession. Imambu maro letamo. The image shows, i.e. it is transparent, evident. [In the early 1950’s imambu was a very common word. Any sudden puff of wind or the closing of a door would cause a reaction of fear and the use of the word. Before the days of mirrors, reflections were viewed only in water. At the foot of a tree at Kumakama (Maningiwa ground) at Lumusa, at the old kamapi there is an ancient stone mortar called nemba nemba (a reference to its habit of throwing back an image?). Its origin is said to be unknown, but, filled with water, it was always used in living memory to check reflections of final appearance when participants were dressed up for ceremonial occasions. Women were, however, denied the use of it.]

imambu singi picture, photo, representation. Compare nembelyo, nemba nemba.

kumase imambu (or) imambu kumase the spirit of a dead person, i.e. the semango, q.v.

imambu pilyamo2, v. cause to be out of breath, cause panting. Imambu andake pipyia. It exhausted me. Compare imambahyo.

imambu silyu, v. pause, rest, take a breather. Var. imambu sepelyo. Imambu see. Pause! Wait a minute! Take a rest!
Imambu soo dee lapya. Pausing, he spoke again.

Imambu see nao whisper, say in secret (lit. spirit not hearing), without pausing.

Imambu singi, imambu sepeng pause, recess, interval, holiday, playtime.

Imambu soo karengu temporarily inactive. Compare isaisa pii.

Imambuisa, n. gall bladder.

Imambuisa puu bile (lit. gall-bladder urine). See Appendix 2.

Imange, n. male’s parents in-law; son-in-law (i.e. reciprocal term). Imange kingi wasilyaminyi. It is forbidden (to speak) the names of one’s in-laws.

Kingi wasingi taboo on names. [Forty years ago this taboo was very strong, and use of a wife’s parent’s name was enough cause for separation. It was also taboo to speak one’s spouse’s name. But the rule is now much more relaxed. A man often had a second or even third name, which could be used (e.g. Rapya was also Naeya, and Pii, Repi (Ree-pii) was also Maku). Otherwise ‘So-and-so’s mother’, ‘So-and-so’s father’ or ‘my woman’, ‘my man’ would be used.] Compare aeyange.

Imanji, n. fur, skin, coat. Var. emanji, yamanji.

Imbu, n. 1. hard shell, peel, rind.

Imbu yanenge peel, rind.

Kalyipu imbu peanut shells.

Lyaa imbu sugar cane fibre.

Reke imbu prickly or knobly skin. Compare yanenge, pinjingi, andarange, rone.


3. bowstring (yanda imbu).

Imbu pilyamo, v. sprouts with secondary growth. Isa imbu pipyalyamo. The tree has sprouted again.

Imbu singi regrowth.

Isa sinju imbu pisi sprouted tree stump. Compare byalu letamo, kene, monge.

Imbu silyu, v. bear anger, carry a grudge.


Imbusini nenge bearing a grudge, maintaining or consumed by anger. Imbusini mandamo. He bears a grudge (or) is resentful. Imbusini mandenge. Maintaining resentment. Imbusini manjuo lao nembelyo. Being angry, I rate him. Imbusini ingi koo palamo I’m angry with you (lit. in my entrails badness lies). [Culturally, anger or an angry reaction should be controlled, though Kyaka people are very volatile in temperament. Resentment could be appeased by a gift. An obviously angry rival (or one reluctant to compensate) would be traditionally suspected of intending harm through evil magic (yama (or) nemonga) so placating (through gifts) was customary.]

Imbusingi andake wrath, fury.

Imbusingi kopetame lenge destructive anger.

Imbusingi pii confessional chant, recited in unison at commencement of some former church services. (Adopted from Lutheran services, Mt. Hagen).

Imbusingi renge cause of anger.

Imbusingi sii lenge bitter, longstanding enmity (cf. sii letamo).
imbusingi sisuku nyingi (or) pungi very bitter, consuming rage; out of control [sisuku indicates last stage (of rottenness, or wrath).]
penge imbusingi-ya longstanding or ongoing feuding.

Compare nemonga, ingi koo, lenge yanda, yama mainlyu, lao kopetame nembelyo, pyai nelyamo, kara penge, sii, sisi, sisuku
imbu singi nyilyu, v. dislike strongly, become angry. Var. imbusingi ni nyilyu.
imbu singi retelyo, v. cause anger, make angry (lit. put anger on).
imbwualyo, v. be angry.
imbwuanda, n. clan’s traditional centre place; the heart of social life, Imbwuanda yaolyamano. We sacrifice, the clan is cooking a sacrifice. [The imbwuanda was the central place for each clan, where councils of war took place, as well as sacrifices for the dead (a place for the expression of anger and for revenge?). At imbwuanda feasts, lyaa pala (a particular sugar cane species) and kyaeya kena (a special species of banana), were eaten with the pork. By the 1980’s these places had almost entirely become centres for Christian prayer.] Compare enyanda, imbwaalo.
imbwuange, adj. angry, irate, irascible, upset, vexed, hostile. Compare imbu, imbusingi, imbwualyo.
walya lao imbualenge bad-tempered, irascible, quick to anger. Compare imbu, sisi, sisuku.
imbwuanyi retelyo, v. provoke, foment, give cause for anger. Var. imbwuanyi serelyo.
imbuanyi retengre, imbuanyi serenge provocation, incitement. Compare imbusingi, asu leto, ma pulyamo.
iminjala iminjana pilyamo v. darkens, blurs, grows indistinct. Compare imimi, iminjalu, iminjilyamo, iminjili, imu, sumuli.
iminjalu, adj. dark, without light. Inminjala iminjono iminjara. It will be completely dark.
iminjili iminjili letamo, v. darken gradually, be likely to grow dark. Compare imu letamo, iminjalu.
iminjilyamo, v. darkens, grows sombre-looking. Inminjoro epelyamo. It’s darkening (e.g. black clouds, storm).
iminjini koo (or) yulu koo evil, vice, deliberate sin. [Suffering was also considered bad.]
iminyi, n. tail of a bird. Compare konali.
imu letamo, v. be dim, obscure, blurred, faded. Yaka kaipuli imu lapyamyamo. The bird of paradise (plume) has faded, the colours have dulled.
imu lenge, imu lase blurring, blurred, dim. Compare iminjala.
imulyu, v. cross via log or bridge over water, ditch or drain. (Roko) imu pelyo (or) imwulo pelyo. I cross a bridge.
imwua, n. 1. forest, heavily timbered area, jungle. Var. ima. Yuu nanesa dokona imwua andake silyamo. There are huge forest areas in far places. Com-

imid, n. 1. grime, mildew, mould. Imi pilyamo. It’s grimy, mouldy. Imi pipyalyamo. It has become mildewed.
im andake pungi2 (or) im andake pisi badly mildewed, decaying. Compare punji (fungus), monda (decay).
2. small blue and brown bird. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.
imimi, adj. sightless, blind. Lenge imimi karo. I’m blind.
iminjala iminjana pilyamo2, v. darkens, blurs, grows indistinct. Compare imimi, iminjalu, iminjilyamo, iminjili, imu, sumuli.
iminjalu, adj. dark, without light. Inminjala iminjono iminjara. It will be completely dark.
iminjili iminjili letamo, v. darken gradually, be likely to grow dark. Compare imu letamo, iminjalu.
iminjilyamo, v. darkens, grows sombre-looking. Inminjoro epelyamo. It’s darkening (e.g. black clouds, storm).
iminjingi koo (or) yulu koo evil, vice, deliberate sin. [Suffering was also considered bad.]
iminyi, n. tail of a bird. Compare konali.
imu letamo, v. be dim, obscure, blurred, faded. Yaka kaipuli imu lapyamyamo. The bird of paradise (plume) has faded, the colours have dulled.
imu lenge, imu lase blurring, blurred, dim. Compare iminjala.
imulyu, v. cross via log or bridge over water, ditch or drain. (Roko) imu pelyo (or) imwulo pelyo. I cross a bridge.
imwua, n. 1. forest, heavily timbered area, jungle. Var. ima. Yuu nanesa dokona imwua andake silyamo. There are huge forest areas in far places. Com-

imid, n. 1. grime, mildew, mould. Imi pilyamo. It’s grimy, mouldy. Imi pipyalyamo. It has become mildewed.
im andake pungi2 (or) im andake pisi badly mildewed, decaying. Compare punji (fungus), monda (decay).
2. small blue and brown bird. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.
imimi, adj. sightless, blind. Lenge imimi karo. I’m blind.
iminjala iminjana pilyamo2, v. darkens, blurs, grows indistinct. Compare imimi, iminjalu, iminjilyamo, iminjili, imu, sumuli.
iminjalu, adj. dark, without light. Inminjala iminjono iminjara. It will be completely dark.
iminjili iminjili letamo, v. darken gradually, be likely to grow dark. Compare imu letamo, iminjalu.
iminjilyamo, v. darkens, grows sombre-looking. Inminjoro epelyamo. It’s darkening (e.g. black clouds, storm).
iminjingi koo (or) yulu koo evil, vice, deliberate sin. [Suffering was also considered bad.]
iminyi, n. tail of a bird. Compare konali.
imu letamo, v. be dim, obscure, blurred, faded. Yaka kaipuli imu lapyamyamo. The bird of paradise (plume) has faded, the colours have dulled.
imu lenge, imu lase blurring, blurred, dim. Compare iminjala.
imulyu, v. cross via log or bridge over water, ditch or drain. (Roko) imu pelyo (or) imwulo pelyo. I cross a bridge.
imwua, n. 1. forest, heavily timbered area, jungle. Var. ima. Yuu nanesa dokona imwua andake silyamo. There are huge forest areas in far places. Com-
imwua keta pilyu

1 v. sneeze.

imwua keta pingi a sneeze. [When a person sneezed, it was once usual to ask, Api letamo. Who is talking (about me/you)? but this ritual has mostly lapsed.]

imwuo pelyo, v. traverse, cross (on log or bridge). Var. imu pelyo. Compare imulyu, oko silyu, mamando pilyu, yana yana pelyo.

indupa, adv. now (Sau). Compare epapo.

ingi, n. intestines, entrails, viscera, bowels, guts.

ingi anda womb, site of intestines.


ingi kakawua omentum.

ingi kaki (or) ingi makeya coiled mass of entrails.

peri isaoko, epale.

2. ridge-pole (cut from very tall tree).

imwua isa ridgepole timber (or) the peak of the house where all the sloping timbers are lashed together to the ridgepole top. Compare tumu (Sau).

imwua keta pilyu, v. sneeze.

imwua keta pingi a sneeze. [When a person sneezed, it was once usual to ask, Api letamo. Who is talking (about me/you)? but this ritual has mostly lapsed.]

imwuo pelyo, v. traverse, cross (on log or bridge). Var. imu pelyo. Compare imulyu, oko silyu, mamando pilyu, yana yana pelyo.

indupa, adv. now (Sau). Compare epapo.

ingi, n. intestines, entrails, viscera, bowels, guts.

ingi anda womb, site of intestines.


ingi kakawua omentum.

ingi kaki (or) ingi makeya coiled mass of entrails.

ingi kumu hips, thighs.

ingi kumu petenget large thighs, fat hips.

ingi kwaenge bad-tempered, unpleasant, cruel.

ingi petenget pregnant.

ingi poraingi barren, childless (compare muripya).

ingi puingi (Var. pungi) large intestine (lit. entail, rope).

ingi pungi pi body organs (lit. intestines liver-and).

ingi puu langa lenge hernia.

ingi puu rokonge strangulated hernia. Compare nenge sikya pilyamo, anga, yanyi, yama, Appendix 2.

ingili ingili lenge, adj. becoming or developing gradually, by slow stages. Miku ingili ingili etamo. I am becoming nauseated, wanting to vomit. Compare ingi, ingilyamo, miku, epele epele, mane mane, -li.

ingilyu, v. become, happen, develop. Var. ingyilyu, q.v. Ando kameya ingilyu. Growing, I become large: I increase in size. Dopale yale ingyuo silyamo. It's becoming just the same. Maimai yaka ingyuo bii lao penge. A butterfly flies in much the same way as a bird. Kaku ingyuo pyapya. It struck like a spear (of bird striking its prey). Yanenge mendare ingilyamo, dokore ingilyamo. Skin becomes the same, i.e. the same sort of skin. Nenge doko kana ingyuo silyamo, kana ingingi singi. That food is as hard as a rock. Ingiyamo doko. Where it came from, originally, i.e. its origin, source. Akali kamongo wakasa ingyuo karamo. He's becoming a rich and important man. Paro ingilyamo. I am about to go. Anda doko lalyara ingilyamo. That house is about to collapse. Kumwuo ingilyamo. He is moribund, dying. Kumara ingyapya. He was about to die. Kuma ro ingyepala lete epeya. Having been moribund, he came
back to life/regained consciousness.

**ingesi lao** innate.

**ingyo** becoming, approximately the same as, of the same nature. Compare *lete, renge, wai pilyamo, andelyamo.*

**inguli, see yanguli.**

**ingya, n.** (vegetable) string.

**alyonga inyga** beanstring (on winged beans). Compare *puu, imbu, makonambe, yanenge, rone* and Appendix 10.

**ingyilyu, v.** develop, become. Var. *ingilyu,* q.v. *Paro ingyilyamo.* It's becoming time to go. *Kumara ingyapya.* He was about to die.

**ingesi lao** innate, original.

**ingyo** becoming, developing the same as.

**kana ingyingi** like stone, rock-hard. Compare *ingilyamo, ingyuo nyilyu.*

**ingyuo nyilyu,** v. strip off the midrib of a banana leaf for better use as lining of a pit-oven (*mauli*), or traditional grave (*kyaeya yoko ingyuo nyilyu).*

**inji,** n. hinge. LWTP.

**inji ranji pilyu**², v. crush, squash, mash completely, tear to pieces (by repeated action).

**inji ranji pisi** squashed, crushed. Compare *injilyu, pyarakulyu, kalyanelyo, minjuku minyilyu, rambitaku pilyu¹.*

**injilyu,** v. squash, crush, pound, mash. *Kyaeya pyao injilyamo.* Striking the banana, she mashes it. *Ipyuo nyimi-sa injepya.* They having seized and stretched it, it tore to pieces. *Injuo nyilyu.* I pinch off, pluck off (e.g. bits of food). *Injuo (or) injingi (or) injisi mai.* Give him a little piece, a fragment, a scrap. *Injisi jingi* giving little bits, i.e. miserly, niggardly. *Injisi jilyinyi (nao) naluya leto.* You give me such a tiny bit, it's not enough (to eat). *Yaka injilyamo.* I'm sated, satisfied. I have had enough.

**injuo kunjingi** small cut-off portions.

**injuo kunjuo pyakepenge** cut-up pieces. Compare *inji ranji pilyu, rambitaku pilyu, kalyanelyo, pyanelyo, pingyase, kunjisi, sikya pilyamo.*

**injisi, adj.** pounded, mashed, crushed. Compare *injilyu.*

**inju,** n. mud (*ipwua inju*). Compare *manduwua, ipwua wara.*

**inyan,** adj. female (of animals and birds). *Yaka inya petamo.* A hen's sitting (laying an egg or broody). *Inya kapa reto palamo.* The hen is laying an egg.

**mena inya** sow.

**suwua inya** bitch.

**inyilyu,** v. trim the edge (e.g. of hair). Compare *inyisi, rokolyo, pyakepelyo, pondo pilyu.*

**inyimungu,** adj. shy, meek, nervous.

**inyisi,** adj. trimmed.

**kyawasi inyisyi** trimmed facial hair (e.g. at neck, temples, above cheeks). Compare *kyawasi, rambusa, yanamji, rokwase, mumbu.*

**ipa,** n. water. Vars. *ipya, ipwua.*

**ipa pisuwi,** n. two kinds of bird. (a) medium size, brown, with long tail feathers. (b) very big, grey and brown, with long tail and wide wings. This bird was believed to sing while asleep at night, but did not fly away if disturbed, and so was feared. *pisuwi* appears to be a variant name. Kind of *yaka.* See Appendix 5.

**ipi pilyamo**², v. distasteful, unpalatable, dry and floury. *Kwai doko ipi pingi.* That sweet potato is dry. Compare *rende pilyamo, kau pilyamo.*

**ipili,** n. red bird of paradise. Var. *ipili yaka.* Kind of *yaka.* See Appendix 5.

**ipilyu,** v. 1. stretch or extend something. *Yanenge ipyuo nyilyu.* I pinch and pull
pingi

Kyaka-English

ipwua

out skin. *Enda ipyuo nyipyalyamo*. He abducted a woman (lit. woman pulling he took (now realised)). *Yanda imbui pipyalyamo*. He tightens the bowstring. *Ipyuo nyimisa injepya*. They having stretched it, it tore apart.

2. flourish, be productive, fruitful, generous, fertile (‘extended’). *Ee dake pipyalyamo*. This garden is productive, producing well. *Yunda im bu pipyalyamo.*

ipingi, adj. generous, productive, abundant. *Akali ipingi ama keyange-nede-lyamo!* What an excellent man!

ipingi renge grace, generosity, kindness.

mali ipingi really good celebration.

pii ipingi fruitful discussion

ee ipingi productive garden. Compare *ipilyamo*.

ipingi renge, n. generosity, liberality. Compare *ipilyamo*.

ipisu, conj. and, plus. [Restricted to numerical use]. *Akalisa ipisu kisima* 10 plus 4 = 14. *Akalisa lama ipisu mendaki*. 10, 2, plus 1 = 21.


ipwua, n. water, fluid, moisture, river, stream. Var. *ipya* (Baiyer Valley area). *Ipwua kendo pilyu*². I make a water spout, I set a spout (leaf or bamboo) in place. *Ipwua masu makalyo*. I collect, draw off, drinking water. *Ipwua kamulyu* (or) *ipwua kamuo nyilyu*. I get (dip out) water. *Ipwua kalumbulyu*. I pour. Var. *kulimbulyu*. *Ipwua kalumbulyamo*. Water flows, spills (small quantity) (or) he/she pours water. *Ipwua kyanelyo* (or) *kyano pilyu*². I pour from one container to another. *Ipwua romalyo*. I seal water in a stoppered container (traditionally *monge pee* (or) *pee mongalo*, a length of denoded bamboo plugged with a fresh, folded banana leaf (roma.)) Compare *ipwua romang yelo* drinking water (in a container). *Ipwua nelyo*. I drink. *Naa nalyo*. I don’t drink. *Ipwua lyilyamo*. Water condenses. *Ipwua pelyamo*. The water goes, it leaks, (the river) flows. *Ipwua popo pelyamo*. Steam evaporates, vaporises. *Nano pilyamo*². It causes thirst, hunger, longing, i.e. I’m thirsty. *Ipwua petamo*. Water splashes, adheres, it’s wet, damp. *Ipwua guu letoamo*. Water wells up. *Ipwua-me nelyamo*. He drowns (lit. the water eats (him)). *Ipwua yalyena pilyamo*². He sinks, drowns (lit. let him sink it does). *Ipwua epe pelyamo*. Water flows, floods (lit. coming it goes). *Ipwuame yuu anamelyamo*. The river floods, overwhelms the ground. *Ipwua sokolyamo*. The water evaporates, dehydrates. *Ipwua Ingilyamo* (or) *ipwua ingyulo lyilyamo*. It becomes water, it melts, liquifies (or) liquidising, it drips. *Ipwua poelyo* (Arch.) (or) *wati pilyu*² I wash, bathe (self or something). *Ipwua silyu*. I wash, bathe myself, swim. *Ipwua paa pilyu*². I dam up water. *Ipwua kaolo* (or) *ipwua kawanyi nembelyo*. I drain off, deflect water, I irrigate. *Isa yanenge reto ipwua kao nyilyamano*. We make a bark channel (for irrigation) (lit. tree bark placing water we deflect). *Ipwua nyilyaminyi*. They are baptised (lit. they take water). [Kyaka people have always been particular about what water they drink. The source of pure water is often just a trickle, under which a firm leaf, a strip of banana bark (*kyeya pakona*) or a short length of split bamboo (*kendo*) is fixed as a spout. For irrigation, e.g. of taro plots, bark or bamboo channels,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ipwua jerae, n.</td>
<td>waterfall, cascade. Compare ipwua jingi.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ipwua jingi, n.</td>
<td>rapids, waterfall (usually smaller than ipwua jerae, q.v.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ipwua manduwua, n.</td>
<td>mud. Compare ipwua inju, wara.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ipwua punji, n.</td>
<td>white bracket fungus. Compare punji.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ipwua ree, n.</td>
<td>kind of ant. Var. ipya ree. See Appendix 7.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ipwuange, n.</td>
<td>juice, sap, fluid, liquid. Var. ipyange.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>anju ipwuange</td>
<td>milk.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ee ipwuange</td>
<td>tears.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ii ipwuange</td>
<td>diarrhoea (lit. faeces fluid).</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ipwuange mandenge</td>
<td>amniotic fluid.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ipwuange palenge</td>
<td>moisture is present</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- Sometimes 1–2 hundred metres in length, are set on crossed sticks. Holes are punched in the bark at appropriate places to let water through.
- ipwua guu lenge spring welling up.
- ipwua inju (silyamo) (or) wara inju mud, swamp, marshy ground.
- ipwua jerae waterfall.
- ipwua kawo nyingi leaf or bamboo spout (for collecting water), tap.
- ipwua karesene kerosene. (LWTP.)
- ipwua kata water channel.
- ipwua kee pingi blockage, obstruction in a water channel.
- ipwua kendo (or) ipwua masu mai (or) ipwua makange source of drinking water (e.g. from a length of split bamboo large leaf).
- ipwua kisase (or) ipwua yangase hot water (i.e. 'cooked').
- ipwua kota brine, brackish spring, mineral water.
- ipwua kota andake the ocean, sea [unknown to the Kyaka in 1949].
- ipwua kyaka cold, fresh, clean water.
- ipwua kyakalan(ya pingi beer, alcohol (lit. water let-him-be-mad strikes [i.e. drink that encourages madness]).
- ipwua Laneme pona the Lanem river vicinity.
- ipwua lukyana drain under the thatch of a house, to take storm water flowing off the roof.
- ipwua manduwua watery mud, swamp, slush. *Mena rongo rongo silyamo.* The pig rolls about in the mud (as do children, after heavy rain).
- ipwua mange spring, headwaters, source of stream.
- ipwua maresene medicine. (LWTP.)
- ipwua masu mai source of drinking water (via a banana leaf or length of bamboo).
(i.e. it is fertile productive). Compare
ipwua, ipingi, yuu dee lenge.

ipy a, n. water. Var. ipwua. [The form
ipy a occurs mostly in Baiy er Valley
area, ipwua elsewhere.]

ipy a lukyana, n. drain (round house,
under the eaves). Compare suu, eterapu.

ipy a nange, adj. unprofitable, unpro-
ductive, infertile, parsimonious. Com-
pare ipilyamo.

ipy a ree, see ipwua ree.

iphyange, n. fluid, juice. Var. ipwuange,
q.v.

iphyange palenge fertile (ground), moist.
Compare yuu dee lenge.

iphyange, adj. tasteless, unpleasant, 
bland. Compare ipi, ipya nange.

iphyasusu, n. kind of water snake (kau
iphyasusu). Brown, slim, non-venomous,
found in local Baiyer river. See Appen-
dix 8.

ipyuo nyilyu, v. tighten, make taut.

ipyuo nyisi taut, tight. Compare gii
lenge, gene lenge, wale lenge, kaka
singi.

isa, adv. below, down, under. Isa doko isa
reta. Put that wood down. Isa pisii(pi)! 
Sit (sg.)! Isa pisipwa(pe) Sit down! (pl.)
Balusi doko isa asa eplyamo. That
plane's flying very low. Pee ketae 
silyamo, roma isa rena silyamo. The
container's on top, the lid is underneath.
Isa silyamo. It declines, lessens, dimin-
ishes. Yanyi nyipya-mo-pa e papo isa 
silyamo. Illness having taken hold (of
me), it is now abating. Isa lupyuo pao 
palo. I fall from a height. Isa pelyamo. It
goes down, subsides, diminishes in vol-
ume, loses value, dwindles. Isa nembelyo 
(or) isa pambulyu. I toss it down, de-
value. Mamaku isa peya. Gold-lip shells 
went down in value, lost value. Mena 
epapo poraiyuo ingilyamo. Pigs now are
increasing in value. Isa pyakalyamo (or)

isa pelyamo. It happens, occurs. Com-
pare wailyamo, kapa pilyamo,
pokolyamo. Isa malilyu. I drop some-
thing down from a height (e.g. rubbish
into pit). Isa pyanelyo I force downwards
(e.g. post into ground).

isa palyilyu overcome, conquer. Pyao 
isa palyipu. I have subjected by force.

isa alya not far away, fairly close by.

isa asa down there, nearby.

isa dae down here, nearby.

isa karoketaekaropingi2 two-storeyed
(lit. down standing above standing
doing).

isa isaisa) very low, close to ground.

isa paoote fallen, dropped, ruined.

isa penge pyakange downfall, ruin (lit.
down going leap).

isa petenge chair, seat (lit. down sitting).

isa ulufurther down.

isa, adj. 1. human, earthly, mortal. Isa 
yuu bangepe alowa pilyamo2. The world
and its things are altering.

isa wambu (dupwu a) humans, mortals,
earthlings.

isa wambu ingingi human, of mortal
nature.

isa yuu (dakena) (in this) world below.

2. lower. Isa rena kapukyilyu. I reverse
it, turn it upside down.

isa bui (relyamo) corneal scar or any-
thing with a white centre (e.g. flower)
(lit. down star gleams).

isa rate lower shelf.

isa rena underneath, under surface.

3. wooden, belonging to a tree.

isa yoko tree leaf.

isa anda wooden house, but anda isa
house-wood, i.e. wood for a house. Isa
yanda (silyu). I tote a homemade wooden
gun: I am armed.

isa boke hollow tree trunk (or the space
between the aerial roots of pandanus).
isa mange canopy, spreading top.
isa matange tree trunk.
isa matange-nya sisingi (or) isa rengenya sisingi the pith (lit. trunk’s marrow).
isa paka fork between branches.
isa palu foliage.
isa palu palu dense foliage.
isa pingi roots.
isa porokana strong outer leaves (e.g. of cabbage).
isa renge (or) isa rapu (or) isa manenge base, bole, butt of tree.
isa roo (or) isa ipwuange the sap, exudation (+lyilyamo: It oozes, bleeds, exudes).
isa sinju (or) isa sinju sinju tree stump.
isa waingya branch, limb of tree.
isa yanenge tree bark, epidermis.
isame pisi (or) isame wasisi wooden, fashioned from wood.
isa, n. bush, woody shrub, tree, wood, timber. [For names of trees, isa precedes the specific term e.g. isa siya klinki pine, isa napu she-oak, casuarina. For shrubs (i.e. smaller, less woody plants) isa follows the specific name, e.g. alyiwambo isa rhododendron. For nonwoody plants, yoko (leaf) is used following the specific name, e.g. mamunyi yoko.] Isa andake karamo. There’s a big tree. Isa ulu (kai dulu) pelyamo. It’s growing very tall, very high. Isa jingi lyilyamo. It flowers, blooms. Isa yokonge (mandamo). The tree produces foliage, it breaks into leaf. Isa kyaka karamo. There’s a sapling, a young tree. Isa imbu pilyamo². It (tree stump) sprouts with secondary growth. Isa luu byalu letamo. The luu tree puts forth a new burst of leaves. Isa lakalyo. I fell, chop down a tree. Isa yandelyo. I lop off (e.g. branch). Isa lomelyo. I chop wood across the grain. Isa wailyu. I chop wood (e.g. for firewood). Isa amongolyo. I split timber lengthwise. Isa pyakepelyo. I cut timber across the grain. Isa kepelyo. I cut timber in a V shape. Isa wailyu. I chop wood, e.g. for firewood. Isa yando naa napya. The timber is unseasoned, hasn’t yet dried out. Isa yando enelyamo. It’s immature, not yet dried out, it’s sapwood. Isa kumwuala kumwuala (letamo). It’s maturing, seasoning. Isa mamando pilyn² (or) isa mamando wasilyu. I make a crosspiece, I fashion a cross. Isa oko soo palamo. Timber lies at an angle (e.g. across a corner). Isa keto letamo. Two sticks clash together [a former custom to scare away evil spirits by noise.] Isa lumbi kondala pelyo. I go to pull down lumbi moss. Isa karelyo. I stand a sapling erect, I stake it. Isa musi leto (or) isa paa pilyn¹. I buttress, erect a support against a young tree. (Isa) kako pilyn². I protect a sapling by setting a barrier of stakes round it. Isa romo (romo) pilyamo². The tree sways (in the breeze). Isa kilya kalu letamo. The tree creaks, sighs. Isa kilya kalu lao uu letamo. The tree creaks and roars (swaying in the gale). [Any tree deliberately planted, remains owned by the planter, despite possible lease of ground to someone else. Thus the fruit borne also remains the property of the owner. A dying clan elder may bequeath trees separately from other possessions. Traditionally, ground was almost never sold as we know the term and this is the basic reason for repeated attempts over the years to gain higher prices for land sites used by Europeans.] See Appendix 9.
isa andama (andama) karenge fast-growing tree (or) isa andama pelyamo growing, maturing young tree.
isa angi fruit (+lyilyamo: It fruits).
isa kalya stretcher, makeshift bed (two poles lashed together with strips of dried banana palm bark between them).
isal karenge-lyamo (or) isa malu karenge wooded, timbered area (secon-
isa-kerali (or) isa-ponali dried sticks.
isa-kunjano lump of wood used as weapon to stun animals (pigs), or people in a domestic quarrel.
isa-kusape wooden club or lump of wood used as weapon against people.
isa-lakase felled, chopped down tree.
isa-lomase-kameya big, chopped log or spar.
isa-luku-luku-pisi timber with holes punched through it, e.g. as feeding trough for a cassowary. Compare kalya, galya, ketombelyo.
isa-lumbi kindling, tinder (pale green moss plant, grows hanging from tree limbs in higher altitudes).
isa-imwua forest. Compare epale, ita.
isa-okolo bend or dogleg in timber.
isa-pakapingi bed, bier, burial platform.
isa-pinginya central post in house, (or) door jamb.
isa-poto wood(en) post (LWTP.).
isa-punjisi (or) isa-kunjase piece of wood, cut crosswise.
isa-suu wood chips (for kindling).
isa-yando-nala-nala wood that’s seasoning. Isa doko yando napalyamo. That wood has dried out.
isa-wai, wai-isa, isa-waisi chopped wood, firewood.
isa-yando-nase dried out, seasoned timber.
isaoko bushland (Var. isayoko, trees and leaves). Compare also isa (adj.), ita.
mena-isa skin and subcutaneous layers of pig’s carcass, i.e. full back skin plus legs (sometimes boned). Compare kyaipya, mena.
isape-isaoko-pe-kana-pe, n. nature, natural objects (lit. trees-and bushland-and rocks-and).
isasulu-sulu, adj. ignorant, unaware, not alert. Compare kamenge, kopyali, rulu, silyu, gisilyu, soo gisingi.
isa aggression, very softly (lit. down down). Isa pii leto. I whisper, speak very softly. Isa pii lamailyu. I tell him, them very quietly.
isa pii (lenge) a whisper. [Traditionally, whispering was used mostly so that eavesdropping spirits would not overhear.]
isaisalyo, v. be hot. Compare pusalyo, iseale, manda reloyo, kupwualyo.
isaisalyo2, v. causes heat, humidity. Var. isasa, q.v. Neta andake isaisalyo. The strong sun makes (me) hot.
isaisingi2 renges heat, humidity, sensation of heat. Compare pusi-pisalyo2, isasa.
isaake, adj. aged, dry, old. Compare wambake(tae), emase, yandase, alemo, endemo.
isakalya, adj. jealous, envious. Compare yango palenge.
isakalya, n. pole, stretcher made of poles. Isakalya pema. Let’s carry the pole all together. Compare palumbungi, isa palenge.
isakanape, n. embryo, foetus (nonvi­able). Isakanape mando. I miscarry, abort.
isakanape-mandenge abortion, miscarriage. Compare mandenge, ingi palamo, yakera, mambu.
isale, adj. or excl. delightful! (of cool breeze, or cold water, when body is very hot, or of specially tasty food.) Poo rambaiya manda reloyo isale. The breeze is cooling, it’s so pleasant! Compare rende, kyaa.
isako, n. grassland, low uninhabited
bushland (isa yoko). Isaoko silyamo. That’s bushland. Mena isaokosa karamo. There are pigs in the bushland. Isaoko sinjumu (dupwua) nembelyo. I discard dry rubbish (sticks, leaves, dust). Isaoko nekyau bushland’s strong stinging nettle species. [Stinging nettles were traditionally used as counter-irritant to pain caused by malaria or pneumonia. There are several types, the pain averaging differing lengths of time up to two or three days.]

Isaoko bange dapwa plant life, world of nature.

Isape isaokope kanape world of nature (lit. trees-and grass-and rocks-and). Compare epale, imwua, nekyau and Appendix 3.

**Isare, n.** fire. Isare kisilyu (or) isare yangelyo. I light, I kindle the fire. Isare kisa (or) isare yanga light the fire! Isare kisala (yangala) puu! Go and light the fire! Isaoko kisaro. I’ll kindle a fire [the traditional method of signalling a message.] Isare kunjilyu. I extinguish, ‘cut’, put out the fire. Isare anji nyilyamo. The fire catches alight. Uli yapu nyilyamo. The fire burns, is alight. Isare uu letamo (or) uu lao relyamo. The fire roars. Isare kundelyamo. The fire ‘sees’ it: burns or chars it. Isare kii nelyamo (or) isare kumulyamo. The fire cools off, dies down. Isare kumwuo ote (or) otapalyamo. The fire’s out, has gone out. Isare pee uki aki minyilyu. I stir up the ashes. Isare ranga longolyo (or) longo longo minyilyu. I stir the embers, break up the coals (to get the fire going again). Isare raelyo. I rake over the coals. (Isare) leyano pilyu². I poke at the fire (to stir up flames by repositioning wood). Isare mau pilyu. I thrust a piece of wood into ashes to rekindle flames. (Isare) minyamelyo (or) minyamo kisilyu. I rekindle fire by blowing on it (i.e. on coals, embers). Isare pulyilyu. I fan, I blow on the fire. Isare dokona poo lao malelyamano. Blowing on the fire, we get it going again (to warm up or partly cook food). Isare uli yapu nyilyamo. The fire flares up. Isare rao pyarengae letamo. The fire bursts into life, flares up. Namba range isare malelyo. I re-warm myself at the fire. Isare silyu. I experience the warmth of the fire. Isare soo pisipi! Sit and warm yourself! Ranga palyilyu. I place the coals (to bake food). Isare ranga malu rao silyamo dokona nenge yanga! There are many hot coals there, so cook the food! Isare-me rapya. The fire burned it. Isare-me yangapya. It was burned by fire (i.e. people burned it, ignited it). Poo rapyamo dokopa anda anji nyipalyamo. When the grass burned, the house caught alight.

Isare sii kaa letamo. The fire spits, sputters (e.g. when water falls on it). Isare sukwua pyakalyilyamo (or) kolalyilyamo. The smoke ascends, spirals upwards.

Isare pee, var. pee, ashes (when cold and white). Isare pee raelyo. I rake over ashes (looking for a few live coals). Isare pee uki aki minyilyu. I stir, mix up the ashes. Pee pilyu¹. I put ashes on a pig’s back. Isare pee kisilyu. I smear ashes (on the pig’s back). [This was done from time to time to protect the animal from mosquito bites which were thought to cause stunting of the animal.] Isare sungwua cold charcoal. Sungwua langa (silyamo). Soot (is there).

Isare depona glowing sticks of charcoal, embers.

Isare ipwua firewater (benzine, kerosene).

Isare kekenge flame(s).

Isare kisingi kindling of a signal fire.

Isare langa var. isa langa, isare ranga, rao ranga ash and live coals mixed together.
isare masisi, var. masisi, matches. LWTP.

isare nenge heat, warmth of a fire.
isare noema, isare panda (or) isare pete fireplace of clay in centre of floor, the fireside

isare panda place, location of the fire [thus it also means Hell.] [Some people now build houses without fireplaces, although there is still always the haus kuk (LWTP) where the food is cooked. The fire is central to village living because most family and social contact takes place round the fire, either inside the house or out. Men used to smoke-dry their green tobacco leaves as they talked. These days they more commonly cook and eat food as they chat. The women’s place is on the left of the fire, the men’s on the right.]
isare pete fireside.
isare pongo the glow of a fire.
isarekene, unidentified bird, also called manga or muskape. Has showy blue feathers often used on the sides of headdresses (role). A bird of paradise family member? Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

isa-ro pilyu², v. guard, watch over. Isaro karape (or) isaro pisi pi. Stay watching!
isaro pungi watchful, alert.
isaro pungi² akali guard, sentry. Compare isalyo, isilyu, rapu pilyu.
isasa pungi², n. temperature, heat, warmth. Var. isaisa, q.v. Isasa pilyamo. It causes, generates warmth. Yanenge isare relyamo (or) yanenge isasa pilyamo. The skin is burning, generating heat (i.e. he has a fever). Namba isasa pyuo karo. I'm hot, overheated. Isasa pinya lao serelyo (or) retelyo. I put it to heat, to warm up (lit. let it be warm saying I put).
isasa pungi renge heat, sensation of warmth.
isare renge fever. Compare pusi pilyamo², isare nenge.
isasalyo, v. feel the heat, feel hot. Var. isasalyo. Compare isasa pilyamo.
isasinya, n. 1. kind of cordyline. Compare akaipu.
2. group of varied plants growing under a tree. Compare palu, ree.
isi nange, adj. abrupt, hasty, without waiting.
isi nao lenge speaking abruptly (by habit). Compare isilyu, malasa nange, rau lenge, anjiki pungi.
isi pilyu¹, v. castigate, abuse, berate. Isi pyao palyilyu. I deride, denigrate.
isi pyao palyingi contemptuous, derisive. Isi pyao leto. I abuse, scorn.
isi pyao (+petenge, karenge or palenge) contemptuous, derisive. Compare kilyakando leto, apu pilyu, lao nembelyo.
isipungi renge, n. contempt, derision. Compare isi pilyu.
isikuli, n. probe, skewer, tool (usually a sliver of wood). Var. isokole. Isikuli-mi mau alukulyu. I squeeze out pus with a probe. Isikulimi reke nyilyu. I get out a splinter. Isikulimi pyao silyu. I test (food) with a skewer (to test if it is cooked).
isingi pii reply, response.
2. care for, watch over, wait (for), serve, minister to. Mee isa! Just wait! (sg.) Nambame emba iso peto. I'm in charge of you. Iso karape. Stay on guard! Iso kara-ka-pe. Care for me! Look after me! Isa-ro pilyu² (or) isa-ro karo. I serve, I wait. Enda doko isa-ro petamo. That woman's waiting. Isaka nyuo petenge a guardian, watchman (for you (or) for me). Isa-ro ka-ro dokopa. waiting until.
isingi panda place of protection, heaven.
**isingi, n.** 1. reply, answer, response, equivalent, balance, reciprocation, payback, revenge, retaliation. *Isingi jilyu.* I answer you (speech or deed). I give you an equivalent; I make return (payment or statement).

**isingi jingi** return payment (to you or me).

**isingi maingi** repayment given to x (third person sg. or pl.). *Isingi mailyu.* I answer him or them (in speech or deed). *Isingi pyao mailyu.* I reply (to him/her) in writing (or killing). *Isingi pilyu²,* repay, reciprocate, take revenge, avenge.

**[Gifts are always reciprocated, though usually not immediately.]** *Isingi jii nange* no compensation, he hasn't repaid me. *Nambame baa pyapusa isingi pyao karamo.* I having hit him, he hits me back. *Isingi akali pyao kuma-iyalyo.* I take revenge on your behalf, I avenge you (by killing a man). *Isingi dopa-ko pilyu.* I act similarly in revenge. *Isingi anda kisilyu.* I burn his house in revenge.

**[kisilyu means to anoint, smear the skin for healing. Here it is used because compensation is seen as a healing of relationships: very important.]** *Pii isingi lapu.* I replied (in speech). *Isingi nyilyu.* I take revenge.

**isingi laa nao** not responding.

**isingi lenge** (spoken) reply, rebuttal.

**isingi nyingi** act of retaliation.

**isingi pingi¹** revenge killing.

**isingi pingi²** retaliatory deed.

**2. protection, security. Polisi isingi ipya.** The police escort has come.

**isingi akali** minister, pastor, guard, protector. Compare isilyu.

**isingi panda, n.** utopia, paradise, heaven (place of protection, of care, of just recompense). Compare isare panda.

**isingi sii yuku mailyu,** v. repay (him) with an equivalent gift.

**isingi sii yuku maingi** proportionate return payment.

**iso karenge, adj.** protecting, guarding.

**iso karenge akali** pastor, guardian.

**iso karenge yulu** ministry, service. Compare isilyu.

**isokole, n.** stick used as tool, probe, skewer. Var. isikuli, q.v. Compare ker-ali, pepona, kinjano, kusape.

**ita, n.** tree, wood, timber (Sau). Compare isa.

**itate, n.** fire (Sau). Compare isare.

**itiki, n.** firewood rack inside house. (Sau). Compare lulyana.

**iwali, n.** deep hole. Var. yuwaali, iwuali. *Iwali kyasilyu.* I dig a hole. [A hole deeper than its width was traditionally used as a grave; now also for rubbish disposal and as a toilet. A hole wider than its depth is malu a grave, or mauli a cooking pit.] Compare yuwaali, malu pilyu², mauli, kipwua, simburali.

**iwuali, n.** deep, narrow hole. Var. iwali, yuwaali, q.v.

**iya, adj.** alone, sole, distant, far (Arch.). Var. iyalyo, q.v. Compare iki, yapo, danda, yuu nanesa, yee.

**iyalyo, adj.** alone, lonely, only, unique. Var. iyelyo, yayalyo. *Iya nanesa pelyo.* I travel far on my own. *Nambwua iyalyo doko kandambwua.* Only we two have seen that. *Ipwua iyalyo silyamo.* There's only water (in it). *Namba iyalyo dae peto.* I'm the only one here, I live alone.
Rara dokore iyalyo. The same kind only, just one kind, homogeneous. Compare yapo, iki.

J

jaa letamo, v. clashes, clangs, is noisy.

jaa daepe lenge loud and noisy (e.g. metal on metal).


jaa daepe lenge, n. uproar, turmoil, rioting, clashing, loud crackling noise.

jamba, n. jumper, cardigan. LWE. Nambana jamba pee pilyu. I don my cardigan. [Originally walyapaki (from Melyapa language) was used but is now rarely heard.]

Janyuwari, n. January. LWE.

jasi, n. judge, magistrate. LWE.


ipwua Laneme jerae waterfall in the Laneme River. Compare (ipwua) jingi.


jii, v. give me! Jii jii letamo. He is acquisitive, greedy (lit. give me give me he says). Jii jiyyase lao epelyo. I come pleading, asking. Compare jilyu, jinya, mailyu, peyelyo.

jii anga, n. fluctuating malaria. [Patient is usually all right by day, but fevered by night.] Compare (mee) anga.

jii kunji pilyu, v. disturb, upset, disorder, create a nuisance.

jii kunji pingi disturbance, nuisance, disorder. Wane dupwua minji nanji jii kunji (koo) pilyaminyi. The boys are being a nuisance.

jii kunji pingi wane troublesome boy.

jikjak, adj. zigzag. LWE. Compare poko mako pyuo.

jilyu, v. give (1st or 2nd pers. ind. obj.). Doko emba jilyu. I give that to you. Compare mailyu (for 3rd pers. ind. obj.).

jimwasi, n. moustache, whiskers on upper lip, antenna. Var. jumwasi. Jimwasi aukulu, jimwasi aukunyi nembelyo. I trim my whiskers. [Before the days of razor blades, hairs were plucked out individually from moustache or beard by use of a semi-broken green stick.] Compare kyawasi, rambusa, mumbu, angasi.

jimwua, adj. narrow.

kata jimwua narrow, traditional track. Compare kata.


jingi ene a bud (lit. flower unfinished).

jingi keyange pilyamo fine crop (it strikes excellent seeds).

jingi lyii nange barren, unfruitful, doesn’t blossom.

jingi lyiingi blossoming kind.


2. waterfall, cascade, rapids (of lower height than jerae, q.v.). Jingi palilyamo. It develops into a waterfall. (Ipya) jingi palamo. The water is tumbling, cascading over rocks, a flood. Jingi pilyamo. A flash flood, a flood wave, a tidal wave strikes. [Derivation is probably the same as 1 above, i.e. fruit, result.] Compare
mange, jerae.
3. gift, something given (bange jingi).

joo joo, adj. dripping, drop by drop (Sau). Joo joo pilyamo/pyao epelyamo. It is dripping.

jinya leto, v. request, ask, seek to procure. Jinya lapala pupya. He went after asking (lit. let-him-give having said he went).

joro joro, see jero jero.

joro joro leto, v. cluck tongue against teeth, in mild protest.

jukumane, n. three days hence
jukumane wamba three days earlier, three days ago. Compare koro, raikya, juma, kwuaka, alembo.

Julai, n. month of July. LWE. Compare calendar, kana.

julu juo jilyamo, v. donate, bestow, give (without return demanded). Julu juo jera. He'll give freely (to me, us).

julu juo jingi generous by nature.

bange julu juo jiyase free gift, donation (to us, to you). Compare maiyalu.

juma, n. two days hence, day after tomorrow. Var. jumwua. Compare raikya, jukumane, kwuaka, alembo, koro.

Juni, n. month of June. LWE. Compare calendar, kana.

juraŋa pokolyamo, v. threatens (of pig or dog baring teeth and snarling). Var. juu raŋa.

juu (juu) leto, v. snuffle (through mouth), suck in, sip. yenape latana, saka napala, juu juu letamo. Wanting to breathe, unable to, he snuffles (as with a cold). Juu lao nelyo. I suck through front of mouth (e.g. eating sugar cane); I sip.

juu lenge a sip.

juu kunji pilyamo2, v. destroys, is destructive. Var. jii kunji.

juu kunji pingi wane destructive child.

Compare kokwa silyu, apa nelyamo, minji nanji pingi.

juwua, n. emblem of war. Konambe juwua juwua pokwapyasa pilyaminy1. Having displayed their emblem, they strike (fight). [In battle, a bunch of casowary feathers on a rod was carried by the leading warrior at the back of his (wooden) shield (konambe).]

K

-ka-, suf. on behalf of x for y (1st and 2nd pers. ind. obj.). Suffix occurs between verb stem and ending. Ee doko pya-ka-ryo. I'm making that garden for you. Pii doko la-ka-pu. I spoke on your behalf. Mai-ka-lyu. I give (to him) for you. [Note -kami- (q.v.), on behalf of 3rd pers., and pyakamilyu strike for him, for them.]

-ka, suf. locative case marker. Variant of the usual form -na, q.v.

kaa relyamo, v. turns pale, jaundiced, yellow(ish). Var. kyaa relyamo, kyarelyamo q.v. Yanenge kyaa rapya. The skin is pallid, has a yellow tinge (as in anaemia or death).

kyaa rengë pale, jaundiced.

kae, v. negative imperative: Stop it! don't bother about it! Don't! Kaembana kae. Let's both desist. Kaemana kae. Let us all stop it. Kaepe leto! I say 'Forget it!' i.e. I forgive. Sinya kae. Leave it, don't! (i.e. Don't touch it!) Nena kae! Let him eat! Don't! (i.e. just leave him to eat). Laro kae! I'll talk! Don't! (i.e. you keep quiet!). Compare kaelyo.

kae letamo, v. cackle, squeal, squawk, (high-pitched noise), whine in protest (lit. it says don't!). Yaka inya kapa retapala kae letamo. The hen cackles after laying an egg. Mena kae lao karamo. A pig is squealing.
**kaelyo**


**kaemana lenge, kaemana lenge** armistice, truce (between two or many).

**kaenge** discontinuation, cessation, stoppage.

**pyuo kaenge; lao kaenge; pao kaenge.** cessation from doing; from talking; from going. Compare kae, kaelyo, kan-dakala.

**kaepe kaepe,** adj. stopping and starting, intermittent.

**kaepe leto,** v. tell to stop it, desist, forgive. *Kaepete leto.* He pardons, overlooks.

**kaepeta,** n. boundary, end, edge, extremity. Compare *wangu, nemba nemba, pinjingi.*

**kaeri,** n. sky. (A word occasionally used in Lumusa area and to the west). Compare *yaki.*

**kai,** adv. much, very, extremely.


**kai renga** (or) **kai ranga** much later.

**kai raikya-me** in the distant future; much later.

**kai ulu** very high up, lofty.

**kai wamba** very long ago.

**kai wamba daa, ene kwuaka lenge** not long ago, just recently.

**kai wamba-rae** ancient, belonging to the far past. [Stress on these words (kai, yuu, ama) heightens the meaning, or length of time involved. Two can be used together for same purpose, e.g. *ama kai wamba* very, very long ago.] Compare *ama, kama, yama, yuu.*

**kai,** n. sago. [Known from very occasional contact with hotter, wetter northern areas.]

**kai kwanyi nembelyo,** v. bluff, brush off, pretend to be of no importance.

**kai leto,** v. 1. smear, wipe with side of hand, brush, make clean. *Kemame kai leto.* I wipe it with a knife-edge. *Mondai yoko nyepala, kingi kai leto.* I rub a *mondai* leaf over my hand. [Done by patient himself in a former ritual, in bargaining with the spirit believed to be the cause of the illness.] Compare *kwua pilyu, polelyo.*

2. break it up, reduce it into small pieces. [Compare kae leto. Stop it I say!] Compare *muu muu, raeyo, lomara, purukulyu.*

3. wind something in a figure of eight. *Puu kai leto (or) puu kai lao nyilyu.* I pull or wind string between thumb and little finger in figure of eight style in bag-making. Compare *makeya.*

**kai pilyu** v. exorcise. (Kana) *kai pilyamo.* He extracts a stone from a joint or eye (by magic ritual; the work of the *pipu lenge.* [This refers to a traditional belief that unexplained pain could have been caused by an enemy having
'thrown' a stone into the joint or eye. Shamans 'extracted' these by rituals, and even gave the bits of stone to the victim. We have met such (very happy!) people carrying back fragments extracted from the eye or the knee.] Compare kana, kai kai lao pilyu.

gyaa kai pilyu indicate, gesture with nose.

kai yukulu, v. strike up, start up a song, a chant (Wee kai yukulu (or) kai yuku yenyi nembelyo). Compare kyaponga, kenane.

kaimiya, n. friend, pal (Sau).

kaingi, n. cousin. One term only used between sexes. Children of two or more brothers call each other yangonge, pemalenge, q.v.

kainya, adj. central, middle of a series, or second of three. Var. kanya. Baa kainya manendege. He was born second (i.e. neither first nor last). Mena kainya pilyamo2. The pig breathes rapidly and shallowly, as in pneumonia.

kanya pungi shallow, rapid respiration. Compare mupwua, enakana, kanya, usi palenge.

kainyi, n. cousin (direct address). Compare kaingi.

kaipakane, n. five days hence. (Arch.) Compare raikya, juma, jukumane, epakane, koro.

kaipuli, n. bird of paradise, possibly the Lesser Bird of Paradise (Paradisaea minor) or the Greater Bird of Paradise (Paradisaea apoda). Kind of yaka. [Birds of paradise used to be common around Baiyer, Lumusa and Kompiam in the 1950’s, but they stood no chance against the proliferation of guns (both purchased and home-made). Now they are rarely seen or heard, except further out in bush areas, though plumes are still in evidence.] The carcase is usually dried out and stuffed (with moss) and mounted on a stick of split bamboo. Ing i kaki pali nange no folded entrails left, i.e. a mere carcase. Ing i yuku nyepala, isa lumbi palyingi. Having pulled out the innards, lumbi moss is stuffed in to plump out the carcase.] See Appendix 5.

kaita, n. track, path, road (Sau).

Kuipun kaita track between Baiyer and Kompiam. Compare kata.


kaka soo yama pisi loosely bound, loosely wrapped. Compare mokolyo, kakalyo, wale lenge, gii lenge.

kaka letamo, v. stand on end, rise up. Mena yamanji kakae letamo. The pig’s bristles rise (in fear, anger). Juraya pokolyamo, nalana pungi dokopa... When it’s about to charge and bite...

kakale yaka, n. (bird’s) quill. Compare yamanji, mumbu, yakuwaka.

kakalyo, v. undress, doff, take off. Kaka lao nyilyu. I take off a garment.

kakange, v. rub or slough off, abrade, skin. Pyao kakamba pypya. It grazed it, peeled it off. Compare loo leto, lombelyo, kyali leto.

kakana, n. residue, dregs. Kakana silyamo. The dregs are there.

kakana singi dregs.

kakange, n. fish scale, epidermis. Var. kyalyange. Oma kinju pilyuo nyilyu. I scale the fish.

yanenge kakange scaly skin. Compare kili kili, rekya lenge, (pyao) kalelyamo.
kakapa, n. headband of small shells sewn onto a strip of cloth (Sau). Compare elewali.
kakapa pilyamo, v. rub or slough off, abrade.
kakapangé, n. corpse, dead body.
(yanenge) kakapangé skin covering (of corpse). Compare yongo kumase, kaoma.
kakawua, n. 1. body membrane (diaphragm, amniotic, arachnid).
2. subcutaneous skin layer yanenge kakawua. Compare makunambe, sisingi, yanenge.
kakepame, adj. coloured, with white and/or yellowish tonings. Compare kombe kambe.
kaki, n. fold, crumple (usually in soft material e.g. cloth or paper). Kaki pe-ro palo. I lie curled in foetal position.
kaki mangae curled head to toe. Compare koe, kope (fold), rombo, guiya lenge.
kaki mangae, adj. curled head to tail (e.g. like a cat).
kaki pilyu, v. fold, crease, pleat, bend, flex. Kingi kaki pili! Bend your arm! (or) close your fingers! Kaki palamo. There’s a wrinkle (or) It’s creased. Kaki palenge wrinkled, creased, folded. Yongo kaki palamo. The skin is wrinkled, the body is bent, ageing. Kaki makeya pilyamo. It forms a loop, a coil. Kaki mangae pilyamo (or) pisi. It’s spiralled, coiled. [The former indicates one loop end to end (e.g. curled cat); the latter (mangae) is a series of coils or loops (e.g. rolled up rope).] Kaki pe-ro palamo. He lies curled up (in foetal position).
kaki pali nange unwrinkled, smooth, unfolded.
kaki pangi crease line caused by a tuck, fold or pleat.
kaki pisi bent, creased, folded, wrinkled.
ingi kaki colon, the whole intestinal mass, coiled. Compare koe, rombo.
kakingi, n. sister, female sibling of a female (3rd pers.). Compare yangonge, pemalenge, kaingi.
kakinyi, n. sister, sibling of same (female) sex (1st or 2nd pers.) Baame nambana kakinyi petamo. She is my sister. Compare kakingi.
kako, n. man’s belt, traditional band of rigid bark (cut from the nekya tree), a surround. Kako rokolyo. I cut bark for a belt (rarely done now). Kako wapulyu. I don (wrap round) a bark belt. Compare marapu (belt).
kako pilyu, v. enclose, encircle, fence, barricade (e.g. sticks set round a plant). Mena kako pilyaminyi. They encircle a pig. Ee doko kako pyuo karamano. We’re fencing that garden. Compare kakopasa.
kako poi, n. employee, labourer, ‘Cargo boy’. Var. kako poeya. LWTP (Arch.) [Not now used, regarded as a derogatory term.] Compare yulu pangi akali.
bange kakondase displaced, removed object.
bange kakondase displaced, removed object.
kakopasa, n. house fence, area within fence close to house. Compare anda, kame, kako pilyu.
kakota, n. logs across traditional door(way). Kakota lumbulu. I open the doorway (by pulling back logs). Kakota upi leto. I shut the entrance (by pulling
logs across). [In a traditional house, outer bunches of leaves (yapa) are first drawn across from inside (yapa sii pilyu) then horizontal logs (kakota) are drawn across into their slots. The rustling and noise of these and the time taken to pull back the logs, gave warning of any intruder (they also helped to keep out the cold). The term yapa sii pilyamo was also formerly used to describe the coming of darkness. Neta anda papala yapa sii pilyamo. The sun having gone home, it’s pulling the bunches across, i.e. darkening the place.]

kaku, n. spear. Kaku pambel yo. I tip a spear (e.g. with cassowary claw). Kaku pyale leto. I throw, hurl a spear. Makandapala pao kakumi pyaro. I’ll spear him (lit. having run going spear with I’ll strike). Kakumi pyao kumakalyo. I kill for you with a spear. Namba kakumi pisipya. I was speared (lit. (in) me spear-ERG it sat). Kakumi koleyamo (or) kolo petamo. It spears him, he is speared. (Kaku) kare kare karamo, kare kare karengelyamo. A spear remains in him, stands erect in him.

bona kaku spear made of black palm (isa bona) kaku kendaiya spear made of kendaiya wood (same as kendaiya, a bridal stick).

kaku galya nenge spear tipped with a hornbill beak.

kaku lamya nenge, ambokwale nenge kaku spear types tipped with a cassowary claw.

kaku nenge arombenge the piercing spear point.

kaku rele kyaka, kaku alu kyaka, kaku kyanga other spear types tipped with a cassowary claw.

mamunyi kaku kaku kolanga Hagen type of ceremonial spear – reddish, branched into three, and barbed along the top section. Compare yanda, walakya, wanga, yandare.

kala, n. colour. LWTP. Kala kisilyu, kala yangelyo. I paint, colour, daub, smear. [No general term in Kyaka.] Compare specific names pupuri, kakepame, kone, awai.


kalapusi anda jail house, cell, prison building. Compare mokolyo.

kalai, n. work, labour, toil. [kalai is less common in Kyaka than yulu, q.v. kalai occurs more towards Sau and Wabag Valleys.]

kalanyi nembelyo, v. clean.

kalanyi nembase cleaned. Compare kaleryo, kai leto, kwalya.


kale dokona singi mendaki; lao lenge wakale homonym. See Appendix 2.

kale ii ear wax, cerumen. Kale ii silyamo, kale ii palamo. There’s wax in the ear.

kale ipwu lumu lumu cochlea (lit. ear water deepest part).

kale kaleke slit ears. [Pigs’ ears are traditionally slit or cut to indicate ownership.] Kale poko karelyamo. It cocks its ears.

kale kareta karamo upright ears (usual in native pigs).

kale kata external auditory canal (or) gill(s).

kale kata keyange singi quick of hear-
ing, responsive, obedient.

**kale kata see nange** unheeding.

(kale) **kema** deaf (and thus, usually, dumb).

**kale kope** drooping ears, a feature of local pigs.

**kale kumbisi** pig’s cut ear. [Indicates ownership. Term also used of an orphan.]

**kale renge** (or) **kale manenge** ear drum (lit. source of the ear).

**kale mumuna** ear tip, ear lobe.

**kale nelyamo** pain in the ear, earache.

**kale piku lase,** (or) **kale rau lase,** (or) **kale yukusi karo** tamed, intelligent, amenable, cooperative.

**kale poe,** **kale poenge** deaf, impaired hearing.

**kale poe-lyamo** deaf, reluctant, unheeding.

**kale porai** insensitive, uncaring, unheeding (lit. strong-eared).

**kale pingi,** **kale pinjingi** old custom of showing appreciation of tasty food by sucking in saliva while twisting the ear lobe [not often done now].

**kale yama-me napy a** deaf from evil yama influence, due to abscess (lit. yama bit the ear). [This phrase remains in the language, but with knowledge of modern medicine the belief has almost gone.]

**-kale,** **emph. dopakale** just like that. Compare **yale,** **ingingi,-le.**

**kalelyo,** **v.** clean by wiping or rubbing. **Yanenge pyao kalelyamo.** It chafes the skin. **Kalanyi nembelyo.** By cleaning I get rid of it (dirt, grease).

**kalase,** **kalanyi nembase** cleaned. **Pyao kalelyamo.** It roughens the surface, is abrasive. Compare **kwalyo,** **pililyu,** **nembelyo.**

**kalenda,** **n.** calendar. LWTP. Compare **kana.**

**kalendau,** **n.** dried banana leaves.

**kalendau kuna** dried leaves used traditionally as bedding for sleeping area, or wrapped round a growing bunch of cooking bananas to make them lengthen. Compare **kyaeya,** **yau** and Appendix 10.

**kalenge,** **n.** end, tail piece, tie ends.

**kura kalenge** loop at end of waist string on woman’s skirt.

**nyuu kalenge** (or) **nyuu konali** tie ends of a netbag. Compare **nyuu.**

**kalepanjiyane,** **n.** kind of hornet. Var. **kalopanjolene,** **kalopanjulane.** See Appendix 7.

**kalepara,** **n.** wild violet (lit. ears wide).

**kaleta,** **n.** large shell portion (of Conus Litteratus?). [A kaleta used to be worn by men on a string round the forehead, for everyday or ceremonial occasions.] Compare **pawua,** **elewali** and Appendix 4.2.

**kali,** **adj.** male (of animals and birds).

**mena kali** boar.

**mena kalyuwua** stud boar. Compare **inya.**

**kalinya,** **n.** top (child’s toy). **Kalinya karelyamo.** It revolves, stands spinning. **Kalinya karelyo** (or) **kalinya leto.** I make the top revolve, I spin it. **Kalinya lamana nyela mwua.** Let’s go and get a top to spin. **Kalinya muu lao kaelyamo.** The top ceases humming.

**kalinya karenge** propeller.

**kalipundae,** very small bird, red feathers on neck, green on back and tail. Var. **kalipunj a e.** Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

**kalipunj a e,** see **kalipundae.**

**kalomelyo,** **v.** cut flesh, perform surgery (as in taking out arrow heads or spear points).

**yanenge kalomenge** surgery, cut skin. Compare **mumbwua,** **kunjilyu.**

kalunjji, adj. main, significant, well-defined.
kata kalunjji the main track. Compare (kata) jimwua.

kalya, n. 1. large tree fern (isa kalya). Two kinds, Dicksonia antarctica and the slimmer trunked D. cooperi. It is very common. Var. kyalya. [The large leaves are used as bases for spreading meat or other cooked food. The young leaves are used in the mauli, the steam-cooking pit and are edible. Impregnated with meat juices, some are usually given, cooked, to the children to feed on while adults allot the other food, but adults share them as well. The leafy bits are usually stripped from the stem and shoved into the mouth. Trunks of the bigger species (Dicksonia antarctica) are split and used for fencing.] See Appendix 9.

2. member of the crow family. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

kalya, v. (fragment). Give way! Get off it! (lit. tread on it [although the meaning has changed]). Compare kalyelyo, kata mai.

kalya akaipu, n. decorative red-leaved cordyline whose leaves were used as a cover over sores (isa kalya akaipu). See Appendix 9.


kalya pingi, kalya pingi bange, kalya pepae ornament, decoration (feathers, shell, armband).

kalya pisi, kalya pyuo ote decorated, embellished, adorned. Compare yari pilyu.

kalyamelyamo, v. denies, dissembles, feigns, pleads innocence. Kalyama nalyo. I admit guilt. Kalyamomo letaminyi. Assuming an air of innocence, he speaks (defends himself). Baa kalyamapya. He denied it. [This word is used only by third party, not by two people directly involved. It implies his denial was false.]

kalyamenge denial, pretence.

kalyelyo, v. tread on, crush underfoot. Var. kalyo nelyo, q.v. Kalyinyi nembelyo. I destroy. Kalyo male letaminyi. They play a mock fight, kicking with the feet (a boys’ game; no hands used). (Kalyo) minjuku minyilyu. I trample on, crush. Kalyo rambitaku pilyu. I compress and crush it. Kalyo pyarakulyamo. It’s compressing and squashing it (the bottom one).

kalyisi crushed, trodden. Compare kalyelyo.

kalyiyi, v. wed a widow (levirate or brother-in-law marriage). Var. kalyelyo. Yangongeme enda nyuo kalyiyamo. The brother, taking (her), weds her. [Levirate marriage used to take place to ensure that any children of the first marriage remained in the brother’s clan. Tradition-
ally, women did not remain unmarried. If there was no husband’s brother, her mother’s brothers or near male kin usually decided whom the widow should marry.

**kalyinge**/kalyenge second bride-price (always less than for a young virgin bride). Compare yapelyo, enda nyilyu.

**kalyipu**, *n.* peanut. [Introduced food. Grows well. Kyakas have no efficient method of cooking peanuts, so they mostly eat peanuts raw, and some toxicity can result.]

**kalyin gi**/kalyenge *second* bride-price (always less than for a young virgin bride). Compare yapelyo, enda nyilyu.

**kalyo nelyo**, *v.* squash, crush, tread on. Kalyo na-ro karo. I’m standing on it. Lisiwame kalyo nao pilyu¹. I kill a cockroach (by crushing it). Compare kalyelyo.

**kalyo papenge**, *n.* footwalk. Compare kalyelyo, papelyo, kata.

**kalyuwua**, *adj.* stud, for breeding. Mena kalyuwame inya nyilyamo (or) mena kalyuwuame inya palyilyamo. The stud boar mounts a sow. Kalyuwuame yakane palyingi. It impregnates, sires (by custom).

**mena kalyuwua** breeding boar.

**kama**, *adv.* very.

**ama kama** very, very.

**ama kama kuki** (or) **kuki kuki** tiny, microscopic.

**kama kuki** very small.

**kama porai wakasa** extremely strong, powerful.

**kama reyako** very, very big.

**kama wambarae** extremely old, ancient.

**kama**, *n.* the open air, the outdoors, the area outside. *Kama potomelyo* (or) *potomo pelyo*. I go outside. *Kama soo karo*. I’m out in the open air. *Kamame iminjilyamo*. It’s growing dark outside.

**kama anda** outside house, menstrual hut.

**kama-rena** the outdoors, the outside (vs. the inner side).

**yanda kama** (or) **yanda pingi kama** battleground. *Yanda kama nyilyamo*. He initiates battle (by active taunting). Compare kendepuli, neta, kamapi. [The clan battleground was/is between two traditionally inimical and adjacent groups, e.g. Kulungkakai between Maranyi and Makane clans, or Kemborapausa (now site of a church) between Raleya and Mano clans. This latter fact caused tensions (1992) in the fighting between Makane and Kaiyama clans when some Mano individuals joined in. Battles did not traditionally take place on singsing grounds (kamapi) but these were usually gathering places for warriors before they set off to fight.]

**kama soo man(d)enge** illegitimate, born outside marriage. [Birth outside marriage traditionally engenders shame for the family concerned.] Compare kamanda, neta.

**kamambu**, *n.* lever, length of wood used as a lever. *Kamambu karelyo*. I stand the lever erect, I lever apart with erect pole. *Isa kamambu minyilyu, minyuo amongolyo*. Holding the lever, I split timber lengthwise. *Isa (kamambu) karo kana para lungurelyo*. Using a timber lever, I lever out a boulder (a broad rock).

**kamanda**, *adv.* outside

**kamanda palenge** sleeping outside, wild, undomesticated. [Domesticated pigs slept inside the women’s houses.] *Kamanda pelyo*. I exit, leave, go outside. Compare kama, rau.

**kamapi**, *n.* level area (usually there was one outside the communal men’s house).

**mali kamapi** singsing ground.

**balusi kamapi** airstrip. [The kamapi was the clan’s or subclan’s location for celebrations, such as singsings, pig ex-
changes (maku), councils of war; but not for war itself.] Compare yanda kama, yanda pingi oko, paparali.

**kamba**, adv. more. Dee kamba kamba epelyamo. He comes again and again. Pi kamba laa! Talk some more! Kamba letamo. He answers back; has more to say. Wane doko wane kamba lenge doko. That’s a cheeky, disrespectful boy kamba kamba lenge headstrong, contrary, stubborn. Kamba kamba silyamo. It overlaps. Mendena kamba kamba soo palamo. It greatly overlaps the other. Kamba kamba se-ro karamo. It’s a gathered frill, pleating.

dee kamba more again.

kamba kamba piso singi asking repeatedly, badgering, persisting, pleading. Kamba kamba piso silya sana pilyamo. He interrogates continuously.

**kamba (kamba) pilyu**², v. heap up, pile up, mass together, add to.

kamba kamba piny2 a pile, heap.

**kamba silyu**, v. lean together till touching. Nambwua kamba silyambano. We two lean towards each other. Compare kamba soo.

**kamba soo**, adj. joined (unusually two joined as one).

**kyae Kamba soo** double banana (joined, within one skin).

nenge kamba soo petenge no space, no gap between teeth. [This was regarded as bad. If a child tried to overtake his elders on a narrow track, or got out of line when told to walk in single file, parents used to threaten that a double tooth would appear in the front of the naughty one’s mouth.]

**wane kamba soo** Siamese twins. Compare nenge, simungi, rako.

**kambake**, n. female genitalia.


**kambakusi**, n. female genitals. Var. kambake q.v.

**kambang**, n. lime (eaten with betelnut). LWTP.

**kambang pee** lime gourd. [Betel nut (buai TP) is not indigenous, and the chewing of it is a relatively recent (1980’s) introduction, as coastal workers enter the Highlands or as Highlanders visit the coast.]

**kambara-li**, adj. fragile, delicate, easily broken.

**kambase** broken with clean fracture (e.g. pottery).


kambelyamo, pyambelyamo, poro letamo.

**kambelyamo**, v. cracks, breaks, splits in two, separates. Ipwua pee kambapya-lyamo. The bucket is cracked. Kambo nembelyo. I separate, peel or pull apart.

**kambelyo**, v. peel (a cooking banana: only komonali and minju varieties). Compare kele pilyu, rakilyu.

**kambi**, n. kind of sugar-cane, locally grown. Compare lyaa and Appendix 10.

**kambi**, n. eagle. The long black tail feathers are prized. Var. kambili. There are two local kinds: wape kambi and mokinjomo. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

**kambili**, see kambi (eagle).


2. kambo kui kole kole hookworm. See Appendix 8.

**kambu**, n. 1. entrance, door, doorway, opening, mouth. Kambu lumbalyu. I
open my mouth (or) I open the door. *Kambu upi leto.* I shut the door (or) I close my mouth. *(Kambu dokona) kii palamo.* The door is locked (lit. the key lies). *Kambu gii letamo.* The door sticks. *Kambu ketembelyo.* I shut (my) mouth, I bring my lips together. *(Kambu dokona) kii palamo.*

**kambwua**, *n.* 1 bunch, cluster (e.g. several fruit on one stem). *Kambwua pya-ro karamo.* *(They) keep in a group. Compare engera, kole kole, simu.*

2. *kambwua yamanji* ceremonial head-dress (with long feathers waving on top).


4. kind of reciprocation payment or compensation. *Pungi kambwua minyilyamano.* We pay an ally for an enemy death in battle. Compare pungi, beta, alowa pingo.


**kambwua pyase** bunched, bundled, assorted. Compare simu, yama, yaki, rakwua, ranju, bolo balo.

**kambwua pyuo** coming to a compromise, agreement.

2. vote, voice. *Nambana kambu doko jilyu.* I give you my vote, I vote for you.

**kambu nelyamo**, *v.* roots about, digs with nose. *Mena kambu nelyamo.* The pig roots about.

**kame**, *n.* 1 fence, barrier, dividing wall. *Kame pilyu.* I make a fence, I fence it. *Ee awali lao kame pipya.* He fenced in the garden. *Kame pyu ko sukusa palyilyu.* I confine it within a fence. *Kame yalelyo, kame pyakalyilyu.* I surmount a fence (e.g. I climb over via a sloping log). [Fences are made of upright stakes tied with bush twine, often supported by buttressed posts and sloping log stiles. But wire fences are now becoming more common.]

**kame donge** upright corner in a tall fence.
kame silyu, v. forget, forgive, pardon. 
Embena koo dupwua nyuo kame sa-ka-lyo. I forgive your wrongdoing (lit. your wrongs taking I forget on your behalf). Anyi suu pyao kame see nalyo. I don’t forget my mother (lit. (my) mother thinking I don’t forget). Doko kame sepal a kael y o. I don’t worry about it any more (lit. that having forgotten I desist). Kame see napipi! Don’t forget!


kame see nao mindful, remembering. Compare kamenge, kaepe leto.

kamenge, adj. uninformed, ignorant, uneducated, forgetful. Namba kamenge peto. I am unaware. Namba kamenge pisipu dokopa pyapi. You hit me when I was unprepared, unsuspecting. Kau kamenge sipya-nde pupya. The snake, unaware (of my approach), disappeared. Kamenge pisipya-nde walu lapya being completely unsuspecting, he was startled. Baa kamenge kara nange. He never remains unaware, i.e. he keeps informed, aware, alert.

kamenge lao, kamenge pyuo ignorantly, accidentally. Compare isa sulu sulu, kyawa singi pali nange.


kameya, adj. great, very big, solid. Kameya-nde-lyamo. It’s a very big one!

anda kameya very big house. Compare andake (smaller than kameya) and reyako (bigger than kameya).

kameyalu, n. kind of catfish found in local rivers oma kameyalu. Compare oma and Appendix 7.

-kami-, suf. on behalf of someone (pl.) Ee doko pya-kami-lyamano. We’re making that garden for them. Pii doko la-kami-lyo. I speak on their behalf.

kamongo, adj. wealthy, rich, significant, influential. Akali kamongo wakasa karamo. He’s a very influential man.

kamongo suu pyao karenge (or) kamongo lakando karenge devout, godly (lit. thinking of or praising God by habit). [A Hagen word, (nuim), was also used in Baiyer River area in the time of major pig exchanges. Formerly, a very poor, landless person (akali pendewa) would work for a rich patron (akali kamongo) in return for basic food needs. Such a man was called kendemande akali, q.v.] akali kamongo leader.

kamu kee pilyu, v. carve, design a pattern, tattoo, score the skin. (yanenge) kamu kee pingi, yanenge kamu pokonge tattooed skin.
Compare 

kamu letamo, v. partly cook (sometimes intentionally e.g. sweet potato snacks). Kwai dake kamu kamu lao kisepya. She half-cooked this sweet potato. Kwai dake kamu lapya-lyamo. This sweet potato is (only) partly cooked. Compare malelyo, lepa lepa, aipyə, rala rala.

kamu leto, v. chew, munch, crunch. Compare rambu nelyo.

kamulyu, v. dip, get water, fill up container. Ipwua kamu nyilyu. I get water.

pee kamu nyingi vessel for dipping out water (e.g. bamboo, bucket, kettle). Kamunyi palyilyu. I put it to fill up, I fill it from... Compare masi mai. [Lengths of bamboo were/are used for filling with water from a water spout (a bamboo leaf, or split piece of bamboo stem slid into the earth under the water source).] Compare ipwua kendo, masu.

kamya breadfruit

kamya, n. 1. kind of flying fox. Kind of yaka. A bigger species is kamya deke. See Appendix 5.

2. breadfruit (isa kamya). Kyaka men prune these to encourage production of more fruit. Kapa lukyuo nyilyu. I pick out the (edible) seeds from the flesh of the fruit. See Appendix 9.
ee kana garden season (ten moons or approximately one year).

ee kana apunda epenge the rainy season.

ee kana musi the dry season.

*Kana dusipwua palenge. These are the months (i.e. these form the Kyaka calendar):

(kana) aiyō (approximately February)
aiyō lama
yuwana lama

kumbana lama. [This is the time (two moons) for planting sweet potato.]

wambana lama. [These are the two months (moons) for general garden planting (i.e. ee ware pungi).] They, with iki lama are also the dry season (ee kana musi), i.e. dry relative to the wet season. (ee kana apunda epenge when the heavy rains come.)

iki lama. [General garden planting is continued through these two moons. Kana iki punjilyamo. The iki moon ‘breaks’, i.e. the weather breaks or changes, initiating the wetter season.]

nyii lama. [These two moons are the harvest season (yukungi).]

pinjī lama. [Time of late harvesting (ee yuku sepa). This Kyaka calendar was known and followed mainly by the older community leaders, who prompted people as to when to begin their garden season. The local calendar is now an archaic concept. The Western calendar is now used, so only the very old leaders still use the Kyaka list of months (if it is still used at all). It was given to me by Maningwa Miki of Lumusa, but he, at the time (the latter 1980’s) was the only one of my acquaintances who still knew it in full.]

2. weather, season.

kana apu kuki epenge dry weather (the moons when little rain comes).

kana apunda epenge dupwua the rainy season.

kana painyi pungi2 dupwua the months of fine weather, sunshine.

painyi kana the sunny months, dry season.

3. money, cash, currency, coin.

kana moni cash, money.

kana kuli, kana kulingi hard stones (or) coins. [Money came to the Kyaka community post World War 2. Originally, the term kana derived from ‘moon’, or ‘stone’ which a coin resembled. Among the Kyaka, in the time of the former currency of the 1950’s and 60’s (before the introduction of dollars and cents) threepence was called kwai kana from the normal sale of sweet potato to white men/women for threepence; sixpence was kwai kana lama; one shilling was kana mendaki (or) kana angi (i.e. the real or basic, useful coin); a florin was kana lama. Kana lama dokona mendakinya singi. There are two coins in the one. Now, a coin is kana (or) toea among the non or little-educated section of the Kyaka population. kana mendaki (1 coin) is now 10 toea. kana lama (2 x 10t. coins) is now 20 toea. Historically, moni kone was the red 10/- note, kana paun was 1 pound ($2) (green note), yaki pungi2 (or) yama pungi2 was a bundle of bank notes, yaki (or) yama mendaki was five pounds (now c. 10 kina). The term pepa mani (paper money) is now also used for banknotes.]

Kana jilyu (or) kana mailyu. I pay, I discharge my debts (i.e. I give you money, I give him/them cash). Kana moni nyilyu. I receive wages, I work for a salary. Kana moni nembelyo. I pay, expend. Kana moni kisilyu. I pay, make payment.

kana bange dokona serenge deposit in the bank.

kana golo gold currency.

kana kate pungi2 (or) kana betim pungi2...
(or) **kana retenge** a wager, bet. *Kana betim letamano*. We bet money (as in a game *laki* or now on Australian horse races). *Kana kate pilyamo*. He wagers, bets, puts money on.

**kana kuki lenge** inexpensive, cheap.

**kana moni malu ropo pyase** expensive (lit. bought with lots of coins).

**kana moni nembase doko** the price, money expended (thrown away), expenditure, expense. Compare *beta*.

4. rock, stone.

**kana kuki** pebble.

**kana para** broad slab of rock, boulder.

**kana musi** (or) **kana purukase** cleft or fissured rock (in which rodents can live).

**kana wailamo** (or) **kana waiya** rock-face (may be unscalable), precipice.

**wua nanga kana** (or) **kana nanga** (or) **kee wua nanga singi** block of sandstone used for sharpening axes and knives, sharpening stone.

**kee kana** sandstone.

**bili kana** limestone.

**kana ingyuo** (or) **kana ingingi** becoming like a rock, i.e. stable, consolidated, steady.

**kaname pingi** (or) **kaname pisi** made of stone.

(kana) **lungurenge**, **kana lungurase** dislodged, extracted rock.

**kana auwiya**, **kana malimbuwua**, **kana ware** stones (with a central hole) used by shamans in magic rituals. Compare **pepe kana**. *Kana malikilyu*. I wave a magic stone back and forth.

**suu kana**, **kana isa** cooking stones [a variety that do not explode in the fire].

**kana anda** cave.

**kana anda soo laeyo epenge** rock overhang, cave. [There are a few large caves in Baiyier and Lumusa areas. Mostly, local folk fear them, because of darkness, water, and bats.]

**kana minyingi** oath, covenant (lit. the holding of a stone). *Kana minyilyamano*. We make a vow, we promise, we take an oath (lit. we hold a stone). *Kana minyuo letamano*. Holding a stone, we talk, i.e. we promise each other. **kana minyuo lenge** (or) **isa minyuo lenge** vow, covenant, promise, oath. [Traditionally when two or more people, holding a stone or lump of wood, made a mutual vow (e.g. re peace), the item was later buried (*kana malu pilyaminyi*). Sometimes a cordyline or pandanus seedling was planted on top to mark the spot. The promise remained in effect until one or other party dug up the stone (or wood). It was believed that if the promise was broken by either party, something dire would happen to a child or other person belonging to him/them who broke the oath.]

*Kana pilyamo*. A stone strikes, hits (sorcery). *Enda doko kaname pingi*. That woman has been hit with a stone (a victim of sorcery). *Kana nelyamo*. A stone bites, is hurting. [Refers to previous, traditional belief that stones could be magically lodged into body joints by an enemy hiding in the grass, as his unsuspecting victim walked by.] *Kana palamo*. A stone is there (or) I have a painful swelling (or) I suffer from unexplained pain.

**kana palenge** unexplained pain in joints, e.g. arthritis (traditional).

**pepe kana** (or) **kana pepe** special kind of stone often used in shamans' rites. *Kana pepe minyilyamo*. He divines, predicts, holds the *pepe* stone. [This divination (and 'extraction' of the offending sliver of stone) was performed by the shaman. There was considerable autosuggestion and psychological healing power in this ritual. We have met patients returning home with slivers of
stone presumably taken from knees or eyes, and, confident that they have been already healed, they have shown us the offending object, carefully wrapped in banana leaves. Other stones bored through the centre and used in magic rites were kana auwiya, kana ware and kana malimbwua. Sorcery (nemonga) used to be very greatly feared, especially when folk moved away from the immediate home area in order to attend a pig exchange (maku) or a celebration (mali).

There is still fear of sorcery, especially in times of inter-clan conflict or other social disturbance. For instance, during the 1992-3 war between Makane and Kaeyama clans the comment was often made that certain Makane men could use the power of the evil eye, or change into a cassowary as they forded a stream. Sorcery used also to be blamed for any unusual or sudden disaster or sickness, e.g. landslides were believed caused by enemies with magic. Compare malikilyu, kai pilyu, nemonga.

5. Great Papuan Frogmouth (Podargus papuensis). A night bird (kukwua paenge), its habitat is bush and grassland. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

kanake, n. bird’s gizzard. Compare romba and Appendix 2.

kanande, n. two children of the same clan born on the same day.


kanapi, n. kind of edible bean.

alyongo kanapi snake beans (long and slender). Compare alyongo (winged bean), rakinyi and Appendix 10.

kanapo, adj. ripening, maturing. Compare poo, andenge.

kanau, excl. expression of disappointment, dismay, sympathy. Var. kanu, q.v. Compare aeyeya/aiyaiya, aa-ii.


2. kanda kaeyo (pilyu²), v. do deliberately.

kanda kaeyo pungi, kanda kaeyo pisi done deliberately (ceasing to look), intentional. Compare mee, kanda kinya.

3. kanda kala (epelyo), v. forsake, leave, abandon. Akalingi kanda kala ipya. She has left her husband and come back (home). Var. kanjakala, q.v.

4. kanda kinya pilyu², v. I do deliberately, intentionally, discourteously, wrongly. Kanda kinya pyuo pyapu. I hit him on purpose. (It was no accident). Wane doko kanda kinya koo, kopetame pungi². That boy’s a deliberate delinquent. Compare mee, suu pyaa nao.

5. kanda nana lao, adj. secretly, in secret, surreptitious(ly). Kanda nana lao pyuo. He went secretly (lit. let-him-not-see saying he went). Compare yalu pyuo, danga lao.


kanda nange ree mende most unusual thing or kind.

kanda nao unobservant. Compare kandelyo.

7. kanda silyu, v. begin, start, commence, initiate. Yulu pyuo kanda sela pupwa. Go and begin the job! Piit kanda soo leto. I start to make a speech. Piit lao kanda see. Start talking! Wamba paa nange epapu kanda soo pelyo. I’ve never gone before. Now I’m beginning to go (or) This is the first time I’ve gone. Kanda soo wasilyu. I originate, create, invent.

kanda singi beginning, commencement.
kanda kaeyo

kyaka-english

kande doko

Compare buu singi.

kanda kaeyo, adv. deliberately, intentionally. Compare kanda kinya, mee, suu pyaa nao.

kandakala, part. having left off, having desisted. Compare kanda kala, kanjaka, kaelyo.

kandakinya, adj./adv. deliberate(ly), intentionally. Compare mee, kanda kinya, kandakaeyo, suu pyaa nao.

kandakala, part. having left off, having desisted. Compare kanda kala, kanjaka, kaelyo.

kandalu + V, adj. contiguous, touching.

kandalu pingi2 contiguous. Compare ketembenge, apetenge.

alyongo kanapi snake bean

kandalaya kandana pilyu2, v. look in all directions, look at from all angles, scan, examine closely.

kandalaya kandana pingi2 examination, careful perusal.

minyalya minyana pyuo kandenge holding something while examining it, manual exam.

kandalyilyu, v. gaze up at, peer up at. Compare kanda lilylu, maa pilyu.

kandamai, n. junction, joining, confluence (e.g. of streams).

kandamai nyilyu, v. encounter, meet, (e.g. at junction of tracks). Namba-me baa kandamai nyipu. I encountered him (we two met).

kandamai nyingi meeting, encounter. Compare (ipwua) kyasimai, pakalepa.

kandambwua-ro, adj. facing, confronting (lit. we've both seen (state)). Compare -ro, kandamu kandaeyo.

kandamu kandaeyo, adj./adv. face-to-face, opposite. Kandamu kandaeyo pilyu2. I look all around (from side to side). Kandamu kandaeyo petambano. We sit facing each other. Compare kandambwuaro.

kandanyi, adj. alert, watchful. Kandanyi (kandanyi) nembelyo. I am very alert, very watchful, I study, survey carefully. Kandanyi nemba nemba pilyu2. I glance everywhere furtively (e.g. to make sure the way is clear).

kandanyi palyingi disdainful, actively denigrating. Compare kandelyo.

kanda-ro silyu, v. state of looking intently at, staring at. Waa kandaro silyu. I'm watching to see if stealing is possible. (cf. Kandaro. I shall look).

kande... kande, conj. if. Dasipwua kameya kande rema nyii; kuki kande kingipaki nyii. If those are big, take three; if small, take five (lit. those big if three take, small if five take). Compare kande doko, ramo.

kande doko, pron. that which, the one that... Var. kandale (+/- doko). Piime kandale leyamba kande doko leto. I'm speaking of what we talked about earlier. Baa epeya kande doko kandapu. I've
seen him who came. Bange jimi kande
doko jilyu. I’m giving you the thing they
gave to me. Yulu piya kande doko dee
kamba pilyamo. He’s doing again (or:
more) the work he did.

kandelyo, v. see, look at, recognise.
Kando soo petamo. She is aware of it,
familiar with it. Yaka lao kandelyo. I
look (at them) as I count. Kandelyo
kanda nalyo leto. I ignore, pretend not to
see (it) (lit. I see I don’t see I say).
Kanda napu leto. I say I’ve not seen it,
I.e. I demur, I deny having seen it. Kando
karol. I view, peruse, scan, witness.
Kanda-ro silyu. I am observing, looking
at closely. Kanda naro puu! Get out of
my sight! (lit. I won’t look at it. Go!)
Kandal ya kandana pilyu². I examine,
look at (it) from all angles. Kandanyi
nembelyo. I scan, look at closely.
Kandena lao lasaka pilyu (or) kandena
lao lasaka pyuo retelyo. I show it to him
(lit. let-him-see saying I show (or)
showing I put).

Doko kando auwua nalyo. I dislike it,
disapprove (lit. that seeing I don’t ad-
mire). Kando elyakalo pao kara-pe! Go
watchfully and cautiously! Kando waso
kara-pe. Be watchful, alert! Kando
kaelyo. I ignore, I stop looking at. Apu
ipya-mo kando kaeyo ee ware pyuo
otapu. I finished planting out the garden
despite the rain. Soo kando kaepala lapu.
I spoke in spite of what I heard.

kandena lao serenge, kandena lao
rengel displayed, put on show.
kandase seen, observed.
kandase singi seen and known.
kandenge familiar, known.
kando elyange remorseful, sorry.
kando soo karenge alert, watchful.
kandenge, adj. seen, known, familiar.
kandenge rengel, n. sight, vision, the
origin of seeing.
kando karenge akali, n. spectator,
kando minyalya minyana pyuo lenge, critical of, criticising.

**kando nyilyu**, v. meet, welcome, confront, come face to face with. *Kando nyela pypya*. He went to meet him. *Katasa pao kando nyimbi*. They met on the way. *Kando nyuo pilyu*\(^2\). I copy, imitate. *(Kandala paro kae! Let me go and confront/meet him!)*

**kando nyu ote** met with, encountered.

**kando ote adj.** seen, observed, familiar.

**kando pakolya, kando karapu** watchful, careful, cowardly. *Kando pakolya karapu*. I stayed, afraid.

**kando penge** seeing, going (state), i.e. watchful, alert.

**kando palenge, kando petenge, kando karengi** watchful, wary, alert. Compare *pakolya, pakange*.


**kando pena lenge** warning. Compare *kando sinya*.


**kando singi** observation, recognition.

**kando sinya** watch it, observe it.

**kando soo gisingi** expert, proficient.

**kando soo minyingi** knowledgeable, experienced, cognisant of, acquainted with.

**kando soo otenge** qualified, expert, proficient.

**kando suu pilyu**\(^1\), v. take note of, be convinced, believe. Compare *kando masilyu*.

**kando wanjilyu**, v. dodge alertly, avoid carefully, evade. *Kando wanjo karape!* Be careful; look out for danger!

**kando wasilyu**, v. create, invent, make (by observation). *Kando waso karape!* Be inventiv! Take care!

**kandu palyilyu**, v. heap, stack, store.

**kandu palingi** a heap, stack. Compare *kamba pingi*.

**kandu pilyu**\(^2\), v. place firewood to dry out. *Isa lulyane dokona kandu pipu*. I stored wood on the rack. Compare *lulyane*.

**kanende, n.** two or more children born the same day into the one clan. Compare *remepaka*.

**kangulyamo**, v. (it) tears, rips, splits, disintegrates (e.g. when old). *Nyuu doko kanguo rokolyamo*. That bag is disintegrating.

**kangungi** a rip, torn state (of cloth, string).

**kangusi** tattered, torn. Compare *lapilyu, rokolyo*.

**kanjakala, pp.** desisting, refraining from, leaving. Var. *kandakala*. *Yulu doko kanjakala epelyo*. I’ve left the job and come.

**kanopare, n.** 1. scorpion. See *kanapara*.

2. snake, lizard (Sau). See Appendix 8.


**kanu, n.** canoe. LWTP. [Canoes are unknown in Kyaka territory except to those who have been to the coast, 1953.]

**kanya, adj./adv.** second in series, middle section, intermediate, next. *Kanya kanya karamo*. He’s neutral, unaligned, unbiased. *Kanya minyilyu*. I hold it in the middle.
kanya pilyu central sleeping area (of three divisions) in house (e.g. women’s).
kanya akali middle man, mediator, impartial person.
kingi kanya third or fourth finger.
kanyasa (or) kanya dokona in the middle, central, between.
kanyasa petenge central, (foetus) sitting central, i.e. pregnant. Compare mupwua, enakana.
kanya pilyu2, v. halve, divide in half, separate two halves. Compare pakalyo.
kanya pilyamo1, v. rapid, shallow breathing (as in pneumonia). Namba kanya pyapalyamo. It struck me in the middle, I realised, i.e. I had bronchial trouble, pneumonia.
kanya pingi1 pneumonia. Compare nengase.
kanyima, n. kind of bamboo. [There is no general term for bamboo, only names of specific kinds.] Compare monge, mongalo, kembo, walaka and Appendix 9.
kanyima, n. broad kind of arrow (walaka kanyima). [This is a spoon-shaped arrow head (made of kanyima bamboo), which makes a big wound, with subsequent severe loss of blood. Used mainly to kill pigs, but also to kill humans sometimes.] Compare kanyima kambwua, See Appendix 7.
kanyima kambwua, n. big red ant that lives in trees. Compare kanyima kambu. See Appendix 7.
kanyima ree, n. kind of ant often found on kanyima (a bamboo). See Appendix 7.
kanyungi, n. kind of edible wild sugar-cane flower. Compare gena, kwunyi and Appendix 10.3.
kao, n. dug-out dam. Ipya kao karamo. It’s a water channel. Ipya kao kaolyamo. He’s digging a dam.
kao nenge irrigation channel (of lengths of bamboo, or in ground). Compare papiingi, puli, suu, kaolyo.
kao kao leto, v. dig (repetitive action). Kao kao lao karamo. He’s digging (noise of spade against ground). Compare ape ape pilyu.
kaolyo, v. Var. kawelyo, 1. cap a hand-drum with furred animal or lizard skin, laukuli kaolyo.
2. thatch with kunai grass. Anda kaolyamano. We thatch the house. Compare yangi.
3. string a bow, yanda kaolyo. Compare yanda imbu.
kaoma pilyu2, v. bunch together, make into a bundle. Kalyipu dusipa kaoma pisala minyilyu. I’m holding these peanuts to bunch them together.
kaoma piling2 a bunch, bundle.
kaoma pisi bundled, bunched. Compare simu pilyu2, rakwua, ranju, yama, yaki, kambwua, kole cole.
kaoma, n. (dead) body, corpse. Mena yanenge kaoma doko aii pilyamo. That pig’s body (found in the bush) is smelly. Compare rakanyi, kakapange, yongo kumase.
kapa, adj./adv. 1. all right, good, well, appropriate(ly), satisfactor(ily). Pii doko kapa letene. What you say is apt, to the point. Akali doko kapa leto. I say that man is all right. Kapase? Is that all right? Kapa! Yes, that’s all right. Kapa karape Stay well, i.e. goodbye. Yulu doko kapa pilyamo2. He’s doing that work well. Kapa ingingi lao suu pilyu1. I believe it’s genuine. Kapa-pe lao kandelyo. I inspect, examine.
kapa daa unsatisfactory, wrong.
kapa pii nange unsatisfactory, never done well.
kapa ingilyamo, kapa ingingi inherently good, trustworthy, satisfactory. Wane doko kapa ingya nalyamo. That boy is unsatisfactory.
kapa ingingi lenge faith, trust.
kapa jerali likely to give, i.e. generous-minded.
kapa perali likely to do, i.e. dependable, reliable, helpful.
kapa karenge, kapa petenge living satisfactorily, i.e. dependable, stable, law-abiding. Compare rolae, kinyi.

2. enough, sufficient. Nenge kapa silyamo. There’s enough food. Kapa pii nalyamo that’s not enough; it’s inadequate. Kapa pero. I’ll manage well enough. Kapa pero ingya nalyamo. It doesn’t eventuate. Kapa kae! That’s enough! No more! (lit. enough desist!)
kapa ingyingi skilled, capable, knowledgeable. Compare -ro, -li, kaelyo, kapa kapa, ingyilyamo.

kapa, n. 1. core, seed, nut, egg, nucleus, kernel, larva, spawn. Kapa poro letamo, pyambelyamo, kambelyamo. Egg explodes, breaks apart, smashes. Kapa monda napya-lyamo. The egg has gone rotten, i.e. it’s a rotten egg. Kapa palamo. The kernel, seed is there (or) it’s solid inside.
ilete kapa mosquito eggs (or) larvae.
jingi kapa flower seed.
kamy kapa breadfruit seed.
kapa andarange egg-shell.
kapa roo white of egg.
kapa angi yolk.
kapa pali nange unfruitful, unproductive.
lenge kapa pupil of the eye.
yaka kapa bird’s egg. [Traditional Kyaka custom was to eat eggs just before they hatched.] Compare andarange, makonambe.

2. fat, suet (solid, as when still on pig’s body), grease. Kapa kara nange. There’s no fat, it’s lean. Kapa karenge lao mena awai kisilyu. I smear the pig with clay to make it grow fat (lit. fat let-it-stay saying pig clay I smear).
(mena) mamba liquid fat.

3. friend, peer.
embena kapa (kapa) your pal of the same age. Compare puu minyingi, andare, mona retenge, role palenge.

4. iron, roofing iron. LWTP.
kapa kapa, adj. abreast, equal, equivalent, adequate, comparable, parallel. Kapa kapa pelyaminyi. They go abreast of each other, alongside. Kapa kapa pilyamo², (or) kapa kapa silyamo. It balances out, equalises, is equivalent.
kapa kapa singi, kapa kapa pingi², kapa kapa epenge proportionate, in unison. Kapa kapa pilyamo². It’s unbalanced, unequal. Kapa kapa lili pilyu². I halve, divide equally in two.
kapa (kapa) daa unequal, unbalanced, biassed, uneven.
kapa kapa lili pisi halved, divided.
kapa kapa rolæ (pingi) good balance, integrity.

kapa letø, v. agree, assent, be in accord with, give permission, accept. Kapa daa-na lao silyu. I distrust, disbelieve. Pere-ramo, lare-ramo kapa laro. If you do it, if you speak; I’ll approve, give permission. Baa kapa laa nange (or) baa kapa lapenge daa. He disagrees, is critical, is in opposition. Kapa daa letamo. He says it’s wrong, impaired, deficient, inadequate, incomplete, incorrect, unsafe, unsatisfactory.
kapa lao soo nenge trust, confidence, faith.
kapa lao suu pingi\(^1\) trust, faith, belief in.
kapa lao singina renge basis of faith, trust, confidence.
kapa lenge permitted, amenable, agreeable (by custom). Compare kapa waa lenge, yande lenge, nge lenge.
kapa lenge renge, n. licence, legal permit, permission, thanks, appreciation. Compare waa lenge, panda mailyu, panda singi.
kapa nge lenge, n. covenant, oath, solemn agreement, promise. Kapa nge letaminyi (or) kapa waa letaminyi. They take an oath, make a covenant. Compare kana minyuo, waa.
kapa pero leto, v. agree, consent (lit. yes I will do I say). Compare nge leto, yee leto, kapa waa leto.
kapa (kapa) pingi\(^2\), adj. equal, balanced, proportionate, satisfactory.
kapa (kapa) pingi\(^2\) renge, n. satisfaction, equality, balance.
kapa kapa pinya pilyu\(^2\), v. equalise satisfactorily, balance it out.
kapa waa leto, v. assent, agree, make a promise.
kapa waa lenge assent, agreement. Compare kapa nge lenge, kana minyuo lenge, yee leto, yande leto.
kapa wai pongolyamono, v. comes about, happens, eventuates, occurs, is fulfilled.
kapa wai pongonge fulfilment, happening, event. Compare isa pelyamono, pyakalyamono, kapa wara.
kapa wara piluamono, v. comes about, happens.
kapa wara pisi happened, occurred. Compare kapa wai.
kapara kapara, n. flock (mainly of birds). Kapara kapara petaminyi. They’re in a flock. Kapara kapara pelyaminyi. They go as a close-packed crowd. Compare pyasara, uu lao kapelyaminyi, repe repe.
kape, n. instep.
kape ketae rena-me upper part of foot. Compare kimbu and Appendix 2.
kape kape kuingu, n. (women’s) laughter, high-pitched giggling. Wanake giyuo kape kape kuingu (doko) (female) giggler. Compare gii, gare gare, gaa gaa.
kapele, adj. clubbed.
kimbu kapele minyingi clubbed foot. Compare kimbu kyai pingi, kapele and Appendix 2, 3.
kapelyamono, v. (we) rush together, gather rapidly.
uu lao kapenge noisy crowding, gathering together. Compare limbulyaminyi, elyambu piluaminyi, repe repe, kete kete.
kapeta, adj. end, last. Var. kaepeta.
dalya kaepeta, dono kaepeta the front and back covers of a book. Compare nemba nemba, wangu, pinjingi, enako, enakana.
kapi yoko, n. forest fern. [Food for possums (saa), and in much demand for ceremonial occasions.] Compare metae (Sau).
kapo, n. 1. variety of coleus plant.
kapo yoko reddish-purple serrated leaves of a coleus species, used for dye. [The leaves are crushed in the mouth, with string drawn through the purple saliva.] See Appendix 9.
2. kind of tree fern (kalya kapo) which grows in bushland, and when steam-cooked is tastier than kalya. See Appendices 9. and 10.3.
3. receptacle, cup, container. LWTP.
**Kapu silyu**

*Compare pee.*


2. *Kapu silyamo.* It dangles (e.g. cigarette from the mouth).

**Kapuku**, n. kapok tree (*isa kapuku*).

**Kapuku reke** woody, thorny excrescences on a kapok tree. *Kapuku reke karamo.* Sharp, woody knobs are present (on the tree). *Compare kimbi.*


**Kara kara soo karenge, kara kara soo lenge** unbinding, unyielding (e.g. very hard wood, or a man).

**Kara penge** untamed, tough, difficult, unyielding, wild, undisciplined.

**Yuu kara penge** rough surface of area or track. *Compare kararope, enokonge, porai.*

2. *Kara nalyamo* absent.

**Kara nange** non-existent. *Compare karo.*

**Kara yukara pingu**, adj. paralysed (e.g. after a stroke) and thus, limping. *Compare lakilyamo.*

**Karalu**, adj. long-lasting, durable. *Karalu karapala pelyo.* Having stayed a long time, I (a male) depart. **Karalu karamo** (or) *Karalu kareng e* everlasting, enduring, eternal.

**Karalu karalu kareng e(-nd e-Iyamo)** permanent, everlasting. *Compare pisu petenge, palu palenge, sHu singi.*


**Karamo**, v. is, stays, remains, lives, dwells, exists (masculine). *Kara-pe* (sg.), *karalapa-pe*! (pl.) Goodbye! (lit. stand!
karapa pilyu

Kyaka–English

caro

stay! (to males) e.g. Dee epa naro karalapape! I’ll not be back! Farewell! Mena dupwua nambana yuu dokona karaminyi. I have pigs at my place. Wane reto karena lao mainlyu. I commit a child to someone’s keeping, (to look after for me) (lit. child putting let-him-stay saying I give).

karamo, karenge available, present, alive.

ekara nalyamo, kara nange isn’t there, unavailable, absent, non-existent. Compare karo, peto, silyamo, grammar.


karapusi karenge akali prisoner, imprisoned man. Compare karama karama, epele epele, pisima pisima.

kararope, n. wild, undomesticated (dog). yana suwua kararope. wild or feral dog. Compare kara, rae, rambe.

-kare, suf. locative case marker. Variant of the usual form -na, q.v.


kare kare soo letamo nags, pesters.

kare kare singilyamo fixed, embedded, persisting, persistent. Compare karepeta, kareta, yuku soo nelyamo.


Compare karama, karapa, epele, kare kare.

karelyamo, v. stands upright, erect, is in upright position. Kale poko karelyamo. It cocks its ears. Roeya karelyo. I stand it up, put it in a vertical position. Karo papa puu karelyamano. We are affixing the supporting vines up into the trees (in bridge-building). Compare kare kare, karo, karapeta.

karelyo, v. stand something up, put it in upright position. Compare kare kare, karelyamano.


karepeta, adj. attached, affixed, adhering, clinging to. Karepeta silyamo (or) karepeta petamo. It is attached. Saai kiyane karepeta endange pelyamo. With the young possum clinging, its mother goes. Compare kare kare, peto, peteta.


kareta, adj. erect, vertical, upright. Var. karesa. Mena kale kareta karamo. The pig has erect ears. Walakya yuu dokona kareta silyamo. The arrow is upright in the ground. Compare kare kare, karepeta, kope.

kareta, n. (kyaeya) kareta standing/maturing bunch of bananas. Compare kyaeya, enge, memenge, lara.

karo1, v. 1. inhabit, live, stay (1st pers. sg. used of men, boys, big animals, large things). Baa karema. He’s alive (or) he is standing. Doko mena karema. That’s a pig. Nambana mena rema karaminyi. I have three pigs. Roeya karo. I stand upright. Compare ka-ro, peto.

2. in upright position, staying, living. Koro kaelyo. I refrain from, I wait (lit. staying I desist). Wambu pyalana karo
**karo**

I’m waiting to kill (lit. person wanting to strike I wait).

**karo**, n. 1. dirt, grime. *Karo andake petamo.* It’s very dirty, soiled (lit. dirt big sits). *Karo petena leto.* Let it stay dirty (lit. dirt let it sit I say). *Karo pilyamo.* The dirt pollutes, defiles (or) it makes it dirty. [In an area where water is not plentiful, and where rivers run swift and cold, through gorges, dirt carried no stigma, and was not degrading.]

2. car. LWTP. *Karo minyilyu.* I drive a car (lit. I hold a car in my hands). *Karo yulu pilyu.* I work (drive) a car (Arch.) *Karo bereke kalyilyu,* *karo bereke pilyu.* I apply the brakes of a car, I brake. *Bereke kalyuo pii!* Hit the brakes! (lit. brake treading on do). *Karo yango rongo letamo.* A car collides with its namesake, i.e. two cars collide. *Raiva luu palipyasa karo mende pyapya.* The driver having dozed off, he collided with another car.

**karo akisiten** car accident. LWTP.

**karo anda** garage, carport.

**karo kimbu** wheel (lit. car foot).

**karo kimbu sii lase** punctured tyre (lit. car foot stung).

**karo popo lenge** car horn (popo letamo (he) blows the horn). [Some of these terms were listed when cars were an innovation. English equivalents are now more commonly in use.] LWTP.

**kasa-ka-lyo,** v. masticate and eject food (for you, a baby). [As a baby began to eat solid food, the mother would chew up banana, or sweet potato, eject it, then push it into the baby’s mouth.] Compare **kasilyu.**

**kaset,** n. cassette. LWTP. *Kaset lena leto.* Play the cassette! (lit. cassette let-it-talk I say).

**kasilyamo,** v. wets, dampens. *Apu kasilyamo.* The rain wets.

**kaso ote** wet, dampened. Compare **rombyalyo,** **kyasilyu.**

**kaso kole, adv.** up and down.

**kaso kole minyingi** wave movement. *Ipwua kaso kole minyuo epelyamo.* Water spurs rhythmically. Compare **pyakao pulyuo lupyuo pingi,** **kaunakali.**

**kasilyu,** v. regurgitate, eject. *Kasinyi nembelyo.* I belch (lit. regurgitating I expel). Compare **pingai pilyamo,** **kasakalyo.**

**kata,** n. track, road, pathway, passage, route, category.

*Kata (daa lao) upi letamo,* (or) *kata pyakepelyamo* (or) *kata rokolyamo.* He closes the road, cuts off access. *Kata mawua pilyamo* (or) *pasim pilyamo* (or) *wasilyamo.* He blocks passage, denies access. [This used to occur frequently e.g. when private stream levels were low or to prevent people from thieving firewood, ferns or root foods: done by arching two sticks tied together at the top with a bunch of leaves.] *Kata* (or *yuu kyau*) *lambu lambu pelyo.* I skirt around a road or hill. *Kata jii.* Give way (to me)! *Kata jipwua!* Give way (to us)! *Kata mai.* Give way (to him/her)! *Kata maipwua!* Give way (to them)! *Kata peyal.* Get out of the way! *Kata maipwua!* Give way (general) (or) Look out! *Kata mailyu.* I give way (to a car); I stand aside. *Kata kando kotaro,* *pano sera.* I’ll search for and find the way: it’ll be apparent. *Kata kolalyilyu.* I tunnel through, make a track through, puzzle it out. *Kata kuli kuli nelyo,* *kuli kuli nao pelyo.* I push and shove my way through in haste.

*Kata lami nyilyu.* I guide (someone) along the track, I show the way. *Kata lamo epelyo.* I return, retrace my steps. *Kata lanyilyu.* I lead, direct someone through an unknown area. *Mename yakane lanyuo pelyamo.* The pig leads her young. *Kata mende doko ramo pero.* If there’s a way I’ll do it, I’ll achieve it. *Kata nee pilyamo.* The track is screened,
hard to recognise. Kata paelyo. I travel, journey about, here and there. Kata panelyamo, kata pano silyamo. The way is clear, obvious. Kata pelyo. I wander about. Kata pelyu. I go, I travel, I make a journey. Kata pilyamano. We make, fashion, lay down a road. Kata saka napala raelyo. Not having known the track (not having been able to find my way) I flounder (wander) about. Ope ape (ombe ambe) minyilyamo. He loses sight of it, and it’s hard to find again. Kata silyamo, kata singi. There is a track, there is a hole through it, it’s bored through. Kata wai leto. I go back and forth (e.g. on errands), I send a message with someone. Kata wakale (dokona) peto. I’m of a different mind, different opinion. I think in a different way (e.g. in politics). Kata wakale dokona pelyo. I take a different route. Kata wapu-ka-lyamo. He makes, finds a way (for me) to do it. Kata yalelyo. I jump across a track. Kata yalu pilyamo. The track hides, isn’t clearly marked. Kata-sa kando nyilyu. I meet (someone) along the way. Kata-sa karo. I’m en route, on the way. Emba mee langa kata rale lao papelenye kae! Stop idly wandering about! (lit. you simply idle wandering cease!) Nyaga epapo kata palyamamo. The baby now is walking, stumbling about (without aim).

eketa kata anal canal. See Appendix 2. imwua kata path through the forest. isa kata the practice of sorcery, black magic, poisoning (lit. the low the down track). isako/isaoko kata bush track. kata alowa pingi deviation, detour. Kata alowa pilyu. I change (my) route, I deviate. kata anjukunya, kata anjukusi which track? which route? kata barete road with ditches along the verges, vehicular roadway. (Arch.) LWTP.

kata jimwua jimwua narrow, local path. kata kalunji, kata angi major traditional thoroughfare, main track. Compare kata jimwua.
kata kandamai, kata kyasimai, kata pakalepa, kata kembo road junction, place where tracks meet.
kata kore ridge track. Kata kore kisilyu, kata kore kiso pelyo. I climb, clamber up a steep track.
kata kuki small, narrow pathway.
kata kyai crooked, indirect track.
kata kyai mangae pingi2 roundabout route, detour.
kata kyaimai winding trail.
kata lama level track.
kata lambulyu digress, deviate.
kata lambungi digression, deviation (e.g. from major to minor track).
kata lanalu descending track.
kata londe ra lenge long, meandering track (winding about like tendrils).
kata mango mango pisi (or) kata mango (mango) paenge looped, almost circular, circuitous trail (e.g. the road from Baiyer to Lumusa).
kata mendaki palenge living along the same track, i.e. two adjacent clans.
kata mende doko way, solution, method, possibility.
kata muu short distance.
kata nee (or) nee kata bandicoot’s or ground bird’s track.
kata nee pingi, kata nee pisi screened, concealed track (route).
kata oko singi, (kata) kona curve, bend in the road. LWTP.
kata paenge wambu traveller, wanderer.
kata paka (pingi2) fork in the road, branching track.
kata papenge journey, travel.
kata penge, familiar track, the usual way to go. Compare pelyo.

kata pokoko mako (pyuo) zigzag(ging) track.

kata puliyu ascending, steep track.

kata role the right way, correct way.

kata sambenge travel ticket, purchased passage (lit. track bought).

kata suu roadside drain.

kata wasingi forbidden track. Kata wasingi dokona pelyo. I trespass.

mee kata mere track.

wii kata rat track.

[certain tracks have proper names, e.g.

kata Kyai (or) Kyai kata, the track from Wangumale (Mano clan area, Lumusa) through the R. Laneme gorge to Pakalata (Baiyer River); (or) katu Alu, by which the Malipinyi clan are said to have migrated into Lumusa area (or) Leyakone kata, leading from Maningwa ground at Lumusa, very precipitously down through the R. Laneme gorge. Kuipun kaita is the traditional track connecting Baiyer area with Kompiam (Sau).] Compare kata minyingi, kata papenge akali, kaita (Sau).

kata jilyu, v. make way, give access, make possible (1st and 2nd pers. usage). Var. kata mailyu (3rd pers.) Kata jii! Let me through! Kata mai! Make way for it: give him room! Kata jipyasa panyu. He having given me the opportunity, I took the chance. Compare panda, yuu, kata mailyu.

kata kata, n. scabies. Kata kata pilyamo, kata kata palamo. I have scabies. Kata kata yuu yuu pilyamo. The scabies are very itchy. Compare kilyimu (old name for scabies). [Derivation here may be from the tracks (kata) that scabies larvae make in tunnelling under the skin. Scabies used to be very common, most frequently occurring around the hips, where men wore bark belts and women

kau grub

kau, n. general term for grubs, caterpillars, snakes, lizards and eels. See Appendix 8.

1. worm, grub. [Informants usually lump all kinds of worms together and are often imprecise about specific kinds of worms. Worms used to be, and still are, very common in Kyaka areas, due to the
prevalence of pigs, dogs, lack of proper hygiene in keeping hands washed, and the practice of allowing babies to play on the ground with animals. Kidney and liver worms in pigs caused stunted growth which was attributed to spiteful spirit action or to mosquitoes. Women traditionally smear mud on pigs and chant over them to overcome stunting and make them grow big and fat.]

2. caterpillar. [For caterpillars and grubs kau often follows the specific name. For snakes and lizards, kau precedes it. See the note in Appendix 9 concerning shrubs versus trees.]

3. snake, reptile, lizard, eel. Kau kyai mangae pilyamo² (or) kau kyai mangae pyuo pelyamo. The snake moves (goes) with a crooked, twisting, sinuous movement. Kau lakao silyamo. The snake is coiled, curled up. Kau kee pilya pana pelyamo. The snake slithers off with a sinuous movement.

**kau baka baka**, n. slender brown grass snake. See Appendix 8.

**kau gilyungalyuwa**, n. finger-length lizard, with a red spot on the side of its tail. [This lizard was commonly very feared. In former times, when a gilyungalyuwa was seen, a pig would be sacrificed to the spirit(s) to avert what was believed to be a threatened death.] See Appendix 8.

**kau kalapu**, n. kind of lizard, rather large kau waley. See Appendix 8.

**kau kewaipi**, n. edible brown tree python. See Appendix 8.

**kau kimwua kapa**, n. maggots. See Appendix 8.

(**kau**) komba pyase, n. cast-off, dry snakeskin. Kau komba pilyamo¹. The snake sheds its skin [thus believed immortal; renewing its youth.] Kau-mi komba neta pyao nembelyamo. The snake discards its skin, shrugs it off. [Thus komba pilyamo¹ was also the expression used when certain shamans were believed able to change their shape into that of pigs, dogs or cassowaries.] Romba-me kata wapyo pelyamo. It weaves along on its belly.


**kau kuiya**, n. rainbow. Var. kau puiya. Kau kuiya silyamo. There’s a rainbow. [A rainbow is long, like a snake. See Appendix 8.]

**kau kuki**, n. little grub, worm (non-specific). See Appendix 8.

**kau kyak aipi**, n. edible green ground python. See Appendix 8.


**yuu kau lenge** hard ground. Compare randa, pyasinjilyu.

**kau leto**, v. break up, pound (e.g. clods of clay, lumps of sweet potato). Yuu kau lapala makalyo. After pounding earth, I’m weary.

**kau lase**, kau injisi bit, crumb (or) mashed, pounded (e.g. cooked potato, taro). Compare injilyu, kaleylo, kukuli, yuu kuku, kulimgi, kulisa.

**kau mena asi**, n. house lizard. See Appendix 8.

**kau pakaro pe**, n. edible lizard. See Appendix 8.

**kau oma**, n. tinned fish. Compare oma (fish).

**kau pilyamo²**, v. be bitter, sour, cause sourness.

**kau andake pindi** very bitter.
**kau nenge, kau pingi** stinging, sharply painful (e.g. after bee sting).

**kau pingi renge** bitterness, gall.

**kau puiya, n.** rainbow. Var. **kau kuiya.**

**kau ralyili, n.** big lizard whose skin was used for drums. See Appendix 8.

**kau sipinyame, n.** small common lizard (shiny, grey, finger-length). See Appendix 8.

**kau suna, n.** cutworm (cuts plant stems). See Appendix 8.

**kau waleya, n.** kind of lizard (water dragon). Long and scaly with large triangular head. Can climb trees. [Traditionally much feared, especially if seen near grave sites. **kemali pingi - kemali** (a form of the death spirit) strikes.] See Appendix 8.

**kau wapoka, n.** eel. Var. **oma wapoka.** See Appendix 8.

**kaunakali, n.** fountain, geyser, jet. Ranjama kaunakali karamo. The blood is spurting.

**kaunakali karenge** jet, geyser. Compare jerae, (ipya) jingi, guu letamo, pinju pinju letamo.

**kaunsela, n.** council. LWTP.

**kaunsela** councillor, counsellor.

**kawualyo, v.** experience a sour reaction or reflux, a bitter taste in the mouth. **Nenge kau pipya-sa kawualyo.** The food being bitter, I’ve a sour taste left in my mouth.

**kawelyo, v.** tighten, secure, fix, cap hand-drum with skin. Var. **kawalyo, kaolyo.** **Yanda imbu ipyuo nyepala kawelyo.** I stretch and tighten the bow-string. Compare **gii leto, kakolyo, mokolyo.**

**kawua, n.** rough construction, garden shelter (unda kawua). Compare ee kawua.

**kawua, n.** male forebear(s), grandfather(s), grandchild(ren). (Reciprocal term, 3rd pers.). (Sex of grandchild is irrelevant.)

**kawunaene** grandfather (1st pers.) Var. **kawane, kawuwanenge,** q.v. [1st pers. form, as with some other kinship terms, seems to be falling out of use.] Compare rara wambusipi.

**kawuwanenge, n. 1.** father-in-law.

2. grandfather (or) male grandchild.

3. male person rearing young animal, i.e. male owner, carer.

**kaya kolo kolo,** n. unidentified kind of bird. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

**kee, n. 1.** river sand, silt. Mareta dokona **kee silyamo.** There’s sand along the bank. **Kee kana (dupwua) silyamo.** There are cobble-stones, pebbles. **Kee pilyamo.** Sand piles up, silts, it stains, marks, blemishes. **Kee nembelyo.** I throw out silt, I clear a blockage. **Kee lombelyo.** I clear away sand. **Ipwua lyepala kee pilyamo lombanyi nembelyo.** The water having caused silt to block it, I’m clearing it away. **Ipwua lyepala suu doko kee pyapya.** The flow of water has silted up the drain.

**ipwua kee** (or) **yuu kee** river sand, sand, silt.

**kee kama** (singi) sandy place, lots of sand.

**kee pingi** blockage caused by silt or sand, stain or blemish. Compare para- renge, rambu lenge.

2. chalk. [With the impact of education the term **kee** is now often used for blackboard chalk.]

3. sandstone (kee kana).

**kee wua nanga** sandstone used as sharpener for axes. Compare **kana nanga.**

**kee leto, v. 1.** borrow, call for loan of (e.g. feathers for singsing). Emba **kee lapi-sa jilyu.** You having solicited a loan
I give (it) to you. [Culturally there is no concept of lending, without reciprocation at some time or other.]

2. call aloud, yell. Porai kee lapala pyalana karamo. Having yelled loudly, he stands ready to kill. Compare ala, wii.

kee pilyamo¹, v. stains, marks, blemishes, blocks, silts up. Komau kee pyapya. It stained the cloth. Sru doko kee pilyamo. The drain silts up. Compare kee.

kee pilyu², v. 1. carve, slaughter (open up stomach area), dissect. Kee pyuo kyangali pilyamo. Carving, he opens the thorax.

kee pisi disjointed, dissected. [This process of slaughtering pigs was traditionally done with a bamboo knife. Compare kema.]

2. silts up, blocks. Ipya suu kee pipyapya. The drain silts up.

kee pilya pana pelyamo, v. slithers, leaving a trail (e.g. sinuous movement of a snake). Kau doko kee pilya pana pupya-lyamo. That snake slithered away.

keke, adj. of the tongue, e.g. yanyi keke sickness of the tongue (i.e. glossitis). Var. keke yanyi the tongue is sick. See Appendix 2.

keke, n. 1. horizontal rafters or roof supports.

anda keke small house rafters for tying on the yangi thatch. Compare pulyambana (vertical).

2. abbrev. of kekenge tongue, q.v.

3. cake. LWTP.


keke pilyamo², v. tastes salty, has a tang.

kee pilyamo salty, flavoursome, tasty. Compare rende pungi, kau pungi, kekelyo.

kee sema pelyamo, v. ricochets, bounces off. Compare sema, pyaka lyilyu.


kee yanyi, n. mouth ulcers, sickness of the tongue.

kekelyo, v. taste, savour the tang, the flavour. Keko pya-ka-lyo; keko pya-kami-lyo. I chew up, masticate food (to give you-a baby), (to give him).

kekelyo bland, tasteless (therefore, unattractive, unappealing). Keko nalyo. I am uninterested. Compare nelyo.


kekenge pendenge lick with the tongue. Kekenge pendelyo. I lick with my tongue.

kekenge pingo root of the tongue, the frenum.

isare kekenge tongues of flame.

keketomba, n. noisy friar bird, grey and brown with bald leathery head. Because it talks so much, its nickname is maku lenge. Var. kyokotomba. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.


2. becomes numb, develops pins and needles. Yuu wamba piso kimbu kele
kele nenge. Foot is numb from long-time sitting. Kimbu kele nenge arombelyamo. My foot, having gone to sleep, stabs painfully.

kele nenge, n. loss of sensation or feeling, chilly, very cold. Compare kiku relyamo, kyuku renge.

kele nenge pingi, n. refrigerator, freezer.

kele pilyu\(^1\), v. skin, peel, slice off thinly (raw or unripe food). Kwai, maa kele pyapu. I have peeled the sweet potato and taro. Compare yane pilyu, kambelyo.


kelo pilyu\(^2\), v. gesture to attract attention. Var. kelowale pilyu. Kingi kelo pipya. He made a rude, sexual gesture with his third right finger. Compare (gyaa) kai pilyu.

kelowale pilyu, v. see kelo pilyu.

kema, n. knife (originally a sharp edge of bamboo).

kema gela long, slim knife with slim handle.

mee kema simple, traditional bamboo knife or cutting edge.

wua kema (lit. axe knife)

wua kema kuki small knife.

wua kema ipingi bushknife (introd.). Compare wua and Appendix 14.

kema, adj. deaf.

kale kema hard of hearing. Compare (kale) poe.

kemali, n. evil, death-dealing kind of traditional spirit. Kemali pilyamo\(^1\). Kemali strikes, kills. [A ‘variation’ of the Semango or death spirit, traditionally believed to dwell in certain snakes, lizards and fireflies (which were once especially feared when seen in houses or near graves).

kemarali, n. striped snake, venomous and feared (kau kemarali). See Appendix 8.

kemali pii, n. hornets’ noise, spirit talk (said of hornets’ nest). Compare kemali.

kelo pilyu\(^2\)  

keto pilyu\(^2\) v. see kelo pilyu.

kembo, adj. all, every.

muu kembo all places, everywhere. Akali (yuu) muu kembo dupwa-na palamilyi. Men live in all places. Compare muu, yuu muu, yuu muru, peparaee.

kembo, n. 1. wig. Kyawa kembo pilyu\(^2\). I don, put on a wig. [Wigs, once worn by every adult male, are now seen only on ceremonial occasions. Women’s and children’s hair, once cut by bamboo knives, was often used to add to the size, as was also a species of dried moss (kyanjipai). Wigs were traditionally bigger in size towards Sau and Wabaga
Valleys, biggest at Tari (Southern Highlands). Kyaka shape was more regular and circular. Men often left their hair long, to bunch up under the wig. In Baiyer areas, a wig was usually covered by a cap of string (alis) or of beaten bark (kilyambawa), tightened with a strip of some sort (e.g. split bamboo) above the forehead. Further north, initiates wore loose bark-cloth caps but adults wore only decorative strips of cane, reeds, or leaves. Lice abounded in wigs, so bone scratchers (kepakale) were set above the ears. Compare wanya, kerelyo.

2. variety of wild sugar cane whose stems were used (crushed) for weaving into large sheets used as walls in ex-pat. houses. Kembo rakilyu. I crush, bruise, beat flat for weaving kembo apya, woven ‘pitpit’, for walls or floors. [Pondoma is a stronger, more durable species, but less common. The stems of both kinds are beaten out flat and layered, horizontal strips being woven in and out over vertical stems. The large ensuing sheet is then preferably left upright for some days to dry, to rid it of the sugar that insects like to eat. If put fresh into a house, great volumes of yellowish powder continually fall.] See Appendix 9.

3. junction, fork, divergence. Compare kandamai, kyasimai, paka(lepa).


ekemelyamo, v. absorbs, dozes, soaks up. Kemo nelyamo. Isare kema! Douse the fire! (with water). Compare kisilyu, yangelyo, kunjilyu, apetelyamo.

kemeyau, n. kind of beetle. Small, black with two white stripes, hard carapace and little head. See Appendix 7.

kemongali, n. kind of beetle. Blue and black striped, a hard carapace with head narrower than body. See Appendix 7.

kena, n. kind of banana (kaeya kena) once used in sacrificial feasts to the spirits. Compare lyaa pala and Appendix 10.


kenane pingi wane dupwua male music group, guitar group. Compare kyaponga, wee, kai.

kenapa, n. corn, maize. Kenapa, kwunyi pako pilyu. I strip off leaves of corn cob or of wild sugar cane flower.

kenapa pungi denuded corncob.

kenapa kapa corn seeds.

kenapa uki kind of corn, with green, small cob core, large seeds.

kenapa boonje purple leaved species. purple core, yellow seeds.

kenapa, kwai, maa, (w)unya, alyongo, kunyi, aowua corn, sweet potato, taro, yam, winged beans, bamboo flowers, greens (i.e. local vegetables). [By 1950 the Australian Government’s Agriculture Department in PNG had forbidden the growing of corn because of the outbreak of some kind of serious disease in the crop. This taboo lasted a couple of years. Corn, an introduced crop, was a major food in the Highlands. It was customarily not eaten during times of sickness until recent years.] Compare jingi, ranyi.

kenapa rete, n. tropical ulcer (once very common, but now, rarely seen). Compare rete, kinju (yaws).

kenapu, n. corn, maize (Sau). Compare kenapa.

kenda pingi heavy weight, major concern.

kenda pingi, adj. heavy, burdensome, wearisome, worrisome.

yanenge kenda pingi unwashed skin (traditional in times of sickness). Compare yae, yanenge yae pingi.

kenda rena, n. majority. Var. wakasa rena, malu rena. Compare rena, kuki rena.

kendaya, n. hard wood tree from which bridal staffs and some spears are made (isa kendaya). Var. kendaiya. See Appendix 9.

kendaya staff, bridal walking-stick made of kendaya timber. (The bridal walking-stick is still a significant feature in the bridal period. It is traditionally always carried when bridal gear is worn (i.e. for several months). It is usually borrowed. When the main bride-price is paid over, the bride stands at the centre of the wedding party, and uses the stick to summon her parents to come and get the main pig (kyawa mena) from the groom’s group. She slaps the stick against the pig to indicate it. Father then takes over, distributing the other animals to the bride’s family and relatives.) Compare pangali (staff).

kaku kendaya spear made of kendaya wood.

kendalyo, v. be weary, tired, burdened. Compare kenda pilyamo, yame letamo, makalyo.

kendange renge, n. worry, anxiety, mental burden, weighty problem. Compare kendalyo.

kendamande, n. employee, hired man, servant (traditionally not female). (lit. loadbearing). Kendamande nyilyu. I hire a servant. [In traditional Kyaka society a very poor man (akali pendewa) could be virtually indentured to a rich headman (akali kamongo) doing menial jobs daily in return for food and perhaps shelter.]

kendapuli (isa), n. torch, flare (of crushed bamboo or wild sugar sticks). Kendapuli kisilyu, kendapuli yangelyo. I kindle, light a flare. [Traditional flares were made of pondoma, sinyana, (or) mongalo stems, crushed at one end for easier ignition. They kept the traveller warm as well as lighting his way in a time when darkness was greatly feared.] Compare kiyapuli.

kendalyo, v. burdened, weary, sad.

kendange sad, worried, depressed.

kambu kendange heavy-mouthed, hesitant in speaking. Compare kendalyo.

kendepo nelyamo, v. bully someone, cause strife. Var. kendepe nelyamo.

kendepo kendepo nenge delinquent, anticommunal, frequently badly behaved.

waa nao kendepo nenge persistently thieving.

wane kendepe nenge doko troublemaker. Compare simbi simbi, poaingi, punduma pingi.

kendepuli, adj. agile, athletic, nimble, accomplished, intelligent.

kendepuli (ama) wakasa extremely clever.
kendo
daa clumsy, awkward, incompetent. [The term is used of the agile young man who initiates battle by dancing back and forth before the enemy.] Compare soo gisingi.

kendo,

1. thread, connective material.
2. (anomba) kendo, duodenum. Compare puu, puungi, embo, and Appendix 2.

ipwua kendo water spout (thin trickle over a length of bamboo stem or a leaf). Compare masimai, puu.

kene,

1. shoot, growing point, bud. Var. kenye, q.v. Kene pyapa-lyamo kanda! Look! It has sprouted.
2. small edible crab, found in some streams. See Appendix 2.

kene silyu, v. wade, ford a stream. [Traditionally, swimming was virtually unknown because of the swiftness and dangerous nature of the rivers, and fear of the kilyakai, q.v.] Compare kenenga.


kenge minju, n. buttocks.
kenge kameya broad-bottomed.

kenge minju mata rena buttocks at the rear. Compare sipi and Appendix 2.

kenju, n. name of a particular pig exchange (maku) cycle (maku kenju).


kenye pungi germination. Compare kene, jingi ene, byalu, monge, imbu.

kepa, n. black tree kangaroo with gold breast. Kind of saa. See Appendix 6.

kepakale, adj. triangular in shape, threesided (especially like an isosceles triangle).

kepakale, n. 1. scratcher (made of cas-sowary bone). Kuli kiki pipala kepakale nyilyu. Having split the bone lengthwise, I fashion a scratcher. [When men wore wigs, these long, fine bone slivers were used as decoration and to scratch lice. They were worn inserted part-way above the ears, through the man’s wig. They were also used to slice alemakai (red pandanus) fruit.] Compare bero, pandala.
2. support made of sticks at the base of a ceremonial feather headdress. This is attached to the main section and supports the plumes that wave on top. Compare role, kisase, kerolo.


kepakali kyasingi sputum. Compare manjakali, goo goo leto.

kepako, n. sound, sharp noise, crackle (as of dry leaves or brittle sticks breaking).

kepako andake lenge loud crackling noise. See Appendix 13.


kepo, n. tough kind of cane that grows in damp places. Kepo minyilyu, minyuo isare kisilyu. I hold the kepo, and holding it I kindle a flame. [Before the days of matches, long dry strips of kepo were carried in men’s shoulder-bags for fire-
lighting. The method used: A partly-split piece of wood, wedged apart by a small stone, is put on the ground. A bundle of dry grass is put on top of the wood. A length of split kepo is passed between the stick and the grass, the ends being held in the hands. The stick is held down by one foot, while the cane is drawn rapidly back and forth till smoke and sparks appear. Then the grass is lifted and blown on till flame bursts through. While pulling the kepo back and forth, the firelighter used to chant a rapid repetition, sounding something like this: Kepo jii, pongo jii, kepo jii, pongo jii. Kisili kowale, kisili kowale. (Introduced here simply because the refrain has gone out of use, with the introduction of matches. It probably implies a crude play on words). Sometimes the kepo broke under the strain and this was a source of great annoyance to the firelighter! For years, the only time this traditional kind of firelighting has been seen is at Sports Days when traditional skills are the bases for competitions.] Compare kewa, sukundi, wailiyame, rombe, kuima.

kepo nelyamo, v. fornicate, rape.

kepo nenge fornication, rape.

kepo nenge akali fornicator, rapist. Compare kepo pilyamo, likilyamo.

kepo nyilyu, v. copulate with (maybe by force). Compare likilyu, likingi.

kepo pilyamo2, v. has illicit intercourse with, fornicates, rapes. Enda wakale mee nyuo kepo pipyu. Seizing a different woman (not his own), he raped her. Kapa leyamo-pa likiyambi. She having consented they had sexual intercourse (i.e. they two committed adultery).

enda kepo pyuo palenge (doko) prostitute, whore.

kepo pingi2 carnal knowledge, rape.

kepo pingi akali fornicator, rapist.

kepo pingi yulu immorality.

kepo pyuo karenge immoral, fornicator. Compare likilyu, likilyambinyi, kepo nenge.


kerapa, n. glass, mirror. Kerapa minyilyu. I hold a mirror, I flash a mirror (as a signal). [Derivation of the word kerapa is unknown, as glass and mirrors were introduced by westerners. Previously, water-filled stone mortars from an earlier, unknown age and wild corn-eating population were occasionally used as mirrors by the men. One such at Lumusa (called Nemma Nemma) was taboo to use by women, who were not even allowed near it, even though it was sited among tree roots, beside a much-used track, outside a Maningiwa communal men's house.] Compare imambu.


kerolo, n. thick shoulder-pad at the base of a large feather headdress. Var. kerelyuo. [The thick roll is made of hair or of kyanjipai, a species of moss, to keep it light in weight.] Compare kepakale, role.

keta, n. 1. onus, blame, responsibility. Emba keta jilyu. I put the onus on you, I give you the responsibility. Emba keta palamo. The blame lies on you, you are to blame, the fault is yours. Baa kumapya doko, namba keta palamo. I'm responsible for his death. Keta pyamalyilyu. I put responsibility on, make (someone) responsible. Namba keta sinya. Let the responsibility be mine. Nakama keta kararo. I will be with you (supporting you, in communication). Banya rengendo koo keta palyuo pyapya. He was the cause of the trouble (so it was his re-
sponsibility. Keta pyakamyuo karape. Do it for them: it’s your responsibility. Keta retelyo. I lay, I indicate the blame.

keta pyamalyingi, keta pyamalyapala karenge reliant, dependent on (someone else).

keta (palenge) liable, accountable, blameworthy.

keta pali nange there’s no blame attached.

pyao mendali keta retenge putting blame or responsibility on someone else (mendali), framing them. [This is common practice, e.g. A Hagen clan killed a Mul member (another Hagen clan.) But the vehicle driver was of the Kunyanga (a Baiyer clan.) The Mul blocked the road, seeking a victim in retaliation. If someone from Baiyer or Lumusa had been intercepted and killed, compensation would not have been claimed from the Mul but from the Kunyanga.]


keta pisingi a blessing.

keta leto, v. shut, close. Kakota keta leto. I close off the traditional doorway of leaves and logs. [As very few traditional doorways are now left, this word is archaic.] Compare kakota, kambu, upi leto, yapa silyu.

keta keta pilyamo², v. slippery, treacherous. Keta keta pipya-sa bau lao palo. It being slippery, I slipped and tumbled. [keta keta (stress on second syllable) refers to wet, muddy surfaces, pena pena q.v. to a dry (slick, greasy) surface.]

keta keta pilingi² slippery.

keta, adj. upper, higher, top. Ketae singi doko peyal Give me (hand over) the top one.

ketae rena the upper surface.

rate ketae the upper shelf.


ketae pambungi esteem, honor, respect.

ketae penge ascent, state of going up.

ketae ulu far above. Balus doko ketae ulu pelyamo. That plane is flying very high.

ketambo, n. armband. Var. kisambu, q.v. Compare ala (armband, legband).

kete pilyamo², v. to be full, crowded, confined. Karo kete pipya-sa paa napu. The car being full, I didn’t go.

kete andake pisi crowded. Compare kete kete.


ketembenge contiguous, adjacent (or) a collision.

rongo lenge ketembenge in contact. Compare apetelyamo, maki maki, lapu
lapu, paki paki.

**keto letamo**, v. it fits, (right size). Compare **ketembelyamo**.

**ketembelyo**, v. clash together (e.g. two sticks at night to scare away lurking spirits). Var. **ketembelyo**, q.v.


**kewa pepona (kewapona)** whip, cane, switch, made of cane for the purpose of punishment). Compare **kepo, waliyame, sukundi**.

**kewa**, adj. foreign, alien, introduced. *Kewa rara neta ipya*. The foreign clan (i.e. the police (nationals), the patrol officers (expats,)) have come out (from the town of Mt. Hagen) (Arch.).

**akali kewa** (or) **kewa akali** (or) **kewa wambu**, foreigner, stranger.

**kewa lenge** white, whitish (Arch.).

**kewa nenge** unfamiliar, unknown, introduced food.

**kewa panda, kewa yuu** town, city (alien place) (Arch.).

**kewa pili lenge** a speech in court (Arch.). *Kewa pili leto*. I speak in an unknown tongue.

**kewa yanda, kewa ilya** non-indigenous weapon, i.e. gun, rifle. (Arch. Nowadays the Kyaka construct many home-made guns!)

Compare **menge, wakale**. [Most Kyaka youth, going away to High School and University must enter another culture. In-frequent trips home mean that they often return almost as strangers. Some also must go out of the home community even for Community/Primary Schooling. These used to be sometimes called **kewa yuu kareng** those who live elsewhere (i.e. the educated.)] Compare **yuu mendasa, yuu wakale dokona, menge**.

**kewaleta**, n. bird similar to *bala* except that **kewaleta** has only one long, curved tail feather where *bala* has two. A kind of *yaka*. See Appendix 5.

**kewanambo**, n. mythical cannibalistic creature, once much feared. Var. **kewanambu**. [Some say they used to believe the Wali folk of Enga Province were **kewanambo**. There were one or two occasions during the 1960's when great concern and tension was roused among some groups by mischief-makers' reports that **kewanambo** was proceeding to Lumusa, across the Simbwua River.] Compare **imambu, semango**.

**kewawaiya**, n. kind of sugar-cane (*lyaa kewawaiya*). Compare **lyaa** and Appendix 10.

**kewelamo**, n. black bird living in cold areas, which lays large white eggs (Sau). Kind of *yaka*. See Appendix 5.

**keya pilyu**₂, v. ladle, measure out. Compare **keyane, kyanelyo, kulumbulyu, kambulyu**.

**keyale**, n. payment, compensation for insult or libel. *Keyale jilyu, keyale maiyu*. I make payment, pay fine for swearing. *Keyale maiya-ka-lyo*. I pay up for you. *Keyale maiya-ki-lyo*. I pay up on his/their behalf. [The normal method in repayments which might give rise to strife is to use a middle man in negotiations, to avoid direct confrontation.]

**keyale jingi, keyale maingi** fine, recompense. Compare **beta, yano, ambusi, konesa, pungi kambwua**.

**keyane pilyu**₂, v. pour from one container to another (e.g. liquid or seeds). Var. **kyano**. Compare **keya pilyu, kyanelyo, kambulyu**.

**keyange**, adj. good, excellent, delightful. *Komau doko ama keyange lao suu pilyu*. I think that cloth is very beautiful. *Baa keyange pilyamo*₂. He does it well, he gives pleasure. *Keyange anjuku lao yapalyilyu*. I prefer goodness, whole-
someness.
ama keyange excellent.
elyape keyange very good, excellent.
enda keyange pleasant, kindly woman.
keyange daa ugly, unpleasant.
keyange ingilyamo, keyange ingingi inherently excellent.
keyange lao singi believing, trusting it's good.
keyange lenge congratulation(s). Keyange leto. I congratulate, commend.
keyange wakasa very good indeed, beautiful.
yuu gii keyange pleasant day, pleasant weather. Compare kapa, elyape, epe, koo.

kii, n. 1. hand (frequent abbreviation for kingi, q.v.). Kii minyaro (or) kingi minyaro. I'll hold your hand. Kii nyii. Shake hands!
kii isa pelyamo, kii penge croup, convulsion (lit. the hand goes (down) [i.e. limbs jerk]). Compare kingi.
2. coolness, coldness, chill. Popo kii nelyamo. The steam is cooling.
nenge kii nenge cold food (which was hot). Kii nao silyamo. It's cooling, growing cold. Yanenge kii nao ote. The skin has grown cold (e.g. in death). Kii andake nena retelyo. I chill it (in the freezer). Kii andake relyamo. It freezes.
3. key, latch, lock. LWTP. Kii keto leto. I turn the key in the lock (lit. I put them touching). Kii lumbulyu (or) kambu lumbulyu. I open the door. Kii lumbapa nepa pilyamo². The door keeps opening and closing, swings back and forth.
kii endangi lock or padlock (lit. key mother).
kii palyingi (or) kii palamo, kii palenge locked.
kii yakane key (lit. offspring). Kii palyilyu (or) kii pyamalyilyu I set the key in place, lock the door, bolt it (modern custom). [Traditional houses had no locks or latches, but logs drawn across in a wooden framework. Compare kakota.]
4. mena kii, pig stake, stake for tying up pigs. Compare (mena) musi.
6. kii pining² sewing, dressmaking, darning.
7. ala kii lenge yodelled message. Compare ala kii leto.

2. yodel a message across a distance (e.g. river gorge). Ala kii letamo. He yodels. Compare wii letamo, yau and Appendix 13.

kii pilyu², v. sew, repair, join, tie up, rejoin. Komau kii pilyamo. The cloth gathers, puckers. Mena kii pilyamo. He ties a pig to a stake. [As in oldtime pig exchanges (maku).]

kii ramelyo, v. release, set free, loosen.
kii ramo nembenge released (e.g. from jail), freed (e.g. captive animal).
kii ramo nyisi karengi. redeemed, liberated (lit. releasing taken staying (state)).

kiki, n. kind of axe (wua kiki). Compare wua and Appendix 14.

kiki, n. dent, scratch, blemish, smudge, mark. Compare kaki, kope.

kiki pilyu², v. 1. make marks on, scratch, dent, scratch. Kiki pilyamo. It's dented, marked, blemished. Kiki pe-ro karamo, kiki perali. It's likely to be dented (e.g. metal of a car). Kiki pyuo karo. I'm cutting with a scouring action.
kiki pining a dent, blemish.
kiki pisi dented, scratched. Compare kaki, koe, kope.
2. split, divide in two (lengthwise). *Kuli nyuo kiki pilyu.* Taking a bone, I divide it lengthwise (e.g. in making *kepakale*, q.v.). Compare *pyakepeleyo, kunjilyu.*


**kiki wape pilyu**, v. design, draw a pattern.

**kiki wape pisi** (or) *kiki kaki pisi* patterned, designed. Compare *kiki kaki, kikili wapeli pilyu.*

**kikili wapeli pilyu,** v. draw all over, make squiggles, scribble. *Kikili wapeli pingi* drawn all over, intricately patterned, scribbled all over. Compare *kiki wape pilyu, kiki kaki pilyu.*

**kikisa,** n. rail. There are two kinds: (a) Banded Rail (*Rallus philippensis*), a big, brownish black ground bird with a long tail and long legs, which does not fly far; (b) Red-necked Rail (*Rallina tricolor*), a forest bird. Kind of *yaka.* See Appendix 5.

**kiku relyamo,** v. becomes numb, loses feeling, ‘goes to sleep’.

**kiku renge** numbness. Compare *kyuku, kele nelyamo.*

**kikunaiya,** n. elbow, sharply angled bend (e.g. in fence). *Kikunaiya pyalongolyamo.* I bump my elbow sharply, hit my ‘funny bone’. Compare *kingi amuna, oko* and Appendix 2.

**kikya,** n. kind of tree (*isa kikya*). Juice from the bark was swallowed to cure pneumonia. Timber was/is used for axe handles. See Appendix 9.

**kikyambuli,** n. quite large, edible lizard like a small goanna (*kau kikyambuli*). Its skin is sometimes used for drumheads. See Appendix 8.

**kikyambuli yanenge** lizard skin, used for capping the end of a drum.

**kili kili,** n. boundary area.

**kame kili kili** line of the fence, space between garden and fence. Compare *nemba nemba, pinjingi.*

**kili kili,** adj. 1. flaky.

**kili kili lenge** (or) *kili kili pambenge* flaking, flaky, desquamate.

2. dented, scratched, grooved, damaged.

**kili kili nelyamo, kili kili nenge, kili kili nase** chipped (e.g. cup), dented, scratched.

**kili kili pambelyamo, kili kili pambenge** bent out of shape, damaged (of hard objects such as metal).

**wua kema kili kili pambo nange** knife (edge) in good condition. Compare *kiki, kiki kaki.*

**kili kili letamo,** v. flakes.

**kili kili nelyamo,** v. abrades, chips.

**kili kili nenge** abraded, sloughed off.

**kili kili pambelyamo,** v. bends out of shape, breaks off.

**kili kili pambenge** chipped, abraded.

---

**kikisa** Banded Rail
of war (1992) though their own number were involved in the conflict, Kaiyama and Makyane in particular.]

kiloko, n. clock, watch, timepiece. Tikitiki lalyamo (unseen but heard) /Tikitiki letamo (seen and heard). It says tick tick, i.e. it ticks, works (Arch.). LWTP.

kiloko rema 3 o'clock.

kilu, n. owlet-nightjar (Aegotheles archboldi). Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

kilya kalu (lenge), n. noise of scuttling, scampering (e.g. of rats). Wii pao kilya kalu letamo. The rat scuttles away. Kilya kalu lapi-sa namba niki niki pilyamo kae! Your scraping noise is annoying me, stop it! (lit. you having scraped-SUB.CH me it annoys cease!) Apu kilya kalu letamo. Rain patters on the (banana) leaves.

kilya kalu lao karenge/petenge garrulous person (man or woman). Compare duu dau, kilyi kali and Appendix 13.

kilya kalya letamo, v. sizzles, spits, pops (like fat on a cooking hotplate).

kilya kandelyo, v. criticise, ridicule, scorn, abuse. Kilya kando lao nembelyo. I abuse, scorn. [Examples of expressions of scorn or abuse: lenge burape pop-eyed. kana burape-me lenge renge your eyes are like a full moon! emba koko renge you're cross-eyed! kyawa gelya galya minyingi your hair's all tangled! emba koo rakawa wane you're a no-good, stinking boy! (rakawa a smelly leaf dressing on a boil). wakena kuli yamanji karenge hairy cheekbones. emba koo-ŋa kae (lao lenge) all (you say) is nonsense, gibberish! emba angi daa-ŋa kae you're worthless! koo doko-ŋa kae no good at all! Useless!]

kilya kando pii curse, cursing, abuse, inventive.

kilya kando (pii) lenge abusive, insulting, denunciatory. Compare kanda kinya, isi pyase peto.

kilyakai, n. much-feared spirit, mainly associated with water and garden growth. Kilyakai-me pilyamo¹. The kilyakai strikes (kills). Kilyakaima pyapa-lyamo. The kilyakai has struck, i.e. I have the cramps.

kilyakai akali madman, weirdo.

kilyakai minyingi being held by the kilyakai, i.e. mad and not responsible.

kilyakai pii nonsense, gibberish (mad talk from the water spirit). Kilyakai maro lyilyamo. The kilyakai appears, possesses, makes his presence felt. Kilyakai rondo lenge dokopa wambu kumungi. When the kilyakai causes swelling, the person dies.

[The kilyakai was a capricious spirit of several manifestations. It was believed to cause gardens to grow, if early season garden sacrifices of possums and rats were to its liking, but it was most feared as the water spirit of fast-flowing rivers. It was believed to cause allergy rashes, water cramps, drowning and madness. Those possessed by the kilyakai usually exhibited superhuman strength, being capable of remarkable physical exploits, and often needing several men to overpower them. Some cases would be tied, hands and feet, for days or even weeks, to a pole, to keep them in check. Then suddenly the power would leave them and they would be in a state of extreme weakness and collapse before a gradual recovery took place.] Compare kopyali minyingi.

kilyakai yuwua lenge, n. whirlwind, willy willy (lit. kilyakai's warcry). Compare kilyakai, yuwua lenge.

kilyambo wanya, n. traditional man's headcovering of beaten bark. Var.
kilyambwanya. [The term now covers any kind of hat, but the modern, wool-woven type is usually called *wanya*, q.v.] Compare alisa, korali and Appendix 4.2.

**kilyanda**, n. headrest, pillow (of wood). *Kyawa kilyanda* (or) *kilyanda isa* traditional headrest, used by only some folk. Compare *pyakenda* isa.

**kilyi kali letamo**, v. makes a scraping, irritating noise (e.g. chalk on blackboard). Var. *kilyi kali pilyamo*. *Pepa pyao kilyi kali pyuo pyapya*. He made a scratching noise when writing on the paper.

**kilyi kali lenge**, *kilyi kali pingi* scratch(ing), scraping noise on wood, on paper, on metal. Compare *kilya kalu* and Appendix 13.

**kilyimu**, n. scabies. Var. *kilyimundu*. *Mena kilyimu* (lit. pig scabies): old term for the condition (Arch.). [Scabies used to be an extremely common skin condition, especially round men’s strong bark belts, women’s waists, and babies’ hands and wrists. Rarely seen now due to improved hygiene.] Compare *kata kata* and Appendix 3.

**kilyimundu**, n. scabies (Arch.). Compare *kilyimu*.

**kilyipu kilyipu** (karenge), n. disturbance, uproar, civil turmoil, riot. *Kilyipu kilyipu ka-ro karaminyi* (or) *pilyaminyi*. They’re rioting (lit. rioting staying they stand/do). Compare *jaa dape le nege, kinja kando, uu lao, yanda pingi*.

**kimbisa**, n. leprous sores. [A term unknown to younger generations, because medical treatment has eradicated the condition.] Compare *rapa, kinju* (yaws) and Appendix 3.

**kimbi kimbi lee**, n. vertebra(e). Compare *lee, mata kuli* and Appendix 2.

**kimbu**, n. foot, leg (hind leg on animal), wheel (of car or cycle) (Arch.). *Kimbu goeya* (goeya) *pilyamo*. He kicks his legs about (child in a tantrum). *Kimbu kalelyo*. I crush, grind under my heel. *Kimbu kara-ro peto*. I sit with knees bent (with legs up). *Kimbu kiki pilyamo*. The legs jerk (e.g. nerves or as in a tantrum or fit). *Kimbu kongapu yandelyamano* (or) *poko pilyamano*. We cut through the tendon of the foot. [Menfolk used to slit a woman’s heel tendon after an act of adultery, so she could not run away. (Few men now wish, or would wish, to admit this, yet after 50 years there has recently been a report of the act occurring (1996) during an inter-tribal conflict.)] *Kimbu mendaki doko-na pyakalyilyu*. I hop. *Kimbu nyuo ketombelyo*. I come to attention.


**kimbu ala** legband. Made of string woven in a pattern. Worn at ankle or below knee. Compare *kisambu* (armband, legband).

**kimbu kaki pisela manji nyingi** clubbed foot (folded in at birth).

**kimbu kanya; kanya mende** second and third toes.

**kimbu kape** instep, bottom midpoint of foot.
kimbu- s a kalyo papenge  footwalk, footpath (lit. foot-with treading walking about).

kimbu sakanali (or) kimbu akilyambu (or) kimbu kaepeta (or) kimbu alukuna little toe. [kimbu akilyambu (Arch.) was heard in Baiyer area only.]

kimbu sokape calf of the leg.

kimbu suu shoes (LWTP). Kimbu suu pisilyu, kimbu suu pilyu². I put on (shoes). Kako lao nyilyu, nyuo retelyo. I loosen, take off, and place (shoes). Kimbu suu rokolyamo, roko ote. The shoe is broken, worn out. Karo kimbu (karamo). It is (or) there is car wheel [lit. shoe of car]. Kimbume popo rambaiya pupalyamo (or) pao ote. The air has gone from the wheel, i.e. there is a flat tyre, puncture. [Popo rambaiya palyilyu. I inflate the tyre.]

kimbu yukuna heel, calcaneum.

kimbu silyu, v. 1. bend the leg, kneel.
2. put in contact with something else, string together. Kimbu se-ro kimbu se-ro pilyu². I put several things together. Kimbu silyu. I tie off the ends (e.g. of new bag. See nyuu), (or) I join them on. Kimbu simbana. Let’s both sit touching, let’s be in contact.

kimbu kimbu singi (they are all) joined together, strung together.

kimbu singi in contact, touching, contiguous. Compare ketombelyo, apetelyo, paki paki, warendelyo.

kimbu silyu, v. wrap, bind with rope, make prisoner. Compare puu mailyu, yama pilyu, boke bake, pelye galye builyu, bwualyo, kii pilyu.

kiminjilyu, v. add, blend, mix galye bulyu. We meet, congregate, intermingle, mix.

kiminjase mingled, compounded, mixed.

kiminjingi (or) kiminja- ro karenge
mixture, a blending. Compare ruku raka, komondelyo, uki aki.

**kiminju**, *n.* kind of dermatitis yanenge kiminju. Compare pangawa, pangae (minyilyamo), kinju (yaws), rapa and Appendix 3.

**kimu amungi**, *n.* whitlow or boil that causes the whole limb to swell. Compare amungi, lenge malu and Appendix 3.

**kimu kiki pilyamo**\(^2\), *v.* legs jerking, kicking about.

**kimu kiki pingi**\(^2\) movement of nerves (e.g. after death), child flinging legs about in a tantrum. Compare kimbu nyilyamo.

**kiji**, *n.* king. LWTP.

**kiji yale** the same as a king, i.e. kingly, royal.

**kingi**, *n.* 1. arm, hand, finger (also kii, q.v.). *Kingi nyilyu* (or) *kii nyilyu*. I shake hands (lit. I take a hand). *Kingi nyii!* Shake hands! *Kingi minyilyu*. I hold (or shake) hands. *Kingi rau pipu*\(^2\). I clenched my fists. *Kingi rango-me pyapul*. I punched, struck with my fist(s). *Kingi ropJa pilyu*\(^1\). I fight with clenched fists. *Kingi koko pilyamo*\(^1\). I tuck my hand in someone’s arm. *Kingi (kape) poro leto* (or) *pyaa leto*. I clap my hands. *Kingi yaka lao palyilyu*. Counting, I place my fingers. [Traditional method of counting: Starting with the little finger of the left hand, fingers are bent in turn towards the palm. Then proceed from right thumb to right hand fourth finger, each being bent in between left thumb and left index finger. Ten is indicated by both fists, thumbs in, being knocked together. Multiples of ten are shown by repeated knocks, fingers being opened after each knocking.]

*Kingi akilyambu* (or) *kingi kaepeta* (or)

*kingi alukuna* little finger.

**kingi kape** palm of the hand.

**kingi kape kuli** bones of the hand, metacarpals.

**kingi kape-me pya o rakingi** fight, contest, using the open (palms of) hands.

**kingi kanya, kingi kanya mende** middle fingers.

**kingi kikunaiya** elbow.

**kingi kimbupe** body (arms and legs).

**kingi kimbupe enokolyamo** rigor mortis (lit. arms and legs stiffen).

**kingi kimbupe kaa renge** yellowish, anaemic, jaundiced (or as after death).

**kingi konda** ball for holding in the hand, e.g. basketball, tennis ball, volleyball.

**kingi kuli** (or) **kingi lee** bones of hand or wrist, knuckle.

**kingi kuli** (kuki) smaller armbone, ulna.

**kingi kuli kameya** big armbone, radius.

**kingi kyai** left hand.

**kingi paka** (lit. forked hand), i.e. all five fingers extended together.
kingi jilyu

**kingi jilyu**

- *v.* name, give a name to (1st or 2nd pers. ind. obj.). *Namba kingi jiyalyamo.* He named me. *Kingi mailyu.* I give a name to (3rd pers. ind. obj.).

**kingi lenge**

- **n.** 'saying the name', an emotive bonding in friendship. *Embama-nambana kingi lenge.* You're my namesaying one. *Kingi lambana.* Let's (dual) say the name, i.e. Let's make a pact of

---

**kingi lenge**

- **wrist.**
- **thumb.**
- **bones of hand, phalange(s).**
- (wire) handle of a tin or bucket. Compare *denge, gela.*
- (*or*) **finger-print (lies) there is a finger-print.**
- the crook, the bend of the elbow.
- **right hand.**
- to the right.
- the body (arms and body).
- **name, title, rank, reputation.**

2. name, title, rank, reputation. *Bange doko kingi aki (lenge)-si?* What's that thing called? (lit. thing that name what (say)?) *Doko kingi aki-si?* What's that called? What's its name? *Baa kingi api-si?* What's his name? What's he called? (lit. he name who-?) *Emba kingi api (lenge)-si?* What's your name? What are you called? (lit. you name who (say)?) *Namba kingi Pii lenge.* My name is Pii; I'm called Pii (lit. I name Pii, say (habit)). [But traditionally people virtually never spoke their own names, except in a whisper, in case some evil spirit was listening in and could make an identification.] *Kingi mailyu.* I give him a name, I honour, respect, revere (someone) (lit. name I give him/her). *Kingi lao minyalilyu.* I lift up (his) name, bring the name to the fore.

*Kingi lakandelyo, kingi lakando karo.* I praise, bless his name. *Kingi lao lakandelyo.* I worship. *Banya kingi kokwa singi.* His name, reputation is ruined.

*Kingi wasilyamano.* We avoid, we don't say the names (of in-laws or spouse). [This is a former custom, which is now less observed. Kyaka names often go in pairs or threes, e.g. *Pii, Rapya,* and *Naeya,* or, *Pii, Ambwuange* and *Andi,* or, *Repi* and *Maku,* or, *Goeya* and *Wulya*(akali); or *Kupwua* and *Manda-renge* (both meaning 'cold'). Traditionally, there was such a strong taboo on speaking the names of spouses or in-laws, that these variants were very useful.] *Kingi kae lenge.* Don't say the name! i.e. don't single him/her out! [This was said to the spirit believed to be attacking a patient. A *mondai* leaf was held by the patient in the left then the right hand, upper surface down, as the spirit was told by the shaman to stop causing trouble. The leaf then was put in the fork of a banana palm.]

*Kingi andake maingi* high rank, good reputation. *Kingi petamo.* (he/she) has a good reputation, is popular, well-known.

*Kingi koo petenge* of bad reputation. [*Kingi petenge* can also mean infamous, in context.]

*Kingi kokwa sa-kamyuo lenge* defamation, slander, libel (lit. name damaged for him).

*Kingi pisya nange* nameless, insignificant, of no or ill repute.

*Kingi poo pyase* revered, hallowed name. *Kingi poo pyase ing(y)inya leto.* Hallowed be the name.

*Kingi wasingi* avoidance of names. For clan names, see Appendix 1.1

3. homonym. **kingi mendaki lenge; renge wakale wakale** one word (but) with a quite different meaning.

**kingi jilyu**

- *v.* name, give a name to (1st or 2nd pers. ind. obj.). *Namba kingi jiyalyamo.* He named me. *Kingi mailyu.* I give a name to (3rd pers. ind. obj.).

**kingi kimbupe**

- *n.* body (lit. arms and legs). Compare *kingi yongope.*

**kingi lenge**
friendship over food. [This refers to an old-time custom, viz. Two people share an item of food, saying: Kingi laramba. We’ll say the name (we’ll call each other by the name of this food). Namba kame see napi-pi! Don’t forget me! At future meetings they would call each other by the name of that food: Peanut, Banana, Sugar, etc. (Direct use of proper names was usually avoided in the culture). This custom is now rarely followed: reaction from malicious spirits is not now feared, and contact with westerners means that proper names are frequently used.]

kingi lenge, adj. notable.

akali kingi lenge doko someone whose name is known or praised. Compare kamongo, lakandenge.

kingi leto, v. 1. praise, extol. Mona kando kingi leto. I love (lit. looking at (my) heart I name).

kingi lao saying the name, i.e. praising, extolling.

kingi lao lakandenge, kingi lao minyalyingi praise, honor, worship. Compare lakandelyo, minyalyilyu, kingi.

kingi laa nange custom of not saying names, of avoidance of names (because of fear of spirit reaction).

2. name, identify, accuse. Nambame kingi Pi li leto. I accuse Pi (as in court procedures). [There is no concern about spirit reaction where spite or enmity is involved.]


kingi mange leto, v. 1. wring (neck), strangle, choke someone. Akali doko minyuo kingi mange lamana letaminyi. Holding that man they say ‘Let’s strangle him’. Kingi mange lapya-lyamo. He strangled (her) (lit. hands head (neck) he constricted (now realised)).

2. draw back, withdraw (e.g. on seeing a snake) holding neck in fear.

kingi minyingi, n. handle, railing, handrail, i.e. thing one holds on to by the hand. Compare gela, denge, kingisa.

kingi paki, n. f. five. Akali londe kingipaki dasipwa epelyaminyi kanda! Look! those five tall men are coming! (lit. man tall five those they come, see!)

kingi reto nyingi, n. census. Kingi retelyaminyi. They put the names. Kingi reto nyilyaminyi. They conduct a census.


kingilyu, v. wring, press with fingers (e.g. breast, in expressing milk). Komau wati pipala kingilyu. Having washed the clothes, I wring (them).

kingimi yuu nyilyu, v. dig out with bare hands (lit. hands-with ground I take). Compare yuu apurelyo, kao kao leto, yukulyu.

kingyuo leto, constict, tighten, bind closely, squeeze with hands.

kingyuo lao tightly. Compare kingilyu, kingi mange leto, gli leto, mokolyo.

kingisa, n. wooden handrail (or) horizontal woody vines set as a handrail on traditional bridges (lit. kingi isa, hand wood). Compare kingi minyingi, denge, gela.

kinja kali pilyu², v. scrape, make scraping sound on wood or woven bamboo. [This was what a spirit was believed to do, when entering a house at night for a seance.] Compare ropaka, kilyi kali.

kinja kando andake (lenge), adj. loud, raucous, strident. Compare kilyipu, elyakalo and Appendix 13.

kinja kando leto, v. make a loud noise (general). [Spirits were believed to be
afraid of noise, so loud noises such as traditional chanting were made in the darkness if having to travel at night, or for some time after a death.) Compare kepako leto, ketombelyo.

**kinjano**, *n.* kind of hardwood tree (*isa kinjano*) from which wooden clubs are made. See Appendix 9.

**kinjano**, wooden club for stunning, killing (animals or birds, but sometimes used against people). *Kinjano-me pilyu*. I kill with a club. See Appendix 4.4.

**kinji kinji**, *n.* tree from which rope was sometimes made (*isa kinji kinji*). See Appendix 9.

**kinjipwua**, *n.* claw. *Kinjipwua kyanga karamo*. The finger nail is clawed. [Many adults used to leave the thumbnail long for peeling and scraping (e.g. sweet potatoes), before the availability of strong, sharp knives.] See Appendix 2.

**kinjipana**, *n.* trotter. *Mena kinjipana karamo*. Pigs have trotters.

**kinjone**, *n.* kind of tree (*isa kinjone*). (*kinjone ita* (Sau)). See Appendix 9.

**kinjono**, *n.* tree nettle (*isa kinjono*). Causes a powerful rash lasting 2–3 days. Compare nekyau (nettle). See Appendix 9.

**kinjono yoko** powerfully stinging leaves.


**kinju (pingi) wambu** (or) **kinju akali** yaws sufferer. [Yaws was a common affliction several decades ago. It was a much more dreaded disease than leprosy (also common) because of its far more rapid rate of infection. There were several types and stages beginning with suppurating, raised sores on the skin. Even child sufferers were isolated in huts away out in the bush or forest, forbidden to travel on communal paths. Mothers daily left food nearby. Houses of sufferers were burned when finished with. Disfigurement was common, some victims having to wear masks of beaten bark (*andupingi korali*) to hide their facial disfigurement (eroded nose, eye or mouth lesions, and constant suppuration with putrid smell). With the availability of penicillin (early 1950’s) 4cc effected a cure (though no change in disfigurement). Delighted people described the dramatic result as the disease ‘falling out of my skin’. No yaws is now seen. In fact, the younger generation often know nothing about it.) Compare rapa, raka letamo.

**kinju raka lenge** desquamate, flaky (like yaws).

**kinju rete** (or) **rete kinju** yaws sores; elevated, suppurating lesions.

2. top layer of epidermis or skin.

**kinju pyaa-rae** aged, dry and flaky-skinned (as from yaws). (Arch.)

**yanenge kinju** flakes of skin, flaky skin.


4. oma kinju fish scale(s).

**kinju kinju**, *n.* kind of tree with brownish foliage and seedlings (*isa kinju kinju*). The easily stripped bark is used to make the firewood rack (*lulyana*) inside the house. Compare kinju (yaws). See Appendix 9.

**kinju pilyu**, v. file, grate, cause to flake off (analog with yaws). Several food items may be grated, e.g. two kinds of banana (*kyayeya kinju* and *kyayeya minju*), and tapioca (or cassava) (*mandi*), and corn (*kenapa*). [The grater is usually a rough metal part from a
derelict car. Grated food is usually placed at the bottom of the pit-oven (mauli) so that fats from the meat on top can soak down and give flavour to the layer at the base.

**bange kinju pingi** grater.

**kinjupwua**, *n.* nail (of finger or toe). Var. **kinjipa**, **kinjupa**. **kinjupwua wanga** (or) **kinjupwua kyanga** claw. Compare **kinjipwua**.

**kinyi**, *adj.* genuine, true, correct, right.

*Kinyi(-ni) lao suu pilyu*. I really believe it’s true, correct. **Baa akali kinyi lenge karamo.** He’s a sincere man, a man of integrity. **Kinyi kinyi leto.** I affirm, guarantee. **Kinyi kinyi lao silyu.** I am certain, sure, I trust.

**kinyi rapisi lenge** doubtful, uncertain, unsure. **Kinyi laa nalyamo.** He’s lying. **Kinyi-ni lao sepe!** Believe it! Have faith!

**kinyi daa** untrue, false, artificial, incorrect.

**kinyi daa lao** insincere, hypocritical, saying what’s not true.

**kinyi kinyi** very true, assured, confirmed, upright.

**kinyi kinyi lao** speaking sincerely, genuinely.

**kinyi laa nange** untruthful, merely legendary. Compare **masilyu**, **kapingingi lao**, **rolae lao**.

**kinyi mange leto**, *v.* rebel, refuse, display opposition, withdraw. **Kinyi mange lapu.** I drew back, withdrew (on seeing a snake ahead).

**kinyi mange lao** obstinate, stubborn, rebellious.

**kinyi mange lenge wane** uncooperative lad. Compare **mange**.

**kipi**, *n.* lung. **Kipi kalelyamo.** Lungs chafe, are dry (i.e. respiratory problems). **Kipi yukulyamo.** (My) throat is dry (lit. lungs pull out). [Idiomatic term used after eating too much sweet potato on its own.] **Kipi piku lao silyamo.** The lungs are in a weak state, i.e. light, rapid breathing before death. **Kipi pyao injepya.** He struck a blow to the lungs. **Kipi injepya doko-me randa pilyamo**. What crushed my chest (spirit influence), hurts me, i.e. I have pleurisy, pneumonia (lit. lungs it crushed that-ERG causes pain). **Kipi arombapya-sa puu pisilyamo.** Because of chest pain, I bind it (i.e. the chest). [Such binding was usually with banana stem wrapping. This was an old custom, in the belief that constriction lessened movement and, thus, pain. Shamans also used to anoint painful parts of the body with coloured clays, e.g. the umbilicus in white, for stomach pain.] **Kipi yoko** are almost synonymous. Outside it (e.g. in slaughtering) **yamalya** and **kipi yoko** are almost synonymous.

**kipi arombelyamo** stabbing pain in the chest or side, e.g. pleurisy.

**kipi yoko** the ‘leaves’ of the lungs, i.e. the two halves.

**kipi yoko pungi mona-pe** body organs (lit. lungs liver heart with).

**kipi yoko puu** (or) **kipi yoko enge** bronchus, bronchi, air tubes.

**kipi (yoko) yukungi** pulled-out lungs (e.g. laboured breathing, pneumonia in pigs). Compare **nengase**, **embo**, **yamalya** and Appendix 2.

**kipi pilyu** *v.* brush, brush over, clean, polish. **Kimbu suu kipi pipu, kai lapu.** I have brushed my shoes. Compare **kai**, **nembelo**, **kwalyo**.

**kipi tai**, *n.* spirit beings. Var. **tai akali** (Sau). Compare **rai akali**, **epale rai**.

**kipilya kapilya minyilyamo**, *v.* trample all over, crush.

**kipilya kapilya minyingi** trampled, trodden on.

**kiponge**, *n.* free gift. **Kiponge jilyu.** I make you a free gift. **Kiponge mailyu.** I
give him a free gift. [Strictly, there is no such thing as a totally free gift in Kyaka culture. The reference here is to special occasions as at a pig exchange (maku) or a marriage.] Compare beta, konesa, keyale, yange.

kipwua, n. kind of container.

kipwua pee oblong, narrow-necked gourd shell used as a receptacle for seeds or for water. Compare pee, lapya pee.

kipwua kipwua, n. border, rim, edge, shoulder of road or footpath. Kipwua kipwua silyamo. That’s the edge, the border. Kipwua kipwua-sa nenge yangelyo. I cook the food at the edge of the fire, i.e. I just let it simmer. Compare nemba nemba, pinjingi, kaepeta, yuwwuli, mauli.

kirali, n. small branch, limb of tree, large dried sticks. Var. kerali. Compare isa, waingya, ponali.

kiri pusi, see pusi.

kipwua kisase hot water (yangase has the same meaning). [Without metal containers, Kyaka culture had no way of heating water; and no use for it until tea and coffee were introduced.] Compare kisilyu, yangelyo.

kipwua kisambu n. decorative arm or leg band, of split rattan cane over bark. Var. ketambo. Kipwua kisambu kolelyo. I slide off an arm band, a leg band. Kipwua pisilyu. I slide on an armband (on myself). Kipwua pisa-ka-lyo. I slide on an arm band for you. [kipwua pisingi name given to old badges of authority (for a Luluwai (headman) and a Tultul (assistant) given out in 1940’s by the Australian colonial Government. Modern equivalent forms are Councillor (Kaunsel) and Village Magistrate. [The woven kisambu are now used only for traditional ceremonies. Some of the patterning was intricate and very cleverly done.] Compare ala (armband, legband).

kisase, adj. cooked (and usually still hot, implying cooked in or over an open fire).

ipwua kisase hot water (yangase has the same meaning). [Without metal containers, Kyaka culture had no way of heating water; and no use for it until tea and coffee were introduced.] Compare kisilyu, yangelyo.

kisambu, armband, legband


kisambu armband, legband

kisambu, n. decorative arm or leg band, of split rattan cane over bark. Var. ketambo. Kisambu kisambu silyamo. That’s the edge, the border. Kisambu kisambu-sa nenge yangelyo. I cook the food at the edge of the fire, i.e. I just let it simmer. Compare nemba nemba, pinjingi, kaepeta, yuwwuli, mauli.

kiselyu, v. begins to set fruit (of bananas only). Compare angi lyilyamo, kyaeya.


Isare kisingi the lighting of a fire as a signal. Compare ruli silyu, isa silyu.

kisilyu, v. 2. heat, cook (in ashes or over open fire), i.e. boil or roast. Kwai kisala peto. I sit to bake sweet potato. Kwauka lapo kisapu. Yesterday I baked some. Ipwua kisilyu (or) yangelyo. I boil water. Ipwua kisase nao petamo. He’s drinking hot water. Ipwua kisase minyu ipu. Bring some hot water! Suu kana kisilyamano. We heat cooking stones, (over a fire, for putting in the pit-oven). [These suu kana are a particular kind of stone that won’t explode.] Anda rena lao kisapya. She burned down his house (lit. house let-it-burn saying she kindled). [A dis-
gruntled wife sometimes burns down her husband’s dwelling in revenge for a beating or other insult. Mamba pale pale dokona kisilyu (or) yangelyo. I’m cooking it with it lying in dripping (or oil). Compare yaolyo, kuilyu.

3. smear, anoint, rub over, coat (to make something shine). Mamba kisapi-pi? Did you smear (anoint) it? [Melted pig fat was/is used to make the skin glisten for ceremonial occasions.] Kisimo alowa pilyu². Smearing, painting it I change (the colour). Kiso pyao rambe kwaulyo. Rubbing it over, I smooth it out (e.g. crumpled paper, rough earth). Compare yangelyo, relyo, unae, unali leto.

Kiya kiya, n. Australian Kestrel (Falco cenchroides). Small kind of hawk that catches rats and small snakes. An apparent variant name is mulipisa kiya kiya. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.


Kiwua, n. cavity, hole, hollow, pot-hole in the ground or road. Kata kiwua silyamo. There’s a pot-hole in the road. Kata kiwua silya sana pilyamo². The road is pitted with potholes. [Though mostly meaning a shallow hole, kiwua in a river can mean deep, e.g. Ipwua pete kiwua doko-na oma wapaka silyamo. There are eels in the deep river pools.]

Kiyapuli, n. torch, flare (of crushed bamboo stems). Var. kendapuli, q.v.

-ko, adv. (emphatic). Emba opetae-ko! Yes, you too! Baa opetae peya-ko. He also went (lit. he together-with he went (emph.)). Kwai keyange dee lyaa keyange-ko. (The) sweet potato is good, and so is sugar-cane! Pupya-ko. He did go! Emba koo-ko! You also are naughty!

Koe, n. border, boundary, limit, mark, fold. Koe pilyu¹. I make a taboo sign [with crossed sticks, bound together.] Koe pilyu². I mark a border, I section off.

Koe pisi boundary limit (e.g. between two garden sections), separation. Compare Akaipu liri pilyu². I mark the boundary (between clans) with cordyline plant cuttings. Akaipu ware pyuo wai pilyu. I separate off by planting with cordyline cuttings. Koe singi (or) koe palamo. There’s a fold, a crease in it. Ingi koe palamo. There are folds in the abdomen, i.e. it’s empty, I’m hungry.

Koe malu (or) kaki malu (palenge) badly creased, crumpled. Compare kaki, kiki, kope.

Koe nelyo, v. commit suicide. [Suicide is rare but not unknown among the Kyaka. When it does occur, it is usually by hanging.] Compare puu nelyo.

Koelara, n. unidentified kind of bird. Has two notes, the second on a higher tone. It was once believed to indicate imminent trouble, e.g. death. Var. kwelara. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

Koeya silyu, v. damage, spoil, vandalise round, eddy. Ipwua pete kiyangu pilyamo². There’s a whirlpool.

Ipwua kiyangu pingi (or) ipwua kiyangu pyuo singi eddy, whirlpool.

Kopa kiyangu pingi whirling clouds, whirlwind, willy-willy. Compare malawae lao, awali, bole bale, kilyakai yuwa lenge.
koeyame

koeyame, n. glance.

lenge koeyame kandenge furtive look. Compare kandelyo, kando kukilyu.

koeyape, adj. bad (Sau). Compare koo, epe, eleyape, keyange.

koka, n. 1. rodent which makes a home of small mounded stones. Kind of wii. 2. koka, rat (Sau). See Appendix 6.

kokamaka, n. black bush bird, once believed, when it appeared in a village area, to signal impending doom, fighting, or problems. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

kokl wakl, n. legendary kind of spirit or ogre. [A being from the Hagen area, once believed to cause swollen abdomens. Blamed by adulterous women for illegitimate births. Reference to it was more common in Baiyer area (closer to Hagen) than in other Kyaka districts.] Compare kewanambo.

koko, adj. inside, internal. Koko rena nyuo kama peyelyo (or) kapuk yi lyu. I turn it inside out (lit. inside taking outside I throw (or) turn)

lenge koko relyamo (or) koko renge deep-set eyes (or, cross-eyed). Compare koko rena.

koko, adv. within, inside. Koko palamo (or) koko silyamo, petamo, karamo. It’s inside, within it. Koko epelyo. I enter. Koko pilyamo. It breaks, fractures (e.g. leg or arm bone inside the skin and flesh). Koko palyilyu. I place it inside something else. Koko pyanelyo. I thrust it inside, stuff it in. Koko (dokona) pambulyu; pambuo kola lyilyu. I push it inside and, doing so, I burrow into it, (or) wriggle through.

(yuwuali, ipwua pete) koko kiwua singi deep hole or pool. Compare sukusa, rena, andakare, kokoma rau.

koko pilyu, v. cause to snap in half.

yanda koko pingi broken bow(s). [When a truce between two contesting clans was agreed upon, the custom was to break in half a symbolic weapon or two, binding together the pieces and handing them to the other party.] Compare yanda, ilya.

koko rena, n. the interior, the inside. Ingi koko rena palamo. The intestines are inside, internal (lit. lie on the inside). Compare neta/kama rena.

kokoma rau, n. cerebrum, cerebral hemispheres (and silyamo, are there, i.e. deep within the skull). Compare koko, kembonge, kyawa, kyawa sisingi, and Appendix 2.

kokotoma kata, n. space between rafters in traditional house, under the thatch (used for storage of packaged items) or between top of walls and base of thatch (ventilation area). Var. kopetoma, kopetema. Compare koporema, koko.

kokwa silyu, v. harm, damage, spoil, mar, destroy, pollute. Kokwa selana karamo. He seeks to damage. Pii-mi lao kokwa sipya. With talk he insulted me. He spoke rudely to me. Kokwa soo letamo. He swears, curses, insults.

kokwa singi damage, harm, pollution.

kokwa sisi spoiled, damaged, defiled.

kokwa soo lenge (or) kokwa pii lenge cursing, swearing. Compare lao yane pilyamo, kopetame lenge, mokwali pii.

kokwa singi, adj. white, whitish, white-furred (of animals).

kanya kokwa singi striped black and white. Compare k o m b e kambe, kakipame.

kokwale kokwale, adj. risky, burdened by a miscellaneous load. K o k w a l e k o k w a l e pelyo. I go bearing several loads. Enda doko kokwale kokwale manjo penge. That woman customarily carries heavy and varied burdens. [Kyaka
women have traditionally been beasts of burden, often carrying heavy loads of food, firewood, and a baby in bags slung back from the forehead. The men travelled free, apart from weapons, ready to defend against any attackers. Compare kokwa, -le.
kokware, n. cricket (indoors). Kokware pii lao petamo. A cricket is chirping. See Appendix 7.
kola, n. barnyard fowl. Var. gola. Kind of yaka. (Kola kapa) pyalongolyamo (or) pyambelyamo. The egg cracks. (Kola kapa) pyambarali pingi. Hens’ eggs are easily cracked, broken. (Kola inya) nema pilyamo. The hen breaks up food. See Appendix 5.
kola pii pii pii call for domestic fowl. Var. ruru ru ru. Compare ans ans (pig) and es es es (dog).
yaka kola kali rooster, cockerel
yaka kola yakane chicken. Yaka yakane kapa pyambo neta epelyamo. A chick, cracking the egg, hatches out.
kolakau, n. bird that caused fear at night (Sau). Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.
kolalyiingi restricted passage-way, burrow, tunnel. Compare pyanela.
kolandelyo, v. 1. intrude, enter. Var. konandelyo. Kolando ipu leto. I tell someone to enter, I admit someone (lit. entering come I say). Kolanda laa namwua. We didn’t say to enter, we didn’t invite (him).
kolandase pierced, penetrated. Compare kolelyo, konandelyo, potomelyo.
2. hang up. Komau neta dokona kolandapu. I’ve hung the clothes outside.
kole, adj. slim, slender (of people).
wanake kole londe tall, slim girl. Compare sikisiki, moeya nenge.
kole, n. wooden piece or knob at the end of man’s traditional bark belt. [The tie-piece is secured round the isa kole.] Compare marapu (belt), kako, ande.
kole kole, a d. j. fine, fragmentary. Kulingi ama kole kole letamo. The lumps are tiny and hard, e.g. fine gravel.
kole kole (lenge) fragment(s), tiny bits. Compare kuku, roo.
kole kole, n. cluster, group (of small, integrated or similar objects, e.g. fruits).
kau yamanji kole kole karenge cluster of caterpillar grubs. Compare kambwua, simu.
kole kole pilyu, v. fragment, cut up small, make into tiny pieces. Kole kole pyu pu pyake pelyo. I chop finely, cut into tiny bits. Compare kuki pilyu, kai pilyu, kolelyamo.
kolelyo, v. 1. undress, disrobe, doff (a man’s skirt, headcap, armband). Yambale kolo nyi lu. I take off my yambale (skirtnet).
2. pierce, penetrate, spike or bore through. Akali kakumi kolapya. He pierced the man with a spear. Kola nalyamo, mee pyao kope pilyamo. It doesn’t pierce it, it merely hits and dents it. Compare kolandelyo.
kolete, n. kind of spider (sometimes used as general term for arachnids). Var. korolete. Kolete epale dokona petelyamo, kiso nenge. The spiders in the bushland are edible cooked. See Appendix 7.
kolyapu, n. kind of fungus. Compare punji.
koma, n. kind of moss [which grows on the ground. It is used in handfuls to wipe a sweaty or dirty face.] Koma imwuana petenge. Koma is found, grows in the
forests. Compare lumbi, kyanjipai (mosses).

komali, n. fowl’s comb. Komali epelyamo. The fowl’s comb grows. Compare kula kala.


komau kangusi torn cloth, rags. Komau kii pilyu². I sew cloth, mend, darn. (Compare rambulyu.) Komau kwualyo. I spread the cloth (kwua-ka-lyo for you). Komau kwukaal! Lay the cloth for me! Komau minyuvo lambu lae(yo) pilyu². I wave a cloth back and forth. Komau minyuvo malawae letamo. Holding a cloth, he waves it in circles.

komau andu pingi headcloth, cloth cap.

komau dupwua wapungi European-style clothing (wrapped on).

komba, n. bodily image, reproduction of self (not in water or mirror).

komba (pingi¹) apparition, ghostly similarity. Kau komba (pilyamo¹). The snake sheds its skin (metamorphoses, produces a reproduction of itself). Komba pyao ipya. Imaging itself, it came, i.e. it appeared in a dream, in a vision. Rakange-na komba pyapala karamo. He saw a vision of his father. Compare imambu, kombeya, rakange yale, dopale yale.

komba, adj. 1. komba awai, grey-coloured clay, ochre. Compare awai.

2. komba (kwunyi) kind of edible wild sugar-cane flower. Compare kwunyi and Appendix 10.

3. komba ayanda deep. Var. kombanda.

komba kambe, adj. multi-coloured, spotted, ‘tabble’. Komba kambe silyamo (or) komba kambe singi. It is speckled. Compare kombalya.

kombanda, adj. very deep. Var. komba ayanda. Compare lumu, kiwua.

kombau, n. kind of tree with big, smooth broad leaf (isa kombau). Boys make spears from it for mock battles. See Appendix 9.

kcombe, n. weal (raised lump from a blow), mole (on skin). Kcombe palamo. There’s a raised mark: it has left a weal.

kome silyamo, kome singi dark marks (as on an albino’s fair skin). Compare mumbwua, yanenge romendenge.


kombeya pingi² renge vision, intuition, ESP. Compare repa repa.

Kombeyama, n. real name for Kompiam.

kombo, n. kind of plant (isa kombo). The leaves were frequently used in rituals by the shaman, as well as by ordinary folk to cover sores (as were kyaeya minju and kalya leaves). See Appendix 9.

kombyalu, n. eyebrow (lee kombyalu, lenge kombyalu). Compare pingyalu, lenge.


kome, n. sprout of sugar cane. Lyaa kome pilyamo¹. The sugar cane is sprouting.

kome pingi¹ a sprout. Compare komena,
kome pilyu  

byalu, kene, imbu, monge and Appendix 10.

kome pilyu, v. comb. LWTP.

komena, n. new growth, shoot, sprout. Compare kome, monge, byalu, imbu.

komeya, n. punji komeya kind of edible fungus. Compare punji.

komo, adj. deep-throated, bass. komo pii deep-voiced.

komonale leto, v. double up, put two together (e.g. one object inside another). Compare kapa pilyu², paki pilyu, makande pilyu, koko.

komonali, n. kyaeya komonali kind of banana. Compare kyaeya and Appendix 10.1.

komondelyo, v. mingle, mix together. Komondelyamano. We mingle together, mix with others.

komondase added, compounded, mingled.

komondenge a blend, mingling, mixture, compound(ed).

komondo ote compounded, mixed.

Kompiam, n. big Government and Mission station in Enga Province. [Proper name: Kombeyama].

kona, n. corner, turn, dogleg. LWTP. Compare oko, donge, kikunaiya.

konaka, adj. tawny, russet (colour of young cassowary feathers).

konaka palya palya blend of russet colourings. Compare konange, kaa renge.

konali, n. tail (of animal or fish). Konali romo romo pilyamo². The tail moves from side to side, i.e. its tail wags. Suwuame konali wangunali pilyamo (or) wango wango pilyamo². The dog wags his tail (fast motion). Konali kunjuro nembelyo. I dock a puppy (lit. tail cutting across I discard).

konali paka forked tail.

konali para para wide splayed tail.

konali pinjingi tail-tip.

konali renge the origin of the tail, i.e. the coccyx.

konambe, n. (war) shield. Konambe juwa juwa pokolyamo. He raises the war emblem aloft. Konambeme nee pilyamo². He screens himself behind a shield. Konambena palamo. He trusts in, has confidence in his shield.

konambe rapaya heavy wooden shield, [made from the bark of isa rapaya, which is a big tree: the shield, often carved and decorated with coloured ochres, was carried into battle when fighting was with spears (kaku). The leader also carried at the back of the shield a bunch of cassowary feathers looking somewhat like a feather duster.] Compare juwa juwa, kaku, yanda, mata-sa.


konandenge entrance, doorway. Compare anda, kakota, kambu, kambu
kumbi.

konange, adj. yellow tones (of clay). Konange yuu rao silyamo. The yellow clay gleams (shows up) (in the ground). Compare *awai*.

dana, n. very popular kind of banana (*kyaeya konda*). [The fruit is stubby, swollen in shape, with slightly reddish skin and flesh, and is eaten raw. To be given of *kyaeya konda* is a mark of something special.] Compare *dana* (n.) and Appendix 10.1.

konda, n. 1. kind of yam. Popular vegetable. Compare *amu*.
  2. ball, football (oval-shaped like a konda banana). *Konda pilyami nyi*! They play football; they kick the ball; they play soccer. *Konda nyilyu*. I catch the football. [Some more educated informants now insist that this word should be written *kona* rather than *konda*, but the reason remains obscure. When patrol officers outlawed killing, football matches used to be played as a modern method of eliciting who caused sorcery in the case of a death, illness or sudden misfortune such as a major landslide. It was usually an issued challenge, with the losing team being adjudged the source of the sorcery. This practice died out as folk became aware that sickness and death mostly had defined or definable medical bases and causes.]

konda kumi ball with rubber bladder (or) bladder for a football.

konda p*ingi*! football match, contest.

konda pyao male lenge football game, competition.

kyaeya panji konda! ball, football made of banana stem strips.

konda nange, adj. callous, unsympathetic, unfeeling, relentless.

konda nao (or) konda napala unsympathetic, unkind. Compare *kondalyo, kondange*.

konda nyilyu, v. lapse into unconsciousness, faint.

konda pilyu1, v. kick a ball, play football or soccer. Compare *konda*.

konda pilyu2, v. add, heap up, put together, participate. *Lama konda p*uyo retyelo. I add on two more. *Apeto konda p*uyo nyilyu. Moving it (or) them across, I take and add it (them), i.e. to the others.

konda p*ingi*! an addition.

konda pisi added.

konda puyo konda puyo repeatedly adding, more and more. Compare *apetelyo, kamba pilyu, kondelyo, kondalyo*.

kondako, adv. slowly. Var. *kondakao*.

kondako nyingi taken unhurriedly.

kondako pao proceeding slowly. Compare *mona palyuo, elyakalo, karele karele, waiya lao, kondo*.

kondaka palu, n. day, seven days hence. Var. *kondapakalu* (Arch.) [Modern substitution is *wan wik*. LWTP.] Compare *wik*.

kondali puyo, adj., adv. concentrated(ly), intense(ly), intent(ly). *Soo kondali p*iya. Listening intently, he did it.

kando kondali p*ingi*! paying close attention (to the job). *Kando kondali puyo piti*! Concentrate on the doing of it!

kondalyo, v. be sad about, miss, have sympathy for, regret, pity. *Anyi kondapu*. I've been missing my mother.


kondange remorseful, apologetic, repentant

kondo andake lao petenge very repentant. Compare *sakalyo, kondo pilyamo*2, kondange, kondo.

kondamu, n. bleak, sombre weather.
Kondamu relyamo. It’s dismal, dark, wet weather. Compare a pu, apunda, kumbo, painyi.

kondange, adj. having pity, sorrow, sadness, sympathy, empathy.

kondange (or) kondo petenge (or) kondo pingi^2 sympathetic, sad, doleful, homesick. Compare kondalyo, sakange, kendange.

kondange renge, n. emotion of pity, empathy, sympathy, longing. Compare kondalyo, kondo, kondo pingi renge.

kondapa kalu yupakane, n. phr. one week, seven days. (Arch.) Var. kondaka palu, kondapakane, q.v. [Old term, not used by modern youth.] Compare sarere, wik, koro.

kondapakane, num. seven (Arch.) [Old term for seven days or one week, after advent of Europeans. Now, one week is wan wiki or sarere mendaki, i.e. one Saturday to another.]

kondelyo, v. lower, pull down (e.g. clothes off line, fruit off tree). Kondelyamo. It falls (or) he lowers it. Kondo nyilyu. Lowering it, I take it. Kondo isa pelyamo (or) Kondala epelyamo. It falls from a hanging position (e.g. leaf, clothes). Compare isa pelyamo, loo letamo, kondase lyilyu.

kondo, n. sorrow, sympathy, empathy, homesickness. Kondo! (I’m) sorry! Sad! My sympathies! Pardon! Excuse me! [Often used in this fragmentary form.] Kondo leto. I express sorrow, sympathy, condolence. Yakara! (Namba) range kondo! Alas! I’m homesick for my own (family or place)! Kondo petamo. Being sad, she sits, i.e. she’s grieving (or) she’s depressed. Kondo pilyamo^2. It causes a sympathetic reaction, sadness, regret. Kondo andake pipysa karo. I remain very regretful, very apologetic. Kondo pungi petamo. She’s (still) sorrowing, grieving. Kondome kumulyu (or) sakame kumulyu. I’m dying of sorrow (or) I’m desperately sorry (or) I’m grieving deeply. [Mourning is always a communal as well as a personal affair, lasting for some time. In the past, close relatives of the deceased smeared themselves with mud, and didn’t wash for a long period. Each night, people gathered in the deathhouse and sang, to ward off the new spirit with noise.] Compare kondalyo, sakalyo, yara leto.


kondo andake lenge expression of deep regret.

kondo lenge apology, expression of remorse. Compare polelyo.

kondo nyilyu, v. slash, fell, cut down and take (usually a heavy object, e.g. a bunch of bananas, leaving most of the stem). Kondase lyilyu. I carry the cut section. Compare kondelyo, isa malyilyu.

kondo pungi renge, n. cause of sadness, trouble, grief. Compare kondange renge.

kondopaka, n. (oldtime) ornament (wilya kondopaka). [To make a traditional kondopaka, two wilya nut shells were soaked for some days, then joined together with a paste to remake a whole and hung round the neck on a string. None now in evidence; present-day ornaments such as beads are much more sophisticated.] Compare wilya and Appendix 9.

kone, adj. red, red colouring, reddish. Kone pilyamo^2. It causes redness (e.g. bloodshot eyes). Nambana lenge kone
pipyə. My eyes were bloodshot.

**kone akali** (or) **akali kone** red man, i.e. pale-skinned Kyaka or white man (usually sunburned!).

**kone kana** red coins, i.e. 1 toea and 2 toea coins.

**kone kiki ponga ponga petenge** albino.

**kone kyande, alui renge** reddish (both with reference to hair). [Red is the most popular colour to most Kyaka people, except where hair is concerned. There, the blacker the better among the Kyaka. ‘Red man’ originally derived from the fact that some members of the local community are much fairer skinned (usually also with reddish hair) than are the majority of Kyaka people, e.g. **kone Pumwua**, fairskinned **Pumwua**. It was also applied to patrol officers and other white men (usually sunburned!) Red dye came from rough, hairy tree pods.]

**yuu kone** red clay. Compare **awai**.

**kone**, *n.* trap, snare (for animals or birds). **Kone dokona makalyo.** I catch it in a trap. **Wii lyipyasa kone petelyamo.** The rat is caught in the trap. **Koneme petanyi yaki nyilyu.** I free it from the trap. Compare **upu, pando, makange, makalyo, petelyo, ramelyo, mokolyo**.

**kone mondali, n.** iridescent beetle. See **mondali** and Appendix 7.

**konemba, n.** 1. Sulphur-crested Cockatoo (*Cacatua galerita*). Kind of **yaka**. [The whiteness of this bird has led to the use of **konemba** as a general term for ‘white’.] See Appendix 5.

2. **maimai konemba** large white butterfly with large black spot on each wing. See Appendix 7.

**konesa, n.** compensation, fine, penalty (for adultery). **Konesa pilyu**1. I pay a fine, compensate. **Enda konesa pyapya.** He paid a woman fine (to the injured husband), as compensation for adultery with his wife. Compare **beta, kisilyu, denge, keyale, ambusi, yapenge**.

**konga, n.** 1. malicious and feared, but invisible spirit influence in the bush. [It is believed to slash the arm of a traveller; the blood is noticed when he leaves the bushland area.]

2. scorpion. [Scorpions are not common in Kyaka territory. I saw only one, which was referred to as **konga**.] See Appendix 7.

3. kind of axe or adze (**konga wua**). [Thought by some to be a Hagen area ceremonial axe. Others say it has a green stone quarried in either Enga or Chimbu territory. (None known or seen locally now. Only the name and use are known).]

**konga puu, n.** kind of jungle vine. Compare **puu** and Appendix 9.

**konga ree, n.** kind of ant. See Appendix 7.

**kongalo pii, n.** parable, talk with a hidden meaning. [**Tok bokus**, as Tok Pisin calls **kongalo pii**, is very common and much liked among the Kyaka. It is a great teaching method.] Var. **kongwalo**, q.v.

**kongapu, n.** artery, vein, blood vessel. **Kongapu nelyamo.** It throbs, pains (lit. vein bites) e.g. as in varicose veins. **Kongapu pano pinju lao palamo.** Varicose (i.e. pulsing) veins. [Traditionally no significant difference was made between artery and vein.]

**angi kongapu (puu)** major vein, artery, (cord).

**kongapu minju** ligament, tendon.

**ranjama mokwa singi kongapu** aorta (lit. the vein that shares out the blood). Compare **embo, puu** and Appendix 2.

**kongo pilyu**2, **v.** divert, dissuade, change someone’s mind, convince.

**kongo pyuo nyisi** persuaded.

**koñondelyo, v.** lay down one’s head.

189
kongwalo pii, n. parable, double meaning. *Kongwalo pii leto*. I speak with double meaning, I talk in parables. [This is a common feature of Kyaka communication, as elsewhere in PNG. E.g. a visitor will invite a guest to his house to eat bananas, or to help him with a job, when in reality he has a gift of pork for him to eat.]

**kontorak**, n. contract. LWTP. *Kontorak letamano*. We agree on, we draw up a contract.

**kontorak lenge doko** agreed contract. Compare *kana minyuo lenge*.


**kontorolim pisi, kontorolim pingi** controlled, directed, organised. Compare *mana langilyu, pyapala mana lenge, sukuli leto, dusa puu dasa puu leto*.

**koo**, adj. 1. bad, thin, meagre, unpleasant, evil, ugly. *Emba koo-ko!* You really are bad!

**ama koo** very bad.

**enda yulu koo pingi2** adulterous woman, harlot.

**imambu koo** evil spirit.

**kata koo** narrow track, wrong way, track in poor condition, bad method, unwise policy

**koo andake** very bad, corrupt, evil.

**koo panda (or) panda koo** place of evil, hell.

**koo semango** the evil death spirit.

**koo wane (or) wane koo (or) kopyali wane** continually naughty boy.

**koo yama palenge** gluttonous, greedy.

**wane koo lokenape-nde karenge** good-for-nothing boy (Arch.).

**wane koo pingi (or) koo pingi wane (or) wane koo pyuo karenge** delinquent lad, frequent wrongdoer. Compare *ko-petame, kyai, kyambo, role, kinyi*.

2. little, small. *Nenge koo lama jipyalyamo*. He gave me only a little food.

**koo kuki** somewhat bad, narrow, tiny, trivial.

**koo lama (or) kuki lama** insufficient, very little, scanty

**wane koo** little boy.

**wane koo nyana** new baby.

**koo**, adv. 1. few, not many. *Wambu koo lama iki kandelyo*. I see only very few folk.

2. very. *Auu koo pyuo karamo*. He is doing (it) very well.

**koo**, n. sin, error, wrongdoing, evil. *Koo poleyo* I'm penitent, repentant of wrongdoing.

**koo pingi** wrongdoing.

(yulu) *koo dupwua* peccadilloes, sins.

**koo keta palyingi** responsible for trouble.

**koo pingi2 yulu** sin, wrongdoing, immorality.

**koo pii nange** innocent, not guilty.

**koo paleta karenge (or) petenge** sinful, lawless.


**koo pingi2 renge**, n. depression, mel-
koo-ee lenge, *n.* whistle. Koo-ee leto. I whistle, call out to. [Prolonged whistle, two notes with rising inflection]. Compare *ala*, *wii*, *yau*.

**kopa, n.** cloud. *Kopa epelyamo.* Cloud is coming. *Yuu kopa silyamo.* Clouds lie low on the ground, i.e. groundfog, low-lying cloud. *Kopa wai pilyamo*. The clouds are forming, developing. *Kopa kamba kamba pyuo epelyamo.* The clouds are building up (as usual in the afternoon). *Kopa kolalyinyamo* (or) *kopa kolalyuo pelyamo.* The cloud swirls about (twisting, it goes). *Kopa poko pilyamo* (or) *kopa oko soo pelyamo* (or) *soo oko silyamo.* The clouds waft, drift across. *Kopa kyau lao karamo.* The clouds stack up like mountains. *Kopame neta nee pilyamo* (or) *kopame neta nee pyuo karamo.* The cloud is blotting out the sun.

**kopa isa isa silyamo** Low-lying cloud, fog, heavy mist.

**kopa kiyangu pingi** spiralling clouds.

**kopa rakapona** within, amidst the cloud. Compare *pipya, muli, muli nyai, mulipana*.

**kopalo, n.** kind of bamboo. Compare *kenbo, mongalo*.

**kope, n.** dent, fold, wrinkle (e.g. in metal). *Kope palamo.* There’s a dent in it. Compare *koe, kaki, kiki*.

**kope, adj.** folded, drooping, non-erect.

**kale kope** drooping ears. Compare *kaki, koe, kareta, kaka singi*.

**kope, n.** kind of plant (isa kope). The leaves are eaten with native salt or with ginger. See Appendix 9.

**kope pilyu**, v. bend, crumple, collapse, become dented (latter meaning for solid material or metal). *Nenge kope pilyamo*. The food crumples, shrinks, changes shape (in cooking). *Saporo kope pipya-lyamo.* The shovel has been bent (i.e. the blade edge is bent over-now realised).

**kope pisi** bent, folded, crumpled, collapsed, deflated.

**nenge rao kope pisi** food shrunk, collapsed in cooking.

**kope kape pilyu**, v. crumple badly, twist or screw out of shape.

**kope kape pisi** badly crumpled, out of shape. Compare *koe, kaki, booletemo, kopeta kapeta pingi*.

**kopeta kapeta, adv.** wrongly, incorrectly, inexpertly, in a clumsy or fumbling manner *kopeta kapeta pilyamo*.

He’s doing it wrongly, he’s bungling it.

**kopeta kapeta pyuo karenge akali** bungler, poor workman. *Kopeta kapeta silyamo* (or) *palamo.* It’s disorderly, bungled.

**kopeta kapeta pingi** very crumpled, bent back and forth on itself, like a car spring.

**kopeta kapeta pili nange, auu pyuo pingi** precise, well made, a skilled job.

**kopeta kapeta pili nange wambu** craftsman, skilled workman. Compare *kope pilyu*.

**kopetake, n.** kind of hibiscus (isa kopetake). Var. *kopataike, kopetaike.* See *elyoko* (hibiscus) and Appendix 9.

**kopetakya, n.** durable kind of jungle vine used traditionally in bridge construction (*puu kopetakya*). Compare *kame rambungi*.

**kopetame, n.** aberration, error, insult. *Kopetame leto.* I insult, abuse, swear at. *Kopetame pilyu*. I err, make a mistake, transgress. *Akali doko kuki kopetame pingi* karamo. He’s a twister, not a man of integrity. *Kopetame kwaelyamo.* It was bungled, spoiled. *Kopetame pero karamo* (or) *palamo.* It’s incorrect, out of
alignment.

kopetame (or koo (or) ‘rojo’ pp) lenge accusation, charge, (lit. wrong you did saying).
kopetame lao nembenge scolding, berating in a bad manner.
kopetame lenge swearing, insulting, abusive.
kopetame pingi pisi done wrongly again (as usual), i.e. inefficient. Compare lawua.
kopetema, n. spacing between rafters of house (kopetema kata). Var. kopetoma, kokotoma. [This space is often used for storage of goods.] Compare anda, keke, pulyambana, koporema (Sau).

kopeya, see kus kopeya.

Kopono, n. people of Yamwi valley area, between Waneya 1 and Waneya 2, Kulimbu area (Baiyer River) (kopono wambu dupwu).

koporema kaita, n. space between rafters of house, or between top of walls and base of thatch (Sau). [Such space is often used for storage of packaged items between rafters and thatch.] Compare kopetema, kopotoma, kokotoma.

kopyali, adj. abnormal, stupid, deranged, mad, cruel. Emba kopyali wane kae! Stop being a naughty boy! Kopyali minyilyamo. Madness holds (him/her), i.e. He becomes mad, crazy. (This can also mean playful and acting stupidly e.g. Baa kopyali minyingi. He’s acting the comic (or) he’s being silly, unsociable, drunk). Kopyali minyu pilyu. I act as if I’m mad, I play the fool. Yulu doko kopyali minyu pisi. That’s a stupidly done job. Kyakange kana epelyamo dokopa, akali kyakange. Men become mad when the madness months come (lit. madness moons come that-with man mad). [This is virtually now an archaism. Traditionally moons nine and ten in the local calendar, q.v. were believed to be times when people sometimes became temporarily mad. kopyali can mean either gentle insanity or wild, violent behaviour. In early days of white contact, temporary madness with violence was not infrequent. Folk often kept to their homes while the affected one slashed banana palms, or chased people with spears. (No igniting of houses took place, arson being a deed connected only with anger). Once or twice in our experience, such ‘mad’ persons were proved (by strong action) to be fakes. Local explanations suggested the eating of too much young corn (kenapa) or too many newly ripe pandanus nuts (anga). It was also believed that such madness often occurred as young yam (amu) tendrils were winding round their supports. Amu mange rale letamo dokopa, wambu dupwua kyakamelyamo; alyongo-pa kenapa-pa nao otapala dokopa wambu kyakange. When yam tendrils begin weaving about, people become mad: when they’ve eaten winged beans and corn, people become mad. (A statement recorded in 1951.) Today there is no evidence of, and little or no reference to this kind of madness.]

kopyali ai pingi very smelly, loathsome, repellant.

kopyali andake absurd, really stupid.

kopyali ingalya ingana pingi2 idle, useless, good-for-nothing.

kopyali kwaeyase degenerated, gone mad.

kopyali kyakange real madness, true insanity.

kopyali pii irrational talk, nonsense, smutty language, delirium.

suu pingi pyao kwaepala kopyali pii lenge doko irrational thinking resulting in irrational talk. Compare uki aki minyingi, kyakange, ru lu, kyawa sisigi.

korali, n. 1. plant (isa korali) of the hi-
biscus (elyoko) family whose bark was lifted and beaten into cloth. The bark was also used to make string (puu wale).

2. man’s traditional cap (worn under the net cap (alisa) but made of korali and thus called korali andupingi (or) korali wanya. [A sheet of bark from a korali tree was cut to desired length, lifted off, chewed till pliable, then beaten with a lump of wood, till it expanded and thinned into a kind of cloth. Locally it was used only for head wear, not for capes (as elsewhere in PNG). Rarely seen now, except in artefacts for tourists (e.g. as background for appliqued pictures).] Compare kopatai ke, kembowanya, alisa, andupingi and Appendix 9.

3. kind of jungle vine traditionally used in rope making (korali puu).

ekore, n. steep slope, hillside ridge, razor-back.
kata kore steep track along a ridge. Compare kata.

korowattled bush turkey

koro, n. 1. period of time (holiday period, week). Koro nyilyu (or) koro peto. I take a holiday.
koro kuki pause, recess (i.e. half-day off) e.g. Saturday.
koro mendaki one week.
koro mendaki dokopa in a week’s time, one week hence.
koro mendaki para for (or) during (or) throughout a week.
koro petenge holiday, furlough, breathing space.
koro rema wamba three weeks ago, three weeks earlier.
Sarere, koro andake (or) sarere andake (i.e. big holiday or big Saturday), Sunday.
yulu kisima Thursday (i.e. number 4 work day).
yulu lapo (or) yulu lama (or) Tunde Tuesday (i.e. second or number two work day).
yulu mande Monday (i.e. work Monday).
yulu ote Friday (i.e. work-finished). Also used is Porainde.
yulu repo (or) yulu rema Wednesday (i.e. third or number three work day). [These terms are now (1994) somewhat archaic. Yuu gii kingi dupwua alowa pyuo ote. The names of the days have changed. The spread of Tok Pisin has been the main influence in this. Mande, Tunde, Trinde, Ponde, Porainde, Sarere, Sande, are the more modern names. Potnait means not two weeks, but Government pay-day (every Friday fortnight).] Compare imambu singi, potnait.

2. (a) The yellow-breasted bower bird (Chlamydera lauterbachii) which makes its mound (anda maku lenge) with four walls of upright sticks. (b) Other informants identify koro as the Wattled Bush Turkey (Aepypodius arfakianus) which builds a mound in warm areas. Lays ten or more brown eggs and hatches them in the mound. (Koro or sare indicates the resting time!) Var. koro kumbi, koro kumbiya, sare kumbiya. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.
Koro kumbi, see koro (2).

Koro kumbiya, see koro (2).

Koro pilyu¹, v. hug oneself (to keep warm). *Kingi koro pyao karo.* I am hugging myself (arms crossed, with hands on shoulders). [This term applied specifically to the days before western clothing was introduced.] Compare *kupilyu, reppamambu mambu pilyu.*

Koro poña letamo, v. shrivels, reduces in volume.

Nenge koro poña lase shrivelled, over-cooked food. Compare *kropoŋali letamo, yando nelyamo, kukilyamo, kulilyamo, mukilyamo.*


Korolety, see kerolette, kolote.

Koropa, n. crowbar. LWTP.

Kropoŋali letamo, v. likely to dehydrate, shrivel, reduce in volume. *Ee wai kropoŋali lao silyamo.* The seeds are drying out.

Kropoŋali lase (or) kropoŋali lenge somewhat shrivelled, dehydrated, desiccated. Compare *yando, kulilyamo.*

Korowambu, n. night bird (kukwua paenge) very similar to the bigger ipa pisuwi in size and color. Var. kyarowambu, kyarawambu. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

Kos, n. course (e.g. of studies). LWTP.

Kota, n. salt, i.e. commercial (or table) salt. *Kota pilyu¹ (or) kota pambulyu.* I sprinkle, I scatter salt, I season (food).

Ipwua kota andake big salt water, i.e. the ocean, the sea.

Kota pete salt pool.

Kota pyao ote seasoned, salted. [Kyaka people, 40–50 years ago, knew nothing of the coast or the ocean. People remember that when patrol officers first began paying for food with salt, it was simply thrown away because folk did not know what it was, but were too shy and nervous to decline to accept the unknown substance.] Compare *api.*

Kota taim, n. quarter-time (in games), i.e. pause, recess. LWTP. Compare *imambu singi, koro.*


Kotaren, n. raincoat. LWTP. [Banana leaves or sewn pandanus mats (ruli) are traditional shelter, but umbrellas are now popular.]

Kote, n. court, court case, judgment. LWTP. *Kote leto.* I accuse, sue, charge. *Baa kote la-kami-lyo.* I take him/them to court. *Kote-na pambulyamo.* He hauls (him) to court (lit. thrusts into). *Pii andake lamaiya-ka-pe!* Press my case for me! (lit. speech big speak for me!).

Kote lenge akali lawyer, legal man (lit. court talks (habit) man). Compare *lawua pii.*

Kote lenge (or) kote lapenge (or) kote palenge lawsuit, court proceedings, official enquiry.

Kote pii singi akali judge, magistrate (court talk understands (habit) man). Compare *lawua pii.*


**koton**, n. cotton, thread. LWTP. [Elok o (var. elyoko) is the shrub (hibiscus family), from whose peeled bark, traditional string is made.] Compare *puu*.

**koraun**, n. crown. LWTP.

**koya**, n. kind of knife, long-bladed bush-knife (*wua koya*). Compare *wua, kema, gela*.

**kui lanyilyu**, v. retreat, fall back. *Kui lanyuo lambulyu* (or) *kui lanyuo lambwuo pelyo*. I retreat, depart quietly. (This involves the idea of bending, to avoid notice).


**kui kui laa nange** robust.

**kui kui lapyasa petenge** in decline.

**kui kui lenge** delicate, weak, pliable, sagging.

**kui lase** (or) **kui lenge** relaxed, at ease, loose. Compare *porai, piku, wale letemo, waa lao, elyakalo*.

**kuilyu**, v. 1. cook in pit-oven (*mauli*) for communal feasting. *Mena kuilyaminyi* (or) *mena yaolyaminyi*. They cook pork in earth-pit ovens (general term). *Mali lyingi dokopa, yaka role selana dokopa, yaka mena kuilyamano*. At the time of a singsing (*mauli*) when about to don our feather headdresses (*role*) we cook the ‘bird’ pigs. [The two interchangeable verbs, *kuilyu* and *yaolyo* are generally used in plural form, as feasting is a communal activity. Each clan killed its own pigs. Such a feast was to give thanks for the acquisition of bird plumes, or erase guilt at the killing of many birds.]

**mena kuingi** feast of pork.

**ngen kuisi** pit-cooked food (as against food cooked in the ashes). Compare *yaolyo*.

**kyaeya kuilyamo** bananas cook (idiom). From the custom of putting bananas into a hole (i.e. away from light). [This allows the whole bunch to ripen uniformly instead of one-by-one from the bottom up. Thus a group can eat together and consume the entire bunch.]

**poo kuilyamo**. A light breeze blows. *Yuu poo kuilyamo*. Warm but overcast, fog or mist settles in. (Or, it causes a mist as does steam-cooking). Compare *kopa, pipyae, mulinyae, yuu popo*.


**Gi** (or) **giyuo kape kape kuHyaminyi** begin (idiom). They shout with spontaneous shrill laughter.

3. **Kyamyali kuHyu** I gorge myself, stuff food in, overeat. Compare *yama palyuo nelyo*.

4. **Mamaku kumbu kuilyu** I mount a gold lip shell in red clay (Arch.) [Gold lip (large pearl) shells used to be very valuable in bride-price payments, or pig exchanges. They were always mounted in red clay for display. Rarely seen nowadays, and of little value in the modern cash economy.]

**kotonyilyu**, v. 1. cook in pit-oven (mauli) for communal feasting. *Mena kuilyaminyi* (or) *mena yaolyaminyi*. They cook pork in earth-pit ovens (general term). *Mali lyingi dokopa, yaka role selana dokopa, yaka mena kuilyamano*. At the time of a singsing (mauli) when about to don our feather headdresses (role) we cook the ‘bird’ pigs. [The two interchangeable verbs, kuilyu and yaolyo are generally used in plural form, as feasting is a communal activity. Each clan killed its own pigs. Such a feast was to give thanks for the acquisition of bird plumes, or erase guilt at the killing of many birds.]
and Appendix 4.

5. Noema kuilyu. Mix white clay and ashes. [This clay and ash mixture bakes hard into a solid base for the hearth within a house.] Compare noema.

6. gelye galye kuilyu braid, plait, intertwine strands.


kuingi, n. steam-cooking in a pit-oven, (thus) a feast.

mena kuingi feast of pork. Compare kuilyu, yaolyo.

[Some kinds of traditional feasts

1) yaka mena kuingi feast after making of special headaddresses for a singings (mali). Compare kuilyu.

2) wane/wanake pongo pìsa pinyi dokome mena dake naape doko! feasting invitation call to the spirit believed responsible for the successful penile act that caused a particular child’s conception, i.e. Eat this pig! [This kind of feast centred on the former traditional belief in spirit intervention in procreation. It also gave thanks for a safe birth.]

3) wane yange pilyamano² (or) wane yange pingi² celebration of safe birth and progress of a child. bange yange pingi gifts. [The new babe’s father and his clanfolk make gifts to the child’s mother’s relatives, i.e. the maternal grandparents in recognition for help and support with the infant.]

4) wane-sa nelyamano feast about the child (especially for a son). gìi maiyuo pilyamano² dokopa yange pilyamano² (or) yaolyamano feast for the first smile (lit. smile giving he does that-with we feast). Compare wane yange pingi, ikinyingi.

5) Other feasts were held in connection with death, for completion of house-building, or for the making of peace.

kuipun kaita, n. the traditional track linking Baiyer River area with Kompiam. Compare wàrìpà toko, Lê(ya)kone kata, Kyaa kata, kata Alu.

kuki, adj/adv. little, small, younger, insignificant, minor, rather, somewhat. Kuki kuki silyamo. It’s very small, it’s tiny. Kuki kapa ingyilyamo. It improves a little, becomes somewhat better.

kuki ingyuo inyi mungu karenge very humble, meek fellow.

anga kuki minor ailment.

ama kuki very small, tiny.

kameya kuki rather big.

kuki alowa pingi² somewhat changed, adapted.

kuki andake largish, somewhat large.

kuki ingyuo singi dwindling (e.g. soap in water).

kuki kanya less than half.

kuki karo petenge grubby, rather dirty.

kuki lama (or) koo lama a little more, a small amount, a few

kuki lama karenge temporary.

kuki muu rather short.

kuki nee pisi rather obscured, somewhat screened, translucent.

yangone kuki my younger brother.

yulu kuki light work, small task. Compare andake.

kuki rena, n. minority, smaller portion or section. Compare maena silyamo, kenda rena, rena.


2. break or snap off. Kuku nyilyu. I pluck, snap off (e.g. pineapple).
kuku, n. kind of tree with abrasive leaves. Var. kkwua. Isa kuku yokome wapulyu. I smooth (the wood) with a kuku leaf. Compare waiwai.

kuku, n. bit, flake, tiny fragment, crumb, dust, talc, powder, pollen.

ee kuku, jingi kuku pollen (from garden or flower).

kenapa kuku pollen from corn (maize).

kuku kuku fragments, dust.

kuku yuu singi abundant pollen.

pondoma kuku flowerhead of wild sugar cane. Kuku pilyu.1 It matures fast, sets pollen.

ropo kuku soap powder.

yuu kuku grit, fine gravel.

kuku pilyu2, v. smooth, abrade, grind, powder, scrape. Var. kkwua pilyu. Isare sungwua kuku pipu. I scraped off the black sticky soot.

kkwua isa kind of tree whose abrasive leaves are used for scraping and smoothing weapons or axe handles. Compare kinju pilyu.

kukuli, adj. soft moist earth.

yuu kukuli soft clod of earth. Compare kulingi, kao.

kukuna, n. lyaa kukuna kind of sugar-cane. Compare lyaa and Appendix 10.

kkwua, n. kind of tree. kkwua isa yoko (abrasive) leaves of the kkwua tree. [Sometimes used to smooth off timber handles.]

kkwua, n. night, darkness. Kkwua ingilyamo. It’s becoming night, it’s growing dark (cf. yuu kwualyamo, neta anda pelyamo). Kkwua dusipana kotelyamo. He (bad spirit) prowls (searches for victims) on these nights. Kkwuwapapa pupy. He went in the dark. Kkwua paelyamo. He prowls about at night.

kkwua dokopa at night, in darkness.

kkwua korakamape (or) kkwua korape day, period of twenty-four hours (lit. night and midday).

kkwua korakamape yuu peparae all day every day.

kkwua korape yaka lao counting the days, i.e. daily, every day, day by day.

kuwaka kkwua yesterday evening, last night.

kkwua penge nocturnal (e.g. of bat, possum).

kkwua paenge yaka nocturnal birds. [Night birds were significant in former times, as any sounds from them were believed to portend imminent death. Some old folk still (1980’s) admit to experiencing fear when waking to such sounds at night.] See Appendix 5.

kkwua pilyu2, v. smooth, abrade, plane, level off. Var. kuku pilyu, q.v. Kkwua yokome wapulyu (or) pilyu. I smooth it with a rough leaf. Compare wae wae (abrasive leaf).

kula kalu leto, v. fling about, twist aimlessly. Wane kuki dokome bange dupwua kula kalu lao petamo. The little boy is flinging things about. (lpwua) pee minyuo kula kalu leto. I shake the water container up and down. Compare kulu kalu letamo.


kuli kui kui lenge (or) kuli porai nange ricketts, soft bones.

kuli pingyalu bony protuberance, (e.g. eyebrow).

kuli sisigi (palamo) bone marrow.

kuli yamba yamba ingingi ricketts, brittle bones.

kyawa kuli skull.

mata kuli backbone, spine. Compare lee, (akali) kuli maingi.

kuli kuli nelyo, v. elbow one’s way
through, push and shove. Var. kuli kuli palyilyu. *Kata kuli kuli palyuyo pupu.* I forced my way through.

**kuli mailyamano/maingi**, v. pigs are given to the enemy to represent the body value of a home clan member slain in battle: step 1. (akali kuli maingi). Compare (akali) builyamano/buingi pilyamo: step 2.

**kuli renge**, n. ancestors, forebears (lit. bone origin). Compare rora ambasipi, kawuange.

**kulilyamo**, v. begins to dry out, dries, becomes hard (like bone), withers. *Yangi netame rao kulapya.* The sun withered the kunai grass.

**kulingi**, hard, dried out (e.g. block salt). Compare *api, ake.*

**kulimbulyu**, v. spill, pour. Var. kulimbulyu. *Kulimbo nembelyo.* I pour it away, throw it out.

**kulimbase** (or) **kulimbo otase**, kulimbo ote spilled, poured.

**kulimbu kalimbu letamo**, v. spill, tumble, fall, collapse (several things together). *Kulimbu kalimbu lao pilyu*2. I spill them, let them fall.

**kulimbu kalimbu lenge** objects tumbling, falling in a shower.

**kulingi**, adj. bony, hard, solid, dried out, withered. *Kulingi* (or) **kulisa palamo**. It’s lumpy, there are lumps in it. Compare *kulilyamo.*

**kulisa**, n. solid, significant core. *Kulisa palamo* (or) **kulisa palenge**. There’s a hard lump, nodular growth. *Pii kulisa renge doko anjukuse?* What’s the heart, the core of the matter?

**bange kulisa** durable thing.

**kulisa paleta** lumpy.

**kulisa renge** (or) **renge kulisa** central topic, basic theme.

**renge angi kulisa doko** the real source or cause.

(pii) **kulisa wambu** the core people, the ancestors (old term). Compare *kulingi,* rora ambisipi, kawuange.

**kulu kalu letamo**, v. cracks.

**kulu kalu lenge** crackling noise (e.g. of dry bamboo being harvested). Compare kepako, *kula kalu,* and Appendix 13.

**kulumbulyu**, v. pour, spill, upset (liquid), tip out. Var. *kulimbulyu.* *Kulumbo nembaye!* Pour it out! Throw it out! *Kulumba lena pilyu*2. I tip something over to pour it out. *Kulumbanyi nembelyo.* I (accidentally) tip over, turn something upside down. *Isa kulumbanyi nembelyo.* I remove bark of tree (and expose the hidden wood). Compare kambulyu.


**kulyilyamo**, v. dresses smartly (in traditional garb). *Akali kulyilyamo* (or) akali kulyingi karamo. The man looks really smart. [Refers to fine, traditional dressing as for ceremonial occasion.] Compare *kulilyamo.* See Appendix 4.2.

**kulyingi**, adj. well-dressed in traditional garb.

akali **kulyingi** (karamo) smartly-dressed man. Compare *kulyilyamo* and Appendix 4.2.

**kuma**, n. humus, collection of detritus in forest. *Yuu doko kuma mailyu.* I put humus on the ground. *Nenge andena lao pilyu*2. (lit. saying ‘let the food flourish’ I act). [Kyaka people used humus, but never used manure or faecal matter on gardens.] Compare *koma.*
**kuma kuma silyu**, v. be dying. *Kumakarali*. He/it is likely to die, it’s probably lethal. *Kuma rale rale nyilyaminyi*. They’re groping for meaning (in death). *Kumalena pilyamo*. He/she is dying, moribund.

**kuma nange** not dying, enduring, everlasting.

**kuma nange renge** origin of not dying, i.e. immortality.

**kuma singi** death.

**kumalena goeya goeya pingi** legs jerking when near death.

**kumalena pingi** necrotic, dying. Compare *kumulu, kimbu nyilyamo*, *kumase, kumanda, lete*.


**kumala letamo**, v. seasons, dries out. *Isa kumala kumala letamo* (or) *kumala ingilyamo*. The sap wood’s drying out, becoming seasoned.

**kumala kumala epenge** dried, matured. Compare *yando nelyamo, kumulyamo*.

**kumanda**, n. death house, house in which a death has occurred. *(Ee lao)* *kumanda petamo*. He/she’s grieving. *Kumanda pilyamano*. We kill for the sacrifice (following a death). *Kumanda mena yaloyamo*. We steam cook the funeral pigs (in the *mauli*). [Traditionally, one or two pigs were often killed during sickness, as a placatory gesture to the spirit(s) believed to be the cause of the illness. After death of an important man had occurred a pig-killing and feast took place before the burial, though not for a poor man *(akali pendewa)*. One or two (or more) pigs were killed; the blood-stained banana leaves were folded on deceased’s head (the body was traditionally placed upright in the foetal position in a narrow, deep grave) and then the grave was filled in and the mourners ate the pork. Today, pigs are rarely killed and the body is lain in a prone position. There was no funeral procession as we know it. The mourning period used to last for up to a year, during which time the mourner’s body was rarely, if ever, washed. The new spirit was feared, and nightly chanting (noise) kept it away. Finally, a remembrance feast was held, to ‘lay the ghost’. The spirit’s share, as ever, was the smell of the singing bristles. The meaning of the *kumanda pingi* feast has been in many places modified by changing beliefs. It takes place a year or two after a death, but is said to be just a party given in remembrance of the deceased, at the home area, as a family occasion, without spirit involvement. Pigs are killed and eaten, but are now rarely, if ever, (in Lumusa-Baiyer area), sacrificed to spirits.]

**kumanda mena** (or) **kyawasi mena** pig to be sacrificed and killed for funeral feast.

**kumanda petenge** mourner.

**kumanda pingi** pig-killing, feast, commemorating a death.

**kumara ingilyamo**, adj. dying, moribund. Compare *kumusa silyamo*.

**kuma-ro gii**, n. epidemic, period of frequent death, time of prevalent dying. *Kuma-ro gii, kuma-ro kana epelyamo*. The time is coming for months of sickness. *Kuma-ro ingyapala lete epelyamo*. It having become the time of dying, life comes again, i.e. after the nearness of death, life returns (we revive after the period of sickness). [When the weather changed from the dry season to wet months, colds and coughs, influenza, pneumonia used to be prevalent, with frequent deaths. Now, medical care prevents most occurrence of major sickness.]

**kumase**, adj. dead, lifeless, inanimate. Var. *kumwase*. *Kumase silyamo*. It’s dead (as vs. *kumusa silyamo* it’s dying,

kumba lama, n. two months of Kyaka calendar in which sweet potato is planted.

kumba nenae second month of the kumba pair (approx. July–August).

kumba manda, adj. mountainous, hilly. Compare manda, kyau.

kumbana, n. Ribbon-tail Bird of Paradise (Astrapia meyeri). Tail is about 1 metre in length. It is black, with blue-green throat, and is a forest bird. Var. wiyamali. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

kumbi, n. wall of house.

isa yanenge kumbi wall of tree bark (the thick bark that is interwoven between uprights).

kambu kumbi wall surrounding the doorway or interior entrance-way.

yange kumbi grass-covered, grass-filled wall.

kumbisi, adj. cut.

kale kumbisi cut ear, notched ear (of pig) indicating ownership. Also used sometimes of orphaned child.

kumbu, n. kind of spirit influence. Kumbu nelyamo (or) kumbu yama nelyamo (or) yama nelyamo. (I'm/he's) ill (with dysentery). Kumbu doko-me nelyamo-sa, ranjama pao ote it renge doko-na, wambu kumungi. When kumbu attacks, the victim’s blood is said to haemorrhage out through his anus, and he dies. [kumbu and yama were two former spirits or evil influences believed active in causing abdominal troubles such as haemorrhage. Formerly, all sickness was attributed to spirits or sorcery. Here the reference is to bacillary dysentery. kumbu and yama are terms now rarely used.]

kumbu, adj. grey, as in kumbu awai greyish clay, used in mourning (composed of ekemane and awai rope). Compare kumbu (n.), kone, kyaa renge.

kumbu nelyamo, v. overcast, grey skies (yuuyu kumbu nenge). Var. kumbwua nelyamo, q.v.

kumbu pilyu², v. cover over (food), put cover on. Mauli doko kumbu pimi. They’ve covered over the pit-oven (with fresh banana leaves).

(mau) kumbu fresh banana leaves. Compare yau, kalendau kuna, pakona, kumbu singi.

kumbu singi covered. Compare mauli, kyaeya, roma pilyu, ambo pilyu.

kumbulu, n. kind of grass. See Appendix 9.7.

kumbwua isa, n. small tree which bears clusters of small pink or white flowers, borne close to the stem. Edible new leaves.Var. kumbu isa. See Appendix 9.

kumbwua nelyamo, v. weather is overcast and grey (low-lying cloud). Compare kopa, pipya, kondamu.

kumbwua, adj. cool (Sau). Kumbwua-na pilyu². I sit in the coolness, shade (Sau). Compare awai kumbu.

kumbyalya kumbyana, adj. coloured in several shades.

kumbyalya kumbyana pungi² mottled,
brindled, piebald. [Usually mostly white but with some black and red areas.]
kumbe kambe.

kumbyu nyilyu, v. pinch skin. kingi mange leto.

kumi, n./adj. gum, rubber, elastic, football bladder. (Leather cover is yanenge). LWTP.

kumi yanda catapult, slingshot. Kumi yanda-me pyaa! Hit (it) with your slingshot! [A pig’s bladder used to be filled with air, as a child’s toy.] Compare konda.

kumi pilyamo, v. bruises, contuses.

kumi pingi severe bruise, contusion. Compare ranjama, pyaketenge.

kuminyi, n. black cockatoo. Its beak was sometimes used to tip spears (kaku). Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

kumu, n. kind of tree/jungle vine (isa kumu (or) kumu puu) from which traditional rope was/is made. Compare puu and Appendix 9.

kumu, n. abdomen (outside and side layers). Navel (Sau). Kumu kapukyapala silyamo. He’s upside down on (his) back.

kumu petenge big-hipped, bulky thighs.


kum(w)alana pilyamo (or) kumalana pingi unconscious, insensible, comatose.

kumwuoo pilyamo² fainting, unconscious. [Because sickness is causing the trouble, 3rd pers. sg. is used in these instances.]

kumase dead, deceased.

kumungi death, dying.

kumungi renge palengo mortal.

kumungi renge, n. death, cause of death. Kingi kimbu-pe enokolyamo. Rigor mortis is setting in (lit. the limbs stiffen). [Bodies were traditionally exhibited on a platform outside the house until enough time had elapsed for all potential mourners to arrive to share in the grief. For important men this might be three or four days. Now, concerns of health cause burial to take place within a few hours of death, but it is still important, to view, for the last time, if possible, the face of the deceased. In previous Kyaka Enga belief, the dead became collective ghosts known as semango, q.v. feared by the living. About a year after the death, the family and friends joined in a pig-killing feast of remembrance and farewell.] Compare lete renge, kyakange, ono. Traditional aspects of mourning were:

(a) Kingi pokolyo. I chop off my finger joint (or two or 3), with a stone axe, (or, more usually. Poko-ka-lyamo. He severs it for me).

(b) Isare pee pilyu¹. I smear myself with ashes.

(c) Awai pilyu¹. I smear clay over face and body. (Close relatives of the deceased traditionally did not wash for some time, but fringe mourners waited only a few weeks before washing.) Compare kumbu.

(d) mumbi grey reed seeds, were worn in masses round the necks of the bereaved, especially in Sau and Wabag areas. See Appendix 9.5.

kumwuoo pilyamo¹, v. decomposes.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kumwuo silyamo</td>
<td>v. it is dying, moribund. Compare kumulu, rumbilyamo, aii pilyamo².</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kundi</td>
<td>n. sacrifice. ee kundi yaowenge (or) yaonge garden sacrifice. [An ee kundi sacrificed rats and possums to the spirits in the hope of ensuring a bountiful harvest.] (Sau). Compare ee eete, tee damu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kunjilu</td>
<td>v. 1. cut across, sever (e.g. with sawing motion). Kunjo lama pilyu². I cut in half. Kunjo nembelyo. I cut it out (e.g. in western surgery, or in cutting out barbs or spear splinters after battle). [Traditional knives were slivers of sharp bamboo.] Compare amongolyo, rokolyo, byakalyo. 2. extinguish. Isare kunja!kunjare-nyi! Extinguish the fire! Douse it! Turn off the light! Pawa kunjarena laa! Tell him to turn off the power! Lenge kunjilyu. I close my eyes (e.g. to sleep or in death) 3. retaliate, kill in retaliation. Akali kunjilyaminyi. They cut down, slash, dismember a victim in battle, in retaliation. [Refers to Kyaka and Hagen custom of avenging a first death by assassination by killing anyone from the killer’s clan, and, if possible, slashing or dismembering his body. This has some con-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
kunju, *n.* name of a feared lake in an uninhabited area in the Mt. Hagen range. [It is said to be the original home of a number of Lumusa clans, e.g. Maningiwa and Mulupisa. Kunju alona is the group name for a number of Lumusa clans from Lake Kunju.] Compare pete, kata Alu, Alona, rara.

kunyi, *n.* edible wild sugar cane florescence. Var. kwunyi, q.v. See Appendix 10.


kupungi, kupungu, kupyuo nyingi an embrace, hug. Compare ipyuo nyilyu, repe mambu pilyu, kupyapeta pingi.

kupinyi, *n.* kind of bag.

kupinyi nyuu bride’s special, coloured bag, kept as a cradle for the first babe. Compare nyuu, kupilyu.


kupwapu, *n.* blood. Any type, but usually refers to animal blood, e.g. mena kupwapu pig’s blood. [Pig’s blood is saved and cooked in a whole banana leaf, with suet (amenge), salt, and green vegetables. It is cut up and shared when cooked. Men and women traditionally never shared the same package, but now do.] Compare raiyoko, ranjama, rondaka, wee.
Kuryuo mange pongo pyapu. I threw my arms around the neck, I embraced someone.

kura, n. (woman's) traditional skirt, made of vertical string or reeds.


kura angí long central part of skirt.

kura elo ko skirt made from elo ko fibre (hibiscus stem).

kura kale short side pieces on either side of the main front panel.

kura kalenge loop for slipping the waist cord through.

kura mata-ra middle back section of skirt.

kura pikipwua skirt of beaten bark cloth (Arch.).

kura pinjingi bottom edge of the main front panel.

kura puu waist string.

*kyaka kura* of whitish reeds: (*kyaka* is a big species of reed, *pau minimo* a small kind, also once used for traditional skirts).

(*nyuu*) kura aka bridal skirt.

*nyuu pisanyi kura* makeshift skirt using an old netbag. [String and reed skirts are rarely seen now (1985). The *kyaka kura* belonged more to Kyaimanda-Enga areas than to Kyaka.] See Appendix 4.2.

kura, adj. assimilated.

akali kura man living in another clan's area, as one of them. [Sometimes a married man lives with his wife's people, to assist her ageing parents. Occasionally a friend is also a resident.] Compare *wambu palenge, palo karenge.*

kura puu, n. ovary, fallopian tube. Compare *puu, embo.*


*Kurisimasi, n.* Christmas. LWTP. *Kurisimasi waiya lao nyerama.* It'll soon be Christmas, we'll soon have Christmas.

kuriyambu likya likya, n. kind of dragonfly. See Appendix 7.

kurú (kurú) wapulyamo, v. sway, swing back and forth. *Wane doko kurú wapya letamo.* The child swings (e.g. on a rope). *Kuru kurú wapinya letó.* I make it swing, I set it swinging. [This comes from a children's chant, a kind of game, chanted when children are sliding down a steep, slippery hill.] Compare *lambwuo laeyo, nepa.*

kurulu, n. bamboo flute. *Kurulu letó.* I play the flute. [The local type of flute, made of bamboo, has four holes (*kata singi*). The tone is plaintive, light. Flutes are played in the communal men's house, and formerly, at courting ceremonies (*enda lakungi*). (Recorded 1953) *Kurulu* are rarely, if ever, seen or heard now (1980's).]

kurulu lenge flute music.

kus kopeya Goura Pigeon

kus kopeya, n. Victoria Crowned Pi-
kusape, n. weapon, wooden club. Banya enda kusapeme pyapya. He struck his wife with a club.

kusapeme (yanda) pingi fight with lengths of wood as weapons. Compare kinjano, wua kapwua, yanda.

kusilyu, v. cut across the grain. Compare lomelyo, kunjilyu, amongologyo, byakau leto.


kwae nembelyo, v. spoil, damage. Kwaeyanyi nembelyo. I toss it away to destroy it. Compare kokwa silyu, minyuu kwaelyo.

kwaelu kwaeyo kwaelyo, v. perish, be completely ruined. Compare kwaelyamo, -lu.

kwaelyamo, v. deteriorates, breaks down, fails, is bad, is out of order. Kwaepya. It has broken down, failed, will not go. Nenge kwaelyamo. The food has fermented, soured. Ee doko kwaepala dee ipilyamo. The garden is producing again. Kiloko kwaepya-lyamo. The clock has stopped (now realised). Yuu gii kwaepya. Unpleasant weather has arrived. [kwaelyamo is now also used for mechanical breakdowns in cars, motor bikes, machines.]

kwaenge inoperative, out of action.

kwaese out of order, unsatisfactory.

kwaese singi misshapen (of soft, crumpled things e.g. broom, bag, leaves).

Compare kwaenge, kwaee nembelyo, daa letamo.

kwaeyo silyu, v. degrade, denigrate, spoil. Compare kokwa silyu, kwaeyanyi nembelyo.

kwaeyanyi nembelyo, v. damage, spoil (e.g. food). Compare kwaee nembelyo, kwae silyu.

kwai, n. sweet potato (Kyaka staple food).

ee kwai sweet potato garden. Kwai rakilyu (or) kwai raka pilyu. I dig out sweet potatoes. Kwai mandi-pe rakilyu (or) kwai mandipe yukulyu. I harvest sweet potato and tapioca (both are tubers) (or) I dig up food. Kwai roo (lyilyamo). Sticky white sap (exudes) from tuber stems. Kwai yapelyo. I sort (or) select large tubers from small. Kwai mundu silyu (or) kwai mundu soo ware pilyu. I plant sweet potato in mounds (done near Hagen and in Wabag Valley; not frequent in Kyaka area). [Many different varieties of sweet potato are grown (see Appendix 10) but all are women’s work. Usually Kyaka sweet potato gardens are on the flat, among banana palms, but towards Wabag and towards
Hagen, sweet potato is grown in mounds. The name changes to aina on borders of Kyaka territory. The methods of cooking are in the hot ashes, or in the pit-oven. Though cassava is linked with sweet potato as a general food term, it is mainly fed to pigs, except in time of scarcity of food between crops.

kwai asu pingi sweet potato used as bait in traps (kone, makanje)
kwai lombo little tubers. [Usually from a second-season garden. Pigs are allowed to root out and eat them.]
kwai mandipe yukungi garden harvest (general term).
kwai waingi vegetative cutting. Compare maa, mandi and Appendix 10.

kwaja, n. kind of plant (isa kwaja). Bears edible, very tasty, acorn-shaped fruit (kwaja suu, kwaja jingi), in small clusters. Similar to the fruit of kyasu. It is used to deaden toothache. See Appendix 9.

kwanyi, n. body or main part of a bag (nyuu kwanyi). Compare nyuu.

kwelara, see koelara.

kweyambu, n. bushland spirits, malicious influences. [These kweyambu are not clearly defined, but were once very much feared throughout everyday tasks.] Compare kewanambu, yama, kumbu.

kwima, n. kind of cane. Var. kuima. Compare kewa, kepo, suku ndi, walliyame.

kwiwana, n. brown bird with long tail. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

kwojondo, adv. within, inside (an infrequently used word). Compare koko, andakare, suksa.

kwua pilyu, v. wipe, shave, strip off (e.g. skin). Lyaa kwua pyapu. I stripped skin off cane sugar. Kenapa kapa kwua pyao peto. I’m stripping corn seeds from the cobs. Kwua nembelyo. I erase, wipe off.

kwua nembenge duster, eraser.
kwua nange indelible (can’t be wiped off).

kwua pingi carpenter’s plane. Compare kwualyo, raka leto, rakilyu, kele pilyu.

kwuaka, n. yesterday, previous, last.

kwuaka kukwua last night, yesterday evening.

kwuaka Sande last Sunday; the previous Sunday.

kwuaka yangama yesterday morning.

kwuaka-nya already.

wamba kwuaka earlier yesterday, recently, not long ago.

yuu kwuaka very recently. Compare epapo, alemba, raiiya, koro.

kwukyapu, n. kind of plant (isa kwukyapu) with leaf stems covered with spines, which are also dotted over the leaf surfaces. See Appendix 9.

kwule palepa, adj. spread, unfolded, shaken out, unrolled, wiped over (in horizontal position).

kwualyo, v. wipe, brush away, spread, shake out. Yuu kwualyamo. Daytime is wiping out: dusk is spreading: darkness is falling [an expression often used at any time of the day, to urge haste.] Komau (or) ruli kwualyo. I spread, shake out a cloth or mat. Kwunyi karelyo. I’m shaking it out. Kwunyi nembelyo. I wipe off (with side of the hand e.g. marks on blackboard or in dust).

kwuanyi nemba nange indelible.

kwuanyi nembenge brush, duster, eraser (or) erasure, deletion. Compare kwua, kai leto, kai lanyi nembelyo.

kwuanyi nembelyo, v. erase, rub out. Compare kwualyo, kwua pilyu.

kwunyi, n. edible wild sugar cane flower (pitpit). Var. kunyi. Varieties grown are kanyungi, komba, kupisungi, maiyepi,
rakai. [These long inflorescences, in bud, are a very popular vegetable in PNG. They are traditionally roasted in their protective sheaths over the hot coals but now are often boiled lightly.]

**kyaa pilyamo**, v. to have an aroma, a pleasant and enticing smell (e.g. food cooking, perfume).

**nenge kyaa pingi** good-smelling food, appetising aroma.

**kyaa silyu**, v. smell something pleasant. *Kyaa see!* *kyaa selapa!* (and *Aii see!* *Aii selapa!*) Smell it! (sg. & pl.) *Kyaa soo see!* Smell it and know! (i.e. Is it good or bad?).

---

**kyaeya** banana

**kyaeya**, n. banana. *(Kyaeya poo)*

**sukundelyo**. I break a ripe banana from off a bunch. *(Kyaeya yoko)* *ingyuo nyililyu*. I strip banana leaves of the midrib (to make them pliable for lining graves or pit-ovens). *(Kyaeya)* *paparoko pilyu*. I wrap with temporary wrappings to keep the bunch compact. *(Kyaeya)* *bwuase palamo*. It’s a wrapped, compact bunch (wrapped with dry banana leaves). *(Kyaeya)* *lorelyo*. I break bananas into singles or pairs (from a bunch). Compare *ora*. *(Kyaeya)* *yane pilyu*. I peel a ripe (or cooked) banana. *(Kyaeya)* *kambelyo*. I break in half a (firm, unripe) banana. *(Kyaeya)* *roro pilyu*. I break up a bunch of bananas. *Enge kondase nyililyu.* I take the cut bunch. *Enge kondase soo epelyamo.* He comes carrying (on his shoulder) a bunch of bananas. *Enge mangepe kare kare lyililyu.* I carry the bunch complete with upper (stem) and flower stem. *(Kyaeya)* *(lyaa)* *pae palamo*. The bananas are sprawling, not bound up closely together (the same term is used of sprawling sugar stems). Compare *lyaa*. *(Kyaeya)* *bwwalyo*. I wrap a bunch of bananas to protect them from flying foxes, and to keep the fruit neatly formed together. *(Kyaeya)* *kele pilyu*. I peel an unripe banana. *(Kyaeya)* *pakona pilyu*. I tear off the outer layers of banana palm bark for twine. Compare *puu. pakona puyu nyililyu*. I strip off short lengths. *(Pakona suu lao nyililyu).* I peel off long lengths. *(Pakona suu letamo)*. The strips hang down, the outer layers degenerate into strips. *(Kyaeya)* *poo lopelyo*. I dig out ripe bananas (buried in a hole to ripen together). *(Kyaeya)* *roo nembelyo*. I scrape a raw, unripe banana after peeling. *(Kyaeya)* *roo nyililyu*. I peel off the inside strings. *(Kyaeya)* *yoko pakelyo*. I cut, slash down banana leaves.

**kalendau kuna** (or) *kyaeya yau* dry, withered banana leaves used to sleep on.

*(kyaeya)* *pakona, kyaeya pakeya, parokona* outer layers of a banana palm stem, used as tying-rope.

**kyaeya puyu** ripe banana(s).

**kyaeya ene** unripe, immature fruit.

**kyaeya angi** fruit.

**kyaeya ariap, kyaeya kwiktaim, kyaeya kwiktam ariap** Cooktown species of banana, introduced 1951, and now very popular and widespread. LWTP. [Banana leaves have had many uses: as a makeshift umbrella; a lining for pit-ovens (*mauli*) or for graves; as sleeping mats; as floor covering; or for
general wrapping. A bunch of bananas may be wrapped and placed in a hole in the ground, to cause all the fruit to ripen together. The preparation of bundles of several (different kinds of) skinned cooking bananas for a communal feast is usually the task of the older men. The banana bundles are tied with strips of banana bark. In times of bereavement, banana palms around a house were usually slashed (especially by the male relatives of a dead woman). This practice was called: kyaeya pokonge, and indicated extreme grief or angry sorrow. When a body had been buried, the attendants used to slash the wet material from banana palm stems to wash their hands with. The semango, the death spirit, was formerly believed to reside in banana palms at night, in the form of a small bat (simbunai, q.v.) so that the sudden flight of one of these nearby could cause extreme perturbation, even to a lapse into unconsciousness.] See Appendix 10.1.

kyaeya enge stem of the bunch.
kyaeya isa banana palm.

kyaeya kareta (or) kyaeya enge pepae bunch of bananas.

kyaeya kondelyo cut down a bunch. Kondo nyilỳu. Cut and take.

kyaeya lara hand of bananas.

kyaeya lyilỳu I cut a bunch of bananas (and carry it off).

kyaeya manenge butt, bole of banana palm.

kyaeya mange flower stem

kyaeya memenge banana flower and thus, later, the bunch. [This was traditionally used in medical treatments e.g. to pull on a retained placenta and cause its expulsion. Compare reme minyingi.]

kyaeya paa isa timber prop to support the palm against wind or weight of fruit.

kyaeya panju konda ball made of strips of banana pith

kyaeya pokolyo slash, cut down, a banana palm (usually done by male relatives in grief over a woman’s death).

kyaeya pokonge slashed bananas.

kyaeya renge (or) kyaeya waingi suckers for planting

kyaeya roo (or) roo puu banana strings, i.e. threads (inside the skin).

kyaeya yoko banana leaves.

m a u kumbu green, fresh (banana) leaves, a very important element in Kyaka daily life. Compare yau, kalendau kuna, pakona.

kyaeya lete, see lete.

kyaeya paka, n. earwig. See Appendix 7.

kyai, adj. 1. left.

kingi kyai left hand. Compare rolae.

2. crooked, bent, out of line, aberrant, incorrect, devious, inexpert.

kyai manda crooked hill, out-of-shape mountain (Home of the Kolo clan at Lumusa).

kyai daa straight, not bent.

kyai pilyu, v. do badly, work inexpertly. Yulu doko kyai pilyamo². He’s bungling that job, he’s doing it wrongly. Kyai pilyamo². It’s crooked, winding, devious. Kyai pyuo peyo. I’m going crookedly, I’m out of line.

(kyai pyuo) pongalyo pongalya pingF curled, e.g. pig’s tail, a coiled spring.

yulu kyai pyuo karenge akali bungler, inexpert workman.

kyai pingi, kyai pisi, adj./adv. crooked(ly), in error, wrong(ly).

kyai pingi akali wrongdoer, delinquent, bungler, inexpert workman.

kyai pingi², n. error, aberration, wrongdoing.

kyai mai pilyamo², n. move in irregular fashion, in a devious, winding
manner.

kata kyai mai meandering path.

kyai mai pingo² spiral, coiled.

ipwua kyai mai pyuo penge river following a devious route. Compare mango mango pingo, lengyapu, kyai mangae.


kyaiipy, var. kyapya, n. side of pork, i.e. two legs (fore and hind) as a whole piece. Mena kyaipya poro pilyu¹. I give (ceremonially) a side of pork (to someone). Compare mena isa (four legs in one whole piece, with or without bones). Compare pamba pilyu².

kyaka, adj. 1. alive, immature, raw, unripe, fresh, cold. Kyeya doko kyaka nenge. That (kind of) banana is eaten raw.

enda kyaka young, youthful woman.

kwai kyaka unripe or raw sweet potato.

kyaka imambu the spirit of a living person (vs. kumase imambu, the ghost of a dead person).

kyaka lepa lepa partly cooked, underdone (of greens).

kyaka-ra unripe portion of a whole (e.g. the bottom of a bunch of bananas).

ipwua kyaka fresh, cold water.

2. (Pertaining to) Enga folk of Baiyer-Lumusa areas.

kyaka rena-me the Kyaka areas. Namwua wambu dupwua kyaka pii lenge. We people speak the Kyaka dialect.

kyaka kyaka, adj. partly (alive, or cooked, or ripe).

kyaka kyaka rao cooking on the fire, but less cooked than rala rala, q.v.

kyaka kura, n. kind of reed once used for women’s skirts (kura) but now not grown. See Appendix 9.5.

kyakale leto, v. man’s type of call (wii on a high note ends the message). Kyakala lapu. I summoned (him), called out to him (long distance).

kyakale lenge kind of call (e.g. hen clucking for chicks to come). Compare ala, kee, enda yau (pilyamo).


wane kyakala penge last stage of labour in giving birth; imminent birth. Compare kyakange green, full of youthful vigour, rejuvenated, recovered.

2. (stress on middle syllable) become mad, deranged. Kyakapya-lyamo. He has become mad (now realised).

kyakange mad (state), abnormal, disturbed, crazy, daft, drunk. Kyakanyi nembelo. I baffle, confuse (someone). Compare kyakamelyamo. [Note that 'kyakapya (with initial stress) means ‘he became well’ but kya’kapya means ‘he became mad, stupid’. Deaf and dumb folk are often referred to as being mad. There was probably a link between the two meanings through old beliefs that some element in new, young crops (such as maize or pandanus nuts) caused temporary derangement. Note the link with kyaka. Compare kyakamelyamo.]

kyakalyo, v. be alive, young, developing. Compare andelyo, ando karo.

kyakana renge, n. the source of life (lit. let it be alive source).

kyakana renge kulisa palu palenge doko eternal life (lit. source of life strong long-time lying that).

kyakana leto, v. resuscitate, revive. Compare kyakalyo, kyakange,
kyakange, adj. 1. coloured, shades of green or yellow (i.e. colours of plant growth). [No real distinction is made between deep green, blue, purple or black.] Compare pupuri.

kyakange, n. resurrection, new life or growth. kyakange renge (or) kyakange doko. Compare kyakalyamo, kyaka, kyakana renge.

kyakamelyamo, v. becomes mad, de-raigned. Compare kyakalyamo, kyakange, kopyali.

kyakapaie, adj. green, greenish in colour. Compare kyakange, muku, -ae.

kyakara, n. unripe portion of a whole (e.g. bottom section of bunch of ripening bananas).

kyako nenge, n. teeth of hair comb. Compare kyakome

kyakome, n. comb. LWTP. Var. of kyawa kome hair comb. Kome pilyu^2. I comb. [Combs were not traditionally used. Now they are often made of bamboo.]

kyalende, n. death adder (kau kyalende). [This was the most feared snake. It is very venomous. Death adders were once (1950's) very prevalent in Baiyder valley and still occur. The death adder caused occasional human deaths when inadvertently stepped on because of its habit of lying curled up and motionless. It was believed by Kyaka folk to bite with its tail when this was flung over its head. Adders used to bite the noses of sheep and cows grazing on the Department of Primary Industry land. (Occasionally a good feast of beef or lamb was written off to a death adder!) Govt. personnel at the sheep and cattle station (Dragalinga) down valley, used to buy specimens for two shillings each, then one shilling, then six pence; the price dropped because they were so abundant.

One such buyer claimed that old women must be breeding them, so many were being brought in for purchase! The bite could kill in four hours, but tiger-snake antivenene proved a very effective antidote.] See Appendix 8.

kyali letamo, v. grazes, abrasides.

kyali lenge abrasion, graze.

kyali lase abraded, grazed Compare lyilyu, lombelyo, loo leto.

kyalena, n. bird like a stork which inhabits swampy areas. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

kyalulwa, n. unidentified plant. See Appendix 9.

kyalulwa pope, n. small, black-necked bird with orange V on its upper back, and red and grey belly. It has a deep-voiced whistle. Var. kyalulwa popo. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

kyalulwa popo, see kyalulwa pope.

kyalulwua kau, n. kind of caterpillar. See Appendix 8.

kyalyange, n. scale, skin flake.

yanenge kyalyange grazed skin. Compare yanenge, kakange, oma kinju and Appendix 2.

kyambemane, n. Long-billed Honey-eater (Melilestes megarhynchus). Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.


akali kyambo andake lenge very un-truthful, untrustworthy man, liar, sham.

akali mende-me kyambo doko nyuo
kyamboko, adj. side by side, adjacent.
kyanda, n. cervical vertebra(e).

kyambo alowa pungi² (or) pisi changed, disguised.
kyambo daa sincere, genuine.
kyambo doko kinyi ange lenge pretending falsity is truth.
kyambo kyambo completely false, untrue.
kyambo lao insincere, untruthful.
kyambo laa nange akali man of integrity.
kyambo laa nao truthful.
kyambo lao pilyu² I misrepresent, dissemble, deceive.
kyambo makande pili lenge likely to test by lying, hypocritical, insincere.
kyambo lama konda pyuo lenge adding more in pretence, i.e. exaggeration.
kyambo minji nanji pungi² sly, sneaky and destructive.
kyambo panga silyamo (or) singi dishonest, deceptive.
kyambo rapisa probably untrue, perhaps artificial.
mee kyambo kyambo lenge akali habitual liar (lit. merely pretending saying (by habit) man).

kyamboko, Kyaka-English

kyambo alowa pungi² (or) pisi changed, disguised.
kyambo daa sincere, genuine.
kyambo doko kinyi ange lenge pretending falsity is truth.
kyambo kyambo completely false, untrue.
kyambo lao insincere, untruthful.
kyambo laa nange akali man of integrity.
kyambo laa nao truthful.
kyambo lao pilyu² I misrepresent, dissemble, deceive.
kyambo makande pili lenge likely to test by lying, hypocritical, insincere.
kyambo lama konda pyuo lenge adding more in pretence, i.e. exaggeration.
kyambo minji nanji pungi² sly, sneaky and destructive.
kyambo panga silyamo (or) singi dishonest, deceptive.
kyambo rapisa probably untrue, perhaps artificial.
mee kyambo kyambo lenge akali habitual liar (lit. merely pretending saying (by habit) man).

kyamunara, n. Vulturine Parrot, Pesquet’s Parrot (Psitrichas fulgidus). This is technically a protected parrot because the red and black plumage is so much prized. It has short, stiff black feathers on its head. It is a forest bird. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

kyana, n. canal, drain, irrigation channel.
suu ipwua lukyana drain around house.
suu kyana canal, drain. Compare ipwua, suu, eterapu suu, (ipya) lukyana.

kyamunara Vulturine Parrot

kyamunara, n. Vulturine Parrot, Pesquet’s Parrot (Psitrichas fulgidus). This is technically a protected parrot because the red and black plumage is so much prized. It has short, stiff black feathers on its head. It is a forest bird. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

kyana, n. canal, drain, irrigation channel.
suu ipwua lukyana drain around house.
suu kyana canal, drain. Compare ipwua, suu, eterapu suu, (ipya) lukyana.

kyanda, n. cervical vertebra(e).
kyande pingi

lee kyandaiya (or) kyandaiya lee bones at back of neck.

kulí kyandaiya bones at back of neck. Compare kulí, lee, mata kulí, and Appendix 2.

kyande pingi2, adj. yellow, yellowish tonings. Compare kyakange, kyarenge.

kyanelyo, v. transfer or pour from one container to another (e.g. liquid or seeds). Doko kyano nyilyu. Transferring that, I take it. Compare alowa pilyu, keyane, yanelyo, kulimbulu.

kyanjo pilyu2, v. pour from one vessel to another (liquid, seeds). Var. keyane, q.v. Compare kyanelyo, yanelyo, kulimbulu.

kyanga, n. nail tip. Kinjupa kyanga ingilyamo (or) karamo. The nailtip is growing, is becoming long. [The right forefinger nail was often left long to scrape sweet potato.] Compare wanga and Appendix 2.

kyanga, n. begonia species. See Appendix 9.7.

kyanga pilyu1, v. cover, conceal, hide, blot out. Nenge kyanga pyapya. He covered over the food (against flies). [Conceal, hide from view by covering with wood, leaves, cloth].

kyanga pingi, kyanga pyase hidden, concealed, obscured. Compare yambe, roma, kumbu pilyu, nee pilyamo2, yalu pilyu.

kyangali, n. kind of plant (isa kyangali). This tree bears peppery-tasting catkins (kyangali jingi) which are eaten with betel-nut, which is imported from coastal areas. Compare buai (betel-nut).

aii pingi kyangali plant with light green leaves. The name means smelly or aromatic. In traditional medicine, when someone fainted the leaf was heated over a fire and rubbed, with kombo yoko (similar to taro leaf), over the patient’s skin until he/she regained consciousness. This was believed to counteract the harmful spirit influence deemed responsible for the fainting. See Appendix 9.

kyangali, n. chest, thorax.

kyangali kuli (palamo) sternum, breast-bone (is there).

kyangalí kumú thorax and abdomen together; term used in slaughtering a pig. Compare pele pele kuli, puli puli kuli and Appendix 2.

kyangali poka poka, n. small brown snake (kau kyangali poka poka). See Appendix 8.

kyangu, n. one section, one ‘Haus Man’ or akalyanda of the Maranyi clan, Kumbareta, Baiyer River. This is the akalyanda to which Sai Karae belongs. Compare wallaca.

kyangu kau, n. kind of caterpillar. See Appendix 8.

kyanjiptai, n. kind of moss, formerly used to plump out men’s wigs. Compare lumbi, koma (mosses) and Appendix 4.2.

kyanju pilyu2, v. seek credit, borrow, exchange [e.g. as formerly, in a cycle of pig exchanges (maku).] Kyanju pyuo nyilyu, (or) kyanju nyuo pilyu. I borrow, take loan of. Kyanju pyuo jilyu (or) kyanju pyuo mailyu. I lend (to you, to him). Kyanju yano pyapya. He made a return gift. [Pigs, axes, grease, shells were given or lent for a major pig exchange. If returned at the same maku, the term was maku pilyu2. Return at a later date was yano pilyu1. With the demise of the pig exchange cycle, the explicit custom has now fallen into disuse, though the same terms are used for lesser transactions.]

kyanju pingi1 an exchange.

kyanju pingi2 a loan. Compare kee leto.

kyanju pii leto, v. make a will, be-
kyansa, n. cancer, sarcoma. LWTP. Compare morolo, lepore, marakya, rondo lenge.

kyapale, n. unidentified bird. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

kyaponga, n. chant, song, hymn. Kyaponga pilyu. I start up a song. Ree yukulu (or) kai yukuny nembelyo. I start up a song. Wee kai yuku! Start up a song! Enda lakungi kyaponga song sung in old courting ceremonies. Enda nyalana kingi lao poko wee leto. I sing the name of the girl I want to marry.

kyaponga pinyu a chant. Compare wee.

kyapulyamo, v. dries, withers, shrivels (of leaf, food, skin).

kyapungi dried, withered, sere, shrivelled. Compare yando, kulilyamo.

kyapya, n. whole side of pork (fore and hind leg together). Var. kyaipya, q.v. Mena kyapya akali wakale maingi, doko soo penge, doko poro pilyu lenge. Giving a side of pork to another man, and carrying it on one’s shoulder to him, that’s called poro pinyu. (Recorded 1954). [Pork may be given as one leg, two legs (joined) or as four legs (joined by the back skin). This was a traditional gift, usually wrapped in dry banana leaves and carried in a netbag, or slung from a pole. But it often became fly-blown, or decomposed. The verb pamba pilyu meant recooking meat that had become slightly bad. The incidence of gas-gangrene from such meat was quite common, interpreted, because of its rapid development and the subsequent death of most victims, as being an attack of the semango, the death spirit. (Meat was an uncommon treat and remains highly valued: with speedy modern vehicular transport and transfer it is quickly eaten.) Compare mena isa, kyaipya, pangu.

kyarase, adj. brown, fawn, light brown, reddish, yellowish. Compare kyarenge.

kyarawambu, see korowambu.

kyare, adj. fawn, light brownish tones.

yuu kyare infertile ground (not rich black soil). Compare kyarase, kyarenge, yuu koo.

kyare, n. leech. Kyare nelyamo. The leech bites, sucks blood. Kyare palamo. There is a leech, a leech is there. See Appendix 8.

kyarelyamo, v. flush, blush, become pinkish, yellowish, orange (e.g. sunset clouds). Isare sukwa papala yaki doko kyarelyamo. Lurid smoke from a fire flushes the sky.

kyawasi aluwai renge (or) kone kyande (two older terms for red hair).

kyawasi kyarenge reddish-coloured hair [often a sign of malnutrition in children]. [Red hair is not generally admired among the Kyaka: the blacker the better. Hence the use of black powder (e.g. contents of a torch battery) often rubbed over hair.]

yanenge kyarenge pale skin tone (as in death). Yongo kyarapya. The corpse has turned yellowish.

kyarote, n. carrot. LWTP. [This was originally called maa kone, i.e. red taro, when first introduced.]

kyarowambu, see korowambu.

kyasiliyu, v. 1. slash, cut (sugar-cane, bamboo stems). Compare pokolyo, lakalyo.

2. spit. Kepakali kyasiliyu. I spit out mucus, phlegm. Kyasinyi pisilyu. I spit with
aim at someone or something. Kyaso nembelyo. I reject it, throw it off (e.g. blanket). [Kyasilyu normally takes stress on initial syllable: Kasyilyu, q.v. takes it on the second.]

**kyasimali**, *n.* confluence, junction, meeting-place (of rivers, paths, people). Compare kandamai, pakalepa.

**kyasinyipilyu**², *v.* be about to vomit (miku kyasinyipilyu), be about to dig (yuu kyasinyipilyu). Compare miku, kyasilyu.

**kyasu**, *n.* small kind of tree (isa kyasu). The fruit (kyasu jingi) of this tree is similar to, but bigger than, the fruit of the kwaña tree. The fruit is borne in clusters (kambwua). See Appendix 9.

**kyautepapangi**, *adj.* treacherous, unsafe (e.g. old bridge). Compare pyara.

**kyau**, *n.* hill, mountain, heap, pile, swelling. Kyau palamo (or) kyau silyamo. There’s a hump, a mound. Kyau pyao nyisa epelyamo. Forming a mound, it comes out.

**kyau manda** hill, hilltop, peak.

**kyau pungi** swelling, knob, excrescence, protuberance.

**kyau pyase** distended, swollen, moundened, convex, uneven.

**yuu kyau ketae nyangi** heap of earth, ground heaped up.

**kyau letamo**, *v.* climbs, mounts, ascends. Kyau lao karamo. It goes up, mounds like a hill (e.g. smoke). Kyau pilya pada pelyamo (or) pyalya pana pilya. It’s a sharp-angled mountain, undulating, hilly. Kyau pyakalyilyu. I surmount it, I climb up and over. Compare manda.

**kyau kyau leto**, *v.* inhale too much smoke (from fire). [When this happens, saliva is sucked inwards as the eyes are wiped.]

**kyau pilyamo**²¹, *v.* forms a hill, swells, distends, causes a bump. Kyau pyao... neta epenge. A tumour (or) cyst mounding, comes out, i.e. tumour or boil develops.

**kyauli**, *adj.* somewhat raised, undulating, partly elevated. Compare kyau, -li.

**kyau nana**, *n.* kind of wasp (tree-frequenting). See Appendix 7.

**kyaungwi yoko**, *n.* kind of plant. The leaf is long, with a very rough, pitted surface. The stem is brown and furry. Used for cooking pigs’ blood. See Appendix 9.7.

**kyava**, *n.* head, major portion. Kyawana retelo. I put it on my head. Kyawana reto silyu, (or) Kyawana mando (or) manjoo pelyo. I carry it on my head. Kyawana pyao pilyiilyu. I injure my scalp (lit. head striking I peel off). Kyawana pyao poro letamo. The skull fractures (lit. (head) (striking) bursts). Kyawa ponganelyo. I lower, I bow my head. Kyawa konondelyo. I lay down my head. Kyawa randa pilyamo². Head causes pain, i.e. I have a headache. Kyawa puu pilyu¹; puu pisilyu. I bind my head (with cloth or string, to ease a headache). [Binding a part of the body to ease pain was a traditional custom, rarely seen today.]

**aiyamba** forehead.

**kembonge** base of skull.

**kyawa ipwu lumu lumu** fontanelle.

**kyawa kaka singi** deranged, berserk (lit. loose-brained).

**kyawa kembo** wig. Kyawa kembo pilyu². I don a wig. [Though formerly worn by every adult male, a wig now appears only on ceremonial occasions, with traditional dress. But the alisa, the string-netted covering cap, is still very popular, being made now by the womenfolk in multi designs, with brightly-coloured wools.] Compare wanya.

**kyava kilyanda** wooden headrest, pil-
kyawa

kyawa lema hair lice (cf. lema kyawa, young man’s bushy hair).

kyawa maimbu front section of head.

kyawa pii main topic in discussion. Pii lao kyawana palya lena pilyamano². We talk earnestly, decisively (lit. so that the talk may be put into our heads).

kyawa pii lenge (doko) the soft part, the foramen.

kyawa ropo dandruff.

kyawa singi pali nange retarded, brain-damaged, moronic.

kyawa sisingi the mind, intelligence.

kyawa wanyama hair twisted with grease into a mass of thin curls, i.e. youth’s long, matted hairstyle.

kyawa yanenge skin of the head, scalp.

kyawasi hair.

kyawa, adj. central, chief, main, senior, most important.

akali kyawa headman, leader.

kyawa anda central house, i.e. the church.

kyawa enda senior wife.

kyawa lema head lice. See lema.

kyawa mena best pig (given to bride’s mother in bride-price).

kyawa pii main topic, theme.

kyawa rara head clan.

kyawa wane firstborn son.

ree palu-nya kyawa nuclear family head.


kyawa sisingi, n. brain. Kyawa sisingi bolo balo letamo. He/she is becoming senile, demented (lit. brain tumbles out).

kyawasi

kyawasi, n. hair (on head). Kyawasi epelyamo. Hair appears, grows. Kyawasi aukulyu. I pluck out, pull out hair [as in former days of ‘shaving’ hair around the mouth by plucking with a half-broken, green stick; or as in former abandonment in grief, when handfuls of hair were literally pulled out. These days, ceremonial mourners go through the motions, but rarely through the actual deed.] Kyawasi pupukilyamo. Hair falls out (as in sickness). Kyawasi pyao nembelyo. I shake my hair (to dry it). Kyawasi rokolyo (or) kyawasi pyakepelyo. I clip, cut, trim my hair. [Men’s head hair traditionally was not cut. Women’s and children’s was cut with bamboo knives and often added, with kyanji pai moss, to men’s wigs (kyawa kembo). Men’s beards and mustaches were trimmed by plucking with a partly broken green stick. Personal hair was never left about: it could be used in harmful magic against the owner.]

kyawasi alui renge reddish-brown colour of hair.

kyawasi kyarenge yellowish hair (often due to malnutrition, and despised).

kyangali yamanji chest hair, hair on thorax. rambusa downy hair on cheeks.
kyawasi, n. kind of pig. Akali kyawasi pilyaminyi or (or) kumanda pilyaminyi. Men are killing the funeral pigs for the deceased. Kyawasi mena yaolyamano. We're cooking the sacrificial pigs, i.e. in the pit oven.

kyawasi mena yaonge the feast (given about a garden season, i.e. a year, after the death). [This memory feast is still sometimes held (feasts of pork are too greatly enjoyed to forego!) and there is a continuing responsibility to reciprocate those who have shared in the grieving process though the lapse of time is now sometimes 2–3 years.]

kyawasi mena (or) kumanda mena pig formerly sacrificed at time of sickness or death, in bargaining with spirits believed to be responsible. Compare kuingi, mena, kyawasi pilyamano.

kyawasi pilyamano, v. sacrifice (to 'kill', i.e. end the mourning period). [These ceremonies once took place at a graveyard entrance (enyanda kambu), close to the abode of the ancestral spirits (semango). These old cemetery sites are now deserted and overgrown, though people can still pinpoint the graves of, for example, long-dead parents. The huge trees (mainly isaluu) that grew in graveyards and were once believed to hold the protective ancestral spirits, are mostly still there. (White men, such as patrol officers, entering the area and wanting timber, could not understand why the local people would never sell these trees.)] Compare enyanda, imbuanda, mena pyao kuingi, ee etc., kundi yaowenge.

kyoko pyakalyo, v. pop food into someone's mouth. Var. kyoko pyakalyo. Nenge kyoko pyakalyamo. She chews food and transfers it (for baby). [This was also done for yaws sufferers whose mouths were sealed by lesions, but who still had holes where their noses had been.] Compare nelyo.

kyemboko, adj. adjacent, neighbouring. Var. kyemboko, q.v.

kata kyemboko palenge living on the same track.

kyeroli pilyamo, v. skin is flaking. Compare kinju (yaws), kiminju, raka letamo, pilyilyu.

kyewaipu, n. python (kau kyewaipu). Var. kyowaipu, kewaipu. (kau kyakaipu is another kind of python. Both kinds very rare in Kyaka territory.)


kyokotomba, see keketomba.


kyuku renge, n. numbness, loss of feeling. Var. kiku renge, q.v. Compare kele nelyamo.

kyuu leto, v. quieten, pacify, calm. Kyuu lao palo, (or) kyuu lao silyu. I am at rest.

kyuu lase pacified, calmed, quieted. Mana palenge pyakala pao kyuu lao sipu. Intending to jump, I stayed quiet (i.e. didn't do so).

mona kyuu lao singi heart at rest, i.e. at peace, peaceful.

mona kyuu lao singi renge source of serenity, quietude, peace. Compare waa lao karo, manda manda renge, alye kelye pilyu.

kyukunaiya, n. elbow, sharp bend, acute angle. Var. of kikunaiya, q.v.
kyuwaki, see kiwaki.

laki laki, adj. lame. (Kimbu) lama laki laki pilyu² (or) laki laki pyuo karo. I stand feet astride. Laki laki pii! (pipwa!) Stand at ease! Laki laki pelyamo. With palms. Kembo lakala pelyamo. He’s going to slash bamboo. Kyaeya isa lakao silyamo. The banana is lying slashed, felled. [It was traditional to slash bananas in grief.]

2. la-ka-lyo. I speak on your behalf. Compare La-kami-lyo. I speak on their behalf.


lakandase praised, esteemed.

lakandenge (or) lakando lenge praise, homage, honor. Compare ketae pambungi.

lakapa, n. testicles, testes. Lakapa nyilyu. I castrate (a pig). [Then the testicle area is heated over a fire to restrict bleeding and hasten healing.] Lakapa nyepala isare dokona poo lao malenge, waiya lao umbwua pini. Having castrated, and blown on the area over heat, healing is quick.

lakapa nyisi testicles taken, i.e. castrated.

lakapa palenge (or) lakapa palepeta with testicles, i.e. uncastrated.

lakapa rarange scrotum.

Lakaya, n. Maningiwa clan subgroup, Lumusa. [To this subgroup, headman Lunga belonged.] Compare rara (kuki), ree palu, akalyanda, Kanyinyambo.

lake, n. partition. Anda lake karelyo. I section off a house, divide it into sections. Lake karo pilyu². I separate into compartments.

lake karenge (it is) partitioned, compartment, section. Compare anda, ralyoko, donge.

laki laki, adj. lame. (Kimbu) lama laki laki pilyu² (or) laki laki pyuo karo. I stand feet astride. Laki laki pii! (pipwa!) Stand at ease! Laki laki pelyamo. With

laa, v. speak! say!

laa leto order someone to speak. Emba laa lapu. I told you to speak. Baa lena lapu. I said for him to speak.

laa silyu be speaking (state).

laa, n. (a) Dusky Lory (Pseudeos fuscata). Found only in PNG. Feeds on flowers of coffee shade trees (Albizia).

(b) Eclectus Parrot (Eclectus Roratus). Male bird is bright green but the female is bright red and blue. lae is a kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.


laikuli, n. hand-drum. Var. laukuli, q.v.

laisen, n. licence, pass, permit. LWTP. Var. laisensa.

laiya leto, v. rant, scold, berate, castigate. Imbusingi wakasa nyuo laiya letambinyi. They two argue explosively (being very angry). Laiya lapala pyakandelyambinyi. Having quarrelled hotly, they come to blows (e.g. husband and wife).

laiya laiya kambu kareng e irascible, bad-tempered, angry-mouthed.

laiya (laia) lenge shouting, ranting.

laiya (pii) andake lenge sharp quarrel, diatribe, altercation. Compare kilyakando, ketae leto.

lakalyo, v. 1. slash horizontally, e.g. sugar cane stems, bamboo, banana palms. Kembo lakala pelyamo. He’s going to slash bamboo. Kyaeya isa lakao silyamo. The banana is lying slashed, felled. [It was traditional to slash bananas in grief.]

2. la-ka-lyo. I speak on your behalf. Compare La-kami-lyo. I speak on their behalf.


lakandase praised, esteemed.

lakandenge (or) lakando lenge praise, homage, honor. Compare ketae pambungi.

lakapa, n. testicles, testes. Lakapa nyilyu. I castrate (a pig). [Then the testicle area is heated over a fire to restrict bleeding and hasten healing.] Lakapa nyepala isare dokona poo lao malenge, waiya lao umbwua pini. Having castrated, and blown on the area over heat, healing is quick.

lakapa nyisi testicles taken, i.e. castrated.

lakapa palenge (or) lakapa palepeta with testicles, i.e. uncastrated.

lakapa rarange scrotum.

Lakaya, n. Maningiwa clan subgroup, Lumusa. [To this subgroup, headman Lunga belonged.] Compare rara (kuki), ree palu, akalyanda, Kanyinyambo.

lake, n. partition. Anda lake karelyo. I section off a house, divide it into sections. Lake karo pilyu². I separate into compartments.

lake karenge (it is) partitioned, compartment, section. Compare anda, ralyoko, donge.

laki laki, adj. lame. (Kimbu) lama laki laki pilyu² (or) laki laki pyuo karo. I stand feet astride. Laki laki pii! (pipwa!) Stand at ease! Laki laki pelyamo. With
legs splaying (one leg dragging) he goes, i.e. he’s lame.

**kara yukara lakisi** one leg lame, favouring one leg.

**wane laki laki penge** crippled boy (possibly walking legs astride due to painful boil in the groin). Compare **papae**, **lakilyamo**.


**lakisi** dislocated, disabled, lame (one half not functioning). *Lengyare lakipyana*. His hip was dislocated.

**laukuli**, n. 1. tree (isa laukuli) giving timber used to make hand-drums. See Appendix 9.

2. hand drum, made from laukuli timber. Var. **lakuli**, **laikuli**. *Lakuli pilyu*. I beat the drum (with finger-tips). *Lakuli letamo*. The drum sounds, resounds. *Lakuli kaolyo or kaowelyo*. I cap the drum. [Lizard skin (kau kikyambuli or kau ralyilyi) or possum skin is used for the drum capping, on which are put some small dots of resin to tune the sound.]

**lakuli**, Var. **laukuli**, q.v.


**enda lakungi** old-time courting ceremonies, also called **tanim het** (LWTP). [Traditionally, young men from hostile (exogamous) clans were invited by ruli singi, q.v. to come and view girls who had reached puberty. (Compare **pandawai**). Chaperones and girls would sit inside a hut, and while spectators chanted, young men would take turns to sit facing a girl, their foreheads touching, heads and shoulders swaying from side to side. If a girl was not interested, she sat motionless, and another suitor came across to take the former’s place. If she were interested, she swayed with her partner, the pauses in the procedure giving opportunity for exchange of conversation and arrangements for a tryst. With increasing mobility, more freedom of contact between youth of both sexes, and literacy, these courting ceremonies have gradually lapsed.]


**lalu lao lenge**, **lalu lao langingi**, **lalu lao lamaingi** vow, promise, oath. Compare **kana minyingi**, **lawua**.


**lalya pana penge** going up and down. Compare **lambu lae**, **lambwuo laeyo** (back and forth), **mangalya mangana** (round and round).

**lalyamo**, v. speaks, sounds (heard but not seen) e.g. *Kiloko lalyamo*. The (unseen) clock is ticking. Compare **letamo**, **pyalyamo**.


**lalyingi** collapse.

**lalyisi** collapsed (e.g. balloon), broken (e.g. tooth), disintegrated. Compare **lokwalyilyu**.
lalyo, v. speak, talk. Lalana pipu doko kapa ingya nalyamo. I wanted to talk but nothing eventuated (I couldn't). Lalana pakalyo. I'm afraid, hesitant to speak. [lalyo (or) lelyo is a less common form of leto (q.v.) in Baiyer-Lumusa areas but more frequent in Sau areas.]

lalyo, adv. uphill (any direction); at higher elevation. Compare lano, lambu and laeyo.

lama, num. two, a couple, a pair. wane kuki lama two small boys.
lama-sa lao in twos, in pairs twice, doubling.
lama-nde-lyamo it's two, has become two (lit. two it's now realised). Lama mendaki-nya yukupu. I pulled out two (as one).
lama dopale two the same, identical pair.
lama lama (leto) 2 + 2 ; (set or put) in pairs, in couples. Mola dasipwua lama lama lao retelyo. I put these beads in pairs.
lama pondo (or) pondo lama twenty, e.g. akalisa pondo lama 20 men. [There is some confusion, now, about the old word pondo because of the advent of paper money. Some say akalisa pondo is 2 x 10 but others say it is 10 x 10 = 100. Only recently have Kyaka dealt in large numbers: it's mostly the younger generation who can calculate money and numbers more exactly.] Compare pondo.

lama, adv. 1. small quantity, some, half. Mee lama jii. Give me just a little. Lama nyii lama sinya. Take some, let some remain. Kwai lama jii. Give me two sweet potatoes (or) Give me some (of several). Koo lama iki nyilyu. I take only a little. Lama kunjuo jero. I'll cut and give you some (or) half.
kuki lama, koo lama, mee lama a little more, small amount.
lama mende (or) mende lama some. 2. a few. Wambu lama (iki) epelyaminyi. Only a few folk come (or) only two people arrive. Compare lapo, dolapo, kai kai, mendasipa, reme paka.
lama, adj. even, level, flat, smooth. Yuu (doko) lama silyamo. That ground is level, even-surfaced. Lama sinya leto. I level it off (lit. I say let it be level). Lama sinya lao pilyu². I make it even, smooth: I level it off.
lama daa not level.
lama lama daa very uneven.
yuu lomase lama cut and level surface.
lamailyu, v. speak, talk (3rd pers. ind. obj.) Compare langilyu, leto, pii.
lamba lamba, adv. slowly, sluggishly. Lamba lamba pilyu². I take my time, work slowly. Lamba lamba pyuo pelyo. I move sluggishly, I loiter, dawdle, dally.
lamba laa nange disturbed, uneasy.
lamba lamba pingi² tardy, unhurried, dilly-dallying.
lamba lao karenge (or) lama lao petenge (or) lama lao palenge peaceful, undisturbed, tranquil: living ami­cably, peacefully.
lamba lao palya nalyaminyi (or) palya nange warlike, not peaceful. Compare mona palyuo, elyakalo, mona kuu lao singi.
lamba lao, adj. peaceable, peaceful, at ease, at peace. Compare lamba lamba, kuu lao.
lamba pilyamo², v. abrades, grazes, scrapes. Var. lomba pilyamo². Compare kuali letamo.
lambe, n. lamp, kerosene lantern, Coleman-type pressure lamp. LWTP. Var. lambu. Compare kendapuli, kiyapuli, kendali isa.
lambo lambo pilyu¹, v. stamp or thump feet alternately, mark time, march. Lambo lao makando pilyu². I run back
and forth. [Stamping of feet was connected with threatening an enemy.] Compare lambulyu, l a n d a singi, yandama yandama pingi. (yanda) mapilyamano, yuwua lenge, gulu galu, yuku paenge, mangalya mangana pingi.

lambo singi, adj. hollowed, sunken, depressed, e.g. wakena lambo singi hollow checked. Compare l anda singi, waraki.

lambu, adv. backwards. Lambu pilyu. I return, go back. Laparae lambu kunjilyambinyi. They're pit-sawing (lit. both back and forth they cut).

lambu lae(yo) back and forth, to and fro (on same level).

lambwua-ro laeya-ro hither and thither, to and fro (e.g. following a zig-zagging, meandering path). Compare kyai mai, mangalya mangana.

lambu lae, adv. back and forth, to and fro. Lambu lae pilyamo. It drifts back and forth (e.g. leaf on water). Pyako lambu lae pilyamo. It bobs up and down, keeps changing direction (e.g. cork on water). Var. lambwu laeyo, q.v. Compare pyakalyo, laelyo.

lambu leto, v. retreat, withdraw, go back, retrace steps. Lambu lao pelyaminyi. They retreat, fall back (as in battle).

lambulyu, v. retreat, go back, deviate, change direction, move position. Kata doko kaepala dakena lambulyu. I turn off that track into this one. Compare lambu lae, alowa pilyu.

lambwu laeyo, adv. back and forth. Var. lambu lae.

lami nyilyu, v. lead, guide, direct, show the way. Akali upunili doko lami nyuo pupu. I showed the visitor the way. Kata see napy-a-sa lami nyipu, lami nyuo pupu. He not having known the track, I went and guided him. Compare lanyilyu.

-lamo, suf. realisation of recent evidence previously unnoticed and unseen. Var. -lyamo. Pam-o-lamo. He’s just gone (now realised). See Intro 3.5.4.3.

lamonga, n. allotment, share (of food at communal meal). Lamonga nyilyu. I take our allotment (from master of ceremonies). Lamonga jilyamano. We share between two or more of us. Compare gau gau, mok(a) silyu.

lamya cassowary

lamya, n. cassowary. Kind of yaka. [Prized as meat, and as an item of exchange, the cassowary like other natural fauna is locally threatened with extinction – the advent of shotguns, increasing population, destruction of forest areas and little idea of conservation have contributed to this. (Kyaka folk now sometimes bring cassowaries or their eggs from Madang bush areas.) Cassowaries were much favoured at ceremonial feasts and in maku exchanges. Formerly they were taken as eggs found in the bush, hatched by the home fires, and reared mostly by the womenfolk till half-grown. A cassowary eats fruit, frogs, lizards and rats. Mature cassowaries display a very
unpredictable temperament with the tendency to use the middle claw (kinjupa kyanga) as a lethal weapon, so the half-grown birds were transferred to strong wooden cages with a timber feeding trough (isa luku luku pisi) fixed outside. The bird put its head through its cage to get the food. Cassowary feathers (emanji) were much in demand for the making of headdresses. Plucking of feathers (emanji akulyu) is done through the cage roof. See auwiya, konaka (terms for the colour of a young cassowary’s feathers) emanji yaka, role (kinds of feather headdress).] See Appendix 5.

lanalu, adv. down, sloping downwards. Yuu lanalu, pulyalu daa. The ground slopes down, not upwards.

nenge lanalu yuku-ro karamo upside down (lit. teeth downwards hanging it stays) (of sleeping bat). Compare lanelyo, pulyalu, lalyo, lupyyuo.

landa singi, adj. hollowed, sunken, depressed.

wakena landa singi hollowed cheeks. [To call someone this was/is insulting.] Compare lambo singi, yalu singi, waraki, rapu singi.


lanem(e), n. line. LWTP. Lanem(e) pilyamano. We prepare, make ready. We get in line, we line up. [A term deriving from the days when patrol officers lined up everyone to inspect for yaws or leprosy.]

lanem(e) pungi, ~ pisi in line, lined up. Var. lainim. Compare maki maki, (ipwua) Laneme, rapa rapa pilyu.

lango, n. embers, coals. Isare lango longo longo minyilyu. I stir up the embers.

sungwua lango charcoal. Compare isare, ranga, depona, pee.

lango, adj. careless, lax, impetuous. Mee lango leto. I talk offhand, thoughtlessly. Wane doko mee lango lango karamo. That is an idle child, a good-for-nothing boy. Mee lango potomo makando pelyamo. He exits and flees in (unconsidered) panic. lango nyilya nyena pingi of marrying and remarrying hastily, without due thought.

lango lango (pyuo) very indifferent, without thought or plan. Compareokenape, makalyo, kondali pyuo, mondo mondo, auu pyuo.

lango pilyu2, v. 1. do carelessly, perform without precision. Yulu lango pyuo karamo. He works indifferently. 2. break apart, snap in two imprecisely (e.g. cooked pig’s backbone).

lange, n. shoulder. Langena silyu. I carry on my shoulder. Langena embryo. I carry slung (or) suspended from the shoulder. [Men traditionally wore a waist-length bag (nyuu kwuanyi) slung over one shoulder, in which were carried tobacco leaves, and things for making a fire.]

lange kuli clavicle, collar-bone. Compare pulu pulu kuli, and Appendix 2.

langilyu, v. speak to, talk to (1st or 2nd pers. ind. obj.) Emba langilyamo. He’s speaking to you. Compare leto, lamailyu.


lanyilyu, v. 1. bring (something too big for the hand). Lanyuo ipu! Bring (it)! Lanyuo pelyo. I take it away. Lanyuo wambelyo. I take the lead, go ahead. Compare minyilyu, lasaka pilyu, lami
nyilyu.

2. kata lanyilyu I guide, direct, show the way. (Person too big for the hand!)

3. kai lanyilyu withdraw, retreat.

lao, pres. part. saying, talking. Lao anamapu. I over whelmed (them) with talk. Lao lao karape! Say it often! Practice saying it! Lao kopetame nembelyo. I berate, scold severely.

lao lenge meaning, idiom, idiomatic usage.

lao panenge clarification, explanation. Compare panelyo, animapu, and Appendix 11.

lao, noun clause indicator, that, what, which, that which. Yulu pipya lao kandapu. I saw the thing (which) he did. Epo ote lao lapya. She said (that) he had come. Leya lao siyami. They heard what he said.

laowa, adj. slanderous, libellous, reprehensible. Var. lawua, lawua, q.v. Laowa pii lapya. He slandered, defamed (him).


laparae, pron. both, two. Banya ikinyingi lama laparae mendare ingyilyamo. His two sons look alike (as one). Laparae pembama. Let’s do (it) together. Compare lama, lapo, dolapo, role, opetae.

lapenge, v. must say. Emba doko lapenge leto. I say you must say that. Compare leto, grammar.

lapenge-le, v. must be said. Lapengele lala epelyo. I come to say what must be said. Compare leto, -pengele and grammar.

lapilyu, v. tear, rip something. Compare kangulyu, rokolyo.

lao, adj. 1. second. Baa wane lao karamo. He’s the second boy. Compare lama, mupwua, repo.

2. kind of pig (for marriage feast), i.e. lao mena. Lapo mena kunjilyaminyi. They slaughter, they cut up the pigs. [Cooked legs of pork are given by the groom and his family to the bride’s people. There are usually one or more feast(s) soon after a marriage. In this case the groom and his kin cook, cut the meat, and share it with the bride and her family. This uses pigs included in the bride-price. The bride’s family do not reciprocate.] Compare mena, mena yapenge, mena warapenge.

lao, adv. portion, some, an amount. Lyaa lao silyamo. There’s some sugar-cane. Dumbi lao jii. Give me some of those nearby. Wambu lao epelyaminyi. Some people are coming.

lao mende (or) mende lao some, a quantity.

Lapolama, n. locality in vicinity of Kompiam, Enga Province.

lao pilyu1, v. offer engagement gifts, become betrothed. Lapo pingi (or) lao pyao karenge He offers gifts, he is betrothed. [Traditionally, when a young man decides on a girl he wants to marry, he (a) makes various gifts to the girl. These used to be about ten in number and not of great value, e.g. beads, knife, decorations. But with the advent of money, the expected value of these gifts has increased. Purchased goods such as a mattress and blankets are now often involved. If a girl withdraws from the betrothal, she is obliged to return the gifts she has accepted. These days, a court case may compel the return, but lies are often involved regarding the value of the gifts. (b) The intending groom gives a leg (or legs) of cooked pork (mena kimbu kuiyase) to the girl’s family.}
Money may now replace this traditional gift. Compare mokoruya.

lapu pelyo, v. traverse, go round, follow the contour (of a hill). *Yuu kyau lapu lapu pelyo.* I skirt a mountain.


lapya, n. 1. kind of container (lapya pee). [A spherical gourd with almost no neck. It was/is used to store or carry mamba (oily sap).] Compare pee, kipa pee, monge pee, mamba penge.

lapya, 2. kind of pandanus palm. [Fibre from lapya is traditionally used for pig rope and strong bags.] See Appendix 9.

lara, n. ladder. LWTP.

lara roko bridge, ladder.

lara wasisi steps created by cutting into a steep slope. *Kata pulvalu dokona lara wasilyamano.* We create a ladder (cut steps) in the uphill track. Compare wasilyu, poka-ro poka-ro pingo.

lara lara pilyamo2, v. reproduce. Compare mando, malu pilyu, epapa epapa, yakane mando.


lasaka pilyu2, v. show, demonstrate, make plain, reveal, expose. Var. laketa pilyu. *Nambana anda see napya-sa lasaka pipu.* He not having known my house, I showed (it to) him. *Bange lasaka pyuo retelyo.* I put the thing on show, exhibit it. *Lasaka pyuo leto.* I explain, clarify.

lasaka pingo2 exhibition, revelation.

lasaka pisi shown, revealed, exhibited, made obvious. Compare maro lase, maro lena pilyu, nolakalyo, panelyo, yaponga pilyu.

lase, adj. youngest, last. LWTP. Compare enakana, enako.

lasilyu, v. appoint, designate, demarcate. *Balusi kamapi lasimwua.* We have made an airstrip. *Laso pyuo peto.* I sit designating (demarcating) a gift.

lasingi appointment, designation. Compare alowa pilyu, laa silyu, nyilyu, pilyu.

laukuli kawenge, drum-capping. See laikuli, drum.

lau pilyu2, v. search through, uncover, rummage, push aside. *Koto lau pipu.* Seeking (it), I’ve rummaged about. *Buku lau pipala doko kanda napya.* Having searched through the book, he has not found that. Compare kotelyo.


lawua pingo2 offence, law-infringement.

lawua pyuo karenge cad, delinquent. Compare kopetame, laowa, yulu koo.

-le, adv. 1. later, soon (short delay), about (i.e. time). *Pisimbona-le.* Let’s both sit (in a moment or two). *Paro-(wa)-le.* I’ll go soon. *Bonale, monale.* Let’s go soon (dual & pl.)

dakepa-le in a few minutes.

2. somewhat, rather, approximately.

mandare-le approximately the same.

pepenge-le somewhat of a necessity.

usa-le rather distant, somewhat far.

wakale-le somewhat different.

yalu pyuo-le somewhat hidden.

yuu wamba-le somewhat in the past, rather a long time ago.

lee, n. 1. node, protruberance, segment, link, knuckle. *Lyaa lee petamo.* There’s a node in the sugar cane. *Lee kapa*
(palamo). It’s brain, marrow tissue.

kimbi kimbi lee vertebral(e).

kingi lee (or) kingi lenge knuckles.

kimbu lee (or) kimbu lenge ankle (bones).

lee kyandaiya neck bones.

lee pingyalu eyebrow.

mata lee vertebral(e).

mongalo lee bamboo nodes.

pendeko lee neck bones. Compare kyandaiya sisingi and Appendix 2.

2. strident noise, shrilling (Lee lenge). Compare Lee letamo.

3. eye.

lee renge open-eyed, alert, aware. Compare lenge.

lee kyasilyu, v. darn, sew, repair, mend, patch.

nyuu lee kyasiisi mended netbag. Compare kii pilyu, rambulyu.


leipa, n. labour. LWTP.

leipa akali (Arch.) employee, labourer, hired man. Compare kendamande, yulu pingi akali.

leke leke relyo, v. attempt in vain, give up (on difficult job, problem). Leke leke (wakasa) relyamo. He really cannot, he’s quite unable. Namba leke leke renge. I’m incapable, I’ve no skill. Yulu doko leke leke rao pipu. I was unable to do that task. Leke leke rapala yaki nyilyu. Having been unable, I leave it. Leke leke relyo laa napipe, laa kae! Don’t say you can’t do it! Leke leke raa napi-pe! Don’t give up!

leke leke renge unsuccessful attempt. Compare yakara pilyamo, saka nalyo. Compare yakara pilyu, saka nalyo, lisa pilyamo.

lema, n. head-louse. Var. kyawa lema. See Appendix 7. Kyawa lema petamo (or) kyawa lema silyamo. He has head-lice. Head-lice are there. Lema-me nelyamo. The lice are biting.

lema yuu singi plague of lice.

lema louse (much enlarged)

lema kyawa, n. the bushy hairstyle of some youths (usually greased).

lemalu pilyamo², v. melts, liquidises (e.g. sugar or salt on food). Compare pyaketelyamo, lili letamo, ipya ingyilyamo.


lembakisa emanji eyelash(es).

lembakisa rondo lenge a frown.

lenge lembakisa karamo eye and eyelid area. Compare lenge, kombyalu, lee pingyalu.

lembaki pilyu², v. blink, doze, catnap. Compare luu.


lembho letamo, v. disappears, sinks out of sight. Neta anda pao lembho letamo. The sun sinks below the horizon (lit. sun house going disappears).
lembo lembo lenge disappearance (e.g. in a crowd). Compare ambe ambe.


lemongase lenge enervated, drowsy, lethargic.

lendo leto, v. swing something horizontally, slash, decapitate, behead. Mange lendo leto. I cut off the head, neck. Compare mange pukulyu, lakalyo.

lenge, n. 1. node or knuckle. Also lee, q.v.
2. stratum or narrow (vertical) panel in man's skirt-net (yambale lenge). [The yambale is woven in bands, often alternating with inserts of possum fur.]
4. eye of boil or carbuncle. Lenge nyilyu. I extract, pull out the eye of a boil. Lenge malu mee petamo. It's a carbuncle ('many eyes').
amungi kapa (or) amungi lenge eye of a boil.
5. eye of the head. Lenge karamo. (I) have eyes (eyes are there). Lenge relyo. I open my eyes. Lenge relyamo, (or) lenge rao karamo. Eyes are open, he's alert, aware. Lenge raa! Open your eyes! (or) Take notice! Lenge rambulyu (or) lenge iminjilyu (or) lenge kunjilyu. I close my eyes. [Note lenge kunjilyu is also used for closing eyes in death, and when death has occurred.] Lenge randa pilyamo². (My) eye pains, hurts (lit. it causes pain in the eye). Lenge randalyo. I have pain in my eye. Lenge sii letamo. (My) eye stings, smart. Lenge panyale pilyamo², (or) panyale-me pingi². Eyes are infected and smarting: acute conjunctivitis. Lenge alyilyamo, lenge kone pilyamo². Eyes are red, bloodshot. Lenge apu pilyamo¹. Eyes water, stinging, smart (e.g. after injury or with infection). Lenge lyii leto. I suck in saliva, while pressing smarting leto. [A common practice in past epidemics of infected eyes, aimed at reducing pain, but often, because of dirty hands, increasing the infection. Widespread infections used to take place as seasons changed from dry to wet, but with better hygiene and medical care are now infrequent.] Lenge kiki pilyamo². It (fine colour, bright light) dazzles the eyes, e.g. Bange kone sipya-mo doko-me lenge kiki pipya. The red object dazzled (me). Lenge aumulyamo (or) lenge aumulanya pilyamo². It dazzles, blinds me. Lepo lepo pilyamo². It temporarily blinds, dazzles me. Lenge ranjilyamo. It pierces, penetrates the eye. Lenge luu petamo. My eyes are sleepy. I'm drowsy. Lenge luu pilyamo². Eyes cause sleep, make (me) tired. Luu luu pipya-lyamo. It made me very sleepy (now realised).

ee (or) lenge ipwuange tears. E e epelyamo. Tears come, tears flow. Ee leto. I weep, cry. Compare ee.

lembakisa yamanji eyelash(es).
lenge alyingi bloodshot eyes.
lenge aumungi diplopia.
lenge burape (lenge) pop-eyed (lit. full moon eyes).
lenge imi imi (karamo, karenge) blind, unseeing.
lenge imi imi kingi palya palya pyuo kotenge being blind, fumbling about, looking for something (lit. darkened eyes hands putting putting doing seeking (state)).
lenge iminjisi darkened, blind, sightless eyes.
lenge isa bui (karamo) white spot in the eye.

lenge kambu face, countenance (lit. eye mouth). Banya rakane-nya lenge kambu nyilyamo. He looks like his father (lit. he takes his father's face).
lenge kambu (angi) the core, pupil of the eye.

lenge kerapa spectacles, glasses (lit. eye mirror). Lenge nyilyamo. It takes my eyes, causes imperfect vision.

lenge kewa white of the eye.

lenge keyange (renge) good eyesight, good vision.

lenge koko relyamo, lenge koko renge cross-eyed, (or) with a squint.

lenge kombyalu (or) lee pingyalu eyebrow.

lenge koo poor eyesight, impaired vision, blind.

lenge kopa petamo cataract, glaucoma (lit. cloud sits).

lenge kwaelyamo bad, infected, or deteriorating eye; blind in one eye.

lenge kyai cross-eyed, squinting (lit. crooked eyes).

lenge kyau pop-eyed, prominent eyes (lit. mound eyes). [These terms are all taunts and insults.] Lenge koeyame kandelyo. I glance at (usually furtively).

lenge lembaki eyelid.

lenge Iii secretion in inside corner of eye.

lenge Iii relyamo trachoma.

lenge mende kwaeyase one eye gone bad, i.e. one-eyed.

lenge mondo nenge (or) lenge momonda renge eyes clouded over, i.e. blind (from cataract or glaucoma).

lenge nee pilyamo obscured, poor vision.

(lenge) palenda petamo, (or) lenge palenda pete nge stye in the eye [palenda was spirit influence, q.v.]

lenge pendae dry secretion in inside corner of eye (lenge lii when damp).

lenge pupupuri iris.

lenge raa nange unobservant (lit. eyes never open).

lenge yalu renge sunken-eyed.

pendae petamo infected eyes, conjunctivitis.

Compare lenge yanda.

lenge kambu, n. face, countenance, physiognomy. Rakane-nya lenge kambu nyilyu. I take my father’s face, I resemble my father. Lenge kambu kone pilyamo. It makes (my) face red, makes (me) to blush. Lenge kambu yuku karamo. (My) face falls (in shame, embarrassment.) Lenge kambu suu lao palamo. He falls face down, prone, prostrate.

lenge kambu dokona (or) lenge kambusa the front, at the front, in front (of) (lit. eye, mouth, that-at.)

lenge renge, n. fly (Sau). See Appendix 7.

lenge yanda, n. the evil eye, harmful witchcraft. [Certain folk were/are believed capable of standing alongside a tree, or in some other inconspicuous location, to ‘fix’ an enemy with evil magic. The main clan charged (rightly or wrongly) with practices of this kind have been the Makane (driven out of Baiyer area north-east in 1992 but allowed to return 2–3 years later). Compare yanda, yama nenge, nemonga, kana pingi.

lenge yalu, see lengyalu.

lengeyalu, n. kingfisher species. Var. lengyalu. Compare panyaka and Appendix 5.


lengyal, Hookbilled Kingfisher (Melidora macrorrhina). Found in lowlands and hills forests. Var. lenge yalu (deep eyed (or) sunken eyed). Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

lengyapu, n. ellipse, loop, coil, head-to-tail position, e.g. cat, snake. Puu kamenyongo lengyapu pilyu. Twisting the rope, I form a loop, coil it round.

lenge kambu dokona (or) lenge
kambusa the front, at the front, in front (of) (lit. eye mouth that-at.).

lengyapu pisi coiled, looped. Compare rongo pilyu, makeya pilyu, mango pingi.

lengyare, n. hip(s). Marapu doko lengyare dokona wapungi. A belt is worn on the hips.

lengyare lakilyamo congenital or dislocated hip.

lenya letamo, v. chips (e.g. spade edge, axe blade chips).

lenya lasé chipped.

lepa (lepa) relyamo, v. in process of cooking. Kwai doko kyaka lepa lepa rao silyamo. That sweet potato is, as yet, only partly cooked. [Sometimes food, especially sweet potato, is intentionally only partly cooked, so that it is crunchy rather than mushy.]

lepa lepa renge partly cooked. Compare rala rala, mala mala, kamu kamu, kyaka kyaka, aipya.

lepeta, n. stake. Lepeta pilyu. I stake, drive in a stake.

lyaa lepeta (isa) long wooden stake used to support sugar cane stems. Compare paa, siki.

lepo, n. nodular cyst or swelling, (e.g. in armpit or groin) usually from infection. Var. lepore, q.v.

lepo (lepo) pilyamo², v. dazesses, temporarily blinds. Lepo lepo pilyamo¹. He hurls it high (almost invisible). Yaka pao lepo (lepo) silyamo. The bird flies so high that it's almost out of sight.

lepo lepo pisi dazzling, blinding, shiny, flashing.

lepo lepo pisi blurred, indistinct, out of range of clear vision. Compare aumulyamo.

lepore, n. nodular lump, boil in the groin area, glandular swelling. Var. lepo.

Lepore palyuo epelyamo. A lump is developing. Lepo silyamo (or) lepore singi silyamo. There is a swelling causing difficulty in mobility. Compare morolo, marakya, rondo lenge, awaleta, amungi.

leta, n. letter, missive. LWTP. Leta (or) pepa pase pyao peto. I sit writing a letter. Leta dake postim pyela pelyo. I'm on my way to post this letter. [This expression is often used to cover a visit to the toilet; as is also the comment 'I'm going off to plant sugar cane'.] Compare pase.

lete, adj. alive, live, conscious, animated, growing. Lete silyu. I'm alive, in a live state. Mena lama lete karamo. The two pigs are alive. Kalipu lete nelyo. I'm eating raw (maturing) peanuts. Lete epa epelyo (or) lete epana pilyu². I'm recovering consciousness (lit. alive let me come I come (or) do). Kumaro ingiyapala lete ipya. Having become about to die, he has revived, recovered, returned to life.

lete bange animate thing, live creature.

lete daa, kumase dead, not alive.

lete epenge doko coming alive, life.

lete renge life, animation.

lete renge enenge new life.

lete, n. kind of hairy caterpillar, found mostly on banana palms (kyeya lete). See Appendix 8.

lete renge, n. life, the source of life. Lete nyilyu. I take life, I find a cure. Lete kuki singi. A modicum of life is there (of nerves rippling in a just-dead snake). [Kyaka people do not traditionally consider an object completely dead till motionless.] Compare kyaka, kumase, kumungi (renge).

leto, v. say, speak, talk, command, scold, play (an instrument), resound, make a noise. Laa. Speak! Yaka letemo. The bird is chirping. Lakuli leto. I beat the drum. Lakuli lapya. The drum resounded. Laiya
leya leya pilyamo


Isare leyano pipala kando peto. Having rearranged the fire, I'm sitting watching it. Compare isare.

leya leya ping2 gleam(i ng), shine, glinting. Compare imambu, rao silyamo.

Leyakone kata, n. traditional track from Maningiwa ground at Kumikama through the Laneme gorge to Pakalisa. [The Leyakone kata is an exceedingly steep rock-face track (kana waiya) in the Maningiwa area, and so the Kyaa kata is now preferred (peace-time) through the Mano area.]

leyambu, see leyapu.

leyano pilyu2, v. stoke, stir up, renew fire by rearranging, putting wood together again. Isare leyano pipala kando peto. Having rearranged the fire, I'm sitting watching it. Compare isare.

leyapu cicada

leyapu, n. cicada. Var. leyambu. Leyapu petamo pisipala lee (andake) lao petamo. There are cicadas and they are shrilling stridently. Leyambu lee letamo. A cicada shrills. See Appendix 7.

-li, suf. indicates probability, likelihood (using future indic.) (or) desire, wishful thinking (using recent past tense). Nyera-li. (He is) likely to take it. Nyerami-li. They probably will have it. Nyisarali. (He is) likely to help, helpful. Nyipu-li yaka. I would like to get it. Nyipya-li yaka. He would like to have it. Doko nambanya lapu-li yaka. I would like to say it is mine. Namwuana lamwua-li yaka. We would like to say it is ours.

jerali generous, likely to give.

pyarali (sg.), pyaramili (pl.) dangerous, likely to strike (or) kill.

lii, n. pus in inside corner of eye.

lenge lii relyamo. Painful, infected eyes, conjunctivitis. [Once a very common malady, at change of seasons.]

lenge lii eye secretion. Compare pendae, lenge.

likyilyamo, v. cohabit, have sexual intercourse.

enda ipyuo likyingi rape.

enda likyuo papenge prostitute (lit. woman cohabiting wandering about by
habit). [In the far past an adulteress was sometimes punished by slitting her heel tendons (kimbu yukuna pyakepeyami) or by slicing off of the tip of her nose (gyaa mumuna kunjiyami). The latter was more common in the Wabag Valley area. The only punishment for a male partner, if brought before a village court, was the fine of a pig or axe, payable to the injured husband. Because of bride-price in marriage, rape of a wife is a common form of attack on a man, especially in war time, as it damages or fouls his property. Some say that a rapist, in past times, could have his arm slashed transversely, as permanent evidence to others of his wrongdoing. Due to modern mobility, rape is unfortunately much more common now than it was traditionally and is still generally considered much less seriously than in more developed countries. Though PNG law says that wife-beating and rape are prison offences, in the villages such acts often go unreported.]

lilyame, n. kind of plant (isa lilyame). A common species, similar to wandepa and found in the same areas of secondary growth. See Appendix 9.


lira, n. leader. LWTP. Var. lita.
lira akali headman. Compare kamongo, mupwua, angi.
lirame, n. non-durable kind of jungle vine, not used for outdoor jobs (puu lirame). Compare puu.
liri, n. small section, verse. Var. lili, q.v. Liri pilyu². I limit, mark a boundary, section off.
liri pingi², liri pisi sectioned off, divided.
yuu liri small section of ground. Compare lili, rombo pilyu, akaipu.
lisa pilyu², v. be unable, incapable, try in vain, fail. Kata painya lisa pyuo karo. I can't find a way out.
bange koto lisa pingi lost article.
lisa pyuo ote lost, failed. Compare yakara pilyu, leke leke relyo, saka nalyo.
lisi, n. kind of small native pawpaw (lisi yoko), eaten raw or cooked. See Appendix 9.7.

lisilyu, v. dismember, break up soft object, break into bits (e.g. flesh, soft leaves): unravel and break off leaves from round corn or sugar cane. [This term is sometimes used for aborting a
foetus.]

lisiwame, n. cockroach. Var. lisuwame, lisuywame. Lisuwame petamo. There is a cockroach. See Appendix 7.

lista, n. catalogue, list, roster. LWTP. Lista wasilyu. I create a list.

lisuwame, see lisiwame.

lisuywame, see lisiwame.

lokaya kau, n. kind of caterpillar. See Appendix 8.

lokenape, adj. idle, useless, lazy. Emba akali koo lokenape-nde karene. You're a good-for-nothing, useless man. [lokenape is an insulting expression, not much used now.] Compare makange, yulu pii nange, mee langa langa.

loko, n. lock, padlock, bolt. LWTP. Compare kii.


lokwalilyu, v. topple, fall over, collapse (from standing position). Anda lokwalyapala pyara! The house, having toppled, will strike you! Lokwalyara engilyamo; pao palyera ingyilyamo. It's about to collapse. Compare lalyilyamo, pao palo.

lolelyo, v. strip off, peel off something. Kenapa yoko lolapu. I've stripped off the corn leaves (round the cob). Compare pililyu, lisilyu, lobelyo, leno leto, lakalyo.

loma silyu, v. pray, beseech of a higher power. [As a term for Christian prayer, there was initially some hesitation about using loma silyu, but it is now the usual word.] Loma soo imambu koo ramanyi nembelyamano. We exorcise an evil spirit by prayer.

loma singi prayer, incantation.

mena loma pig designated for sacrifice to spirits (Arch.). Compare atena (Hagen derivation), beten, prea. (LWTP).

lomara lomara pilyu, v. splinter, break into small bits. Compare kukilyu, injilyu, kau leto, kai kai leto, lomelyo, longolyo, raeyo raeyo.

lomase, adj. cut across the grain.

isa lomase cut log, length of timber.

lomase square.

lomase pinjingi kisima karenge squared, with four corners (lit. cut edges four stand). [Possibly derived from the custom of former days of placing elders in strategic positions around the central action when pigs were sacrificed to spirits. There was initially a ritual prayer of supplication to the spirit believed (by divination or recent death) to be involved, seeking to dispel the harmful influence.] Compare loma silyu, lomelyo, kunjilyu, amongolyo, byakalyo.

lomba pilyamo, v. chafes, rubs, roughens, abrades. Compare lombelyo,

lomba pilyamo, wae wae (abrasive leaf).


yanenge lomenge abraded skin, graze. Compare rukeyu, pukulyamo, loo letamo, lango pilyu.

2. take some out of the whole, extract a portion. Siau lomelyo. I dig out a drain. Compare lapo nyilyu.

lombo, n. small, undersized tubers.

kwai lombo reject tubers given to pigs. ['Given' either by hand or by allowing pigs into a harvested garden, to clean out what is left (incidentally turning the soil).] Compare roo, rango.
lome nyilyu, v. protect, guard. *Lome nye-ro karamo*. He stays protecting. He is on guard. Compare *rapu pilyu*², *is-ilyu*.

lomelyo, v. cut across the grain. Compare *kunjilyu, kusilyu, amongolyo*, byakako leto.

lomo pilyu², v. set before me, cherish, value greatly. Var. *lumu*. *Mona lomo lomo pilyu*²(or) *lomo lomo pambulyu*. I give full concentration to, devote much energy to. *Lomo pambwua-ro retelyo*. I focus fully on it (lit. deeply thrusting (state) I put).

lomo lomo piningi (or) *lomo lomo pisi* cherished, valued. Compare *mona retelyo, mona serelyo*.

lomendelyamo, v. lengthens, grows long. *Isa doko waiya lao londapya-lyamo*. That tree has grown fast!

londase lengthened, elongated.

londenge length.

longolyo, v. break, break off, break up. *Yuu pyao longolyo*. I dig the ground, break up clods.

longase, longo ote broken.

nenge longo nyisi extracted, missing tooth. Compare *apu relyo, ape ape pilyu*, *kau leto, yuu kyasilyu, lopelyo*.

lengo longo minyilyu, v. stir, mix together. *Isare langa longo longo minyilyamo*. He stirs, breaks up the embers. Compare *leyano pilyu, raelyo, uki aki minyilyu, ruku ruka pilyu*², *kapukyilyu*.


lool moko minyingi law-abiding (lit. law footprint holding).

lool yalo piningi² transgression of the law, illegality. Compare *lawua, mana makande*.


lopalyo, v. be hungry, famished, empty, unsatisfied. *Nakama lopalyaminyi*. They’re hungry. Compare *lopo, lopo pilyamo*.

lopanyi nembelyo, v. pull out and throw away. Compare *lopelyo, yukulyu*.

lopelyo, v. lift off, raise. *Isa londe lopapya*. He lifted the lengthy log. *Nenge lopo nyilyu*. I lift the food (out of the fire). *Roma lopanyi nemba! Lift off the lid! Kyaeya poo lopelyo*. I lift out a bunch of ripened bananas (from the hole where they were left to mature). [If bananas are left to ripen on the bunch, in the open air, they ripen from the bottom up, hand by hand. But if they are encased in a hole in the ground, they ripen all together. If a whole bunch of bananas is required for a festive occasion, therefore, they are put in the ground.] Compare
lunurelyo, minyalyilyu, endekelyo, lukundelyo.

**lopo**, n. hunger, emptiness. *Lopome kumulyu*. I’m ‘dying’ of hunger; I’m ‘starving’.

**lopo andake** great hunger. Compare *lopalyo*, *lopo pilyamo*.

**lopo**, adj. hungry, empty. *Namba lopo andake karo*. I’m extremely hungry.

**roko lopo** dangerous bridge (lit. hungry bridge, i.e. looking for victims).

**lopo pilyamo**, v. causes hunger. *Lopo andake wakasa pipyu*. It caused tremendous hunger (or) I was ravenous. *Namba sikya pilyamo*. It makes me replete, I’ve eaten enough. [The Enga people, being in a fertile area with a temperate climate, don’t know real famine, but in an extended dry season there may be a period of hunger, or shortage of food between crops.]

**lopo andake (ama wakasa) pinyi famine.**

**lopo andake singi** very hungry state, famine period.

**lopo romba kaki pingi** loose, folded stomach skin (sign of hunger). Compare *lopalyo*, *lopo*.


**lorealyo**, v. snap off, break (e.g. single banana from bunch). Compare *rukilyu*, *pukulyu*, *longolyo*, *popokilyu*, *loo leto*, *rora pilyu*.


---

- **lu**, suf: indicator of durability, added to VS. Compare *silu singi*, *karalu karenggi*, *psalu*, *kwaelu*.

**lukaya**, see *lokwae*.

**luku luku pilyu**, v. bore through, excise, pierce and cut out. *Luku luku pyuo nembelyo*. Excising, I discard (e.g. I cut out the bad part of a fruit). *Mende kwaeyara doko luku luku pyuo nemba; mende ipyara ramo doko mee sinyu*. Cut out what will go bad and if one (some) will develop, leave it.

**luku luku pini** bored, penetrated, e.g. beads. Compare *arekelyo*, *rumbilyu*, *rete retelyo*, *kata wasiyi*, *kolalyilyu*.

**lukulyu**, v. pod, shell (beans, breadfruit, peanuts, corn.). *Alyongo luku peto*. I’m sitting podding winged beans. *Nambana kalypu luku-cal* (range jepala epare). Shell my peanuts for me! You will return to give them back to me (i.e. don’t you eat them!) *Kamya kapa luku nyilyu*. I extract breadfruit seeds (from flesh).

**kenapa lukusi** shelled corn, i.e. stripped off cob.


**lukuna**, n. sleeping area, bedroom. Compare *luu*, *palyamana*.

**lukundelyo**, v. 1. lurch, stumble about. *Lukundo palinya pilyamo*. It causes me to stumble, almost falling (e.g. illness, weakness). Compare *lukumalyo*, *pao palo*, *raowe maowe leto*, *yanga mango leto*, *kokwale kokwale pelyo*, *malawai leto*. 2. take out (e.g. from a hole). *Suu kana lukundelyamano* (or) *lukundo nyilyamano*. We take the hot stones out.
of the cooking pit (mauli), when the food is cooked. Compare lungurelyo, endekelyo, pyakulyu.

lukusi, adj. shelled.

kalyipu kambase lukusi peanuts, broken and shelled. Compare lukulyu, pyakulyu.

lukyana, n. drain, channel.
ipya lukyana drain to take off water from the thatched roof of a house. Compare suu.

lulaka pelyo, v. gag, choke (on food). [As when food is pungent, sharp-tasting. Used of sugar and ginger.] Compare mange (pendoko) nyilyamo.

luli letamo, v. smells pleasant (e.g. perfume, scented oil).
luli lenge (or) luli pingi2 smelling sweet, causing a pleasant smell. Compare kyaa pilyamo, aii pilyamo.

luli pii, n. sweet talk, blandishments. Luli pii letamo. He murmurs blandishments, he woos. [In former days, wooing was done at the enda lakungi evenings. These days, much wooing is done by the writing of love-letters.]
luli pii lenge blandishments.

lulya, n. rust, corrosion. Lulya relyamo (or) lulya rase. It’s rusty, rusted. Lulya rao silyamo. It’s rusting, becoming rusty, corroding. Lulya pakipyaliyamo. Rust has scratched, degraded the surface (now realised). Lulyame neya-lyamo. Rust corroded it (now realised): i.e. corroded, rusted.
lulya kungusimi sticky soot on house rafters above a fireplace.
lulya kyasingi of mixed tawny colours (red, orange, brown).
lulya renge rust, corrosion. Compare lulyana.
lulyana, n. shelf, ledge, rack. Lulyana-nsilyamo. It’s on the firewood rack. [The lulyana is a rough shelf above the central fireplace in the house, supported on four poles. On it, firewood is kept dry. Raised platforms outside (rate) protect food from dogs and pigs if necessary. Garden seeds awaiting planting are stored in hanging bags or gourds inside the house. Weapons and tools are stored between the rafters.] Compare kopetema kata, rate.

luma, n. shin. Var. lumwua, q.v.
luma kuli kameya (or) luma kuli epenge tibia.
luma kuli kuki fibula.
luma pawa kneecap, patella. See Appendix 2.
luma, adj. last, youngest, final one. Var. lumwua, q.v.
luma pilyu2, v. conclude, end, finish. Var. lumwua, q.v. Compare otelyo, rakae pilyamano.

lumbi, n. kind of moss (isa lumbi). Long, trailing yellowish-green species that hangs on damp rain-forest trees. Isa lumbi kondala pelyo. I go to pull down some lumbi (used mostly for kindling). Compare koma, kyanjipai (moss).

lumbulyu, v. open, unlock. Lumbusi silyamo. It’s open. Kambu lumbapu. I’ve opened the door; (or) opened my mouth. Kakota lumbungi open doorway, entrance, i.e. logs drawn back across doorway to leave passage clear (in traditional house). Lumbo nyilyu. I extract from wrappings, take out of the earth (e.g. gold).
lumbusi open, ajar. Compare lenge relyo.

lumu lumu, *adj.* deep. Var. *lomo lomo.* Compare *komba ayanda,* (*kombanda,* *ruju paqu.*)

**lumulyu,** *v.* end, finish, conclude. Var. *lumwulyu,* *q.v.* Compare *otelyo,* *pyuopetyo,* *kaelyo.*

**lumwua,** *adj.* end, final, last, youngest. Var. *luma,* *q.v.* *Pii lumwua... lumwua pera.* The final comments... he’ll end it. *Lumwua pyuo baa mandeyo.* Finalising (the series of births) I bore him. Compare *ote,* *enakana.*

**lumulyu,** *v.* end, finish, conclude. Var. *lurnulyu.*

**lumwua,** *adj.* end, final, last, youngest. Var. *lurna,* *q.v.*

**lumwuo,** *n.* shin. Var. *lurna,* *q.v.*

**lumwulyu,** *v.* end, finish, conclude. Var. *lurnulyu.*

**lumwuo pilyu,** *v.* finalise, conclude. Var. *lurnu pityu.*

**luu,** *n.* huge tree (*isa luu*) which bears round blue fruits rather like plums. Every year it produces a new flush of leaves which are quite distinctive because of their pink colour. This flush is called *byalu lenge,* and traditionally was taken, with the flowering of the rhododendrons (*aliwambu isa*) to indicate that the time of the year to begin making new gardens had arrived. (A few other smaller trees also bear a flush of new leaves). *Isa luu* were traditional trees round cemeteries (*enyanda*) and were regarded as the abode of the village dead. (There is an exceptionally large *isa luu* at Paisa, Lumu (Maningiwa ground) by the side of the road. It has been two or three times struck by lightning in the past 50 years, but still flourishes). See Appendix 9.

**luu,** *n.* sleep, slumber. *Luu palamo.* He/she is sleeping. *Luu kuki palamo.* He’s dozing, catnapping. *Luu palapelyo.* I go, in order to sleep. *Luu palyilyu.* I put someone (e.g. baby) down to sleep. *Luu palena pilyu2.* I put him down for a sleep (lit. sleep let him lie I do) *Luu (luu)* *pilyamo.* It causes drowsiness, makes me sleepy.

**luu andake** deep sleep.

**luu luu** death (metaphorical). *Luu luu palamo.* He has died. Compare *luu,* *lete renge,* *kumungi renge,* *kumulyamo.*

**luu luu piling** drowsy, sleepy. *Luu lenge lembaki pilyamo.* Sleep strikes (my) eyelids: (I) fall asleep. *Buu laa.* Sleep! (Baby talk, when hushing a baby).

**luu luu pilyamo** extremely tired, (or) dazed when awakened suddenly from sleep (but note: *Luu luu palamo.* He/she is dead and buried. *Luu luu pupyalyamo.* He abandoned everything and (went and)
luwualyo  

**Kyaka-English**

**lyakapu**

**lyaa suu** chewed sugar cane fibre in small chips that fowls can eat. *Lyaa suu anda panda nembelyo*. I toss chewed sugar fibre on the house floor. Compare *siki*, *paka* and Appendix 10.

**lyaka lyaka pelyamo**, adj. doubtful.

**lyaka lyaka pene** doubt, uncertainty. Compare *lyakapu*.

**lyakae (lyakae) pilyu**, v. beckon, signal to (furtively), entice, indicate (by signs). *Lyakae pero kandape!* I’ll give a signal, watch! (i.e. watch for it). [Signalling of this sort is done by blinking (*lenge lembaki pingi*), with hands or fingers (*kingi kiyangu pingi*), with the nose (*gyaa kai pingi*) or with forefinger (thumb up).]

**lyakae kuki** small bit of evidence. Compare *kiyangu*, *kelowale*, *ruli singi*.

---

**lyaa**, n. sugar (cane). *Lyaa karamo*. Sugar cane stands: there’s (some) sugar-cane (growing). *Lyaa silyamo*. There’s sugar-cane (cut). [The three most commonly grown and popular varieties are *lyaa pala*, *lyaa kambi*, *lyaa kokomba*. *lyaa pala* with *kyaeya kena* were special varieties of sugar cane and banana used in former days at sacrifices to the spirits. *lyaa kumi* is another local species.] *Lyaa kome* (or) *komena pilyamo*.

Sugar-cane cuttings sprout, shoot. [Such cuttings are stuck into the ground at an angle.] *Lyaa bwualyo*. I bind growing stalks together (with the plant’s own leaves), to stop the stems from splaying. *Lyaa kyasilyu*. I slash, harvest ripe cane. *Lyaa wuame poko lakalyo* (or) *kyaso lakalyo*. I slash sugar-cane with an axe. *Lyaa rasilyu* (or) *lyaa kwua pilyu*. I strip off, peel off outer layers of skin. *Lyaa roo pilyu*. I cut or break up sugar cane stems into usable sizes. *Lyaa imbu panda* (dokona) *kwualyo*. I spread chewed fibre on the floor. [Chewed sugar fibre is traditionally believed to keep down fleas.] *lyaa lepeta isa* wooden prop that supports the bundle of long sugar cane stems against wind damage. *Lyaa lepeta pyapu*. I’ve fixed a stake.

---

*lyaa* sugar cane

**lyakande**, emph. emphasis indicator, decisive factor: planning, intending to. *Pya-ka-ro lyakande*. Yes, I’ll hit it (or kill him) for you! *Paro lyakande*. I will go! *Raikya paramba lyakande, epapudu*. We’ll both go tomorrow, not today! *Pisero lyakande*. I’m planning to sit.

**lyakapu**, n. tide, flood, torrent. *Lyakapu*
lyaki. The flood rises (lit. holds in the hands). Lyakapu minyuo pelyamo. The flood swirls about.

lyakapu minyingi undecided, doubtful (derivation from uncertainty about flood waters, which spread out at will and unpredictably).

lyakapu minyilo a flood (flowing in different directions). Compare raelypamo.

lyaki, n. species of couch grass. See Appendix 9.7.

-lyamo, suf. realisation of recent evidence previously unnoticed and unseen. Var. -lamo. Pupyala. He went. (I knew it or saw him go). Pupyalyamo. He has gone (now realised). See Intro 3.5.4.3.

-lyamo lao, phr. suppose, think. Doko mee pepa-lyamo lao masepala nyipu. I took it, thinking it was merely paper (meaning: but I was mistaken). Nambame emba-lyamo lao suu pilyu. I think, I feel it's you.

lyange, n. small white cowrie shell (Cyprea moneta). Var. giri giri LWTP. [Formerly sewn on bark or woven string strips, which were worn as a necklet or headband and were acceptable as part of bride-price. Now rarely seen.] Compare mamaku.


lyapu letamo, v. creates a sharp, cracking or snapping noise. Paraki dokona lyapu letamo kandala puu. Go and see what that sharp noise was at the back of the house! [Refers to a sharp noise outside (e.g. stick snapping), that alerts or frightens those inside (traditionally, always fearful of enemy attack).]


lyasa, n. bile duct. Compare imambuisa.

lyelo pingi2, adj. entire, whole (and lyelo pisi). Compare namondo lenge, peparae, angi ingingi, pondo.

lyelo pyuo, adv. entirely, wholly.

lyeta, n. razor, razor blade. LWTP.

lyeta, n. small intestines (ingi lyeta). Compare ingi, ingi masisya and Appendix 2.

lyii leto, v. suck in saliva at corner of mouth. Lyii lyii leto. I suck in saliva at side of mouth, in appreciating food. Lenge lyii leto. I suck in as I press against inflamed eyes. [Originally it was common custom to show appreciation of food by sucking in saliva and at the same time twisting the lobe of the right ear but this custom now seems to have virtually died out. Infected eyes are now rare, too, so this custom is dying out; perhaps just as well, because dirty fingers often increased the infection.] Compare rende pingi, lenge panyale.


2. ensnare, trap.

lyisi caught, snared. Compare kone, makalyo.

3. spikes, pierces obliquely, grazes.

yanenge lyisi grazed skin.

4. lyilyu pluck, pick, harvest from the stem (e.g. coffee, tomatoes, pawpaw). Kyaeya lyipu. I cut bananas.

5. Wamya lyilyu. I trample by bobbing up and down (as at a singing). Compare mali, kalyilyu, kipilya kapelya.

lyingi lyangi, adj. blurred, indistinct. Lyingi lyangi minyilyamo. It blurs, is blurred.

lyingi lyangi minyingi a blur.
lyisi, adj. caught, picked, oozed. Compare lyilyu.

lyolo, n. end, knotted extremity.

kimbu suu lyolo the end of a shoe strap.
pungi lyolo pungi1 looped end of rope, slipped under itself and bound (fastened tight)
reme lyolo end of the umbilical cord, umbilicus.

lyolo pilyu2, v. secure loose end under coil of rope, fasten coil. Puu lyolo pilyu2. I slip an end of rope (often looped) under a coil, to knot or secure it.

lyumu pilyu, v. conclude, end, finish (Sau). Compare otelyo, puyo otelyo, lumulyu.

lyuwua, adj. pair of months in Kyaka calendar kana lyuwua (approximately April-May). Compare kana.

**M**

-ma, suf. pluraliser (in directions).

dambi-ma (or) nambi-ma those in the direction opposite to dumu-ma.
dolo-ma those others in front of and around speaker.
dono-ma those somewhat below the speaker (lower level).
dulu-ma those others up and above the speaker (upper level).
dumu-ma those some distance away, across from (on horizontal plane).

Compare -mo, dupwua.

maa, n. taro (calladium plant family).

maa angi taro tuber.

maa roke holes bored in taro tubers by grubs.

maa kau, n. caterpillar of Hercules moth, wood moth. It is blue with yellow spikes. Feeds on taro leaves, but also on ambwua isa, when it is called ambwua kau nana. See Appendix 8.

maa palyilyu, v. approach furtively, snoop, sneak, spy. Var. maa pilyu2. Elyakalo maa palyuo epelyamo, He approaches quietly, peering, ('casing the joint'). Compare dana kao, nee puyo, yalu puyo, kandanyi nemba nemba puyo.

maa pilyu1, v. lean over to peer at, pry (into), crane to see (into). Maa pyao kandelyo. Leaning over, I look (at it). Maa pyalya pyana pilyamo2. He is frequently (or) constantly prying, nosing about. Elyakalo pao anda maa pyao karapya. He furtively spied on the house.

maa pingi inquisitive, curious.

Mae (Mae Enga), n. name given to Wabag Enga people and their dialect by Baiyer-Lumusa folk.

mae leto, v. stagger, reel. Compare

maena singi, n. minority, small percentage, a few. Compare kuki rena, kenda rena, lapo, mendasipwua.

mai, v. give! (third pers. ind. obj.) e.g. Kata mai! Give way! Make room! Mai maiyuo mailyu. I genuinely give (no reciprocation expected). Compare mailyu, jilyu, kiponge.

mailyu, v. give, donate (3rd pers. ind. obj.) Nambame suwua mailyu. I give him a dog. Siwua namba jilyamo. He’s giving me a dog. Doko mai! Give that to him. Maipala kaelyo. Having given (that to him), I desist, I cede it, i.e. I don’t take it back. Mai leto. I say to give (to him, to her). Mena maipu. I gave (him, them) a pig. Mainya leto. Let him give, I say (i.e. I tell him to give: to him, to them). Rae mailyu. I esteem, respect, enjoy. Compare mai, jilyu, maiyuo maiybu.

maiyanangi, n. similar to a fine, close bracken fern in a spray of leaves, used by young men as a forehead decoration for courting ceremonies (enda laku pingu).

maiyapi, n. kind of kwunyi (edible wild sugar-cane flower bud). [Large bud-spikes of wild sugar-cane are cooked (baked in the ashes) in their leaves in many areas of PNG.] Compare kwunyi and Appendix 10.

maiyo maingi, n. donation, gift (to others). Compare mailyu, jilyu, jyo jingi, kiponge, beta, kee leto.

maka, n. 1. weariness, exhaustion, fatigue, lethargy. Maka pilyamo. It causes weariness, I’m weary. Maka maka pipyasa luu palipu. It made me so weary that I went to sleep. Yulu porai doko maka pingu. That heavy work is exhausting. Maka pipy-a-mo pilyu. I keep on working, though weary. Maka-me kumulyu. I’m weary (or bored) to the point of exhaustion. Maka suku suku nelyo. I’m extremely bored, entirely disinterested. [Laziness, as we know it, virtually doesn’t exist in Kyaka life; everyone has to work hard, to grow food. The general principle is that if one doesn’t work, food is not forthcoming.]

maka palamo lethargic.

maka palenge lethargy, laziness, weariness.
makalyo Kyaka-English maka-ro singi

**maka singi** state of being idle or at leisure.

**maka soo** in a leisurely manner.

**makame kumungi** extremely weary, or bored. Compare **Kendame kumapya**. He ‘died from’, was exhausted by the load. Compare **makalyo, epa na silyu**.

1. disreception, disillusion(ment). **Baa epa napya-sa maka pilyamo.** I’m disappointed that he hasn’t come.

**maka soo** disappointing.

**makalyo**, v. 1. be tired, weary, apathetic, bored, uninterested. **Lao makalyo.** I’m tired of talking. **Pyuo makalyo.** I’m tired of doing, of working. **Makapala peto.** Having grown weary, I sit, relax. **Anda karok malakapala kata papelyo.** Having been bored at home, I’m going for a stroll. **Makanyi retelyo.** I discourage, dissuade. **Makanyi pambulyu.** I discourage, dissuade. Compare **epe nasilyu, kendalyo, yame letamo**.

2. capture, catch, ensnare. **Wii kone makalyo.** I catch a rat in the trap. **Baa makao nyingi wane karamo.** The boy is a good hunter, trapper. Compare **pando, upu silyu, pimalyo.**

3. collect, draw off water (e.g. from leaf or bamboo spout). **Ipwua masu makalyo.** Compare **masu, kendo, kamulyu.**

4. stand something upright or in leaning position. **Pondoma apya makalyambano.** We two stand upright the sheet of woven bamboo. **Makanyi karelyo.** I lean it, stand it up (against something). **Isa doko maka-ro (or) pyala-ro silyamo.** That timber is in a leaning position: it’s lying obliquely.

**makande pilyu**

1. be tired, weary, apathetic, bored, uninterested. **Lao makande pilyu.** I’m tired of talking. **Pyuo makande pilyu.** I’m tired of doing, of working. **Makapala peto.** Having grown weary, I sit, relax. **Anda karok makapala kata papelyo.** Having been bored at home, I’m going for a stroll. **Makanyi retelyo.** I discourage, dissuade. **Makanyi pambulyu.** I discourage, dissuade. Compare **epe nasilyu, kendalyo, yame letamo**.

2. capture, catch, ensnare. **Wii kone makande pilyu.** I catch a rat in the trap. **Baa makao nyingi wane karamo.** The boy is a good hunter, trapper. Compare **pando, upu silyu, pimalyo.**

3. collect, draw off water (e.g. from leaf or bamboo spout). **Ipwua masu makande pilyu.** Compare **masu, kendo, kamulyu.**

4. stand something upright or in leaning position. **Pondoma apya makalyambano.** We two stand upright the sheet of woven bamboo. **Makanyi karelyo.** I lean it, stand it up (against something). **Isa doko maka-ro (or) pyala-ro silyamo.** That timber is in a leaning position: it’s lying obliquely.

**makande malu epenge** tribulation, trials.

**makande pinyi** (or) **makande epenge** problem, trial, examination, comparison, competition. Compare **kapa kapa pilyu, yapalya yapana pilyu.**

**wane makande pyuo karenge** competitor, rival.

**makandelyo**, v. run, scamper off, escape, flee. **Makando pelyo.** I go running, I run away. **Makando makande pelyaminyi.** They keep running; they flee.

**makandepe**, n. custom, habit. Compare **makande pilyu, mana makandepe.**

**makange**, adj. 1. disappointed, weary, exhausted, disinterested, lax.

**wane makange** weary boy. Compare **makalyo.**

2. water drawn off and contained in a vessel, e.g. gourd or length of bamboo (ipwua makange).

3. upright, erected (in leaning position).

**pondoma apya makange** upright sheet of large woven bamboo.

**makange**, n. 1. trap, snare.

**wii makange** (or) **wii kone** rat trap. Compare **kone, pando, makalyo.**

2. **makange renge**, lethargy, source or cause of weariness, boredom, fatigue. Compare **epa nasingi.**

**maka-ro singi**, adj. leaning, slanting. Compare **makalyo, pyalelyamo.**
make make, n. froth, foam, spume, bubbles. Make make mandamo. It forms, generates (gives birth to) froth (e.g. rushing water). Ipwuame make make manjiuo pelyamo. The water foams along. Make make pilyamo. It causes froth to form, it becomes frothy.

make make mandenge froth, foam.

make make pingi scum, froth. Make make pilyamo. There are bubbles.

make make singi soapy, frothy. Traditionally, Kyaka folk had no soap. The inside pith of the banana palm froths, so this was used as a method of cleaning hands (e.g. after handling a dead body). Like salt, soap quickly became a popular trade item upon advent of Europeans.]

makendaiya, n. base of skull.

makendaiya kuli skull, skull bones. Compare kyawa, kyawa kuli, kembonge, enamba, aiyamba and Appendix 2.

makeya pilyu v. make a loop. Compare rongo pilyu, lengyapu, mangalyo.

maki, n. mark, limit, boundary. LWTP. Maki lili pipya. He marked out the limit. Maki mendaki dopakale wasiulu. I make others the same, I duplicate. Maki nyilyamo, maki nya-kami-iyamo. It makes grooves in a record (lit. it takes marks for them).

maki nyingi akali man who records on disc. Maki palamo. It’s marked; it has an impression, a dent. Compare maki maki pilyu, moko, kaki, kope (dent).

maki maki pilyu2, v. line up, put in line, make parallel. Maki maki pilyamano. We align ourselves, form into a line.

kyaeya yoko maki maki pisi lined-up banana leaves (as for eating food, or for sleeping).

makonambe, n. membrane (e.g. between sections of citrus fruits or breadfruit, or inside eggshell), fibre, bean strings, immature banana strings (inside fruit skin). Var. makunambe.

makonambe petenge living side by side, adjacent, as neighbours.

maki maki pindi lined up, in line. Maki rolae palena. Get them lined up, synchronised.

maki maki pisi silyamo, (or) maki maki singi, maki maki pyuo retenge the state of being arranged, set in line.

maki maki pyuo penge going side by side (or) in single file.

makim pilyu2, v. appoint, designate, select. LWTP.

makim pindi, makim pisi, engaged to marry, ‘marked’ for marriage.

makim pinis selected, appointed, promised. LWTP. Compare yapelyo, nyilyu.

makilyu, v. char, burn food, overcook. Kwai makilyamo. The sweet potato is charring.

makingi the charred areas.

makisi charred. Compare relyamo, mala mala, lepa lepa.

mako, n. 1. kind of pig (black and white, may be spotted, with big ears) (mena mako).

waiya mako long-handled tool for cutting high things: the knife-blade is set erect in the handle. Compare waeya palokwa and Appendix 4.4.

2. lower edge of man’s headgear (wanya mako) and of traditional, woven armband (kisambu). Compare pinjingi and Appendix 4.2.

makonambe, n. membrane (e.g. between sections of citrus fruits or breadfruit, or inside eggshell), fibre, bean strings, immature banana strings (inside fruit skin). Var. makunambe.

lenge makonambe conjunctiva. Compare kakawua.
makorole, n. decorative traditional arm-band or legband, made of string. Compare ala (armband, legband).
maku, n. pig exchange festival (now virtually defunct), also called ree or ree pingi. Maku leto. I announce a pig exchange cycle. [Only the important leaders could do this.] Maku pilyu², ree pilyu². I participate in the maku. Maku (pii) letamo. He makes an oration at the maku. [Such a privilege again belonged to important men only.] Maku pingi gii nyuo mena pyao kuungi. On the occasion of a pig exchange, there is a pig feast. Maku rokolyo (or) maku roko pilyu². I prepare for a pig exchange festival. Akali kamongo dokome maku lao mena maiyuo karamo. The important man is giving pigs for a maku. [The maku (in the Wa­bag area it is called tee) came into Enga lands probably from Hagen areas. It progressed in a great cycle from place to place, for several months, every few years. Pigs were the main commodity, but cassowaries, gold lip shells and goods such as mamaku were also involved. It badly disrupted normal social life, and was the cause of many fights and killings, so the national Christian church elders outlawed it in Baiyer-Lumusa areas. Government agencies also tried to do so because of its severely disrupting influence on community projects and workers' attendance as well as the great community unrest and dissatisfaction that it engendered. The early Christians also used influence to ban the practice in Kyaka areas and although some individuals have tried at times to resurrect the cycle, it has lapsed in most places. But the basic idea of exchange and reciprocation remains very strong in terms of money and gifts. Occasionally, small private maku are also held, e.g. some months after a death. Miki Maningiwa (in a statement made in 1988) somewhat regretted the demise of the maku because of its better features. It encouraged the production of top quality food (for feeding guests), the upkeep of village accommodation and surroundings, communal spirit and unity within the clan, and, therefore, self-respect and prestige. Miki lamented that young folk nowadays have none of these aims. Names of pig exchanges that have taken place in the lifetime of Miki Maningiwa, of Lumusa (born about 1910) and listed by him in 1988 are: maku pupu; maku pitale (this was a spirit's name); maku ree (or) tee (referring to a period of time); maku kumungi (again, a period of time); maku ariap (LWTP. So called because the police at Lumusa told them to expedite it!); maku kenju (the last cycle, held somewhere between 1975 and 1980).] See kyanju pilyu² (seek credit, exchange).

akali maku lenge (dupwua) kareng festival leaders.
maku pingi gii pig-exchange celebration, occasion.
mena musi pig-stakes to which gift animals were tied. The number of stakes set and used indicated the importance and influence of the particular clan leader. Mena musi pyanelyamo. He drives in stakes (in rows along the kamapi outside the communal men's house). Mena kii pilyamo. Kiina palyilyamo. He ties up pigs to the stakes. Mena musi-na palamo (or) mena kii-na palamo. The pig is tied to the stake. Mena kii pyuo yamanji mailyamo. He gives out (distributes, nominates) the pigs. [Note that the word yamanji (skin) here idiomatically denotes a full animal.] Angi aiya. Thanks! [The formal response of the recipient, who runs forward to take the animal designated for him.
maku (pii) lenge, n. address, speech, traditional oration given at a pig exchange (maku).
makunambe, n. membrane. Var. makanambe, q.v.

mala mala, adj./adv. unfinished, incomplete, partly, insufficiently. kwai mala mala singi sweet potato partially cooked (and sometimes intentionally eaten that way). Compare maleylo, kamu kamu, aipya, lepa lepa, rala rala.

malanyi palyilyu, v. defer, postpone. Compare maleylo, renga palyilyu, raikya gii mendena larama.

malase nange, adj. abrupt, terse, curt. Akali doko pii waiya lao pyakepenge doko. He is an abrupt man (lit. man that speech swiftly he cuts (by habit)).

akali malase nange (or) malase nao lenge terse fellow. Compare yapa lao, maleylo, rau letamo.

malawae letamo, v. causes vertigo, makes dizzy, spins.

malawae lase giddy, spherical, round.

malawae lenge vertigo, giddiness, giddy, dizzy.

malawae malawae lenge spinning, going round and round. Malawae lapysasa kumulyu. It having made (me) giddy, I'm stunned (e.g. from blow). Compare raowe maowe letamo.

male leto, v. play, participate in game. Male lao laa nalyamo. He's not joking: he's in earnest. Male lao pilyu2. I participate, engage in play. Yuu muu dupwuana konda pyao male lenge. Football is a game everywhere. Kimbu kalyo male letamano. We're having a mock fight with our feet.

male lenge playing, entertainment, recreation.

male lenge bange plaything, toy.

male pii (lenge) playful talk, joke, jest.

malelyo, v. 1. defer an attempt or conclusion, postpone, leave incomplete. malase unfinished. Yulu pyuo malapu. I didn't complete the job. Yulu malase doko ene pilyu2. I've not yet finished that incomplete job. Yulu pyuo malaro lao suu pilyu1. I think I'll do only part of the work. Nenge rao malapya. The food didn't finish cooking. Nenge nao malapu. I ate only part of the food. Malanyi palyilyu. I defer, postpone, put off, delay. Anda pao malapala kaelyo. I'm stopping halfway home.

2. delay, dawdle. Malo malo minyilyamu (or) malo malo pelyamo. He loiters (delaying, delaying) along the way. Compare malo, karama karama, karele karele pilyu2.

3. reheat, cook further. Nenge isare malelyo. I reheat the food. Isare dokona namba range malaro. I'll re-warm myself at the fire. Compare mala mala, lepa lepa, rala rala, kamu kamu, aipya.


malewa pingi2 reflection, image. Compare imambu, komba, Nemba nemba.

mali, n. singsing, dance festival, celebration. Mali ipilyamo (or) mali ipingi. (It is) an outstanding, successful event. Mali lilyaminyi. They celebrate, chant (in singsing). Mali lyyuo rakae pilyaminyi. They conclude a singsing (mali rakae (pingi) the final day, conclusion of a singsing). [A singsing is always a great event, lasting for days, with a day or two also spent in preparation, borrowing bird plumes, headdresses, drums. The individual male dancers (and some children) appear ceremonially, chanting and wearing traditional garb, skin glistening with oil or pig fat, faces decorated, plus elaborate role headdresses. Action mainly is an up-and-down movement off the heels, with men's skirts (yambale) and headdresses swaying, and fingers beating the hand drums (lakuli). Dancers may march in a circle, three or four
abreast, or form a V or straight line. There are intermittent pauses in the action and chanting. The celebration used to conclude only when the participants’ feet and legs were too weary to continue another day. (In modern times, the demands of employment result in shorter celebrations.) Women and girls often enjoyed their own activity, linking arms in a ring and jumping to right or left some distance, before reversing.]
mali lyingi celebration, singsing. Compare wee, kyaponga, malya pingi.
mali mali, adj. mali mali sakange dull, slow-witted. Mali mali sakapya. He became incapable, inoperative. Compare malo malo minyingi, kopyali, uki aki minyingi.
maliki maliki leto, v. shake, convulse, shudder involuntarily.
maliki maliki lenge convulsion, shaking (e.g. Parkinson’s disease). Compare malikilyu.
malikilyu, v. move from side to side. Kana malikilyamo, kana malikyu pilyamo. He swings the stone: swinging it, he kills. [This refers to an old custom wherein a shaman motioned back and forth with a special stone (with a hole through the centre) held in his right hand, to cause illness or death. Stones were significant in promise-making, and in sorcery to cause sickness. Kana pilyamo. A stone is killing (me), was once a common explanation for illness. Many years ago we were shown slivers of stone that a shaman was believed to have coaxed out of a knee or eye, but a shaman was also believed able to insert them by magic, on request or payment by an enemy of the intended victim. (Such stones, when extracted by a shaman, were wrapped in banana leaf and taken home for burial.) Compare kana, kana pungi, kana nelyamo, pende wande leto, lambwuo laeyo.
malimbuwua, n. kind of stone, bored through the centre and used by the shaman in magic rituals. Compare kana, ware, auwiya, malikilyu.
malo malo minyilyu, v. dawdle, loiter, waste time. Malo malo minyuo pelyamo. He dawdles (no fixed objective, thus malo malo minyingi slow, slow-witted, dull. malo malo pisi incompletely done, unfinished). Compare malelyo, mali mali.
malu, n. grave, tomb, sepulchre.
malu anda grave-house, shelter over a grave. (cf. anda malu many houses). Malu pilyaminyi. They bury, inter (always a communal act in the event of a human death). [General order of events for burial (malu pingi). Yuwuali kyasepala yoko karenge; yoko karapala, wambu angi kupinyi pyanenge; enakana yuu puu pingi. The grave hole having been dug, it’s lined with (banana) leaves; then the person’s body (torso) is folded into foetal position and put (into the hole). Finally the earth is filled back in. This description was recorded in the early 1950’s, before customs had changed. In those days, burial was in a narrow, deep hole (yuuwali), in foetal position. When the body was put in the grave, in those days, pigs were killed, sacrificed, and eaten by the male mourners, then, the banana leaves earlier used for spreading out the pork were folded and put in over the corpse’s head, before the ground was filled in. Today the grave is long, as in the western world, with the body, prone and usually wrapped in a blanket or cloth, and possibly lying on a mattress, slipped into a recess (rumbingi) dug into one side. Traditionally, there was no grave marker. Now, those who can afford it usually mark the grave with a cement slab or edging, with or without a metal roof erected over it.] Compare enyanda, malu pilyu.
**malu**, adv. much, many, a lot, a quantity, a number. *Mena malu karaminyi*. Many pigs are there. *Wambu malu mee epelyaminyi*. Lots of people are coming.

**malu**, **malu mee**, **malu wakasa**, **malu mee wakasa**, **ama malu** abundance, plenty. *Ama malu mee silyamo*. There’s a superabundance.

**malu mandenge** (or) **malu manenge** prolific, fruitful, productive, profuse (lit. bearing many).

**malu mee** frequently, often, many times.

**malu palyingi** crowded, set close together.

**malu palyisi singi** collection (lit. many placed are there).

**malu rena** majority.

**malu yakane** many offspring. A name given to **pama (kapara)**, the Canary Flycatcher.

**yuu malu** lots of earth.

**yuu malu mee** many times, on many occasions. Compare **andarele**, **andapyuo**, **rena**.

**malu pilyu**², v. 1. multiply, replicate, duplicate, divide into lengths.

2. bury, inter.

**malu pingi**² burial, interment. [Usually, no funeral procession as we know it takes place. No sacrifice of pigs now takes place in most of the Lumusa-Baiyer areas, nor in much of Kompiam/Lapolama district. Previously, the *enyanda kambu*, entrance to the cemetery, was significant as being entry to the abode of the *semango*: the death spirit. That notion has mostly evaporated. Traditionally, bodies of women or of insignificant men used to be left in the house overnight, or were sometimes wrapped in banana leaves and slung from a pole between two trees. Occasionally, interment was delayed until relatives and official mourners had time to come and view the body and express their condolence (*yara lenge*). Bodies of important men were put on display on a platform outside the house, before the killing of pigs and interment took place. Victims of Hansen’s disease were sometimes buried in marshy places, where decay would occur more rapidly. Bodies are now buried within 12–15 hours of death (unless held in the morgue because of suspicious circumstances, post mortem, or compensation.) It is still considered important to view the face before interment, if possible. Where anger or resentment are directed against living family members, rapid burial may occur deliberately, to preclude this viewing.] Compare **malu** (n.).

**malya pilyamano**², v. jump up and down and round in circle, while chanting. [**Malya pingi** is the women’s and girls’ special singsing activity, though one or two favoured young men may be admitted to the circle. It involves jumping, feet together, arms interlaced. [In traditional times and society this was one of the very rare occasions and activities when the young of both sexes could meet and intermingle, though briefly, so young men took good advantage of the opportunity!] Compare **mali**, **male**.

**malyapu**, n. (a) **Superb Fruit Dove** (*Ptilinopus superbus*). An extremely colourful bird, but only 22cm long. It is common in Kyaka areas, and inhabits creeks in the Baiyer area. Its nest may be only 2m above ground. (b) Nicobar Pigeon, blue-grey and green. A bigger bird than the fruit dove, it dwells in the forests. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

2. let drop. *Suu lanyi malyilyu.* I push it to drop over the edge.

**mama nyilyamo,** v. climaxes, intensifies, peaks, reaches crisis point. *Ipwua rao mama nyilyamo.* The water, heating, boils. *Ipwua mama nyuo epo pelyamo.* The water is flooding. *Anga pyoo mama nyipya-lyamo.* He is critically ill. *Kupwua pyuo mama nyilyamo.* It's at freezing point. *Isa ando mama nyipya lyamo.* It reached boiling point. *Apundo epo mama nyipya.* The growing tree attained full height. *Wambu kuki mama nyuo petaminyi.* Rather a lot of people are seated.

**mama nyingi** climax, crisis, acute, climactic, critical level.

**mama nyuo** greatly, a great deal, very many, very much. Compare *anda pyuo,* malu.

**mamaku,** n. pearl shell, (*Pinctada maxima*), once worn round the neck as an ornament, but rarely seen now (1990's). *Mamaku nanga silyu.* I cut and polish the shell. *Mamaku awai kisilyu* (or) *mamaku kumbu kulyu.* I decorate the edges with red clay (to highlight them). *Mamaku palyu silyu, mange-na silyu.* I am wearing the shell round my neck. [Called gold lip shell, these were introduced by the first whites entering the Highlands, (in the latter part of the 1930's). They were usually mounted in red ochre and rapidly became greatly prized and admired. They were used as items in trade, pig-exchange cycles, bride-price, and mere displays of wealth. They are rarely seen now, except occasionally at traditional celebrations. Their value fell when cash currency arrived and overwhelmed shells. It is interesting, though, that cash has not overridden the value of pigs: their price has escalated!]

**mamanda kulingi,** n. kidney. See Appendix 2.


**mamando pili** a cross.

**mamando pisi** crossed, transverse.

**mamanyi,** n. useful kind of jungle vine (*puu mamanyi*). Compare puu.

**mamawua,** adj. obese, very fat. Compare mangape, rombako, mamba.

**mamba,** n. grease, melted fat, ointment, soft dripping, oil (i.e. fat in liquid state). *Isare dokona mena mamba kisilyu* (or) *yangelyo.* I cook (liquefy) pig fat on the fire. *Mena mamba rao silyamo.* The pig grease is heating. *Mena mamba kilya kalya letamo.* The pigfat sizzles ('spits') (when being heated). *Mamba kisilyu.* I lubricate. *Embena yanenge kisa-ka-lye* (or) *yanga-ka-lyo.* I smear grease on your skin for you (to make it glisten). *Yanenge mamba kisa-ka-lyene.* You're anointing my skin (for me). *Mamba kisa-ka-nya laa.* Tell her to anoint your skin (for you). (Anointing the skin with fat (to make it glisten) and patterning the face with clay is/was traditionally done for celebrations and for courting ceremonies.)

**mamba isa** is a viscous sap from forests at Yangisa, used for special traditional occasions. It is traded to Lapolama, thence to Kombeyama (Kompiam), to Kyaimanda, Kulimbu and Lumusa. It comes in two colours: orange (*mamba rekeya* (or) *rekae* (or) *tekae*) or blackish grey (*mamba yokoya*). It is carried in a *kipwua pee* (a larger gourd), or a *lapya pee,* (i.e. smaller gourd, that has no neck). The 1989 price for the latter when
full was between Kina 20 and Kina 40. A long, full bamboo container (mamba penge or mamba pee) cost, at that time, K. 100.]

mamba isa tree sap, traded from another area, for making skin gleam. [Klinki pine sap is sometimes used as a covering ointment for sores. Some klinki pines were planted at Lumusa and Baiyer (Kumbareta) in 1956 in celebration of the coronation of Queen Elizabeth of Great Britain and the Commonwealth, but most of these originals had been cut down by 1990.] Compare amenge, kapa, isa ipwuange.

mamba luli lenge (or) mamba kyaa pingi\textsuperscript{2} sweet-smelling oil, ointment, lotion, hair oil.

mamba penge (or) mamba pee container for grease or oil (i.e. length of bamboo or a gourd). Compare leya leya pilyamo, rao silyamo.

mambali, \textit{n.} prostrate kind of vine or creeper (\textit{puu mambali}) of the forest, used for wrapping up bundles of cordyline (\textit{akaipu}). See Appendix 9.

mambyaname, \textit{n.} black and grey bird. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

mambo, \textit{n.} 1. short bars of thin cane (about 5 cm. in length) threaded horizontally and parallel (one under the other) as a hanging neck ornament. Each bar was said to represent a pig given in a maku (pig exchange), so they were worn proudly! They originated in the Hagen area. \textit{Mambo lomase mange-na silyu.} I am wearing cane-bars round my neck. Compare lonelyo.

2. sloping piece of wood which forms the spring mechanism in open-air trap (\textit{pando}) for small animals. Compare kone, makange.

3. (man's) yodel-like call. \textit{Mambo pilyu\textsuperscript{1}.} I yodel (with a catch or break between sounds). I yell a warcry. [Messages were frequently yodelled across the gorges, (and sometimes still are in times of urgent need. Otherwise, transport is used to convey news). In traditional calling, the hands are usually clasped over the head, with the call going out in a high-pitched monotone, followed by falling tone and final vowel oo or apa apa apa or paa paa paa. A sense of urgency was usually involved, as when warning of an enemy raid, but it might be conveying news to relatives or in-laws of a death or accident.] Compare yuwua, ala, alande, wapa, wii, arulu, ruli silyu.

mamboka, \textit{n.} abdominal layers.

ingi mamboka abdomen front.

ingi mamboka silyamo distended abdomen through hookworm. Compare ingi, yama.

mambu, \textit{adj.} immature, premature, not yet ripe.

ee mambu immature garden.

kyaeya mambu unripe bananas (still packed tight together).

mambu mandenge premature birth.

wane (nyaña) mambu premature boy.

mambu mambu pilyu\textsuperscript{2}, \textit{v.} crowd closely. \textit{Repe mambu mambu pilyamano.} We crowd together, we huddle close. \textit{(Repe) mambu mambu pinya pilyu\textsuperscript{2}.} I make them crowd up close. I pack them in. Compare kete pilyamo, repe.

mambu pilyu\textsuperscript{1}, \textit{v.} shout a message, yell over an enemy death. Var. mambo.

mambu pinyi shout or cry of victory. Compare yanda lakange, yuwua lenge, ala leto.

mamunyi, \textit{n.} prickly shrub (mamunyi isa or mamunyi yoko) with indented leaves, and edible though rather tasteless fruit like wild raspberries. See Appendix 9.

mana, \textit{n.} mind, learning capacity. \textit{Mana langilyu.} I teach you. \textit{Mana lamailyu.} I
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>mana kapukyilyu</th>
<th>Kyaka-English</th>
<th>manda</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, trained.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
<td>mana kapukyilyu, v. repent, retract, change one’s attitude.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
<td>mana keyange pambungi quick mind, quick learner.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
<td>mana lenge (akali) teacher, tutor, instructor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.</td>
<td>mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase disciplined, trained.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
<td>mana nyera-li eager to learn, enthusiastic.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
<td>mana palo intend, plan.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

247
manda manda renge very cold, frigid.
manda kele nenge icy cold.
manda manda renge source of calm, quietude, peace.
manda renge-pe isasa renge-pe sensation, feelings of coldness and heat.
manda renge, kele nenge pingi2 refrigerator, freezer (also bokis ais ice-box, refrigerator. LWTP.)

2. manda singi conical, peaked, convex. Compare waepala.

manda manda renge, n. (source of) serenity, tranquillity, inner peace. [As in other cultures, serenity is equated with coolness, anger with heat.] Compare mana palenge, mona kyuu lao singi.

manda manjuo, adj. comparable, similar, equal with, in accord with. Manda manjuo kareng e (or) petenge (or) singi. They're similar, much the same. Emba baa-pa manda manjuo kara nalyambinyi. You and he are not equal. Namba yulu pipu dokona emba-me manda manjuo pee pere. You will pay me for that work in accord with what I’ve done. (lit. I work I did for that you-ERG equal pay you’ll do/arrange).

manda manjuo karo, v. compare, equate, evaluate. Manda manjuo nyuo karo. I take to capacity, I have enough.

manda renge, n. refrigerator, freezer. Compare kele nenge pingi2, manda, kele, manda manda renge.

manda singi, adj. peaked, conical, convex. Compare manda, kyau pingi, waepala, waraki, rapu singi, yalu pingi.


mandelyo, v. harvest (minya and maa). Compare rakilyu, yukulyu, kyasilyu, pilyu.

mandenge, n. birth, delivery. Var.

manda andake renge very cold, frigid.

aiyamba kapukyuuo mandenge normal birth. Compare mando.

mando, v. bear, give birth to (offspring). Enda anyi wane rema mandeya. My mother gave birth to three boys (lit. woman my mother boy three bore). Wane manja-kami-pya. She delivered the child (for her). Wane mata pilyamo1. It’s the onset of labour, birth pangs (lit. child spine strikes). Kambasu mandenge. Siamese twins. [Siamese twins were apparently unknown to Kyaka folk, but in modern times they have read about them. Twins were formerly often considered a sign of bad luck or spirit disfavour. Wane /wanake pongo pisiyi doko-me mena dake na-pe doko. ‘Eat this pig’: A feast call to the spirit believed responsible for the penis act that caused the child’s conception. This feast referred to former belief of spirit intervention in procreation. It also gave thanks for a safe birth.] (Wane) mambu (manjipya). She bore a premature child. Wane mata kapukyapala (neta) epelyamo. It is a breech birth (lit. boy back having turned (out) comes).

manda manda renge source of calm, quietude, peace. [As in other cultures, serenity is equated with coolness, anger with heat.] Compare mana palenge, mona kyuu lao singi.

manda singi, adj. peaked, conical, convex. Compare manda, kyau pingi, waepala, waraki, rapu singi, yalu pingi.

mandenge, n. birth, delivery. Var.
mandenge, *n.* birth.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge normal birth position (lit. crown of head turning birth).

kimbu kapukyuo mandenge breech birth.

mata kapukyepala neta epenge birth with back presenting. Compare mando, manenge, kanende, reme paka.

mandenge gii, *n.* birthday (lit. birth occasion). Mandenge gii nyuo nelyamano. We celebrate a birthday (lit. birthday taking we eat). [This is a modern custom: birth dates were formerly not known.]

wane yangi pilyamano2 celebration for birth of child (new babe's father and his folk make gifts to the mother's relatives, i.e. maternal grandparents in recognition of help and support with new infant).

wanesa nelyamano: gii maiyuo pilyamono2 dokopa yange pilyamano2 (or) yaolyamano the feast for an infant’s first smile (which indicates personality and possibility of continued development).

Compare wane yange pingi, ikinyingi, nenge yaowenge.

mandi, *n.* cassava, tapioca. Var. bandi.

mandi kinju grated tapioca root [done in modern times on large metal scraper (made from part of a car) set on a wooden stump. Cassava is a common root crop, but given mostly to pigs. If grated and put as the base for food in the earth-oven, it absorbs meat fats and juices that trickle down during the cooking, and thus becomes more tasty than when simply boiled.] Compare maa, kwai, mauli and Appendix 10.

mando, *v.* 1. bear, carry (about the body or on the head). Wua kema manjue pela. I go with a knife (stuck in my belt). Anga manjue nyiliyamo. He cures, ousts cause of illness (lit. sickness bearing he takes). Compare minyiliy, silyu.

2. give birth to, breed. Enda mende doko wane dake manjipya. A woman has given birth to this boy.

wane mandenge offspring.

wane manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth (the head turning).

manja nange not bearing, never giving birth, i.e. unproductive, barren, infertile. [Used not only of women, but of animals, infertile ground, projects.] Compare yakane palyilyu.

ranjama mandamo she haemorrhages, bleeds internally. Compare ranjama epelyamo/lyilyamo.


mandu, *n.* locality near Kulimbu, Baiyer River area.

mandu, *n.* offspring.

wane manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth with back presenting. Compare mando, manenge, kanende, reme paka.

manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth (the head turning).

manja nange not bearing, never giving birth, i.e. unproductive, barren, infertile. [Used not only of women, but of animals, infertile ground, projects.] Compare yakane palyilyu.

ranjama mandamo she haemorrhages, bleeds internally. Compare ranjama epelyamo/lyilyamo.


mandu, *n.* locality near Kulimbu, Baiyer River area.

mandu, *n.* offspring.

wane manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth with back presenting. Compare mando, manenge, kanende, reme paka.

manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth (the head turning).

manja nange not bearing, never giving birth, i.e. unproductive, barren, infertile. [Used not only of women, but of animals, infertile ground, projects.] Compare yakane palyilyu.

ranjama mandamo she haemorrhages, bleeds internally. Compare ranjama epelyamo/lyilyamo.


mandu, *n.* locality near Kulimbu, Baiyer River area.

mandu, *n.* offspring.

wane manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth with back presenting. Compare mando, manenge, kanende, reme paka.

manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth (the head turning).

manja nange not bearing, never giving birth, i.e. unproductive, barren, infertile. [Used not only of women, but of animals, infertile ground, projects.] Compare yakane palyilyu.

ranjama mandamo she haemorrhages, bleeds internally. Compare ranjama epelyamo/lyilyamo.


mandu, *n.* locality near Kulimbu, Baiyer River area.

mandu, *n.* offspring.

wane manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth with back presenting. Compare mando, manenge, kanende, reme paka.

manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth (the head turning).

manja nange not bearing, never giving birth, i.e. unproductive, barren, infertile. [Used not only of women, but of animals, infertile ground, projects.] Compare yakane palyilyu.

ranjama mandamo she haemorrhages, bleeds internally. Compare ranjama epelyamo/lyilyamo.


mandu, *n.* locality near Kulimbu, Baiyer River area.

mandu, *n.* offspring.

wane manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth with back presenting. Compare mando, manenge, kanende, reme paka.

manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth (the head turning).

manja nange not bearing, never giving birth, i.e. unproductive, barren, infertile. [Used not only of women, but of animals, infertile ground, projects.] Compare yakane palyilyu.

ranjama mandamo she haemorrhages, bleeds internally. Compare ranjama epelyamo/lyilyamo.


mandu, *n.* locality near Kulimbu, Baiyer River area.

mandu, *n.* offspring.

wane manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth with back presenting. Compare mando, manenge, kanende, reme paka.

manjase a boy born.

aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge a normal birth (the head turning).

manja nange not bearing, never giving birth, i.e. unproductive, barren, infertile. [Used not only of women, but of animals, infertile ground, projects.] Compare yakane palyilyu.

ranjama mandamo she haemorrhages, bleeds internally. Compare ranjama epelyamo/lyilyamo.

manga lyilyu, v. jump, leap (in a circle), go round and round (e.g. women's activity at a singsing).

manga lyangi a leap (e.g. from a height). Compare pyakalyilyu, pyakalyo, malya pingi.

mangae, adj. looped, in a circle. Saa pusi kaki mangae palamo. The cat's curled up (head to toe). Compare mangalyo, mango mango, awali lenge, lengyapu.

mangalya mangana pilyu, v. bob up and down, bounce, run on the spot, go round and round. Isa kuki mangalya mangana pilyamo. The fragment of wood bobs up and down (on the water). Wanake dupwua mangalya mangana pingi. The girls are jumping up and down (state), (in a circle). Dia lao mangalya mangana pilyamo. Saying no, he puts on a tantrum.

(puu) mangalya mangana pisi (rope) wound up, coiled up in a circle or oval. Compare manga lyilyu, pyaka lyilyu, pyakalya pyakana, lambwuo lae.

mangalyilyu, v. vault, leap over, hurdle. Var. manga lyilyu, q.v. Compare pyakalyilyu.


mangape, a dj. fat, obese (insulting term).

romba mangape, romba mojo shapeless, paunchy, very fat stomach. Compare mojo, mamba, kapa, moeya, mamawua, rondo mando lase.

mangapu, n. edible plant when stripped and cooked (rakyapala, kisepala nenge). Has a heart-shaped leaf.

mange, n. neck, stem. [The word carries the idea of a stem with a swelling head section.] Mange lombelo (or) mange lombanyi nembello. I decapitate, behead. Mange pukulyu (or) aimbu pukulyu. I behead, decapitate. Mange pyakepelyo. I cut off the head, I behead. Mange pyao kondelyaminyi. They cut the throat, e.g. with a bushknife (lit. throat striking they take down). Mange rukilyamo (or) mame rukyuo pilyamo. He breaks his neck. Mange kongapu pyapala kandelyo. I crane my neck to see (lit. neck veins having extended I look). Mange kupulyu. I cling round someone's neck. (Kupyuo) mange pongo pilyu. I throw my arms round neck in greeting. Ipya mange pilyamo (or) ipyua mange pyao karamo. The floodwaters are gathering (at the headwaters, the watershed). (Mange-na) palyilyu (or) mangena palyuo silyu. I wear an ornament (round my neck). Several kinds of neck ornaments were once very popular, but now are seen only on ceremonial occasions. Beads have taken over. Compare lyange, mamaku, mambo, kondopaka. Mange rukilyamo. My neck's 'breaking', i.e. I have a crick in the neck. Mangena sa-ka-lyamo. It chokes me. Mangena sa-kami-lyamo. It chokes him, them (from silyu, q.v.). Mangena silyamo (or) mangena petamo. It's in my throat, it's choking me. Mange kaelyamo. I choke, I gag (lit. my throat resists). Nenge nelyo; mange kae-ro mangena pisera. I'm eating (but) the food will stick in my throat (i.e. if you stay watching). [This is said to folk idly watching someone eat; it is bad manners to do so, and bad manners, also, to talk while eating.] Mange kaenya leto. I choke (someone) (lit. let his throat cease I say). Mange kingi leto (or) kingi mange Zeto. I strangle, choke, throttle, wring the neck of. Mange Zendo leto. I decapitate, behead.

isa mange (or monge, q.v.) tree canopy, spreading top of tree.

kimbu mange big toe.
mange

Kyaka-English

mapanyi nembenge

kingi mange thumb.
mange lendo lase decapitated, beheaded.
mange marakya (epelyamo) lump in the neck, i.e. developing goitre.
mange pendoko larynx, inside of throat.
mange puu oesophagus.
mange rali lenge growing point (tendril), groping about.
roko mange main span of bridge. Compare lendo leto.
mange, num. less, minus, subtracted (used in numbers only).

akalisa mange lama eight, i.e. ten less two. akalisa mange mendaki nine, i.e. ten minus one. Compare ipisu.

mango mango, adj. circular, encircling, round.
mango mango pisi², mango mango pisi² coiled, encircled, circular. Compare mangalyo, mangalya mangana pilyu, awali lenge
mango mango pilyu², v. coil, put in circles, encircle, describe an ellipse. Kame mango mango pipu. I enclosed it, built a fence round it. Mango mango nyilyamo. He trespasses, goes against accepted custom. [Note that mango refers mostly to general shape rather than to specific differences between circular and oval.]
mango nyingi, mango nyisi unlawful, illegal, immoral, against accepted custom (the idea being that of taking away or breaking the wholeness). Compare awali, makeya, lencyapu, lawua, pundu.

manja nange, adj. never gave birth, childless, barren, infertile. Compare mando, muripya, poto.

manjakali, n. coryza, common cold, mucus, phlegm. Var. manjikuli. Manjakali epelyamo (or) manjakali palamo. I have a head cold. Manjakali guu leto (or) manjakali guu lanyi

nembelyo. I suction up phlegm from throat, (and eject it). Compare kepakali, kyasilyu, goo goo leto.

manji, n. big tree (manji isa) with very deep and spreading taproot system. It is thus a symbol for stability and enduring strength (compare the similar use of lokwae). Its large, smooth leaves were used to wrap tobacco for smoking (musingenge). See Appendix 9.

manjikuli, n. nasal discharge, mucus. Var. manjakali. Manjikuli epelyamo. Mucus flows, i.e. I have a runny nose. Compare kepakali.

manjuo, p.p. carrying (on head), giving birth to, being productive. Manjuo nyilyamo. He ousts, exorcises, relieves of burden. Akali pipu lenge mauli manjuo nyipya-lyamo. The shaman coaxed out the poison, i.e. cured him. Compare mando.

Mano, n. name of large Kyaka clan, part living round Kemborapausa, Baiyera area, others (Mano Wapua) living round Wangumale on the Lumusa side of the Laneme River gorge. See Appendix 1.

mango nyingi, mango nyisi unlawful, illegal, immoral, against accepted custom (the idea being that of taking away or breaking the wholeness). Compare awali, makeya, lencyapu, lawua, pundu.

mantul, n. mantle (for Coleman pressure lamp). LWTP.

manyi manyi, n. tendril, plant runner. Manyi manyi mandamo. It bears, puts out tendrils. Manyi manyi rali rali luo singi. The tendrils are groping about (seeking support). Manyi manyi siki nyepala bole bale lenge. The tendrils, having located the stake, are coiled around it.

kewa manyi manyi cane thorn(s).
konda manyi manyi yam tendrils. Compare lyaa kome, byalu, kene, imbu.

mapanyi nembenge, n. farewell,
goodbye. Compare mapelyo, yako.

mapelyo, v. farewell, send, despatch a person, say goodbye to. Mapala pelyo. I go to farewell (i.e. I go with someone to a plane, car, or road junction then bid him farewell). Mapanyi peyelyo, mapanyi nembelyo. I send off, I farewell someone.

mapanyi nembenge a farewell, goodbyes. Compare pupi, pupwape.

mapepo, n. trachea, windpipe. Var. mapopo, q.v.

mapilyu, v. kick up one’s heels. [Kicking up of heels by a band of armed and blackened men is the traditional challenge to battle.] Yanda mapilyamano. We threaten to attack. Compare kimbu pyao pisilyu, yuwua lenge, aa aa lenge, uu uu lenge.

mapopo, n. trachea, windpipe.

mapopo kulingi Adam’s apple. Mapepo palamo. He has a prominent Adam’s apple.

mapopo lee (or) mapepo kuli bony segments of trachea, cricoid cartilage.

mapopo rondo lenge swollen throat, i.e. symptom of anthrax in pigs (noma kambu).

mapu silyu, v. provoke, annoy (by damage, devastation).

ee mapu garden that pigs have rooted in.

mapu singi provocation, devastation.

mena-me ee nao mapu sipya pig-ERG garden eating has caused trouble (or) devastation. Compare apu pilyu, minako pilyu, asu leto.


mapwae, adj. virgin, teenaged (girl), unmarried.

mapwae parange-pe lads and girls, youth, young people.

wanake mapwae (or) enda mapwae teenage girl (still single). Compare parange, wanyana, ana, ane, andare.

mara lyilyamo, v. indwell. Imambu koo-me mara lyipyia. A bad spirit has possessed him. (The word is/was used for both good and bad spirits indwelling).

mara lyingi indwelt (e.g. by spirit). Compare maro leto.

mara, n. kind of small tree.

mara yoko mara leaves. [Mara yoko are large, strong leaves with white underside, often worn in the past, white side up, in traditional headbands.] See Appendix 4.2. and 9.

maraiya, n. central membrane of red pandanus fruit (alemakai maraiya). This is always extracted before eating. Compare kakawua, makonambé.

marakai, adj. 1. large, heavy, cumbersome, enlarged. Yulu marakai pyuo karamo. He’s doing a very heavy job.

apunda marakai kwuaka ipya. Very heavy rain fell yesterday.

nyuu marakai swollen netbag (full of food).

2. multiparous.

mena marakai fertile sow, one that has farrowed. Marakai-nde-lyamo. It has borne litters (of animals). [Former beliefs suggested various causes apart from pregnancy for a swollen abdomen, e.g. poisoning, stone-throwing (sorcery), or the eating of food cooked by a menstruating woman. Swelling was believed to be the work of the kilyakai spirit. Kilyakai rondo lenge, rondo lapala wambu kumungi. Swelling caused by the kilyakai results in the person’s death.]

marakawua, adj. colossal, gigantic, huge, immense.

marakawua reyako really enormous. Compare andake, kameya, reyako,
marakya, n. bird’s crop, and thus a swelling or tumour (often in the neck e.g. goitre). *Menge marakya epelyamo.* Goitre is developing. Compare *morolo,* *awaleta,* *rondo lenge,* *lepore,* *poromongo.*

marambuna, n. kind of spider. See Appendix 7.

Maranyi, n. Kyaka clan split into three groups: M. Wunyi (at Wunyi), M. Pausa (at Yakasimanda) and M. Singinyi, down valley. See Appendix 1.

marapu, n. man’s traditional belt, usually of broad *nekya* tree bark. *Marapu pilyu*	extsuperscript{2}. I make, I fashion a belt. *Marapu puu anga pilyu*	extsuperscript{2}. I tie, I knot up the ends of a bark belt with string. *Marapu gii lao wapulyu.* Tightening the belt, I wrap it on. *Lengyare dokona wapungi.* It’s worn on the hips. *Marapu rokolyo.* I loosen, take off a belt. [Marapu can be a general term. It can signify a belt of bark, cane, or rope, but usually of *nekya* tree bark. A bunch of *akaipu* leaves was forced over and under the belt, at the rear, and an axe, bush knife or dagger was thrust partly under it behind the hip. Kinds of *marapu* were *kako,* *ande,* *olewana,* *pangalo,* *walyawana.*] See Appendix 4.2.

marapu man’s belt

marasene, n. medicine. LWTP.

ipwua marasene liquid medicine (as vs. pills). *Mee goe laa!* Simply swallow (it)!

marasene anda aidpost, clinic, hospital.

marasene yulu medical work, nursing, health care.

mare, n. bank, border, edge. Var. *marenge.* *Ipwua maresa reta.* Put it on the bank (by the edge). *Isa matange mare dokona yukuwa-ro karamo.* It’s hanging on the tree trunk by the bank (lit. tree trunk edge that-on hanging it stays). *Yuwuali mare dokona karamo.* He’s standing at the edge of the hole. [yuwuali, because of the shape implied, has come to mean ‘toilet hole’ also.]

marenge, n. bank, border, edge. Var. *mare,* q.v.

mareta, n. pandanus. LWTP. This is a general term borrowed from Tok Pisin because Kyaka has no general term. See Appendix 9.


maro lase revealed, shown, displayed, exposed. *Maro lao retelyo.* I put on display.

maro laa nange invisible, unseen, opaque.

maro lao singi obvious, visible, evident.

maro pukai plump, fat. Compare *panelyamo,* *mangape,* *mara lyilyamo,* *lasaka pilyu,* *nolakalyo,* *yaponga pilyu.*

masene, n. machine. LWTP. *Masene muu letamo.* *Masene muu lao silyamo.* The machine is humming, i.e. the engine’s running.

ingi puingi machine parts, electrical wires (lit. entrairol ropes). [As understanding of mechanical affairs grows, this expression becomes archaic.]
komau kii pingi masene sewing-machine (lit. cloth joining together machine).

rambe masene lawnmower, machine for rambe grass.

masi masi, adj. blunt.

masi masi nelyamo (or) masi masi nenge/nase blunt. Compare nanga, rombase, nee, munji munji, naa nange.


masa nange (or) suu pyaa nange thoughtless, uncaring.

masa nao (or) suu pyaa nao thoughtless(ly), heedless(ly), careless(ly).

masingi (or) suu pingi thought, idea, concept, belief.

maso pera-mo-lyuo considering the possibility of.

mee maso maso dupwuanana karenge aimless living (simply thinking, doing nothing). Compare suu pilyu'.

masipwua, pl.

ane masipwua young fellows.

ana masipwua girls, young women. ana masipwua kakingi-mo group of girlfriends, sisters. (Restricted use). Compare ane, ana, dasipwua, dusipwua.

masisyra, n. intestines, entrails.

ingi masisyra, ingi lyasa the colon, large intestines. Compare ingi, pokota kalya.

masu, n. spout. Masu makalyo. I draw off liquid at a spout or tap. Pee masu makanyi palyilyu. I set the container to fill up.

ipwua masu, masu mai source of drinking water (i.e. leaf or length of bamboo over which the water flows). Compare ipwua kendo, masu mai, kamulyu, ipwua makalyo.

mata, n. back, spine, rear. Mata mailyu (or) mata jilyu. I disdain, forsake, turn my back on (him/you). Mata-na karamo. (or) Mata-ra karamo. He stands at his back, he supports him, is allied with him. Mata pakao pelyamano. We proceed one behind the other. Mata pakara pakara pilyamano. We do it one after another (or) Mata pakara pakara pyuo penge Proceeding in file, one behind the other. Mata silyu. I rest, relax (at the rear). Mata sela puu! Get to the rear! Relax! Mata-sa karala puu! Get behind me! Move to the rear! Matasa wambu karamo. He is a person at the rear, i.e. outsider, exile, unrelated person. Mata suu leto. I put behind me, I forget, (forgive), ignore (lit. behind I push) e.g. Doko mata suu lao dee suu pyaa nalyo. I forgive that (lit. pushing that back, I don’t think of it again). Mata suu lao, suu pyao kamenge peto. I pardon, forget. Mata suu lao karo. Pushing it behind me, I separate myself, am estranged from it. Namba mata suu lenge, namba mata suu lase karo. I'm distanced from, ignored, overlooked. Mata rena pambulyu. I put it behind me, ignore it. Mata rena-me ipilyu. I pull it from the rear, bring it forward.

mata alowa back-to-back.

mata kando pii lenge scandal, slander. Compare nembo nembo.

mata kando sly, surreptitious, secret (lit. looking at (his) back) e.g. Mata kando lapya. He gossiped, spread rumours, behind his back.

mata kuli backbone.

mata lee (or) kimbi kimbi lee spine, vertebra(e).

mata maingi disdain(ful), obdurate.

mata punjilyamo severe backache (lit. back breaks).
mata puu spinal cord.
mata rena the back, the rear.
mata sisingi spinal marrow.
mata-na petenge doko ally, defender.
matasa at the back, at the rear, behind.
mata ka-ro jilyu, v. provoke, disturb, annoy, irritate (me, you, us), act behind someone’s back. Mata ka-ro mailyu. I provoke him, them.
mata ka-ro maingi provocation, irritation, creating a nuisance.
mata karanyi pambungi (giving) cause for annoyance, provocation. Compare asu leto, imbwuanyi retelyo.
matange, n. 1. main rib of a leaf.
2. trunk of a tree.
matangenya sisingi pith (lit. trunk marrow). Compare renge.
matara, n. the back, the rear portion. Mata-ra karamo. He stands at his rear, i.e. he supports, defends (him).
kura matara the back section of woman’s traditional skirt. Compare mata.
mau, n. pus, suppuration. Mau palamo (or) mau petamo, rete dokona. There’s pus in that sore, i.e. it’s infected, discharging. Maupisipalarondolapya. It being infected, it is swollen. Mau neta epelyamo, neta epo petamo. Pus is exuding. It is suppurating. Mau relyamo (or) mau sii letamo. The pus stings. Mauisakulimialukulyu. I dig out the pus with a probe (usually a pointed piece of wood). Isakulimi mau alukwuapala kwuanyi nembelyo. Having squeezed out the pus with a probe, I wipe it off. Weemau mapetamo. Blood and pus are there. Kale ndoro lapalasiilapalaporolaranjamaepeelyamo. (My) ear, having swollen, having stung, and having burst, is bleeding, i.e. burst ear abscess bleeds.
mau kumbu, n. fresh banana leaves (used as lining and covering for the pit-oven (mauli) and as base for slaughtering meat). Compare kyaeya, yoko, kalendau kuna, kumbu pilyu¹, pakona, kumbu singi, yau.
mau minyilyu, v. squeeze, constrict, compress. Compare (minyuo)boo leto, kingi leto, (minyuo) rau pilyu¹, minjuku minyilyu, kete kete pilyu¹.
mau palyilyu, v. stoke, rekindle fire (by repositioning the firewood or thrusting in more). Isare mau palyipu. I got the fire going again. Compare isare, leyano pilyu, longongo minyilyu.
mau silyamo, v. be in abundance, be prolific, predominate (e.g. plants in growth). Yangi mau silyamo. Kunai is predominant. There is mostly kunai (growing there). Alyongo mau mostly winged beans (being cooked). Mena mau (silyamo). (there is) mostly pork, e.g. in the earth oven. Nenge mau singi. It is mainly food (e.g. in bags on woman’s back). Mau singi prolific, abundant.
maukwua, n. kind of plant (isa maukwua) with furry leaves. Var. mauku. Sometimes used for making fences, or by boys for making mock spears. See Appendix 9.
mauli, n. 1. poison, poisoned bait, lethal magic. Mauilipilyu¹. Poison strikes (kills).
mauli kyasingi extracted poison, (withdrawn by the shaman, the akali pipulenge).
(mauli) manjou nyi ngi yamo healer, medical worker (a shaman who draws out the poison).
mauli ping¹ poisoned.
mauli pingi akali poisoner. [Fear of poisoning and/or sorcery used to be very widespread. Mauli was mostly believed to be inserted in food, hence no one would eat with an enemy or a suspected enemy. Conversely, willingness to eat or share preferred food indicated friendship, lack of hostility. Traditionally, many
sudden unexplained deaths (such as heart attack) were attributed to sorcery or poisoning. Rumours were rife as to how it might be administered, but no one claimed to be an authority in case he was suspected of being a poisoner. Unusual-looking small objects, e.g. tiny rolls of leaves, were also suspected, and could cause extreme distress. The ritual of extracting poison consisted of daubing in white the affected, painful area, then coaxing the suspected cause up from the victim’s stomach, or wherever, through a length of bamboo inserted into the patient’s mouth. Bits of meat would then be spat, by the shaman, into a little pool of water held in a folded banana leaf. The ‘curing’ produced definite psychological effects. When we one day in 1952 took the bamboo after such a ritual and privately broke it to show our medical trainee that there was no moisture inside and that therefore no liquid had passed through it, his unexpected reaction was one of great fear!—and reluctance to accept the evidence. Today (1980’s), ex-shamans are happy to detail their past rituals.

2. hole, cavity in the ground, e.g. for steam cooking over heated stones. [A mauli is reasonably wide for its depth. A yuwualiliwali is a deep and narrow hole, e.g. for rubbish.] Mauli kyasilyu. I dig out a hole (usually left thereafter, with the pile of stones (suu kana) heaped alongside). Mauli dokona nenge kuilyamano (or) kuiyuo karamano (or) yaolyamano. We’re in the process of steam-cooking in the pit. Suu kana yangapala having heated the cooking stones kyaeya yoko karapala having stood the banana leaves in place (i.e. having lined the pit) suu pipala having put down (into the lined pit) the hot stones (suu kana nyuo retapala) (having taken and placed the hot stones) petekare-me rapo nyepala (and) having extracted them with wooden tongs, yoko (or) mau kumbu ketae retapala having placed the leaves (or fresh banana leaves) over the top nenge angi dupwua yaonge, mauli dokona the good foods steamcook in the pit oven. Yiu ketae kumbu pingi2. Earth is piled on top, i.e. clods of turf seal in the top. Nenge yao silyamo. The food stays cooking. [Each family home will have a cooking hole in the women’s yard, with a heap of stones in readiness nearby. Sometimes there will be a mauli inside the house, for wet weather cooking. The evening meal is often steam-cooked, though morning foods (sweet potato, corn) are normally baked in the hot ashes. As stated above, the pit-oven (circular or oblong, according to the amount of food to be cooked, and the number of those participating) is lined with fresh banana leaves, then by hot stones (suu kana) taken out of the fire trench with green wood tongs (petekare), then more leaves. Food is then put in, in layers, (peeled or grated vegetables first, meat (if any) on top). Water and salt may be sprinkled over the layers at this stage, to provide steam and seasoning. Some banana leaves are folded over the food, then come more very hot stones and more folded leaves. Earth or long grass is packed on top, and the whole is left to steam-cook. According to notes taken in 1952: ‘the clan’s communal site for steam-cooking in a pit-oven is in the clan cemetery, where all the killing and sacrificing of animals and birds is done’. This is not applicable now (1980’s).]

mauli (or) mauli kiwua pit-oven (family size or communal). Compare enyanda, suu kana, petekare, yaolyo, kuilyu.

3. hole or cavity in the flesh where the core of a carbuncle had been. Amungi lenge yuku nyipu-sa, mauli (or) simburali silyamo. Where I pulled out the eye there’s a cavity.
**mawa, n.** law, rule, accepted custom. Var. mawua, q.v.

**mawua, n.** law, command, accepted social standard or custom. *Mawua pii elya pyuo minyuo karo.* I obey, abide by the law.

**mawua pii** law, command, accepted tradition, doctrine.

**mawua pii akalisa** the Ten Commandments. Compare *mango nyingi, yalalyo, yalo pingi.*

**mawua pii leto,** v. give voice to a command, initiate a rule, give order, prohibit, deny permission. *Mawua pii enenge wasilyaminyi (or) palyilyaminyi.* They create, initiate a law, bring in a new command.

**mawua pii lenge,** mawua pii lase stated command, publicised law.

**mawua pilyu,** v. create a law, set a taboo, prohibit, refuse passage or permission, cut off access. *Kata doko mawua pipya.* He has closed off the pathway.

**mawua pingi,** mawua pisi taboo, unlawful, forbidden, outlawed. [An owner can taboo public access to a food tree, waterhole, stream, or path. Traditionally, two sticks in the ground on either side of a path, arched and tied on the top with leaves, denied access to the object in question. To defy such a sign was once very dangerous. Similarly there was a strong law against speaking the names of in-laws. To do so was once sufficient reason for divorce by the offended party. A social member who defied such laws (e.g. against theft or immorality) was looked on askance, and even exiled from the community). Compare *yalalyo, lo.*

**-me, -mi,** suf. 1. ergative case marker (ERG). The vowel of the suffix assimilates to that of the preceding syllable, so that -me follows a, e and o, while -mi follows i and u.*Namba-me emba kandapu.* I saw you. *Akali-mi namba kandelyamo.* A man sees me. *Akali koo-me namba pyapya.* A bad man hit me. See Intro 3.4.2.

2. instrumental case marker. Equivalent in meaning to prepositions such as ‘with’ and ‘of’. *Kema-me pyapya.* He struck with a knife. *Au-mi kumulyu.* I’m dying of admiration. *Auu andake-me kumulyu.* I’m dying of (‘lost in’) extreme admiration. The suffix undergoes the same vowel harmony as the ergative marker. See the previous entry and Intro 3.4.3.

**mee,** adj. mere, insignificant, empty, void. *Nambana anda mee silyamo.* My house is empty.

**mee akali-mi wasisi** simply created by a man, i.e. artificial, not the real thing.

**mee anga** mere sickness (i.e. malaria).

**mee anji nyilyamo, mee anji nyingi** it simply absorbs, i.e. it is infectious, contagious.

**mee bange** mere (ordinary) things, i.e. nothing of real value.

**mee dakepa** just for now, in the interim, temporary.

**mee ipwua** mere, plain water (nothing special: no mixtures).

**mee kapa pingi** okay, easy to do, not difficult.

**mee karenge, mee petenge** stationary, at a standstill.

**mee langa awali minyuo minyuo lenge doko** loiterer (lit. merely idle circling about).

**mee langa pingi** thoughtlessness, idleness.

**mee lyamo** nothing, (now realised), i.e. insubstantial, worthless.

**mee waa lenge** yes man, one who merely says yes.

**mee wambu (dupwua)** ordinary people, population.

**mee wane** ordinary boy. *Baa mee akali daa.* He’s no ordinary man, i.e. He’s a
leader, a significant fellow.

**mee wua** mere axe, i.e. stone axe (plentiful in early 1950's).

**mee yoko nenge** simply eating leaves, i.e. vegetarian, or Seventh Day Adventist adherents. (All non SDA Kyaka folk eat meat whenever possible!)

**mee,** adv. merely, simply, accidentally, unintentionally. **Mee pili lenge/mee pele lenge.** Without plan or forethought. **Mee sinya.** Let it simply stay, i.e. leave it alone. **Mee petena.** Let her merely sit, i.e. leave her alone. **Mee ingilya mo.** It becomes nothing, i.e. it decreases, diminishes, fades, dwindles. **Baa mee langa pingi2 karenge.** He's simply useless. **Emba mee kandala ipu.** I've come simply to see you. **Mee kata pelyo, mee kata paelyo.** I simply stroll, go for a walk, (no particular aim) **Mee male lao papelyo.** I roam, wander at will. **Baa enda angi; namba mee rapusa peto.** She is the main woman: I'm merely the bridesmaid. **Mee manjipya.** She simply gave birth to it, i.e. it was an illegitimate birth. **Mee maso (maso) pipu.** I acted on my own initiative (lit. simply thinking thinking I did). **Mee suu pyao suu pyapala.** I'm just sitting thinking, thinking, i.e. I'm daydreaming, fantasising. **Mee yongo mamba kiso karenge.** Merely keeping on greasing (his) skin, i.e. flatterer, hypocrite.

**mee embone petenge** simply lucky (i.e. her good fortune is not the result of effort).

**mee karenge** simply standing, i.e. stationary, well. **Mee karo, mee peto.** I am well, healthy, cured.

**mee lama** just a little, not much.

**mee langa langa** simply very idle, i.e. useless, worthless, uncooperative.

**mee bui,** see bui (3).

**mee dakepa,** adv. meanwhile, meantime, in the interim, temporarily.

**(mee) kyaeya mata,** n. heavy type of inedible bracken.

**mee lama,** adv. little, not much.

**mee pele lenge,** adv. accidentally, unintentionally. Compare **pero lao suu pyao, suu pyapala.**

**meme,** n. kind of plant (isa meme). The young flowers are edible. Leaves are furry, with indented edges. See Appendix 9.

**meme,** n. goat. LWTP. [Goats were unknown to Kyaka until c. 1950].

**mena meme nenge kyawa** goat's horns (lit. pig goat teeth head).

**memenge,** n. (banana) flower (kyaeya memenge). Compare **jingi, kyaeya, kyaeya enge, kyaeya engera, lara.**

**mena,** n. pig. **Mena epalesa pao ote.** The pig has gone (escaped) into the grassland. **Mena pungi maa pipu: pipusa manda singi.** I've coiled some pig rope. It's in a heap. **Mena minyuo kako pyami.** They've encircled the pig (fenced it in). **Mena bwuakapala wua kapwuame poko pyapya.** Having captured (bound up) the pig, he has felled it with a stunning blow from the back of an axe. **Mena gee letamo.** The owner (kawuange) calls to his pig. **Mena gaa letamo** (or) **gaa gaa epelyamo.** The pig, grunting, responds to the call (or) **Mena puu letamo.** It grunts, snorts in response (puu lenge pig's answering snort.) **Mena kae letamo.** Pig squeals. **Mena kale pi pi lyul.** I twist the pig's ear (to train, discipline it). **Mena kambu nelyamo, kambu pilyamo (or) pyao karamo.** The pig noses the ground, roots about. **Mena kame pilyamo.** The pig strikes the fence. **Mename ee nyo mapu silyamo.** Eating the garden, the pig destroys it. **Mena ee mapu dokona palyilyu.** I put the pig into the old garden. [Pigs are commonly let loose in old, harvested gardens to root out any little tubers left behind as pigs' food.]
Mena mende karamo. There is a pig. Nambana mena kara nange. I have no pigs, i.e. I am impoverished. [Pigs were the traditional Kyaka estimate of wealth.]

Mena mee yaolyamano. We simply cook pork (no special reason). Mena mee pyao nelyamano. Simply killing we eat. Mee nenge. We simply eat. Mena silyambano. We two carry a (live) pig. [Trussed by the legs to a pole and carried on the shoulders of two men.] Mena inya pandalyamo. The sow is 'on heat'. Mena kalyuwua(me) mena inya dokona palyilyu. I service a sow with a boar.

Mena amenge suet, solid white fat, e.g. around the kidneys (a real delicacy).

Mena angi the main flesh.

Mena doko anda range minyingi domesticated, held in the house, i.e. house-trained pet. Compare mena rai (wild pig).

Mena inya sow.

Mena inya kyaka gilt, young sow.

Mena ipwuange (or) mena mamba liquid fat, dripping. [This fat, which is stored in gourds, is used to make the skin glisten for ceremonial or gala occasions.]

Mena juu ranja pokolyamo enraged, snorting pig, about to attack.

Mena kale pii pyase tamed, disciplined animal. Mena alye kelye pilyu. I soothe, quieten a disturbed pig by tickling or stroking its belly.

Mena kali boar.

Mena kalyuwuwa breeding boar (i.e. lakapa palenge uncastrated).

Mena kimbu kuisi (or) kuiyase cooked leg of pork. [In past days, this was a very significant gift. When a pig was killed and cooked, it was customary to share parts of it with allies or friends. Such legs were sometimes carried two or three days to their destination, resulting in contamination by blowflies or simply the beginnings of decomposition. The word pamba pilyu meant re-cooking of meat that had begun to decompose or that was fly-blown. Poor cooking facilities often meant that the consumption of such meat gave rise to gas gangrene which could kill in a matter of hours. The cause of such deaths, not being understood, was traditionally attributed to the semango or ghosts of the dead. It took the opening up of such corpses, on the operating table in about 1953, for people to understand the cause, and to avoid the re-cooking and eating of bad meat. Much of this transport of mena kimbu was connected with the maku, the big pig exchange cycle, so when that lapsed, the main cause of gas gangrene also ended. Three forms of gifts of pork: mena kimbu one hind leg, mena kyaipya two legs (front and back with skin intact between them) folded in on each other, mena isa all four legs (whole or boned) joined by the skin of the back. In cases where a charge of sorcery was laid, the head, particularly the nose, mena gyaa, of a slain pig was used by the shaman to elicit the direction from which the sorcery had come. When a pig was sacrificed to the semango, it was believed that the spirit fed on the smell of the singeing bristles (mena yamanji) leaving the meat for the people to eat. Semango rendamu nao petamo. The ghost sits feeding on the aroma.]

Mena lakapa nyisi (or) lapaka nyingi (or) lakapa nyuo otenge castrated. Mena lakapa nyilyu. I take the testicles, I castrate.

Mena marakai sow that has borne a litter (i.e. yakane mandenge).

Mena mata fillets along the spine (considered to be the best meat of all).

Mena minju pork.

Mena moeya kuli nelyamo (or) moeya kuli nenge stunted pig, believed to have been bitten badly by mosquitoes.

Mena mondo (pingi) adopted, i.e. pet
pig.

**mena muripya, mena poto** (Arch.) barren, infertile sow.

**mena nenge** (or) **mena nanga** (or) **mena nenge wanga** boar’s tusk. [A boar’s tusk was formerly used for carving decorations on weapons or was worn through the pierced nasal septum as an ornament.]

**mena rambe lase, rau lase** domesticated, tame pig.

**mena rakaiya, mena rai lenge** wild pig, **kamanda palenge** living outdoors, in the wild.

**mena roo** small, tasty bits of meat (from the neck, the sides, the entrails) which are cooked and eaten while the main meat is cooking in the **mauli** or pit-oven.

**mena yakane** (or) **ikyane** piglet.

Kinds of pig:

**kale para mando lase** really fat boar.

**mena gauna** deformed piglet (born with three forelegs or very large trotters).

**mena sipaka** four-toed pig. [Both this deformity and **mena gauna** used to meet with great concern, with speedy killing and sacrifices to placate the **semango**, who was considered responsible.]

**mena kakepame** (singi) mostly white.

**mena kale kaleke kareng e** pig with V-shaped cut in its ear to indicate that the animal was reared especially for giving away in the **maku**. [This term is archaic, as these pig exchanges have lapsed. However, pigs’ ears are traditionally cut in some way or other to denote ownership.]

**mena kale para** broad-eared, big boar.

**mena kanya kuli puu embenge** (banded round the middle bones e.g. broad white stripe between black fore and aft quarters).

**mena kombyalya kombyana** speckled, brindled.

**mena kusa** crossbred type with short, curled tail (**konali**). [Local pigs have virtually straight tails.]

**mena mako** crossbred pig, usually black and white in colour, but with the distinctive feature of long upright ears

**mena pupuri** black pig.

**mena rusi** imported type of pig [e.g. Berkshire, Tamworth strains; much prized, especially as gifts. People will make a special trip to the coast at Lae, at considerable expense, to purchase a **mena rusi** for a wedding.]

Names of pigs used for special occasions: (Some which were recorded in 1954, e.g. the first four, are hardly applicable now.)

**(mena) poro mena** pigs killed in the big feasts that followed a **maku** cycle.

**apa mena** pigs killed in enemy territory during a raid.

**ee ete pingi** killed and eaten in garden sacrifices to ensure growth and maturity.

**enda kisa mena** pigs given to mother’s clan at any time.

**kumanda mena** sacrificed to the new spirit (**semango**) after a death.

**kyawa mena** the chief pig, given to the bride’s mother by the groom (designated by the bride with her **kendaiya** or bridal stick).

**kyawasi mena** pig sacrificed to spirits after a time of sickness (bargaining) or death. **Kyawasi pilyaminyi**. They kill the pigs for the feast.

**kyawasi mena yaonge** was the feast of remembrance for the dead, ending the period of mourning.

**lapo mena** cooked legs of pork given by the groom to bride’s family (not to be reciprocated).

**mena aimbu kuindi** head of pig, cooked
by the shaman, to be eaten by the warriors. See also **pinjara mena**.

**mena kiponge** (isangi maiya nange) those wedding pigs that are given back to the groom.

**mena loma** pig prayed over before being sacrificed to spirits. [In 1952, during an epidemic of anthrax (*noma kambu*) many pigs were sacrificed in an attempt to bargain with whatever spirits might be responsible for the sickness.

**mena pyao semango maingi** pigs killed and given to the death-spirit (communal ghosts).

**mena warapae** (or) **mena warapenge** the wedding pigs, given by groom’s party to the bride’s parents. *Mena warape* nelyamano. We pay the bride-price.

**mena yae pingi** (or) **pyami** pig feast that followed a *maku* exchange. Discontinued by common consent, about the 1970’s.

**mena yapenge** (or) **yapami mena** bride-price pigs.

**mola roko mena** pigs killed in widow’s remarriage feast (at new husband’s home).

**pinjara mena** pigs killed by men in secret place before a fight.

**rakange enda kisa mena** pigs given to father’s clan at any time.

**rope mena** (isangi maingi) pigs that are returned to the groom and his party.

**semango mena** pig sacrificed to the death spirit (collective ghosts of the dead).

**yaka mena** pigs killed and eaten before donning new headdresses (*role*).

**yangi mena** var. **yangi mena** pigs given to grandparents after the birth of a child.

**yokoya mena** pigs killed by remarried widow for deceased husband’s family (*enda waiya yokoya pingi*). [Pigs are still a very valuable commodity in Kyaka life and society. When other animals (such as horses, cows and sheep) were introduced at the Government Agricultural Station at Tragalinga (southern end of Baiyer Valley) after 1949, their names were always prefixed by *mena*, e.g. *mena ote* (horse), *mena kau* (cow), *mena donge* (donkey), *mena meme* (goat), *mena sipisipi* (sheep). In an attempt to improve the quality of local pigs, the Baptist Mission in 1952 introduced a couple of Berkshire boars, with token payments from resultant litters. Little effect is evident today. Pigs were tended and reared by the womenfolk and housed in cubicles either side of a central passageway in the traditional rectangular woman’s house. When very small, a piglet would often be led with a rope round its leg until it learned to recognise its carer’s voice and follow her lead. In modern times they are usually reared in a separate shelter (*mena anda*) for health reasons, but that change gives rise to the problem of possible theft. Kidney and liver worms (*kau*) were relatively common, but were not recognised as health hazards. If a sow died in litter it was the wife’s duty to rear the piglets, even to suckling them along with her children. If a big litter were born, some of the offspring would be given away for other women to rear, with some arrangement of reciprocal return. The slitting of a pig’s ear indicated ownership (especially where certain pigs were designated as exchange gifts at a *maku*. When exchanged the pig was kept and fed inside until it accepted its new owners. All pigs were eventually killed, and this caused problems and grief for the women who had been their carers.]

**mena isa**, *n.* traditional gift of four pig legs still joined by the hide. Compare *kyaipya*.

**mena kinjano**, *n* lump of wood used to stun a pig. *Mena pyao nyilyamano*. We
mena suwuape, *n.* domesticated animals (lit. pigs and dogs. There were no cats in traditional Kyaka society).

**mende**, *num.* one (Sau). Compare mendaki.

**mendai**, *num.* one, an integer, a unit. *Mendaki mende mendaki mende nyii.* Take them one by one, i.e. one at a time. *Mendakinya palamo.* It works as one, operates as a unit. *Namwua pepara Mendakinya mwua.* Let’s go together, i.e. as a unit. *Mendaki-nde-lyamo.* It’s a unit, it’s all in one. *Mendaki iki silyamo.* It’s unique. *Mendakilyamano.* We become one, we crowd in together.

**akali londe mendaki** one tall man.

**mendaki mende** one, one of them.

**mendaki mendaki lao** one by one, singly.

**mendaki mupwua, mendaki kanya** one first, then another.

**mendali**, *pron./adj.* a, an, another (of the same sort). *Mendali jii.* Give (me) another. (Compare *Mende jii.* Give me one). *Wambu mendali epena laa.* Tell someone to come. (lit. person let him come say!) *Mendali mendali ipwupwua.* Come one by one, singly. *Mendali porai mendali piku lao kareyambi.* One was strong, the other weak.

**yango mendali** namesake.

**mendali keta pyamalyuo kara nange doko** independent, not relying on someone else. Compare mende, mendare, mendasa.

**mendare**, *pron./adj.* a, an, another, alike, similar (and of the same sort).

**mendare daa, wakale** not the same, different.

**pii mendare lenge** saying the same sort of thing.

**mendare-le, pron./adj.** another the same, very alike. *Mendarele karambinyi.* They two are very similar, they look the same. *Lenge kambu medarele nyiiya.* He took (developed) the same face, e.g. of identical twins. Compare -le, mendare.

**mendasa, adv.** somewhere, at another (e.g. place), elsewhere. *Baa mendasa lambwo lae palyuo nao mee paeyo karengeleyamo.* He’s a wanderer, a nomad (lit. he backwards and forwards sleeping eating simply wandering lives).

**yuu mendasa range** belonging somewhere else, foreign, alien (dae daa not here). Compare mendasipwua.

**mendasipwua, adv.** few, some. Var. *mendasipwa (mende dasipwua).* *Mendasipwua iki epote.* Only a few have come. Compare mende, -sipwua.

**mende, indef. art.** a, any, something, someone. *Mende nyii, mende mee sinya.* Take one, leave one. *Mende silyamo-se (or) mende silyase?* Is there any?! Are there any? (Waa, mende silyamo. Yes, there is/there are). *Mena dee mende jii lapya.* He said to give him another pig. *Mende dokore daa, mende wakale jinya letamo.* He says let him give not one the same, but a different one. *akali mende mendaki* one man. *Mende mendepa nyilyambinyi.* One, then another, they take (e.g. reciprocal marriage: a girl, then a youth from the two clans). *Mende wambo, mende mata pelyaminyi.* They go in single file. *Mende yaki nyepala, mende ketae doko rae maingi.* Preferring one above another (lit. one having let go one above that liking).

**andake mende** big one (abb. andakende).

bangé mende something.

mende daa nothing.

mendepa mendepa together, mutual, shared.

renge mendena some kind of cause (abb. rengendena).

wambu mende some person, someone. Compare mendali, mendare, paki, -nde.

mendereke, pron. one very much the same kind. Wakale nyii naro: mendereke jii. I don’t want a different one. Give me (one) just the same. Compare -reke, dokoreke, ongoreke, dakerere, mendarele.

menge, adj. foreign, alien.

wambu menge stranger. Compare kewa, yuu mendasa range, dae range.

merékoló, n. miracle. LWTP. Mérekolo yulu pipya. He has performed miracles. Yulu wamba pipi range doko pingi. Doing deed(s) not done before.

metaé, n. kind of fern from the deep forest, sought after for ceremonial occasion decorations (such as leaves at the rear). Food for possums. (Sau). Compare kapi yoko.

-mi, suf. ergative and instrumental case marker. Variant of -me, q.v.


mikisí leto, v. mix, blend together. LWTP. Compare uki aki minyilyu, ruku raka pilyu, minjuku minyilyu, komondelyo, kiminjilyu.

miku kyasílyu, v. vomit, regurgitate, retch. Var. myuku. Miku kyaselyana peto. I want to vomit, am about to be sick.


miku kyasínyi nembenge bilious, nauseated.

miku ene kyaso karó bilious but not yet vomiting.

miku kyasíngi vomited material, vomit.

miku kyasísi disgorge, vomited.

[nenge kyasísi is food chewed by the mother and put into a baby’s mouth.] Compare anga, yanyi, kyeko, kyoko.

mina imbu, n. umbilical cord (Sau). Compare mumbi rengé (umbilicus), minya imbu, reme puu.

minako pilyu², v. tease, taunt, annoy. Var. minyako, minyoko q.v. Compare apu (sukuli) pilyu.

minja kinya pilyu², v. disturb, upset, make noise or nuisance. Minja kinya pipala pupya. Having been noisy, he went.

minja kinya pingi noisy.

minja kinya pipi nange (or) minja kinya pyuo nanging (or) minja kinya pyuo naao noiseless, silent. Compare minji nanji pilyu, yalu pyuo, pií laa naao and Appendix 13.


minji nanji pilyu, v. be disorderly, untidy, create a nuisance. Minji nanji andake pipiya. He created a mess. Minji nanji kaelapa. Quit messing about! Stop making a nuisance of yourselves! Mendena pambwuaro mendena pambwuaro minji nanji pyuo karapya. Shoving one thing here, one there, he created disorder (made the place untidy).

minji nanji pisi untidy, disordered.
minju, n. flesh, meat, muscle, body tissue. minju gii lyilyamo, paki lyilyamo muscles tighten, cramp.

bulumakau minju beef.

isa minju palenge knotty green (unseasoned) timber.

kenge minju buttocks.

mena minju pork.

minju nenge meat-eating, carnivorous.

minju naa nange vegetarian.

minju pali nange no meat (only skin and bone, i.e. extremely thin).

yakisa minju striated meat (like the yakisa fern leaf).

minjuku minyilyu, v. crumple, compress, squeeze between the hands. Lenge minjuku minyapu. I rubbed my eyes (e.g. when sleepy).

minjuku minyingi (or) minjuku minyisi crumpled, badly creased, crushed.

pyao minjuku minyu ote pounded, crushed (e.g. with stone or hammer). Compare injilyu, inji ranji, pyarakulyu, kope (dent), kaki.

minya, n. ‘native asparagus’, a commonly grown vegetable. Minya maa mandelyo. I harvest minya and taro. [It is a low-growing plant with deeply pleated leaves. The short fleshy stems are stripped of leaves and eaten raw or cooked.] See Appendix 10.

minya imbu, n. umbilical cord. Minya imbu reme mandamo. She expels the afterbirth. Minya imbu kondelyo. I cut the umbilical cord. [Traditionally this was not done until after the placenta was delivered, then was done with a piece of sharp bamboo. A retained placenta was a quite common problem among Kyaka women. Young mothers were sometimes brought in to the clinic (in early 1950’s) after three or four days, with baby still attached, and mother and child dying of septicaemia. Local practice was to tie a banana flower (kyae ya memenge) to the umbilical cord so that the weight would pull out the placenta. A shaman would be called in to knead the abdomen and intervene with the spirits thought to be causing the problem. Fortunate women expelled the placenta and lived. Many died. The afterbirth was traditionally buried by the father of the child (especially if the babe was a son, and despite the mother’s uncleanliness for a period of several weeks after a birth; that moon was left to wane and a new one to both wax and wane before the mother was deemed clean and able to mix again in society). In the case of a son, a food tree (pandanus or breadfruit) was usually planted where the placenta was buried. Its growth was compared with the growth of the child. If the child died (and many did, from malaria and/or pneumonia) the family would circle the tree and weep. If the tree died but the child grew, no ritual took place.] minya imbu (reme) minyingi retained placenta. [Quite a common problem among Kyaka women.] Compare mina imbu, reme puu.

minya minya leto, v. dawdle, loiter. Compare karele karele, malo malo.


minyako pilyu, v. taunt, tease, disturb, irritate. Var. minako, minyoko. Endangi minyako pyuo petamo. She is annoying her mother.

minyako minyako pungi repeatedly annoying, tormenting.

minyako pyuo gii pyuo karenge akali devious, funny man; a comic.
minyako pyuo pungi constant irritation. Compare minyoko.

minyalya minyana, adv. handling carefully, examining, scrutinising. Minyalya minyana kando nyilyu. I inspect and select. Minyalya minyana pilyu (or) pyuo kandelyo. I examine, scan closely.

minyalya minyana pyuo kandenge close examination, scrutiny. Compare minyilyu.

minyalyamo, v. afflicts, takes hold of (without being seen). Minyapusi minyalyamo. Ringworm has set in, has afflicted (me). Compare lalyamo, -a-. Compare minyilyamo.

minyalyilyu, v. lift, elevate, raise, exalt, extol.


minya-ro nyingi akali kidnapper, abductor. Pyao minyarelyo. Snatch and grab.

minya-ro karenge (or) minya-ro petenge observant, restraining. Compare minyilyu, ipilyu, ipyuo nyilyu.

minyarenge, n. kind of orchid, cream and brown cymbidium (brown labellum). Compare mondalinya, sai.

minyilyu, v. hold or cup (in one or both hands), clasp, restrain. Kingi minyapu. I held (his/her) hand (we went hand in hand). [Custumary between Kyaka peer group males, with no bad connotation.] Kii minyuwua. May I hold your hand? [an expression of trust and friendship]. Kana minyilyamano. We make a mutual vow or promise, we take an oath. [The traditional practice was for both parties to hold a stone and make a vow (e.g. re peace or clan boundaries), then the stone was buried. Unearthing of the stone meant the vow was no longer binding.] Compare yanda/i lya pokolyamano the breaking of weapons in a truce. Moko minyilyu. I follow footprints, become a disciple. Minyuo pelyo. I carry (it) away. Minyuo epelyo. I bring it. Pyao minyilyu. Striking him, I hold, arrest him. Akalimi wane minyuo karamo. The man is restraining, holding the boy. Minyuo rambulyu (or) minyuo relyo. I seize it firmly, I hold it tight. Minyuo rau pyapu. I squeezed within my fist, I crushed it. Minyuo kingi leto. I strangle, constrict. Minyuo kwaelyo. I damaged, spoiled it (in my hand). Minyinyi pipu. I compressed, flattened it (with the flat of my hand). Minyuo boo boo lapya. He


**minyongolyo,** v. resist, remain adamant. *Mena yenenge minyongonge-ndelyamo.* The pig skin is leatherly, tough. *Kii doko minyongolyamo.* That’s a difficult, resistant key, hard to turn. *Baa akali minyongonge.* He’s a determined, adamant man. *Epa po simbi simbi pyuo minyongwpanyalyamo.* I realise his attitude now has hardened. Compare *enokolyamo, simbi simbi, kara penge.*


**misimasi,** n. very small kind of bat, black and grey in colour. Kind of *yaka.* See Appendix 5.

**-mo,** suf. associative case marker. Var. *-mowa.* *Pama-mo Yaka-mo namba-mo dae karamano.* Pama and Yaka and I are here. *Kwai-mo lyaa-mo maa-mo silyamo.* There is sweet potato, sugar cane and taro. See Intro 3.4.1.

**-mo,** pl. *aeya* sister, *aceyamo* sisters (female siblings of female), *yangone* brother, *yangonemo* brothers (male siblings
of male), yangonemo aeyamo siblings (both sexes).


moeya nelyamo, v. be thin, debilitated, losing weight.

mena doko moeya nenge very thin pig moeya kuli nenge (or) nase stunted, bony. Moeya napala namba kui kui letamo. I’m very weak and thin. Kimbu moeya nelyamo. The foot has ‘gone to sleep’, has ‘pins and needles’. [moeya was believed to be some sort of bad influence which caused debilitation and loss of weight.]

mokali pii, n. profanity, invective, swearing. Var. mokwali pii, q.v.

mokinjomo, n. kind of eagle. Var. mokonjomo. Kind of yaka. See kambi (eagle) and Appendix 5.

mokinjomo, see mokinjomo.

moko, n. mark, footprint, indention, impression. Var. moo. Kimbu moko palamo. There is a footprint. Moko minyape leto. Hold that footprint, I say! i.e. Halt! Stop right there! Moko minyileyu. I hold his prints, i.e. I follow him, follow his lead.

akali moko minyingi law-abiding fellow.

moko ka-ro penge (or) moko ka-ro papenge footpath, footwalk (as on bridge).

moko minyingi footprint.

moko minyingi wane follower, disciple. Compare kimbu kalyo penge.

mokolyo, v. loosen, release, set free, liberate. Mena range mokolyamo. The pig gets itself free. Wii moko neta nyilyu. Freeing the rat, I take it out (e.g. of trap). Yanda imbuka mokolyo (or) ramelyo (or) kakolyo. I loosen a bowstring (e.g. when storing bow). Compare ramelyo, petelyo, kakalyo, kakolyo.

mokoriya pilyu¹, v. pay betrothal gifts to intended bride. Var. mokoruya. [The traditional custom has been that the intending groom, to win over the chosen girl, offers her about a dozen gifts: In former days these were such things as shell bands or head bands (see elewali), gold lip shell (mamaku), axes (wua), knives (wua kema) but in modern days (1980’s–90’s) necklets, perfume, mattress, blankets, head scarves. If the girl accepts these, she is under considerable obligation to marry the giver. If she changes her mind, she is obliged to return the gifts or their equivalent value.]

wanake mokoriya pyase petenge (unofficially) betrothed girl.

mokoruya, a dj. engaged, betrothed, marked for marriage. Var. mokoriya, q.v.

mokwa silyu, v. share out, ration, allot food. Var. moka silyu. Nenge mokwa soo mailyu. I distribute the food, i.e. when it comes out of the mauli or pit-oven.

mokwa singi allotment, share, distribution. [Mokwa singi is the normal method of distribution at a communal feast. Allotments of food are quietly carried to each group in turn. On other occasions, when the feast is big, allotments are set out in a line as each kind of food is shared out (short posts as markers sometimes being first driven into the ground). Then a representative from each group present is called up by the master of
ceremonies to take back the food to his own group.]
nenge mokwa sisi shared out food. Compare pingilyu, rombo pilyu, liri pilyu, gau gau, lamonga, aiya leto.
mokwali pii leto, v. swear, curse, insult. Var. mokali pii leto.
mokwali pii lenge swearing, invective, profanity. [This was regarded as a punishable offence, the possible cause of sickness or harm, so fines (beta, denge) could be imposed. Examples were such expressions as: Wee doko narene. You’ll be eating menstruation blood: or Endangi kambakusi naa. Eat your mother’s genitals! Note reference to women and women’s blood: women were always regarded as a threat and as unclean.] Mokwali pii kisilyu. I compensate, pay a fine for filthy language. Compare kilya kando leto, (lao) kokwa silyu.
mokwame, n. edible greens with leaves similar to carrot tops. See Appendix 10.
mola, n. beads (a much-valued commodity). Mola suku pilyu/pipu. I thread(ed) beads. Mola silyu. I wear beads round my neck. [The term was first applied to local black or grey reed seeds, but now covers any kind of trade or manufactured beads.] See Appendix 9.5.
mola, n. mola roko mena pigs killed at widow’s remarriage feast (at her new husband’s home). [Most younger widows traditionally re-married, the second husband being usually either the first husband’s brother or a near relative of his. This practice kept the children of the first marriage within the husband’s clan.] Compare kalyelyamo, yapenge, mena, enda waiya.
molo kapa, n. rounded, elevated sores on the soles of the feet (or) molo rete. [Originally this referred to plantar rete, which, with other kinds of rete, was once common but was eradicated with penicillin in oil. The term now refers to corns or callouses developed on the feet by the modern wearing of (often ill-fitting) shoes.] Compare yanenge romendenge, rete, kinju (yaws), rapa.
molo molo pilyu2, v. make something rounded, mounded.
molo molo pingi, molo molo pisi rounded, convex, conical. Compare waepala singi, mango mango, waraki.
momo nelyamo, v. deteriorates, rots, decays. Var. momonda nelyamo. Isa doko momo napala romo romo pyuo karamo. That tree, having rotted, is swaying (is tottery, unstable). Anda momo nenge doko lalyilyaminyi. They dismantle that rotted house.
momo naa nange in good condition, durable.
momo nase tattered, threadbare, rotted.
momo nenge deterioration, decay. Compare emo, wambaketae, rokonje, monda nelyamo, monda relyamo, rumbilyamo, aii pilyamo, imi pilyamo.
momonda nelyamo, v. deteriorates, rots, decays. Var. momo nelyamo, q.v. monda nelyamo.
momonge, n. caecum. Compare pokota kalya, eketa kata.
mona, n. heart, intelligence, mind. Kongapu mende mona dokona pisipala, ranjama neta minyuo penge. Blood circulation through the heart (lit. vein from the heart carries the blood outside the heart). [Traditionally no distinction was made between vein and artery.] Mona pulu nongo pilyamo/pyapya. A fast heartbeat (due to excitement, stress). (Mona kendo) yuku nyilyamo. Pulls out, is extracted (i.e. heart action ceases). [This is ‘picture talk’, implying that
mona kyuu lao singi renge peace, quietude, serenity.

mona pelyamo. Very agitated, upset (lit. heart departs).

Mona nemba napala paka nao karenge. Living at ease, undisturbed, unconcerned (lit. not having discarded the heart not being afraid).

mona retenge renge (or) mona serenge renge love, deep affection

mona retapala rae maiyuo yaki nyii nange cherished, precious (lit. having placed in my heart loving never forsaken). Mona lumu lumu pilyu/pipu. I snuggle(d) in close, cuddle(d) up to someone’s chest. Mona lumu lumu pypo wanjipu. I dodged (avoided trouble) by cuddling in close (being thus unnoticed). Compare kupilyu, repe repe mambu pilyu.

ama mona wakasa retenge very great love.

mona alowapipala petenge (or) karenge convert, changed personality.

mona anda, mona lumu the depths of the heart.

mona dokona sungwua sungwua pingi (or) pisi adamant, implacable, relentless.

mona embo, mona renge aorta.

mona enge darling, sweetheart (lit. growing point of the heart).

mona kana pokolyamo (or) pokonge hard-hearted, insensitive.

mona kando kingi lenge blessing the name of, worshipping.

mona kando kingi lenge renge worship.

mona karamo eager, lively, consciously aware.

mona kendo (or) mona imbu vital heart action.

mona mendaki palo in unison, consensus, in accord.

mona nembenge (or) mona nembase shocked, surprised.

mona palamo, mona palenge kindly, humane, considerate, educated.

mona palenge akali doko (that’s) a kindly man.

mona palenge renge peacefulness, contentment. Mona palena lao karape. Behave yourself! (lit. heart let it lie saying stay!)

mona pali nao (or) mona pali nange heartless, callous, inconsiderate, inhumane, cruel.

mona pambungi beloved (lit. thrust into the heart).

mona penge renge panic, shock.

mona peparae singi loved by all. Compare rungi rungi.

mona pungi bodily organs (lit. heart liver).

mona puu vena cava.

mona rename the heart area, the mind.

mona yae penge (or) yae pao palamo light-hearted, pleasant.

mona yae pa pyuo palamo light-hearted, confident, easy-going.

moname poraiyuo suu pyao lenge pondering, considering deeply.

moname suu pungi renge hope, optimism, faith.

range suu pungi self-centred, thinking of himself. Baa range mona sero (or) reto karamo. He loves himself (lit. lives in his own heart) [The heart, in Kyaka, typifies the source of good or pleasant emotions such as love and kindness, whereas the intestines (ungi) usually account for destructive emotions such as anger or resentment. Compare ingi nelyamo, ingi koo palamo. Kyaka folk co-ordinate kindliness, sensitivity, good sense and intelligence with the presence of a heart (mona palamo) but heartlessness, cruelty, insensitivity, vindictiveness with the lack of a heart (mona pali nalyamo) or with stoniness (mona kana pokonge).]
When the heart ‘lies’, things are peaceful: when it is erect, active or turbulent emotions such as excitement or enthusiasm or fear are indicated. Developing affection is the taking or giving of someone’s heart (*mona nyungi, mona jingi/maingi*). Love is the act of putting someone into one’s heart (*mona retege*). A loved one is the true growing point of one’s life (*mona enge*).]

*Compare mana, yamalya.*

**mona**, v. let us go (pl.). Var. muna.


**mona palenge**, n. sensitivity, reason, good sense, intellectual ability. Compare *mana* (mind).

**monambi**, n. kind of parrot. Kind of *yaka.* See Appendix 5.

**monda**, n. kind of fungus.

*isa monda* kind of bracket fungus. Compare *punji.*


**monda nenge, monda nase, monda renge, monda rase** rotting, heart, mildewed. Compare *poo relyamo, kyapulyamo, kulilyamo, koropona letamo, rumbilyamo, aii pilyamo, imi pilyamo.*

**monda relyamo**, v. becomes over-ripe, begins to decay, wither. Compare *mambu, poo, kyapulyamo, kulilyamo, monda nelyamo.*

**monda**, n. kind of plant with edible leaves, which are eaten with ginger (*alamu*). The leaves (*mondai yoko*) were used in health rituals (*pipu*) by the shaman. *Mondai yoko nyepala, kingi kai letamano.* Having taken a *mondai* leaf, we wipe it over the hand. See Appendix 9.

**mondali**, n. group of beautiful iridescent beetles, 2–3cm long. Var. *mundali.* *Kone mondali* and *pupuri mondali* are brightly coloured (e.g. shiny green) and darker shades. [Green *mondali* are so bright in colour that they used to be strung together and worn as a headband. They may also be tied to a string and allowed to fly round and round.] See Appendix 7.

**mondalinya**, n. kind of common purple orchid. Compare *minyarenge, sai.*

**mondo leto**, v. improve, tidy, repair, work well. *Nenge mondo lao yangelyo.* I cook the food well. *Wane koo karapala epapo mondo lao karamo.* The boy who was delinquent, naughty, is now improving.

**dee kamba mondo lao** improving it further.

**mondo lao pingi, mondo lao pisi** improved.

**mondo lao pyuo ote** neatly repaired and finished.

**mondo lapala karenge** at ease, satisfied, fulfilled.

**mondo-koko lao silyamo** excellently arranged, beautifully in order.

**mondo mondo lao** reforming, improving
continually. Compare auu pilyu, numando, kapa kapa, anjiki pyuo.

mondo pilyu, v. adopt, foster, care for.

wane mondo pingi, wane mondo pisi adopted child.

mena mondo orphaned pig. [This term refers to both humans and animals. No Kyaka child is ever left without someone to rear him in the clan. Formerly, however, there was a difficulty with new infants because of fear of the semango.]

mongalo, n. large kind of bamboo.

mongalo stem, with nodes knocked out, used as a container (e.g. for drinking water (see ipwua romange) or oily sap (see mamba)), stoppered with a plug of folded banana leaves.

mongalo pakona child’s toy. [The firm dry leaves of mongalo folded and fixed loosely on a stick, to blow in the wind like a weather vane.]

mongalo pee a length of.

Compare waeya isa, monge, sinyana, kanyima, walilyame, pakona.

monge, n. 1. large kind of bamboo.

monge pee bamboo container. Compare mongalo.

2. young shoot, sprout, growing tip of plant. Compare kene, imbu, byalu, enge, mange.

mojo, adj. moistureless, dry, sere. Yoko mojo petamo. The leaf is dry.

api (or) kota mojo petenge dry salt. Compare kota kulingi, (isa) yando nase, olase, mau, pakona.


Compare kenda, randa nenge, makande pindi.

2. protuberance, excrescence on trees. Compare kapuku reke, pambusi.

mojo kyaqe silyu, v. act, play the fool, show off.

mojo kyaqe singi wane young clown, exhibitionist. [Term from Melpa language, in use only in Baiyer Valley area.] Compare minyoko pindi.

moo, n. print, mark, indentation (on skin, in sand or metal). Var. moko, q.v. Kimbu moo silyamo. There is a footprint. Baa pupyasa moo palamo. He went, leaving his footprints. Karo dokona moo palamo (or) silyamo. The car is dented: there is a dent in the car. Moo palyilyu. I dent it, mark it, put a scratch in it.

-mo, suf: pluraliser of personal nouns, e.g. kakingi-mo sisters.

-mo-pa, suf. indicates change of subject in successive actions. Ipyamopa nami. After he had come they ate. Nyisala epa naya-mo-pa namwua mee petamano. He not having come to assist, we are simply sitting. Compare -mo-sa.

mora, n. ability, intellect, skill. Namba mora petamo. I am capable (lit. ability sits on me).

mora andake petenge very skilful, well qualified.

mora petenge renge skill, ability, competence.

mora pisa nange unable, unskilled, inefficient, incompetent. Compare mana, mona, yamalyo, kyawa singi, waa karenge, soo gisingi.

mora nyilyu, v. mock, denigrate, jeer at.

pii mora nyingi sneering, sarcasm. Compare kilya kando leto, lao yane pilyu, kopetame leto.

*mora pii lenge akali* amusing man, humourist.

morolo, n. tumour, cyst (usually soft, nodular and benign). *Morolo epelyamo.* A tumour develops. *Morolo kyau pyuo neta epelyamo.* Causing a bump, the tumour becomes evident (lit. tumour making a hill comes out). Compare *awaleta, lepore.*

moromba, n. fat from around the kidneys. Compare *amenge, kapa, mamba.*

-mo-sa, suf. indicator of change of subject in simultaneous actions. *Ipyamosa lapu.* I was speaking as he came. Compare *-mo-pa.*

motin, n. fly-spray, i.e. Mortein. LWTP.

-mowa, suf. associative case marker. Var. *-mo,* q.v.

muyane, adj. bereft, orphaned. Var. *muyane.*

moyange, n. bequest, distribution of goods before death. *Moyange wapulyu.* I wear something deeded to me by a deceased relative.

*moyange bange (dupwua)* inheritance, good bequeathed. [If a Kyaka person has warning of imminent death, a bequeathing ceremony is usually held for disposing of goods, pigs, land and trees, gardens, special feathers before he dies. Land and trees go together in traditional Kyaka custom, for planting of a tree is tantamount to claiming the land it is on. Otherwise, a witness in any agreement (for use of the land) is necessary.] Compare *kyanju.*

muilyamo, v. be short (Sau). Compare *mwualyamo.*

muyane, adj. bereft, orphaned, bequeathed to someone. Var. *muyane.*

muyane pete isolated lake.

wane muyane (or) muyane wane orphaned child. Compare *moyange.*


mukingi (or) mukisi charred. Compare *rao ote.*

muku, adj. blue (trade store origin).

awai muku blue trade-store powder, used for singing decoration. Compare *awai, mali lyilyu, kalya pilyu.*

mula, n. Sooty Owl (*Tyto tenebricosa*). Common bird found in the denser rain forest areas. Its sound is a series of rising notes. Nocturnal in habit (*kukwua paenge*). Kind of *yaka.* See Appendix 5.

muli, n. 1. citrus, bush lemon. LWTP.

muli ipwuange lemon drink.

*muli muli leto,* v. be excited, ecstatic.

muli muli lenge ecstatic. Compare *rae mailyu, rae wakasa, mona pyaletelyo,* mona.
muli nyae, n. mist, light fog, low-lying light cloud. *Muli nyae silyamo*. There’s mist about. Compare *muli pana, kopa, pipya*.

muli pana, n. light, drifting fog. *Muli pana silyamo*. Light, drifting fog is about, is settling in. Compare *kopa, yuu poo kuilyamo, pipya*, yaki rambaiya, yuu kumbu.

mulipisa kiya kiya, see *kiya kiya*.


mulu malu lenge wane mumbler, bumbler. Compare *isa isa pii leto, watelyo, muu maa leto*.

mulyako, adj. completly cooked. *Nenge rao mulyako relyamo*. The food is completely cooked. Compare *aihya, kamu kamu, lepa lepa, mukilyamo*.

muma lenge, n. axilla. Compare *arokwa* and Appendix 2.

mumbi, n. kind of reed. [The grey seeds from this plant used to be worn as necklets. Many chains of them were worn by bereaved women in the Wabag area, not so many among the Kyaka.] See Appendix 9.5.

mumbi renge, n. centre, focus, focal point, umbilicus, navel. *Koko andakare mumbi renge* centre of a sphere. Compare *ipwua pete sukusa (or) ipwua pete lumu lumu* central, deepest part of pool or lake, *andakanya* bull’s-eye.

mumbu, n. plume (or) dried carcase of bird of paradise. *Saa mumbu* soft, downy possum fur. *Yaka mumbu* downy feathers. [Kyaka custom with shot birds of paradise is to dry out the carcase, and mount it on a stick, head and beak down, similar to its stance when displaying.] Compare *bumbu, kaipuli, yamanji, role*.

mumbwua, n. scar tissue, keloid, callus, cicatrice. *Mumbwua palamo (or) mumbwua silyamo*. There is a scar. Compare *kombe*.


mumuna mumuna end bit of food. Compare *pinjingi, waepala, kyanga, alukuna, kinjup wanga*.

mumuna mumuna pilyu², v. chop into little bits. *Mumuna mumuna pyu0 pyakepelyo*. I cut into fragments. Compare *mumuna, injilyu, inji ranji, kuki pilyu, paki, pingyase, kunjase, roo*.

mun, n. moon, month. LWTP. *Kana mun* Epiril the month of April. Compare *kana*.


mundali, see *mondali*.

mundu silyu, v. heap earth (for planting sweet potato). *Kwai mundu soo ware pipu*. Making sweet potato mounds, I planted it. [This practice is not common among Kyaka folk, (who plant sweet potato in level ground) but is frequently practised around Hagen and in the Wabag Valley.]

mundu singi mound ed garden bed. Compare *ee, kwai*.

munduma pingi², adj. violent, irascible, troublesome. *Munduma pundy pundy* very irascible temperament. Compare *imbusingi manjuo, imbumi kumungi, ingi koo palenge, sungwua sungwua*.

mungi, n. frog. *Mungi petamo*. There’s a

**mungilyu**, v. collect, put together, retrieve things spilled (e.g. small objects). *Mungyuo nyilyu*. I pick up. *Mungyuo mailyu*. Retrieving, I give back. Compare *range nyilyu, yapo nyilyu, bolo balo, boo baa*.


**walakya** (or) **kaku munji munji** blunt arrow or spear (tip). Compare *masimasi, nanga, nanga silyu*.


**mupwua**, adj. first, initial, chief, main, foremost.

**akali mupwua** headman.

**mupwua mandenge** first-born, eldest. Compare *kanya, enakana, akali kamongo, akali kyawa*.

**mura relya lenge**, adj. ubiquitous. Var. *muru relya*. Compare *yuu muu, yuu muru, muru leya, yuu peparae, mau singi*.


**muripya**, adj. barren, infertile. Compare *poto, manja nange*. [Term used mainly of animals e.g. *mena muripya* barren sow. *poto* seems known only to older people, i.e. somewhat archaic.]

**muru**, n. father’s or mother’s home area. Compare *yuu muu*.

**muru muru**, adj. 1. absurd, ridiculous. 2. mute, silent, sullen. *Muru muru-nde karamo*. He’s a taciturn fellow.

**muru muru karenge** impassive, implacable, monosyllabic, phlegmatic.

**mussi**, adj. cleft, split (stone or timber). *Kana mussi silyamo*. There’s a cleft rock. *Kana mussi kolalyuo dokona papala saa palamo*. A possum has insinuated itself into the cleft in the rock.

**kana mussi singi** cleft rock or boulder (in which rodents might live) (or) rock in which water has worn a depression. Compare *purukase, pukusi*.

**mussi**, n. 1. tobacco. *Musisi nelyo*. I smoke (lit. I eat tobacco). *Musisi aiyalyo*. I inhale, draw in tobacco smoke. *Musisi pakipilyu*. I put tobacco into the pouch. [Tobacco was grown and dried over a fire, then wrapped in leaves (later in newspaper). Whenever men gathered together round a fire, it was common for them to be drying off tobacco leaves from their shoulder pouches or bags (*nyuu kwuanyi*). Commercial cigarettes are now used, though the practice of smoking has largely died out among the older generation, due to publicised health risks.]

**mussi pakeya** man’s tobacco pouch.

2. *mena mussi* pig stakes lined in rows on the *kamapi* for the tying up of pigs to be exchanged or given away as in past *maku* cycles, q.v. or private or public compensation occasions.

3. smoke haze.

**sukwua mussi** (or) **sukwua wakasa** dense haze or pall of smoke. Compare *mussi* (adj.), *mussi musi*.

**painyi musi** (silyamo) shimmering heat haze.

4. *ee kana musi* dry garden season (about April or May to July). Compare *apunda epenge*.

**mussi musi**, n. insect like bedbug. Lives in warm areas, has bad smell (Sau). See Appendix 7.

**mussi leto**, v. 1. surround a hole with timber, to protect the top. *Isa mussi lapu*. I bordered it with wood (with clay stamped on top). [Refers to laying wood round the top of a deep hole, (dug as a
toilet or for rubbish) and stamping down the earth on top (to make a firm, safe edge).

2. set up smoke signal. Yanda musi letamano. We set up a black and white smoke signal to warn others of war. Compare yanda, ruli silyu.


muskape, see isarekene.

muu, adj. short, brief. Pii muu laya. He gave a brief speech, he talked briefly. Muu kyakandelyamo. It becomes short, shorter. Doko londe dake muu. That (is) long, this (is) short, i.e. That is longer than this. Muu-ju! It’s a short one!

konali muu short tail. Compare muu pilyu2 and -ju.

muu, n. bird that caused fear if heard at night (Sau). Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

muu lenge, n. humming, buzzing, an airplane, propeller (something that hummed). [Original Kyaka term, now substituted by balus, q.v. LWTP.]

muu leto, v. 1. feed a baby. Muu lao mailyu. I hold fluid, or chew food in my mouth, then transfer it to baby’s mouth. [Orphaned piglets were fed in the same manner, but were also fed from the breast; it was traditionally a woman’s task to rear pigs, and especially orphaned piglets.] Compare nenge kyasilyu.


muu maa letamoyo, v. hums, buzzes continuously. Amburali muu maa letaminyi. The bees are humming, swarming. Amburali waa singi lyilyaminyi: yuu silyamo. The bees are swarming (and buzzing). Muu maa lao yaki nyilyamo. It ceases humming: it stops spinning, e.g. a top (kalinya).

muu maa lenge uproar, turmoil, the noise of an excited crowd. Compare kilyipu, jaa da pe lenge.

muu muu (pii) leto, v. murmur, grumble, mutter against, whinge. Wane doko muu maa lao karenga. That boy is always whingeing. Wane muu maa lao ee lao akema lenge karamo. He’s a persistently whingeing, whimpering and fractious child.

muu muu lenge, adj. buzzing, grumbling, complaining, morose, moody.

muu muu maa muu ee lao lenge whingeing continuously. Compare ee leto, muu maa letamo, yuku soo.

muu muu pilyu2, v. chop finely, crumble, shorten, curtail, abbreviate. Var. muu pilyu, q.v. Muu muu maa muu pyuo pyle pelyo. I chop into tiny fragments, cut into very little bits. Compare mumuna pilyu2, raeyo raeyo, kai kai, lomara lomara, mwualyo.


muu pisi abbreviated, abridged. Compare kai kai leto, mumuna pilyu, mwualyo.

muu pilyu, v. shorten. Var. mwualyo. Isa doko mwuali leto. He says he will shorten that timber. Pii mwuali leto. He shortens, abbreviates his comments. Suu yongo nyuo mwuali leto. The drain is shortened (by the material clogging it). Compare muu pilyu.

muya, adj. orphan(ed), parentless. Var. muyane, moyane q.v.

muya kara kumbisi bastard, born outside marriage.
muyane  Kyaka-English  nake nake letamo

wane muyane kumbisi fatherless son. Compare kame soo mandenge.

muyane, adj. orphaned, parentless, isolated. Var. muya, q.v. [For children, the word can be applied where one parent is missing, but not necessarily dead. The birth of a child outside marriage still causes shame (elya maingi) to a family yet it is becoming more and more common. Greater freedom of the sexes, more mobility, teenagers’ absence from the village for higher education (both High School and University) and employment in secular jobs in towns, all contribute, in a once-highly protected society, to illicit sex and births outside marriage. Sometimes such births are due to rape, especially in times of conflict.]

ipy (pete) muyane isolated pool or lake.

mwua, v. let’s go (pl.) Epapo mwua. Let’s go right now. Compare pelyo, mona, mona-le, bwua, bona.

mwuya, n. kind of yam. Compare amu and Appendix 10.

myuku, n. retching, vomit. Var. miku, q.v.


N

na-, neg. no, not. See nalyo. I don’t know, don’t hear. Paa nalyo. I’m not going. Pii nalyo. I don’t do, I’m not making. Compare silyu, pelyo, pilyu, daa.


naa nange inedible, not eating. Compare nelyo.

nae, n. small winged beetle, yellow or dull-coloured. Feeds on cucurbits. See nena and Appendix 7.

nakama, pron. you (pl.), them. Nambame nakama kandapu. I’ve seen them. Nakama range pipwape! You yourselves do it! Nakama range pimilyamo. They themselves have done it!

nakamba, pron. you two, they two, them both. Nakamba range yulu pimbi. You yourselves (or) they themselves have done the job. Anda doko nakambanya. That house is yours, theirs. (Context makes clear the meaning.)

nakamburu, adv. consume partly, eat part of. Nakamburu nelyo. I eat some of it (some I leave). Compare naliyo silyu.

nakanjilyu, v. taste, savour. Nakanjuo silyu. I’m tasting it, savouring it.

nakanjuo singi taste, flavour. Compare rende pingi, kau pingi, ipi pingi.

nake nake letamo, v. gnaws, nibbles, bites off little bits. Wii-me nyuu nake nake lao pyakepapalyamo. A rat has been gnawing the bag. Nake nake pelyamo. It nibbles through (e.g. cut-
nake pilyamo
Kyaka-English
namondo lenge

worn through a seedling).
nake nake kekenge paka petamo petenge garrulous, loquacious.
nake pilyamo¹, v. pains, hurts. Kambu nake pyapya. My mouth was sore (from an accidental bite).
nakulyamo, v. seeps, oozes, leaks. Ipwuange nakupyalyamo. The liquid has seeped through. Rete mau banis dokona nakulyamo. Pus is seeping through the bandage. Compare puli pilyamo.

nakulyamo², v. oozes, seeps, leaks through. Compare nakulyamo.
nakungí, n. leak, seepage. Compare nakulyamo, naku pingi, puli pingi.
naku pingi² n. leak, seepage. Compare nakungí.
nalana pilyamo¹, v. threatens to attack, to bite. Mename wambu nalana pyapya. The pig was about to savage him. Compare nelyo, pyao karenge.
nalana pingi¹, adj. enraged, savage, threatening (used of an animal). Compare imbwuasingi, sungwua sungwua.
nale nale paelyo, v. wander about, 'go walkabout', meander aimlessly.
akali nale naele paenge doko wanderer, nomad, vagrant. Compare paelyo.
naliyó silyu, v. eat, bite off (using front teeth). Nao nali silyu (or) nali soo nelyo. I bite it off. Kuki lama nali sepala jilyu. I give you a small bit that I have bitten off. Compare nake nake.
naluya letamo, v. be insufficient, not enough.
naluya lenge meagre. Compare rango nyingi.
nalyame, adj. youthful. Var. nelyame. Enda nalyame petamo. She’s a young woman.
nalyamo, v. eat, munch noisily (not seen, only heard by the speaker). Nenge nalyamo. It’s (e.g. pig) munching. Compare nelyo, lalyamo, pyalyamo.
namando lao pingi², namando lao pisi properly done.
namando lao pingi akali assiduous, diligent man, real craftsman.
namando lenge (or) namando lao otenge successfully, well. Compare auupyu, numando, kopetame pilyu.
namba iki, namba yapo, namba iyalyo just me, I alone.
namba range I, myself (or) my own.
nambanyu enda (or) enda nambana my wife. Compare nambwua, namwua, naraké.
namba, n. badge, number, authority, power. LWTP. [This term harks back to the days (late 1940’s) when patrol officers appointed Luluwis and Tultuls (the latter being deputies), with badges worn either on their foreheads or round their necks.] Nambana namba tu ingyu wastilyu. I appoint a deputy (for myself).

nambiyi, dir. ind. to the rear.
nambisale somewhat backwards. Compare dambi, dulu, -sa, -le.
nambwua, pron. we two, us (dual).
nambwuanu mena our pig. Nambwuanu buwa. Let’s go! Compare namba, namwua, nakamba, nakama.
namondo lenge, adj. excellent, perfect,
whole, entire. Var. namando, numando, q.v.

namondo laa nange (or) namondo laa nase imperfect. Compare wamendo pingi, auu pingi, kopetame pingi.


namwua, pron. we, us (pl.). Namwuana mena doko karamo. We have a pig (or) our pig is there. Mena doko namwuana. That’s our pig. Namwu mvua. Let’s go!

namwua range we ourselves, our own, belonging to us. Compare namba, nambwua, nakamba, nakama.

nanesa, adj. far, distant. Var. naneta, nanesya, nanisa. Nanesa dusa dono silyamo. It’s a long way off.

yuu nanesa wambu dupwua distant people, strangers. Compare danda, dusa, dono, dambi, dumbi.

naneta, adj. distant, far. Var. nanesa, q.v. Compare danda.

nanga, n. tusk, point, sharp tip, pointed object.

mena nanga pig-tusk.

wua nanga kana sharpening stone (sandstone) for axes [usually a large slab still in the ground]. Compare nenge, nee, wanga, waepala, mumuna.

nanga lyilyu, v. sharpen, cut to a point, whittle. Isa nanga lyipu. I shaped the wood, cut it to a point (e.g. sharpened stake).

wua nanga lyisi sharpened axe.

nanga silyu, v. sharpen. Wua nanga soo peto. I’m (sitting) sharpening an axe.

Wua kema nanga silyamo (or) nanga singi. The knife is sharp. [Knife traditionally meant a sharp edge of bamboo.] Wua nanga see nalyamo, see nange. The axe is blunt.

nanga singi, nanga sisi sharp, sharpened, honed, fine-edged, toothed.

Compare nanga, wanga, nee.

nangi nangi, n. kind of bow, weapon. Compare yanda, ilya, pana, kako, walakaya.

nano, n. thirst, desire, longing. (Compare naa nao not drinking, not eating). (lpwua) nana pilyamo? I’m thirsty, (lit. it makes me thirsty for water). Amu nano pipyia. I hungered, longed, for some yam. Nano pii nalyamo. It doesn’t cause thirst, i.e. I’m not thirsty. Compare Nyipuli yaka. I’d like to have it! Nyipuli aiya. I’d so much like to get it! (or) Ah me! My desire is great!

nano andake great thirst, intense desire.

nano pingi thirsty.

nano pingi renge cause of thirst. Compare lopo.

nanya, pron. my (Arch.) Compare narake-nya (also Arch.), nambana.

nanyi, adj. edible, for eating.

naa nange inedible.

nenge edible, eaten by custom.

nenge nenge food eaten by custom. Compare nelyo.

nanyi nembelyo, v. discard in readying food for eating, e.g. peel, ready to eat. Nenge nanyi yenenge nembapu. To eat the food (or) in readying the food, I discarded the skin. Compare nelyo.

nayo otelyo, v. eat, drink, consume, use up (complete process). Aiyamba kale nao otapya. He devoured every scrap (head and ears as well).

nao otelo (or) nao otase eaten, drunk, consumed. Compare nelyo, otelo.
napenge, adj. edible, normally eaten or drunk.
na-napenge, naa nange inedible.
napenge-le should be eaten (or) drunk.
ngenge nenge food eaten by habit, i.e. edible food. Emba napengele naa! You must drink it! Drink! (e.g. medicine). Compare nelyo, -le.
napengu, n. casuarina (isa napu). A very common tree. Seedlings spring up along river banks. See Appendix 9.
nara, v. it will bite! (i.e. you'll hurt yourself!) inara is a similar idiom to Pyara! It'll strike! You'll be hurt! It'll kill you! Traditionally, one never hurts oneself; an outside, malicious agent does it. Naa se-ro kae Stop provoking it to attack. Compare nelyo.
narake, pron. I (Arch.). Narake dae peto. I sit here (alone) [said by an old woman].
narake-nya my, mine (Arch.).
Compare namba, nanya.
naukwo epenge a blot, stain. Compare kopetame.
-nde, suf. pron. one, individual. (Abbreviation for mende, q.v.) Endendelyamo. It's a woman (now realised)! (i.e. I wasn't sure). Mendaki-nde-lyamo. It's one, a unit. Parende daa: paa nare. You're not a fit, a suitable one to go: you won't go.
keyangende an excellent one.
keyangende daa not a good one, an unsuitable one.
nee, adj. screened, partly hidden.
nee kata (or) kata nee screened passage, i.e. bandicoot’s or ground bird’s tracks.
nee, n. 1. tooth, cutting edge. Var. nenge, q.v. Nee kara nalyamo (or) Nee kara nange. There is no cutting edge, i.e. it's blunt. Nee naa nalyamo (or) nee naa nange. The teeth don't bite, i.e. it's blunt.
nee karamo (or) nee karenye sharp, toothed.
nee loo lase chipped, broken cutting edge. Compare nenge, nga, nga.
nee pilya2 v. screen, partially obscure, obfuscate, protect, shield. Lenge nee pilya2, nee pyuo karo. I shield my eyes (from glare, the sun). Konambe-me nee pipyia. The shield screened him (or) He hid, sheltered behind his shield. Isa-me anda nee pipyia. The tree obscured the house. Nee nee pilyamo2. It is partly obscured, he’s hiding, he’s screened from view. Pii nee nee pyuo karamo. He’s concealing the truth, he’s prevaricating. Nee pe-ro karamo. It’s obfuscated, obfuscated, shielded. Baa nee pero kae. I’m protecting him, desist! i.e. don’t hit him! Nee pii nalyamo. It doesn’t obscure, it’s transparent.
bange nee pingi blockage, hindrance.
komau nee pingi curtain, blind.
nee pii nange clear, visible.
nee pingi dense, screened, opaque.
nee pisi screened, hidden.
nee (nee) pyuo(-le), nee nee pisi semi-opaque, transluscent, secretive, furtive, deceptive. Nee nee pyuo kuki lama maro letamo. It is translucent (lit. screening a little shows through).
Compare maro letamo, kandenge.
nee silyamo, v. there’s a gap, space, it indicates a gap or blank. Banya nenge dokona nee silyamo. There is a gap between his teeth. Nee sinya kae. Let there be a pause. Stop! Wait a moment!
neke  Kyaka-English  nema pelyo

kanya nee singi gap in the middle.
nee singi pause, blank space, pause in activity.
nee sisi spaced, a gap between each in a series. Compare pandu, ao, imambu singi, nenge.
neke, n. kind of plant (isa neke). The leaves are used to line a new baby’s nyuu (sleeping bag). See Appendix 9.
neketaiya, n. gums of the mouth. Neketaiya rondo letamo. The gums are swollen.
neketaiya rondo lenge swollen gums, i.e. gingivitis. Compare nenge, kekenge and Appendix 2.
nekya, n. kind of tree (isa nekya) which grows only in big forests. The bark was used to make men’s belts (marapu kako). See Appendix 9.
nekyau, n. stinging nettle species (isa nekyau). Large sprays of leaves were traditionally used as counter-irritant to unexplained pain, or illness such as pneumonia or malaria. The skin of the patient was thrashed with the sprays, or leaves were wrapped round a painful knee or back or joint area, until the pain subsided. Forty years ago it was not unusual to see a man walking along the road, thrashing himself with large sprays of nekyau. Semango nekyau pakya-lamo. The man has drowned (lit. the water ate consumed the man). Yungalame akali napyalyamo. The man has been struck by lightning (lit. thunder has consumed the man). Yama palyuo nelyo. I eat greedily, I devour (lit. yama putting it there I eat). Suwuame naa sara. The dog’s un­friendly: possibly going to bite (i.e. evidence is there of likelihood, but animal is unknown: see silyu). Nenge koo naa sarono lapala daa lenge. I’m suspicious, unwilling, so decline the doubtful food (probably offered by an enemy). Naa sera ingilyamo. It’s about to attack, bite. Naa sera kae! It’ll attack! don’t (do that)! i.e. Stop provoking it! [To treat pain, Kyaka folk traditionally used nekyau, q.v. or constricted the aching part with wrapping (e.g. strips of banana palm pith). Traditional belief was that the thunder of a thunderstorm was what killed, not the lightning.]
naa nange eating nothing, inedible, blunt.
nenge customarily eaten, edible, sharp.
nenge nenge customary food. Compare nelyo, silyu, -a-, nenge, goe leto, naliyuo, nakamburu, namu namu, arete, nano, lopo, muu leto.

nemawma nema, n. bow point, end over which bow string is fixed (yanda nema nema) Compare nyowa, yanda imbu.

nema pelyo, v. fetch, convey (a message or news). Nema epelyo. I bring stings. Ingi nelyamo. I have a stomach ache (lit. intestines are biting). Kale napyu. I’ve had earache. Ai yamba nelyamo. My head aches. I have a head ache. Nenge nelyamo. I have toothache. Randa (andake) nao karo. I’m suffering (great) pain. Kyaso nelyamo. It regurgi tates, chews the cud. Wuame nao koko palyuo nelyamo. The axe bites, i.e. cuts deeply. Roko nelyamo. It (e.g. constant rain) is rotting, spoiling the bridge. Ipwuame akali napyalyamo. The man has drowned (lit. the water ate consumed the man). Yungalame akali napyalyamo. The man has been struck by lightning (lit. thunder has consumed the man). Yama palyuo nelyo. I eat greedily, I devour (lit. yama putting it there I eat). Suwuame naa sara. The dog’s un­friendly: possibly going to bite (i.e. evidence is there of likelihood, but animal is unknown: see silyu). Nenge koo naa sarono lapala daa lenge. I’m suspicious, unwilling, so decline the doubtful food (probably offered by an enemy). Naa sera ingilyamo. It’s about to attack, bite. Naa sera kae! It’ll attack! don’t (do that)! i.e. Stop provoking it! [To treat pain, Kyaka folk traditionally used nekyau, q.v. or constricted the aching part with wrapping (e.g. strips of banana palm pith). Traditional belief was that the thunder of a thunderstorm was what killed, not the lightning.]
nema pilyu

Kyaka-English

nenae

news or goods, give information.

nema epenge (akali) carrier, harbinger, assistant, messenger.

nema penge (or) nema epenge errand. Compare nyisilyu, pii wai, ruli silyu, wii letamo.

nema pilyu, v. break up into fragments. Kola inya nema pyao petamo. The hen breaks up food into bits (for chicks). Compare kai kai, raeyo raeyo, pyao injilyu, inji ranji.

nemba nemba, n. 1. border, boundary, limit, rim, edge, circumference. Nemba nemba-sa yangelyo. I cook it at the edge, i.e. I simmer it, keep it hot. Nembasare/sere. You’ll lose (it)! (i.e. it’s at the edge and will fall off). Compare -a-, lili pilyu, mumuna, kaepeta, wangu, nembelyo.

2. nemba nemba name of a large, concave stone or mortar at Lumusa, set in tree roots at the edge of the Maningiwa kamapi. When filled with water, it was used in former times as a mirror for menfolk to check ceremonial dress, and ornaments. Compare imambu, komba.

nembalya nembana pilyu, v. keep on discarding, throwing out, rejecting.


enda nembenge discarded wife.

nembased thronged out, rejected.

nembo nembo pilyu, v. tattle, inform on, report back (with ill-will) (lit. scattering broadcasting). Compare mata kando leto.

nemonga n. spell, magic rhyme, necromancy. Var. nimunga. Nemonga pilyamo (or) nemonga pyuo karamo. He performs sorcery. [Nemonga was believed to be the cause of tropical ulcers, which once were very common, right through to the bone.] Nemonga letamo. He exorcises the bad influence. Compare nemonga leto, yama mailyu, lenge yanda.

nemonga leto, v. perform necromancy by uttering word spells. [Naturally, this was/is a delicate subject about which to express knowledge. No one wants to admit to performing spells (except, maybe, for love spells directed at girls!). 1950’s comment.]

lenge yanda nemonga the evil eye.

nemonga pungi (or) nemonga lenge (black) magic, spell, necromancy: e.g. magic utterance over food to cause eater to die, or an incantation to help extract poison (mauli) believed eaten and causing sickness. Compare pipu lenge, yama nenge, yama mailyu.

nenae, adj. lesser, second. [Only known use is in pairs of moons in Kyaka garden calendar, q.v. e.g. kumbu nenae.] Compare kana.

nenae, n. (a) small brown wood-boring beetle. See nene. (b) small green-
ish-yellow beetle that feeds on cucumber seedlings. See nae. See also Appendix 7.

nene, n. small brown wood-boring beetle (Sau). See nene and Appendix 7.


nenga pingi1, n. pneumonia. Var. nengyasu pingi, usi palenge, kipi yoko yukungi.

nenge, adj. sharp, biting, erosive. nenge nenge singi very sharp.

nengase pingi, n. pneumonia. Var. neng yasu pingi, q.v. Compare kanya pingi, usi palenge, kipi yoko yukungi.

nenge, n. 1. tooth. Nenge lanalu yukwuraso karamo. It (e.g. bat) is hanging upside down (teeth down).

nenge simusi front teeth.

nenge rako molar.

2. food, feed, edible material (general term). Nenge nelyo. I eat. Nenge na mana. Let’s eat. Nenge naa nalyo. I don’t eat, I fast (e.g. in sickness, traditionally). Nenge nanyi nemba nange. Food for eating (i.e. edible food) is never thrown away. Nenge nenge naa napala nembapalyamo. He threw away uneaten, edible food! [a serious misdeed among Kyakas, and disapproved of where Europeans are concerned.] Nenge nyuo malu palyiyi. I gather and put out (i.e. offer) many foods. (Nenge) nyuo otelyamo. He has harvested the food crop. It is used up. Nenge rapa rapa pilyamano2. We prepare the food, we get it ready. Nenge kisilyu (or) nenge yangelo. I cook food (by the usual method, in hot ashes). (Nenge) ranga palyiyi. I place food in hot ashes, i.e. I roast, bake. (Nenge) kuilyu (or) nenge yaolyo. I steam-cook food. [Always used in plural verb form, since steamcooking (in the mauili) is a cooperative effort for communal meals.] Nenge rambu leto. I chew, masticate. (Nenge) rango pyanyi nembelo. Take out chewed food and reject it (spit it out). Nenge yaluungulyu. I step over food [a very serious misdeed among females and once worthy of death.] Nenge kwaeyanyi nembelo. I pollute, defile food (e.g. by stepping over it). [In 1988 such food still would rarely be eaten.] Nenge yaluungusi mailvyu. I insult by giving someone food that was stepped over. Nenge mondo laa yangelo. I cook the food to a nicety. Nenge aau pilyamo2. The food has finished cooking. Nenge aau pypo relyamo. The food is cooking nicely. Nenge aau pypo rapalyamo. The food is well cooked/cooked well. [Baked food is tapped with a stick. If a hollow sound results, the food is sufficiently cooked.] Nenge nakanyi (or) nakanyiyo silyu. I taste, am tasting the food. Nenge nako petamano. We’re eating our meal. [Usually done in silence.] Rambo laa napu-no-pa mee injilya mo. Without having to chew (it) the food merely melts in the mouth. Nenge makilyamo (or) mukilyamo. The food browns, chars, overcooks (e.g. in hot ashes). Nenge ali mendaki-nya palamo; mee lama ingilyamo. The food shrinks in cooking: it becomes just a little. Nenge rao boolyamo. The food collapses in cooking. Rao kope pilyamo1. The food crumples, collapses, loses volume in cooking. Nenge rao rapinjilyamo. The food is cooked and ready. Nenge endekeleyamo. We take the food out of the pot. Endeko (endekapala) mokwa silyamano. Taking it out, (having taken it out), we distribute it. (Nenge) kamu letamamo. The food is partly cooked. Nenge kamu kamu lao kisapya. The food is half raw, not yet done. Compare mala mala, lepa lepa. Nenge kuipala mailyamano (or) mokwa silyamano. Having steam-cooked, we give/share out the food. Nenge alya letamamo, mokwa silyamano. We allot food, we share out to large
groups (first stage). Nenge lamonga nelyamano, gau gau (kunjo) nelyamano. Cutting up the food (e.g. the meat), we share it out (2nd. stage, between groups of two or three). (Nenge, isare) kii nelyamano, kii nao silyamano. (The food or the fire) grows cold, cools, loses heat. Nenge nao makalyo. I’m tired of eating. I’m sated, replete. I have had enough. (Nenge) sikya pilyamö (or) yaka pilyamo. I’m replete, sated, satisfied. [Note 3rd pers. verb.] Nenge kau leto. I break off bits. Nenge kyasilyu. I chew food (e.g. to put in infant’s mouth). (Nenge) kyaso mailyu. I give chewed food (i.e. put it in baby’s mouth). (lit. chewing I give). (Nenge) kyoko pilyu. I push food into someone’s mouth (e.g. baby, invalid). (Nenge) nale silyu (or) nale soo mailyu. I bite off food and give it (e.g. to a baby). [Traditionally a mother often masticates banana, sugar cane or sweet potato to put by hand in the baby’s mouth. In the days of yaws (kinju) this was also done for victims whose noses had gone, (leaving an open hole), and whose lips were sealed by lesions.] Nenge kyamali kuilyu. I stuff food into my mouth, I eat greedily, gorge myself. Compare yama palyuo nelyo. Nenge soo kwaeyo nelyo. I eat to capacity. I gorge myself. Nenge pendokona petamopa lulaka pelyo. Food having stuck in my throat, I choke, splutter. Nenge mange kaelyo. I choke over food. [Said when onlookers sit by; uninvited spectators are unwelcome! Food is usually eaten in silence, after distribution.] Nambana angapu kui letamo (or) yukulyamö: daa leto. I decline food offered to me (lit. my chin is weak/drops out). [This is said politely when food looks tainted, old, when it is offered by a suspected enemy, or when there are hungry onlookers watching one eat.] Nenge ranju pilyu. I wrap up, I enclose food (in leaves, forming a bundle). Compare yama pilyu, rakwua, angasi kui letamo. Nenge nenge gii dokopa ipya. At food time he came. Nenge ipwuange pao otapya: yando mee silyamo. The food juices have gone. It’s simply dehydrated. (Nenge, minju) aii pililetamo: aii pilyamö. The food (meat) is beginning to smell, it’s becoming rotten. (Nenge) rumbilyamö. The food is rotting, decaying. Nenge sisuku pilyamö. The food has fermented. It is rotten. Nenge pinjing singi, yuvali dokona. There is rubbish in that deep hole. Compare yuwali, mauli, malu, kipwua. Komau kwualyo. I spread the table cloth, European fashion. Kakondelyo (or) kakondo nyilyu. I take things away, clear the table (as westerners do). Nenge nao peto (or) nao silyu. I’m sitting eating. Bulumakao dupwua rambe nao karaminyi. The cattle are grazing. [It was traditionally believed that when pigs were sacrificed (i.e. when there was communal feasting) it was the smell of burning bristles (done over open fire) that was what satisfied the hungry spirits. The meat itself was thus left for the people to enjoy. Pit-ovens (mauli) are still extremely common and so is the steam-cooking method. A hole (either new or dug and used before) is lined with fresh banana leaves (mau kumbu). A large fire is built to heat cooking stones (suu kana, a kind that doesn’t explode). Having placed (stood erect) the leaves (yoko karapala), the heated stones are taken out (rapelyamö) with tongs (petakare) from the fire and placed inside the pit, then layered with the food. Water may be sprinkled over to form steam, and salt (compare api and kota) may be sprinkled. More banana leaves having been put to cover the food (yoko ketae retpala) with banana stems and clods of earth placed on top, to seal it in, the whole variety of foods is left to steam-cook (nenge angi dupwua yaowenge).] See Appendix 10.
kamu lase, kamu lenge undone (food).

kuiyuo nenge (or) yao nenge steam-cooked, cooked in pit-oven in the ground (Compare mauli).

kyaka nenge raw food, i.e. eaten raw, fresh (e.g. bananas, peanuts)

enge kyasisi masticated food.

mee nenge raw, cold food.

enge (malu) andenge fertile, productive of much food.

enge goe lenge pendoko (or) kata gullet, oesophagus.

(enge) ipingi generous production or provision of food.

enge kuingi (or) enge yawenge feast (food steam-cooked in pit oven). Compare kuiyuo, yaolyo.

enge kunjuo nenge cutting and sharing food (between two people). [Traditionally, a lasting pact of friendship is made by mutual exchange and on-the-spot consumption of a food item such as bananas or peanuts. Thereafter each of the pair calls the other by that food name. Puu minyaramba. We’ll carry a bond, be friends. This practice seems almost defunct, nowadays.]

enge kyaka nenge food eaten raw.

enge malu nenge varied diet.

enge mokwa singi, enge aiya lenge ceremonial distribution of communal food. Compare lamonga, gau gau.

enge mukisi (or) enge makisi charred food. Yane pilyu². I peel off (the skin or the charred bits).

enge nano pii nalyamo (or) pii nange not (or) never hungry, i.e. anorexic.

enge manyi (or) enge nenge (or) enge napenge food for eating, edibles, customary foods.

(enge) nao malase (or) enge kakana singi uneaten food left over. [This is taken home for later consumption.]

enge napengele the need to eat. Compare -le.

enge nenge anda, enge nenge panda eating area, dining room (European house).

enge pinjìngi (or) enge yanenge food peelings, skins, rinds, i.e. garbage, rubbish. Compare rone.

enge ranyi ranyi nenge, anga pingi dokopa light diet, eaten when ill or convalescing. [This light diet consisted of two kinds of banana (kyeya bee and kyaeya minju), and aowua yaku (a common kind of greens, like spinach, and with red stems).]

enge rao singi hot food.

(enge) rate platform or shelf for storing food; western-style table. [Traditionally, food was often stored on a rack outside the house, to keep it from pigs and dogs.]

enge ruku rukapyyuo yangenge mixed cooked food, i.e. stew (new cooking method).

enge yangase (or) kisase nenge (or) enge kisase cooked food, eaten cooked (usually hot, baked in ashes or boiled; the latter being a modern method)

porambaiya enge pendoko (or) kata trachea, windpipe.

enge karenge, adj. thorny, prickly. Compare reke, kapuku reke.

enge kata, n. food-track, gullet, oesophagus. See Appendix 2.

nyengya nengya lenge, n. whining, snivelling, complaining. Var. nenga nenga, q.v.


nyengyasu pilyu¹, v. hiccough. Nengyasu pyao karapya. He has had the hiccoughs. See Appendix 2.

nyengyasu pingi¹ n. hiccough.
nengyasu arombenge pneumonia. Compare kanya pingi, usi palenge, kipi yoko yukungi. [Traditionally, for chest complaints, the chest was held with the hands, or banded with banana bark wrapping to lessen movement and depth of breathing.] See Appendix 2.

nepa pilyu², v. do or take alternately, one after the other, in stages. Nepa pyuo nyilyamano. We take (them) alternately. Compare alo, alowa, alowale, retapa retapa.


nepereke, n. extremely thorny plant similar to ‘Crown of Thorns’. [Women suspected of poisoning others used, long ago, to be tied up and beaten with this bush.] Compare reke, mamunyi, nenge karenge, nekyau, isa kinjono.


neta penge exit, outlet.

neta wambu outsider, stranger, exile, foreigner.

netame epenge entrance (from outside). Compare kama, kamanda, potomelyo, kolandelolyo. [neta usually implies further outside than does kamanda.]

neta, n. sun. Var. niki, q.v. Neta relyamo (or) rao karamo. The sun shines. It’s a sunny day. Compare painyi pilyamo. Netame rapyalyamo. He has been burned by the sun: he is sunburned. Neta potomelyamo (or) neta potomo epelyamo. (Arch.) The sun rises (lit. the sun goes outside (his house)). Neta anda pelyamo. The sun goes home (i.e. sets). Neta anda pao lembo letamo. The sun, going home, sinks (disappears), i.e. the sun is setting. Neta epelyamo, pulyuo epenge. The sun is coming, ascending (state), i.e. the sun’s coming up. Neta pyakalyilyamo. The sun ascend(s). (lit. leaps). Neta yango rao karamo. The sun warms up (lit. sun heating burns). Neta epa nalyamo (or) epa nange. The sun doesn’t appear, i.e. it’s overcast, dark. Compare kondamu. Neta silyu (or) neta soo karo. I bask in the sun, I sun myself, I sunbathe. Neta-me lenge aumulyamo. The sun dazzles my eyes. Neta(me) randalyo. I have pain (from the sun), i.e. the sun’s hot, I’m hot. Neta keyange kana koo, neta keyange kana koo... The sun is good, the moon is bad... [This, repeated over and over, is an old chant, sung when tired of sombre days, and wanting fine weather again. (Arch.)]

Neta pana karo. I want to go out/away/distance myself. Neta pena karamo. He wants to go away. Neta pilyu¹ (or) neta pyao retelyo (or) neta pyao kwualyamo. I put, I spread things out in the sun: I sun them, put them out to dry. Yuu kwualyamo. The day spreads, i.e. dusk or darkness spreads. It’s growing dark. [This expression is often used simply to hurry up people, with length on the first word yuu.] Neta anda pao yapa sipilyamo. The sun, going home, draws bunches of leaves across, i.e. it’s grow-
ing dark. [There is virtually no twilight in Kyaka territory. Darkness comes quickly, once the sun sets. This expression refers to former belief or expressed idea that the sun lived in a house and darkness was due to his closing the doorway. It is an old expression of the days when houses were closed by the drawing across of logs inside bunches of outer leaves, and is now archaic.] Compare kakota, upi leto, keta leto.

neta anda penge dokona (or) neta anda penge do-rena-me westerly direction, to the west.

neta anda penge sunset.

neta epenge (dokopa) at sunrise. Compare yuu endenge (singi).

neta epenge dorename, neta pyakalyingi dorename to the east (where the sun comes or leaps from).

neta epo suku-sa karamo (doko-pa) when the sun’s on top, i.e. midday, noon (lit. sun coming in the middle stays (that-with)). Compare korokama.

neta painyi pilyamyo2 sunny, fine weather.

neta potomenge sunrise.

neta renge renge the source of light: glory.

neta renge, neta rao karengi daylight, sunshine.


yuu alemanji neta anda penge gii dokopa at that afternoon time when the sun sets, i.e. at dusk.

neya-pya, adj. eaten, consumed, extinct long ago. Compare lembek.

-ngu, suf. dir. ind. e.g. daengu, dalyangu, dumungu, damangu. Compare dae, dalya, dumu, dama.


niki keyange good day. [This was an early and frequent Baiyer term for Sunday, probably because no work was done on that day by employs! niki is heard much less frequently than neta.] Compare sande, yuu, gii.

niki niki pilyu2, v. annoy, irritate. Embena pii niki niki pilyamo ka! Your talk irritates me. Stop it! Kale kata niki niki pipyu. It irritated my ear drum, i.e. I was sick of hearing it. Embame namba niki niki pilyene ka! You're annoying me. Stop it!

niki niki pingi annoying, irritating, disturbing.

niki nikalyo, v. be on edge, irritated, irritable. Niki nikalyo (kumulyu) ka. I'm very irritated, (so) stop it!

niki nikiyange irritable, irritated, irritating.

nimunga, n. harmful influence, bad magic. Var. nemonga, q.v. Compare imambu koo, semango, yama, kumbu.

ninibrmelyo, v. pretend, feign innocence, dissemble. Var. nyini nemelyo.

nisya, n. outside. Var. neta, (adv.) q.v.

niuspepa, niusipepa, n. newspaper, journal, broadsheet, pamphlet, flyer. LWTP.

noema, n. mixture of water and ashes to make a firm base for a fireplace. Noema kuilyu. I mix and heat water and ashes.

isare noema hard clay-like base of a fireplace.

noema kuingly the mixture. Compare pee, isare, kuilyu.

noema kuisi (or) noema kuingi white clay and ashes mixed and hardened, for the base of a fireplace.

noko noko leto, v. knock repeatedly. LWTP. [Traditionally, only the semango, the death spirit, knocked and that was a series of three knocks, to signal an imminent death. An enemy always
stole up noiselessly, a friend stood some way off and coughed. But westerners, of course, always knocked!] Compare **doo leto**.


**nolakalyo**, v. offer, reveal, make evident. *Nolaka!* Present it! Show it!

**nolako ote** revealed, displayed.

**nolakange** revelation, presentation, display.

**nolako serenge** (or) **nolako retenge** displayed, placed on show. Compare **serelyo**, **retelyo**, **nolaka leto**.

**nolaka pilyu**2, v. make apparent, reveal. *Nolaka pyuo retelyo*. I place on show, I display.

**noma kambu**, n. 1. animal’s jaw, jowls.

**noma kambu kuli** animal’s jawbone

2. anthrax. [An atypical kind caused outbreaks in the early 1950’s resulting in great consternation among pig owners. Serum was fortunately available and there has been no recurrence. The main symptom is **kambu rondo lenge**, mouth and neck area swollen.]

**nombalo**, n. first light of day, pre-sunrise, day-break. *Yuu nombalo penge dokopa*. He goes (customarily) with the very first light of day. Compare **endenge**, (**yuu**) **yangenge**, **neta epenge**, **neta potomenge**.

**nombe nombe**, adj. undisciplined, wayward, uncontrolled. *Nombe nombe petamo* (or) *nombe nombe pilyamo*3. It is out of control. *Wane doko nombe nombe pipala epapo ama wakasa sisuku pingilyamo*. That boy, having been wayward, is now uncontrollable.

**nombe nombe petenge** of bad odour, becoming rancid, uncontrollable.

**nombe nombe piling**2 uncontrollable, uncontrolled (of a child or a smell). Compare *sisuku*, *aai*, *enokonge*, *kopyali*, *simbi simbi*, *kara penge*.

**nuim**, adj. wealthy.

**akali nuim** rich man (from the Melpa language, now rarely used). Compare **kamongo**.

**numa**, n. kind of grass like buffalo (***rambi numa***). Var. **nyima**. See Appendix 9.7.

**numa rena**, dir. ind. forward or backward, but on the other side (e.g. of river, log). Compare **numbi**, **nambi**, **dama**, **dambi**, **dono**.


**numando lase**, **numando lenge** well done, perfect, precise. Compare **wamendo**, **auu pingen**, **pondo**, **kopetame pingen**.

**numbi-nya**, adj. next but one, close by. Var. **dumbi-nya**, **numa-nya**. *Koro dumbinya dokopa*. The week (or weekend) after next. (**koro dake** this week).

**numbi-sa**, adv. there, down there, nearby. Var. **dumbisa**. Compare **nambi**, **dambi**, **numa**.

**nupi silyu**, v. trick, deceive, elude, evade, doesn’t keep a promise.

**nupi singi** escape(d), trick(ed) Compare **wanjilyu**, **minyoko pilyu**, **panga silyu**.


-**nya+lao** on behalf of. *Namwua-nya lao kuma-ka-ya*. He died for us (lit. ours saying he for us died). *Apinya lao doko piyase?* For whom did he do that? (lit. whose saying that he did?).

**nyanja**, adj. immature, young, infant.
Var. nanya, nanya. Kwai nanya iki silyamo. There’s only young sweet potato there (i.e. no mature tubers).

wanake nanya girl baby (wane nanya often means a child of either sex).

nanya, n. baby, infant, offspring, progeny. Wane koo nanya palamo. (or) wane enenge. It’s a very new (or small) baby. There’s a tiny baby. She has a very new baby. Nanya mando. I give birth (lit. baby I bear). Nanya manjepala anda petamo. Having given birth, she is confined to the house. Nanya kumase (or) kumwase mandeya. She gave birth to a stillborn baby. Nanya kumwase ingi dokona silyamo. The baby in her is dead. It is an intra-uterine death. Compare yakane, ikyene, mandenge. [Nanya is a general term for human or animal offspring, but yakane, ikyene refer only to animals and birds. Traditionally, babies were borne out in garden shelters or menstruation huts, then brought back to the woman’s house. Both mother and infant were considered unclean till that moon had waned and another had waxed and waned.]

ingi palamo pregnant.

nanya mambu mandenge abortion, miscarriage, premature birth.

nanya palamo (or) palenge pregnancy.

nanya skelim pingi2 yuu, Wednesday. [This is an archaic term, meaning ‘baby clinic day’, the day babies are weighed (which was a Wednesday).]

nyela, v. in order to get or take. Aki nyela epelene? What do you want? Why have you come? (lit. what to get do you come?) Enda nyela pelyamo. He goes to get a wife. He goes off to be married. Miniyarakala nyela pumi. They’ve gone to attack (lit. close together to take they have gone). Nyela pena leto. I send him to get (lit. to get let him go I say). Compare nyilyu.

nyelana, adj. covetous, wanting to take (or) to get. Baa akali nyelana karenge. He’s a covetous, greedy man. Karo nyla karenge-ne nyipya-lyamo. Having always wanted a car, he now has one. Nyewane. I want one. Compare nyilyu, awualyo.

nyembo nyembo pii, n. gossip, rumour. Var. nembo nembo, q.v. Nyembo nyembo pii letoamo. He (or) she gossips, spreads rumours. Compare pii lawu pyuo leto, mata kando leto.

nyepa pilyu2, v. heal, cure. [This term probably refers to the former claim of shamans to pull out or extract the cause of sickness. Refer also the shaman’s use of a ‘magic’ stone, with hole bored through the centre, swung backwards and forwards. Compare malikilyu.] Compare nepa pilyamo, kukilyamo, rete, akali pipu lenge, puu nyilyamo.

nyewane-me kumungi, adj. covetous, greedy, envious. Nyewane-me kumuluyu. I’m dying from wanting to get it, dying of desire, wanting greatly to have it. Compare nyelana, nyilyu.


nyiki nyikalyalo, v. irritate, annoy, disturb, provoke. Var. niki nikiyalo, q.v. Nyiki nyiki pilyamo2. It irritates, annoys (me, you, him...).

nyiki nyiki pingi2 annoying, irritating.

nyiki nyiki pisi annoyed, irritated.

nyikili nyakili nyikili nyakili, a chant, seeking sunshine instead of cold weather. Compare neta (sun) and neta keyange kana koo.

nyili pilyu2, v. forge, imitate, copy (with wrong intent). Banya kingi pyao nyili pyuo pilyu2. I forge his signature.

nyilya nyena, adv. taking repeatedly
nyilyu, v. 1. take, get, accept, receive, win, marry. *Kingi nyilyu.* I take his hand, I shake hands. *Yuu gii elyape nyilyu.* This is a great day (for me) (lit. day occasion good 1 take). *Nya-ka-pe!* Take it for me! *Nya-kami-pe.* Take it for him, i.e. receive it on his behalf. *Nyela puu!* Go and get it! *Enda nyilyu* (or) *akali nyilyu.* I marry (I take a woman (or) I take a man). *Nyii nalyo* I fail, don’t achieve, don’t win (e.g. examination). *Nyii naro.* I’m immune, I won’t succumb (to sickness.) *Balusi kamapi nyimwua.* We’ve made an airstrip. *Range nyilyu.* I take back, recover (my own property).

akali nyingi married woman.
enda nyisi taken woman, i.e. unavailable (because) married.
nyii nange unmarried. *Nyii leto.* I yield, I give (Take it, I say).
mana nyilyu I learn, assimilate. Compare *mana langilyu,* *mana lamailyu.*
    Compare *jilyu,* *mailyu,* *nyilya nyena.*

2. reach, arrive, achieve, attain. *Epo kando nyipu.* I reached it, I arrived there (lit. coming seeing I took). *Alemanji dokopa embena anda nyerama.* We shall arrive at your house in the afternoon (lit. afternoon that-with your house we’ll get to).

3. assemble, put together. *Nyuo pakalyo.* I take and assemble (the parts).

4. want, wish, desire. *Nyelana karamo.* He wants to have it. *Nyelana karenge karamo.* He’s greedy, covetous. *Nyipu-li yaka.* I would like to have it.

nyingi, nyuo karenge receptive, greedy, ‘on the take’.

nyipu-li lao suu pingi desiring, coveting (lit. I’d like to get saying thinking).

nyipuli yaka lenge envy, desire, covetousness.

5. inherit. *Nambana rakanunya gyaa nyiyo.* I inherited (was born with) my father’s nose. *Kyaka wane dupwua lenge pupuri nyingi.* Dark eyes are hereditary among Kyaka children.

6. catch (e.g. fish, *(oma nyilyu)* or animal in trap).

7. choose. *Akali dolapo nyipu.* I have chosen two men.

8. exact, steal, appropriate without authority. *Rasakole dupwame kana malu nyimi.* The rascals have exacted lots of money.

waa nyilyu exact, steal.


nyima, see numa (kind of grass).

nyimanda, n. type of men’s communal house. Var. *nyii manda.* Compare *akali anda,* *akalyanda,* *endanda.*

nyinyi, n. squeal, cry.

nyinyi nyinyi leto, v. wheedle, coax with crying or whingeing. Compare *nengya.*

nyinyi pilyu, v. kiss, caress.

nyinyi pingi a kiss. [Uncommon except between adults and related infants.]

nyipisanyi, n. 1. kind of large, coarsely-woven string bag, used for carrying firewood. Var. *nyuu pisanyi,* q.v. Compare *nyuu.*

2. kura nyipisanyi woman’s skirt fashioned from an old string bag. (Sometimes worn by old folk).
yambale nyipisanyi man's frontal skirt adapted from an old string bag. Compare nyuu.

nyuu string bag
1 kalenge 2 sipi 3 mako
4 nyuu kata 5 nyuu lenge


nyisa nange unhelpful, uncooperative.

nyisa nyiso pingi² very helpful, very cooperative.

nyisingi assistance, help.

nyisingi akali (or) akali nyisingi helpful man, assistant, collaborator, deacon, accomplice (both good and bad meanings).

nyisinya lao maingi bribe, incentive payment.

nyiso pingi renge cooperation, assistance.

range nyisingi self-help, independence. Compare role pyuo, mendakinya, pyama linya.

nyisi, adj. hostile, antagonistic, vying. Var. nyisu, q.v. Nyisi petambinyi. Those two are rivals, competitors.

nyisu petenge mutually hostile.

(sisi) nyisi singi renge hostility, antagonism, enmity. Compare sisi, arete, yanda pimai, nyiso.

nyisu, adj. inimical, hostile, at enmity. Var. nyisi. Nyisu silyu. I am at enmity (with). [The Kyaka have traditional enemies, other clans, outside their particular alliances, whose clan boundaries may be adjacent to their own, and with whom they normally live at peace. This peace is easily disturbed by some hostile incident, or one that can be adjudged as having hostile intent.]

nyisu akali petenge dupwua enemies, foes.

nyisu petenge at enmity with.

nyisu petenge pyaa attack.

nyisu singi renge enmity. Compare yanda pimai, yanda pimange.


nyoko nyilyu, v. break apart, separate. Compare nyokoloyo.


nyowa, n. small bump at the end of bow over which a taut bowstring is looped (yanda nyowa). Compare yanda, nema nema.

nyuo nenge bange, n. spoon (thing for taking and eating). Compare bero.

nyuo pyasingi, adv. in company, as a group, a gathering. Compare pyasilyu, kambwua, kole kole, simu, elyambu.

nyuo-ko nyilyu, v. separate, set apart.
Nyuo-ko nyuo retelyo. I set them out separately, i.e. one by one (lit. taking-emph. taking I place). Compare rekya leto, nyisya nyiłyu, ramanyi nembelyo.

nyuo, p. (lit. taking). Nyuo mwulyamono. It's being shortened (submerged by flood or by sand) (lit. taking it, it shortens it). Nyuo pysilyamono. We gather together. Nyuo pakalyo. I put together, assemble.

nyuo pyaso petenge (or) nyuo pyaso karenge assembled, grouped together.

nyuu, n. bag, pocket, purse, pouch. Nyuu wapulyu. I weave, make a bag (women's work). Nyuu mando. I wear a string bag (knotted on the forehead and hanging down my back). Nyuu pukulyu. I lift a bag off my head. (Nyuu) paki pilyu. I put something inside a netbag. (Nyuu) rangulyu (or) rangu nembelyo. I lift something out of a bag. Nyuu mandena lao pilyu. I load her with a bag (lit. bag let-her-carry saying I do). Kkwale kkwale pelyamo. She goes heavily loaded (with a miscellaneous series of bags). Nyuu rokolyamo. A bag disintegrates, falls to pieces. [One informant said that the tie ends (kalenge) of the bridal bag were traditionally cut off by the groom after marriage, and worn by him as a skirt-net (yambale). The bride then had to make two new ends to the body of the bag. Bags for firewood-carrying were much coarser and of looser weave than normal or baby-carrying bags. Strips of bamboo were used as a base for working the stitches, to keep them of even size. Bags are hitched to a fence while a woman works in the garden. The wane nyuu is a finely woven, coloured bag, made during pregnancy for the new infant's cradle. Such a bag is lined with a pandanus leaf mat, or (more modernly) a sheet of cardboard (covered with cloth) to keep the sides of the netbag from crowding in on the baby. The infant lies flat on its back. As child grows longer, legs and feet are upright. (We have known an elderly mother-in-law to be carried through the deep Lumusa gorge in a daughter-in-law's string bag).]

nyuu kale (or) nyuu kalenge (or) nyuu konali long tie ends or 'tails' of a bag.

nyuu kupinyi (or) kupinyi nyuu bridal netbag.

nyuu kwuanyi small shoulder bag (traditionally carried by men).

nyuu marakai loaded bag, heavy load.

nyuu pisanyi strong, coarse bag for carrying food [sometimes used by old men, or by old women, as a skirt (Compare kura and yambale).]

nyuu sipi bottom of a netbag.

nyuu-rae incomplete bag, the body of a bag (with no tie ends).

paki pakipi sides of a bag.

wane nyuu coloured netbag used as cradle for baby (leaves and ruli at base).

-ŋa, emph. 1. very. Emba koo-ŋa kae! You're very bad! Stop it! Angi daa-ŋa kae! (That's) no good at all! Stop it! Compare the emphasis markers -ŋa; -ŋe; -ŋi; -ŋo; -ŋu; -ko. Doko-ŋo! That one! Koo-ŋo laa napipi! Don't say it's no good; don't call it bad! Kapa ingya nara-ŋa! It won't be enough: it can't be enough! Kapa-ŋa pupwua leya. 'All right! Go!' he said. Nakamba nambana wambu karambinyi-ŋi leya. 'You two are truly my people', he said. [Note vowel harmony in these examples above.] Note also kapa-ko! That's good enough! Fine! Keyange-ko. Yes, it's really good! Emba opetai-ko. You, too, of course! Kinyi-ŋi kae! How very true that is! Lete pisa nalyaminyi-ŋi. They really aren't alive! Compare wame yaa (exclamation of
ηaa leto, v. 1. Open. Nenge kata ηaa laa! Open your mouth wide! (lit. food track open!) Compare lumbulyu, upi leto, rambuki nyilyu.


ηalalambe, n. large red ant. Var. ree ηalalambe. See Appendix 7.

ηali, n. gecko (Sau). See Appendix 8.

ηalo letamo, v. stands out, is prominent. Kongapu ηalo letamo. The vein (or) artery stands out against the skin (when the limb is clenched).


ηee lenge assent, agreement, concurrence (or) assenting, concurring. Compare kapa leto, kana minyuo letamano, ae, oo, ee, dee, waa leto, yee leto, yande leto.

ηee silyu, v. exhale, pause, rest. ηee soo leto. I talk while panting, while out of breath.

ηee singi a pause, a rest.

ηee soo lenge a pause while speaking. Compare imambu singi, koro kuki, ηεναιε silyu, nee singi.


ηεναιε-pe leto, v. breathe in, inhale, purr, breathe in and out. ηεναιε-pe lalana saka napala wambu kumungi. Wanting to breathe, but being unable to, a person dies (habit), i.e. person suffocates (or) suffocation (occurs) from inability to breathe. ηεναιε-pe paleta leto. I’m pant-
ofa, n. offering. LWTP. Compare mailyu (maingi), jilyu (jingi), kana kisilyu (kana kisingi).

oko, n. dip, depression, gully, angle, corner, bend. Oko silyamo. There’s a dip, a bend, a corner (e.g. in the road). Oko soo pelyo. I walk at an angle, I jaywalk (lit. angle making I go). Kopa oko soo pelyamo, yaki dokona. The cloud wafts across the sky. Oko soo kunjilyu. I cut at an angle. Oko soo pilyu. I transgress, trespass, go against custom. Isa doko oko silyamo (or) oko soo silyamo. The timber is angled across (at a sharp angle).

oko silya sana pingi2 yuu constantly uneven, undulating ground.

oko singi panda V-shaped place (a valley).

oko singi silyamo blocked; with an obstacle across (it). Kata oko sepala pupalyamo. He has gone unnoticed, round the corner. Karo oko se-ro karamo; oko sinyi palyilyamo. A car is blocking the road; he puts it across to block the way [common practice in times of inter-tribal tension, (e.g. due to a car accident resulting in death or injury) and usually with warriors in hiding nearby. An old chassis or a felled tree are the usual obstacles. They remain across the road until an agreement is reached, or compensation paid.]

yanda pingi oko battleground (gully area between two opposing sides in a fight). Compare mamando (at right angles).


okwai, n. very popular edible greens species, similar to spinach and very tasty. Compare aowua yaku, mokwame and Appendix 10.

ola, v. take it! (fragment of speech). Var. olo! Angi ola! It’s the real thing. Take it!

ololeto, v. babble, talk nonsense. Olo alo letene kae! You’re making no sense.

yaa.

Compare peya, nyilyu.

ole-ole, n. kind of plant (isa ole-ole). The leaves were chewed with ginger (alamu) then put on leprosy sores (rapa rete) in the hope of healing them. The leaves were also used as a deterrent to mosquitoes inside the house. See Appendix 9.

olelyamo, v. dries, dehydrates, evaporates. Ola napya. It hasn’t dried (i.e. it’s still damp).

komau olase sun-dried cloth.


olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.

olesa, n. like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete). See Appendix 9.
pare olya alya, nenge kata paka silyamo, kopyali pii.


oma, n. fish. Oma silyamo. There's a fish. Oma kinju pilyilyu (or) pilyuo ny-ilyu. I scale the fish. Oma uku malyilyu. I catch a fish on a hook. Sinyana pyanelyo. I thrust down an eel basket (into the river). Oma wapoka sinyana dokona malyilyu. I catch an eel in the basket trap. [Fish have not been common because the rivers are so swift. The sinyana, (so-called because it was made of sinyana, q.v.) is a cleverly-constructed eel basket made of two layers. The eel swims in to get a food bait inside, but cannot find its way out again through the narrow entrance channel. In the early 1950's there were fairly plentiful eels in the Simbwua and other rivers, but they have been virtually fished out, long since. kau oma now means tinned fish. The town of Wa-bag was originally named after oma wapoka, once plentiful in the rivers there, too.] See Appendices 7 and 8.

kau oma tinned fish.
oma kale gills.
oma kameyalu catfish.
oma kinju fish scale
oma konali fish tail.
oma papaki fish fin.
oma wapoka (or) kau wapoka eel.


ombe ambe minyilyu, v. disappear, fade, vanish (e.g. in a crowd). Ombe ambe minyilyu. I have difficulty in remembering, in recalling. I don't know. Compare ope ape.

omo, n. variety of jungle vine (omo puu), used to stun fish. Omo puu rakyapala ipya-na nembelyo dokopa oma kumu soo pulyuo epelyaminyi. Having stripped off the bark, when I throw it in the water, the dying fish come to the surface. [The sap, liberated by the stripping of the bark, paralyses the fish. They float to the surface where they are gathered for food.] Compare puu.

omonangae, n. tadpole. See Appendix 7.

ongo, pron. it, that. Ongo jii. Give me that (one)! Doko doko (or) ongo ongo. Yes, that one there! that's it! Ongo iki. That one alone, just that one! Ongo lenge leto. I talk the way we do, I speak in our idiom, I jest, make fun. Baa akali ongo lengelyamo. He's a man who talks that way, i.e. he's a humorous, a funny fellow. Ongosa lenge. That's what it says (or) that's what it means. [ongo seems to have exactly the same meaning and usage as doko, but is far less common.]

ongoreke just like that. Compare doko lenge, dake lenge, dae lenge, kyambo leto, kinyi leto.

ono, n. body fluids, e.g. from decaying corpse. Ono (ipwua) lyilyamo. Body fluids ooze out. Yanenge poro lapala ono lyuo silyamo. The skin having burst, the fluids are oozing, dripping.

ono lyingi (or) ono lyisi decaying, decomposing, rotten. [The reference here is to days gone by, when the bodies of important men were displayed on a platform outside the house for perhaps three or four days, until all those who wished to come and pay their respects had had a chance to arrive. Socially, and in terms of alliances, this was very important.] Compare aii pilyamo, rumbilyamo.

ono, adv. dir. ind. downwards. Var.
donu. Ono komba ayanda pelyamo. It goes down very deep: it is extremely deep. Compare dono, dama, dambi, dumu, dambi, nambi, numbi.
oo, n. timber crosspiece. (oo isa (or) isa oo) anda oo isa crosspiece timber at top of wall, under the roof of a house. Compare pulyambana, keke, imwua, pewai and Appendix 4.1.

oo, adv. almost, nearly, about to, soon, imminent. Oo (repeta) epelyamo. He is almost, nearly here. It’s about to appear. Yulu dake oo repeta pyuo otara. He’s about to finish this job. Oo repeta manjalena pilyamo². The birth is imminent. Oo repeta epara lao siliyo. I know she will arrive very soon. Compare repeta.

oo romba-ro silyamo, v. be unresponsive, dull.

oo rombaro singi uncooperative, unresponsive, monosyllabic.

oo letamo, v. 1. it makes a loud noise. Var. uu letamo, aa letamo, ii letamo, q.v. Apu oo letamo. The rain is pounding. Oo oo oo letaminyi. They are yelling a battle-cry.

2. it dries out. Nenge oo lenge doko silyamo. That’s dry, tasteless food. Komau oo lena, neta dokona. Let the clothes dry outside (in the sun). Compare olelyamo, neta silyamo, yando nelyamo, kyapulyamo.

opa, conj./adv. furthermore, thus. Var. dopa, q.v. Opa letamo. ‘Furthermore’, he says. Dopa layya. He talked thus. Opa lengelyamo. (or) Ongo lengelyamo. Talking thus, e.g. idiomatically. Compare apa, dapa, ongo, dopale yale.

opa-le apa-le-pe, n. variety of possessions, belongings (things probably not present). Opale apale retelyo (or) opale apale silyamo. I own various goods. A variety is there.

dopale dapale things present, in evidence. Compare bange dupwua, menape bangepe wuape (possessions), pinjale.

ope ape minyilyu, v. be unable to recall, find it difficult to discern. Compare ombe ambe. Mena moko ope ape minyilyu. It’s hard to follow the pig’s footprints: I lose them. Ope ape minylingi. Lack of memory, lack of clarity (in vision, thought). Ope ape pokolyamo. It disappears (e.g. in a crowd). Compare ombe ambe, kamenge, uki aki minyilyu, kopyali.

opetae, adj. together, in unison, unified. Namwua opetae mwua. Let’s go as a group. Enda dupwua akali opetae pelyaminyi. The women are going with the men. Compare pale pale, role pyao, mendakinya, -pa.

opoka isa, n. woody shrub that bears a mass of small red or white flowers, closely bunched along the stem. Its long, slender leaves sometimes replaced akaipu yoko (cordyline leaves) at men’s rears. See Appendix 9.

orea, adv. dir. ind. near there, on that side. Var. dorea, q.v. Compare dulu, dumu, dumi, dalya, arena. [A directional gesture usually accompanies the word.]

oro, n. flying ant, gnat. Oro petamo (or) oro mende petamo. There’s a gnat. See Appendix 7.

orolo pilyu², v. replant (e.g. after pigs have uprooted). Kwai orolo pipyalyamo. She has replanted the sweet potato cuttings. Compare ware pilyu, ee wai(ngi),
osi, *n.* horse. LW. [Cows (*bulumakao*), horses, donkeys (*donge*) and sheep (*sipi sipi*) were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by *mena*, pig, e.g. *mena osi*, horse.]

**ota nange**, adj. unending, enduring, lasting, eternal.

**ota nase** unfinished, continuing.

**ote** finished. Compare **otelyo**, **karelu karengi**, **silu singi**.

**otala pelyamo**, v. diminishes, decreases, moves towards an end. Compare **otelyo**.

**otange**, *n.* owner, rearer, guardian, foster parent (mostly of animals). Compare **kawuange**.

**ote**, adj. complete, ended, finished, used up, exhausted. *Ote leti* I limit (it), say that’s enough, I conclude, preclude. *Dokona luma pyuo ote lapya*. He set a limit there.

**kando ote** seen.

**lao ote** spoken.

**nao ote** eaten, consumed.

**nyuo ote** taken, married.

**pyuo ote** done.

**roko ote** torn, in bits (e.g. eaten by rats).

**soo ote** known, understood. Compare *luma pilyu*, *kaelyo*, *malelyo*, **otelyo**.

**otelyo**, v. end, finish, conclude, complete, terminate. *Nenge nao otepya*. I have consumed the food. *Ota napya*. It hasn’t ended, it’s continuing. *Yulu pyuo otapala kaelyo*. Having finished the work, I stop (I cease working).

**nenge nao otenge** conclusion of the meal, end of eating.

**ota nange** not finished, unending.

**ote (or) otenge (or) otase** finished, ended, terminated.

**otenge** the end, conclusion. Compare **kaelyo**, **malelyo**.

**owa letamo**, v. cry.

**owa lenge** new baby’s cry. Compare *ŋaa, ŋoŋa, ee lenge*.

**P**

**-pa**, suf. associative case marker meaning ‘and’ or ‘with’. Normally links only two items. *Emba namba-pa paramba* (or) *emba-pa namba-pa paramba*. You and I will go, i.e. we’ll both go. *Akali enda-pa* (or) *enda akali-pa pelyambi nyi*. A man and a woman are going. *Enda mendaki-pa akali mendaki-pa epelyambi nyi*. One man and one woman come. [Traditionally the woman always walks a couple of steps behind the man, never alongside.] *Kwai-pa kyaeya-pa lyaa-pe* sugar cane with sweet potato and banana (note the use of a different associative marker **-pe** (q.v.) on the third item). See Intro 3.4.1.


**paa**, *n.* stake, prop, slanting support (e.g. against a leaning wall). *Paa pilyu*. I stake, support, buttress. *Anda lalyalana pipya-(mo)sa paa pypamyalamo*. The house having been about to collapse, he has propped it up. *Anda doko paka-me paa pimi*. They have propped up the house (with forked timber) (lit. house that fork-with they’ve buttressed).

**paa pangi** a prop (or) propped, supported thing.

**paa pyase** propped, supported. Compare *makalyo, siki, lepeta, mata-na petamo, nyisilyu*.

**paa paa paa**, excl. wartime cry to attack (or when chasing out a pig or unwanted
paa kaelyo

**paa kaelyo**, v. halt, stop moving. *Paa kaeyo mee karo*. Halting, I simply stand (i.e. and listen or wait). *Paa kaenya leto.* I say to halt him. *Paa kae!* (sg.) *Paa kaelapa!* (pl.) Halt! Don’t go further! Compare *pelyo, paelyo, kaelyo.*

**paa leto**, v. I. attack, chase off, oust, expel, charge at. [Animals are usually chased off by yelling *paa paa* but it can also be the call to attack an enemy.] *Paa paa lao pena leto.* I chase out (lit. saying *paa paa*, let him go I say). *Paa paa paa lao makando pelyamano.* We go running to the attack. Compare *ralilyu, ralinyi nembelo.*

2. *paa paa paa* follows a man’s loud call across a distance (e.g. river gorge), signifying end of message. Compare *ala leto, alande, mambu, wii lenge, apa apa apa.*

**paa pelyo**, v. go, move off, depart. (Distance or long absence usually implied.) *paa pyamo* immediate departure. Compare *paa penge.*

**paa pilyu**¹, v. buttress, support, thrust in a stake.

**paa pilyu**², v. I. dam (water).

*ipwua paa pyuo retenge* dammed up, pent up water.

*paa pyuo ote* (or) *paa pingi* dammed; with no outlet. Compare *paa pingi*¹, *lisa pingi*².

2. *Paa pilyamo*². It blurs. *Imambu paa pipya.* The image (or) shadow blurred, became indistinct.

**paa penge**, n. legal limits, rightful territory (where one may go).

**paa napenge** out of bounds; forbidden territory (i.e. where one must not go) (lit. go not going by custom). *Daa leyami paa napenge.* They said there is no thor-oughfare. They cut off passage. *Paa napenge dokona pupya.* He has tres-passed: he has overstepped the limits. [Traditionally, to travel beyond one’s clan’s territorial limits meant death if discovered en route. There was also constant fear of ambush by enemies within one’s own territory. Furthermore, land owners could taboo water supplies, paths, fruit trees, especially in times of crisis (e.g. drought).] Compare *mawua pilyu*², *daa leto.*

**pae palenge**, adj. loose, unrestricted, sprawling, undisciplined. *Kyayya dake pae palamo. Bwuamana.* These bananas are sprawling. Let’s bind them up. *Lyaa pae palipya.* The sugar cane (long stems) have been left unbound. [Maturing bunches of bananas and lengthy sugar cane stems are usually bound to keep them in close formation and to deter flying foxes and bats. Bananas are usually bound with banana leaves and strips of pith. Sugar stems are confined by use of their own leaves.] Compare *rai, mee, bwualyo, lyaa.*

**pae yangase**, n. western type meat pie. LWTP.

**paelyo**, v. travel, journey, wander, meander, roam. *Kata paelyo.* I travel (long distance implied). *Pae puu!* (sg.) *Pae pupwua!* (pl.) Scram! Get lost! Take yourself off! *Pare puu!* Get yourself off! (lit. you’ll go, go!) *Emba pae-pe!* You! Go right away! (All said in exasperation to naughty child(ren).) *Paenya pelyo.* I decide to go, to travel.

**kukwua paenge** travelling about by night, prowling.

**yuku palenge** warlike, plundering. Compare *paa pelyo, papelyo, pelyo, ralle male letamo, yukulyu.*

**paenapu**, n. pineapple (introduced fruit). LWTP. Var. *painapo.* *Paenapu pilyu*¹. I pick, harvest a pineapple. [Pineapples were introduced in 1950. They grow very
well in Baiyer Valley, and are a very popular food. Sometimes sold commercially in much colder Mt. Hagen town.] Compare mando, yukulyu and Appendix 10.

paipu, n. pipe. LWTP. [Hollowed out or split bamboo (e.g. mongalo) is/was mostly used for pipes and irrigation channels. Tobacco pipes were uncommon, although home-rolled cigarettes, using home-grown tobacco and leaves (then newspaper) as wrapping used to be very common, even among small children in the early 1950's.] Compare kapa.

pai, n. thigh, lap. Banya pai kau lapya. His thighs ached, pained. Pai dokona isa peto. I'm sitting on his lap.

pai kuli (or) pai sukuli femur, thigh-bone. Pai sukuli dokona palamo. That's the femur; the femur is there.

pai-nya kongapu kameya the thigh's large vein, i.e. the femoral artery. Compare kimbu and Appendix 2.

pai leto, v. shut, close off (arch.) Kakota pai leto. I pull logs across a (traditional) doorway, to shut off access. Compare anda, kakota, yapa silyu, kambu, upi leto, lumbulyu, kingi leto, rambulyu.

paili, n. file, rasp. LWTP. Pailimi pilyu2. I file it, smooth it (with file or rasp). Compare loo leto, lombelyo, kukwa pilyu2, wapulyu.

pailoti, n. pilot (of plane). LWTP. Compare balusi, balusi minyingi akali.

painapo, n. pineapple. LWTP. Var. paenapu. Painapo pyapu. I have broken off a pineapple.

painyaka, see panyaka.

painy musi, n. light mist, haze. Var. pany musi (like tobacco smoke?). Painy musi silyamo (or) painy musi pilyamo2. There's a haze (on a fine day). Compare painyi pungi, musi (tobacco), yuu poo, kopa, muli nyae, pipyae.

painyi pungi2, n. fine weather, dry season. Yuu painyi pilyamo. It's fine, sunny weather. Compare kana, apu, neta, apunda epenge.

paiyakalo, n. kind of fungus (punji paiyakalo). Compare punji.

paka, a dj. branched, forked, divided. Paka karamo. It is cleft, split.

isa paka forked timber, divided branch.

kingi paka fork between the fingers.

kongapu paka branching vein.

nenge (kata) paka palenge garrulous, loquacious (a forked food track, i.e. wide open like a nestling's). Kambu paka petamo. Her mouth is wide open, i.e. she is talking nonstop, she is garrulous.

paka karenge cleft, fork.

paka petenge pair, double.

reme paka divided placenta (i.e. twins).

roko paka stile (forked length of timber set obliquely against a fence). Compare reme.

paka, n. 1. fork, cleft, part-division.

paka karenge cleft, fork.

paka petenge pair, duplication.

paka pingu fork, division, branch. Pakanya palyilyamo. He puts it on a fork, i.e. creates a dilemma.

paka singi occurrence, event, happening. Paka silyamo. It occurs, happens.

pakanya palyingi dilemma, debatable topic. Compare waingya, kandamai, yuu gii.


paka maingi, paka jingi bullying, terrifying.

paka maingi akali bully, scaremonger,
terrorist.

**paka pingi** fear, fright, apprehension.

**paka pilyu** v. cause a dilemma, force a choice. *Paka pinya-sa suu pyiao karo.* It having caused a dilemma, I’m thinking about it (thinking it through).

**paka lakilyu** v. cut through a fork, pull apart, split a fork through the centre. *Laki laki karamo.* He’s lame, dragging a leg. Kimbu lama laki luki pyuo karo. I stand at ease (i.e. legs apart).

**paka nange** adj. unafraid, brave, fearless.

**paka nange renge** the origin of being unafraid, i.e. courage, bravery, poise, valour.

**paka nao karenge** remaining unafraid, i.e. brave, courageous.

**paka maka anda** n. tower, multi-storey building (lit. houses built in contact). (Even double-storeyed dwellings were traditionally unknown to the Kyaka, partly because of separation between the sexes). Compare *pakalyo* (2.)

**pakalyepe** n. dichotomy, branching, divergence, junction. Compare *paka*, kandamai, kyasimai, kembo.

**pakalyo** v. 1. fear, be afraid, be fearful. *Pako karo* (or) *pako peto.* I’m timid, fearful, watchful (lit. being afraid I am). *Kuki pakalyamo.* He’s somewhat afraid, uncertain. *Paka kae leto.* I say not to be afraid. *Paka kae lao nembelyo.* Advising, urging against fear, I dispel it (or: allay fear). *Paka-pe!* (sg.) *Pakalapa-pe!* (pl.) (or) *Pakao karalapepe.* Be afraid! (lit. being afraid stay!) i.e. Watch out! Be careful! [In past days, fear of spirit retaliation somewhat inhibited people from frightening others intentionally.]

**paka-ro karenge** fearful, apprehensive, in a state of fear.

2. join, put in contact, put alongside, unify. *Pakalyambano.* We’re touching each other; we’re side by side. *Nyuo pakalyamano.* Taking it, we put them in contact. We affix it. *Pako silyamo* (or) *pako karamo* (or) *paka-ro singi,* *paka-ro karenge.* They’re in contact, touching, contiguous. *Pako bwua.* Let us two go together (side by side). *Paka nao karenge.* Separated, apart. *Pakapala kaeyleyo.* I recoil, withdraw (lit. having been touching I cease). *Pako puu!* Move! Get out of the way! Look out!

**pakange** side by side, in contact. Compare kata mai, role pilyu¹, lapu lapu retelyo, kapa kapa, maki maki, repe repe mendakinya pisi.

**pakange** adj. 1. timid, cowardly, afraid. *Wane doko wane pakange karamo.* That boy is a timid child.

2. in contact, contiguous, side by side.

**pakange renge** n. (cause of) fear, timidity, apprehension. Compare *paka*.

**pakanyi pambulyu** v. threaten, make afraid, frighten.

**pakanyi pambungi** a threat, incitement to fear. Compare *pambulyu*.

**pakanyi pambungi** adj. threatening, dangerous (intended to cause fear). Compare *pyara-li,* *pyalana pingi*.

**pakapingi** n. bench, funeral platform for a dead body, bier. (Made with forked branches for legs). Compare *rate,* palumbungi, kumungi.

**pakara pakara** adv. singly, one by one, in single file. *Mata pakara pakara pilyaminyi* (or) *pyuo pelyaminyi.* They proceed one behind the other.

**pakara pakara pyuo palenge** stacked singly, e.g. pack of cards. Compare mende wambo mende mata pingi² (or) *penge,* maki maki.

**paka-ro** adj. 1. frightened, apprehensive state.

**paka-ro petenge** (or) **paka-ro karenge** living in an apprehensive state. Compare
pako karenge continually afraid. Compare pakalyo (1).

2. paka-ro palenge living in close contact, in neighbourly manner. Paka-ro karamo. They’re adjacent, it’s alongside. Compare pakalyo (2).

pakelyo, v. slash apart, e.g. banana leaves from a palm (kyae yaya yok pakelyo). Compare pokolyo, paka.

paketa-ro, a d j. adhering, sticking, touching. Compare parepeta, petepete, rambu leto, rambuki nyilyu.

pakeya, n. 1. dry strips (of banana stem or pith, kyae yaya pakeya) used for wrapping purposes. Compare pakona, kyae yaya manenge, matangenena sisingi, yau.

2. pouch, small bag.

musi pakeya tobacco pouch (arch.) Compare panga, nyuu kwuanyi and Appendix 4.2.

paki, n. side, one of a pair, part, portion. Paki kunjilyu. I cut a piece, a portion. Paki nyipu paki retapu. I took a part, and put (back) a part, i.e. I took some and put some aside. Paki silyamo. Mende anja silyase? One is there. Where is the other?

kale paki one ear (i.e. one of a pair).

kimbu paki laki laki lame in one leg.

nyuu paki pakipi sides of a bag.

paki paki side by side.

paki paki kapa kapa daa each side not quite the same, i.e. unbalanced, unequal.

paki pakipe both sides.

paki pakipe mona serenge (or) retenge mutual affection.

paki pyuo ote paki ene partly done, partly not (yet).

paki rena the side, on one side.

parali paki at my side, beside me (lit. ribs side). Compare mende, kapa kapa pisi, maki maki, dolapo, wangu.

paki lyilyamo, v. tighten, tense, seize up.

paki pilyu2, v. put into, fit something inside another object. Nyaya doko nyuu dokona paki pipu. I laid the baby in the bag. (Babies always travel and sleep in a large net-bag.) Compare pyanelyo, rapelyo, yukulyu.


pakingi, n. scratch. Compare pakilyu, koe, kaki.

pakinyamange, num. six, the thumb of the other hand. Var. pakinamange. Akali londe pakinamange dupwua epelyaminyi. Six tall men are coming. Compare kingi paki (five, one hand of a pair), paki, yanda ipingi (seven, the finger that pulls the bowstring).

pako, adv. in company, together, as a group, touching. Var. pakao. Compare pakalyo (2.), role, opetae, ketembenge.

pako pilyu1, v. clash two things together to make noise. Pako pokota bange pyamwua. Putting them together, we clashed two pokota sticks.

pako pokota bange pingi. The custom of striking together two pokota sticks. [This used to be done to scare away spirits in the dark, or as part of a sickness ritual conducted by a shaman: the pipu lenge akali.] Compare pakalyo, isa pokona and Appendix 9.

pako pilyu2, v. strip leaves off corncob or sugar-cane. Compare pakilyu.

pakona, n. outer layers of bamboo or of banana palm, used for tying. Var. parokona, q.v. May be used green or
dried. Pakona suu letamo. The dry strips of banana bark hang down (from the palm). [A toy weather vane (monge pakona or mongalo pakona) is made for the children by lightly folding pakona from bamboo and fixing them to a stick. Pakona strips traditionally are frequently used as wrapping materials.] Compare pakona pilyu, kyaeya, mau kumbu, yau, pakeya, kalendau kuna, paparoko, puu.

pakona pilyu², v. bruise by twisting. I tear off the outer layers of banana palm bark for string. Pakona pyuo nyilu. I take, strip off lengths of banana 'bark'. Compare kamenongolyo.

pala, n. kind of sugar-cane (lyaa pala). [Locally grown and very popular. Traditionally, this variety was used in sacrificial feasts.] Compare imbuwanda, lyaa, kyaeya bee and Appendix 10.

palamo, v. lies, is, lives, sleeps, contains. Nyaa palamo. There’s a baby. Nyuu dokona palipya. It was in the bag. Isalonde palamo. There’s a fallen log (or) a fallen tree.

dae palenge living here, i.e. local, indigenous, native, resident.

palenge akali, palenge enda resident (one who sleeps here by custom).

pali nalyamo (or) pali nange not lying, not living, i.e. nonexistent.

role palenge guest, house companion. Compare pali, palyamono, karamono, petamono, silyamono.

pale pale, adv. alongside, parallel, lying side by side. Namwua pale pale pelyamono. We go side by side, i.e. as a group, together. Ipwua pale pale yangelyo (or) Ipwua paleta yangelyo. I boil it in water, I cook it with it lying in water. Imbusiingi pale pale pilyu¹. I strike in anger (lit. with anger lying). Pale pale pyuo sinya. Putting them lying side by side, let them stay, i.e. put them parallel.

Imbu angi pale pale ware pero-se? Shall I plant it with shell and kernel lying together? (of a nut).

puu pale pale bound, tied up (or) puu maisi, anjisi, q.v. Compare paleta, palepeta, paki paki, maki maki, matasa, matara.

palenda, n. echo (echo spirit). Palendame ipwua pona dokona palamo. The echo spirit lives in the vicinity of rivers (Recorded 1954). Palendame letamo. It speaks, echoes, reverberates. Palenda petamo. I have a stye in my eye (i.e. palenda sits). [The echo spirit was thought to live in the deep gorges near the rivers. It was not really feared as was the kilyakai, q.v. but was believed to cause styes in the eyes. Few folk talk of palenda now.]

palenge akali, n. resident.

palenge enda female resident.

palenge nyili palyalito alignment: placing it where it should be.

palengendelyamono enduring, lasting thing.

range palenge house companion, guest, resident friend.

wambu dae pali nange people don’t live here: (it’s) uninhabited. Compare palo, -nde, -lyamono, palamo, karenge, petemono.

palepeta, adj. immersed, submerged, lying in something. Compare pale pale, paleta, peteta, parepeta, kareta, kare kare.

palepeta, adj. lying in, immersed in, together with, in partnership with. Ipwua paleta yanga. Cook it in water, boil it! (lit. water immersed in cook!) Marapu paleta nyero. I’ll take it with a belt (lit. belt together with I’ll take [of trousers with belt]). Paleta malyilyu. I hand down (e.g. object from height or knowledge to younger generation). Paleta malyilyu. I in-
pali nange, adj. void, empty. Compare palamo, mee.

palima palima, adv. lingering, traveling or progressing by easy stages. Palima palima pelyo. I go by easy stages (resting or sleeping occasionally). Mee lama pisipala pupu-li aiyia! (or) aiyia! I've stayed only a little while, but I must be (regretfully!) on my way! Compare palo, minya minya, karele karele, mee langa langa.

palimbi-lyamo, n. adultery (lit. they two slept together (now realised)). Compare palamo, likilyambinyi, keponyinji.


palokwa, n. kind of tool for cutting things down from a height, e.g. banana leaves or a bunch of fruit (waiya palokwa). [In a waiya palokwa a cutting blade is set at right angles to the handle. In a waiya mako, the blade is erect on the handle.] Compare waiya and Appendix 14.

palu, n. 1. family, kin, all those of one blood.

nambana ree palu my extended family, my relatives. [No separate word for nuclear family, perhaps because polygamy was generally the custom.] Compare rara, ree, ranjama mendaki.

2. mass of foliage. Isa palu (palu) mandamo. The tree puts forth many leaves. Palu kitla kalu lao uu letamo. The foliage is very noisy, e.g. in a gale (lit. foliage rustling roars). Compare yoko, byalu lenge, isakae, porokana, pusinyae.

3. group, clump (of similar things). Isa palu dokona karamo. There's a clump of trees.

4. makeshift bed.

palu isa stretcher, litter. Palu bwualyamano. We bind (a medical case) onto a stretcher. Compare palo, luu palenge isa, rate, isa kalya, palumbingi, pakapingi.

5. durable, enduring, lasting, permanent. Palu palenya. May it endure, last indefinitely. Palu palengendelyamo. It's an enduring, very reliable one.

palu palamo (or) palu palenge (or) palu paleya-mo palenge durable, enduring, lasting (having been durable, it still is).

palu paleta (q.v.) longlasting, eternal. Compare karalu karenge, pisalu petenge, silu singi and grammar.

palya palya, adj. mixed, assorted, varied, colourful. Palya palya pilyu2. I fumble, rummage about among many things, e.g. grope in darkness.

palya palya pisi (or) palya palya pyuo singi assorted, varied. Compare silyu, rambe rambe, ruku raka, pyaso pyaso, ranyi ranyi.

palya palya pingi2, n. mixture, assortment, variety. Compare pyaso singi, uki aki minyingi, ruku raka pingi, komondenge, rambe rambe singi, pyaso singi.

palyamaña, n. small sleeping area (luu palenge panda kuki). Compare lukuna large sleeping area.

palyamo, v. goes, moves (heard, but not seen). Uki palyamo. There's disorder, chaos, confusion (heard but not seen).
palyapa

Kyaka-English

pambu pilyu

Compare -a-, pelyo, lalyamo, palyalyamo.

palyapa, adv. repeated action in laying something down. Roma palyapa nepa pilyamo. She keeps on putting on and taking off the lid. Compare karapa, pisapa.

palyapa palyapa pilyu², v. daub with pattern of spots. Bui palyapa palyapa karapa karapa pyuo karamo. He is making a pattern (e.g. facial). Compare ralya rana pingi, yangara yangara, kiki wape, kalya pilyu.

palyilyu, v. place, deposit, insert, lay down something on or into. Kii palyilyu. I insert the key, slide it in(to) the lock. I lock it. Pii palyilyu. I interrupt, heckle. Malu mendakinya palyipu. I have put many things into one, I have unified them, put them together. Nyaga liu palyilyu. I am putting (lying) the baby down to sleep. (Luu palamo. It sleeps). Mena kalyuwuwa doko inya mende palyilyamo. That boar is mounting a sow. Koko palyilyu. I put it right inside. Kame pyuo suksa palyilyu. I confine it within a fence. Malanyi palyilyu. I defer, postpone it. Raikya palyilyamano. We put it on to tomorrow. We defer it till tomorrow. Pyao malu palyilyu. I smash into bits. Palyuo epelyamo (or) palyuo epenge. It develops, appears, e.g. cyst, abscess, swelling.

ranjama palyuo epenge bruise, contusion.

wane palyalyamo pregnant (unseen placing). Compare retelyo, kamba silyu, palo, -a-.

pama (kapara), n. Canary Flycatcher (Microeca papuana). Small green birds, always in flocks (kapara kapara). An alternative name is malu yakane, many offspring. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

pamba pilyu², v. recook meat that is beginning to decompose (arch.). Mena aii pilya-sa pamba pimwua. We have re-cooked the pork that was beginning to smell. [In 1987 a group of youths did not know this word, and had to check with their fathers to verify it. It refers to past years when legs of pork were carried to an intended recipient for maybe three days and nights, in times of the pig exchange cycle (the maku). Despite re-cooking, gas gangrene was sometimes the result, with rapid death (traditionally ascribed to the death spirit, the semango). Realisation (through surgery performed on victims) and understanding of gas gangrene has greatly minimised the practice of carrying or re-cooking decomposing meat. Motorised transport is also a big factor in maintaining freshness of perishable goods.]

pambake, n. hailstorm.

raiya pambake (epenge (or) minyingi). Compare randake kapa, poo raiya, apunda.

pambenge, n. flaw, blemish, dent. Compare kili kili nenge, pakingi, koe, yakunaiya, pambulyu, pambu letamo.

pambikini, n. pumpkin, an introduced vegetable. LWTP. [Young pumpkin leaves are now a very popular green vegetable, but the pumpkin itself is also popular food.] See Appendix 10.

pambu, n. pump. LWTP.

konda pambu pungi² football pump (lit. ball pump doing by custom).
ipwua pambu pungi water pump.
pambu letamo, v. collides, buckles, crumples, sags. Ipwua roko doko pambu lapalyamo. The bridge has sagged.
pambu lenge collision, car accident. Compare pambulyu, ketembenge, kope (dent, fold).
pambu pilyu², v. pump, inflate. Compare popo rambaiya pambulyu, boo
letō.


**pambungi**, n. thrust, poke, stab, jab. Compare *pambulyu*.

**pambusi**, n. wart, mole, excrescence (lit. thrust out). *Pambusi petamo*. There’s a mole. She has a wart. Compare *kapuku reke, morolo*.

**pamo**, v. very recently departed, gone (3rd pers. sg.). *Pamo-lamo*. He has just this minute gone. Compare *pelyo*, *pano*.

**pana**, adj. evident, clear, obvious. *Pana kararo*. I’ll stay obvious, i.e. I won’t hide. *Pana pilyu* (or) *pana silyu*. I reveal, lay bare, make evident.

**pana nange** not obvious, i.e. hidden, concealed, absent. *Akali yalu pipala pana napya*. Having hidden, the man wasn’t obvious (or) was absent.

**pana singi** (or) *pana sisi* revealed, made clear, evident, present. Compare *yalu pilyu, nee pilyamo*, *panelyo*, *panase singi*, *panenge*, *maro letō*.

**pana**, n. 1. kind of bow. Compare *yanda*, *ilya*, *nangi nangi, walak(y)a* and Appendix 14.

2. departure, going. *Pana dokopa pii mende lapya*. At his departure he spoke (said something). *Pana pelyo*. I’m about to depart. *Pana lisa pipya*. At departure time, he couldn’t go, he was lost. Compare *epana* (dokopa).

**pana**, v. let me go. 1st pers. subjunctive from *pelyo*. Var. *panya*. *Pana kae! Let me go! (Don’t stop me!)* *Pana epelyo*. I come, wanting to depart (about to leave).


**isare panda** hell.

**Kumbareta panda** Kumbareta area.

**nambana yuu panda** my home ground.

**panda dake nambana** this place is mine.

**panda male lenge** (doko) sports oval, playing field.

**panda lukuna** (or) *luu palenge panda* bedroom, sleeping area.

**panda nenge kuingi dokona** place where food is steam-cooked, i.e. round a pit-oven (mauli).

**panda nyingi akali** deputy, proxy, replacement, heir, inheritor.

**panda petenge** (or) *petenge panda* sitting area, sitting-room (to the Kyaka, this was round the fire).

**yaki panda** sky place, i.e. heaven. Compare *kyanju pingi*.

2. floor. *Nenge panda dokona retelyo*. I put the food on the floor. *Lyaa imbu anda panda dokona silyamo*. The chewed sugar-cane fibre is on the floor. [Chewed sugar-cane fibre, spread on the floor, keeps down fleas.]

**isare panda** (or) *isare peta* fireplace, warm area round the fire.
3. space, opportunity, chance. *Panda mailyu* (or) *panda jilyu*. I give opportunity, I give up my place or position. *Panda silyamo*. There is space, opportunity, possibility, a chance. *Panda sera ramo doko pera*. He will do it if there is opportunity (or) if it is possible. *Panda retelyo* (or) *panda serelyo*. I make room for, I create a possibility.

**panda serenge** (or) **panda retenge** chance, opportunity.


**nya-kami-ngye** (doko) his, her, their proxy or replacement.

**panda yingi akali** (or) **panda nyisi** (doko) proxy, stand-in.

**panda nya-ka-ngye** one who takes my place (i.e. my proxy).

**panda**, prep. or. *Emba panda baa You or he? Doko enda panda akali*. Is that a woman or a man? *Pii lapya doko: kinyi panda mee?* Was what he said true or not? (lit. talk he said that: true or not?)

**panda**, conj. or. *Pare panda mee?* Will you go or not? *Pare panda mee pisiripi?* Will you go or will you simply stay?

**pandala**, n. long, fine strips of bone, used as scratchers (for the hair or head) or as ornaments above the ears in ceremonial dress. *Kuli kiki pilyu*. I split the bone lengthwise to make two strips. [These were somewhat wider at the base than at the tip. *Kepakale*, which were very similar, were often made of bamboo. Because of their shape they give their name to an isosceles triangle.] Compare *kepakale*, *role*, and Appendix 4.2.


**pandawai** (or) *suwua ii* (minyingi) menstrual blood. *Enda suwua-(ii) wee anda palamo*. The menstruating woman lies in the blood house. [This was a way of explaining a woman’s absence from her home. In the past, women retired to a menstruating hut (wee anda) while menstruating. Leaves or old skirts were used before cloth was introduced. As is common elsewhere, woman’s blood was believed to be very defiling and inimical to manhood. Boys who moved from residence with their mother to the communal men’s house needed first to be cleansed. For a wife to give a husband food while she was menstruating was tantamount to poisoning him (mauli pingi). *pandawai nelyamo* (or) *pandawai nenge* (woman’s blood is eating me) was the term for a man’s sickness when he learned his wife had tricked him and had served him food while menstruating. The main symptom was a distended abdomen but it was believed capable of causing occasional death. The claim that she had done this was often a wife’s only means of retaliation against a hard, unsympathetic or abusive husband. When the first nursing sisters arrived in Baiyer – Lumusa areas, it was extremely difficult to persuade young medical assistants to assist with maternity or infant problems, or anything touching a new mother or babe, because of inherent fear of women’s blood, but there is no such reluctance or apprehension now.] Compare *suwua ii*, *kupwapu*, *ranjama*, *wee*, *rayoko*, *semango*, *mandenge*.

**pandapi**, n. place, area, locality (Sau).

**yuu pandapi** home area. Compare **panda**, **yuu**.

**pande**, adj./adv. (+ neg.) slow(ly), hesitant(ly) (arch.). *Pande epa nalyamo*. He doesn’t come quickly. *Pande jii nalyo*. I
don't give it quickly, I give with hesitation, reluctance.

pande anda nange growing only slowly, stunted. Compare pinja pinja, mona palyuo, karapa karapa, lamba lamba, karele karele, karama karama, epele epele, moeya nelyamo.

pando, n. trap for small birds, small animals. Compare upu singi, makange, kone, sinyana, asu pingi, puu anga, pimalyo.

pane, v. (2nd pers. sg.) You have just gone. Compare pelyo, pana, pamo.


2. obvious, clear, present. Akali doko pano karamo. That man is present, evident. Compare panelyo, maro leto, lasaka pilyu, nolakalyo, yalu pisi, nee pisi.


panase (or) panenge evident, clear.

pano karenge (or) pano singi clearly visible. Compare lasaka pilyu, maro lao retelyo, yaponga pilyu.

panembena, v. let it be evident to us both, let it be seen, obviously, clearly. Var. panembana, panemana (pl.). Yaka doko panembena kandaro. Let's see that bird clearly. I'll look (at it). Panemana lao pano retelyo. Saying, 'Let us see it clearly', I put it on view. Compare panelyo, maro leto, lasaka pilyu.

panga, n. pouch, purse.

saa panga possum's pouch.

yakane pangana palamo offspring, i.e. a young one is in the pouch. Compare panga silyu.

panga panga, adj. surreptitious, deceptive, dishonest. (Ree) panga panga pii lenge. Covertly spreading rumours, untrue tales. Compare panga silyu.

panga panga, adv. crawling, walking on all four feet (like a possum). Wane kuki doko panga panga pelyamo (or) panga panga pao karamo. That small boy crawls, goes crawling, on all fours.

panga silyu, v. deceive, dissemble, trick, hide something from view (as a possum does with her young in the pouch). Panga soo kana napya (or) kana nyipyia. (lit. defrauding he ate (or took) money, i.e. he embezzled funds). Panga panga pelyamo. He creeps about (like a baby) to avoid detection.

akali panga singi doko dishonest man.

kyambo panga soo karamo intentionally deceiving, dishonest. Compare mata kando lenge, panga, nupi silyu, minyoko pilyu.

pangae, n. form of dermatitis. Yanenge pangae palamo (or) minyilyamo. An attack of dermatitis (has broken out). Compare poro poro, pangawua, minyapusi, kiminju, kinju (yaws), papara, anji nyilyamo.

pangali, n. staff, walking-stick. Pangali minyilyu (or) pangali minyuo pelyo. I hold a stick, i.e. I walk with a stick.

pangali isa crutch. Compare kendaiya bridal staff or walking stick.

pangalo pilyu2, v. weave, thread in and out on itself. Wua kema pangalo pipya. He repaired the knife (by interweaving a band round the handle). [Many arrows are decorated at the point where the shaft meets the head, by very finely woven decorative pangalo bands, as well as by carved patterns on the shaft.]

pangalo marapu belt, waistband of interwoven cane or strands of plaited
pangawua, \textit{n.} form of dermatitis, skin problem.

pangawua minyilyamo outbreak of dermatitis. Compare yanenge, kiminju, panga, minyapusi, papara, poro poro.

pange pilyu\textsuperscript{1}, \textit{v.} clash two things together.

pokota tree sticks in old-time ritual to scare away lurking spirits.

pokota pange pingi the clashing of two. Compare pipu lenge, nemonga.

pangu, \textit{n.} foreleg (e.g. of pork), forequarter, shoulder. Var. kingi rena.

pangu kuli shoulder blade, scapula.

pangu rekya letamo shoulder separates, comes out, i.e. I dislocate my shoulder. Compare lange, mena iso, kyaipya, kimbu rena.

pangu silyu, \textit{v.} be genuflecting, kneeling. Compare pangu, wapambu pii pilyu\textsuperscript{1}, ponga lyilyu.


panji, \textit{n.} ball.

kyeya panji konda small ball made of banana pith strips; wrapped round and round each other, kicked about by children. Compare konda.

panju, \textit{n.} past period, earlier time, former days, once (arch.) Panju dokopa namba dae peteyo. In bygone days, I sat here. Panju pii nange epapo piyamolamo. (What) once never happened has just occurred (lit. formerly never done now has just happened). Panju kenda dopale see nange epapo malu mee epelyamo. It's a problem never known formerly, but common now. Panju waa naa nange epapo nyingi. He was never a thief, but is now. [panju appears to be an old term, almost unknown to modern youth. It has been superseded by wamba or yuu wamba, q.v.]

pano retelyo, \textit{v.} make apparent, visible, clear. Compare panelyo, maro leto, lasaka pilyu.

panyaka, \textit{n.} ‘rainbow’ birds, of the kingfisher family. Green and blue with red head and long tail. They are migratory and their appearance by streams each year signals the time of fine weather and new growth. Var. painyaka. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

panyi, \textit{n.} fine weather, haze. Var. painyi, q.v. Panyi pilyamo pipya. Continuous fine weather. Yamwi pao yangelyaminyi dokopa, panyi musi pilyamo. When they burn off the dry grassland it causes a haze.

panyi pingi\textsuperscript{2} fine weather, dry season, sunny. Compare apunda epenge.


pao pao pao going, going, going (i.e. travelling a long distance). Compare paa pelyo (go).


papa puu, \textit{n.} handrail along traditional cane bridge, or vine lengths tied up into trees. [Lengths of horizontal lawyer vine,
kept in place by others tied from narrow footwalk up into trees at each end of bridge. Such a bridge (roko) over the Lai river was, in 1950, measured at 125 feet long. [Compare roko, puu.

papae, adj. lame, crippled, mis-shapen, deformed. Var. pyapae, q.v.

pyapae rambungi (or) pyapae rambusi deformed, spastic. Compare laki laki, rambulyu, yukara.


papaki karenge winged.

papala epelyo, v. return, come back, retrace one’s steps (lit. having gone I come). Compare pelyo, laelyo, lambulyu.

papapu pilyamo², v. (they) fall in a shower, fall together, spill. Mola dasipwa papapu pyuo otpyasa range nyuo peto. These beads having spilled, I’m retrieving them. Compare bolo balo, pekwalya pekwana pilyamo, ruki maki leto.

papara, n. vitiligo (fungal skin disease, white patches on skin).

papara silyamo (or) papara singi suffering from vitiligo, denuded skin (i.e. skin denuded of melanin). Compare pangawua, pangae, minyapusi.

papara, adj. naked. Var. paparae.

paparae, adj. bare, nude, naked, unclothed. Var. papara. Wane paparae karamo. The boy is naked (traditionally usual). Wane mee karamo. The boy is naked (or) He’s doing nothing. Paparae isa silyu. I lay it down bare (i.e. without adornment). [Kyaka folk are very modest people, but boys traditionally wore nothing till puberty. Girls wore tiny skirts (and string bags!) from the time they could walk.]

paparae isa singi laid bare, stripped naked.

wane papara(e) naked boy.

yuu papara newly-sheered cliff (after landslide).

papara-li, n. steep slope, precipice, cliff (likely to be denuded, to slip, after heavy rain or in an earth tremor). Yuu paparali silyamo. There’s a steep slope (often grassed, shrubby, after a landslide). Compare rondo singi, kana waiya, yuu angi.

paparoko, n. wrapping material of dry strands of banana pith or outer bark. Paparoko pilyu. I wrap (e.g. banana flower to keep it compact). Compare kyaeya, parakona, pakona, konda panji, yama/yaki pilyu, bualyo, builyu, ranju.

-pape, despite, in spite of (in conjunction with future tense and -ramo, q.v.) e.g. Yuu kwuara-ramo-pape. I will go despite the darkness (or) in spite of it being dark. Daa larambinyi-ramo-pape pero. I will do it despite their saying no (or) I will do it even if they say no. Lao kaeraminyi-ramo-pape lara. He’ll speak even if they do not (or) He’l l speak in spite of their not doing so.

papelyo, v. stroll, walk about (no specific goal). Anda ka-ro makapala kata
papu pilyu

**papapu.** Tired of being in the house, I’ve come for a stroll. *Soo papelyamo.* It floats.

**enda likyuo papenje** prostitute, promiscuous woman (lit. walking about about having sex habitually). Compare *pelyo, paelyo.*

**papu pilyu**\(^{2}\), v. fail, miss out, miss one’s aim, be wide of the mark. *PMV papu pipu.* I missed the Public Motorised Vehicle, i.e. I failed to catch the bus.

**para, adj.** 1. broad, wide, expansive. *Yuu angi para-lyamo.* The landslide is now seen to be wide.

- **ama para** very wide.
- **kana para** broad, flat stone.
- **kuki para** rather (or) somewhat wide.

- **para para** very broad.
- **para daa** not wide, narrow.

- **yuu para** level expanse, plain. Compare parangawua, rambu, moeya, ruju paju.

2. variety of sugar-cane (*lyaa para*). See Appendix 10.

**para, v.** 1. he, she, it will go.

- **para gii** (or) **para yuu gii** his/her day of departure, departure date (*paro gii*: my departure date, **para ma gii**: our departure date). Compare *pelyo, gii.*

2. for, during, through(out). *Koro rema para.* For three weeks. *Yuu lama para.* Throughout two days.

**para pilyu**\(^{1}\), v. inherit, be born with. Compare **para pyase**.

**para pilyamo**\(^{2}\), v. adheres, sticks, bogs down. *Para para pilyu.* I compress, flatten.

- **para para pingi**\(^{2}\) sticky. Compare **paralyamo, pareta, parapeta, pete pete singi**.

**para pyase, adj.** hereditary, inherent, inherited, genetic. Compare **nyilyu**.

**paraka, n.** Raggiana Bird of Paradise (*Paradisaea raggiana*). Red tail, yellow and green head. Once common bird in Kyaka areas but now rare because of shotguns. Kind of *yaka.* See Appendix 5.

**paraki, n.** rear, area behind house. *Baa parakisa karamo.* He’s at the rear of the house. [The back area, adjacent to the house (more or less under the overhang of thatch), is often a storage space for surplus firewood. Beyond that a small fenced-off area is often used for growing special foods and bananas.] Compare **kambu, kambusa, kambu dokona, paki, paralisa.**

**parali, n.** side, rib. *Parali palamo.* Ribs are there (in the thorax).

- **parali kuli** rib bone, rib cage.
- **parali maki** adjacent, neighbouring, side by side, in contact.
- **parali rena** (or) **parali paki** the side area, on one side, by one’s rib-bones, alongside. *Parali rena petamo.* She sits beside (e.g. me).

**parali-sa** at the side, at one’s side. Compare **paki.**

**paralyamo, v.** adheres, sticks, clings. *Ipwu parapalyamo.* Water has adhered, i.e. I got wet. (Compare **kasilyu**.)

**Kungusimi paro ote.** Sticky black residue
has stuck (to the cooking pans). Para-ro silyamo. It’s adhering, it’s (in a) sticky state. Kingi karo para para pilyamo³. Hands are very dirty. Compare karo petamo, rambu letamo, parapeta, peteta petamo.

parangawua, adj. very wide. Compare para para.

parange, adj. 1. stuck, sticky, adhering, staining. Var. parengge. Compare paralyamo, paleta, pete pete singi, parapeta.

2. wane parange male teenager, unmarried youth.

akali parange bachelor, single man. Compare enda mapwae, etembo.

parapeta, adj. sticky, adhering closely (e.g. skin to flesh), stains. Var. pare peta. Parapeta silyamo. It adheres, is stuck fast.

parapeta singi sticky, adhesive, (indelibly) stained. Compare paralyamo, peteta, para-rae.

parapo, adj. peaceable, quiet, serene. Parapo palamo (or) parapo palenge. (We) are at peace, living peacefully, tranquilly, not in warlike fashion.

parapo pali nange warlike, truculent.

parapo palo singi at peace (e.g. during a truce). Compare kyuu lao singi, lambo lao karenge, pau lase, nyisu karenge, yanda pimai.

parapu, n. forearm.

parapu kuli radius.

parapu kuli kuki ulna.

parapu minju deltoid or shoulder muscle. Compare kingi and Appendix 2.

para-rae, adj. becoming sticky, coagulating. Ranjama para-rae silyamo. The blood is coagulating. Compare pyaketelyamo, romendelyamo, parapeta silyamo.


2. You will go; unseen, unnoticed. Compare -lyamo.

paro-pe paa naro-pe lao see nao piso, v. dilly-dally, hesitate (lit. shall I go? shall I not go? saying not knowing staying), i.e. I can’t make up my mind whether to go or not.

pasa, n. 1. elk horn. [pasa anda the spreading, somewhat level pad of growth of this kind of fern, attached to a tree, is often frequented by pythons sleeping in the sun.]

2. platform, outside rack, shelf. Pasa palamo (or) palenge. There is a rack. [A pasa is smaller than a rambetoko, q.v. and is a high outside shelf for storage of food from dogs and pigs.] Compare rate, palumbungi.

3. roost, perch.


pasim pilyu², v. block, obstruct, shut off, impede. (pasim LWTP.)

kata pasim pisi (or) pingi blocked, forbidden track. Compare mawua pilyu², daa leto.

pasendiya akali, n. fornicator, adulterer. (pasendiya LWTP.)

pasendiya enda adulteress, prostitute, whore. Compare likyuo papenge, wakale (or) mee likilyambinyi, kepo nyilyamo, enda waa nyuo.

pasin, n. fashion, custom, habit, trend. LWTP.

pasin koo serenge (or) pasin koo pingi² corruption, wrong-doing. Compare mana makande, dopa pingi².
pau, n. broad, grassy valley area (e.g. Paya pau Baiyer valley). Maranyi pau-sa palenge dupwua. The Maranyi clan members living in the (Baiyer) valley (at Yakasimanda).

pau lama lama broad, more or less level valley.

yuu lama lama very wide, semi-level area, surrounded by mountains. Compare yamwi.

pau duli duli, n. (Sau) night bird, but not feared. Lays eggs on the grass. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

pau leto, v. I. be amenable, gentle, good natured.

pau lao karenge living peaceably, tranquilly.

pau (pau) lase (very) agreeable, very docile, peaceable.

pau (pau) lenge (very) gentle, kindly.

wambu pau lao palya nange warlike person, foe (lit. person docile never lies). Compare kui lao, lambo lao, rau letamo, rambe letamo, parapo, nyisu, yanda pimae.

2. soften, mash, be tender. Nenge keyange doko waia-ko lao pau lapya. That good food very quickly melted in one’s mouth. Minju dake mau pau lase. This is extremely tender meat. Compare (pyao) injiljamo.

3. pau letamo it shades, it is shady, it protects from sun. Pau letamo dokona pisero. I’ll sit where it’s shady. Compare rau letamo.

pau minimo, n. small kind of reed, once used to make women’s skirts. See Appendix 9.5.

pau pilyu, v. scrape (e.g. raw vegetables). Compare kele pilyu, raka leto, loo leto, kuku pilyu.

paulyamo, v. abounds, is prolific. Var. pauwilyamo, q.v.

paura, n. powder. LWTP. Paura palamo. There’s powder. Compare kuku.

pauwilyamo, v. abounds, is prolific, dominant. Var. paulyamo. Yangi pauwilyamo pau dokona. There’s an abundance of kunai grass in that valley.

yangi pauwingi predominantly kunai, widespread kunai. [In 1949, when expatriates first arrived in Baiyer Valley, very tall kunai grass was widespread; but the valley was deserted after inter-tribal warfare. With the increase in population due to medical care, kunai areas have become less and less. In the past few years (e.g. 1986–92) when kunai is required for thatching new houses, permission to cut has first been sought from the land owners where there is a supply, then a truck or two will go with workers to collect, and commensurate payment is made. Sometimes Lumusa area people have travelled right to Baiyer to collect a load of kunai, because stands have so much diminished.] Compare mau silyamo.

pauwua, n. Var. pawua, pawa.

1. wapambu pauwua (or) wapambu kuli kneecap, kneebone, patella Compare wapambu.

2. pauwua rumbingi ornament made from a large section of baler shell (Melo amphora), with a hole bored through for string. This shell-piece is the same shape as a knee-cap. It was formerly worn on the forehead or as a pendant hanging round the neck. Compare kaleta, mamaku, elewali, rumbilyu and Appendix 4.2.

pawa, n. 1. kneecap, patella (wapambu pawa). Var. pawua, pauwua, q.v. See Appendix 2.

2. power, influence. LWTP.

pawa paleta (or) pawa karenge powerful, influential.

pawa pali nange powerless, impotent
pawa Kyaka-English pee pilyu

lit. power doesn't lie). Compare kamongo, wakasa, porai, porainya renge, pendewa.

3. electricity. LWTP.

4. Melo amphora shell ornament, once worn by men on the forehead. Var. pauwua, q.v.

pawa, v. (from pelyo, q.v.). I had better go, I should depart. Compare pana pelyo, paro.


pee, n. 1. receptacle, cylinder, container, vessel, jar, tin. Pee masi makanyi pyl ylimu. I put a tin to catch water (e.g. from a water spout). Pee doko wakasa rao singi. That container is extremely hot.

ipwua pee container for water, e.g. length of bamboo, bucket, kettle.

kipwua pee gourd flask, (with neck) used for water or seeds.

kopalo pee made from kopalo bamboo.

lapya pee gourd flask (squat, no neck) used for oil or sap.

pee kameya large tub, crock.

pee monge (or) monge pee bamboo container, i.e. length of mongalo bamboo, with nodes punched out, used for holding water.

pee parali (or) pee paki upright sides.

pee roma lid.

pee sipi container base, bottom.

pee waraki concave container, basin, bowl.

pee-na palenge lying in the can, i.e. tinned, canned.

pee-na pyao palyingi thrust into the tin, i.e. tinned, canned.

sana pee a tin. LWTP. Compare penge, ambo pinge, mambu.

2. white powder, ash, ashes. Isare pee silyamo. There are ashes.

kapya ranga lukaiya ranga nyikili wakili pakili... casuarina coals, myrtle wood coals... [This is an old song or chant sung when people are cold and stirring up the fire, waiting for the sun to shine clear.] Compare isare, depona, langa.


4. pee mambu short bars, of fine cane, threaded together in parallel series, and worn to indicate pig-exchange experience. Rarely seen now. Compare mambu.

5. pee kana (or) kana pee talc stone. Compare pembe kana.

pee leto, v. extend, distend, stretch, flare, elongate. Papaki pee lase pelyamo. (Bird) is going with extended, stretched wings. Gyaa kata pee pee letamo. He flares his nostrils (e.g. in anger). Yanda kumi minyuo pee lapu. Holding the slingshot I’ve stretched it. Pee laa kae! Rakwara! Don’t stretch it! It’ll tear!

pee lapa(la) nepa pilyamo2 opening and closing (extended and folded in turn).

pee lapala singi elongated, stretched.

pee lenge contractile, extendable. Compare pyasinjilyu, ipilyu, sisiki silyu.

pee pilyu2, v. 1. dress, don clothes, wear. Pee pindi mende pee pipu. I
pekwalya pekwana pilyamo

Kyaka-English

pembe

pekwalya pekwana pilyamo

Kyaka-English

pembe

donned a pull-on garment.

pee pingi² any garment that is pulled on or over the head (e.g. singlet, shirt, T-shirt). Compare andu pilyu, roko ny-ilyu.

2. put into a container (bucket, bag, etc.)

Compare paki pilyu, pyanelyo.

3. restore, put back. Compare retelyo, serelyo, palyilyu, wai ljya leto, beta pilyu.

pekwalya pekwana pilyamo², v.

tumble, spill (e.g. beads). Compare ruki maki letamo, bolo balo, papapu pilyamo.

pelawa, n.
cassia flower (introduced sp.) (isa pelawa). LWTP. See Appendix 9.

pele, n.

pele pele kuli, n.
shoulder blade, clavicle. Var. puli puli kuli. Compare pangu, pangu kuli, lange, lange kuli.

pele pape lenge, adv.
customarily done like that. Dopa pele pape lenge pii leto. I say to do it just like that. Compare pilyu², pape.

pele pingi¹, n.
lighning strike. [Kyaka people believed that it was the accompanying thunder that struck and killed people or split trees.] Compare pele, yuu, ali letamo, nelyamo.

peleka pilyu¹, v.
clear away scrub (for new garden), cut grass. Var. pelekya pilyu. Yuu panda peleka pyapu. I have cleared an area. [It is a man’s responsibility to do the initial clearing for a garden. Women plant most foods, and maintain the garden.] Compare pepe pilyu, kunjilyu, lakalyo.

peleka pilyu, v.
mow, slash, cut grass or scrub. Var. peleca pilyu, q.v. Compare pepe pilyu, pelyaka, kunjilyu, lakalyo.

peleka pilyu, v.
mow, cut, slash. Var. peleka pilyu, q.v. Rambi pelyaka pyapu. He has mown the grass. Compare pepe, peleka, lakalyo, pokolyo, aii pilyu.

pelye galye pilyu², v.
wind, bind, wrap, tie (round several objects together by weaving in and out, or round and round), twist, braid. Var. pelye galye builyu, pelye nalye pilyu. Puu pelye galye pipu. I have wrapped the string round everything. Compare bwualyo, builyu, boke bake, bole bale, gelye galye, puu mailyu, yama pilyu, rambulyu, kii pilyu.

pelye galye pinglei, adj.
bound, wrapped, tied, braided, twisted. Var. pelye galye pisi. Compare pelye galye pilyu.

pelyo, v.
go, proceed, depart, advance (irregular verb). Neta anda pelyamo. The sun goes home, i.e. it is sunset. Neta ande penge dokopa pana pelyo. I'm planning to go at sunset. Dee kamba paro. I'll proceed further. Namba popengele. I must go. Emba popengele kapa pare iki. You must go (but) you'll be all right alone. Puu! Go! (sg.) Pupwa! Go! (pl.) Pupi! (sg.) Pupwape! (pl.) Goodbye! Farewell! (said to folk departing). Compare pao kaepe, pao kaelapape, papeyo, paelyo, mapalyo.

pemalene, n.
cross sex sibling (1st or 2nd pers. use) (arch.). Compare pemalenge.

pemalenge, n.
cross sex sibling (3rd pers.) Nambana pemalenge doko. That's my sibling (brother of girl, sister of boy). [Pemalenge (3rd pers. form) seems to have taken over in general use from pemalene, q.v. The same is true of akalingi, q.v.]

pembe, n.
talc stone.
kana pee petenge rock in which powder (pee) sits or is found. [Used by women-folk in powdered form on their thighs, when making string, to prevent the pulling of hairs.]

pembe kana talc stone. Compare kana, pee, walyilyu, wapulyu, eloko.

pembetoko, n. whooping cough (introduced, with devastating effects before vaccination). Pembetoko anga pilyamo¹. Whooping cough sickness strikes, i.e. I am (you are, etc.) suffering from whooping cough. Compare porokinju anga, Appendix 2.

pena kaelyo, v. release, set free (lit. let him go I desist).

akali pena kaenge man set free, given his liberty. Compare mokolyo, kakolyo, ramelyo, yaki nyilyu.

pena leto, v. 1. farewell, say goodbye to (lit. let him go I say). Anda pena laa napu epapo kondalyo. I did not farewell him: now I’m sorry (or) I regret now that I did not say goodbye to him (lit. home let him go I’ve not said, now I’m sorry). Dee epa naro karalapape! I’ll not be back again. Bye! Compare mapalyo.

2. dismiss, expel, oust. Yulu koo mende pipyasa pena leto. He having worked badly, I terminate him, end his employment.

pena pelyamo, v. he’s about to go, he’s planning to leave. Pana pelyo. I’m intending to go. Yaki nyelena pilyamo². He is intending to depart, move house, go elsewhere.

pena pena pilyamo², v. be slippery, slick, greasy (of dry surface). Pena pena pipy. It slipped out of my grasp, it caused (me/him) to slide.

keta keta pilyamo, keta keta pingi slippery (of wet surface).

pena pena pingi (or) pena pena pisi² fine-grained, slippery, hard to catch hold of.

pendae, adj. conjunctivitis, eye with pus in it. Lenge pendae pilyamo². The eye has pus in it.

Nambana lenge pendae petamo: kana pokolyamo. I have impaired vision: a stone cuts through my eye. [Recorded 1953. Pendae here refers to the sticky, watery eyes and impaired vision of old people. It refers, too, to the traditional belief in magic stone-throwing as a cause of unexplained pain, such as sore joints from arthritis.] Compare kana nelyamo, lenge lii.

pendakae leto, v. improve, convalesce, recover. Baa pendakae lao petamo. She is improving, getting better. Po o miniyilyamo: isale: pendakae letamo. A breeze is blowing: delightful!: that’s better! (e.g. when hot and sweaty, climbing).

pendakae lao karenge convalescing.

pendakae laa nalyamo (or) pendakae laa nange not improving, sluggish, lethargic, static.

pendalya pendana pilyamo², v. nuzzle, nuzzling and licking (e.g. animal nuzzling her young). Suwua dokome yakane pendalya pendana pyuo palamo. The dog lies nuzzling her pup, licking it over. Compare pendelyo, aii koko silyamo, kupilyu.

pende wande leto, v. sway or swing something from side to side.

pende wande lapya it oscillated, swung from side to side (e.g. pendulum). Compare malikilyu, kuru wapya, lambwuo laeyo, romo pilyamo.

pendeko, n. throat (internal). Var. pendoko, q.v.

mange pendoko the neck, throat area. Compare mange.

pendelyo, v. lick. Kekenge pendapya. It licked with its tongue (e.g. dog).

pendenge a lick. Pendalya pendana
pendewa. It licked (repetitive), it nuzzled. Compare pendalya pendana.

**pendewa**, adj. abject, poor, impoverished, of no account.

akali pendewa (or) pendewa akali poor, insignificant man. Compare kendemande, kamongo.

**pendi yoko**, n. the plant ‘lamb’s tongue’ (Stachys). Very soft and furry leaves, used to wipe babies’ bottoms, thus traditionally found in netbags carrying infants.

**pendoko**, n. throat. Var. pendeko. Pendokonya petamo. I choke, I gag (lit. throat-in it sits, i.e. it blocks my throat).

mange pendoko (or) pendoko mange neck and throat area.

pendoko lee neck-bones; bones of the neck.

**pendoko nyilyamo** (or) pendoko nyingi sore throat, croup, laryngitis.

**pendoko poromo** (epelyamo) developing goitre (lit. throat swelling (comes)).

pengae pilyu², v. belch, burp, suffer reflux. Var. pengyae, q.v.

gengae pinyamo² (or) pengyae pinyamo² a belch. Pengyae pengae pinyamo² (man). I am belching. Pengyae palamo. I keep belching (lit. reflux lies).

pengyae pinyi dyspepsia, indigestion.

penim pilyu², v. paint. LWTP. Compare awai kisilyu, awai pilyu.


pepa buku book (nowadays often just buku).

**pepa mendaki** (or) **pepa yoko** page (lit. one paper, paper leaf).

pepa pinyi¹ (or) **pepa pyase** writing (or) written.

pepa pinyi akali writer, author.

pepa pinyi¹ bange dupwua things for paper or office work, stationery and pens. Compare yoko.

2. yaka pepa bird wing (Sau). Compare papaki.

**pepae**, adj. 1. whole, entire, done.

enge pepae whole bunch (e.g. bananas). Compare kyaeya, enge, engera.

2. man-made, fashioned.
kalya pepae constructed ornament. Compare -ae, wasilyu, mee singi.

peparae, adj. whole, entire, all, every. Wane peparae epo ote. All the boys have come (lit. boy all coming finished). Peparae ama keyange. Everything (is) excellent.

peparae ingyuo almost all.

peparae nyingi greedy, avaricious (lit. taking all).

peparena lenge kambu dokona in front of everyone, publicly.

Peparuwari, n. February. LWE.

pepe, n. kind of plant (isa pepe), with spiky, knobby fruit. Its leaves were used by the shaman in pipu rituals. See Appendix 9.

pepe, n. kana pepe (or) pepe kana kind of stone with a hole through the centre, used in old shaman rituals. Kana pepe minyingi. The holding of the stone, i.e. divination. [This kind of stone was used as an oracle, swung back and forth by the shaman, (akali pipuli), to decide auspicious occasions or to perform spells on enemies.] Compare kana, auwiya, malikilyu, kana pingi.

pepe karenge, n. traditional, old-time ritual, communicating or bargaining with spirits.

pepe karenge standing up a man-killing arrow.

(walakya) pepe yoko karenge divining from a leaf (Compare mondai). [These were two similar rituals. The arrow test took place with the arrow stuck in the ground. The shaman asked questions that needed a yes or no answer. If the arrow remained loose, the spirit’s answer was interpreted as no: if the arrow suddenly became firm and fixed, the answer was yes. This ritual was claimed to foretell future as well as past events. When the victim’s fate was known, men said (to the spirit(s) involved): ‘Akali iki pyare ramo pyao nyii epapo kukwua’, i.e. ‘if you will kill only that man, do it tonight’. (Quick death was apparently preferred in such cases. Lack of will, or fear, to resist a spirit’s prediction of death was often the actual cause of death). (Recorded 1953). 1989: According to erstwhile shamans, these practices do not now exist. pepe in these cases has the idea of obligation about it.] Compare -pengele.

pepe minyilyu, v. think, believe, feel obligated, convinced. Mona dokona pepe minyilyamo. He really believes that, feels sure about it. Mona dokona pepe minyuo nyuo kaelyo. I think it over deeply, and decide against it. I reject the idea after serious consideration. [pepe was connected with spirit rituals. Compare pepe karenge.] Compare kinyi lao silyu, pepe kana.

pepe pilyu1, v. cut, slash, clear away grass, clean up area. Kwuaka kata pepe pyapu. Yesterday I cleaned up the road, fulfilled my obligation. [After the Government-sponsored making of a road through the Baiyfer and Lumusa areas in the early 1950’s, each clan was obligated to keep in good condition its own section of the road.] Compare peleka pilyu, pyao nembelyo, polelyo, kwuanyi nembelyo.

pepengele, v. must be done, needs to be done.

yulu pepengele work that must be carried out. Compare pilyu2, -penge-le, napengele, lapengele.

pepete, n. hardened white stony surround of house fire-place (or) the kind of stones used for edging the fireplace (i.e. pepete kana). Compare isare, isare pete, pee kana, pembe kana, suu kana, noema kuingi. Compare pipisi kana and Appendix 4.1.

pepetakae, adv. altogether, wholly. Compare peparae.
pepetane, adj. alert, smart, clever. Compare kende puli, soo gisingi, mananyingi.


kewa pepona length of cane for hitting, punishing an unruly boy (or wife, traditionally). Compare kewa, isokole, kinjano, pilyu, -ro, -ko.

pere, n. plate, dish. LWTP. *Pere komaupe retelyo*. I lay the table (put out dishes and cloth, for westerners). *Pere* is now a somewhat archaic term. Crockery was traditionally unknown to the Kyaka, though sometimes they used a large wooden scooped-out plate (*bero*) for eating red pandanus fruit (*alemakai*). Mostly green banana leaves, folded into a bowl shape (*kyeya yoko waraki*) were/are used for scooping up this food.

pere dupwua dishes, crockery.

pere para broad dish.

pere waraki bowl, basin (concave).

pero, v. 1. in a state of doing; already at work. *Akalisa pondo pe-ro (karamo)*. There is already a whole ten. *Yalu pe-ro karamo*. He is in hiding.

2. pero, v. I will do, will act (See pilyu). *Pero lao suu pingi doko lao pii nalyo*. I’m not doing what I thought and said I would do (lit. I’ll act that thinking that saying I’m not doing), i.e. I’ve changed my mind. *Pero leto*. I agree to do that, I contract, promise to do it (lit. I will do I say).

pero lenge a promise, contract, agreement.

pero pero lenge I’ll do it! I’ll do it! saying, i.e. with enthusiasm, eagerness. Compare pya-ro.

peta, n. immediate area around a stream, vicinity of a river

*pipwua Laneme peta* close to the River Laneme. *Nekya peta karoto*. I live by the Nekya stream, i.e. at Nekyapeta. Compare peta, pota.

peta, adj. adhering, sticking. Var. peteta, q.v. Compare parepeta, pete pete, parelyamo.

peta peta pilyamo, v. vibrates.

peta peta pingi vibration, vibrating state. Compare pinju pinju.

petakare, n. tongs. *Petakaremec retelyo*. I remove something, lift out hot food, with tongs. *Petakare sipyasa nyuo pupa*. Taking the tongs that were there, he went. [Tongs, made from partly split green timber, are used for lifting hot food or stones.] Compare mauli, rapelyo, kuilyu, yaolyo.

pete, n. 1. pool, pond, shallow water. *lpwua pete silyamo*. There’s a pool, a pond.

aki pete salty, brackish pool (used for making salt).

muyane pete isolated, semi-permanent pool or lake (e.g. on Maranyi land at Kumbareta/Yakasimanda).

wara pete swamp, quagmire, muddy pool.

Compare peta, pata, aki.

2. isare pete the indoor fireplace and its surrounds. Compare peta, isare, pepete kana and Appendix 4.1.

pete leto, v. be willing, cooperative, active, helpful, sprightly. *Enda pete lenge doko*. She is a helpful woman. *Nyisela pete pete lao pelyamo*. To assist, she moves away rapidly. *Pete (pete) lao piu (or) pupil*! Begone quickly! (i.e. no discussion, just be off!) *Pete lao pae pua!* Get right away from here fast!

pete pete laa nange unpleasant, unwilling, contrary-minded, naughty.

pete pete lenge obedient, willing. *Pete pete laa nalyamo*. She/he is being unco-

pete pete singi, sticky. Compare parepeta, peteta.


pete singi, adv. too much.

petelyo, v. 1. liberate, release, undo a sprung trap. Wii koneme petanyi nembelyo. I let a rat out of the trap. Wii kone dokona makapu lipyalyamo epapo ramelyo. I release the rat that has been caught in the trap. Upu (or) pande mambo petapala, wii pilyamo. The trap (the sloping mechanism) having sprung, it kills the rat. Compare ramelyo, mokolyo, kakalyo.

2. petelyamo is sprung, has gone off (e.g. trap). Wii epo kone petelyamo. The trap is sprung by the coming rat. Compare upu silyu, pando, kone, makalyo.

3. I sit something down, place it. Var. pisilyu, q.v. Compare palylyu, retelyo.

petenge, adj. living, sitting (state). [petenge denotes females or small animals. Compare karengpe, palenge, singi: different categories.]

petenge isa (wooden) chair, seat.

petenge panda sitting-room, living area (said of westerners’ houses).

petenge nde-lyamo enduring, lasting thing.

petenge, n. usual place, location. Petenge dokona dee retelyo. I put it back in its place. Compare karengpe, singi.

petenge karengpe-pe, n. personality, temperament, character. Namba petenge karengpe wakale maro leto. I show a different personality, i.e. my personability’s changing. Baa apa pyuo karengpe? What sort of person is he? Compare mana makandeppe.


peteta pelyo, v. follow closely, pursue, chase after, adhere to. Peteta epelyo. He follows, comes after.

peteta penge close pursuit, a chase. Compare pete pete (e)pelyo, mokolyo minyilyu.


pewai, n. upright. Var. pyewai, q.v.

anda pewai framework of house. Compare anda, yasa isa, ralyoko, pinginya, anda keke and Appendix 4.1.

peya, v. give (it)! Compare peyelyo.

peya peya lenge, adj. possessive, covetous, greedy. Peya peya letamo. Hand it over! Hand it over, he says. Compare peyelyo, jilyu, mailyu, peparae nenge, yama palyuo nao karengpe.

peyara peyara pilyamo, v. breeds,
multiples. Compare epapa epapa pilyu, yakane palyilyu, malu pilyu.

**peyelyo**, v. hand over, give. Kandaro peya! Hand it over for me to look at (lit. I'll see it) hand it over! Naro peya! Give it to me to eat! Simulusimi yu yanyi peyelyamo. The wood borer tosses out dust. Compare yu yu, maUyu, lau pUyamo.

-pi, suf. associative case marker. Var. -pe, q.v.

-pi, emph. emphatically, urgently, immediately. Var. -pe (vowel harmony). Compare Ipali laya. 'Come!', he said, and Ipupi laya. ‘Come at once!’ he said, i.e. he said you’re to come immediately! Puul (or) pupwa! Go! (sg. and pl.) and Pupi (or) pupwape. Go! (i.e. Goodbye!) Namba apisi? (or) namba api pi? Who am I? and Nambame api pi yaka? Who am I? (Guess who!)


pii, adj. empty, void, forlorn, deserted. Anda pii karamo. The house stands empty, cold and cheerless (with lingering smell of old fire as nostalgic reminder of past habituation).


*Pii pyao rokolyamo*. We two exchange comments over a distance (in anger).

*Pii pyao rokolyamo*. He interrupts, disturbs the talk (lit. talk striking he tears).


*Pii renge kuilyu*. I inspire, incite, put heat into the discussion.

*Pii repa repa pilyu*. I have a vision, go into a trance, dream, develop a goal.

*Pii retelyo*. I make an appointment, set a time to talk.

*Pii rila minyilyu*. I convey a message.

*Pii wakale soo karo*. I hear, listen to a different language. *Pii wakale wakale lao suu pinya lapu dokopa, epapo suu pyao saka nalyamo*. Having said so many different things to confuse him, he now can’t think properly (or) clearly.

*Pii wakale wakale lao suu pinya leto*. I say many different things to confuse him (lit. talk different different saying let-him-think I say).

*Pii wanda-ro palamo*. Things stay as they were, i.e. the earlier talk still applies. *Pii yaki nyuo kanjakala pelyo*. I drop the matter and go. *Pii yanda* (or) *yanda pii pilyaminyi*. They argue hotly, belligerently.

*Yanda pii* (or) *ilya pii lao watelyamano*. We’re holding a council of war, planning a battle. *Pii waa soo karo, waa soo peto*. I eavesdrop, overhear (lit. talk) stealing listening I stay. [Three examples of Kyaka puns (or near puns) as fun talk were listed in 1955: (a) *Namba anga pilyamo*. I am sick. Could be responded to with: *Emba anga malu napisi?* Have you eaten lots of pandanus nuts? (b) *Namba kame silyu*. (I forget), might win this response: *Emba kanywa napisi?* Have you eaten breadfruit? *Namba ingi nelyamo*. (I’ve a stomach-ache), could be met by: *Embame mena ingi iyalyo napisi, i.e. You’ve eaten only pig’s inards.*]

*dae pii lengelyamo* the way we say it here, our local dialect.

*Kyambo lenge pii* (or) *pii kyambo lenge* false, untrue (speech, report, rumour).

*Kyanju pii* (lenge) will, bequest, distribution of goods preceding death.

*luli pii* blandishments, sweet talk.

*mee pii* simply talk, mere talk.

*mokwali pii* lenge swearing (habit), abuse (n).

*(pii) aeyaka lenge* a compliment.

*pii aiyamba, angii pii* main topic, theme.

*pii anjiki pyuo lenge* speaking courteously, pacifying.

*pii boo baa lenge* stumbling speech, mixing up word beginnings, i.e. malapropisms.

*pii boo pyao lenge* (or) *bo pyao wele* proclamation, announcement.

*pii dha lao leto* protest, object.

*pii dha lao lenge* a protest, objection.

*pii elyape lao kareDg e* clean-talking, courteous, polite, well-spoken.

*(pii) isilyu* answer, reply, respond.

*pii isingi* (or) *isingi pii* a comment, answer, response.

*pii isingi lao lenge* a debate, mutual discussion.

*pii kamba lenge* cheeky, persistent.

*(pii) kambu gii leDge* stammering, stuttering.

*pii kandaso lenge* introduction, initial remarks.

*pii kapukyingi akali* interpreter, translator.

*pii kilya kando lenge* mocking, sneering talk.
pii kinyi daa lao saying what’s not true, lying talk.
pii kinyi lenge (or) kinyi lenge pii truth, truthful talk.
pii koo (lao) swearing, cursing.
(pii) kopetame lenge use of bad language.
pii kopyali (or) kopyali pii stupid, mad, objectionable talk.
pii kulisa the meaning, the core.
pii kyakange rot, nonsense, silly talk.
pii laa nange never talking, mute, dumb (often because deaf).
pii laa nao karenge (or) petenge monosyllabic, taciturn.
pii laa nao silent, not speaking, mute.
pii laiya lenge scolding, quarrelling, yelling in anger.
(pii) lalu lao lenge enduring talk, agreement, promise, q.v.
pii lalu lao leto stipulate, promise.
pii lama mendakinya leto talk with double meaning, say two things at once.
pii lama pii mendaki doko two words, one meaning, synonym.
pii lama suu pyao undecided, vacillating, hesitating.
pii lao kokwa singi (pii) abuse, insults, denigrating talk.
pii lao nembenge severe rebuke, reprimand, expulsion
pii lao otelyamo concludes, ends discussion.
pii lao otenge a concluded discussion.
pii lapengele talk that must be made, necessary discussion, proceedings.
pii mulu lenge chatterbox, talkative, garrulous.
pii mata suu lenge criticism (lit. giving a push in the back).
pii mendaki iki decisive, authoritative talk.
pii mendaki minya nange at odds, holding divergent opinions.
pii mendaki minyingi holding one opinion, united in outlook, agreed.
pii minji nanji pingi2 (or) pii minji nanji pyuo lenge pun, joking talk. Compare nema pelyo.
pii minya nao karenge disagreeing, opposing, protester, dissident, in opposition.
pii minyuwao papenge akali messenger.
pii moko minyingi akali disciple, learner (lit. holding the footprints of the talk).
pii mora nyingi akali scoffer, heckler, persistent dissenter.
pii mulu mulu lenge bumbling, halting speech, mumbling, muttering.
pii mumu lenge grumbling, complaining, complaint.
pii nemba nange dependable, reliable, of consistent opinion (lit. not throwing out the talk).
pii nembo nembo pingi2 throwing out talk, rumour-mongering, gossiping.
pii nembo nembo talk that’s thrown about, i.e. gossip, rumour.
pii nyera-li daa talk not likely to be listened to, not significant.
pii nyera-li, pii wakasa talk that’s likely to be adopted, i.e. significant, important talk.
pii palamo, pii palenge unresolved issues, disagreement, disharmony.
pii popo gossip, rumour, hearsay (lit. wind talk).
pii popo rumour, gossip.
pii porai strong, meaningful talk.
(pii) pyongo pilyamo1 (or) pii pyongo pyao lenge fluent outpouring of speech.
pii (pyao) rokonge interruption.
pii rau rau lenge akali placator, pacifier.
pii rekyae lenge noisy, shouted interruption, disturbance, heckling (Compare rekyae).
pii renge origin of or reason for the talk.
pii rolae (leng)e expressing the truth, being truthful, correct.
pii sepala minyingi convinced, believing (lit. talk having heard holding).
pii sinju range belonging to myths, local folklore.
pii soo oteng (or) soo gisingi knowledgeable, wise, educated, capable, proficient.
pii sulu soo singi lasting knowledge, enduring information.
pii wai minyingi (akali, wane) bearer of message, carrier, harbinger.
pii yalu pilyu2 keep secret, do not publicise.
pii yanda pingi hostile argument, debate, confrontation.
pii yuku soo nao letamo badgering, he persists with discussion.
pii yuu singi talkative, loquacious.
(pii) wai lenge news, invitation, information.
(pii) yano pingi2 answer, response.
piso singi pii a question, query, inquiry, interrogation.
yanda pii watenge discussion re war, council of war.
yanenge pii, yongo pii jesting, banter, joking talk.
pii nange not done, not made, unfamiliar.
pii nange doko pingi doing what is never done (or) what never happens, does! i.e. miracle, one-off event. Compare pilyu2.
pii laa nange not speaking, silent.
pii lenge, n. friend, companion, someone one talks to. Compare kingi lenge, puu minyingi, role palenge, kata minyingi, mona retenge, ana, ane, andare.
pii lenge puu, n. larynx, voice-box, vocal cords.
pii leto, v. say, speak, talk (without ind. obj.). Compare lamailyu, langilyu.
pii pii lenge, n. car horn, tooter, hooter.
pii pilyu1, v. 1. train, discipline, teach (an animal). Mena kale pii pyao karapu. I trained a pig (lit. pig ear tweaking/twisting I stayed). [Done by continual tweaking of the pig’s ear.] Compare mana langilyu, mana lamailyu, mana leto, dopa pii dapa pii leto.
pii popo, n. rumour, gossip. Compare matara kando pii, n(y)embo n(y)embo pii.
pii repa repa, n. vision, insight, intuition. Compare kombeya.
pii singina renge, n. hearing capacity (lit. the origin of understanding talk).
pii singi kyawa singi, n. the brain’s capacity for language.
pii wai, n. news. Var. wai pii.
walli pii good news [name given to the Christian gospel].
pik bel, n. gas gangrene. LWTP. [Sudden death from gas gangrene, due to eating bad meat, was traditionally attributed to the semango, q.v. so there is no
Kyaka term for this kind of food poisoning.] Compare maulu.

piki, n. pick, instrument for breaking ground or rock. LWE. Piki nyuo pilyu¹. Taking a pick, I strike (with it): I use a pick.

pikipwua, n. old type of woman’s skirt, made of beaten bark (kura pikipwua). Compare korali, kura, yambale and Appendix 4.2.


pikisa nyingi bange thing for taking photos, i.e. film. Compare rombo pilyu.

piku (piku) letamo, v. pliable, weak, unstable, wobbly, flabby. Var. pyukU . An ga pyapyasa baa piku piku lao karamo. Having been ill, he’s very weak.

piku laa nange stable, firm, rigid.

piku piku lenge weak, unsteady, soft, spongy. Compare romo romo pingi, wale lenge, porai, romendenge.

pili pili letamo, v. be nauseated, suffering from nausea. Var. pele pele letamo. Anga pili pili letamo. He is feeling sick. Compare mane mane, miku.

pilima pingi¹, n. small black marks on banana skin. [Amburali pyase made (struck) by bees, at flowering stage of banana palm.]


pilya pena pilyu², v. continue doing, making. Yulu pilya pena pipya. He kept on working.


yanenge pilyisi skinned (e.g. lizard, for drum-capping). Compare raka letamo, rekya letamo, ropo pilyamo¹, kyeroli pilyamo¹, lombelyamo.

pilyu¹, v. 1. hit, strike, assault, kill. Pyaa! Throw it! Strike! Kill! Wambu pilyamo. He kills a man. Pyalana pipyałyamo. He intended to kill. Pyao kumakapya. He killed (him). Pyaa serami. They will be killing, fighting, attacking. Wua kapwuame pyami. They struck with axe butts. Yanda kakupi pyao karaminyi. They’re fighting with bows and spears (i.e. traditional weapons, not guns). Anga andake pyapa-lyamo. I’m very ill (lit. sickness big has struck—now realised). Awaï pyao male lala mwua. Let us go and throw mud at each other [a common children’s activity after heavy rain.] Kyaponga pilyu. I strike up a song. Byara pyapa. He rang the bell.

pyase struck, killed. Compare kai yukulyu.

2. sting. Amburali pyao petamo. The bee is stinging. Compare sii letamo.

3. swarm. Amburali pilyaminyi (or) amburali pyao pelyaminyi. The bees are swarming.


5. train, discipline an animal. Mena doko pii pyapya. He trained the pig. Compare kale pilyu, pilyu².

pilyu², v. do, make, act, behave, work, build, cause, achieve. KapÌa pilyaminyi. They do (it) well, satisfactorily. They are equal in contest. Yulu ka ppii nalyaminyi. They don’t work properly. Pyela pelyo. I’m going to work. Apa pilyamo? What’s happening? Maka pilyamo (or) kenda pilyamo. It causes weariness. It makes me tired. It’s heavy. Randa andake pipya. It caused great pain. I suffered much. Kame kwaaka pimi. They erected a fence yesterday. Anga pili pili letamo (or) pele pele
letamo. He’s feeling somewhat sick, nauseated. Yalu pilya pana pyuo karó. I keep hiding from. [Large-scale tasks such as housebuilding, or garden construction are traditionally community efforts and activities, with the owner first preparing any necessary materials.] Compare pilyu¹.

pimai, n. enemy, those fought with, challenged, e.g. yanda pimai, ilya pimai. Yanda pimai dupwua yalu pyuo karaminyi. The enemy are hiding. Compare nyisu akali, pimailyu.


yanda pimai, ilya pimai enemy, foe, antagonist.

pimaingi, n. challenge.

pimainyi serenge (or) pimaingi retenge provocation, throwing out a challenge. Compare pimailyu


pimbinangae, see pimbinangai.

pimbinangai, n. 1. panicmum grass. See Appendix 9.7.

pingae pilyu², v. belch (with bad smell). Compare Kyasinyi pilyu² belch (with no bad smell), be about to vomit. Compare miku kyasilyu.

pingi, n. root, rudiment, base.

alyongo pingu edible winged bean roots.

kekenge pingu root or base of tongue.

pingi pyao see nalyamo, see nange not firmly rooted, unstable.

pingi pyao singi rooted, grounded, stable.

pingi¹, v. strikes, hurts, is dangerous. Pilyamo. It strikes, i.e. I am ill. Pyarali. It’s likely to strike. I’m likely to become ill.

anga (or) yanyi piring renge dupwua the origins of disease, of sickness.

pingi², v./n. act, deed, work, job. Anda pyuo yulu pingu doko pimwua. In building the house, we did it as usual. Pini-ŋi pyuo pilyamo. He does it just as in customary fashion. Pini-ŋi pyuo pilyu. I am doing it just as I used to. Dopa pili pungi. Doing it as it is always done, i.e. as usual. Yulu pingu dopa pilyu. I’m doing it as usual.

mee pingu accidental(ly), unintentional(ly).

pingi nyi-li pyuo following what’s done (by habit); customary method.

pingi nyi-li pingu doing as usually done.

yulu pingu dupwua jobs, tasks done, things usually enacted. Compare kandakinya, karalu, silu, -ŋi, -ŋili.

pingi nyingi, n. payback, retaliation, revenge. Compare yano, isilyu, isingi, beta pilyu. [Payback or equivalent exchange is basic to Kyaka society.]

pingilyu, v. apportion, divide, allot (e.g. garden areas). Pingyuo peya! Sharing it out, hand some over! i.e. give me a share! [Dividing a garden equalises work between family members, or divides in a fair manner land that is part good, part stony, or infertile. Sometimes this practice was the cause of quarrels between multiple sons or wives, if one were given preferential treatment. Divisions were/are marked with logs placed horizontally along the ground, (within a garden area) or by the planting of cordyline (akaipu) cuttings along boundaries between clans or gardens.]

pingyase piece given, apportioned: part
of a bunch (e.g. of peanuts). Compare mokwa silyu, rombo pilyu, lili pilyu, peyelyo.

pinginya, n. upright, vertical post, central post of house. Compare anda, pewai, imwua and Appendix 4.1.

pingyalu, n. bony knob, protuberance, excrescence.

lee pingyalu eyebrow.

pangu kuli pingyalu protuberance of shoulder blade. Compare kapuku reke, pambusi, morolo.

pingyase, n. apportioned section, allotted share, piece. Compare pingilyu.

pini, n. safety pin. LWTP. Pini pilyu (pipu). I close (closed) a safety pin. Pini ramo nyiulu. I open, release a safety pin. Compare ramelyo, lumbilyu, upi leto. [Safety pins are much in use mainly for closing necklets.]

pinja pinja, adj. stunted, not growing normally. Pinja pinja nelyamo. His growth is stunted. Akali doko pinja pinja karamo. That man is stunted for life. He’s less than average height/size. Mena pinja pinja moeya nelyamo. The stunted pig is thin. [Moeya kuli nenge is used of a stunted pig whose limited growth is believed due to being constantly bitten by mosquitoes.]

pinja pinja nenge stunted, dwarfed. Compare pande anda nange, moeya kuli nelyamo, yanenge kisilyu.

pinjale (pinjale), n. possessions, personal belongings, goods, gear. Var. pinjali. Pinjale (dupwua) retelyo (or) serelyo. I own, set aside possessions. Pinjale yuku nyela pelyaminyi. They’re off to plunder, raid, loot (lit. loot to pull out they go). Pinjali pilyu. I pack up, put goods together.

pinjale waa mandenge loot, plunder, e.g. after victory in battle (lit. goods stolen borne).

pinjale yuku nyingi confiscated goods, loot, spoils of battle. Compare opale apalepe, bange dupwua, pinji.

pinjara, n. kind of pteridium, an edible bracken fern (pinjara yokoyoko). [Certain types of young fern leaves (such as kalya) are commonly cooked with pork in the pit-ovens, where they become impregnated with meat juices. Bundles of them are commonly given to the hungry children to strip off and eat while the main food is being allotted. yokoyoko after a botanical name signifies that the plant is non-woody.]

pinjara mena, n. pork eaten with fern leaves. [This was/is eaten in a traditional pre-battle ritual (also called pinjara mena) for the intending warriors. The shaman cooks the pork for fighting men, to give them more power and protection. Traditionally, this was eaten from a yanda isa(y)yoko, a bowl fashioned from a leaf.]

pinji, n. luggage, baggage, gear, possessions. Compare pinjale, opale apalepe, bange dupwua.

pinjingi, n. border, edge, rim, circumference, crust, point, peel, peelings. Waa naminyi dokona pinjingi mende kandapu. I’ve seen some small evidence of their stealing.

kame pinjingi the end or join in a fence.

kura pinjingi bottom edge of woman’s skirt.

marapu pinjingi top and bottom edges of man’s traditional belt.

pinjingi dokona awali lao the perimeter being circular, i.e. it’s circular in shape.

pinjingi porai hard, firm edge (e.g. of bark).

pinjingi waepala pointed edge, e.g. pencil point.

pinjingisa (or) pinjingi paki end edge, other, further edge.
wanya pinjingi top points of man’s woven cap.

yambale pinjingi side edges of traditional man’s frontal garment.

Compare nemba nemba, kipwua, kaepeta, pakí rena, wangu, wua angi, enye.

pinju (pinju) letamo, n. wells up, pulses, throbs rhythmically.

pinju la-ro nepa pilyamo intermittent pulsation.

pinju lenge pulse, beat, heart throb.

ranjama pano pinju lao palamo (or) palenge varicose veins (lit. blood obvious throbbing it lies). Compare nepa.


pinyi, v. plan, intend. Pinyi mondo mondo leto. I plan very carefully. Pinyi rae mailyamo. He’s happy, eager, enthusiastic about it.

pinyi rae maingi enthusiastic (or) enthusiasm.

pinyi rungi rungi píngí2 excitement (or) excited.

pipisi, n. stones set round the fire-place in a house (pipisi kana (or) pepete kana q.v.). Compare kana, isare pete.

pipu, n. the art of controlling events by pretended use of supernatural force or ability.

pipu akali man able to do this.

yanda pipu use of magic in battle plans. Compare pipu leto.

pipu leto, v. 1. perform magic medico-ritual. Pipu lao imambu koo ramanyi nembapya-lyamo. He has exorcised a bad spirit. Yanyi píngi renge dupwua pipu lao rekya lanyi nemba-ko karamo. He is stripping off (separating, expelling) causes of sickness. [There is now very little evidence of such rituals still taking place, but many past shamans have been happy to record their erstwhile rituals on tape. Their main aim seems to have been genuinely to assist the sick, payment for services (in a cashless society) having been mainly in gifts of pork. Even if they were sometimes called several times for the one individual, their rituals were not always regarded as ineffective. In such cases it was usually assumed that the attacking spirit was being stubborn or vindictive. But lack of success COULD result in the patient’s relatives going to a different shaman.]

(akali) pipu lenge (or) pipu lenge akali traditional healer, shaman, necromancer. Compare nemonga, mauli pingi, yama nenge, yama mailyu, lenge yanda.

2. pipu letamano, we plan, plot, conspire, make preparations (for war). Yanda pipu lamilyamo. They have planned to fight, to do battle. Pipu laa imi. They have come to conspire. [The connection here is that sorcery and rituals took place before going into battle, for spirit protection and empowerment of warriors.] Compare watelyamano, yanda pingi, ilya, pinjara, pipuli.

pipu-li, v./adj. likely-to-do, wanting to do, wishing. Doko pipu yaka. I want to do that. Pipunoli pyuo pyuo karape. Follow my example! (or) Keep on doing as I’ve just wanted to do.

pipuli akali (or) akali pipuli healer, shaman, man likely to perform (or) do it.

pipuli pipuli lenge enthusiastic, eager. Compare pipu lenge, -li, rungi rungi, rae maingi.


pipyae, n. dew, condensation. Pipyae petamo (or) pipyae epelyamo (or) pipyae
mandamo. It's dewy, there's a dew. Pipyae olelyamo (or) pipyae olo silyamo. The dew is evaporating, drying up. Pipyae raiya pisipyasa rambi rombe letamo. Dew having been on it, the grass is damp. Namba pipyae petamo. Dew has settled on me.

pipyae raiya precipitation. Compare kopa, muli, yuu poo kuingi, raiya.

pipyakande, n. small body worms, e.g. ascaris, threadworms, roundworms. [Traditionally, no distinction was made between kinds and there was little recognition of their potential for harm.] Kau pipyakande palamo. He has worms (lit. they lie). See Appendix 8.

pirimi, n. broom, brush. LWTP. Anda pirim(i) manjaro. I'll sweep the house. Compare burumi. [Before the introduction of western-type brooms, rubbish was brushed away with a bundle of fine sticks or leaf sprays.]

pirimi mandenge brush, borne or carried, i.e. long-handled broom.

pisa nange, adj. non-existent, absent. Enda pisa nange. He has no wife. Nambana anyi pisa nalyamo. My mother isn't here (or) My mother isn't alive. Compare peto, karo, silyamo, pisilyu.

pisalya pisana pilyu², v. bounce or bob up and down. Pisalya pisana pilyamo. It bounces repeatedly, e.g. cork on disturbed water. Compare pisiki pisiki pilyu, pisilyu, kasakole.

pisanyi, n. nyuu pisanyi kura makeshift woman's skirt, using an old string bag. Compare nyuu, kura and Appendix 4.2.


pisele pisele pilyu², v. loiter, dawdle, progress by stages. Var. pisele pisele leto. I speak hesitantly. Compare karele karele, minya minya, langa, pisima pisima.

pisi, adj. constructed, built, made, done. anda pisi constructed house.

yulu pisi concluded job. Compare pilyu².

pisiki, n. basket. LWTP. [Container made of cane (kewame pingF) for holding sweet potato in the house.] Compare sinyana.

pisiki pisiki pilyu², v. bounce, bob up and down. Compare lambu laeyo, pulyuo lupyuo, kasakole, pisalya pisana pilyamo.

pisilyu, v. 1. don, put on (armbands, leg-bands). Compare pilyu², andu pilyu², pee pilyu, wapulyu.

2. sit someone down, seat someone. Var. petelyo, q.v. Wane pisilyamo. She sets down the child.

3. stick, cause to adhere. Sitamo pisilyu, pepa dokona. I stick a stamp on paper (as on an envelope). Compare rambo leto, paralyamo.


pisima pisima pelyo, v. progress in stages, linger, loiter, crawl on all fours. Var. pisama pisama.

pisima pisima penge slow progress, i.e. moving on all fours, crawling. Compare pisele pisele, karele karele, minya minya.

pisipi, excl. goodbye! (to female staying, or to someone seated). Pisipwape! (pl.).

pisu petenge

pilyamo\(^2\). The rain bounces, ricochets, glances off (the roof, the ground). Piso piso pisipyya (or) karo karo karapya. It extended over a period of time (or) He/she stayed (or lived) for a lengthy period. Piso pisinyi pisero. I'll stay indefinitely. Compare peto, karo, silyamo, pisiki pisiki.

2. asking, querying, questioning. Piso silyu I ask, query, examine orally. Piso silyamano. We’re asking, seeking answers: we’re having a court-case. Piso sele puu! Go and ask!

piso singi (pii) question, inquiry, request, demand.

pisu petenge, adj. long-lasting, durable, enduring, permanent. Pisu petengendelyamo. (It is) a permanent one. Pisu pisu pisero. I’ll stay for good, for always. Compare karalu karenge (or) silu singi long-lasting, eternal.

pisu pisu daa not enduring, not lasting, i.e. temporary.

rambo lao pisu petenge permanently adhering, e.g. indelible stain.

pitale, n. old-time spirit after which maku was named. Compare maku.

poo kona, adj. four-cornered, square. LWTP. Compare kepakale, mango mango, lengyapu, awali lenge.

poisene, n. poison. LWTP. [mauli or mauli pungi\(^2\), q.v. is mainly cultural, feared poisons: poisene covers others. Traditionally, many unexplained sicknesses and/or deaths were attributed to poisoning. Women were believed to be potential poisoners, as were enemies or angry people. It was considered very unwise to accept food from strangers or enemies because of this prevalent fear.]

pokase, n. cut section, step cut into tree trunk (for climbing). Compare pokowape, pokolyo.

pokase leto, v. make a cut into bark of a breadfruit tree. [This is traditionally done to make a breadfruit tree bear fruit.] Compare isa kamya and Appendix 9.

poket naipu, n. pocket knife. LWTP. Compare wua kema.

poko, n. fork (either cutlery or branched stick). LWTP. Compare paka.


poko karengeno, adj. erect, upright, vertical. Compare roeya, palenge, paleta, pale pale.

poko leto, v. borrow, seek, ask for (arch.) [Modern youth say they do not know this word, recorded 1953.] Compare kee leto, lasiyu, kyanju pyuo nyilyu.

poko mako pilyu\(^2\), v. zigzag back and forth. Kata pao poko mako pipu. I zigzagged along the track. Compare oko silyu, kyai mai, lambu lae(yo).


poko pilyu\(^1\), v. cut down, fell, slay. Baa poko pyapya (or) kepo pyapya. He felled him (e.g. with an axe blow). Imambu poko pyapya. A spirit struck him down, possessed him (i.e. made him sick or mad). Mena poko pungi\(^1\). A pig killed with a blow from the butt of an axe. Roko poko pyami. They have cut down the bridge (in anger or in war). Compare pokolyo, kepelyo, kepo pilyu, maro letamo.

poko pilyamo\(^2\), v. cuts across, wafts, drifts. Kopa poko pipya (or) kopa poko pyuo pelyamo. A cloud drifts (across the sky). Poko pyuo pipu. I drifted into wrongdoing (or) I transgressed, cut across the accepted code. Compare pokolyamo, kopetame pilyu, lawua
pilyu.

**poko pyuo**, adj. devious, winding, twisting, indirect. Var. **poko mako pyuo**. 
*Poko pyuo karamo.* He is devious, untrustworthy. 
*Poko mako pyuo kata pilyamano.* Zigzagging back and forth, we're making a track (e.g. through a steep gorge). Compare **kyai mai**, **panga silyu**, **rolae**.

**pokolye wambo**, n. kind of grass with broad, furry leaves, that grows in clumps. See Appendix 9.7.

**pokolyo**, v. slash, fell with axe (e.g. man, tree, bananas, sugar-cane). *Kyaeya pokolyo.* I fell a banana palm. *Wuamino mamba poko palyana karamo.* With an axe he wants to fell (kill) me. *Wambu poko palyana ka-ro kaelyo.* Wanting to kill someone, I am desisting, changing my mind. Compare **kelyo**, **pakyelo**, **lakalyo**.

**pokonge**, n. slashing, felling.

*Kyaeya pokonge* the slashing of banana palms. [When a woman died her male relatives (who, because of marriage laws, were from an enemy clan) would come and express their grief and anger (especially in the event of a suspect death) by slashing down any banana palms around the village area.] Compare **pokolyo**.

**pokota**, n. 1. Alphetonia, a kind of tree (isa pokota). Var. **poketa**. Good building timber. The trunk smells like liniment, and the bark may be used for belts (marapu). The leaves (whose undersides are whitish) become frothy when squeezed and crushed, and can be used as a substitute for soap. The beating of two sticks together was an element in some traditional **pipu** rituals, conducted by a shaman, e.g. to scare away possibly lurking spirits. *Pokota pange pilyu*1. I strike two sticks together (in order to frighten away spirits). [These words were used only for magical purposes in a ritual to cure a sick person.] See Appendix 9.

2. alimentary (canal), small intestines. *Ingi pokota palamo.* Those are intestines, innards.

**pokota kalya anal** (canal). Compare *ingi*, *masisya*.

**pokota kau**, n. grubs on *isa pokota*. See Appendix 8.


*Kingi kimbu minju malu paleng* lots of meat on arms and legs. Compare **rondo mando lenge**, **mangape**, **rombako**.

**polanyi nembelyo**, v. clean and do away with, sweep away. *Ii polanyi nembapu.* I have cleaned up the faeces. Compare **polelyo**.


**polase**, adj. cleaned, cleansed, confessed. Compare **polelyo**, **poo pilyu**.


2. confess, set right, straighten out, amend. *Kondo lao polo lapu.* Saying I'm sorry, I have confessed.

**koo doko polase** (or) **polo lase** that admitted fault, that confessed wrongdoing.

**polo lenge** (or) **polenge** admission of
guilt, confession.

polo lenge renge repentance, remorse. Compare polo leto.

polisi, n. police. LWTP. Compare yanda singi akali.

polo leto, v. confess, admit. Koo dupwua polo lapalyamo. He has admitted his wrongdoing.

koo doko polo lase that confessed sin. (polo leto derives from polelyo, i.e. verbally to undo, straighten out something). Compare poo pilyu, kwualyo, kwuanyi nembelyo.

pombake, n. kind of plant (is a pombake). The leaves are used in some rituals by the shaman. See Appendix 9.

pombara (emanji), n. 1. leaf-beetle, green insect that looks like an upright small leaf. See Appendix 7.

2. kind of grub found in rotting timber (like a witchetty grub), fat and edible. See Appendix 8.

ponali, n. twig, small stick. Compare isakole, kirali, pepona, pangali, kendaiya, kusape, kinjano, isa.

ponde, n. Thursday. LWTP.

ponde dake this Thursday.

wamba ponde last Thursday.

ponde yambale, n. pelvis (Sau). See Appendix 2.


pondo, n. the whole, the entire thing. Pondo lyilyamo. It takes everything by degrees, saps (strength, energy).

akalisa pondo complete ten.

pondo lyuo pingu malnourished, emaciated.

pondo lyuo pingu renge malnutrition. Compare pepetakae.

pongo, n. 1. penis. Pongo kyawa mandeya. (Her) firstborn was a son. (lit. penis main she bore.) [It was very important for a wife to give birth to sons (especially in the case of a first child), as these became warriors for their clan. A wife who produced daughters was of little or no worth. Kyaka people have only recently (1990’s) learned that it is the husband who determines the sex of the child and this knowledge was reluctantly received.]
pongo enokonge penile erection.

pongo ipwuange semen.

pongo kambu urinary orifice.

pongo kambu kunjingi (or) pyakepenge circumcision.

pongo kambu kunjisi circumcised.

pongo lili male lineage or descent or blood line.

Compare kambake and Appendix 2.

2. knot.

pongo lakalyo, v. split apart, separate, veer off, take a different direction. Compare laki laki.

pongo pilyu1, v. tie, secure two sections (as in copulation), forge a link. Pongo petamo. There’s a knot in it; it’s knotted. Pongo lisilyu. I undo, unravel a knot.

pongo pyase (or) pongo petenge knotted, tied up. Compare anga pilyu², polelyo, ramelyo.

pongolyamo, v. happens, occurs (two things come together, fuse). Kapa wai pongolyamo. It happens, it is fulfilled. Compare pyaka silyamo, ingilyamo, gii epelyamo.

pono lenge, adj. energetic, lively. Compare pendakae, pete pete, kendepuli, mora petenge.

poo, adj. mature, ripe. Poo relyamo. It ripens. Poo rao andelyamo. Ripening, it grows, enlarges. Poo ingilyamo. It becomes ripe (general). Poo ingyara ramo dokopa jero. If it ripens, I’ll give it to you then.

kyae ya poo ripe bananas.

poo renge ripe, mature. Compare andelyamo, andapae, ando kaenge, wambukali, ene, mambu.

poo, n. 1. breath, air, wind, breeze. Poo letamo (or) poo minyilyamo. The wind blows. (Yuu) poo kuilyamo. A light breeze is springing up (or) the day is developing. Isare poo leto. I blow on the fire, rekindle it. Musi poo lao karamo. He is smoking (exhaling). Compare raiya, rambaiya, neqa(pe), imambalyo, imambu silyu.

2. dry, mature grassland. Poo yangalana pilyu². I kindle a grass-fire. Poo relyamo. There’s a bush fire, the grassland is burning. Poo rena lao pilyu. I cause the grassland to burn. [Two other terms are of similar meaning: isaoko (i.e. isayoko) is a grassy area, and epale a lightly timbered stretch of land.]

poo renge (or) kyaa renge yellow or orange tonings (colour of dry grass).

poo yangenge regular burning of grassland [to capture fleeing animals for food]. Compare imwua, pau.

poo leto, v. blow, breathe on, exhale. Isare poo leto. I blow on the fire, get it burning again. Musi poo lao karamo. He is exhaling tobacco (smoke). He is smoking.

poo lenge, n. bladder, balloon, something to be blown up by air or breath. Poo lenge dokopa pyakala penge. When blown up they (balloons) bounce away. [A blown-up pig’s bladder used to provide a children’s football.] Compare puu, puu renge.

poo minyilyamo, v. the wind is blowing. Compare poo raiya, poo rambaiya.

poo pilyu¹, v. cleanse, purify.

(Imambu) Poo Pyase the Holy Spirit.

poo pyase sacred, holy, sanctified. Compare wate pilyu, kwualyo, polanyi nembelyo.

poo raiya, n. wind, breeze. Var. poraiya, poo rambaiya, popo rambaiya, q.v. Poo raiya wakasa oo letamo (or) uu letamo (or) uu lao minyilyamo. The gale roars: it is extremely windy. It is blowing a gale. Poraiya minyuo bole bale letamo. It’s a whirlwind (lit. wind holding tumbles round and round). Poraiya poraiyuo minyuo epo pelyamo. The
wind is blowing very very strongly.

**poo raiya ama epenge** gale, cyclone (lit. wind greatly comes (state)). Compare **poo, kopa kiyangu pingi, kilyakai yuwua lenge, semango nyela epelyamo.**

**poo rambaiya**, *n.* wind, breeze. Var. **porambaiya. Poo rambaiya epelyamo** (or) **poo rambaiya minyilyamo.** The breeze blows: There is a breeze. (lit. the breeze comes holds). **Poo rambaiya nyilyu.** I breathe in, inhale.

**poo rambaiya nenge pendoko** trachea, windpipe (lit. wind-eating throat). Compare **poo, popo rambaiya, poo raiya.**

**poo reiyamo,** *v.*
1. ripens, matures. **Poo rapala ee kulilyamo.** The garden is overmature, beginning to dry off.
2. the grassland burns. There’s a bush fire. **Poo rena lao pilyu**. I set fire to, ignite dry grassland.

**popa,** *n.* papaw, papaya. LWTP. Var. **popo. Popa angi kyaka nenge.** We eat the fruit raw (lit. papaw fruit customarily eaten raw). [Pawpaws were introduced in 1950, when it was discovered that many Kyaka women of childbearing age had very low haemoglobin counts. A spoonful of pawpaw seed was an enticement to attend the first maternal and infant clinics held over an increasing radius round the villages.] See Appendix 9.7.

(rale) **pope leto,** *v.* **rale pope letamo** wanders, gropes about (e.g. manyi manyi tendrils). **Baa rale pope lao paelyamo.** He wanders aimlessly, travels without purpose.

**popo,** *n.*
1. steam. **Popo pyarake letamo.** Steam (hissing, spurting) is dangerous, will hurt. **Popo neta epelyamo** (or) **popo neta epo pelyamo.** It emits steam (lit. steam issues forth and goes, i.e. disappears, vaporises). **Popo kii nelyamo.** The steam cools, loses heat.
2. ground fog, mist.

**yuu popo** ground fog.
3. **popo rambaiya** (or) **poo rambaiya** breeze, wind.
4. pawpaw. See **popa.**
5. **pii popo** gossip, rumour (lit. wind talk). Compare **pii, poo, kopa, muli, painya musi**

**popo rambaiya,** *n.*
1. breeze, wind, air. Var. **poo, poo raiya, popo rambaiya** breeze, zephyr, gale (all appear to be somewhat interchangeable variants). **Popo rambaiya minyilyamo: isale.** The air is stirring; a breeze is blowing: delightful! **Poo rambaiya dokona isa kilya kalu letamo, isa lao oo letamo.** Tree(s) are creaking, groaning, roaring in the wind: the gale’s roaring in the trees. **Popo rambaiya palyilyu (kimbu dokona).** I pump (lit. place) air into (a tyre), I inflate. **Popo rambaiya nembelyo.** I expel air, deflate, let air out. [The Kyaka originally had no real recognition of air as such, only of wind.]

**popo rambaiya nembase** (or) **nembo ote** deflated. Compare **poo, raiya, poo raiya, rambaiya.**

**popokyalya,** *n.* centipede. See Appendix 8.

(rale) **popolyamo,** *v.* **poporalyambo isa,** *n.* smaller type of tree fern. See Appendix 9.

**popolyamo,** *v.* glows, gleams, flickers. **Isare popolyamo.** A glowing fire: the fire sheds a glow. **Isare poponge neta epelyamo.** The glow of the fire shows
poponge
Kyaka-English

poponge, n. flame, glow of flames (isare poponge). Compare popolyamo.

poporambaiya, n. wind, breeze, gale. Var. popo rambaiya, q.v.

porai, adj. 1. firm, strong, powerful, secure. Var. porakai, q.v.

porai palenge (or) porai singi solid, durable, well-founded, courageous. Akali doko porai wakasa karenge. That’s a very powerful, very influential man. Porakai wakasa male lami. They played hard, very competitively.

porai daa weak, not sturdy, unproven. Porai leto. I declaim, stipulate, insist.

porai poraiyuo very strong indeed.

porai suu pyao... believing strongly, convinced, intent.

poraingi strength, solidarity, stability. Compare poraiyuo, porakai.

2. older, elder.

porai (or) wambo elder (in age, seniority) e.g. yangone porai (or) yangone wambo my elder brother (mupwua mandenge, mandenge mupwua (or) kyawa mandenge firstborn).

porailyamo, v. solidifies, strengthens, becomes strong, stiffens, stabilises. Poraiyu. I resist, hold out against, withstand. Porainya pylu². I make it strong, strengthen it, secure it.

wane poraingi a brave, courageous, resistant, strong-minded, pig-headed boy. Compare enokonge, simbi simbi pingi, romondenge.

porainya renge, n. the cause, origin of strength, i.e. power, might, authority, influence.

porainya renge palenge, adj. powerful, mighty, influential (lit. imbued with power).

popokalya centipede

poro, n. one of three kinds of Lawes Parotia (Parotia lawesi) in PNG. This has six wire-like feathers on its head and is dark in colour. It clears a patch on the ground for display. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

poro letamo, v. 1. bursts, explodes, pops, blisters. Poro latana rondo letamo.
poro

Kyaka-English

poromano

Being about to burst, it swells (e.g. unbroken blister). *Yongo poro letamo*. The body bursts. [This comment was recorded in the early 1950’s, when two or three days quite often elapsed before burial of a body, due to the need to allow sufficient time for all mourners to travel the distance on foot, to view the body of the deceased.] *Kalyipyu rapala poro letamo*. The cooked peanuts are popping. *Poro lao silyamo*. It is (or) they are exploding, bursting. *Poro poro letamo*. It’s popping, spitting, exploding repeatedly. *Kyawa poro lapya*. The (my) head was cracked, the skull was fractured (i.e. I fractured my skull).

**kyawa poro lao manenge** normal birth fashion (head bursting through first).

**poro jaa-pe lenge** the loud bang of a collision.

**poro lase** burst, exploded, broken.

**poro lara-li** likely to break, fragile, delicate.

**poro lenge** cracked, exploded (or) explosion, breakage. Compare **kambelyamo**.

2. break wind, fart. *Ii poro letamo*. He breaks wind. [This is considered, in company, a breach of manners. Thus an adult usually lays the blame immediately on a small child, if one is present, accusing him of having eaten rubbish, and dismissing him at once from the gathering.]

**poro, n.** kind of ritual pig (**mena poro mena**). [These were pigs killed and cooked in large-scale pig feasts that used to follow a **maku** (i.e. pig exchange cycle). *Mena poro mena pyao kuiyamano, mauli dokona*. We kill and steam-cook the sacrificed pigs in the pit-oven. Portions of these cooked pigs were often later carried to absent trading partners, maybe two or three days’ walk away. Their consumption often gave rise to ‘pikbel’ (gas gangrene) which caused rapid death, attributed to the **semango** or death spirit.] Compare **mena, mena pingi**, **poro pilyu**.

**poro paro letamo**, v. repeated popping, exploding, bursting (e.g. sizzling fat, bursting blisters or bubbles). *Poro paro lao silyamo*. It is sizzling, popping (e.g. pop corn). Compare **poro letamo, sii kaa letamo, roko raka letamo**.

**poro pilyu**, v. make ceremonial gifts of pork. [Following the **maku** or erstwhile pig exchange cycles, a feast was held, with portions of the meat being distributed to various trading partners round the general area. These pigs were the **poro mena**. Gifts (mostly legs of pork, see **kyaiipyia** and **mena isa**) were taken by runners, sometimes for two or three days. Though normally wrapped in banana leaves, the meat often began to decompose or become fly-blown, and indifferent methods of re-cooking often resulted in gas gangrene and death.] Compare **mena, poro mena, pamba pilyu**.

**poro pilyamo**, v. lose weight and substance. *(Yanenge (or) yongo) poro poro pingilyamo*. The body is thin and meagre. She has become emaciated. [For instance, becoming thin and bony through severe loss of weight following a birth or sickness.] Compare **moeya nelyamo, pingilyu**.

**porokana, n.** mature, outer leaves of banana palm or cabbage. Var. **parokona**. Compare **pakona**.

**porokinju, n.** measles. Var. **poro kinju**. *Porokinju anga pilyamo*. Measles strikes. I have measles. [Measles, like whooping cough, was introduced by whites, and, without vaccination, has often proved lethal among children.] Compare **anga, kinju (yaws), pembetoko**.

**poromano, n.** special friend, mate. LWTP. Compare **ana, ane, andare, puu minyingi, role pyao penge, role**
poromolo, n. cyst, growth, tumour. *Yongo dokona poromolo epelyamo.* A tumour is developing in the body. Compare *marakya, lepore, monjo, awaleta.*

poropeta, n. profit, prophet. LWTP.

postim pilyu², v. post, despatch, send. LWTP. Compare *minyuo pelyo, mapelyo, mainyi nembelyo, wai pii, ruli silyu.*

pota, n. deeply set stream course, vicinity of river in a gorge. Var. *peta.*

Laneme pota the Laneme River gorge 
Laneme peta near the Laneme river. *Laka-peta pelyo.* I'm going to the Laka stream. *Nekya-peta dokona karamo* (or) *palamo.* He lives by the Nekya (a stream near Paisa, Lumusa). Compare *mare.*

poto, a d j. barren, infertile, childless (arch.) *Enda doko poto petamo.* She's a childless woman. [To be a barren wife was/is one of the worst developments for a Kyaka woman. Until recently there has been no realisation that the fault may be the husband's. After many years of indentured labour and greater mobility, with prostitutes readily available on mine sites and logging camps, infertility and its associated problems is of rapidly increasing incidence among the Kyaka, as elsewhere in PNG.] Compare *muripya, kyare.*

potomelyo, v. exit, emit, come out, emerge. *Ipwua mee potomelyamo, yuu dokona.* Water simply bubbles up out of that ground (i.e. spring). *Potomo pelyo.* I leave, depart.

neta potomenge sunrise (arch.). Compare *kama(nda) pelyo, neta epelyo, andakare.*

puangi, n. rope. Var. *punki,* q.v.

pukai, adj. plump, obese (*maro pukai*). Var. *pokwai.* [To be plump is an asset if one is a Kyaka. It indicates good living, easy availability of food, and therefore good gardening habits, or a measure of wealth.] Compare *mamawuza, rombako, romba mangape, rondo mando lenge, ipwua petenge.*


pukwalu pyalya pyana pingi², adj. undulating, permanently up and down. Compare *pukulyu, pyakalya pyakana pingi, lama lama.*

puli pilyamo¹, v. leaks. *Pee andake doko puli pyao silyamo.* That big container is leaking, doesn't hold water. *Puli pyalana silyamo.* It's about to spring a leak.

puli pyaa nange watertight, impervious, not leaking. [Puli pilyamo¹ implies a free loss, a rush of water, as when a dam, however small, breaks, rather than a leak drip by drip.] Compare *nakulyamo, ipwua pelyamo.*


pulimbona tumu peak at which all rafter ends are tied together (Sau). Compare *anda, anda keke, pewai, pulyaka, ima, imwua* and Appendix 4.1.

pulu nongo pilyu², v. react to, be affected by (e.g. bad news). *Mona pulu nongo pilyamo¹.* A fast heartbeat, due to excitement or exhaustion.
pulu nongo pungi\(^2\) (or) pulu nongo pisi
affected, upset. Compare luwaka pelyo, makalyo, sakalyo, auwua naloyo.

pulu pulu kuli, *n.* clavicle, collar-bone.
Compare pele pele kuli, lange kuli, pangu kuli and Appendix 2.

pulya pulya, *n.* long white worm insect (Sau). See Appendix 8.

pulyaka, *n.* rafter.

isa pulyaka timbers sloping up to roof centre (*ima*) in traditional house. Comp­are pulyambana, pewai, anda, pulyalu and Appendix 4.1.

pulyalu, *adj./adv.* upward, upwards.

pulyalu daa not upwards, i.e. down(wards).

yuu pulyalu upward incline, hillside, upward track. Compare lanalu, pulyilyu, pulyuo, luplyuo, lupyunalulu.

pulyambana, *n.* vertical roof rafters.
Var. pulimbana, q.v. Compare pulyaka, pulyalu, pewai, anda and Appendix 4.1.


pulyuo epenye germination, appearance, resurrection. Compare lano pelyo, luplyuo, isa pelyamo.


pumarambu, *n.* species of bracken fern, eaten when cooked with pork (*mena yao nenge*).

pumwa, see puma.

pumwua, *n.* 1. common sword-fern (*Nephrolepis*). 2. see puma.

pumwua, *v.* we have gone. Compare pelyo.

pundalyamo, *v.* to be in oestrus, in rut.

pundange, *n.* oestrus, libido, sexual acts that contravene the accepted social code.

pundu nyilyu, *v.* sin, transgress seriously, contravene social laws.

pundu nyungi law-breaking, anti-social or criminal offences.

pundu nyungi akali troublemaker, criminal, moral offender. [A 1952 note says, ‘such a culprit traditionally was bound, hands behind his back, and beaten. It is said that a rapist was stood against a tree and had his arm slashed as a lasting sign of his offence’. Not so now.]

pundu nyungi rara belligerent, trouble­rousing group or clan. Compare koo pilyu\(^2\), kopetame, lawua, kanda kinya, kendepo nyungi akali.

punduma (punduma) penge, *adj.* very undisciplined, uncontrollable, wild, violent, aggressive. Wane doko punduma punduma pelyamo. He is a vandal, delinquent, wrongdoer. Compare koo pungi wane, wane rai lenge, simbi simbi pungi, kara penge, enoko kaenge, sungu sungu, sungwua sungwua.
punga punga pilyu₁, v. shudder, shiver, tremble (as in high fever, illness). Var. pungwua pungwua pilyu₁.
punga punga lenge spasmodic, episodal.
punga punga pingi₁ shuddering, in a rigor, convulsing (or) a shudder, quiver- ing or trembling state. Compare walu walu leto, manda relyo, mama nyilyamo.
pungi, n. 1. liver.

ingi pungipí body organs (lit. intestines and liver).

kipi yoko pungi monape body organs (lit. lungs liver and heart). Compare pungi kambwua and Appendix 2.

2. rope. Var. puingi.

mena pungi pig rope, for tying a pig by the leg. Mena pungi minyilyamo. I am making (lit. holding) pig rope. Pungi maa pilyu. I coil rope. [Tying a pig by the front leg restrains its movement until it learns where its home is, and who is its provider and keeper. This analogy has been used (with an accompanying gift) when Kyaka people are reluctant to see a westerner depart. Nowadays, commercial rope is usually bought, so that virtually no one makes rope. The method of making rope, recorded in 1954, is as follows. Isa kumu pyao suu lenge: suu lapala yanenge doko nembenge... A kumu vine is hauled down by custom (suu lenge) from round a tree, then the bark is stripped off (yanenge doko nembenge)... Nembapala kapa doko mena puingi minyinge. We having stripped it, the inside makes pig-rope. Akupala kamenyongo minyinge. Having teased it out, by twisting it, (we) make string.]
pungi kambwua minyingei, v. compen- sation, payment to allied group for an enemy battle death achieved on givers’ behalf. Pungi kambwua minyilyamano. We pay compensation to allies. Compare

ambusi, beta, yano, konesa, isingi, kuli maingi, buingi maingi.
pungwua pungwua pilyu₁, v. shudder (as in a rigor). Var. punga punga, q.v.
punji, n. fungus (general term).

ipwua punji white bracket fungus that grows on rotten wood.

kyaeya punji edible fungus that grows on rotting wood.
punji kolyapu, punji paiyakalo two edible kinds of fungus.
punji komeya (edible) punji walembe/walimbu (an inedible toad-stool, off-white in colour). See Appendix 9.
punji punji, n. bottom, base. Punji punji silyamo. That’s the base.
punji punji rena the bottom or lower surface, the underneath part. Compare isa rena, sipi, rapu, ketae rena.
punjilyamo, v. fractures, breaks. Compare kambelyamo, poro letamo, rombelyamo.
punjilyu, v. snap in two. Isa yando punjipu. I broke the dry wood in two.
punjinya, n. bar-shouldered dove, much the same as waiyamu. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.
pupi, excl. v. goodbye, farewell! (to person departing). Emba pupi! Goodbye! (sg.) Pupwape! Goodbye! (pl.) Pupi letamano (or) pupwape letamano. We say goodbye, we bid farewell.
pupi lenge, pupwape lenge a goodbye, a farewell. Compare puu, pupwa (no emphasis). Compare -pi, -pe, mapelyo, yako, auu pyuo.
pupilyu, v. cover (drain, hole). Heap earth over. Compare kyanga pilyu², kumbu pilyu², yambe, roma pilyu, yuu apurelyo.
pupu, n. 1. chrysalis, pupa. See Appen-
pupu, v. 1st pers. sg. past, I have gone, I went. Compare pelyo.

pupu gamu gamu, n. millipede. Var. pupu gau gau. See Appendix 8.

pupu gau gau, see pupu gamu gamu.

pupu lege, adj. headstrong, strong-willed. Compare simbi simbi, enokonge, kara penge, sungu sungu, rai lege.

pupu leto, v. resist, rebel, disobey. Compare pupu lege.


pupukilyamo, v. breaks off, falls out, e.g. Banya kyawasi pupukilyamo. His hair is falling out: he’s becoming bald. Puu pupukilyamo. The thread breaks, snaps.

kyawasi pupukingi alopecia. Compare bana kapa.

pupuri, adj. black, purple, dark brown, dark tonings. Pupuri ingiyilyamo. It darkens (in colour), becomes black. Pupuri pilyu². I darken it (in colour). [Kyaka traditionally had three main categories of colour: red, white, and dark.]

pupuri wambu dupwa (or) wambu pupuri dark-skinned folk. Compare kite, kakepame.

pupuri mondali, n. darker (green) iridescent beetles. See mondali and Appendix 7.

pupuri ree, n. black ants. See Appendix 7.

pupwape lege, n. a farewell, a goodbye (to those going, i.e. plural). Compare pupi lege, mapelyo, mapanyi nembenge, rae mainyi nembenge, yako lege.

pupya, v. it/she/he has gone, departed. Pupyalyamo. He has gone (now realised). Pupya-mo-li pyuo pelyo. I go where he has gone. Baa wambo pupyasa enakana epelyo. He having gone ahead, I come later, i.e. I’m following him.

pura (pura) pilyamo², v. it (rain) drizzles. Var. (apu) puta puta pilyamo. Kwuaka apu pura pura pipya. Yesterday the rain drizzled, i.e. the weather was drizzly. Apu pura pura pyuo singi. Drizzling rain. Compare apu, apunda, ropo ropo reto, rambaiya pelyamo, apu puta pilyamo.


purukulyu, v. break, crack, split apart (e.g. dry ground, timber, skin). Var. purukulyamo. Kana puruk(w)ase, kana purukungi cracked, split rock. Compare kana musi, pukase, pukulyu, pyambelyamo, pyalonyamo, kambelyamo.


2. cat. LWTP. Var. kiri pusi (‘kitty puss’). Kind of saa. See Appendix 6. Saa pusi nejaape lao petamo. The cat purrs. [These are introduced animals, prized for killing rats, which are always plentiful in
puisi pingi
Kyaka-English
puu

Kyaka areas.]
saa pusi kali, tomcat.
saa kiri yakane (or) saa pusi nyaŋa, kitten.

puisi pingi² renge, n. humidity, hot weather, cause of perspiration. Compare isasa pingi renge.


pusinyae pingi luxuriant foliage. Compare isa, yoko, mange, byalu mandenge, palu.

puta puta pilyamo, v. drizzles. Var.
pura pura pilyamo, q. v. Apu puta puta pyuo silyamo. It is drizzling, the rain falls lightly. Compare ropo ropo, apunda.

puu lawyer vine

puu, n. 1. Calamus or lawyer vine, a very valuable commodity in traditional Kyaka life and work. [The use of lawyer vines is the province of the menfolk in the traditional division of labour.]

epale rai species of vine traditionally associated in old beliefs, with ghosts and spirits. It grows to great lengths in the forest and is/was believed to affect people going past it. Used for crude rope, tying fence posts and crosspieces, and for bridge handrails (papa puu).

isa bango climbing red-leaved vine used in rope-making.

isa mambali prostrate species, of no use.
korali puu (isa korali) was also used for rope-making.
kumu puu good, durable fibre for making pigrope. Obtained mostly from isa kumu yanjikwa, a tree-like vine.
puu kame rambungi vine lengths used for tying fences.
puu kopetakya durable species used in bridge construction.
puu mamanyi another useful species.
puu wandepa, puu lirame two species which fairly readily rot so are not used for outside jobs.
puu yakisa very long species of jungle vine.

roo puu used to stun fish and bring them to the surface, is/was stripped with the teeth, but the sap makes the flesh of the mouth swell.

Compare roko, pungi, kame pilyu.

2. thread, cord, string, rope. (Puu) roko nyilyu. I cut lengths of vine stem (for fencing, i.e. for tying the uprights firmly) (lit. (vines) cutting I take). Isa yanenge doko puu ingyuo nyilyu. I take tree bark for cord, i.e. for wrapping material (e.g. banana stem strips). [Outside strips of banana palm were/are also commonly used as wrapping for food parcelled in (fresh) banana leaves. Compare yama, yaki]. Puu anda pyuo, kame pyuo, roko pyuo pingi². (Vine lengths) are used for house building, fence-making, bridge construction.

puu akusi teased out vine strands or fibres, for making rope or string. Puu Angela pilyu². I knot, tie a slip-knot. Puu wale pilyu. I splice, twist, make string. Enda doko puu wale pyuo petamo. That

**(el(y)oko puu)** string made from fibres (outer skin) of *elyoko* (an hibiscus species), and traditionally used by the women for making net bags or caps (spun by rubbing on the thigh, using tale stone (*pembe kana*) to prevent the pulling of hairs).

**(mena puu** (or) *pungi* (or) *puingi**** strong, hand-made rope, used for tying pigs by the foreleg. [Now mostly replaced by nylon rope.] Compare (*alyongo*) **ingya.**

**(3. reme puu** umbilical cord. Compare **reme.**

**(4. loop of rope worked through the back of a shield (*konambe*) as a handle.**

**(5. bond or connecting link. Puu minyuo kando nyilyu. I make friends with someone. (lit. bond-carrying seeing I take).**

**(puu minyaramba** (lit. we two will carry a link or bond). This was a pledge of friendship, (and a means by which one could claim a favour, to be reciprocated later).

**(puu minyingi** friend, comrade, someone one is attached to.

**(puu minyingi karenges, puu minyingi petenge** friendship, comradeship (but note that this bond took place between men rather than between women).

**(puu minya nange akali** friendless, unfriendly man, aloof or antagonistic.

**(puu minyingi langa lenge** (lit. linking cord slack) (or) **puu minyingi rokonge** (linking cord cut), i.e. the bonds, linkages are loose (or) cut, i.e. the friendship is waning (or) finished. Compare **yalya kando petenge, kingi lambana.**

**(6. bandage (arch.).**

**(puu rete yaki pungi** (or) **rete yaki pungi**

**puu** cord binding, wrapping up a sore, i.e. bandage. **Puu pisilyu.** I bind string or wrapping (round the affected (painful) area). Compare **banisa, yaki pilyu.** [Traditionally, certain leaves were blown on and then applied to the sore, with strips of banana pith wrapped round to secure the dressing.]

**(7. radio, wireless (puu walesa) (arch.).** (*Wane*) **puu walesa doko-na pii lao petamo.** The man is talking on the radio; he is broadcasting (lit. (boy) connecting link wireless that-on talking he sits). *(puu walesa* was the first local name given to the radio, because of the twisted wire aerial. *(puu wale*, spliced string: note also the link with the sound of the word *wireless*). Nowadays, many Kyaka own their own radios, and they are called by that name.]

**(8. tie up, capture. Puu maiyu. I tie up, make prisoner, arrest (lit. I give him cord or rope). Puu maiyuo nyipu. I secured him, bound him fast (ready for old-time beating). Puu ramo pelyo. Loosening the ropes (freeing myself), I escape, I go.**

**(puu kare kare** (or) **puu kareta pingo** bound, tied up.

**(puu maingi akali** captor, one who arrests, captures.

**(puu maisi akali** prisoner, arrested person.

**(puu anda** jail, prison (lit. rope or cord house, i.e. building where people are bound, not free). Compare **kare kare, kareta, ramelyo, kalapusi, puu pale pale, anjisi.**

**(10. hang oneself, commit suicide. puu nelyo. I hang myself, commit suicide. (lit. I eat rope.)**

**(11. urine. Puu relyo (or) puu rao karo, puu rao peto. I am urinating.**

**(puu kata** ureter.

**(puu renge** bladder. Compare ii.

**(12. cartilage (limited usage).**

**(reta puu** (wapambu dokona) knee car-
tuilage.

[Homonyms above are differentiated by tone. See Introduction 3.]

puu!, v. go! (sg.) Puu leto (or) pupwa leto. Go! I say (sg. & pl.), i.e. I dismiss, expel, send away, discharge someone. Puu lao epo pelyamo. He rushes about, pushing people out of his way (lit. go! saying coming he goes). Puu lao nembelyamo. He tells her to go, divorces her.

puu lenge dismissal, expulsion. Compare pelyo.

2. 3rd pers. sg. dismisses, ousts (e.g. from employment), tells to go, orders.

puu lenge, n. 1. pea-shooter.
2. dismissal, expulsion.

puu mailyu, v. bind, tie up, arrest, imprison someone.

puu maisi bound, tied up (lit. given rope). Compare puu (5.), puu pale pale, anjisi.

puu minyuo kando nyilyu, v. befriend, make friends with.

puu nelyo, v. hang myself, commit suicide (lit. I eat rope).

puu nenge suicide, hanging. Compare range pyao kumulyu.

puu nelyamo, v. matures, begins to wither (on the stem: e.g. beans). Alyongo, alyi pingi, kalyipu puu nelyamo. Winged beans, bean roots, peanuts mature, dry out. Re nge-esa puu napya-lyamo. It has withered at the root.

puu nase shrivelled, withered, dead.

puu nenge maturity and beyond. Compare ee kyapulyamo, kulilyamo, porenge, yando nelyamo.

puu nenge, n. 1. suicide (by hanging). Compare range pyao kumungi.

puu nyilyu, v. 1. heal, effect a cure (lit. pull out the cord or cause). Puu nyinya leto. Let him heal, I say: i.e. I give permission for him to effect a cure. [This refers to former use of a shaman in ritual healings.]

puu nyingi akali healer, shaman. Compare pipu lenge akali, akali pipuli, nyepa pilyamo.
2. I take, strip off, the bark of a vine. Compare puu, puu pilyu!

puu pale pale, adj. bound, tied, captive.

Compare puu maisi, anjisi, pale pale, palyilyu.

puu pao pelyo, v. travel far, make a journey, transfer elsewhere, depart for good. Puu pao puu! Get right away! Distance yourself! Compare pae puu.

puu pelyo, v. go repeatedly.

akali puu penge doko frequent traveller.

puu penge going often. Compare pelyo, pelyo, puu pao pelyamo, yaku nyuo pelyamo.

puu pilyu1, v. 1. strip off bark from vines (or) pull down vine stems.

puu pyase stripped lengths of bark or vine stem. Compare puu (1.), puu nyilyu.
2. turn over, fill in (e.g. earth). Var. pupilyu. Yuu puu pyapu. I’ve filled in the soil (e.g. after burial). Compare ranelyo.

puu pilyu2, v. 1. bind up, wind string or rope once round something.

puu pelye galye pisi wound round several things, snarled. Compare yama pilyu, yaki pilyu, galye galye, boke bake, puu pisilyu.
2. tie up sugar cane stalks. [This is done with its own leaves, to keep the long stalks from splaying and breaking in the wind.] Compare lyaa, lepeta.
puu pisilyu, v. bind, bandage, wrap round. [Traditionally, strips of banana palm bark were bound round the forehead or the chest, stomach, and so on to ease pain by constricting the affected area. With aspirin available at clinics, this is now rarely done.] Compare puu pilyu, anga pilyu, yama pilyu, yaki pilyu, ranju pilyu, kimbuilyu, rakwua pilyu.

puu pongo pilyu\textsuperscript{1}, v. knot, tie knot (usually a slip-knot). Compare pongo pilyu, anga pilyu.

puu relyo, v. urinate, void. Puu rao karamo. He’s urinating. Ii puu rala pamo-lyamo. He has just slipped away to defaecate and urinate. [In modesty, this is usually done quietly. Various neutral comments may be made to cover the situation, e.g. Lyaa planim pilyu\textsuperscript{2}. I’m planting sugar cane. Leta postim pyala pelyo. I’m off to post a letter. Opis-na pelyo. Talk just pours out like string: i.e. he’s loquacious, very fluent.]

puu same, n. chain. LWTP.

puu wale, n. 1. rope fibre, woven string, cotton thread, wool; thus, anything like string. Puu wale pilyu\textsuperscript{2}. I make thread, rope.

nyuu wale string bag of any sort. Compare puu, wale pilyu, wapuluyu.


puu walesa, n. radio, wireless (aerial) (arch.). Puu walesa pii letamo. The wireless is making a noise. (It is turned on). Puu walesa pii laa nalyamo. The radio is silent, turned off. Puu-ja rakinyi peleyamo. Talk just pours out like string: i.e. he’s loquacious, very fluent.

puwale, see puu wale\textsuperscript{2}.

puwali, see puu wale\textsuperscript{2}.

pwua, n. kind of tree (isa pwua) of no practical use. Birds eat the flowers. See Appendix 9.

pwua male male, n. termite. [Also a caterpillar that makes a cocoon of leaves?] See Appendix 7.

pwuamo, v. 3rd pers. sg. recent past, he, she, it is on the way; just departed. Compare Bwua. Let us both go, and Mwua let’s all go (right now). Bona and Mona. Let’s both, let us all go (in a few moments). Pamo. He, she, it has not long ago gone. (From irreg. verb pelyo, q.v.)

pwuane, v. you (sg.) are just going, you’re on your way. (From irreg. verb pelyo, q.v.)

pwuano, v. I’m just leaving. Pana pelyo. I’m about to go, intending to go. Compare pelyo.

-pya, suf. evidential. Pupyapya. He has gone (evidenced by footprints left in mud). Mena karapapya. There was a pig here recently (evidenced by marks and damage done). Compare -lyamo.

Pyara! It will strike, it will harm you! Be careful! [Said of snakes, spider webs, rotting bridges, unsafe fences, unknown tracks and spirit influences, of enemies, ambushes, and sickness. The traditional belief was that all injury or sickness comes from harmful outside agencies.]

Namba pyaa silyaminyi. They’re waiting to kill me. Pyaa serami. They’ll be attacking. Pyaa nara. It won’t strike, it isn’t dangerous; I’m immune (from sickness). Pyaa-lyamo. Lethal, very dangerous (lit. striking—now realised). Akali mendeme eterapusa kau pyalyamo. Someone outside is killing a snake (unseen, but heard inside). pyara-li lao... unsafe, hazardous, dangerous. Pyaa kingi nyilyamo. It strikes and takes your hand, i.e. it obstructs, hinders. pyaa kingi nyingi obstructive, restrictive. Compare -a-, pilyu, lili ptyuo pingi.

pyaa kame silyu, v. forget, be unable to recall. Compare kame silyu.

pyaa leto, v. give order to kill, strike. Wambu doko pyaa lapya. Kill that person!’ he said.

pyaa namu letamo, v. engulf, devours. Var. pyanamu letamo. Nyuo pyaa namu lapya. It took and gulped it down (e.g. frog devouring an insect). Compare namu namu letamo, goleto.

pyai nelyamo, v. cool, subside, diminishes, becomes calmer. Yanenge pyai nasi silyamo. The skin is cooling (after high fever). Imbusingi pyai napya. (His) anger abated. In gi koo palipya dee pyai napya. He was resentful, annoyed, but he later calmed down. Poo rambaiya pyai napya-lyamo. The gale has subsided—now realised. pyai nenge (or) pyai nase abated, cooled, lessened. Compare kele nelyamo.

pyaka pyaka pilyu, v. jump about, bounce (with feet together). Compare pyakalyo, pyaka-lyilyu, pyakao pyakao, pisiki pisiki pilyu, piso mangalyo.

pyaka silyamo, v. happens, occurs, is fulfilled. Pyaka soo wale ptyuo... as predicted; happening as anticipated. pyaka singi a happening, fulfilment. Yuu gii pyaka silyamo. An occasion, event has come to pass. Compare pyakalyamo, pokolyamo, wai pilyamo, isapelyamo.


2. she weans. Anju pyakalyamo, pyako petamo. She weans the child off the breast. Compare pyakalyo.


pyakalyo, v. 1. separate (two items with natural linkage), wean, tear apart. Wane anju pyakalyo. I wean a child from the breast. pyakenge wrapping material torn from a tree/palm. Compare amongolyo, paka lakilyu, pukulyamo, paki.

2. jump, separate myself suddenly from. Pyakala panya karo. I’m poised ready to jump (lit. to jump about to go I stay). Pyakala pao duu lao (or) galu lao silyu. I fall with a thud while jumping (lit. to jump going I’m thudding). Pyakalana pilyu. I’m poised, ready to jump (lit. ready to jump I strike). Pyakalya pyakana pilyu. I make it jump up and down, i.e. I shake it. Pyakalya pyakana pingo. I make it jump up and down (or) an uneven surface, undulating. Compare pisiki pisiki pilyu, piso manga mangalyo.

3. dive (e.g. into water).

4. (nenge) kyeko pakalyo (or) kyoko
pyakalyo. I transfer chewed food into a baby’s mouth. I put it in.

pyakambulyu, v. move, transfer across, be infectious, contagious. [Noted in 1953. Reference here is mainly to influence of spirits or illness.] Suu pyanyi pyakambulyu. I remind, bring to remembrance, jog the memory. Compare kakondelyo, apetelyamo, suu pilyu, pyakulyu.

pyakandelyo, v. fight, wrestle, contend (usually domestic strife, using hands or sticks). Pyakando karambinyi (or) pyakando pilyambinyi^2. They two are quarrelling. Pyakando pimi-sa minyu niyipa. He intervened, intercepted the fighters, separated them (lit. they having fought-CH.SUB holding he took). pyakandenge (or) pyakando pingi strife, quarrelling, assault (or) belligerent, quarrelsome. pyakando pyuo papenge wane (or) akali a bullying, a belligerent fellow (lit. going about quarrelling). Compare papelyo, imbuwange, laiya leto, akemalilo, yanda pingi.

pyakendo, n. headrest, pillow. Var. pyakendo isa. [This was a short log of wood put under the neck. Often none was used.] Compare kilyanda, kyawa pyare.

pyakepelyo, v. cut, sever, abridge, forbid, interrupt. Nam b a n a kimbu pyakepapya. It has cut my foot. Suu pyakepelyo. It cuts off, blocks up the drain. Kata pyakepami. They have blocked the track (compare kata lawua pimi). nyuu pyakepase a bag cut through, gnawed (by rats). Nambana pii pyakepo lapu. I cut, abridged my speech. Pii pyakepelyo. He cuts into the talk, interrupts, obstructs the conversation. pyakepengi obstruction, hindrance, interruption. Isa pyakepo lama pilyu^2. Cutting the wood, I make two pieces. Pyakepo nembelo (or) pyakepanyi nembelo. I selectively cut, I cut away bad parts e.g. in fruit. Pee monge pyakepala pelyo. I go to cut a bamboo container. Compare rokolyo, kunjilyu, lakalyo, pii palyilyu.

pyaketanyi pambulyamo, v. clots, congeals, coagulates. Compare pyakelyamo.


pyaketyamo, v. clots, congeals, coagulates, thickens, clots, solidifies, hardens. ranjama pyaketyamo singi. A blood clot is there, the blood is clotted. Kata kalyo pyaketo pelyo. I harden the path (by going about stamping soft earth). Compare poraiyuo pilyamo^2, kara pelyamo, minyongolyamo, romendelyamo, rene letamo, pararae silyamo, rau silyamo, rambulyamo.

pyakilyu, v. tighten. Pyakingi nyilyu. I tighten, make taut. Pyakingi nyinyi (lyamo) (or) pyakingi nyisi. It’s tight. lyi ya pyakingi (or) lyi ya bweang be a compact, bound bunch of bananas. pyakingi lenge (or) pyakingi nyinyi constriction. pyakingi nyisi constricted, taut. Compare gene letamo, gii letamo, kyiya letamo, yanda kalyo, rambu kii, ramelyo, kaka singi, wale lenge.

pyako pyako pyuo pilyu^2, v. double, pair off, put into pairs. Compare pyakalyo, pyakalyilyu, pyaka pyako.

pyakondelyo, v. remove, take to another area. Yuu angi pyakondala pelyamo. A landslide removes, sheers away (everything). Yuu pyakondala penge sheer, precipitous, denuded area. Compare rondo singi, kana waiya, lama singi, yaki nyilyu, ppu pao pelyo.

pyakuilyu, v. join, link together (as in a chain). pyakuilyalya pyakuilyana pe-ro kara napala kapa pela penge joining together all the separate parts.

pyakulyu, v. pull out, draw out, with-
pyala karenge, adj. truculent, violent, aggressive (lit. living to hit). Compare poraiyuo kaenge, parapo pallange, sungu sungu pingi, imbwuange, pilyu1.

pyalana, v. threatening, intending to kill. Pyalana pilyu1. I threaten to kill. Pyalana pingi1 enraged, dangerous, threatening. Pyalana pyao karenge truculent, beligerent, violent, murderous. Pyalana lao palyilyamano. We decide to fight, we make plans for war, we conspire. Pyalana lao palyingi plot, war plan, conspiracy. Pyalana watelyamano. We meet to discuss war.

pyalusi pilyu2, v. ram, punch a hole through (e.g. nodes in bamboo). Pyalusi pingi punched out nodes (e.g. to make a monge pee, g.v.). Pyalusi pyase pierced. Compare pyasilyu, pyase, sukupilyu, kolyamo, arombelyamo.

pyalusa, v. cross two objects (e.g. sticks) over each other at an angle. Pyalusa pilyu crossed, transverse, cross-wise, crossed like an ×.

pyala karenge, Kyaka-English

pyalya pyana pilyu, broadcast, scattered.


pyalelelyo, v. rouse, waken someone from sleep. Compare luu palo, lengeleyo, monawanyleto.

pyalo alo pilyu2, v. cross two objects (e.g. sticks) over each other at an angle. Pyalo alo pilyu2 (or) pyalo alo pisi. transverse, cross-wise, crossed like an ×. Pyalo alo palyu Isa kunjilyambano. Crossing from one side to the other we cut the wood, (i.e. changing sides). Compare mamando, pyalelyamo.

pyalongolyamo, v. cracks, breaks (of a fragile object). Kola kapa pyalongolyamo. The egg cracks (e.g. as a chick hatches). Kikunaiya pyalongapya. It cracked (my) elbow. Compare poroletamo, kambelyamo, pukulyamo, pyambelyamo.

pyalusipilyu1, v. ram, punch a hole through (e.g. nodes in bamboo). Lee pyalusipinglyu punched out nodes (e.g. to make a monge pee, q.v.). Pyalusipyyase pierced. Compare pyasilyu, pyasopyase, sukupilyu, kolyamo, arombelyamo.


pyalyala nyilyu, Kyaka-English

pyalya pyana pilyu2, v. jumble, mix together pyalya pyana pisi mixed, as-
sorted, jumbled. Yuu doko pukwalu pyalya pyana pilyamo. That area is uneven, undulating (hills, valleys, gullies). *pyalya pyana pingi* planning, arrangements, scheme. Compare *pyalyilyu*, *rambe rambe*, *p a I e pale*, *kamba kamba*, *palya palya*, *ranyi ranyi*, *pukulyu*.


*pyalyamo*, v. kills, strikes (action heard or felt but not seen). *Neta dokona mena mende pyalyambinyi*. Outside, they’re killing a pig (or are throwing rocks or sticks at a pig). *Kyawa maimbu pyalyamo*. I have a headache. Compare *-a-, nelyamo*, *randalyamo*, *pilyu¹*, *lalyamo*.

*pyalyilyu*, v. set out, place, lay out (e.g. a plan). *pyarama lao pyalyenge plan of attack, scheme. Pyalya pyana pingi arrangements, planning.*

*pyamalyilyu*, v. 1. close off, secure, shut (but don’t lock). Var. *pyama lyilyu*.

*Kakota pyamalyilyu*. I draw logs across (the traditional doorway). [The traditional Enga doorway was closed by drawing across bunches of dried leaves, then slotted logs on the inside.] Compare *kakota*.


*pyambelyamo*, v. cracks, breaks. *pyambara-li* breakable, fragile, easily broken. *pyambase* (or) *pyambenge* cracked, broken. *Yaka yakane kapa imbu pyambo nembelyamo*. The chick cracks the eggshell and discards it. Compare *k a m b e l y a m o*, *p u k u l y a m o*, *pyalongolyamo*.

*pyambo nyilyu*, v. hatch. *Kola inyame yakane p y a m b o nyilyamo*. The hen hatches her chicks.


*pyane*, adj. kind of clay or ochre, introduced through trade stores. Var. *awai pyane*.

*pyanelyo*, v. push down, force down (into water, the ground, a bag). *Yaka role pyana-ro palamo*. The feather headdress lies pushed into (the bamboo wall, for storage). *O ma wapoka sinyana pyanapala silyamo*. An eel has gone down into the fish trap. Compare *minyalyilyu*, *rapelyo*, *pondelyo*.

*pyao*, pres.part. striking, hitting, killing. *Pyao rakilyu*. I slap. *Pyao injilyu* (or) *injoo pilyu²*. I smash it, mash it. *Pyao awali letamano*. We inscribe a circle. *Pyao isa palyilyu*. I force it, thrust it down. *pyao isi palyingi renge* force, power, victory. *Kipi pyao injepya*. He crushed his lungs, killed him with a blow to his lungs [traditionally, this was a relatively common murder method]. *Pyao lisilyu*. I dismember, break up with force (e.g. a foetus in a procured abortion, or a wounded enemy in battle). [In the war between Kaeyama and Makane clans in 1992, in Baiyer River area, combatants sadly went back to the traditional practice of dismembering wounded men.

**pyao kwaelyo**, v. destroy. Compare apa nelyo, kokwa silyu.

**pyao papenge**, adj. dangerous, warlike, murderous, violent. pyao papenge akali a violent man (lit. striking walking about man). pyao karenge threatening, dangerous, violent. Compare pyalana pingi1, wangunapi pingi.


**pyapala**, past part. having hit, struck, killed. Wane pyapala (or) wane pyao mana leto. I discipline, control, teach (with corporal punishment). Compare pepona, mana lamailyu, kale pilyu.

**pyapeta**, adj. close together, adhering. Role pyapeta karaminyi. They stay close together (as a unit), close-packed. Compare pyapetelyo, parapeta, pararae, pyaketelyamo.

**pyapetane pingi**, adj. pugilistic, belligerent, warlike. Compare pyao papenge, pyao karenge, wangunapi pingi, yanda pimai, nyisu.

**pyapetelyo**, v. win, be successful, overcome. akali pyapeta-li a probably successful man. Compare akali kyawa, akali kamongo, embone petenge, pendewa.

**pyapu lenge**, adj. chipped, broken edge. pyapu lase chipped. Compare pyapu letamo, kili kili nenge.

**pyapu letamo**, v. chips, breaks off. pyapu lase (or) pyapu lenge chipped. Compare kili kili nelyamo, rombelyamo, kambelyamo, lenya letamo, popokilyamo.

**pyara**, v. it will strike! (i.e. you'll hurt yourself!) Pyara leto. I say that it's unsafe, I warn of danger. pyara lao singi dangerous, threatening, unsafe, treacherous. pyara pyara lenge a specific, urgent warning. pyara lao suu pyao thinking that it's unsafe i.e. being careful, alert. pyara-li dangerous, threatening, likely to harm. Compare pilyu1.

**pyara kisilyu**, v. gloat (e.g. over enemy death).


**pyarakulyu**, v. squash, compress. Pyarakwurara kae! It will squash it, don't! (don't stand, don't sit on it). pyarakwase (or) pyarakungi compressed, squashed. Pyarakwuo ketae retelyo. Compressing it, I put (things) on top. Kalyo pyarakulyamo. It is squashing the one underneath. Compare pyao injilyu, Inji ranji, kalyanelyo, minjuku minyilyu, rambitaku pilyu.

**pyara-li**, adj. likely to harm or destroy, treacherous, unsafe, unsound. pyarali lao precarious, unsafe, likely to cause an accident. Compare pilyu1, pyara.

**pyaralyilyu**, v. slap, smack (with open hand). Banya lenge kambu pyara lyipu. I smacked his face. Pyao pyaralyilyu (or) pyao rakilyu. I slap (his face). Compare pilyu, kingi rongo, pyaroko pilyu, pepona pilyu.
pyarama lao pyalyenge, n. a scheme, a stated plan (lit. we will strike saying setting out/planning). Compare pyalyi lyu, pipu leto, yanda pipu lenge, pero lao suu pingi.

pyarambulyu, v. close tightly, clench, clamp together. Nenge kata pyarambulyamo. (My) gullet seizes, closes (i.e. I can’t swallow). Kambu upi laa! Kambu pyarambwua! Shut up! Shut your mouth! Nenge kata pyarambwapala pisi pi. Shut up and stay silent! Pyarambusi silyamo. (The scissors) are closed. Compare rambu kii, kambu rango nelyo, kingi rau pilyu2, upi leto.

pyare, n. a headrest, pillow kyawa pyare (lit. you will hit your head). Compare kilyanda, pyakenda isa.

pyare leto, v. suspend between two objects, hang. Pyare lao retelyo. I put it in suspension, I suspend it. Mena pyare lao retapala pelyambano. Having suspended the pig (on a pole) we both go. [The traditional method of carrying off a live pig is by tying its legs to a pole and placing this on the shoulders of two men.] Soo pelyambano. We go carrying it on our shoulders. Compare yu kulyu, yu kwua-ro silyamo, silyu.

pyare panyi, adj./adv. accidental(ly), unintentional(ly). Pyare panyi malyipu. I dropped (it) accidentally. Pyare panyi nembo waso karalapape! Discard, get rid of an unruly attitude and stay alert! Compare suu pyapala, pero lao suu pyao, wanjilyu, kando karo.

pyarendelyo, v. tap, knock (to shake off), shake out. Pee pyarendapu I knocked off ash (from sweet potato). pyarendo nembelo. I flick, brush (it) off.

pyarendanyi nembelo, v. brush off, flick off, knock off (i.e. an insect, dust, ash) (or) I shake it out (e.g. a cloth). Compare kwualyo.

pyarenda leto, v. knock off something (e.g. dirt off roots), shake out. Komau kingyapala pyarenda leto. Having wrung out the cloth, I shake it out. Pyarenda pyarenda leto. I flick off, I shake up and down (repetitive). Compare pyao nembelo, pyarendelyo, kwualyo.

pyarengae letamo, v. bursts open, explodes (e.g. ripe seed pods). Var. pyarangai letamo. Isare rao pyarengae letamo. It explodes on the fire, in the heat. Isare rao pyarengae lapya. The fire crackled again into life. Compare poro letamo.

pyaro, v. 1. state of striking. Pya-ro karamo. He’s ready to strike.

2. I will hit. Pyaro lao pyaa napu. I didn’t strike saying I would, i.e. it was accidental (lit. I will strike saying I haven’t struck). Pyaro lao suu pyapala pyapu. I struck intentionally (lit. I’ll strike that having thought I struck).

3. pya-ro kisilyu, gloat over the death of an enemy in battle.

pyaroko pilyu1, v. beat, thrash, whip (with a stick). Kewa peponame pya-ro-ko pyapu. I thrashed him with a cane. Banya enda pyaroko pyapyla. He has thrashed his wife-now realised. [It is said that in precolonial days, clan headmen would sometimes thrash disobedient clan members (first tying them up).] Compare pyara lyiilyu, pyao rakilyu.

pyasalya pyasana pilyu2, v. blend, mix together. Var. pyasilu pyasana, q.v. Compare pyasilyu, komondelyo, ruku raka pilyu.

pyasalya pyasana pingi2, a d j. blended, mixed. pyasalya pyasana pisi mixed. Compare pyasilyu.

pyasara pyasara, n. a flock of birds, birds mingling together. Pyasara pyasara petaminyi. There’s a flock of birds. Compare pyasilyu, kapara kapara, palu.


**pyasilyu**, v. 1. mingle, mix, blend, add to, contribute to, unify. *Wambu dupwua epo pyasilyaminyi*. The people, coming, mingle together. *Pyaso anda* modern style of house [rectangular with a bedroom either side of a central living area with the door in the middle section. All together, instead of the old style of separate houses for women and men]. *Pyaso pyaso* mingled, mixed, crowded together. *Pyaso palenge* (lit. lying mingled) i.e. assorted, blended. *Pyaso pali nange* aloof, reserved. *Pyasisi* mixed (e.g. fish with rice). *Pyasilya pyasana pilyamo* Everything mixes together (e.g. mud mixed in water). Compare *ruku raka pilyu*, *uki aki minyilyu*, *pyalya pyana*, *komondelyo*, *pakalyo*, *role pilyu*, *repe*.

2. pierce or bore a hole through (e.g. earlobe, nasal septum). *Pyase pilyu* or *pyaso pilyu*. I push a hole through, make a hole in (something). *Pyasisi* pierced, bored through. *Kale isa pya-ka-so pisipu*. I pierced her ear lobe for her (lit. ear down (lobe) making hole for her I sat). *Pyaso pyaso pilyamu*, *pyaso pyaso* pierced, bored through. *Pyasisi* with deep indentations, deeply indented.


**pyasinjilyu**, v. straighten, extend, stretch out. *Kimbu pyasinjilyu*. I stretch out, straighten my leg(s). Compare *pyasinju leto*, *pee leto*, *ipilyu*, *ipuyu nyilyu*, *pyalya leto*, (minju) kau le-tamo.

**pyasinjuo leto**, v. elongate, extend, stretch (elastic, rubber). *Kimbu pyasinjuo laa*! Stretch your legs! Straighten out your legs! *Pyasinjuo lase* extended, stretched. *Pyasinjuo lenge* contractile, elastic. *Pyasinju lenge* elasticity, distension, extension. [Traditional Kyaka society had nothing which was really elastic.] Compare *pyasinjilyu*, *pee leto*, *ipilyu*, *pyalya leto*.

**pyasisi**, adj. mingled, mixed, blended. Compare *pyasilyu*, *pya so*, *pyasingi*, *ruku raka*, *rambe rambe*, *palya palya pingi*.

**pyaso palenge**, adj. neighbourly, friendly, interactive, living mutually at ease. *Pyaso pali nange* aloof, separated. *Nyu pyaso karamano*. We live as a group, in each other’s company. Compare *pyasilyu*, *puu minyingi*, *puu minyanange*, *nyisu*, *elyambu*.


**pyaso (pyaso)**, adj. blending, mixing, mingling. *Pyaso anda* house with everything together (new style).

**pyeko pyeko lenge**, adj. whole, entire, perfect. *Pyeko pyeko lase silyamo* (or) *singi*. It is in a perfect state. Compare *pondo*, *auu pingi*, *pepara*, *aopa leto*, *namondo lenge*, *yakunaiya*,

---

350
pyeko pyeko leto. 


**pyeko pyeko leto**, v. fill to the brim, fill completely. Compare *simbwualyo, aopa letamo.*


**pyokolyo**, v. rotate, spin something. *Minyuo pyokwa!* Holding it, rotate it! Compare *malawae leto, kapukyilyu, awali lena pilyu.*

**pyongo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. enable, make possible, reveal, predict, prophesy. *pyongo pinyi<sup>2</sup>* spiritual sensitivity, affinity (or) sensitive, in tune. *pyongo pyapya pinyi<sup>2</sup>* a revival (spiritual), fulfilled prophecy. *pyongo pyase* spiritually insightful. *Pyongo pyao letamo.* He prophesies, foretells; it’s brimful, overflowing [there is a spiritual connotation here, concerning God or evil spirits]. Compare *simbwualyamo, aopa letamo, keta pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, sikya pilyamo.*

**pyuku leto,** v. weak, infirm, debilitated. *piku. pyuku pyuku lenge* (or) *piku piku lase* very weak, infirm (e.g. after illness). Compare *kui kui lenge, wale wale lenge, moeya nenge, porai.*

**pyuo,** pres.part. doing, making, constructing, being active. *Yulu pyuo karamo.* He’s working. He’s at work. *Pyuo pyuo karape.* Keep at it! Keep practising! *Dopa pyuo pipu.* I did it like that. Compare *pilyu.*

**pyuo ingilyu,** v. invent, initiate, create. Var. *pyuo ingilyu.* *Menape bangepe pyuo ingyuo jiya.* He created and gave us pigs and things. Compare *wasilyu, renge kuilyu, pilyu<sup>2</sup>.*

**pyuo kaenge,** n. curtailment, cessation of activity. Compare *kaelyo, pyuo otenge, otelo.*

**pyuo konda pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. participate, take part in (discussion, class work). *pyuo konda pinyi<sup>2</sup>* participation, active role.

**pyuo saka nalyo,** v. unable to cope, unable to do (it). *pyuo saka nange impossible, incapable. pyuo saka nange renge impossibility, incapability. Compare* *leke leke relyo, yakara pinyi, mora petenge.*

**R**

**raa,** n. kind of ornament.

**yaka lamya raa** long strip of cassowary bone, once commonly worn through the pierced nasal septum of males. Compare *kepakale, pandala, mamaku, pauwua, mena wanga, kondopana, yaka lamya, kalya pilyu, yari pilyu.*

**raa,** v. heat, warm, cook. *Raa nalyamo.* It isn’t cooking, it isn’t hot.

**raa nange** not cooked.

**raa narange** raw, not for cooking.

**raa nase** (or) *raa narase* not cooked. [Sometimes Kyaka people prefer eating sweet potato half-cooked.] Compare *aipy, kamu kamu letamo, kisilyu, kuilyu, mala mala, malelyo, rala rala, relyo, yangelyo, yaolyo.*

**rae,** adj./adv. belonging to, of the nature of (time and place). *Yuu anja rae epelyamo?* Whence does he come? Where does he come from? *Yuu see rae?* Where does he belong? *Yuu Lumusa rae karamo* (or) *Yuu Lumusa range doko.* He’s from Lumusa.

**alemanji rae** pertaining to the afternoon.

**alembo rae** (or) *wamba rae* past. (lit. belonging to the day before yesterday or to an earlier time).

**epapo rae** pertaining to today.

**kwuaka rae** yesterday’s.

**yangama rae** belonging to the morning.
(yuu) wamba rae belonging to the past, from former days, old.

yuu wambanya belonging to the past, old. Compare range, -nya, rai.

-ra(e), suf. locative case marker. Variant of the usual form -na, q.v.


rae andake maiingi (or) rae wakasa maiingi esteeming greatly, loving, delighting in, excited about.

rae andake maiyuo rejoicing, celebrating.

rae karenge (or) rae petenge happy, contented, fortunate.

rae maiyung renge the source of joy, of delight.

rae mai nange displeased, unhappy.

rae mai nange renge boredom, disinterest, lack of joy.

rae mai nao karenge of unhappy disposition, moody.

rae maiyuo renge a compliment.

rae pinya maiyuo/maiingi eager to do.

rae rae maingi very excited, delighted.

Compare auwua nalyo, awualyo, epe nasilyu, matara karo, mona retelyo, nyisu, puu minyaramba.

rae petenge, adj. happy, lucky. Compare embone petenge.


kata rambi raenge grass-covered track. Compare mokwa silyu.

2. fill in spaces, level off. Yuu minyuo raelyo. I spread out the ground. Compare pupilyu, yuu lama, lama sinya leto.

raeme, n. black and red cassowary feathers (e.g. of young bird). Var. raimi.

auwiya brown feathers.

konaka reddish coloured feathers. Compare (yaka) lamya, yamanji, mumbu.

raeyo raeyo, adv. in small pieces or quantities. Raeyo raeyo pilyu. I make it into small pieces, do it in little bits (i.e. spreading it, allocating out). Raeyo raeyo kulumbilyu. I pour it out in small quantities. Compare raelyo, kai kai, lomara lomara, pete silyamo.

rai, adj. wild, untamed, undomesticated. Suwua doko rai lenge. That dog is wild (or) That’s a wild dog.

epale rai spirits of bushland (or) kind of tree-vine growing to great lengths and previously feared for spirit influences, but often used for rope-making, fence ties, and bridge handrails.

rai lenge akali wild bush spirits (once much feared). [A Kyaka story (sinju pii) has it that people (yalya akali, yaki akali (or) rai akali) sat round a great lake in the sky. When someone (often named as an old woman) beat the water
with a stick, rain fell. When the men took
the stick away from her, the weather re­
mained dry.]

(yaki) rai akali sky beings (of local le­
gend). Compare kipi tai (Sau), kamanda
palenge, mena rakaiya, rambe lenge, rau lenge, anjiki pingi, puu.

rai letamo, v. be wild, untamed, undis­
ciplined, intractable. Wane doko mena
ingyuo rai lenge. That boy is intractable
like a pig. Compare nombe nombe, kale
pilyu, pii pilyu, mana leto, kara penge,
punduma, rau, rambe.

raikya, n. tomorrow, next, future. Raikya
eparo. I’ll come tomorrow. Raikya gii
mandena larama. We’ll talk on a future
occasion, at a later time; we’ll defer dis­
cussion.

kai raikyame much later, in the distant
future.

raikya koro next week, in a week’s time
(Compare kwuaka Sare (or) kwuaka
Sarare yesterday Saturday, i.e. last
week, a week ago).

raikya Sande next Sunday.

raikyame in the future.

yuu raikyame on a future occasion.
Compare kai, renga, yuu mende, yuu
gii, wamba, duma, kwuaka, alembc,
raikyame.

raiy, n. breeze, wind, gale. Raiya
pambake epelyamo. There is a hailstorm
coming.

pipyae raiya weather.

poo raiya breeze, strong wind. Compare
apu, painyi, pipyae, poo, poo raiya,
popo, poporamaiya, rambaiya.

raiyako, n. blood. Var. raiyoko.
Raiyako epelyamo. It bleeds (lit. blood
comes). Compare ranjama, wee,
kupwepu, pyaketyamo, kaunakali.

raiyoko, n. blood. Var. raiyako, q.v.

raka, n. 1. kind of ginger: bitter, inedible
with short, thick, pastel-coloured spike of
unstemmed flowers. Compare alamu,
rombe and Appendix 10.

2. bitterness, strong reluctance.

raka kaso lenge (or) raka susu lenge
adamant, implacable. Compare kara
penge, kasilyu, kau pingi, poraiyuo
kaenge, simbi simbi, sungu sungu,
susuku.

raka kaso leto, v. baulk, refuse.

raka kaso lenge obstinate, unwilling.

raka kaso lenge renge refusal, defiance.
Compare kamba kamba, simbi simbi,
raka, daa leto.

raka letamo, v. flake off, slough off,
peel off, estranges, separates. [The sepa­
ration of two things normally very close,
e.g. peeling skin off a fowl’s gizzard or
separating strips of soft bark from a tree.] Compare aii pilyu (1.), pakalyo,
pakilyu, pilyilyu, rekya leto, ropo.

raka silyu, v. begin making a pandanus
leaf mat (ruli).

ruli raka singi beginning of a leaf mat.
Compare buu silyu, gisilyu, kandsilyu,
 rake (pandanus used for mats), wasilyu,

raka susu leto, v. disobey, be unruly,
defiant, obstinate.

raka susu lenge wane unruly, defiant
boy. Compare raka kaso lenge, simbi
simbi, kara penge.

rakae pilyamano1, v. conclude, end
(e.g. singsing (mali) or other ceremonial
occasion). Mali lyu rakae pinwua. We
finish singing. We have stopped
celebrating. Compare mali lyilyamano,
 otelyo.

rakai, n. wild sugar-cane species with
well-liked edible inflorescence (kwunyi
rakai). Compare kwunyi and Appendix
10.

rakaiya, adj. wild, untamed, undomesti­
cated.

mena rakaiya wild pig. Compare rai,
kararope, yana suwua, rambe lase, rau lase.

**rakane, n.** father, stepfather, guardian (1st or 2nd pers. i.e. my, your, especially as a mode of address).

**rakane angi** my/your natural father.

**rakane kuki** step-father, uncle, clan guardian.

**rakange, father, tribal elder, senior male** (3rd pers. i.e. his/her father). *Rakangena lengenya waingi* (or) wailyingi. He has his father’s eyes. *Rakangena komba pyase.* He is his father’s image. He is the image of his father. *Rakangena lenge kambu para pyase.* Having inherited his father’s face, i.e. He has inherited his father’s face, he looks like his parent. (endangina rara maternal line, matrilin-eal).

**namba baapa rakange mendaki** he and I are of one blood, same lineage.

**rakange kara nange** fatherless, orphaned: the father isn’t alive, is not there.

**rakangena dopale yale** just the same as his father’s.

**rakangena rara** (or) **rakangena palu** the father’s clan, i.e. paternal, patrilineal descent. Compare anyi, endangi, rara.

**rakape, n.** clan, grouping (arch.) [The word rakape was apparently borrowed by Baiyer bilinguals from Melpa language, but is now rarely heard.] Compare rara, ree palu.

**rakapena, adv.** within a mass (e.g. clouds, a crowd). *Yakane kopa rakapena epara kanda!* Look! A bird will come out of the cloud! Compare raka, koko.

**rakawua, n.** kind of leaf, used as dressing or poultice (over ulcer or boil). Var. *rakwua.* *Rakawua pisilyu.* I put on a dressing. *Emba rakawua wane puu!* You’re a stinking boy (like a smelly dressing), go! [Rakawua, which some say is the same as mano jingi (‘the farmer’s friend’, a weed with very sticky small thin black seeds) is a kind of leaf which, unlike most, adheres to the skin when wet. It was used especially for boils. A cordyline leaf (akaipu yoko) was also sometimes used. As these were often left for days, with the ulcer or boil closed off from air, and suppurating underneath, rakawua dressings often smelt extremely bad; but they did keep flies away from the open sore.]

**rakawua pisingi** poulticed. Compare yama pilyu and yaki pilyu (bandage).

**rake, n.** pandanus species (isa rake) whose leaves were/are used to make mats (ruli). See Appendix 9.

**rake rake pilyu**2, v. do repeatedly, frequently.

**rake rake pyuo** often, repeatedly. Compare epo epo, dee... dee, konda pyuo, (yuu) malu mee.

**rakepali, n.** spade. [This was a traditional spade-like instrument, of wide wood, with a much narrower handle, once used to dig deep pig drains (to keep pigs out of gardens or to form a deep barrier against enemy advance). These spades are never seen, now, though the name is still known to some older folk. (Traditionally, fences were not made because timber was always scarce; frequent inter-clan fighting resulted in the burning of trees and houses, and destruction of gardens, so usually no timber was left and trees such as wandepa had to grow again). Compare saporo (shovel) and Appendix 4.4.

**raketapu, n.** kind of beetle (a stink bug). *Raketapu petamo.* There’s a stink-bug. See Appendix 7.

**raki pilyu**2, v. oppose, rebel, be obdurate.

**simbi raki pingi** naughty, disobedient, pig-headed.

**raki raki pilyu**2, v. compensate, return
a favour (for a job done). Compare isingi, sii yuku maingi, yole yano.

**rakilyu**, v. 1. slap, beat, thrash, thresh, crush (e.g. bamboo) (pyao rakilyu). Rakilyamo! rakyera! That's crushing it! It'll crush it! (Look out!) Nambame pyao rakingi-lyakande puul! I'll punish as I said I would: go! Nambame pyao rakyarose? Shall I thrash (you)? i.e. you're provoking me into thrashing you. Rakyuo pilyu¹. I hit with the flat of my open hand. Lenge kambu rakipu. I slapped his face. Kembo rakyuo karamo. He is beating out kempo bamboo, e.g. for weaving. [Bamboo stems are crushed, laid flat two ways, and woven under and over to make apya for walls of new-style houses.] Compare pondoma, kembo, apya, pyaroko pilyu, pyara lyilyu.

2. strip off (e.g. skin on food). Compare kele pilyu, kwua pilyu.


**rakinyi**, n. French bean. [French beans are an introduced vegetable, though winged beans are a long-time food. Winged bean roots are also a popular vegetable.] Compare alyongo (winged bean).


**rako**, n. 1. molar tooth (nenge rako). Compare nenge simungi.

2. kind of pig (mena rako). Compare mena.

**rakusa relyamo**, v. smothered, suffocated (e.g. by a more vigorous plant).

**rakusa rapala kunungi** smothered and dead. Compare Nenge kata gyaape minyuo upi letamo. He smothers (a person).

**rakwa**, see rakwua.

**rakwua**, n. bundle, wrapped object (e.g. yaka rakwua wrapped bird of paradise plume). Var. rakwa. Compare bole bale, bwualyo, kimbuilyu, ranju pingi, simu pingi, yaki pilyu, yama pilyu.

**rakyi**, n. large spider. [It weaves such a strong web that small birds are sometimes caught in it. In pre-European days, these spiders were sometimes caught and placed in a funnel of sticks, round which it spun its web. The web was then taken and used as a man’s cap, replacing the cap of korali fibre.] See Appendix 7.
ately baffle. Compare kyakanyi nembelyo, raleylo, saka nanyi nembelyo.

rale kapa, adj. bald, hairless.

rale kapa singi bald. Compare bana kapa, kyawasi pupukilyamo, papara.

rale lalya lana pilyu, v. seek, keep grogging about for direction. Compare raleylo, rale letamo.

rale leto, v. grope for direction or support, seek, twine round, twist about. Amu manyi manyi rale lao silyamo. The yam tendrils are grogging about for a support. Kau dupwua rale lao penge. Snakes move sinusously.

rale pope leto, v. move about aimlessly, gropes. Rale pope lao paelyamo. He wanders about aimlessly, he’s unstable, without an aim.

lenge rale pope lenge akali philanderer, man with a roving eye (lit. eye wandering man). Compare rale leto, rale male, raleylo, ralo nembelyo.

rale male leto, v. roam, wander at will, grope about. Manyi manyi rale male lao silyamo. The tendrils are grogging about for supports. Rale male lao papelyo. I roam about. Compare raleylo, rale leto, rale pope, papelyo, paelyo.

ralelyo, v. grope about, seek, search for, lose myself, realise I’m lost. Kuma rale rale nyilyaminyi (or) nyuo letaminyi. They’re lost in grief, seeking answers (or, reasons) in death. Ee lao raleylyamano (or) ralo petamano. We’re grogging about in weeping; we’re mourning. Compare ralalya ralana pilyu.

rali rali, n. kind of plant. Var. tali tali. The leaves are very large and smooth, like manji yoko, and are used for cooking pigs blood (mena kupwapu pingi yaopala nenge), second choice after kyaungwi yoko.

rali (rali) pilyamo, v. separates, splits apart. Rali rali pinya pilyu. I separate, cause a separation, set apart (lit. let- them-be-separate I do). Rali rali pyuo makando pelyaminyi. They scatter as they run away. Rongo lapymayo-sa rali rali pipy. The two collided and fell apart.

rali rali pingi (or) rali rali pisi separated, parted, set apart. Compare ralilyu, rekya leto, paka lakilyamo, pukulyamo.


ralingi, n. rout, eviction, expulsion. Compare ralinya nembenge, ralilyu, ralo nembelyo, ralinyi nembelyo, ralyi pilyamo.

ralinya nembelyo, v. chase out, expel, put to rout. Wii ralinya nembapu. I flushed out a rat.

ralinya nembenge rout, expulsion. Compare ralilyu, ralinya pambulyu.

ralinya pambulyu, v. rout, cause panic by thumping or splashing (e.g. scare fish by splashing on the water surface).

raliyo pingi, adj. divorced (Sau).

ralya rana pilyu, v. cause to shine, design a bright pattern (e.g. of white dots).

bui ralya rana pingi tattooed, patterned in white dots (like stars), spotted. Compare relyo, bui, yangara yangara, wape, kiki wape, kikili wapeli.

ralyi pilyamo², v. splits apart, breaks open. Yuu ralyi pipya. The earth has cracked open (e.g. in dry weather or earthquake). Compare pukulyamo.

ralyo, v. smooth over, level off. Var. raelyo, q.v. Compare ranelyo.

ralyoko, n. frame or partition within house (e.g. dividing off the sleeping area). Var. ralyako. Compare donge, anda.

ramane, n. large brown tree kangaroo (virtually extinct). Var. ramano. Kind of saa. [The long brownish-black tail (saa konali) cut with a long strip of skin on either side, is traditionally hung round a bride’s neck. Because the species has been virtually hunted out in Kyaka areas, the tails are becoming increasingly difficult to obtain. But this is balanced by the lessening demand for traditional bridal wear.] See Appendix 6.

ramano, see ramane.

ramba, n. kind of screen. Ramba pilyu². I set up, make a screen. [To trap bats or flying foxes, a screen is set up at dusk across a narrow valley, with a hole in the middle for the creatures to fly through. The hunter stands behind the screen ready to hit the bats as they come.]

ramba pingi² a screen. Compare nee pingi.

rambaiya, n. wind, weather. Apu rambaiya pilyamo. The rain is drizzling, the weather is drizzly. Rambaiya epelyamo. A mist, light fog is forming.

poo rambaiya, popo rambaiya breeze, wind. Compare poo, poo raiya, popo, popo rambaiya, ropo ropo, pura pura.

rambe, see rambi (lawn grass).

rambe leto, v. make tame, domesticate, encourage docility. Rambe rambe lao letamo. She speaks gently, mildly, softly.

rambe lenge (or) rambe lase gentle, docile, soft, spongy, shady.

rambe laa nange headstrong, recalcitrant, self-willed. Compare pau letamo, pau lenge, rau lenge, anjiki pungi, kara penge, rai lenge, simbi simbi pungi.

rambe rambe nyilyu, v. pick up or take an assortment. Compare rambe rambe singi.

rambe rambe silyamo, v. there is an assortment, a variety.

rambe rambe singi assortment, variety. Compare rara rara, palya palya, ranyi ranyi, pyaso singi.

rambetako, n. bench, platform, shelf, rack, desk. Var. rambetoko. Rambetako karamo. There’s a bench. [A rambetako is a platform for food, outside the house, high enough to be out of reach of dogs and pigs.] Compare pasa, rate, palumbungi.

rambi, n. short kind of grass, lawn grass. Var. rambe. Rambi kata papelyamo. Grass grows (or) spreads (lit. wanders) over the track. Rambi numa (or) rambi nyima buffalo grass. [There was a belief that if this species of grass were planted in wet areas, it could cure clubbed feet in infants. Compare kimbu kapele minyingi.] Rambi rano pilyu². I weed out the grass. Rambi yukwuo nembelyo. I weed out the grass.

rambi masene, pepe pungi masene or pelyaka masene lawn mower. LWTP. See Appendix 9.7.

rambitaku pilyu¹, v. squash, crush, mash.

rambitaku pyase or rambitaku pungi¹ squashed, compressed out of shape. Compare injilyu, inji ranji pilyu, pyao injilyu, rukyalya rukyana pilyu.

rambu la-ro la-ro pilyu², v. dab, daub (e.g. ochre spots on face). Compare
**rambu kii nyilyu**

**Kyaka-English**

**rambuki nyilyu**, v. clamp two things together, hold fast, grip tightly, close off completely, condense, forcibly restrict, inhibit. Var. **rambuki**. *Bange elyape doko rambu kii nyipya*. He hung on to that good item, i.e. he didn’t return that good thing.

**rambu kii nyisingi** or **rambu kii nyisi** held fast (e.g. fowl in a fence, finger in a door).

**rambu kii nyisingi kata** very confining passage. Compare **rambulyu**, **rambu leto**, **gii letamo**, **gene letamo**.

**rambu leto**, v. unite, cling, bring together, sew, join, affix, stick, constrct, confine, compress. *Apupu maiyu rambu leto*. I stick the two with saliva (lit. saliva giving I stick it). *Saa yakane rambu lao petamo*. The young possum is clinging (to its mother). *Rambu (rambu) lao nelyo*. I masticate it, munch (noiselessly) with teeth coming together. *Kata rambu rambu silyamo*. It’s a very narrow, confining track. *I narrow it, constrict, restrict, confine it. Rambu lao ka-ro karamo (or) rambu lao piso petamo*. It adheres strongly to, stains, becomes indelible. [A previous belief was that skin disorders and sickness often resulted from inadvertent bodily contact with bush spirits which adhered, thus: **kumbu**, **yama**, **kilyakai** ‘touched’ or ‘adhered’ or travelled together with their victim. *Minyandapala anga pyara*. It having touched me, it’ll cause sickness. *Yanenge bange koo anji nyera*. My skin will absorb the bad thing (the harm).]

(bange) **rambu rambu pingi**2 (or) **rambu kii nyisingi** a clamp, vice, compressor.

**rambu lase** (or) **rambu lenge** stuck to, adhering, clamped together.

**rambu lenge** adhesion, join. Compare

da dae leto, kwua nange, rambulyu, rambu kii nyilyu, pyaketa-ro karamo.


**rambulyu**, v. fasten, repair, sew, darn. *Komau kii pyuo rambulyu*. I fix the cloth together. *Kame rambulyamo*. He ties together the fence (fixes it with strips of vine (puu)).

**pyapae rambungi** crippled, an old injury.

**rambungi** a join, a repair.

**rambusi** (or) **rambu ote** repaired, mended, rejoined. Compare **rambu leto**, **rambu kii nyilyu**, **pelye galye**.

**rambusa**, n. downy facial hair (e.g. on cheeks). Compare **kyawasi**, **emanji**, **yamanji**, **rokolyo**, **inyilyu**.

**rambwuaka**, adj. fawn, orange, brown tonings.

**kone rambwuaka** reddish tonings.

**pupuri rambwuaka** darker brown tonings. (Describing pigs’ coats). Compare **yamanji**, **mena**.

**rambyalu**, n. Jew’s harp. *Rambyalu letamo*. A Jew’s harp is sounding, is being played. *Rambyalu keyange wasilyamo (or) waso karamo*. He’s making a very good Jew’s harp. [The ‘Jew’s harp’, made of bamboo and home-made string, was once a very common musical instrument. Guitars have now almost completely taken over.] Compare **kurulu**.

exorcises an evil spirit.

**ramanyi nembase** divorced, alienated
**ramanyi nembenge** divorce. Compare mokolyo, kakolyo, kaka silyu, wale leto, pipu letamo.

**ramo pape**, **adv.** despite, in spite of, even though. (Fut. indic. + *ramo* + *pape*)

*ex. Namba dae pisero ramo pape baa paro letamo*. In spite of my staying here, he says he will go (lit. I will go, he says).

**Yu u kwuara ramo pape paro**. I'll go despite the darkness (or) even though it will be dark. **Daa larambinyi ramo pape paro**. I will go despite their both saying no. **Pao kaeraminyi ramo pape paramba**. In spite of their dropping out, we two will go (i.e. even if they don't go, we both will).

**ranalya ranana pilyu**

*2, v.* process of smoothing, levelling off (e.g. the ground). Compare **ranelyo**, **raelyo**, **lama**.

**randa**, **n.** pain, hardship, anxiety, headache, trials. **Randa andake epelyamo**. We have big problems.

**randa andake nenge** undergoing severe pain, agony (or) great problems, trials.

**randa andake pingi**

*2* causing great trouble, i.e. disaster, catastrophe, torment.

**randa epenge** problems, trials, perplexity.

**randa maingi** punishment, penalty. **Randa nelyamo** (or) **randa nyilyamo**. He suffers, experiences pain (or problems).

**randa malu epenge** many difficulties **Randa malu mailyamo**. He causes (gives them) many problems.

**randa nao** onerous, burdensome, exhausting, painful. **Randa nao yulu pilyamo**

*2*. He works extremely hard. **Randa nao soo pelyamo**. He goes carrying a heavy burden (literally, or maybe trouble, grief, worry).

**Randa pilyamo**

*2*. It causes pain (or anxiety).

**randa napala kumungi** exhausted, worn out.

**randa kumungi** dying of pain, extremely anxious.

**randa(n)ya reng e doko** (or) **randa nenge reng e** the source of problems, cause of pain or trouble. Compare **randalyo**, **makalyo**, **maka pilyamo**

*2*, **kendalyo**, **kenda pilyamo**.

**randa leto**, **v.** strew, scatter, broadcast, sprinkle (e.g. seeds). **Ee ware pyuo ee waingi randa lao nembo papelyo**. Planting the garden, I walk about scattering seeds. Compare **bumba lao pelyaminyi**, **pyale pyale leto**.

**randa nelyo**, experience, suffer pain or trouble (lit. I eat, imbibe pain).

**randa nenge**, **n.** trouble, problems, sorrow, grief, tribulation, trials. Compare **randa, moço, kenda**.

**randa pilyamo**

*2*, **v.** causes pain, aches, throbs. **Kyawa (maimbu) randa pilyamo**. My head pains, I have a headache. (Compare **Kyawa maimbu randalyo**. I have pain in my forehead, my head hurts).

**randa pingi** sore, paining. Compare **randa nelyo** (nenge).

**randake kapa**, **n.** hailstone (randake kapa) seeds (or) kernels of great pain). Compare **apunda, popo rambaiya**.

**randalyo**, **v.** have, experience or suffer pain. **Kyawa randalyo kae**. (My) head hurts: stop it! (i.e. Stop your noise!) **Lenge randalyo**. I have pain in my eye, i.e. my eye hurts. **Kimbu lee mee randalyamo**. My ankle simply hurts (no apparent cause of pain).

**randange** painful, sore. Compare **randa**, **randa pilyamo**.

**ranelyo**, **v.** smooth, level off, cultivate lightly. **Rano pilyu**

*2*. I weed it out, clear
it. Compare kee pilyamo, yongo nyilyamo. Compare rano, raelyo, kwualyo.

ranga, n. coals. Var. langa. Ranga palyilyu. I put (it) among the coals, I bake, roast. (Traditional chant, when cold: isa rapya ranga, lukaya ranga nyikili wakili... i.e. kapya and lukaya coals are wanted to blow heat...).

isare ranga hot coals. Compare isare, pee, depona, langa.

ranga, adv. later, soon. Var. renga, q.v. Compare oo, oo repeta, yuu renga, kai renga, wambo.

range, n. 1. self, identity, ego. Namba range paro. I myself will go. Range retelyo. I keep (it) for myself.

range kyawa pyuo minyingi self-control, self-discipline (lit. holding to his own head/lead).

range kyawa pyuo minyisi self-controlled, self-disciplined, self-reliant, independent.

range kyawa pyuo minya range headstrong, self-willed, following no one but himself.

range mana lenge self-education, self-training, self-control.

range masingi (or) range suu pingi one’s own inclination, deliberation, independent thought.

range nyisingi self-help, self-support, independence.

range nyiso petenge, range nyiso karenye independent, self-reliant (state, custom).

range poraiyuo kareng doko independent, relying on one’s own strength.

range pyama lyengi self-reliant.

range pyao kumakange suicide. Range pyao kumakalyamo. She kills herself, she suicides (because of you, me).

range ranjama one’s own family/blood.

range rapu pingi (or) range rapu pyuo kareng self-help, self-support, self-sufficiency. Compare kara peng, pyama lyengi.

2. owner. Range akali lara! Lao nembara kae! The owner will be angry. Don’t (do that)! ee range akali (or) ee range enda the garden owner. Compare otainge, kawuange.

3. category, grouping, class, kind. Compare rara.

range, v. return (something), take back, give back. Range (laeyo) nyilyu. I take it back for myself, I retrieve it, repossess it. Mamaku doko range nyepala retanya. Having taken back the gold lip shell, he kept it for himself. Range jilyu, range mainyu. I give it back (to you, to the owner himself). Range lambu minya-kami-lyo. I take (it) back (to him /for him, for them).

range, adj. belonging to, pertaining to, intrinsic, indigenous, native. Nambana range singi. It’s mine, it belongs to me. Baa yuu anja range-se. Where is he from? He belongs where? Range akali epo kandara kae! The owner, coming, will see it. Don’t (do that)! Dee nyuo range karelyo. Taking it again, I replace, reinstate it (where it should be).

daeg range belonging here, local.

namba range-na mena my own pig.

(yuu) mendasa range belonging elsewhere, foreign, not native. Compare range (n.).

rango, n. 1. garbage, refuse, scraps, rejects, rubbish.

mena rango (nenge) pigs’ scraps, wasted bits of food. Compare rone, pinjingi.

mena rango long grass species grows 25–30cm. tall, bearing long fluffy pink inflorescences which in great drifts colour the whole area. Said to be an introduced species of grass. See Appendix
rango

Kyaka-English

ranjama

9.7.

2. fist, clenched hand. Var. rongo, q.v. Compare ropoja.

rango, adj. rango nenge mean, miserly, parsimonious, niggardly, greedy.

rango naa nange not niggardly, i.e. unselfish, generous. Compare jerali, mairali.

rango nelyo, v. be parsimonious, niggardly, greedy. Mena ingyu ro rango nelyamo. He’s greedy, mean, selfish (like a pig). Rango nao mailyu. I give reluctantly, meanly, parsimoniously.


rangulyu, v. take out (e.g. from a bag), extract, expose, put on view. Ranguo nyuo kyano pilyu. Pulling it out (of bag) I transfer the object to something else. Compare yukulyu, pyanelyo, rapelyo, pyakulyu, kyanelyo, lopelyo, nyilyu, ipyuo nyilyu, panelyamo, pano retelyo.

ranjama, n. blood. Ranjama lyilyamo. Blood is coming out, i.e. it’s bleeding. Ranjama petamo. There’s blood in it (e.g. blister).

[ranjama is the most general term for blood. ranjama wee or kupwapu often refers to dark, venous blood, kupwapu is usually pig’s blood.] Compare raiyoko, wee, kupwapu. Ranjama kyapwulyamo (or) ranjama pyaketelyamo. The blood clots, thickens, dries out. Ranjama leyepala epapo pyaketanyi pyambulyamo. The blood having oozed out, it is now clotting. Ranjama para-rae silyamo. The blood is sticking, becoming sticky, clotting. Ranjama mandamo. She/he bleeds internally, suffers a haemorrhage. Ranjama puu letamo. Blood flows freely (like urine). Ranjama bii letamo. Blood spurts away. Ranjama ipwua jerae pilyamo¹ (or) kaunakali karamo. Blood spurts like a waterfall or geyser, i.e. it bleeds profusely (arterial haemorrhaging). Ranjama rele letamo. Blood gushes out. Ranjama malu mandamo. She bleeds freely, haemorrhages (produces a lot of blood). Ranjama rapya, ranjama manjipya. He had bacillary dysentery (produced blood). Ranjama epa nanya lapala isare poo lapu/lao malapu. To stop it from bleeding, I heated it over a fire/heating, I desisted (lit. let-it-not-bleed/let the blood not come, having said). Ranjama pinju (pinju) letamo. The blood pulses, the heart beats. Ranjama romo (romo) pilyamo². Blood beats, pulses. Ranjama paleta manjipya. She haemorrhaged in giving birth, suffered a post-partum haemorrhage. Ranjama epo papala enda kumulyamo. Blood having come and gone, the woman is dying (of a haemorrhage). Compare bii letamo.

range ranjama my own family/blood/relatives.

ranjama epelyamo superficial bleeding.

ranjama epenge bleeding.

ranjama kyapwungi (or) ranjama pyaketenge a clot.

ranjama mendaki one blood, i.e. extended family, kin, kinship, lineage.

ranjama mendaki daa-mendare not the same blood, different, but closely related (e.g. maternal lineage) [Lineage is through the father’s line, i.e. patrilineal. A mother’s blood was/is considered unclean, but it bonded the child to her clan, even though he took his lineage from his father.] Compare andare, ree, palu, kanande.

ranjama misi extended family prayer meeting (misi worship. LWTP). [Clans and extended families all have regular prayer meetings, with members sometimes travelling long distances (e.g. from Port Moresby) to attend. Special food is often an added attraction.]

ranjama mokwa singi kongapu blood-
sharing vein, the vein that shares blood, i.e. the aorta.

**ranjama petenge** a bruise, haematoma.

**ma romo romo pining** (or) **pinju pinju** heartbeat, pulse.

**ranjama pumwua**, v. referring to traditional belief that if a kinsman or ally stands idly by, not giving assistance when a colleague is in danger, the victim’s blood will pass over to him and cause great trouble.

**ranjilyu**, v. pierce, spike, splash, flick off, flick onto. **Yangi yokome lenge ranjilyamo**. A kunai grass leaf pierces my eye. *Ipwua soo ranjo petamo*. Water is splashing (me, you, him). *Ipwua ranjo neta epelyamo*. Water spills over, splashes over (i.e. out of container).

**ranjinyi nembelyo**, v. flick off, get rid of. Compare **ranjilyu**, **reky lao pyarendelyo**, **pyarendanyi nembelyo**.

**ranju pilyu**

1. v. bundle up, package, wrap in leaves or with rope, with a handle for carrying. [This verb **ranju pilyu** applies mainly to parcelling of food. Big leaves (such as cordyline (akaipu) are laid crossed over each other on the ground. The food is placed on top, with the leaf ends bent over, then tied to form a handle for carrying.]

2. **ranju pilyu** a bundle, package, parcel, wrapping, pot-holder, insulator.

**ranju pisi** wrapped in leaves. Compare **rakwua**, **yama pilyu**, **yaki pilyu**, **simu**, **kambwua**, **ambo pining**.

**rano**, n. women’s traditional digging-stick, (usually short, pointed) (**rano isa**). [A **rano** is always made of strong wood.]

**rano pilyu**

1. thrust with a stick, to eradicate unwanted plants. **Rano pyapu**. I jabbed at them. **Rano pilyu**. I get rid of weeds. **Rano pipu**. I weeded. **Rano wapulyu**. I dig out, eradicate. **Ee rano wapu leto**. I’m weeding the garden. **Ranome kyasilyu**. I dig, cultivate ground with a digging stick. **Rano karelyo**. I impale, spike with digging stick (e.g. tuber). **Rano pyay pu kulyu**. I prepare the ground for planting (i.e. sweet potato, yams, taro, bananas, sugar cane, and pit pit). **Yuu rano kar**. I’m turning over soil (from **ranelyo**, q.v.).

**rano wapungi** process of weeding. Compare **ee**, (**yu**u) **apurelyo**, **yuku nyilyo**.

**ranyi ranyi**, adj. assorted, miscellaneous, e.g. dietary, light foods.

**nenge ranyi ranyi (singi)** light diet as in sickness. [A person ill with malaria or influenza did not eat corn (maize). When ill with diarrhoea or dysentery, no meat, no soft bananas, no water were allowed, but two ‘strong’ bananas (**kyeya bee** and **kyeya minju**) were permitted, with red-stemmed spinach (**a owa yaku**) .] Compare **anga**, **yanyi**, **yanenge kenda pining**, **relyo**, **yangelyo**, **kuilyu**, **nenge**.

**rao**, pres. part. burning, cooking, alight, glowing, gleaming, bright, colourful. **Rao mama nyilyamo**. It’s boiling, has reached a climax, is extremely bright. **Nenge rao rapinjilyamo**. The food is cooked and ready. **Rao malapya**. It is incompletely cooked.

**rao boo lase** (or) **rao kope pisi** dehydrated, shrunk, collapsed (in cooking).

**rao injilyamo** (or) **rao injuo ote** well-cooked, mashed, fallen to bits. Compare **relyo**, **kope pilyamo** (or) **malelyo**, **kamu kamu**, **rapa rapa pisi**, **rau**.

**rao nyilyamo**, adj. gleaming, shiny, bright, glowing. **Rao nyii nalyamo** (or) **rao nyii nange**. It doesn’t shine, i.e. it is dull, tarnished, colourless.

**rao (andake) nyingi** (really) glowing, (very) shiny, gleaming, showy, sparkling, colourful (e.g. fresh bird of paradise plumage). Compare **relyo**.

**rao silyamo**, adj. ablaze, alight, on fire, burning, gleaming. Var. **rao karamo**.
Nambana anda rao karamo kanda!
Look! My house is ablaze! Rao rambi kwualyamo. Burning, it spreads over (consumes) the grass. Lenge rao silyamo. Eyes are open. Pee doko wakasa rao sipya. That kettle has become very hot.

**lengo rao singi** open-eyed, awake, alert.
Compare **relyo**.

raowe mae leto, v. be afflicted with giddiness, instability. **Anga pyapala raowe mae lapya.** He having been ill, he suffered dizziness, weakness.

raowe mae lenge renge cause of vertigo.

raowe (maowe) leto, v. be giddy, dizzy, unbalanced, lurching (as when drunk). Var. **rawe mawe**, q.v.
raowe lenge giddiness, instability.

raowe maowe lenge vertigo, acute dizziness, severe lack of balance (or) very giddy, unstable. Compare **kapa kapa pii nange, manga manga, wale wale, piku piku**.

**rapa**, n. leprosy, Hansen’s disease. Rapa palamo. Leprosy afflicts (him, them) (lit. leprosy lies). Rapa nelyamo (or) rapa pilyamo. Leprosy consumes, strikes. [Although lepers often lived with or close to their families (a privilege that yaws (kinju) sufferers did not share) informants have said that lepers were traditionally buried in swamps, under rocks, and not in normal graveyards. Some sixty local lepers were cared for in a colony set up in Baiyer River in the 1950’s by the Baptist medical service. No present local incidence of the disease is known.]

**rapa nenge akali** leprosy sufferer, leper.

**rapa wambu** leper.

**rapa rapa pilyu**2, v. prepare, get ready for, dress (for ceremonial occasion). Rapa rapa pyuo karo. I am preparing, making preparations. Rapa rapa pipala nyuo jilyu (or) maileyu. I cater (for), prepare and provide.

**rapa rapa pii nange** unprepared, un-ready, casual.

**rapa rapa pingi** preparation, readiness.

**rapa rapa pisi** prepared, ready, in order.

**rapa rapa pyuo ote** dressed, prepared, ready. Compare **rapinjilyu, mondo leto, auu pilyu**.

**rapanda**, n. communal men’s house. Compare **akalyanda, anda, endanda**.

**rapanyi nembelyo**, v. take out and transfer, put elsewhere (e.g. hot cooking stones from the fire). Compare **rapelyo**.

**rapaya**, n. large tree species (isa rapaya). War shields were/are cut from the green bark. See Appendix 9.

**raape leto**, v. be precise, painstaking, assiduous. Rape rape lao pilyu. I do (it) very carefully.

**raape lenge akali** very careful, assiduous man. Compare **rapelyo, elyakalo, kondali pyuo, soo gisilyu, auu pyuo**.

**rapelyo**, v. pick up, pick out, take out carefully. Petekareme kana dupwua rapo nyilyu. With wooden tongs I pick (hot stones) up (out of the fire), for cooking in the pit-oven. Compare **yukulyu, mauli, kuilyu**.

**rapetane**, adv. immediately after, at once, rapidly, in sequence, overtaking. Rapetane eparo. I’ll come immediately after you: I’ll catch up quickly. Yulu doko rapetane (or) aopa pipya-lyamo. He did that work at once (now realised).

**rapetane enge** in close pursuit. Compare **aopa, waiya lao, pete pete**.

**rapi rapi lenge**, adj. polite, courteous, well-behaved. Compare **rapinjilyamo, rambe rambe lenge, rau rau lenge**.

**rapinjilyu**, v. prepare, make ready. Nenge rao rapinjilyamo. The food is cooked and ready. Compare **relyo, rapa rapa pilyu**.

**rapisa**, adv./conj. perhaps, maybe, pos-
dopa rapisa maybe like that.

kinyi rapisa lenge possibly true, perhaps truly said. Compare kinyi lenge, kyambo lenge, panga singi, minyoko pingi.

rapisa, n. rubbish, garbage, litter. LWTP. Compare rone, nenge pinjingi.

rapu, n. 1. base, bottom (of gorge, chasm, ravine), V-shaped cleft. Rapu silyamo, rapu singi. That’s the base, there’s the bottom, (or) it’s concave. Rapu oko soo pelyo. I cross the valley floor. Yalo soo pelyo. I travel through a gorge.

sokwae rapu dry bed of old creek. Compare sokolyamo, kata singi, rete singi, waepala, waraki, sipi, punji punji.

2. house wall (anda rapu). (Idea of protection, as with rapu pilyu, q.v.) Compare anda.

rapu pilyu², v. protect, guard, watch over, care for. Rakane rapu pyuo karamo. My father cares for (me, us). Rape rape lao rapu pipu. I looked after (him, her) very carefully, I guarded him closely.

range rapu pingi self-reliant, independent, individualism.

rapu pingi akali guardian, church deacon, minder.

rapu pingi renge care, solicitude.

rapu pingi yulu service, ministry, caring.

rapu pyuo karenge guarding, protecting (or) guardian, protector, carer. Compare lome nyilyu, isilyu, mondo pilyu, keta pyami lyiilyu, arapu.

rapu pingi renge, n. solicitude, care, protection, guardianship. Compare arapu.

rapu sinya lao pilyu², v. dent, cause a V-shaped dent in something. Compare rapu (1.), koe, kope (dent, fold), kaki, kili kili nenge.

rapusa, n. bridesmaid, attendant (enda rapusa), i.e. protector. Compare rapu pilyu. [Brides were traditionally always accompanied by an enda rapusa when going to an intending husband’s home.]

rara, n. tree (Bixa?) from which red dye used to be gained (rara isa). [The keel-shaped pods, red, softly spiky, have seeds which give thick red colour for rubbing on string, or putting on one’s face. Though colourful, it was messy and prone to rub off on to other things. Trade store powders now mostly supersede this local source.] Compare awai.

rara, n. clan, category, class, grouping, breed, type, kind, sort. Rara apiyale (or) rara apiyakale? What kind? Apa pyuo rara wakale wakale? How is it a different category? What’s the difference? Nambapa baapa rara dopale karambano. He and I are of the same clan.

Rara wakale mende pulyilyamo. Another type, a new category develops, i.e. hybrid, mutation evolves. Isa petenge dapwua peparae rara mendaki lamo. Those chairs are all the same kind (one pattern, same shape). [A clan is identified by descent from a common ancestor, though sub-clans (akalyanda or haus man LWTP) descend from progeny of that original ancestor. There may be only two (e.g. Maningiwa) or several sub-clans (e.g. Kolo) within the one clan, and each traditionally had/has its own communal men’s house. Several clans traditionally group(ed) together for mutual protection in war. Names of such phra­tries or alliances (rara pyasingi) are, e.g. Simu, Alona, Kyai, Poma.]

isa rara (or) isa palu clump of trees of the same kind

rara andake big (numerous) clan.

rara kuki small clan or sub-clan.

rara mendaki homogeneous.
rara pyasingi group of clans, alliances.
rara rara dupwua heterogeneous, all kinds, all sorts.
rara wakale wakale heterogeneous. Compare akalyanda, anda, ree palu,
rara pyasingi, Appendix 1.1 and Appendix 4.1.
yanenge mende-reke rara wakale same kind of skin, (but) from different clans.
rara pyasingi, n. phratry, allied clan grouping. Compare Simu, Alona, Kyai,
Poma, pyaso singi, ree.
rara rara dupwua, n. different kinds, heterogeneous collection, miscellany.
rara rara dupwua singi miscellaneous group, assortment. Compare palya
palya, rambe rambe, ranyi ranyi, pyaso singi.
rara wambusipi, n. forebears, ancestors. Var. rora ambusipi, q.v.
ragange, n. scrotum (lakapa ranggal). Compare lakapa, pongo.
raroma, n. kind of sugar cane, grown locally (lyaa raroma). Compare lyaa
and Appendix 10.
rase, past part. heated, cooked, burnt. Poo rase silyamo. The burnt grass is
there. Compare relyo, rao.
rasilyu, v. strip off hard skin. Lyaa rasilyu. I strip away the woody skin to
expose the soft fibre for eating. Compare reka leto, pilyaminyi, pyakalyo.
rate, n. shelf, bench, dais, platform, rack, perch, cradle.
luu palenge rate sleeping platform, wooden (foreign) bed, wooden cot.
nenge rate food shelf, i.e. table. Rate mende karamo. A shelf is there. Compare
pasa, rambetoko, palumbungi, nyuu, ruli.
rau, n. large-sized sweet potato tuber, short and fat. Compare kwai, roo and
Appendix 10.
rau (rau) leto, v. tame, make docile, house-train. Rau letamo. It's gentle,
amenable, docile. Rau karenja pilyaminyi2. He calms, steadies, soothes. Pyuo rau lao
nyilyu. I work to mollify, placate, ease tension, tame.
rau (rau) laa nange wild, callous, intractable, unpredictable.
rau (rau) lenge (or) rau la se gentle, pleasant, kindly, responsive, peaceful,
soft, shady. Compare pau, rambe, pyai
nellyamo, rai, rau pilyu.
rau pilyu1, v. knead, make soft. Compare kingi pyanelyo, minyanelyo,
romendelyamo, kara pelyamo, rau
leto.
rau pilyaminyi2, v. congregate, crowd closely together. Compare elyambu
pilyaminyi, kete kete pilyaminyi, limbulyaminyi.
rau silyamo, v. thickens, clots. Wee rau
silyamo. The blood thickens. Compare
kara pelyamo, pararae silyamo,
pyakelyamo, romendelyamo,
ranjama.
raun raun pilyu2, v. go for a stroll, walk about in leisurely manner. LWTP.
Compare kata papelyo, paelyo.
raunim pilyu2, v. round up, muster,
gather together. LWTP. Compare awali
leto, pondo pilyu.
rauwe mawe leto, v. be giddy, dizzy,
suffering from vertigo. Var. raowe
maowe, q.v.
redio, n. radio. LWTP.
ree, n. 1. help, assistance, cooperation.
Ree jilyu, ree mailyu. I give help, I assist,
I collaborate, cooperate. Anda pera
dokopa ree maiyala eparama. When he
builds his house, we'll come and assist
him.
ree jii nange, ree mai nange unhelpful,
uncooperative.
ree jingi akali (or) ree maingi akali collaborator, assistant, ally, church deacon. Compare nyisilyu, jilyu, mailyu.

2. friend, ally.

ree akali confederate, ally, clan relative. Compare puu minyingi, nyisingi akali, akali nyisingi. [puu minyingi is usually a friend within the clan; ree akali outside it, or outside the immediate group.] Compare tee damu (Sau).

3. extended family, kin, blood relatives. Compare: ree palu (mendaki) related group, common ancestor or route of arrival in the area, ree para extended family (para broad), ree malu (pingi) clan burial ground. Compare rara, ranjama, reme, enyanda, malu pilyu².


5. event, happening. Ree kaelyo. I discontinue an event. Maku ree kaeyami. They have discontinued the pig exchange. They have let it lapse. Compare yuu gii, kapa wai pingle, paka singi.


7. general term for larger ants. See Appendix 7.

8. ree pingle cycle of pig exchange, also called maku.

9. ree damu. Var. rendamu. Spirits of ancestors for whom sacrifices of pigs were made. Compare semango, rendamu.

ree malu, n. place of burial, clan burial ground. Compare reme malu, malu pilyu, enyanda.

ree galalambe, see galalambe.

ree paka, adj. huge, colossal. Var. repaka. [Stress is laid on first syllable, this causing some to write ree paka.] Compare andake, reyako, aluwanga, marakawua.

ree palu, n. extended family, clan group. Compare ree para, ranjama mendaki, rara, wamyalinyi, pongo lili, rara wambusipi.

ree para, n. extended family, kin. Compare para, ranjama mendaki, rara, wamyalinyi, pongo lili, rora ambusipi.

rekae, n. glistening oily tree sap (mamba rekae) traded through from Yangisa area, and much in demand as a skin lotion for special occasions. Var. tekae. Compare mamba, rekeya (tree sap), yokoya.

reke, n. splinter, thorn, prickle, excrescence. Reke pelyamo. A splinter goes (into flesh). Kimbu dokona reke karamo. There’s a splinter in my foot. Kimbu kape reke nenge arombelyamo. The splinter point pierces with pain the base of the (my) foot. Reke alukulyu (or) reke nyililyu. I probe, take out, pull out a splinter. [In the past this this was done with a wooden probe (isakuli).]

isa kamya reke rough covering on breadfruit.

kapuku reke kapok tree thorns, excrescences.

oma papaki reke prickly points on fish fins.

reke (reke) karenge (very) prickly, thorny, spiky.

reke, adj. prickly, thorny, spiky.

reke imbu prickly, rough skin or rind.

reke yanenge hairy or knobbly, rough skin, hide.

-reke, suf. similar to, same as. mende-reke another the same. dakereke similar to this dokoreke the same as that. ongoreke another like that. Anjureke. Where (is one) similar? Compare yale, dopa yale.

rekeya, n. orange-coloured oily tree sap (mamba rekeya). [Used for greasing the
skin, to make it shine]. Compare mamba, yokoya, rekae (tree sap).

rekeya, n. echidna. See Appendix 6.

rekeya leto, v. peel apart, strip off, separate two things in normally close association. Rekeya lao nembelyo (or) rekeya lanyi nembelyo. I chip away, peel off, reject (e.g. friendship), brush aside. Yanenge rekeya letamo. The skin peels off, sloughs, flakes off. Isa yanenge rekeya lanyi nembapu. I have stripped the bark off the tree (for a shield, or for making rope).

rekeya lanyi nembenge (or) rekeya lanyi nembase estranged, separated, divorced, spurned. Banya enda rekeya lao karamo. He’s divorcing his wife, sending her away. Anda rekeya lao yaki nyuo pelyo. I’m going away (lit. house separating from forsaking I go). Compare raka leto, lengya piJyu2, raliyo pingi.

rekeya rekya, n. katydid (grasshopper with erect, leaf-like wings). See Appendix 7.


rekeyambu, n. kind of stink-bug, edible, but able to sting badly. See Appendix 7.

rele letamo, v. spurs, gushes.

ranjama rele lenge arterial bleeding. Compare bii letamo, kaunakali, pinju pinju letamo, guu letamo.

relyo, v. 1. heat, warm, cook, burn. Relyamo. It cooks, burns, shines. Namba isareme relyamo. The fire warms me, makes me warm. Ipwua relyamo (or) ipya rao silyamo. The water is heating, becoming warm. Nenge rao palamo. The food lies heating, cooking.

2. shine, gleam, glisten, twinkle. Neta relyamo (or) neta rao karamo. The sun is shining (lit. burning it stands). Neta raa nalyamo. The sun is not shining. Kana rao karamo. The moon is shining (lit. shining stands). Bui relyamo. The stars are shining. Rao nyilyamo. It takes the gleam, it shines, glistens, sparkles.

Rao nyii nange dull, tarnished. Compare yangelyo, kisilyu, kuilyu, yaolyo, isare.


lenge raa nalyamo, raa nange asleep, unconscious.

lenge rengere open-eyed, alert, conscious.


rema, num. three. Akali londe andake rema epelyaminyi. Three big tall men are coming (lit. man tall big three they come). Rema lao pilyu2. I do (it) in triplicate, in threes. Remasa pilyu2. I do in triplicate. Remasa pii! Do three together!

rema mendaki lao (or) rema mendakinya three-in-one, i.e. in triplicate.

yuu (gii) rema three times, three occasions.

yuu gii rema dokopa on three occasions (lit. day time three that-with). Compare repo.

rembe nelyamo, v. dying out, disappearing, becoming rare or extinct (e.g. edible animal species). Ree (or) rembe (or) lembek neyapya. It became extinct, was consumed. Compare lembek, -pya, ree, rara.

rembeta, n. acetabulum or socket joint (head of femur).

rembeta kuli pelvis, iliac crest. Compare
reme, n. placenta.

reme malu pingi² burial of placenta by father, after child’s birth.

reme minyingi retained placenta. [This is still a relatively common problem among young Kyaka mothers. Traditionally, a heavy banana flower (kyae ya memenge) was hung on to the umbilical cord to induce the placenta to come away. The cord was not traditionally cut until the placenta was delivered. A bamboo knife was the usual instrument for cutting the cord. Traditionally, giving birth to twins was not a good omen, since the usually malnourished mother rarely had enough milk to feed both, and the influence of the death spirit (semango) was believed involved. Thus a weaker twin or a female child was often allowed to die. The burial of the placenta, especially in the case of a son, was significant, usually with a breadfruit or pandanus seedling planted on top, to provide food for the child at a later date. This tree became a significant factor as the child grew, with his growth measured against it.]

reme paka twins. (lit. forked, divided placenta.) Reme paka manjipya. She has given birth to twins. Reme paka kambinyi. They are male twins. Reme paka petambinyi. They are female twins.

reme puu umbilical cord. Compare mandenge, mumbi renge (umbilicus), kanande, yange pingi.

reme malu, n. place of birth (yuu reme malu (or) ree malu), i.e. the place where the placenta was buried). Compare reme, ree, malu pilyu².

reme lyolo, n. umbilicus. Compare mumbi renge (umbilicus), reme puu.

rena, n. side, area, surface, in the area of, vicinity of. Mata rena karamo. He is at the rear, at the back, backside.

anda rena by the house, in front of the house.

dulu rena, dumu rena near there.

isa rena the underneath, lower surface.

isare rena near the fire, a warm place.

kambu rena near the mouth, close to the door.

kenda rena (or) wakasa rena (or) malu rena the majority.

ketae rena the upper surface.

kuki rena the minority.

neta rena outside, in the sun.

parali rena at the side, by the ribs.

renge rena (at) the end, the base, finality. Renge rena dokona karamano. We have reached the final stage, we are at the end (e.g. of a process).

Compare sipi, rapu, otenge.

rena, v. let it shine, let it heat or cook. Neta rena letamo. Let the sun shine, he says (i.e. he wants fine weather) (or) Let it be clarified, illuminated, he says (i.e. he wants explanation). Isare rena. Let him light the fire. Let the place be illuminated. Nenge rena lao pilyu. I set the food to cook. Compare relyo.

rendamu, n. aroma, good smell (as in a sacrifice, with the pig bristles scorching). Var. ree damu, q.v. Rendamu pilyamo². It gives off a pleasing aroma, makes a good smell. Semango rendamu/ree damu nao petamo. The semango spirits enjoy the aroma of the sacrifice (lit. death-spirit smell eating sits). [This was recorded in 1952. Originally this word rendamu or ree damu referred to ghosts of the dead or the smell of singeing bristles when a pig had been killed and its skin was being burned off over an open fire. The semango (collective spirits of the dead) believed to be causing the sickness or death which prompted the pig sacrifice was believed to feast on this aroma, leaving the meat for consumption by the
rende pilyamo

Kyaka-English

rende pilyamo², v. it’s tasty, tastes delicious, is delightful. Renge doko rende andake pipyam. That food was very tasty. Dake kamame rende pingi. This is extremely delicious: very, very tasty! Rende pii nalyamo. It is unpleasant, floury and dry, distasteful, unsatisfactory (used of flavour, talk, or behaviour).

This word rende has a quite general use: for sunlight, warmth, cool breeze, soothing ointment, cold water on fevered skin... e.g. Netame yanenge dokona rende pilyamo. The sun is delightful (feels good) on my skin. In past days, the custom was to suck in saliva, simultaneously twisting the right earlobe, to express appreciation. But with constant mobility and mixing with other groups, this custom has almost died out.

rende kyaa pilyamo it smells delicious.
rende palingi tasteless, unpalatable.
rende pali nange it has no flavour, tasteless (lit. taste doesn’t lie in it).
rende pilingi sweet, tasty, luscious.
rende pilingi renge sweetness, source of good flavour. Compare isale.

rendepa, n. kind of fence close to house, made of small upright posts (rendepa kame). [The rendepa kame enclosed a small area for special foods, with greater protection against theft because of its vicinity to the house.] Compare kame, kakopasa.

rene letamo, v. stiffens, hardens, congeals, coagulates, becomes rigid. Var. renye, q.v. Compare romendelyamo, enokolyamo, pyaketelyamo, rau silyamo.


rengeya alemanji later this afternoon.
renge kukwua later this evening.
renge usale (or) renge dusale later, later on, soon.
yuu renge (or) kai renge much later, in the (distant) future. Compare oo repeta, wambo, wamba, dakepa, epapo, raikyame.


ipwua renge headwaters, the source of a stream.
isa renge base of a tree, bole.
kuli renge ancestors (lit. bones origin).
kyaeya renge rumbingi rotting banana stump.
lyaa renge base of a sugar cane stem.
pii renge topic, theme, intent, basis of talk, meaning.
popo rambaiya renge kuiyu source of wind coming from a particular direction.
porainya renge akali (or) renge palenge akali authority figure, man in
authority, influential fellow, leader. Compare mana, angi kulisa, kamongo, akali kyawa.

porainya renge source of power, of strength.

renge dokona because, because of, from that source or beginning.

renge kuingly the cause, source, beginning.

renge mange-pe identity, personality (lit. origin and head).

renge pingipi whole plant (i.e. stem and roots).

2. gleam, glow, shine, glimmer.

renge renge source or cause of burning, of the light, the fire, the glow.

renge yanga pau pau lenge the source of light, of glory.

renge, adv. many. Buku renge silyamo. Many books are there. Anda renge karamo. There are lots of houses.

wane wanake renge many children.

yuu renge many times. Compare mulu, andapyuo, mama nyuo.

renge dokona, conj. because. Raikya paro renge dokona rae maityu. I'm happy because I'm going tomorrow. Kyakale lapya renge dokona epelyo. I come because he called.


pii kandaso lenge the first words said, the introduction, initial comments.

renge kuingly initiative, creativity.

renge kuilyamo doko the initial, original one.

renge kulisa firm basis, theme, significance, real message or meaning. Compare wasilyu, kandasilyu, buu silyu, kulisa, angi.

renge mangepe, n. identity, personality (lit. origin and head). Compare mange, mana makandepe.

renge pilyu², v. initiate, create, develop.

renyga, adv. later, after, afterwards, soon, by-and-by. Var. renga, ranga, q.v. Emba wambo puu; namba renga eporo. You go ahead, I'll come afterwards.

renyga usale, renga dusale a little later.

yuu renga (or) kai renga (on a) much later occasion, in the future. Compare wambo, wamba, oo repeta.

renyapa, n. green vegetable. [The green leaves of rengyapa are eaten with minya, q.v.] Compare aowa, mokwame, aowa yaku and Appendix 10.3.

renye leto, v. tense, stiffen, congeal. Var. rene leto, q.v.

renye lenge, renye lase tense, stiffened, with locked muscles. Compare enokonge, kau, rau singi.

repaka, adj. colossal, gigantic, huge, immense. Var. repaka, q.v. [Stress on first syllable of both reyako and repaka intensifies the conception of enormity and caused some newly-literate informants to write as reyako, ree paka.] 

ama repaka very enormous. Compare reyako, aluwanga, marakauwua.

repe repe, adj. crowded together. Repe
repe pilyu. I crowd them together. Anda repe repe pyuo karamo. The houses are crowded close (as in a city). Isa dupwia repe repe pyuo karenge. The trees are very close together. It is densely forested.

repe repe karenge closely packed. Compare kete kete pilyaminyi, limbulyaminyi.

repe repe leto, v. spread rumours, gossip with malice.

repe repe (pii) lenge malicious gossip. [probably because such malice is passed on with people in a huddle!] Compare mata kando lenge, nyembo nyembo pii, pii popo.

repe repe pilyu2, v. pack in close, crowd together. Repe repe pilyamano2. We huddle together closely, crowd together (as at a show). Compare pyasiliyu, kamba kamba pilyu2 kambu pilyamano, kete kete, repe mambu pilyu.

repe mambu (mambu) pilyu2, v. snuggle in, cuddle up close. Compare repe repe pilyu.

reperi, n. referee. LWTP. [When the Australian Government forbade inter-clan fighting, the Kyaka people turned instead to football contests to validate claims of sorcery behind deaths. Because of fierce clan loyalties and sympathies, impartial referees could not be found. But the clan team that lost the game was judged responsible for the death in question, and had to pay compensation to the victors. It later proved difficult for sports teams to accept the impartiality of an appointed referee; often with good cause!]

repeta, adv. near, approximately, almost, about, adjacent, neighbouring, close-by (i.e. place or time). Repeta epelyamo. He is almost here, coming close. Oo repeta epelyamo. He’s very nearly here. He’s on the point of arriving. Isa repeta karo. I’m standing near the tree. Yuu gii repeta letoamo. He says the occasion (or time) is almost here. Repeta ingilyamo. It is approximating, becoming like it. Repeta korokama ingyala epelyamo. It’s nearly midday, becoming noon. Yuu kwuara repeta ingilyamo. It’s almost time for darkness to set in.

repeta daa not close, i.e. distant, far off.

repeta kunungi almost dead, dying, moribund.

repeta penge brave, courageous, intrepid (going close by habit).

repeta usale (or) repeta dusale in a moment, almost immediately.

repeta-le in a short space of time (or) somewhat close. Compare pakange, -le.

repeta-le makande pyuo kondellyo, v. probe, investigate, examine closely.

repetale makande pyuo kondenge investigation, examination, careful perusal. Compare makande pilyu2. I test, measure.

repo, adj. third. Akali lama imbisa dee repo doko kondellyo. Two men having come, I see yet a third (arriving).

wane repo third-born son.

yuu (gii) repo a third time, third occasion. Compare lapo.

reta puu, n. cartilage. Compare kongapu.

retapa retapa pilyu2, v. do (it) in stages, set out things at intervals, space items. Var. retapa retapa nepa pilyu. I fetch and put down (including the idea of going back and forth). Ee waingi retapa retapa pyuo karo. I arrange, set out seeds, tubers, cuttings at intervals, ready for planting. Compare retelyo, nepa, simusae pilyu2

rete, n. 1. sore, ulcer, split skin, skin eruption, hole. Rete pilyamo2. It causes a

**kenapa rete** (or **rete andake**) tropical ulcer.

**kinju rete** yaws sore(s) (elevated, suppurating, crusty).

**rete rapa piling akali** leper, leprosy sufferer.

**rete rete piling** covered in sores, infected, ulcerated.

**umbwua ote** healed. Compare *amungi, kiminju, rapa, pangae, kenapa, rakawua, simburali, yalu piling*.

2. chink, split, slit, cleft (through which light shows). *Kana dokona rete silyamo*. There’s a cleft, fissure in that rock.

**rete sisi** (or **kata sisi** (or **rete singi**) cracked, split, slit. Compare *kana musi, rumbisi, pukulyamo, pukungi*.

**rete retelyo**, v. bore hole through, make slit in something. Compare *rumbilyu, kata wasilyu, kolalyilyu, luku luku pilyu*.

**retelyo**, v. put, place, set, deposit, lay down something, own, store, dispose. Var. *serelyo*, q.v. *Doko isa reta*. Put (that) down! *Isa dokona reta*! Put it on that wood! *Ketae reta*. Put it up! *Yaka kola kapa mende retelyamo* (or *rete palamo*). The hen lays an egg. *Kana moni retelyo, banye dokona*. I bank my money, put it in the bank. *Bange dupwua reto karamo*. He has possessions, he owns goods. *Wane reto peto*. I guard, care for the child. *Wakale nyoko nyuo retelyo*. I set a different one aside, I separate it from the rest. *Yaka rakwua retelyo, kopetema kata dokona*. I store a packaged bird plume in cracks between the rafters. [*kopetema kata*, the space between the rafters, or between the bottom of the rafters and the top of the walls, was the usual storage area in traditional Kyaka houses.]

**retenge** (or **serenge** (or **palyingi**) disposed, placed, stored.

**reto palenge** (or **role palenge**) housemate, companion (e.g. peer group friend or pet, allowed to sleep in close proximity). Compare *palyilyu, rapu pilyu, dae palenge*.

**retepalya**, n. beads (arch.) [Retepalya was a term formerly used in Baiyer River area and borrowed from Melpa language for tiny trade beads of different colours. These were the main form of currency acceptable locally at the time of the advent of whites. Trade salt was also used, but, being foreign and suspected of being poison, was often simply thrown away. A teaspoon of beads was the usual price paid in 1949–50 for small quantities of sweet potato or taro. Red was the colour most in demand, but these were always mixed with other colours.] Compare *mola, suku pilyu*.

**retepu**, n. kind of sugar cane grown locally (*lyaa retepu*). Compare *lyaa* and Appendix 10.

**reto palenge**, n. housemate, companion. Compare *andare, role pyao karenge, kata minyingi*.

**reto peto**, v. care for, watch over, look after (lit. putting I sit). Compare *rapu pilyu, isilyu, matasa karo*.

**reyako**, adj. extremely large, huge, enormous. Var. *riyako*.

**ama reyako, kama reyako** immense. [Stress on first syllable intensifies meaning.] Compare *repaka, riyakete, aluwanga*.

**ripoti**, n. report, account. LWTP. *Yulu*
Having done the job there, I give him, them, a report. Pii doko mailyu. I give them an account (of it).

**riyakete**, adj. very large, huge. An uncommon form. Var. reyako, riyako, q.v.

**reyako**, adj. huge. Var. reyako, riyako.

**Roepo**, n. name of a big Baiyer clan, of Wunyi/Yaramanda area.


**roka letamo**, v. pops, spits, explodes, creates a noise. *Mamba rao dokopa roka raka lao silyamo.* The fat, while heating, is spitting, popping. [roka usually denotes a gentle sound. Compare *Jaa poro lenge sipu.* I heard a bang, a crash, poro jaape.]

**roka lenge** popping, exploding noise. (e.g. fat on a hot surface).

**roka raka lenge** popping, exploding (e.g. pop corn, hot fat). Compare *jaa, poro (paro) letamo,* sii kaa letamo and Appendix 13.

**roka raka lenge,** n. popping, exploding (gentle sound). Compare roka letamo.

**roke**, n. holes in taro tubers, made by grubs (maa roke). Compare maa, apusingi kata, rombe pyase kata.

**roke yaka,** see roki yaka.

**roki yaka,** n. kind of scissor-bird or billy-bird. Like a wagtail, black with white belly and brows. Darts at insects from the ground. Var. roke yaka. See Appendix 5.

**roko**, n. bridge, span, ramp, gangway. *Ipwua roko silyamo.* There is a bridge over the water. *Roko kapa kapa pilyamano.* We carefully construct a bridge. We construct a satisfactory bridge. *Roko imulyu* (or) *roko imwuo pelyo.* I cross over (on a log or a low bridge). *Roko poko pilyu.* I cross over a bridge. *Roko lopo wambu nyera.* A hungry (dangerous) bridge will take people (fatalities are possible). *Roko nelyamo.* It’s eating (rotting) the bridge. *Roko pyara lao singi.* The bridge is about to give way; it’s unreliable. *Roko momo napyasa wambu dupwuame ipwuana parami* (or) *penge.* The bridge being rotten, folk will go (or: go by custom) into the water, i.e. they (will) drown. *Pyara! Kando puu!* It’s dangerous (so) be careful! (lit. it will strike! watching go). [For many years there has been a lawyer vine (puu) bridge, 40+ metres in length, over the Lai River near Elyanda, between Baiyer Valley and Kompiam. When the jungle materials rot and give way, repairs are made, or a totally new bridge is (occasionally) constructed. The first link across from one bank to another is made by a fellow throwing a length of vine stem across the often very turbulent river. The main structure is tied up into trees on either side. Handrails (*kingi-sa*) are of vine stems, and the footpad (*kimbusa kalyo papenge* (or) *moko karo papenge*) may be a bundle of three or more vine stems, or (more modernly) narrow lengths of timber. Steps involved in local bridge-making (Recorded 1953): (i) *isa mungi* (or) *isa mange* a span from each side (each river bank) is tied round a tree. (ii) *papu puu* lengths of vine stems are tied from spans into tree branches. *Papa puu bwuakalyamano* (or) *puu karelyamano.* We secure the (almost vertical) support vines (into trees). (iii) *Ketembelyo* (or) *ketembapala roko mange pongo pilyu.* I lash together the...
swinging bridge spans. (i.e. a man climbs out on the fragile structure from each bank, to the centre of the river, and secures, lashes together the two sections. (iv) The footpad (kimbusa, kalyuo papenge (or) moko ka-ro papenge) is set out and lashed together (pongo pyao pilyamano) along its length. (v) The horizontal handrails (kingisa) are linked to the footwalk with strips of vine stem. (vi) Roko nyuo wapulyamano. We integrate the bridge parts into a whole. We complete the work, attend to the finishing touches.)

isa roko (or) roko isa wooden log spanning stream or gully.
kewa roko traditional bridge of lawyer vines (puu) and bamboo over a river.
roko mange the main span of a bridge.
roko romo (romo) pungi² shaky, dangerous bridge.
roko paka forked span, i.e. stile over a fence, made of forked timber.
wasipa roko (or) wasipwua roko hollowed-out log from a wasipa tree, spanning a stream.

roko nembelyaminyi, v. they destroy a bridge; put it out of action.
roko pyakepapala nembenge destruction of a bridge by hacking it through (to put it out of use by an enemy). [When an enemy group were approaching, the bridge was sometimes hacked through and allowed to fall into the river. (No one normally has a right to destroy a bridge at a place of public crossing. Paths on privately-owned land are a different matter). Compare kata mawua pilyu.]

roko ote, adj. torn, in bits (e.g. eaten by rats).

roko paka, n. forked log for a stile. [This is affixed and tied securely in a slanting position against a fence for climbing over the latter. The significant feature is that pigs cannot negotiate it.]

Compare paka, kame, roko.

roko pilyamano², v. 1. (We) build a bridge, span a gap (literally or figuratively, but mostly a communal effort).

roko pisi spanned, bridged, bonded. Compare roko.
2. we forge a bond, a link. Roko pyuo puu minyilyamano. Forging a link, let us make (be) friends, allies. Pii lao roko pyuo karo. I’m bridging the gap by speech (i.e. by translating, interpreting). Compare puu minyilyamano, puu minyingi.

roko pangi², n. 1. bridge construction.
2. span, bridge, bond. Compare roko mange.

roko raka letamo, v. popping, exploding repeatedly, spitting on a hot surface. Compare roko letamo, sii kaa letamo, poro paro lao silyamo.

rokolyo, v. cut, trim to shape, shave hair. Isa yanenge kunjuo rokolyo. I cut the bark of a tree (e.g. for a war shield, a waistband). Kako rokolyo. I cut a belt, i.e. man’s bark belt (only a few now worn).

kyawasi rokase clipped, trimmed hair. Compare inyilyu, kwua pilyu², au-kulyu, pondo pilyu.

rokolyamo, v. 1. he cuts. Compare rokolyo.
2. tears, falls apart. Puu momo napala roko otelyamo. The string having rotted, it is completely falling apart (e.g. string bag). Kura rok(w)ala pelyamo. (Her old) skirt comes undone, falls off.

rok(w)ase worn, threadbare, torn, disintegrating (e.g. shoes, cloth, bag).

roko otase tattered, in rags. Compare momo nelyamo.
3. clogs up, closes off, obstructs. Kata rokapya-lyamo. He has closed off the track (or the opportunity), i.e. He has caused a hindrance.
rolae, adj. correct, right, upright, erect, direct, straight, exact.

ama rolae completely correct, perfect, excellent.

ama rolae ingingi righteous, upright (inherently, by nature).

rolaes a balanced, in balance. Anda rolae karamo. The house stands erect (not collapsing or sagging). Yuu gii rolae dokopa eparo letamo. He says he’ll come on the actual day, the exact occasion. Compare roeya, kinyi, ama keyange, kapa ingingi, kapa kapa, koo, kyambo.

rolae leto, v. speak the truth. Rola e lao suu pilyu1. I believe it to be true. Rola e lao silyu. I know it to be true. Rola e laa nalyamo. He’s not speaking the truth, he’s lying.

rolae angi lenge talking to the point, with true meaning, directly, aptly.

rolae lao speaking sincerely. Compare kinyi, kyambo, pii angi.

rolae nembelyo, v. rectify, set right, improve, reform. Compare auu pilyu2, elyape pilyu, kapa pilyu, rolelyo.

rolae (rolae) pilyu2, v. do properly, align correctly, arrange well, behave well. Banya kingi doko rolae rolae pyuo karo. I bear his name honorably, follow his example, behave properly. Rola e auu pyuo retelyo. I arrange it properly, organise it well. Yulu doko kyai pipya-sa rolae pilyu. He having done that job wrongly, I realign it, put it right.

akali rolae pungi man of integrity, uprightness.

rolae daa incorrect, unseemly, crooked.

rolae pii nange not doing correctly, untrustworthy, amoral, immoral.

rolae pungi lao suu pungi1 (or) rolae pungi lao masingi trust, faith, belief (believing (him) to be trustworthy). Compare kinyi, kondali pyuo, mondo lao, auu pyuo, kyai, maki maki pilyu2.

role, adj. together, in conjunction with.

role pyao karenge (or) role pyao penge (or) role pyao palenge companion.

wambu role palenge dupwua people sleeping together, i.e. housemates, companions. [Kyaka tradition had a house for each wife and her small children, but a communal house for teenage and adult males.] Compare kata minyingi, pale pale, paleta, palo, puu minyingi, role pilyu1.

(yaka) role feather headdress

1 kisase 2 kepakale (kambwua yoko)
3 yaka role 4 kyawa kerolo

role, n. elaborate feather headdress made for special ceremonial occasions. Rectangular, up to half a metre high, on a bamboo or wooden frame. Made with bands of feathers surmounted by bird of paradise plumes or eagle feathers or long black tail feathers from a bala, or even from a yaka kola kali. Var. yaka role. Yaka role silyamo (or) soo pelyamo. He is wearing a mounted feather headdress (lit. he carries it on his shoulders). The pad of the headdress that rests across the
back of the neck is called kerolo.
Compare pondo yaka, yakisa kambwua yoko, kalya pingi², yari pingi, kerolo, kalya papae, yari pilyu, kambwua, kambwua yamanji, pondo yaka, yaka mena.

role palenge, n. companion, housemate, houseguest, (one who sleeps or lives in the same house). Compare reto palenge, role pyao karenge, andare, kata minyingi.

role pilyu¹, v. accompany, go together with, join someone, participate. Role pyao parama. We'll go together, simultaneously. Yulu doko role (pyao) pembana. Let's do the job together. Role pyapeta kambwua. We two stay close together.

role pyao karenge akali attendant, assistant (one who stays close), comrade.

role pyaa nange unhelpful, uncooperative, individualistic.

role pyao makandenge running together, i.e. racing.

role pyao makando penge running together.

role pyao pingi² acting in unison, participation.

role role pingi¹ working alongside, in real cooperation.

rolelyo, v. correct, improve, check. Rolo karo (or) rola-ro karo. I stay correcting, I'm improving (it). Rolo yaka lapu. Checking, I counted it. Rolanyi nem-bapu. I straightened it, aligned it properly. Range rolanyi nembo karo. I'm improving myself, correcting my behaviour. Rolaro lao pyuo karo. Agreeing to correct it, I'm working on it, I'm doing so (lit. I'll correct it saying doing I stay). Minyuo rolapu. I took and straightened it (in my hands). Soo rolelyo. I am sure, certain, i.e. knowing, I speak the truth. Compare auu pilyu, alowa pilyu², rolae, kyai.

rolanyi nembelyo, v. correct, straighten, set right. Compare rolelyo, rolae.

roma, n. cork, stopper, bung, plug, lid. Roma upi leto. I shut down the lid (of a box or suitcase). Roma lumbulyu. I lift the lid (of a box), open a tin (with a tin-opener). Roma lopanyi nembelyo. I lift off the lid, pull out the plug. [Traditional stoppers or plugs were twists of dried banana leaves, for bamboo water containers.]

bange roma pilingi (or) roma pilingi bange a plug, stopper.

Compare romange, lopelyo.

roma pilyu², v. put cork or stopper in place, put cover or lid on pot. Roma palamo (or) roma palenge. It’s corked, stoppered, sealed. Roma palyapa nepa pilyamo². (She) puts on the lid, takes it off, puts it on... Roma nyiilyu (or) roma nembelyo (or) roma nyuo nembelyo. I uncover, take off a lid, pull out a cork. [Containers such as gourds or lengths of bamboo were/are corked by plugs of dried banana leaves.]

roma pilingi/pisi corked, stoppered, plugged, lidded. Compare kalendau kuna.

romalyo, v. draw off water in(to) a container, e.g. Mongalo pee dokona ipwua romapala epelyo. I'm bringing water in a length of bamboo. Compare kyanelyo, kyano pilyu, keyane, kulumbilyu.

romange, adj. corked, plugged, in a container.

ipwua romange drinking water (in a length of bamboo). Compare masu mai, mongalo, romalyo.

romba, n. stomach, abdomen, belly, outer skin and fat layers over stomach.

romba mangape shapeless, fat (round the middle).

romba petamo, romba petenge distended abdomen (e.g. in malnourished
children or overfed adults).

romba pisa nange no paunch, lean.

rombako moeya nenge malnutrition, distended abdomen.

romba-ko paunchy, plump, fat, obese.

romba-me kata wap(wo) pelyamo (snake) weaves along on its belly. Compare ingi, -ko, rombako, moeya nelyamo.

romba anda, n. uterus, womb. Compare wane petenge anda.

rombara, n. witchetty grub. Short, fat, white, edible grub with small brown head, found in rotting logs. See Appendix 8.

romba-ro silyamo, adj. obtuse, dull-witted. Yaka dupwua oo rombaro singi. Birds are almost stupid (because they sit a long time in one spot, making good targets). Compare rombelyo, waa kara nange, mora pisa nange, kendepu Ji, kopyali, rulu rulu.

rombase, adj. broken, chipped, blunted, e.g. wua rombase. Compare rombelyo.

rombau, n. large tree (isa rombau) from whose fruits tops (kalinya) are made as toys. The wood may be sharpened and used as fence-posts. Bark, when stripped and chewed, is sometimes pulled on and used as headcaps by young bachelors. See Appendix 9.

rombe, n. 1. white grub found in yams and taro. It eats both stems and roots. These grubs are enjoyed by pigs. Compare rombe rombe (worm). See Appendix 8. Rombe palamo. There are grubs in it.

rombe pyase kata holes bored by brown beetles (matured grubs in the ground). Compare maa roke (holes in taro), apusingi kata (holes in sweet potato).

2. large plant of the ginger family, with large, long leaves, and edible root shoots between pink bracts (isa rombe). As a cure for diarrhoea, the leaves were chewed and swallowed by a sufferer.

golema very big species of ginger plant.

yuu rombe very sweet species of ginger with pink bracts. [In the rombe season, the discarded clusters of pink bracts often litter the local paths.] Compare alamu (root ginger). See Appendix 9.

3. variety of cane. Compare kewa, sukundi, waililyame.

4. pyao rombe kwuange downfall, ruin. Compare kwualyo, isa penge pyakange, pyao uki aki minyingi, pondy pyu nyepala pelyamo, rombelyo.

rombe leto, v. 1. dampen, moisten, make wet. Rombe letamo. It’s wet, damp. Komau rombe lao silyamo (or) rombe lao singi. The cloth lies wet. Rombe lapu lapu silyamo. They are soaking side by side (in liquid).

rombe laa nalyamo (or) rombe laa nange dry, not wet. Rombe lao see nange. It is not damp.

rombe lase (or) rombe lenge damp, wet. Compare rombyalyo, kasilyu, lapu lapu.

2. mee rombe rombe lao lenge letamo (He’s) a hypocrite, always insincere. Compare ronge ronge, yanengena mamba kiso lao karenge.

rombe rombe, n. cut worm, lives in ground. Compare rombe (worm). See Appendix 8.

rombelyo, v. break off, chip, stub. Kimbu rombapya (or) kimbu rukippy. I stubbed my foot, broke my toenail. [Note 3rd pers. Injury was never expressed as self-inflicted but due to outside, harmful influences.] Wua rombapya-lyamo. The axe (blade) has chipped (now realised). Yama rombelyamo. My (your, his) heart breaks: I (you, he) am badly shocked. Compare kambelyamo, kwualyo, mona nembelyo, pukulyamo, ropilyamo, rukilyamo, yama.
rombenge, adj. chipped, broken off (also rombase, q.v.). Compare rombelyo, kambelyo.

rombo, n. 1. boundary, limit, section, chapter, division, theme. Rombo pilyu². I outline, draw limits, mark off. Ee rombo pipya. He sectioned off the garden area (between wives or sons). Rombo yukulyamo. (He/she) pulls out the markers. Enda laiya lapala rombo lopanyi nembelyamo. An angry wife removes and throws away the garden markers. [Divisions in a garden are marked off with horizontal logs, or plantings of corodyline (akaipu). As the best areas might be given to the favoured wife or son, disgruntled wives angrily disputing the male decisions was a common event in previous days of polygamy.]

doo rombo... doo rombo... from here to there (marking off sections).

rombo pingi section, marked off portion, dividing line. Compare paki rena, nemba nemba, lili, kaepeta, alukuna, Iopelyo.

2. wrinkle, fold, crease.

rombo palenge wrinkled, creased, divided. Compare kaki, kope (fold, wrinkle).

rombo palyilyu, v. elect, appoint.

rombo palyingi election, appointment.

rombo palyisi akali elected representative. Compare panda nyingi, nyilyu, yapelyo.

rombo pilyu², v. mark off, divide off, section, outline limits, draw. Compare lili pilyu, akaipu (wai) pilyu, makande pilyu, langa pilyu, kombe palamo.

rombyalyo, v. get wet. Apu kasilyu. I get wet in the rain.

kaso ote wet. Compare rombe leto.

romende, adj. thick, tough, coarse, durable, opaque.

romende daa not thick, fragile, thin.

romendenge (or) romendase thick, strong. Compare romendelyamo, porai, rene letamo, maena silyamo, sikisiki, yae.

romendelyamo, v. thickens, stiffens, solidifies (e.g. water into ice). Romendo silyamo. It is thickening, solidifying. Romendo singi sera. It will remain thick, solid. Lange randa pii nange -romendenge. (My) shoulder doesn’t pain, (because) it’s calloused (state). [On the shoulder is the normal method for men to carry loads.]

romendenge (or) romendase solid, thick, thickened. Compare yamba yamba, yaepa yaepa, pyaketyamo, rau silyamo, rene letamo, enokolyamo.

romo pilyamo², v. sways, wavers, rocks, is decrepit, unsteady, precarious. Ipwua roko ama romo pyuo silyamo. The river bridge is very unsteady, very shaky. Isa dupwua romo romo pyuo karaminyi. The trees are swaying wildly (in the gale). Angapu romo romo pipya. He waggled his chin (i.e. gave a negative reply). Nyaja romo pyuo petamo: rolae pisa nalyamo. The baby sits wobbling about (i.e. he’s unsteady); he doesn’t sit up straight. Alemo romo romo pyuo pelyamo. The old man totters as he goes. Romo napilyu² or romo pili nalyo. I am unwavering, stabilised, unmoving, still. Compare sisiki pilyu, apetelyamo, lambwo laeyo silyamo. [Kyaka mothers do not rock babes from side to side, but jiggle them up and down in the bags on their backs.]

romo daa stationary, un moving.

romo napingi motionless, unwavering, steady.

romo pingina renge movement, motion, steady.

romo romo pingi² flabby, wobbly, swaying, unstable. Compare pende wande letamo, malawae letamo.
**romo romo pyuo pilyu**², v. shake something from side to side, cause it to sway. Compare romo, lambwuo laeyo pinya leto, kuru kuru wapinya leto.

**rondaka**, n. food roll, made with meat and blood. Var. rundaka, q.v. [A rundaka is often made with chicken bits such as the gizzard, the liver, and the blood, all wrapped in leaves and steam-cooked in the mauli, q.v.] Compare minju, aowa, kyaeya, kalyipu and Appendix 10.

**rondanyi**, adv. frequently, often, repeatedly. **Rondanyi pilyu**². I do it often, I act repeatedly. Rummage about. *Yanda andake rundanyi pyuo kareyami*. They often used to fight fiercely.

**rondanyi rondanyi pyuo epenge** coming very frequently. Compare malu mee, yuu andarele, kamba kamba.

**rondo**, n. precipice, cliff, sheer drop. *Rondo waepala silyamo* (or) *rondo waepala singi*. The cliff is overhanging, somewhat conical. *Rondo kiwua ingilyamo* (or) *ingingi*. It becomes a deep hole (or chasm, abyss). *Yuu angi pupya-sa rondo ingingi*. There having been a landslide, it has become a cliff-face. *Rondo kata oko soo pelyo*. I travel across via the very steep track.

**rondo (andake) ingingi** (or) *singi* (very) precipitous, (extremely) steep. Compare kana waiya, paparali.

**rondo letamo**, v. swells, enlarges, is puffy, bloated. *Kimbu rondo lapya-lyamo*. The foot has swollen (now realised).

**rondo lase** (or) **rondo lenge** swollen, bulbous, contused.

**rondo lenge** contusion, swelling.

**rondo mando lase** very fat, obese. [Rondo letamo, rondo lenge are general terms used for swelling from bites, injury, infection, oedema.] Compare mangape, rombako.


**rone ingingi** rubbishly, inherently gar­bage, worthless. Compare nenge pinjingi, sinjumi, rango, isa yoko.

**rongo ronge lao lenge**, adj. hypocritical.

**rongo ronge lao lenge akali** (or) *enda* hypocrite. Compare kyangbo makande pili lenge akali, mee mane mane pingi akali, akali mee yongo mamba kiso karenge doko, rombe rombe leto (mee rombe rombe lao lenge).

**rongo**, n. fist, closed fist (kingi rongo). *Kingi rongome pilyu*¹. Making a fist, I hit, i.e. I punch with my fist. *Namba kingi rongome pyapala pupya*. Having struck me with his fist, he went. Compare kingi, kape, ropoga, pyara lyilyu, pyao rakilyu, pyaroko pilyu, peponame pilyu.

**rongo leto**, v. come into contact with, bump into, collide with. *Yango rongo letamo*. It bumps, collides with another of the same sort (e.g. two cars). *Rongo lena pilyu*². I make them come together, cause a collision, unite them.

**rongo lenge** touching (or) collision, contact. Compare ketombelyo.

**rongo pilyu**², v. roll up, coil (between the hands). *Musí rongo pipyu*. He rolled tobacco, made a cigarette.

**kingi rongo** closed fist, curled fingers.

**rongo pisi** rolled between the palms of
the hands. Compare makeya, lengyapu, kaki mangae, bele bele, bai, ropoga.

**rongo rongo pete**, *n.* mudpool (in which pigs love to roll). *Mena dolapo rongo rongo (pete dokona) silyambinyi.* The two pigs are rolling in the mud, having a mud bath. [After rain, children love to splash each other with mud.] Compare (*ipwua*) pete, ipwua inju, wara, ipwua manduwa.

**rojo**, *adj./n.* wrong, incorrect, sinful (or) wrongdoing, a trespass, sin. LWTP.

**rojo pingi**; *wane* naughty boy, guilty lad. Compare lawua pingi, koo pisi karenge, lenge kambu iminjingi, minji nanji pingi.

**roo**, *n.*
1. fragment, bit, small portion.

**mena roo** small pieces of pork. [*Mena roo* are small cuts of meat from neck, sides, entrails of a pig, cooked and eaten by a small family group as a tasty preliminary to the main feast, while the main meat is cooking in the *mauli* or pit-oven.] Compare paki, pingyase, kunjase.

2. sticky fluid, sap, latex. *Roo nyilyu.* I scrape off sap.

**isa roo** tree sap.

**isa siya roo** thick sap from klinki pine tree (introduced) used sometimes as ointment or skin over a sore, to keep the flies away. Compare ipwua, ono.

**kyaeeya roo** sticky ooze from banana stem (bunch or single fruit).

**kwai roo** white fluid that oozes from sweet potato.

3. soft strings on ripe banana fruit, inside the skin. Compare ingya, imbu, *roo nembelyo*.

4. kind of jungle vine (*roo puu*) with sticky sap, used for fence and rafter ties, and to stun fish. [When *roo puu* is stripped with the teeth the juice causes mouth and tongue to swell and become numb. When the stripped fibres are thrown into water, any fish nearby are stunned and float to the surface.] Compare *puu*.

**roo letamo**, *v.* collapses (through old age or rottenness e.g. food). Compare lalyilyamo, boo letamo, rumbilyamo.

**roo nembelyo**, *v.* scrape the surface of an unripe banana (scraping away the strings) in preparation for cooking in the pit-oven (*mauli*). Cooking bananas are much favoured by the Kyaka. They are usually prepared for a communal feast by the older men, with four or five bananas scraped and wrapped in a bundle with string (*kyaeeya pakona*). Compare *roo, kele pilyu, yane pilyu, roo nyilyu*.

**roo pilyu** *v.* break into bits, split, break with ragged fracture (e.g. sugar stems, dry sticks). *Roo pyao malu palyilyu.* I multiply by breaking into bits. *Roo pyao nyilyu.* I break, snap off a small bit. Compare *pyao longolyo, among olyo, kambelyo, pukulyo, kiki pilyu, rokolyo, poro letamo, koko pilyu, kau leto, kai leto, roo, pingyase, kunjase*.

**roo pyase**, *adj.* broken, with ragged edges. Compare *roo pilyu, kambelyo, pambelyo, poro letamo, longolyamo, pukulyamo*.

**roo rapu pilyu** *v.* piece together, put bits together (as in a jigsaw). Var. *rorapu pilyu,* q.v. *Dusipa roo rapu pipu.* I have put them together.

**roo rapu pingi bange** a puzzle, jigsaw. Compare *mendakinya pilyu, yapo nyilyu, yapa Iyilyu, nyuo komondelyo, komonali leto*.

**ropaka**, *n.* kind of traditional spirit, formerly consulted through a woman medium. [These following notes belong to 1952. *Ropaka wepo lao epenge, enda yongo dokona mara lyilyamo.* The *ropaka* comes whistling (softly), and indwells the medium’s body. *Ropaka*
rope, n. white ochre (awai rope). [This was traditionally used for facial decoration, as well as for smearing on pigs’ backs to prevent mosquito bites and so make the pigs grow well. Kapa karena pipu lao pilyuI. I hit them (i.e. slap on the white ochre), saying: ‘Let the fat develop’ (done with spitting and blowing). White ochre was also used by the akali pipu lenge, q.v. to outline patients’ affected or sore parts prior to treatment.] Compare awai, kalya pilyu.

drizzle, v. drizzles, trickles (i.e. with restricted flow). Apu rope rope lao epelyamo. The rain comes drizzling. It drizzles. Rope rope lao pilyamo2 It is drizzling. Ipwua guu dokona rope rope lao epo karamo. The water keeps on trickling from that seepage (or spring). Compare pura pura pilyamo, puta puta, rambaiya pilyamo, apu.

bought that pig yesterday. Compare sambelyo.

2. Yanenge rope pilyamo1. The skin flakes off (after a heavy and long-standing application of clay). Compare awai, raka letamo.

closed fist (kingi ropeña). Var. rongo, q.v. Ropeña pilyu1. I punch with clenched fist. Compare rakilyu, pyaroko pilyu, pyao rokolyo.


rope rope letamo, v. drizzles, trickles (i.e. with restricted flow). Apu rope rope lao epelyamo. The rain comes drizzling. It drizzles. Rope rope lao pilyamo2 It is drizzling. Ipwua guu dokona rope rope lao epo karamo. The water keeps on trickling from that seepage (or spring). Compare pura pura pilyamo, puta puta, rambaiya pilyamo, apu.
ruku raka pilyu², v. blend, mix, mingle, jumble together, shuffle cards.

ruku raka pingi² heterogeneous, miscellaneous, jumbled (or) miscellany, jumble.

ruku raka pisi (or) ruku raka pyuo singi mixed up, jumbled, assorted, motley, topsy-turvy. Compare uki aki, rukyalya rukyana pilyu².

rukumu silyu, v. shake head from side to side as in traditional courting (enda lakungi). Rukumu soo pisipya. He sat courting, wooing (her). [Kyaka marriage was/is exogamous. When the signal went out (see ruli) to other clans, young suitors used to come to survey potential brides. The evenings took place in a woman’s house and were chaperoned by older folk. Suitors moved up, one by one, to sit crosslegged opposite a girl. The pair then swayed from side to side, noses touching, as the spectators inside the hut chanted. If a girl did not like her partner, she simply refused to sway heads with him. In that case he had to move on and allow another to take his place. These ‘meri singsing’ (LWTP) have long ago lapsed in Kyaka areas; modern youth now mingle freely and court each other by talk or by letters.]

rukyalya rukyana pilyu², v. crush, mash, mix up together. Compare ruku raka, pyao injilyu, rambitaku pilyu.

ruli, n. leaf-mat (sewn from rake pandanus leaves). Ruli raka silyu. I begin to make a pandanus-leaf mat. Ruli walyilyu. I sew up a leaf-mat. Ruli silyu. I wear a mat over my head (as protection against rain). Ruli kwualyo. I spread a leafmat for sleeping on. Ruli roeya makalyo. I stand up a leafmat on end (as a signal). Ruli lasil yu (or) ruli silyu (or) isa silyamano. We signal, we set out a sign (a new white leaf-mat, or freshly-stripped logs). [Traditionally, a ruli was an important item in Kyaka life. Making a ruli was a woman’s task. Leaves were stripped from the rake variety of pandanus tree. Two leaf edges were sewn together, then turned back so that no stitching was apparent. A ruli served as a base for a baby’s netbag (nyuu) or as a sleeping mat (though dry banana leaves were also used to sleep on), a shelter from the rain (green banana leaves were also used) or as a message-conveying signal to others. A pale pandanus leaf mat (or) (stripped) wood (or banana palm pith), being contrastive in colour to the prevailing green, was customarily placed on a hillside as a signal to others of a special event. Because of greater mobility, vehicles, and greater ease in delivering messages, this practice has fallen into disuse. Many young women now (1986) have lost the skill of making these ruli, as introduced cardboard, plastic, cloth, and umbrellas become substitutes. Fires were also sometimes used for signals. Knots were tied in tanket (LWTP) (i.e. akaipu) leaf or in pig-rope (mena pungi) to indicate a number (e.g. of pigs owing) and this was carried by an appointed messenger (nema penge akali) to a debtor.]

ruli para, n. unidentified insect. See Appendix 7.

ruli petakinya, n. kind of grasshopper. See Appendix 7.

ruli roeya makalyo, v. set up, erect a leafmat as a signal (e.g. on a hillside).

ruli silyu, v. 1. signal, convey a message (by setting up a new leafmat). Compare ruli roeya makalyo.

2. carry a leafmat over my head (to protect from rain). Ruli soo pelyo. I go with a ruli over my head.

rulu, adj. absurd, stupid, foolish, demented, dumb.

rulu minyingi mad, demented. [Misimasi is a kind of bat, but the word
is sometimes used to mean stupid, as is rulu.] Compare kopyali, kyawa sisingi pali nange, kyakange, uki aki minyingi, pii laa nange.

**rumbemi, n.** kind of spirit (echo spirit). Var. rumbyemi. [Similar to palenda, q.v. but not referred to so frequently, rumbemi was believed to live in river gorges and was said to cause eye troubles such as styes. (Recorded 1953. Never heard of now, late 1980’s.)] Compare palenda.

**rumbilyamo, v. 1.** decomposes, ferments, decays, rots. Nenge dake rumbyalana pilyamo. This food is starting to ferment, to go bad. Rumb(y)apa-lyamo. It has rotted (now realised). Popa rumbyapala ipwua pete silyamo. The pawpaw having rotted, there is a pool of liquid (left). Rumbya napya. It hasn’t gone rotten, i.e. it is (still) in good condition. Rumbyanana. Doko naa! Don’t let it go bad. Eat it!

**rumbingi roting,** decomposing.

**rumbingi renge** (cause of) fermentation, decomposition, corruption.

**rumbisi** fermented, decayed. Compare aii pilyamo, aii pili letamo, momo nelyamo, imi pilyamo.

2. bore a hole, pierce. Isa rumbilyamo. He’s boring through wood. Kimbu rumbyalapa pao palo. Having spiked my foot I trip over and fall. [Boring was originally done with a pointed stone.]

**kata rumbisi** a burrow. Compare lukulu pilyu, pyaso pilyu, suku pilyu, alukulyu, rete retelyo, kata wasilyu.

**rumbingi,** adj. hollowed out, dug into.

**malu rumbingi** modern grave. [This is a long grave-hole, with a chamber slotted into one side. The body is placed in this side-slot, usually wrapped in a blanket or length of cloth, or resting on the deceased’s (or another family member’s) mattress.] Compare rumbilyamo, malu pilingi, malu pilyu, enyanda, yuwuali, mauli.

**rumbusa, n.** threshold. [This is a low line of short upright sticks, lashed together, between the side posts at the front entrance to a house. It prevents water from heavy rain entering the house.] Compare anda, kambu, sinjupa kame, rumbusa and Appendix 4.1.

**rumbyalana pilyamo** v. beginning to decay, to rot. Compare rumbilyamo, aii pili letamo.

**rundaka, n.** food roll. Var. rondaka, q.v. [A rundaka is made of chicken liver, gizzard, and blood, wrapped in leaves and cooked. It is sliced when eaten.] Compare nenge and Appendix 10.

**rungi rungi pilyu** v. value, treasure, cherish.

**rungi rungi pilingi** loved greatly, cherished, precious.

**rungi rungi pilingi bange dupwua** precious belongings. Compare mona retelyo, mona serenge.

**ruṇu paṇu lenge,** adj. very wide and open, extensive. Var. ruṇu paṇu pene. Compare para, lumu, londe, umbu.


**rusi,** n. crossbred pig (mena rusi). Much in demand for wedding gifts. People will travel to Lae to purchase one. Sometimes called mena kusa.

**-sa,** suf. locative case marker. Variant of the usual form -na, q.v. kambu-sa by the door. lukuna-sa in the sleeping area. rapu-sa near the house wall. Kata-sa kando nyipu. I met (him/her) along the...
road, on the track. See Intro 3.4.5. -ta(e) occasional variant of -sa. q.v. Elyape-sa peto, elyape-ta peto. I am happy, content. Wambake-sa, wambake-tae old, old person, yuu nane-sa, yuu nane-ta distant area.

-sa, suf. temporal case marker. Var. -pa, q.v. Kukwua-sa anda peya. He went home at night. See Intro 3.4.6.

saa, n. furred animals, e.g. possums, wallabies, bandicoots. Known kinds of saa are listed in Appendix 6.

saa mumbu, saa bumbu (or) saa bumbungi plucked possum’s fur, sold in markets to weave into string or wool, to decorate bags (nyuu), caps, men’s traditional (ceremonial) skirts (Compare yambale).

saa kalena palyingi bits of possum fur put (worn) through men’s earlobes. This was a traditional ornament, never seen now.

suwuape saape menape pyasingi, dogs and furred animals and pigs grouped together, i.e. animals or the animal world.

saa wipu saa wipu..., traditional refrain at times of hard but united labour. [When many men hauled a heavy log, it was first tied round with long strips of lawyer-vine stems. Compare puu. This saa wipu refrain was chanted while they jumped, in unison, feet together, pulling the log along by the vine stems. In modern days of trucks and utilities, this virtually never happens, and so the refrain is never heard.]

sai, n. kind of orchid (sai jingi). It bears clusters of pink and red small tubular flowers bunched close on a bare, thick stem. [Though individual flower species do have individual names, such detailed knowledge is usually left to the elders of the clan.] Compare jingi, mondalinya, minyarenge, noja.

sai, adj. left (side), crooked, bent, wrong (Sau). Compare kyai.

saina, n. sign. LWTP. Compare gyaa kai, ruli singi, kyangu, lyakai.

saka, adj. alive. Compare lete, kumase, kumungi.

saka, n. sad emotion, homesickness, depression, melancholy. Sakame kumulyu. I’m extremely sad, I’m dying of sympathy.

saka-me kumpala nyisingi merciful, forgiving, assisting out of pity.

saka-me kumwo pyuo nyingi exercising great mercy, accepting through pity, being merciful. Compare sakange, sakange renge, kondo, kondange renge.

sakalyo, v. 1. can, be able, be capable, have ability. Saka nalyo. I’m unable, cannot (help, contribute). It’s beyond me, I fail. I am incapable, inept, unskilled. Yuu iminjipya-mo-sa saka nalyamo. He cannot manage in the dark. (lit. day having darkened-SUB.CH he is inept). Imimi saka napya. (Being) blind, he was incapacitated. Soo saka nalyo. I hesitate, can’t make up my mind. Saka nanyi nembelo. I erode his capacity, destroy his confidence, baffle, confuse him.

saka nange inactive, unable, inept.

saka nange renge ineptitude, incapability.

saka nao uncaring, insensitive, unsympathetic. Compare mora petamo, waa karamo, soo gisilyu, yakara pilyamo², mora pisa nalyamo, waa kara nalyamo, leke leke relyo, saka-ro palenge.

2. sympathise, empathise, be sad, upset, homesick, melancholy. Sako peto. I’m regretful, sad, apologetic. [In affirmative form, sakalyo seems mostly to mean ‘I am sad’ or ‘I’m experiencing negative feelings’. The negative form mostly seems to convey a sense of inability, therefore also the idea of ‘insensitive’, ‘callous’, ‘lacking in empathy’. The
broad range of interpretation can usually be drawn from the context.]

sakange renge mercy, understanding, empathy (lit. source of sympathetic feeling).

sakange renge kondange renge palya nange akali cruel, heartless man (with no source of empathy or sympathy).

sako nyiso karenge lenient, sympathetically helpful, kindly, merciful.

sako pyuo nyingi assisting out of empathy, helpful, sympathetic. Compare kondalyo, kondange renge, yaralyo, yara lenge renge.

saka pilyamo2, v. cause pity or to wish or long for or regret, cause sad emotion. Emba doko pere ramo namba saka pera. If you do that, I'll be sorry (lit. it will make me sorry). Lawua pipu dokona saka pipy-a-mo karo (or) sako peto. Because I've done wrong, I'm sorry, regretful, apologetic.

saka pingi renge (cause of) emotion, concern, empathy. Compare sakalyo, kondalyo, kondo pilyamo, yara leto, rae mailyu.

sakange, adj. in a state of emotion, sympathy, empathy, (even mild insanity). Compare kyakange, kondo pingi.

saka-ro palamo, v. be in operative order, working.

saka-ro palenge operative.

salasi, n. lettuce. LWTP.

sa-le, adv. further.

dono-sa-le (or) dono-pi-sa-le further down(wards).

dulu-sa-le further up(wards). Compare dumusale, dambisale, dambisale, nambisale.

sambelyo, v. buy, purchase, make a transaction, recompense, redeem a debt. Sambo nyilyu. I take delivery of a purchased article. Sambo kana reto (baa) neta nyilyu. I bail (someone) out, pay the fine for someone (lit. buying putting down money I take outside).

sambenge a fine, penalty, purchase. Compare ropo pilyu, nyilyu.

sambo palyilyu, v. refuse, deny access to. LWTP.

sambo palamo (or) sambo palenge taboo, denial, refusal. [sambo is an old form, probably an early corruption of the Tok Pisin tambu.] Compare mawuapilyu2, daa letamo, ropo pilyu1, beta, konesa.

samaso, n. tomato. LWTP. Var. samisao, sameowsa (introduced food, popular, and eaten raw). See Appendix 10.

samwua, n. potato (arch.) Compare atapalya, katapalya, patatas. (Old terms for English potatoes, grown in colder Hagen areas). Compare kwai.

sana, n. tin, aluminium, metal. LWTP. Var. sane.

sana kiya pressure lamp (Coleman mantle type).

sana pee (or) pee sana (or) sana penge metal receptacle, e.g. billy, tin, saucepan.

sana pee andake tin tub, boiler, large metal container.

sana pee ipwua kisingi (doko) kettle, container for boiling water. Compare lambi, kiyapuli, kendapuli.

sandalu, n. initiation ritual. [This was a secret ritual period of some weeks in the bush for the initiation of boys and young men. One feature was standing under a waterfall to wash out of the eyes anything bad that had been previously seen. It was once common in Kompiam/Lapolama areas through to Simbhwua River, but not through Lumusa/Baiyer areas.] Sandalu andaka walya pyao nembenge. There are four stages: pondo lyaa, kando lyaa, yai lyaa, tee lyaa.
sande, n. Sunday (or) Sare(re) andake, i.e. big Saturday (full day holiday). LWTP.

koro andake full day holiday, i.e. Sunday.

sande (dee) dumunya three weeks from today (if today's Sunday).

sande dambinya two weeks from today (if today is Sunday).

sande kwuaka last Sunday (lit. Sunday yesterday).

sande raikya (or) raikya Sande next Sunday (lit. Sunday tomorrow).

sande raikyame Sunday in the future, some future Sunday. Compare koro, sare, sarere.

sawe Chinese taro

sane, n. 1. tin, metal. LWTP. Var. sana.

2. pee sane a tin, metal container.

3. sane pui a chain, connected links. Compare kimbu kimbu singi, kimbu se-ro kimbu se-ro pilyu.


sare, n. Saturday, half-holiday. LWTP. Var. sarere.

koro kuki Saturday (lit. small holiday).

sare andake Sunday (i.e. big Saturday, a full holiday (arch.).

sare kuki Saturday. Compare sande, koro andake.

sare kumbiya, see koro.

sarere, see sare.

sawe, n. Chinese taro, 'kongkong taro' (Tok Pisin). This species has long, slender tubers instead of short and bulbous, like maa.

-se, interrog. suf. (following vowels a, e, o). Var. -pe, q.v. Pare-se daa-se? Will you go or not? (lit. you'll go? no?) Doko nyerose? Shall I take that? Compare -si, -pi.

see, v. 1. Know (it)! Hear! Listen! Understand! See nao karapala see napya. Not having listened, he didn’t know (about it). See nalyamo. He does not know, doesn’t hear, doesn’t listen (or) It’s not there, it’s non-existent. See nao mee leto. I’m simply talking: I don’t know. See napala mee letamo. Not having heard, he’s rumour-mongering (passing on gossip). Baa ipya-mo doko see napipi? Didn’t you know he came? See napala ingyuo pelyo. I’m going as if I haven’t heard (i.e. pretending I haven’t heard).

see nao unaware, not knowing. Compare silyu, silyamo.

sekon, n./adj. second. LWTP. Compare lama, lapo.

sele sele pilyu, v. scatter, broadcast (rubbish or seeds).

rone sele sele pisi rubbish scattered about. Compare randa leto, pyale pyale leto.

sema, adj. somewhat flat, level, flattish.
Yuu sema pilyamo² (or) yuu mee sema sema pilingi. The ground is more or less flat or level (or) slightly undulating. Yaka doko sema sema pelyamo. That bird goes gliding. Yaka doko sema sema pao isa isa epeleyamo. That bird, gliding, comes down and down (i.e. lower and lower). Compare bi letamo, yapu yapu letamo, papaki pee letamo.

sema, v. let us carry (on the shoulder), e.g. Mena sema (or) mena semana. Let’s carry the pig (slung from pole). Sembana. Let us both carry. Compare silyu, mando, minyilyu.

semango, n. death-spirit, i.e. the collective ghosts of the dead (wambu imambu). Semango pilyamo¹, semango pyapya. The death-spirit strikes, has killed. Semango (pyao) nyilyamo. The death spirit causes a death (lit. takes him). Semango ree damu nao petamo. The death spirits sit eating (the smell of the singeing pig bristles). Semango mena yao nao palamano. We live (by) cooking and eating death spirit sacrifices. Compare yaolyo, nelyo, ree damu. [The semango was traditionally very greatly feared. It was believed to be the cause of all serious misfortune, illness or death. It was not the cause of anything good. All sudden or unexplained deaths in particular, were attributed to the semango, e.g. heart attack, gas gangrene, post-partum haemorrhage. Though believed to be active at all times, the semango was thought to be most active after dark, so very few folk were brave enough to venture forth at night. If one did, it was almost always in noisy company, with continuous chanting. After dark the semango could be hoodwinked and had some limitations of sight and hearing. In the early days at Lumusa (1951-53) we often spent hours looking for sick patients after dark because of their being constantly moved from one house to another, in hope of eluding the semango. Bringing us, in our pale clothes, to the patient’s resting place could allow the semango sufficient vision to find where the potential victim was. After death, a person’s ghost was believed to hang about familiar places, especially in the tall trees (e.g. isa luu) around cemetery sites (enyanda) until finally driven away into limbo. This was achieved by several weeks of chanting on successive nights within the house where the death had occurred (kumanda). Compare Kumanda petamo. She sits in the death house, i.e. she is grieving, mourning. The semango was believed to indicate its presence by three short whistles (wepo), or knocks. (Thus one never knocked at a door, but indicated one’s presence by coughing). The semango, like the kemali, was believed to dwell within certain poisonous or feared snakes, or lizards (e.g. kau kemarali). The appearance of any of these, especially near a graveyard, could/would strike terror. A firefly (bui) in the house at night was believed to indicate that the semango would soon strike a resident member. To the semango were attributed various motives for striking, e.g. love, or loneliness of a child separated from its mother, or revenge (from an angry wife or an enemy). It was generally believed that once a semango had actually caused a death, it was no longer potent. But it could attack many times without causing actual death, being bought off by animal sacrifices. But who knew which semango had struck? To elicit this fact, and what appeasement the semango desired (in the case of serious illness) in order to release the potential victim, was the task of the akali pipu lenge (or) pipu lenge akali, the shaman. There were a number of shaman, some more effective or more popular than others. Their payment for services rendered usually was a generous portion of the pig(s), semango mena,
sacrificed in order to buy off the attacking semango. (As the semango was believed interested only in the aroma of the singeing pig bristles, the human family could consume the meat of the animal.)

koo semango (or) semango koo the bad death-spirit.

semango anda spirit house, very small conical constructions up to perhaps two feet high near the communal men’s houses (akalyanda). When pigs were killed, small pieces of meat were left for the spirit (eaten by dogs?) None have been seen for many years; apparently none is still extant.

Semango apa piya lao (lit. Death Spirit what did he do? saying). This was a feast to fob off the death spirit’s attacks on someone’s health, i.e. to bargain with the semango to leave a potential victim alone.

semango ii (relyamo) death spirit’s faeces. [This was an orange-coloured, fast-spreading fungus, appearing overnight when the ground was warm and damp. It was believed to indicate that the semango had passed by in the night, and that a death would very soon occur in a nearby house. Sheer fear after such an appearance was apparently often the only cause of a resultant death. There has been no reported sighting of this fungus for many years, though once (40 years ago) it was relatively common. It faded rapidly in the sunlight.]

semango mendeme piya (lit. some semango has struck (or) killed.) This was the name of a feast where at least one pig was sacrificed because of a death.

semango nekyau pakya-lamo skin rash (lit. the death spirit nettle has just scratched). [Once believed caused by drinking from a stream too early in the morning or during rain. The rash, and its name, still persist. It seems that certain individuals are prone to the rash, where others are never affected. This rash consists of large, scattered, itchy red weals, which usually subside after 2–3 hours. The water spirit (kilyakai) and the death spirit (semango) were believed to be very active very early on rainy mornings in the gorges, when wind and cloud whirled, so it was dangerous to be out and about at such times. Youth today know virtually nothing about such erstwhile fears.] Compare nekyau.

semango nyela pelyamo (or) semango nyela epelyamo whirlwind (lit. death spirit is going (or) is coming, i.e. to fetch a victim). [A whirlwind or willy-willy was also sometimes attributed to the kilyakai, q.v.]

semango ree damu spirits of the dead. Compare kilyakai yuwua lenge, kemali, kemali pingo, timango (Sau).

sembelyamo, v. overshadows, throws long shadows over (e.g. late sun). Neta anda pao yuu sembel yamo. The sun, going down (lit. home), throws long shadows on the ground. Compare pau letamo, imambu.

sembelo, adj. celibate, unmarried, single male, bachelor, widower. Var. etembo (more common usage). Compare sembelyamo, etembo.

Senapunyi, n. name of clan in Baiyer area.

sepetemba, n. September. LWE.

serelyo, v. place. put. Var. retelyo, q.v. Dokona sera (or) dokona reta. Put (it) on that, put it there. Anja serenge-se? Where does it belong? Mende ketae reto mende pyarakulyu. I put one on top, one underneath, i.e. one on top of the other. Kamba kamba sera! Put them one on top of the other: pile them up! Yano serelyo. I get a loan on credit. Compare kyanju, yano.
se-ro kaelyo, v. allow, permit, give way to, desist from (lit. knowing I desist). Compare silyu, kapa leto, panda mailyu, panda jilyu.

se-ro nyii nange, adj. unobservant, i.e. watching, knowing, but taking in nothing. Compare kanda nao karo, lenge renge, lenge rao karenge, lenge rao kara nange.

-si, interrog. suf. (following vowels i, u). Var. -pi, q.v. Doko kwai-pi (or) doko kwai-si. Is that sweet potato? Compare se-se, -pe.

sii kaa letamo, v. hisses, spits.

ipwua sii kaa lapya water hissed, spat (on hot stone, fire).

sii kaa lenge hissing, spitting noise. Compare poro paro letamo, poro poro lao silyamo, roka raka letamo


sii letamo, v. 1. stings, smarts (needle-like pain).

rete sii (andake) lenge the sore is stinging acutely, (is) sharply painful. Compare randa, nelyamo, arombelyamo.

2. buzzes, whines, makes a strident noise (e.g. mosquito or machine). Ilete bange sii lenge (dupwua). Mosquitoes are buzzing things. Compare lee letamo, muu letamo, sii muu letamo.

sii muu letamo, v. hums loudly. Kalinya sii muu lao silyamo. The top is humming (as it spins).

sii muu lenge a hum, humming sound. Compare sii letamo, muu letamo, lee letamo, muu lenge.

sii pilyu², v. shut off, close. Yapa sii pilyu. I draw across the bunches of leaves on a traditional Kyaka house doorway. Compare kakota, yapa, upi leto.

sii pokolyamo, v. throbs. Compare pinju pinju letamo.

sii yuku, n. (+ jilyu (or) mailyu) give equivalent value, equal return, compensation, reciprocation. Mena isingi sii yuku jilyu. I am giving you a pig of equal value in return. Sii yuku maipu. I repaid him at equivalent level.

isingi sii yuku maingi equivalent return payment. Compare isilyu, isingi, yole yano, yuku-ka-lyo.

sii malawai leto, v. swing something round and round. Compare minyuuo lambwuo laeyo pinya leto.

sik anda, n. aidpost, clinic, hospital. LWTP. Compare yanyi anda, haus maresene.

sikelim pilyu², v. weigh, measure, test, balance out. LWTP.

sikelim pingi bange comparison, thing for measuring, i.e. scales, weighing machine. [This term sikelim was first used in early antenatal and baby clinics from 1949 onwards, as it was a new idea to weigh babies.] Compare makande pilyu², kapa kapa pilyu².

siki, n. stake, supporting pole. Siki pilyu¹, (or) siki pyanelyo. I thrust in a stake, I construct a trellis (e.g. for yam growth).

siki pingi supporting frame.

siki pisi staked, supported. Compare paa pingi, lepete, kame, kako, paa pilyu, lepete pilyu, paka pilyu, isa karelyo, mena musi.

sikinele, n. signal. LWTP. Sikinele mailyu. I give a signal. Compare ruli silyu, ruli roeya karelyo, isare kisingi.

sikiruim pilyu¹, v. screw, tighten something. LWTP. Compare kamenongolyo, kope kape pilyu², gene leto.

sisisisi, adj. long and slim, slender. Compare kole londe. [Sisisisi is also used for a stick insect or slender snake, see below.]
sikisiki, n. 1. kind of plant (isa sikisiki), used for tying fences, etc. See Appendix 9.
2. stick insect, kind of phasmid. Brown, several inches long. Var. api sikisiki. See Appendix 7.

sikya lyilyu, v. be unsatisfied, wanting more. Compare sikya pilyamo, sikyaluyo pilyu.

sikya pilyamo², v. be replete, sated, satisfied. Namba nenge sikya pipya. I've had enough food, I'm full. Emba sikya pii nalyase? Have you not had enough? You are not yet replete? Pii sikya pilyamo². I'm happy with what is/has been said. Pii sikya pii nalyamo. I'm unhappy with the speech, the statement. [Note that the use of sikya pilyamo is third person.]

sikya pingi² replete, sated. Compare yaka injilyamo, lopo pilyamo, lopalyo, kete pilyamo², angapu kui letamo, kapa leto, nenge nao ote.

sikyalilyu, v. be unsatisfied, wanting more. Var. sikya lyilyu, q.v. Compare sikya pilyamo.

sikyaluyo pilyu², v. weigh, measure, (ad)judge. Var. sikya lyuo.

sikyaluyo pyuo singi akali a judge, adjudicator, ombudsman. Compare makande pilyu², kapa kapa pilyu².

siliki waliki, phrase, repeated at end of some children’s tales. Compare sinju pii.

siling, n. 1. catapult, slingshot. LWTP. Compare yanda kumi (or) kumi yanda, embapu, embenge.
2. shilling (arch.) LWTP. kana siling. Compare kana, moni.

silu singi, adj. durable, lasting, permanent (of inanimate objects). Var. sulu singi. Silu siya-mo singi. It was there and still is, i.e. (it’s) lasting, eternal. Compare karalu karenge, pisalu petenge, palu palenge.

silya, n. flea, parasite. Silya ama malu wakasa singi. There’s a plague of fleas (lit. very many many). Silya yuu silyamo. There is a plague, an abundance of fleas. Silyame nelyamo. The fleas are biting. (Note singular verb.) See Appendix 7.

silya sana pingi², adv. everywhere, occurring freely (of inanimate objects). Kata kiwua silya sana pilyamo² (or) pingi. There are potholes everywhere. The road is pitted with potholes.

silya sana singi occurring, appearing everywhere (e.g. pests, rocks). Compare pilya pana pingi.

silyamo, v. 1. There is, there are, it contains (for inanimate objects). Kana silyamo. There’s a stone, a stone is there. Kana see nalyamo: isa iki silyamo. There are no stones, only timber. Silyamo doko nyero. I’ll take what’s there, what’s available, the contents, the remainder. Pee dokona ipwuwa silyamo. In that tin is water (or) that tin contains water. Isa waisi see napyasa nenge yanga napu: yangalena saka napu. There having been no firewood, I haven’t cooked (any) food: I was unable to cook any.
2. He hears, knows, understands, experiences, senses. Compare mata kando leto, pii lawua pyuo leto, kema, pii popo.
3. He carries on his shoulder (or) he hangs something round his neck. Mola malu soo petenge. She customarily wears lots of beads. Soo puu pao pelyo. I carry it a great distance (on my shoulder).

soo puu pao penge (or) pase carried (away), e.g. in a flood. Ipwuame wambu kwamwase soo puu pao peya. The river swept away the body (the dead person). [From past days of fighting and bitter enmities, stories are told of murders, when bodies were thrown into a turbulent river (e.g. the Baiyer River (Paya) or the Laneme) to destroy the evidence.] Compare yukulyu, pyakulyu, mando,

2. carry (on the shoulder or round the neck). *Mola silyu.* I am wearing beads. *Nyuu kwuanyi soo karamo.* He is wearing a shoulder-bag (once traditional gear for men). *Mena soo pelyambinyi.* They two go carrying a pig (on a pole, on their shoulders). [Kyaka men traditionally carried most heavy loads on their shoulders, with a thick round pad (*ambopangi*) made of leaves to protect their skin. Even so, most men used to have heavy callouses (*yanenge romendenge*) on their shoulders. Usually there would be a spare carrier or two in the party, to take over and relieve their companions from time to time.]


4. sense, feel, experience. *Isaisa silyu.* I am sensing warmth. I am feeling warm.

**siman,** n. cement. LWTP. Var. *simen.*

**simba simba,** n. kind of plant (*isa simba simba*). The juice of the bark was traditionally used on tropical ulcers (*rete andake*). See Appendix 9.

**simbi pilyu**\(^2\), v. be headstrong, resistant, recalcitrant. *Simbi pyuo daa letamo.* Being obstinate, he refuses.

**simbi raki pangi**\(^2\) naughty, headstrong, disobedient.

**simbi simbi pangi**\(^2\) very headstrong self-willed, contrary. Compare *kamba lenge,* *kara penge,* *pupu lenge,* *kendepo nyingi,* *pundu nyingi,* *simbinali pangi,* *sungu sungu.*

**simbi puu,** n. channel, vein, capillary. [*simbi puu* are very small surface veins, or water channels.] Compare *kongapu,* *puu,* *suu.*

**simbi simbi,** n. kind of plant (*isa simbi simbi*) with very strong, penetrating tap-root. The leaves, wrapped round betel nut, make the nut soft and sticky. See Appendix 9.

**simbinali pilyamo**\(^2\), v. sullen, taciturn, monosyllabic.

**simbinali pi pinyamo** (or) *simbinali pi pynge* pleasant, good-tempered.

**simbinali pungi**\(^2\) unpleasant, disagreeable personality. Compare *simbi simbi,* *kamba lenge,* *kara penge,* *sungu sungu.*

**simbunai,** n. small kind of bat, often found in banana palms. Kind of *yaka.* [Formerly, the unexpected flight of one of these at night could cause great fear, because of a believed link with potentially harmful spirits. If, in flying away, one touched someone’s head, he could become unconscious with fright.] See Appendix 5.

**simburali,** n. cavity, burrow, long thin hole (in a potato, or after a boil on the skin). Compare *kata,* *amungi,* *kiwua,* *boke,* *kolalyingi,* *apusingi katu,* *maa roke,* *rombe pyase kata.*

**simbwua rapinyi,** n. biggish bird, black, with speckled tail. Kind of *yaka.* See Appendix 5.

**simbwualyamo,** v. fill to the brim, fill to capacity. *Simbwua-ro silyamo.* It remains, stays brimfull. *Anda dake simbwualyamo.* *Anda simbwuase silyamo.* This house is full, crowded. *Pee doko kamu simbwua!* (or) *pambu simbwua!* Dipping some out, fill that (other) container! [This word *simbwualyamo* is used mostly of small(er)
simu, n. bundle, bunch.

kwai simu piliyu bundle of sweet potato tubers (tied by roots). Compare simusae, kambwua, yama, yaki, rakwua.

simu piliyu, v. join, unify, knot together, make into a bunch (by tying together at one end (usually the roots). Used of peanuts, tubers or pig ropes. Kwai simu pipyia. She tied the sweet potato tubers into a bunch. [One early name ascribed to God by the Kyaka was Ketae Simu Pingi, i.e. He who gathers all together (in fellowship (yalya kando petenge, q.v.), after persistent and traditional inter-clan enmity].

mena simu piliyu group of pigs tied together.

simu pisi bunched, joined, unified.

simusae piliyu, v. arrange in bundles. Var. simusae, q.v.

simuli simuli dokona, n. horizon, distant blurring of images. Var. sumuli, q.v.

simulisi, see simulusi.

simulusi, n. small brown wood-boring beetle, with down-bent tail. Var. simulisi. Simulisi petamo. There is a wood borer. Simulisi pilyamo. The wood-borer is active, (chewing the timber). Simulisi dokome yuu nanyi peleyamo. That wood borer is throwing out dust (as it eats the timber). See Appendix 7.

simungi, n. front teeth (top and bottom 8) nenge simungi. Compare nenge, nee singi, nenge rako.

simusae pilyu, v. arrange in bundles, set out, place in order. Kwai waingi lyisi simusae pipyi. I have laid out bundles of cuttings (planting material) in place (in the garden). Compare ee, ware pilyu, rano, simu, rakwua, ranju, yaki pinyi, yama pinyi.

singele, adj. single, unmarried. LWTP. Compare parange, mapwae, etemo.

singenge, n. unidentified kind of bird. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

singi, adj. conversant with, acquainted with, knowledgeable.

akali soo pinyi palenge wise man.

kando singi knowing by sight.

soo karenge familiar with.

yuu singi prevalent, common, widespread, dominant. Compare silyu, mona palenge, soo gisingi, mora petenge, waa karenge.

singi, n. 1. usual location (of inanimate objects), proper place. Singi dokona retelyo (or) singi dokona palyiyo. I put it in its place, I replace it. Compare singi mare, sipya mare, karenge, petenge.

2. knowledge, sensation.

singi(-na) renge knowledge, facts, feeling, sense, conscience. Compare (mona) palenge, yuu range.

3. yuu singi (renge) prevalence, dominance, e.g. of one kind of plant/weed, or of insects.

singi mare, n. home, proper location, place. Var. sipya mare, i.e. where it was, rather than being there by custom. Singi mare dokona retapo. I have put it where it belongs (or) I have replaced, returned, restored it. Sipya mare dokona retaro. I’ll put it (back) where it was. Compare
Karenge dokona karelyo. I stand it where it belongs, i.e. an erect object. Compare mare, rambu kii nyilyu, yuu, panda, karenge, petenge.

singi renge, n. sensation, sensitivity, soul (cause of being), wisdom, knowledge, conscience. Compare mana, mona palenge.

singilisi, n. singlet. LWTP.

singiroja, n. kind of stone axe (wua singiroja). Compare wua and Appendix 4.4.

singuli sanguli pilyu², v. crush, mash completely.

pyao singuli sanguli pisi mashed to pulp. Compare pyao injilyu, inji ranji pilyu, rukyalya rukyana pilyu², minjuku minyilyu, kalyleyo.

sinju, n. small, white and black bird, lives in the grass. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

sinju pii, n. tale, story, legend, myth, folklore. Var. pii sinju. Sinju pii leto. I narrate a story. [Sinju pii is distinct from arome pii (which is believed to be true). Kyaka people have had a good stock of myths and legends, full of mythical beings. As elsewhere, some of the folklore are origin stories.] Compare arome pii, wai pii, waili pii, wailyo.

sinjumu, n. rubbish (dust and leaves, bits and pieces), litter, powder. Rone sele sele plyamisa sinjumu palamo. They having strewed rubbish about, it’s dirty, dusty. Sinjumu yuu silyamo. There’s lots of dust and dirt about. Sinjumu polanyi nembelyo. I clean, sweep away litter. Sinjumu kee palamo. Silt, fine sand lies there, i.e. it’s clogged with dirt.

sinjumu petenge doko dregs, residue, scum. Compare rone, pinjingi, kee, karo petamo, kuku.

sinjup a kame, n. doorstep, threshold. [An upright short barrier of sticks across the open doorway of a traditional house prevents the incursion of water after heavy rain.] Compare anda, rumbusa, kame, rendepa kame.

sinjuwi, n. variety of small bat. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

sinyi, n. kind of plant (isa sinyi) used sometimes in making fences. Var. sinya. Young unmarried men use the flowers in their hair, making it greater in volume. See Appendix 9.

sinya, v. let-it-stay. Mee sinya leto. Don’t worry, don’t bother about it; just leave it alone (I say). Mee see nana. Don’t let it remain, don’t leave it there, i.e. do something about it! Compare silyamo, palena, karena, petena.

sinyalupi, n. white and black bird, commonly seen sitting on sprouted tree stumps in garden areas. A kind of yaka. Associated with the bird tinulipi (Sau). See Appendix 5.

sinyana, n. 1. kind of bamboo. Compare kembo, monge, mongalo, waiya, wallilyame.

2. fish trap (made of sinyana bamboo.). Sinyana pyanelyo ipwua dokona. I thrust the eel-trap down into the river. Sinyananana wapoka palipyapya. There was an eel (caught) in the trap. Sinyananana nyipu. I took (it) from the trap. [Recorded 1953. Eels are not nearly so common in the rivers, now, as they were 40 years ago. The trap is made pear-shaped, with an expanding inside funnel. A bait is left inside and the trap is left in river water. (The bait used was pombara beetles, sipinyame lizards, or fresh banana). The fish or eel swims in to get food, but cannot find a way out.]

sinyana pisiki eel basket.

wapoka sinyana basket trap for eels. Compare kone, makange, upu, pando, -pya.

siolosi (pii), n. theology, doctrine.
sios, n. 1. church building. LWTP. Compare misi anda, elyambu pingi. 2. shirt. LWTP.

sipak letamo, v. to ‘spark’, be drunk. LWTP. [There was no history of alcoholic or fermented drinks.] Compare raowe maowe letamo.

sipaka, adj. deformed kind of pig (i.e. having four parts to its hoof) (mena sipaka). [In the past the birth of such a piglet would cause great consternation, through fear of an attack by the semango, and it would be killed in sacrifice at once.] Compare mena gauna.

sipal, n. border, boundary. Var. sipalo.

sipi, n. base, bottom.

nyuu sipi bottom (inside) of a bag. Compare rapu, isa rena, ketae rena, paki pakipi, punji, roma, renge.

sipi sipi, n. sheep. LWTP. [Cows (bulumakao), horses (osi), donkeys (donge) and sheep were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by mena, pig, e.g. mena sipi sipi, sheep. The Government experiment with sheep was not a success; the animals developed footrot and death adders (kau kyalende) kept biting the noses of the grazing animals.] See Appendix 6.

sipi sipi inya ewe.

sipi sipi kali ram.

sipi sipi yakane lamb.

sipu, n. 1. body tick (Acarina). [Never, or virtually never seen now, in days of improved hygiene.] See Appendix 7.

2. ship, boat, vessel. LWTP. [Ships, boats, canoes, rafts were all once unknown to traditional Kyaka. Enmity between clans severely limited mobility. There were no extensive lakes in their territory. No one had been to the coast until mid 1950’s. Rafts became known when national pastors began moving out across the Tarua River in the late 1950’s.]

sipu relyo, v. arise, raise or lift oneself, get up (from prone position). Var. sipurelyo. Sipu raa, sipu raa! Raise yourself! Get up! Sipu ralena pilyamo. He’s trying, preparing, to get up. Compare roeya karo, minyalilyu, nyuu rangulyu, nenge endekelyo, minyalya minyana pilyu.

sipun, n. spoon. LWTP.

sipun andake ladle. Compare bero (a traditional rough wooden spoon for eating alemakai, red-fruited pandanus.)

sipurali, n. common small ants. See Appendix 7.

sipwalo, n. border, boundary. Var. sipalo. Compare nemba nemba, liri, kaepeta, wangu, akaipu.

sipya mare, n. the place where it was, the same area. Compare singi mare, mare, panda, yuu.

sirombe, see surombe.

sirombe, see surombe.

sirombe, see surombe.

sis a silyu, v. over hear, eavesdrop. Compare pii waa silyu.

sisi nyili yu, v. compete, vie, contend for, contest. Sisi nyuo karambinyi. They are competing (e.g. for an axe, a bird plume). Enda dolapo akali doko kandapala sisi nyiyambi. Having seen that man, the two women vied with each other for him. Sisi nyuo laiya leyami. They quarrelled loudly in rivalry.

sisi nyungi rivals, competitors (or) contending, competing (state).

sisi nyisi singi hostile, antagonistic.

sisi nyisi singi renge disharmony, discord, antagonism, hostility. Compare nyisu, yanda pimae, nyilyu.
sisu pilyu¹, v. grimace in pain, clench or bare teeth in agony or anger. Be intent on revenge. Kumalana nenge sisu pyao karamo. He bares his teeth in pain at the point of death. Compare randa andake nenge, yasu nenge.

sisiki silyu, v. stretch one’s limbs (e.g. after sleep). Sisiki soo karo. I stand stretching, I’m stretching (myself). Compare pee leto, pyasinjilyu.

sisili, n. chisel. LWTP.

sisingali, n. small, gaily-coloured parrot or lorikeet. Red, green and blue cap, about 23cm long. Identified as the Red-cheeked Parrot (Geoffroyus geoffroyus). Smaller than wilyakili. Var. sisyangale, sisyangali. Kind of yaka. [Very few sisingali are seen nowadays, though they used to fly in flocks. Because of their brilliant, multicoloured plumage, they have been casualties of shotguns, like so much else.] See Appendix 5.

sisingi, n. brain, marrow. Mata sisingi palo. There is spinal marrow (lit. lies). Kyawa sisingi palo nalyamo. He shows no common sense, intelligence.

aiyamba sisingi (or) kyawa sisingi the brain of the head (as distinct from kulisi sisingi bone marrow or mata sisingi spinal marrow.

sisisi, n. scissors. LWTP. Sisisi minyu paka lakilyu. I pull apart, open the scissors. Sisisi minyu parya kulyu I shut, close the scissors, push both parts together. Compare paka, petakare.

sisuku pilyamo², v. final stage of something bad, offensive. Var. susuku, q.v. Nenge rumbapala sisuku pilyamo. The rotted food causes a very bad smell; it stinks, is rancid. Yongo sisuku pipyu-lyamo. The carcass has very badly decayed (now realised).

imbusingi sisuku pingi uncontrollable anger, rage.

sisuku pingi wane uncontrollable child.

yanda pimai sisuku pingi² dupwua relentless, implacable enemies. Compare rumbilyamo, momo nelyamo, aii pilyamo.

sisyangale, see sisingali.

sisyangali, see sisingali.

sitam(u), n. postage stamp. LWTP. Sitam pisilyu. I affix a stamp (sit a stamp on it).

sitowua, n. trade store, store-house. LWTP. Var. rete sitowua trade store, sowa anda store house. [Until the advent of whites, and the founding of the town of Mt. Hagen (late 1940’s) most Kyaka people simply produced their own food. Occasionally equivalent barter or exchange took place, as with pigs in the maku, q.v.]

siya, n. klinki pine tree (isa siya (or) siya isa). Siya roo (lyilyamo). Sticky pine sap (exudes). [At the time of the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, 1953, the Australian Government in PNG distributed klinki pine seedlings for planting. Some of a number of klinki pines planted then at Lumusa still exist (1992). The white milky sap has come to be used as a cover-all ointment for sores.] See Appendix 9.

sokae, dried up, evaporated. Var. sokwae, q.v.

sokae rapu dry bed of a creek.

sokapi, n. calf of leg.

sokapi minju calf muscles. Compare suku li minju, kenge minju.

soko, n. chalk. LWTP. Compare kee.

sokolyamo, v. evaporates, dries up, abates, vaporises. Var. sokwolyamo. Ipwua sokolyamo (or) ipwua soko pilyamo². The water (flood) abates. Apu soko silyamo. The rain is abating. Ipwua pete soko otapya. Kanda! Look! The pool has dried up.
sokwae rapu dry bed of old creek. Compare pyai nelyamo, pipya mandamo, ipwu petamo.

sokwae, adj. dried up. Var. sokae.

sokwae rapu dried-up creek bed. Compare rapu, sokolyamo.

soo, n. saw. LWTP. Var. sowua.


soo ene indefinite, partly familiar, somewhat known (further knowledge expected).

namba soo gisa nange uninformed, inexpert, unskilled.

soo giso pingi akali expert, skilful person.

soo gisilyu I know how to, I’m skilled, familiar with.

soo gisingi (or) soo ote knowledgeable, wise, adept, skilled, accomplished. Compare saka nalyo, kamenge, mora petamo, suu pingi paka karo, suu pingi lama palamo.

soo kaeyo, adv. countless, very many, to the limits of knowledge. Yuu soo kaeyo epeya. He came often, on countless occasions. Soo kandapala kaeyo. Having looked at it, I reject (it). I decide against it after consideration.

ama soo kaeyo in great abundance. Compare kaeyo, mando.

soo kandelyo, v. consider, peruse carefully, experience. Soo kanda! Examine it! Consider it! Decide!

soo kandenge (or) soo kando ote experienced, seen and known.

soo karo, v. be alert, heedful or conscious, realise. Var. soo peto (females).

soo karenge kando, karenge lenge, rao karenge full consciousness (lit. hearing seeing open-eyed staying).

soo komba-ro singi, adj. obtuse. Compare yuu oko soo, oo romba-ro.

soo kondali, adj. intent, industrious, precise. Yulu doko soo kondali pipya. He has done that job diligently. Yulu peparae soo kondali pyuo karenge akali. He is intent on all his work. He is a diligent workman. Compare kondali.

soo mana nyilyu, v. apply one’s self to learning, absorb teaching (or) knowledge.

soo manjuo karo, v. trust, have faith in. Compare mando.

soo nelyo, v. trust, have confidence, have faith in.

soo nenge renge trust, confidence, faith. [If one eats something, confidence is implied; no one traditionally trusted or ate food given by a stranger or enemy.]


soo nyii nange distrustful, unbelieving, sceptical.

soo nyingi (renge) belief, conviction, learning, wisdom.

soo nyuo suu pinginya paleng e remaining in (my) thoughts, remembered.

soo otelyo, v. decide, become convinced, form an opinion. Soo ota nalyo (or) soo ota napala karo. I hesitate, am undecided, unconvincing. Anda pingi2 doko soo otelyo (or) soo silyu. I know how to build a house: I am conversant with house-construction.

soo otase decided, opinionated, sure, certain.

soo otenge conversant, familiar with. Compare kando silyu.
soo papelyo, v. cogitate, be cautious. Soo soo papelyo. I proceed with great caution.

soo soo papenge very cautious, very careful, alert. Compare yana yana, lenge rao karenge, waso karenge.


soo rolelyo, v. think clearly. Soo rola nalyo (or) soo rola nange. I’m undecided, irresolute, wavering, unconvinced. Soo rolapala letamo. I speak with conviction, certainty, assurance.

soo rolya letamo, v. ricochets. Compare piso mangalyamo, mangalya mangana, pyakalya pyakana.

sopo, n. soap. LWTP. Var. ropo (arch.).

sopo lomase cake of soap (cut soap). [In the early days of introduction of soap, soap was always in long bars that had to be cut across for individual portions.] Compare lonelyo, make make mandamo.

soto letamo, v. be short, in short supply. LWTP. Compare yangilyamo.

stil marit, n. lack of adherence to traditional marriage laws (and thus, no additional alliances). LWTP. [This is a rapidly increasing phenomenon among young folk who leave home for High School, University, or jobs in other areas, and are therefore free of traditional village authority and customs. The older generation see this process as destructive of traditional social structure and knowledge.]

suku, n. centre, middle, core, interior. Suku suku dokona kunjilyu. I cut it across exactly through the centre, right through the middle. Suku suku nelyo. I am extremely bored, irked, disinterested.

suku rena the inside, inner surface.

suku-sa at (or) in the centre. Compare anda kanya, koko.

suku leto, v. complain, bear a grudge.

suku lenge complaint. Compare mumu leto, nembo nembo pilyu, ngyanyengya pilyu.

suku nelyo, v. be bored, lethargic (maka suku nelyo).

maka suku suku nenge idle, uninterested. Compare lokenape, makange, mee langa.

suku suku nenge renge, n. boredom, tedium, lethargy.

suku pilyu2, v. pierce, stab, impale, inject, strike through, skewer. Komau suku puyo kolelyamo. It pierces through the cloth (pinning the two together). Kakumi suku pimi. They pierced him (‘ran him through’) with a spear. Mola suku puyo petamo. She sits threading beads.

suku pisi pierced, impaled. Compare sukundelyo, arekelyo, ko lee yo.

sukuli, n. 1. upper arm. Sukuli palamo. The humerus is (lies) there.

sukuli minju biceps muscle. Compare pai.

2. school, education. LWTP. [Boys far outnumbered girls in the first school classes. The two sexes had never traditionally mixed except when very young, within their own mother’s home. Girls were also needed more than boys with daily garden duties.]

sukuli paa nange not been to school, uneducated, illiterate.

sukuli pao ote educated, gone to school, literate.

sukuli wane, sukuli wanake, sukuli penge wane schoolboy, schoolgirl, scholar, pupil.
**sukuli kuli**, n. humerus, upper arm bone. Compare parapu, parapu kuli, parapu kuli kuki.

**sukuli pilyu**\(^2\), v. teach, discipline, train, control, instruct. LWTP. Compare mana leto, kale pilyu, pii pilyu dopa pinya dapa pinya leto.

**sukuli rate**, n. school desk. LWTP. Compare pasa, rate, rambetako.

**sukulya**, n. midnight (anda sukulya). [Kyaka people did not define midnight explicitly as such.] Compare suku, korokama, yuu kwualyamo, yuu iminjilyamo, iminjingi.

**sukumba**, n. the centre of the house (anda sukumba). Compare sukusa.

**sukundelyo**, v. pick (ripe fruit), pluck, break off, snap off. *Kyaeya poo sukundapu.* I plucked off a ripe banana (from the bunch). Compare pilyu\(^1\), ly-ilyu, loo leto, pukulyu, mando, aukulyu, injuo nyilyu.

**sukundi**, n. 1. species of cane. Compare kewa, kepo, kuima, rombe, walilyame. 2. arrow shaft (made of sukundi cane). [An arrow shaft is first hardened and straightened (if necessary) over a fire.] Compare walakya, wanga, kewa, kepo, rombe, walilyamo, kuima, pangalo pingi.

**sukupelem**, n. Blue-breasted Pitta (*Pitta erythrogaster*). Spends much time on the ground. Nest is a large and dome-shaped, usually with three eggs. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

**suku-sa**, adv. at the centre, inside, within, at central, middle, focal point. *Anda sukusa dokona male letamano.* We play inside the house. *Sukusa suku pilyu.* I spike through the centre. *Sukusa sukusa pilyaminyi*\(^2\). They group, pack right into the centre. Compare andakare, koko, mumbi renge (centre), kanya, anda kanya, repe repe, pyaso pyaso.

**sukwua**, n. smoke. *Isare sukwua kolalyilyamo* (or) *kolalyuo pelyamo.* The smoke from the fire curls, drifts upwards. *Isare sukwua kolalyuo pulyuo epelyamo.* The smoke swirls up (out of the thatch, seen from outside).

**sukwua musi** smoke haze.

**sukwua wakasa** very smoky. Compare isare, sungwua.

**sukwua pilyamo**\(^2\), v. smoke suffocates, chokes (me, you, him etc.).

**sukwualyo**, v. inhale smoke, get it in the eyes. *Sukwua-ka-lyo.* I choke with smoke from your fire.

**sulu sera**, v. be always there, lasting, permanent, eternal. Var. *sulu sera, silu singi,* q.v. *Sulu soo singi* (or) *sulu soo sera.* It’ll always be there, it’s permanent. *Komau romendenge suli singi-nde-lyamo.* The strong cloth’s a permanent, lasting sort.

**sulu silyamo** (or) *sulu singi* durable, lasting, enduring. Compare karalu karenge, pisu petenge, palu palenge.

**sulu sulu ka-ro**, adv. remaining more or less permanently, staying indefinitely (e.g. guest).

**sumuli sumuli pilyamo**\(^2\), v. be out of focus, blurred (thus: the horizon).

**sumuli sumuli pingi** indistinct, unfocussed (e.g. a distant view). Compare sumulyamo, sumulisi.

**sumulyamo**, v. dazzles.

**sumus** dazzled. Compare aumulyamo, lepolepo pilyamo\(^2\).

**sungu sungu pilyu**\(^2\), v. resist, put on a tantrum, display bad temper.

**sungu sungu pingi**\(^2\) tantrum.

**sungu sungu pingi wane** very headstrong, self-willed child. Compare simbi simbi, kara penge, kamba lenge, simbinali, mee daa lenge.

**sunguli sanguli minyilyu**, v. trample
sungwua

Kyaka-English

sungwua, adj. dark-coloured, sombre. Sungwua pilyu². I blacken (e.g. skin, hair). [Traditionally, faces were blackened (especially in war-time, to avoid ready identification) with sungwua, q.v. mixed with grease.]

sungwua nenge black.

sungwua pingi blackened. Compare pupuri.

sungwua, n. soot, sticky or powdery black residue left on pots or house rafters by fires (isare sungwua). [sungwua mixed with grease is the traditional medium for blackening the skin for ceremonial occasions. Pure black colour was thought better than reddish or greyish hair, as well as skin, was often blackened with a mixture of soot and grease.] Compare isare, sukwua.

sungwua langa, n. charcoal. Compare isare, langa.

sungwua sungwua pilyamo², v. be vindictive, revengeful, implacable. Var. sungwua sungwua epelyamo.

sungwua sungwua epenge (or) sungwua sungwua pingi bearing a grudge, relentless, retaliatory. Compare kame sa-ka-lyo, kaeyape letamo, pundu, iminjingi koo nyilyamo, sungu sungu.


surumbi, see surombe.

suse, n. Tuesday. LWTP. Var. sunde, runde.

susu, n. milk, milky-looking pus. LWTP.

on, thoroughly crush underfoot.

sunguli sanguli minyingi trampled, crushed, trodden down. Compare kalyilyu, kipilya kapilya minyilyu, inji ranji pilyu.

sungwua, n. soot, sticky or powdery black residue left on pots or house rafters by fires (isare sungwua). [sungwua mixed with grease is the traditional medium for blackening the skin for ceremonial occasions. Pure black colour was thought better than reddish or greyish hair, as well as skin, was often blackened with a mixture of soot and grease.] Compare isare, sukwua.

sungwua nenge black.

sungwua pingi blackened. Compare pupuri.

sungwua sungwua pilyamo², v. be vindictive, revengeful, implacable. Var. sungwua sungwua epelyamo.

sungwua sungwua epenge (or) sungwua sungwua pingi bearing a grudge, relentless, retaliatory. Compare kame sa-ka-lyo, kaeyape letamo, pundu, iminjingi koo nyilyamo, sungu sungu.


surumbi, see surombe.

suse, n. Tuesday. LWTP. Var. sunde, runde.

susu, n. milk, milky-looking pus. LWTP.

Rete dokona susu epelyamo. Pus is coming out of the sore. Compare anju, anju ipwuange, mau.

susuku pilyamo², v. rotting, stinking, has a very bad odour. Var. sisuku, q.v.

susuku pyuo ote rotted, decayed. Compare aii pingi, kyaa pingi, rumbingi.

sutilam, n. torch, flashlight. LWTP. Compare sutim lampi.

sutilam, n. torch, flashlight (arch.) Relyamo (or) rao silyamo. It burns, gleams, is shining. Angi pali nalyamo, ote. It has no batteries: it is finished, does not work.

angi battery.

angi palenge with batteries (lying in it). Compare lampu, sana kiya, kiyapuli, kendapuli, sutilam.

susu, n. kind of stone (kana) used in cooking. Susu kana petakareme lukundelyamano (or) lukundo nyilyamano. We take out the cooking stones (red-hot, from the fire) with tongs. Susu kana susu pilyamano². We put them into the pit-oven. [susu kana (or) kana isa are types of stone that do not explode in the heat. They are collected among river stones, left in a heap by the cooking pit (mauli) and used again and again. Fires to heat stones for cooking food for a feast are usually laid in a trench or pit, with the stones distributed on top.] Compare petakare.

susu, n. 1. drain, ditch, trench, channel. Susu palamo. There's a drain, a drain exists (lit. lies). Susu nyilyu (or) susu nyuo nembelyo. I dig out a drain. Susu susu ranelyamo. It blocks, obstructs the drain (filled with rubbish or sand). Susu yongo nyilyamo. The drain takes on a foreign body, i.e. is blocked by silt or rubbish. Susu yongo nyuo mwualyamo. The drain, being blocked, shortens, i.e. becomes shallow, silts up. Susu yongo nyuo ketae epelyamo. The drain, being blocked,
comes up, i.e. becomes shallow. *Suu kona* (LWTP) (or) *oko silyamo*. There’s a corner, a bend or elbow in the drain. *Suu pongo lakalyamo*. The drain bends, veers off.

**kata suu** roadside drain (not traditional). [In traditional times, when there was a dearth of timber due to scorched earth policies and frequent fighting, deep drains were dug (with wooden spades: see *rakepali*) to keep pigs out of gardens. To keep up a flow of water to taro gardens (see *maa*) irrigation channels (fed by a stream) were constructed of large, split and overlapping bamboo lengths (see *mongalo*) set on trestles of crossed stakes (to form forks on which the bamboo rested). These lengths were punctured with holes to ensure a steady leakage of water.]

**anda suusa** drain that kept the house above the level of flooding from heavy rain.

**ipwua suu** (ipya suu) water channel.

**ipya lukyana** small drain under the eaves of the house to channel away the rain that drips or flows off it.

**kao nenge** dug-out channel (may be of de-noded bamboo).

**suu ipwua lukyana** (ipya lukyana) water channel (by the roadside, by the house, or of bark for irrigation e.g. for taro). Compare *eterapu suu*.

2. little bits, chips, fragments.

**isa suu** woodchips.

**lyaa suu** bits of (chewed) sugar cane. *Lyaa suu anda panda nembelyamano* (or) *nembenge*. We throw chewed sugar fibre on the house floor (believed to kill fleas). [The practice of using *lyaa suu* on the house floor is no longer common.]

**susu-sa**, *n.* foundation of heaped and flattened clay (for house).

**anda suu-sa pisi** built on the base, beside the drain. Compare *rumbusa*,

**sinjupa kame**, Appendix 4.1.

**suu leto**, *v.* 1. propel, push (mostly from behind), apply pressure. *Mata kando suu lapu*. I pushed from behind (lit. looking at (his) back, I pushed). *Suu lanyi malyilyu*. I push over the edge, cause to fall from a height. *Suu lanyi nembelyo*. I push it out of the way. *Suu lanyi pambulyu*. I thrust it away. *Suu lao palyilyu*. I push, cram (it) into a small space, I press or compress it. *Nenge suu lao nelyo*. I eat, pushing the food in. *Suu la-ro* (*suo la-ro*) *pilyu*. I dab on, stick on, push, with pressure, e.g. dobbs of paint or mud. (Repetition for repeated action. Note that this expression also has a sexual connotation).

**suu lenge** limit, capacity (as far as can be pushed, e.g. brimful).

2. hangs down, e.g. banana stem strips. *Nenge suu letamo, kambu dokona*. Food hangs down from the mouth.

3. tear off (e.g. meat, sugar cane) with the teeth. *Suu lao nelyo*. Tearing at it, I eat.

**suu nyilyu**, *v.* dig out (e.g. a drain). *Ipya suu nyuo karo*. I’m digging a water channel.

**suu nyuo nembenge** making of an irrigation channel.


---

**400**
believe, I assume that he’ll come. Epara lao silyu. I know, I’m sure he will come. Epara lao suu pyao peto. I wish she would come (lit. let-her-come saying thinking I sit). Epara lao silyu peto. I’m wondering if he’ll come or not? (lit. will he come-?, will he not come-?, saying thinking I sit). Suu pyao yaka leto. I calculate, estimate, account for. Suu pyao nyilyu. I choose, make a choice, decide

suu pyao nyingi choice, decision. Doko kinyi lao suu pilyu. I believe that (that) is true. Dopa lao suu pyapu. I thought that (lit. thus saying I thought). Suu pinyi lapo mailyu (or) suu pinyi lapo jilyu. I give, express opinions, implant some ideas. Suu pinyi mendakinya palyilyambano. We come to one opinion, we reach a compromise. Pii lama suu pyao saka nalyo. I can’t think properly (lit. talk two thinking I can’t). Suu pinyi alowa pilyamo. Thoughts change. (It changes or sways my thoughts, diverts my attention). Suu pyaa nale nale lao kararami-se? Will you lose track (get mixed up) in your thinking? Suu pyao karamo. He keeps thinking about (or) Suu pinyi manjnuo karamo. He bears a grudge. (See sungu sungu). Mee suu pyao karo. I’m simply thinking, daydreaming, fantasising.

suu maka-ro singi slow to decide, hesitant, pensive, unresponsive.

dopa pe-ro lao suu pinyi a plan, intention (lit. doing talking and thinking thus).

mona (or) suu pinyi wakale wakale different opinions.

moname masingi (or) moname suu pinyi heartfelt opinion, conviction, conclusion.

suu pili pili lenge hesitant, unsure, undecided, vacillating, ambivalent.

suu pinyi thought, idea, concept, opinion, belief, faith.

suu pinyi (angi) palenge wise, contemplative, considerative, empathetic.

suu pinyi akali thoughtful, wise, considerate man.

suu pinyi alowa pinyi2 fickle, unreliable, feckless attitude, opinion.

suu pinyi bole bale lenge (or) minyingi tumbled, spilled thoughts, i.e. confused, mad, demented, deranged.

suu pinyi dokona iki silyamo (or) singi single-minded, with one thought only.

suu pinyi kenda palenge renge worry, anxiety, concern. (Compare kenda.)

suu pinyi kenda palenge worried, anxious, concerned, burdened.

suu pinyi lama palenge uncertainty, being of divided mind.

suu pinyi lambo lao singi in harmony, a peaceful conclusion.

suu pinyi malu palamo preoccupied, with many ideas.

suu pinyi mendaki (or) mona mendaki palyuo petenge of one mind, one opinion, in agreement, harmony, unity. (Compare mona mendaki, mendakinya, role role).

suu pinyi neta paa nalyamo, paa nange fixed, steady opinion (lit. thoughts don’t depart).

suu pinyi paka karamo divided opinions, undecided, in two minds (lit. forked).

suu pinyi palenge renge thoughtfulness, wisdom, intelligence.

suu pinyi pali nange akali thoughtless, callous, insensitive man.

suu pinyi palya nao mee pii lenge talking nonsense, nonsensical, inane.

suu pinyi uki aki minyingi muddled thoughts, addled wits, dementia.
suu pingi waa kara nange ineffectivereasoning, unintelligent outlook (Compare waa karamo).

suu pyaa nao thoughtless(ly), uninten
tional(ly), rash(ly), neglectful.

suu pyale pyale daa unappreciated,
casual, neglected.

suu pyale pyale kareng e cherished,
cared for, thought about.

suu pya-ro singi in a thoughtful frame of
mind.

suu pyao kareng e (or) suu pyao
petenge thoughtful, caring, wise, sen
sible. Compare masilyu.

suu pili pili leto, v. vaccinate, hesitate,
be indecisive, unable to make up one’s
mind. Var. suu pele pele leto. Compare
li, suu pilyu
1.

suu pilyu 2, v. lower, put down (e.g.
one’s head, stones, bag). Suu kana suu
pilyu, mauli dokona. I put down hot
stones into the pit-oven. Aiyamba suu
pipu. I lowered my head, I ducked.
Compare malyilyu, isa retelyo,
wanjilyu, suu kana, petakare.

suu pyaa nao, adj. thoughtless, heed
less, uncaring. Compare suu pilyu
1.

suu-sa, n. on the foundation, on the base
for a house (lit. by the drain). [Such a
foundation is usually of trampled clay,
about 5 cm. in height, to raise the house
floor above the level of rainwater out
side.] Compare suu, eterapu, rakeni.

suywa, n. dog, canine. Suwua aii silya
sana pingi 2. The dog nuzzles (e.g. her
young). Suwua wua letamo. The dog
barks, howls, yelps (village dogs don’t
truly bark). Suwua wua kae letamo (or)
wua kaepe letamo. The dog howls, barks
(in short, sharp sounds, like true barking).
Suwua me kale poko karelyamo. The
dog cocks his ears, listens, is intent.
Suwua asi nili nili letamo. The dog snarls
and growls between bared teeth. [Kyaka
people do not love adult dogs as they do
their pups. Dogs are mostly kept for
hunting in the bush.]

suwua inya bitch.

(suwua) es es es the call for a dog. Com
pare ans ans (pig), pii pii and ruru ru
ru (fowl).

suwua ipwua singi dog-paddle. (Suwua
ipwua singi) dopa (pyuo) suu pyao pelyo.
I dog-paddle (thinking of what a dog
does in water).

suwua kali male dog.

suwua rai wild dog (or simply reluctant
to be properly tamed or trained).

suwua yakane (or) suwua ikyane pup,
puppy.

(suwua) nili nili lenge dog yelp, as of
pain, surprise.

suwua epa menape pyasingi, dogs
+ furred animals + pigs grouped together,
i.e. animals, the animal world.

suwua emanji, n. kind of long, grey,
shaggy fur or fungus, hence its name
(i.e. dog fur). Var. suwua yamanji.
Suwua emanji karamo. There’s mould on
it.

suwua emanji karase mouldy. Compare
punji, yamanji.

suwua ii, n. menses, menstrual flow.
Suwua ii minyilyamo. She’s menstruating.
Suwua ii epa nange (dokopa). The
time when she isn’t menstruating. Enda
doko suwua ii minya nao, pii nange, mee
petenge. That woman doesn’t menstru
ate, doesn’t work, merely sits, (i.e. she’s
an old woman). [Traditionally the cook
ing or giving of food to a man by a men
struating woman is taboo. But a badly
-treated wife would sometimes claim she
had secretly given food at such a time to
her husband just to punish and torment
him. Such an act was/is (by some) re
garded as tantamount to trying to poison
him, because Enga men traditionally
have great fear of women’s blood.] Com
pare wee, pandawai, kama anda,
ranjama.
suwua-ii minya nange (or) minyuo otenge (dokopa) menopause, climacteric.
suwua ii minyingi menstruation, discharge, issue of blood.
suwua ii pandawai menstrual blood or flow.
suwua ii wee menstrual blood.

T

[There is no initial ‘t’ used in the orthography of Kyaka Enga, though it is still used in the Sau dialect. Many young folk who are becoming increasingly familiar with English and written Tok Pisin are following that example, e.g. an initial ‘tr’ combination is being used for words and names such as Raimya. The following list are borrowed or Sau dialect words which more or less carry their original spelling or sound. Some may be becoming archaic.]

-ta(e), suf. occasional variant of -sa, q.v.
taa, n. tar, pitch, bitumen. LWTP.
taeping pilyu¹, v. type (typewriter or computer). LWTP. Taeping silyu. I know how to type.
taeping singi enda typist.
tai, adj. wild, untamed (Sau).
kipi tai spirit beings of the bush. Compare rai akali, epale rai.
takis(i), n. tax, fine, compensation. LWTP.
tamburisa, n. bridesmaid (Sau).
tee, n. ant (Sau). Compare ree (ant). See Appendix 7.
tee damu, n. spirit of man or pig (Sau).

Compare yanai, semango, ree damu.
tere, n. sore, skin eruption (Sau). Compare rete.
tii tii, n. bird that caused fear if heard at night (Sau). Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.
tikitiki letamo, v. ticks (e.g. clock). LWTP.
tiket, n. ticket, right of passage. LWTP. Tiket mende doko kwuaka ropo piya. He bought that ticket yesterday.
tinulipi, n. small bird that caused much fear if heard by day (Sau). Associated with the bird sinyalupi. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.
toe, n. plaything, toy. LWTP.
toeya, n. toea (PNG cent piece), coin.
tok win, n. gossip, rumour (talk blown on the wind). LWTP.
toko, n. bridge (Sau).
waripa toko log bridge (Sau). Compare wasipa roko.
tokomare, n. pathway, track, e.g. to the water or to the garden (Sau). Compare kata (jimwua).
traim, n. problem, trial, trouble. LWTP. Compare hepi, randa, kenda.
traim, v. test, try, measure. LWTP. Traim tasol. (I’m) simply trying, no harm in asking! Compare kata pao kandelyo, makande pilyu, nakanjilyu.
trinde, n. Wednesday (number three day). LWTP.
tulya, adj. greasy, oily (Sau).
tumumu, n. tropical ulcer (Sau). Compare kenapa rete.
tunde, n. Tuesday (number two day). LWTP.
uki

uki, n. kind of corn or maize, locally grown. Var. wiki.

kenapa uki green-leaved, yellow-seeded corn sp. with small central cob. Compare kenapa and Appendix 10.


uki aki more severe state than uki.

uki palengo discomfiture, disorder, confusion, pollution. Compare apa nenge, kopyali minyingi, minji nanji pingo, palyamo, ralalya ralana pingo².

uki minyilyu, v. mix up, stir together, disturb, create disorder. Uki aki minyilyu (or) uki aki palyilyu. I create havoc, cause a mess (e.g. shuffling papers out of order).

kyawa sisingi uki aki minyase (or) minyisi addled wits, senile dementia, confused brain.

pyao uki aki minyingi downfall, ruin.

uki aki minyingi (or) uki aki palyingi disorder, confusion, mess, muddle, chaos: chaotic state.

Compare kopyali minyingi, kyakange.

uki palyalana pilyu², v. seek to disturb, try to confuse, pervert, stir up trouble. Isare pee uki aki minyapu. I've stirred up the ashes. Compare minji nanji pilyu, (pyao) rombe kwuange, isa penge pyakange.

uki palyilyu, v. create disorder.

pyao uki aki palyingi ruin, complete collapse.

uki aki palyilyu create chaos.

uki aki palyingi wambu confused, perverted person. Compare uki minyilyu.

uku, n. hook. LWTP. Uku malyilyu. I lower a hook (i.e. catch a fish or eel).

uku puu fishline (introduced method.) [There are virtually no fish in the very swift-flowing rivers in Kyaka territory (see oma) but eels were once quite plentiful. They were usually caught in a basket trap (sinyana, q.v.). In the early 1950's the Australian Government representatives tried dropping trout fingerlings into the rivers, but they were swept away in turbulent floods.]

uli uli, n. wheels. Var. wili wili, q.v. Car wheels are called kimbu feet.

uli yapu, n. flame.


ulisapu, n. kind of hawk. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

ulu, adv. far above, at a height, very tall (ulu implies higher than ketae, q.v.). Balusi doko ketae ulu pelyamo. That plane is flying high overhead (or) goes very high up.

kai ulu, ama kai ulu very far above; very, very high.

yuu ulu the ground above, i.e. higher altitudes, heights. Compare ama, kai.isa, londe, lupuyo, puluyo.

ulya, see wilya.

umbange, n. scar, scar tissue. Compare mumbwua, umbwua pilyamo.


umbwua pilyamo², v. heals, diminishes. Rete umbwua pyuo ote doko. The sore has healed, is finished.

umbwua pisi (or)umbwua pisyi healed, cured. Compare mumbwua, nyepa pilyamo², pipu letamo, puu nyilyamo, umbange.

una, n. kind of yam. Var. unya, wenyia. Compare amu and Appendix 10.

unae leto, v. rub, smear, massage,
anoint. Var. unali leto, q.v. [unae is used of animals rubbing against posts, or of former shamans smearing painful parts of body with (e.g. white) clay, or of women smearing pigs' backs to ward off mosquito bites.]

unae lenge massage, anointing. Compare unali leto, wua pilyu, pipu letamo, kisilyu.

unali leto, v. anoint, massage, rub, smear. Compare unae leto.

unya, n. kind of yam. Var. una, weny. Compare amu.

upi leto, v. shut, close, close off, plug, hinder, obstruct. Kata (or) kambu upi lapya. He closed off (the track, door, mouth). He obstructed entry. Baa upi letamano. We shut him out, ostracise, debar him.

upi lenge a plug, stopper, thing that effects a closure. [Traditionally, the plug was of dry banana leaf.] Compare Roma pilyu, kunjilyu, iminjilyu, pyarambulyu, rambu kii, lumbulyu, yapa, sii pilyu, keta leto.

upu, n. trap, snare. Upu silyu. I set a trap, I trap (bird, animal). Asu pilyu. I bait a trap. Upu mambo pilyu. I set the sloping spring mechanism of a trap in position. Upu sinya palamo. The trap is set ready (lit. let-it-snare it lies). Saka-ro palamo. It's in operation, capable (of snaring). Saa ramano nembelyo. I release a snared furred animal. [upu is an outdoor trap for bigger animals e.g. possums. The most common form of snare was a small circle of sticks set in the ground, with sloping roof and spring-released door. The bait was usually sweet potato or corn kernels.] Compare kone, makange, pando, sinyana, ramelyo, mokolyo.

upunili, n. visitor, guest, stranger. Compare kewa akali, wambu menge, yuu wakale range doko.

upunili epelyo, v. visit, come visiting.

Compare kando epelyo, kando nyilyu, yako lala epelyo.

uruwai, n. tool, blade used for carving or for outlining patterns on wood or bamboo (e.g. in decoration of arrows). [Formerly a pig's tusk was used but now it may be a broken piece of glass or a steel knife blade.] Compare kamu kee pilyu1, rakepali, nenge, wanga, waste pilyu2, wua kema.

usa asa pilyu, v. set wide apart, put here and there.

usa asa pisi spaced.

usa asa pyuo ware pisi planted here and there (not all in one spot). Compare dusa dasa, nee silyamo, panda silyamo, liro, kamba soo.

usa-le, adv. soon, in a little while.


usa ulu, adv. somewhere. Var. dusa dulu, dusa dumu, q.v. Compare yuu mendasa.

usi palamo, n. respiratory problem, asthma, emphysema, (some say pneumonia). Namba usi palamo. I suffer from asthma.

usi palyuo karenge chronic asthmatic, emphysema sufferer.

usi (usi) palenge (wane) chronically asthmatic child.

usipa, adv. some, an undefined quantity. Var. dusipa, dasipwa, q.v. Embena kana moni yaka lapala usipa jere. Having counted your money, you'll give me some. [usipa is not so frequently used as dusipa.]

uu letamo, v. moves noisily, rushes (of wind, fire, flood, people), creates a roar.

uu lenge, n. flame. Var. wii lenge.

kekenge uu lenge roaring tongues of flame. Popo rambaiya uu lao pelyamo. The gale roars (roaring goes). Wambu
People go rushing together loudy. *Uu lao kapelyamano.* We gather together rapidly, rush together noisily. *Uu arete pilyaminyi.* They squabble noisily, vie with one another (e.g. dogs, hens over food). Compare *aa letamo, oo letamo, kiliya kalu letamo, laiya letamo.*

\**W**


**waa laa nange** disapproving, declining, refusing. Compare *kapa, kapa waa, daa.*

**waa kandelyo,** v. spy, lean against, furtively support oneself so as to see better. *Waa kanda-ro silyu.* I’m in a leaning position, I’m propped up against (e.g. as I look from a window). *Waa kando epelyamo.* He comes looking surreptitiously. Compare *maa pilyu, daanja lao.*

**waa kando,** v. stealing a look, spying. *Waa kando soo penge wane.* a surreptitious, furtive child (lit. stealing looking listening going boy). Compare *maa pilyu, waa nyilyu, waa pii, waa soo.*

**waa karamo,** v. ability is there, have ability, be capable, adept. Var. *waa petamo.*

**waa andake karengge** very effective, very efficient, very skilled, ingenious.

**waa ka-ro pingi** akali skilful workman.

**waa kara nalyamo** (or) **waa kara nange** lacking in ability or initiative, incompetent.

**waa karengge akali** versatile man, skilful, capable,

**waa karengge renge** capability, skill, ingenuity. *Waa karengge dokopa waiya lao kando soo otenge.* Because he’s clever, he quickly sees, understands, and finishes (the job).

**waa petenge enda** capable woman. Compare *kopeta kapeta pii nange, kopeta kapeta pingi, mora petamo, soo gisingi.*

**waa kisilyu,** v. compensate, pay a fine for theft.

**waa kisingi** payment. Compare *waa nyilyu, kisilyu, beta, keyale, yole yano.*


**waa lao** (or) **waa lase** slowly, easily, accepting.

**waa lenge** affirmative reply or attitude, assent, approbation, gratitude.

**waa lenge akali** appreciative, grateful, agreeable man.

**waa lapenge daa** always in opposition, with a customarily negative attitude.

**waa lao karengge** (or) **petenge** grateful, thankful, being sensible, peaceable. Compare *randa nao, mondo leto, auu pilyu,* *ange leto, yaka pilyu, yakara pingi, kui lao, lambo lao, elyakalo, pau lenge, anjiki pingi.*

**waa mando,** v. steal, carry off booty.

**waa mandenge panda** thieving area.

**waa mandenge wane** thieving lad, thief.

**waa manjuo** stealing, thieving, in a covert manner, furtive(ly).

**waa manjuo epenge wane** lad customarily coming to thief (lit. stealing coming (habit) boy). Compare *waa nenge panda, waa singi panda.*

**waa nelyo,** v. steal (and devour or consume food or goods). *Waa naa napu leto.* I demur, deny, protest innocence (lit. I’ve not stolen, I say). *Waa nalana epelyamo.* He comes intending to steal, burgle.
waa nyilyu

[This expression refers mainly to the theft of pigs in the bushland; they are usually killed and eaten at once.]

waa nenge (renge) kleptomania.

waa nenge wane young thief, thieving lad, kleptomaniac. Compare waa mando, waa nyilyu, apa nelyo, pyao yuku nyilyu.

waa nyilyu, v. steal, thieve, defraud, cheat. Wane doko waa nao (or) waa nyuo karenge. That boy’s a thief. Waa nyela (or) waa nala epenge. Coming to steal, to plunder, i.e. raid, foray into enemy area. Waa nyela yalu pyuo pelyaminyi. They go off secretly/hiding, on a plundering raid.

waa nyingi (or) waa nenge theft, burglary, fraud.

waa nyingi akali (or) waa nenge akali thieving man, thief, burglar, kleptomaniac, adulterer, rapist, philanderer.

waa nyilu nyingi akali man who steals repeatedly, kleptomaniac. Compare waa mando, waa nelyo, kandanyi nemba nemba, (pinjale) yuku nyilyu.

waa nyingi bange (dupwua), n. stolen items, stolen goods. Compare pinjale yuku nyingi dupwua.

waa paa paa paa leto, v. call out to across a distance (a river gorge). Compare kee leto, kyakale leto, wii leto, ala, yau, arulu, wapa wapa.

waa pii, n. 1. stolen talk, information gained from eavesdropping, illicit information. Waa pii silyu. I eavesdrop. Waa pii mende sipu. I have heard some stolen talk, i.e. I was eavesdropping, I overheard. Waa pii soo leto. I pass on rumours, overheard talk.

waa pii soo lenge spreading, repetition of rumour or illicit information. Compare waa silyu.

2. waa pii (lenge) court-case concerning theft. Waa nyingi dokopa kisa-kami-nya lao lenge. We discuss the (amount of) compensation he must pay because of a theft. Waa (pii) lala mwua. Let’s go and discuss the theft (in court). Enda waa nyingi dokopa, konesa pinya lenge. A court case to discuss compensation for rape or adultery. Compare konesa, keyale, beta, yole yano.

waa silyu, v. eavesdrop, listen furtively. Waa soo peto (or) waa soo karo. I eavesdrop, surreptitiously listen. Compare maa pilyu, waa kandelyo.

wae wae, n. species of long reed which grows in water, has abrasive leaves, and is/was used to clean pots, or smooth off axe-handles, bows or spear shafts. Var. waewae. Waewaeme pilyu1. I smooth, polish off with an abrasive. Waewaeme denge kai leto. With a waewae leaf, I smooth the handle (of an axe). See Appendix 9.5.

waelya, adj. sharp, pointed. Var. waepa, q.v. Nenge waelya karamo. It’s a sharp tooth or point. Compare waepa, waepala, wae wae (abrasive leaf), nenge nenge.

waepa, adj. sharp, with a point, pointed. Compare waelya, waepala, wae wae (abrasive leaf).

waepala, adj. conical, concave, somewhat pointed. Pinjingi waepala silyamo. There is (it has) a narrow, sharp ridge or edge or point. Compare waraki, molo pingi.

waewae, see wae wae.

wai, n. seeds, reproductive material, germs, spark of life. Ee wai ware pyuo petamo. She is planting garden seeds. Compare waingi, kapa.

wai, adj. introduced, not native, not local.

wai pii news, new talk. Var. pii wai.

wai pii minyingi akali messenger, bearer of news, carrier of a message. Compare wai silyamo, yuu mendasa range, dae range, enenge.
wai kisilyamo, v. swarms, abounds.  
Wane wai kisilyamo. There's a swarm, multitude of boys. Compare yuu silyamo, andapyuo, andrele.


wai lyilyu, v. inherit, be born with, e.g. facial features or character traits. Compare waiya leto, pisilyu.

wai pilyu1, v. change, develop, become altered (e.g. with growth). Wane doko wakale wai pyapyya. That boy has changed, he’s different (now a man). Compare maro leto, andelyo, alowa pilyu.

wai pilyu2, v. mark out a border (by planting cordyline cuttings). Akaipu wai pyuo karamo. He is planting lengths of cordyline stem. Compare lili pilyu, rombo pilyu, waingi, wai.

wai pongolyamo, v. happens, occurs (usually as expected or predicted, though new). Kapa wai pongapya. It happened, has been fulfilled well. Compare pyakalyamo, isa pelyo.

wai silyamo, v. evolves, inherits, it reappears. Rakange-na lenge kambu wai singi. He inherited his father’s face. Dopale pungi-nya waingi. It has come up the same (e.g. developed photo negative).

dopale ingingi, dopale para inherently the same.

wai singi hereditary, inherited. Compare para (pyase), nyilyu, wai, ingilyu.

waili pii, n. good news, doctrine, beneficial information. Waili pii mende nema pelyo (or) minyuu pelyo. I convey good tidings, an encouraging message. Wail(li) pii sepala lala pelyo. I’m off to tell the (good) news I’ve heard. Waili pii mailuyu, waili pii jilyu. I give out, declare the news. Waili pii minyulyu. I convey, carry a message, pass on news.

waili pii keyange Scripture, the Christian gospel.

waili pii minyingi akali bearer of news. Compare wai pii, -li, nema pelyo, ruli silyu, isare kisilyu.

wailyamo, v. sheer, steep. Kana wailyamo. It is sheer rock.

kana waiya steep rockface.

yuu rondo wailamo very steep (place), precipice, cliff. Compare rondo, waiya, (yuu) paparali, pyakondala penge.


isa waisi firewood. Compare kunjilyu, amongolyo, lopelyo.

2. inherit genetic characteristics. Compare wai lyilyu.


waingi, n. planting material, cuttings (to be reproduced). Compare wai.

waingya, n. (tree) branch, limb, bough (isa waingya). Waingya romendenge karamo. That is a thick branch. Isa pulyapala waingya mende wuami yandelyo. The tree having grown tall, I lop off a branch with an axe.

waingya waingya karenge branching off into smaller and smaller limbs (or channels, drains, veins). Compare isa, paka.

wainyana, see wanyana.

wainya leto, v. refresh, restore energy, reinvigorate. Mona wainya leto. I restore good spirits, good humour. Wainya lena lao pilyu2. I reanimate (lit. let-him-be-refreshed saying I do). [This word in the past often carried the concept of retaliation.] Compare lete.

waiya, n. 1. very strong-growing wild sugar-cane or bamboo species with edible flower shoots (isa waiya). It
waiya

Kyaka-English

wakasa
grows locally. Compare kanyima (bamboo species) mongalo, sinyana and Appendix 9.

2. cutting tool.

waiya mako long-handled tool with vertical hook or blade for cutting fruit or leaves.

waiya palokwa knife fixed at right angles to a long bamboo handle, for cutting down high things such as bunches of bananas, pandanus leaves, pawpaws. Compare wua, wua kema and Appendix 9.

waiya, adj. chopped, sliced.

(kana) waiya steep, denuded rockface (as though chopped off). Compare wailiamo, rondo singi, paparali.

waiya leto, v. respond instantly, abruptly: give assent. Waiya lao manjara. She'll give birth very soon, i.e. the birth is imminent. Waiya lao pinya leto. I precipitate action, initiate a fast response. Waiya lao pupwua leto. I hustle, hurry them along (lit. quickly go! I say). Ipwua uu lao waiya lao epo pelyamo. The roaring river rushes by. Byara waiya lao pyarami. They'll ring the bell soon, i.e. it's nearly bell-time.

waiya lao imbuange quickly angry; bad-tempered.

waiya lao mana nyingi clever, apt, smart, quick to learn.

waiya laa nao not hurrying, i.e. slowly.

waiya lao pingi
taking speedily, acting at once.

waiya lenge assent, agreement (or) responsive, willing.

waiya-ko lao very hastily.

waiya waiya lao abruptly, precipitately, quickly, fast, speedily, rapidly. Compare waiyu, yapa lao, rapetane, aopa, elyakalo.

waiya lao lapengele, adj. fluent, rapid speaker (by habit). Needing to talk fast.

Compare pii pyongo pungi, -penge-le.

waiyamu, n. brown dove with long tail. Smaller than puma. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.


akali wakale different man.

wakale-le somewhat different.

wakale wakale (doko) very different, totally unalike, heterogeneous.

wakale wakale nyuo pyaso auu pyuo yulu pingi
taking putting together well.

wakale wakale pyaso singi doko miscellany, assortment. Compare dopale yale, mendarele, dokore.

wakandelyo, v. watch out for, be alert, lie in wait for (e.g. for enemy). Wakanda-ro silyu. I'm alert, watchful. Compare kando wasilyu, wanjo karo, lenge rao.

wakasa, adj. eminent, significant, notable, important, influential. Pii wakasa letamo. He's saying important things, making a notable speech. Akali kamongo wakasa karamo. He is a rich, important man, a clan leader. Wakasa ingilyamo. It's becoming important, growing in significance. Wakasa ingyuo pilyu. I excel, become proficient, manage very capably.

ama wakasa very important, major.

wakasa daa unimportant, insignificant, minor.

wakasa rena the majority. Compare angi, renge, rena, malu rena, kenda rena.

wakasa, adv. much, many, greatly, in abundance. Silya ama wakasa yu
silyamo. The fleas are teeming. It is teeming with fleas. 

Wakasa malu mee singi. There are more than plenty, an abundance. 

Wakasa ralamo-lyamo. How hot it is! (lit. it has become very hot (now realised)). Compare andarele, malu mee, soo kaeyo, mama nyuo, relyo.

Types of arrow
1 walaka 2 walaka kanyima 3 wang

wakena, n. cheek, jowl. Var. wakenya, wakenyape. Wakena dokona yalu silyamo. There is a dimple in (her) cheek.

wakena lambo singi hollow-cheeked.

wakena petamo. (She is) fat-cheeked.

yalu singi, wakena dokona hollow-cheeked (an insult).

[The above are terms of opprobrium used against an ageing wife.] Compare yalu.

waki minyuo, adj. limping, incapacitated, dragging one leg. Waki minyuo pelyamo. He goes limping (with a stick). Compare laki laki, kara yukara, pangali.

wakilyu, v. poise, balance in the hand, take aim (e.g. with spear). Kaku wakilyamo (or) kaku wakyuo karamo. He’s balancing his spear, taking aim. Kaku wakipala pyapya. Having aimed his spear, he struck (killed). Wua wakipya. He aimed with an axe.

wua wakingi poised axe. Compare etaeta palyilyu, wanjilyu.

Wakiyama, n. Enga, Kyaka people. [This is the name given to the Baiyer-Lumusa Enga population by Wabag Valley people.]

walaka, n. 1. arrow with single, pointed head (with or without carved barbs). Var. walakya. Kanyimame piso lumbwala epenge. It comes out making a big hole (lit. opening up (the flesh)). Yongo andake kunjingi. It cuts the body (flesh) severely. Yongo mauli kyasisi singi. It digs out a hole in the flesh. Walakya kunjilyu (or) walaka pokolyo. I cut, make arrow. [Weapons (of hard wood, e.g. isa bona) are carved with pig’s tusk’s (mena nenge, mena nanga). Other objects (e.g. of bamboo) are carved with an uruwai, a tool (broken glass, a chipped axe or razor blade. Recorded 1954). Walakya (or) wanga (or) kaku pyao nembelyo. I fire, shoot, discharge, hurl (a weapon). Walaka kapa piso kolelyamo. The bullet pierces him. He is shot by a bullet. Walaka munji munji nelyamo. An arrow becomes blunt. Yanda (or) walaka makanyi palyilyu. I stand bow or arrow leaning against something. Maka-ro karamo. It’s in a slanting, leaning position (ready to seize for use). Walakya karelyo. I conduct a ritual, I bargain, strike a bargain (with the spirits).

sukundi arrow shaft (made of a species of cane, (sukundi) hardened over a fire).

walaka kanyima arrow with elongated, spoon-shaped blade, made of mongalo, kanyima or sinyana (kinds of strong bamboo) to inflict wide wounds in humans or pigs.

walakya kapa bullet, cartridge, ammunition (lit. arrow seed or egg). Compare walaka karenge, wape pilyu², nanga silyu.

walakya petamo shot, injured, wounded.
Maranyi clan, Baiyer River. Walaka is the Haus Man of Pii Nalu and his family group.


kambu wale lenge sagging, thick lower lip.

wale lenge sagging, loose, slack. Compare kui kui letamo, yame yame letamo, piku piku, kingi kimbu-pe enokonge, kaka silya mo, ipyuo nyingi, gene lenge.

wale lenge, n. slackness, prolapse, weakening, weakness.

puu renge wale lenge prolapsed bladder. Compare wale letamo.

wale pilyu, v. twist (hair, rope, string): tote up a debt (by knots on a rope: 1953). Mena puu wale pilyamo. He makes, plaits pig-rope, i.e. he interweaves strands. Puu wale pipya. She spliced, twisted strands for string (on her thighs).

(kyawasi) wale pingi² long, matted twists of hair. [Long hair on young men was/is often twisted into matted strands; not so frequently since about the mid-1980s.]

nyuu puu wale strands or fibres for weaving into cord or rope.

puu wale string, wool, yarn.

puu walesa radio, wireless aerial (arch.). Compare kyawa wanyima, puu.

wale, n. coarse, open-weave bag for carrying sweet potato or firewood (wale nyuu). Compare nyuu.

walembe, n. kind of inedible toadstool. Var. walimbu. Compare punji.

walilyame, n. kind of cane, used commonly with sukundi, q.v. for arrow shafts. [walilyame is the best kind of cane for making bowstrings.] Compare monge, mongamo, kembo and Appendix 9.


walo, adv. easily, slowly. Var. waiya lao. Yulu doko walo pilyu. I work quietly, comfortably.

walu leto, v. be startled, shocked, taken aback. Walu jilyu (or) walu ma ilyu. I scare, startle, frighten. Walu andake langilyu (or) lamailyu. I surprise, amaze (by spoken news).

walu lamaingi akali, walu langingi wambu scaremonger.

walu andake lao karenge very nervous, timid, on edge.

walu andake lenge amazement, astonishment, shock, fright, panic.

walu lao... sudden(ly), in surprise, im petuously, impulsively. Walu lao pilyu². I startle, take (someone) by surprise. Mee walu lao yau pyao petamo. She’s yelling just spontaneously (from fright). Walu laa kae. Don’t panic! Don’t be (so) startled! Don’t be afraid!

walu laa nange poised, stable, not easily startled.

walu lase astonished, surprised, startled. Walu lapala yee leto. I exclaim yee! in astonishment.

walu lao yama rangungi trembling, quaking in fear, shock.

walu lao aeyaka lenge exclaiming in astonishment, praise or approval.

walu walu lenge spasmodic movement: spasticity.

wane doko walu walu lenge karenge spastic child. Compare mona nembelyo, mona pelyamo, yama rangulyamo,
yama rombelyamo, pakalyo, pungwua pungwua.

walukinjupanji, n. kind of pseudanthemum plant. Var. walukisapanji. A small bush with slim, dark green leaves and almost black, mature veins and stems. When planted thickly together it makes a very good edging plant or low hedge.

walukisupanji, n. pseudanthemum. Var. walukinjupanji, walyakinjupanji q.v.

walyapaki, n. garment worn on torso, e.g. vest, cardigan, coat (arch.) Walyapaki pee pilyu². I don a jacket. [This term was borrowed by Baiyer area Kyaka men from Melpa language.] Compare pilyu², andu pilyu, rokolyo, pukulyu, kolelyo.

walya walya, n. wildflower, legume with pea-flower in a blue spike.

walya welya, n. nephrolepis (fishbone fern) species.

walyawana, n. man’s old-time belt, woven of split kewa puu (cane). Var. welyewana, olewana. Compare marapu, walyilyu and Appendix 4.2.


walyo walyo pilyu², v. act very fast, do speedily. Compare yapa yapa leto, waiya leto, elyakalo, mono palyuo, walo.

walyungwe leto, v. wriggle, shift about continuously. Walyungwe lao petamo. She sits wriggling (like a baby). Compare kolalyilyu, kimu kiki pilyu, kimbu nyilyamo.

wama, excl. exclamation of surprise, astonishment, wonder. Var. wamaya, wama yaa, wamao. Compare anyi yaa, anamapwae.

wama yaa, excl. Compare wama.

wamalyi, n. needle. Var. wamyali, q.v.


ama yuu wamba very long ago.

ama yuu wambana on a previous, far past occasion.

kai wamba daa (or) yuу wamba daa not long ago, quite recently.

kai wamba long ago, in the far past.

wamba alemanji early in the afternoon, some time earlier (if late afternoon).

wamba dokopa in the past, formerly.

wamba kuki lama, wamba koo lama a little while ago, a little earlier.

wamba kukwua very early in the morning (still dark).

wamba Sande (or) Sande wamba (or) Sande kwuaka on a previous Sunday, last Sunday (wamba) Sande lama two weeks ago.

wamba wakale long ago, once in a different time.

wamba yangama early in the morning (after daylight).

wamba yuu gii rema dokopa three days earlier (or) three days ago.

wamba-le (or) kuki wambale somewhat in the past, not long ago.

wamba-rae belonging to the past, former, old, aged.

yuу kwuaka very recently (lit. day yesterday). Compare -le.

2. (place, position) ahead, first, initially, in front, former. Var. wambo. Namba
wamba (or) wambo pelyo. I go first, in front, ahead. Isa petenge doko wamba-ro silyamo. That chair is in front. Wamba-ko paro. I’ll precede, go ahead (emphatic), i.e. I will not follow! Pii wambo lapya-mo doko sipu. I heard the former talk he gave. Wambo ipu. I came first, i.e. ahead of everyone else. Compare -ro, wambelyo.

3. wamba-ro some time ago (or) in front, ahead. Wamba-ro pumpya. He went ahead.

wambake, adj. old, aged, infirm, decrepit, withered, sere. Var. wambakesa, wambaketae.

isa wambake very old tree.

kalyipu wambake (or) kalyipu wambaketae old peanuts, i.e. too old for use (as is a very old man, but there is no stigma with age). Wambaketae letamo see! The old (experienced, wise) man is speaking; listen! [Kyaka folk have great respect and affection for the aged, especially for old men. Wambaketae is also used for food items (sweet potato tubers, edible leaves) that are over-mature and dry.] Compare yando, kyap(w)ulyamo.

wambake-sa, adj. old, aged, outdated. Var. wambaketae. Sara wambakesa wane mandeya. (Biblical) Sara, in old age (or) as an old woman, gave birth to a son. Compare rae, wamba, wambake, wamba-rae.

wambake-tae, n. old, aged, old person, senior. Compare wambake, wambakesa, wambarae.

wamba-rae, adj. aged, old, dried, shrivelling (of plants or people), belonging to a former time. Kata wambarae dokona paa naro. I won’t travel on the old track.

wamba-ro, adv. in front, in first position.

wamba-ro kanya enokaro (or) enakana in order: first, second (or) middle, last.

wamba-ro palenge (lying) first, ahead, the front section.

wamba-ro penge going in front, i.e. leader.

Compare wambelyo.

wambe lisinya, see wambilisina.

wambelyo, v. lead, go first, precede. Wambo pelyo. I go ahead, I lead. akali wambenge (or) wambenge akali leader.

wambenge renge precedence, advancement, leadership.

wambena, n. fly, housefly. Wambena petamo. There’s a housefly.

wambena kyakange (or) wambena kyakapae blowfly.

wambe (pyao) kemungi maresane flyspray, ‘medicine’ that kills flies.

wambena ralingi isa yoko spray of leaves traditionally used to chase away flies. [Women or children would sit waving these over, for example, cuts of meat while the whole amount of food was still being shared out.] See Appendix 7.


wambo, adv. in advance, preceding, in front, ahead, first (in series). Wambo ene suu pyapa dokopa epapo wakale suu pyao karamo. He thought that way at first, but now thinks differently. Emba wambo puu, namba enakana eparo. You go ahead, I’ll come later (or) behind.

wambo ene premature(lly).

wambo mandenge firstborn, eldest.

wane wambo doko the first boy, initial one. Compare wambelyo, wamba, wamba-ro.

wambu, n. person. [From Melpa wu man, ambu woman.]

akema lenge wambu disputing, arguing person or group.
kewa wambu stranger, alien, expatriate, foreigner.
mama pingi wambu a sneak, spy.
mee wambu ordinary person, mortal.
waa kando epenge wambu a spy, war scout.
waa nao kendo nenge wambu (or) waa nao pundu nyangi burglar, thief, criminal.
wambu alo pingi2 deputy, proxy.
wambu andare 'wantok', person of same geographical area or language.
wambu dae palenge (doko) local inhabitant, resident.
wambu dupwua people, folk, population.
wambu dupwua pepa kingi reto nyiliyaminyi census.
wambu ele pyalya pyana pingi2 meddling, busybody, meddler.
wambu ilya pingi dupwua (or) yanda pingi1 dupwua enemies, people whom we fight (by custom).
wambu kata lami nyangi (or) kata lami nyangi wambu one who leads along a track, guide.
wambu kukwua kotenge (or) koto paenge (doko) night-time prowler.
wambu kumase (or) wambu pyao kumungi dead person, corpse (or) lethal, deadly.
wambu kunjingi anda hospital theatre, surgery room. Compare kalomelyo.
wambu mendali another person (same sort but slightly different e.g. in skin colour or features).
wambu menge stranger, not local, outsider.
wambu nyisu petenge antagonist, enemy. Compare wambu nyiso nyiso pingi2 dupwua allies, assistants.
wambu palenge yuu community, settlement, inhabited area.

wambu pali nange yuu uninhabited area.

wambu pepa kingi reto nyangi doko census official, i.e. person taking names of people on paper.
wambu pyase victim (struck, killed). Compare pilyu1.
wambu pyuo ingini (or) wambu pyuo wasingi creator, inventor.
wambu range local, indigenous person, relative.
wambu role pyao palenge companion, housemate.
wambu sisi nyangi rival, contender, antagonist.
wambu upunili (epenge) visitor.
yalu pyuo epo singi wambu a spy, suspect or furtive person. (The word wambu can either precede these phrases or follow). Compare enda (a)kalipi.
wambu pilyamo1, v. kills, is lethal.
wambu pingi1 lethal, fatal, poisonous, necrotic (or) killing raid, attack. Compare mauli pingi, pyao kumungi, kumalena pingi.
wambu pilyamo2, v. mature, ready to harvest (of raw crop still in garden).
wambu pingi mature, ripe (corn cob or tuber). Compare wambu kali mature man, and wambu pingi1, attack, raid.
wambu pingi, adj. 1. wambu pingi1 lethal, fatal. Compare wambu pyao kumungi.
2. wambu pingi2 mature, ripe. Compare poo, poo renge.
wambu pingi, n. attack, raid, war. Compare yanda pingi, ilya pingi.
wambyaki, n. red, blue and green parrot species, with short tail. Var. wambyakiki. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.
wambyakiki, see wambyaki
wamendo pilyu2, v. excel, perform
very well. Var. wamendyo pilyu.

wamendo pingi\(^2\) doing (or) done excellently.

wamendo pyuo pingi\(^2\) (or) wamendo pyuo p\(\text{f}\)s\(\text{i}\) perfect(ed). Compare numando, auu pilyu.

wame yaa, excl. exclamation of surprise, astonishment. Compare anamapwae, anyi yaa, wamao,

wamya lyilyu, v. trample by jumping, bobbing, bouncing up and down.

wamya lyisi trampled. Compare inji ranji pilyu\(^2\), kalyilyu, kipilya kapilya, minjuku minyilyu, sunguli sanguli,

wamyali, n. needle, skewer. Var. wamalyi. Wamyali nyilyu. I take up a needle (e.g. to give an injection). Wamyali nyakala pelyo. I’m going for an injection (for myself). Wamyali nya-ka-lyo. I give you an injection. Wamyali nya-kami-lyo. I give him/her an injection. [The traditional wamyali was a long fine strip of bone taken from a cas-sowary ulna or from a flying fox’s wingbone.] Compare -ka-, -kami-, kiki pilyu, galiy, kepakale, ambokwale, isakuli.

wamyalinyi, n. relative(s), kin (on mother’s clan side). [Lineage is patrilineal.] Compare ree palu, ranjama mendaki, yangonge rakange-pe.

wanake, n. daughter, girl. Nambana wanake (or) nambana wanenge doko. That’s my daughter. Wanake petamo. A girl sits, i.e. I have a daughter (or) There is a girl. Namba wanake peto. I’m a girl.

wane wanake (dupwua) boys and girls, children.

wanake dupwua girls, female children.

wanake enda maturing girl (near womanhood).

wanake mapwae (or) enda mapwae adolescent, past puberty, of marriageable age, young woman. Compare wanenge, ana, ane, akali, enda, endakalipi, kali, inya.

wanaku, n. young girl (Sau). Compare wanake.

wandepa, n. 1. very common rapidly growing softwood found in abundance on fallow ground. See lilyame (closely-allied species) and Appendix 9.

wandepa mau singi secondary bushland (lit. wandepa is dominant).

2. puu wandepa kind of jungle vine, not durable, not used for outdoor jobs. See puu (vine) and Appendix 9.

3. long plain type of man’s frontal skirt (wandepa yambale). Compare yambale (skirt) and Appendix 4.2.

wandepa kau, n. hairy caterpillar found on wandepa trees. About 5cm long, often causes a rash. See Appendix 8.

wane, n. boy, lad, child (the word is often used for either sex). Wane mandamo. She gives birth to a son (traditionally preferred to a daughter). Wane iso karo (or) iso peto (or) reto peto (or) rapu pyuo karo. I care for, look after a child. [(i) Because boys were traditionally valued so highly as manpower and as potential warriors, the term wane is often used to cover girls as well, and often means child. (ii) Case histories taken in 1949–50 indicated that four and five infant deaths in the one nuclear family was not an uncommon occurrence, deaths being mostly from malaria (including cerebral) and pneumonia. But any child death is rare now (1988). (iii) Inter-relationship terms are sometimes used between parents and children, i.e. anyi (mother) and rakane (father) may be used by a child, and apu (grandmother), apusingi (grandfather), and kawua (grandchild) are also used.] mena ingyuo karenge wane with behaviour like a pig.

pyuo) kokwa singi wane destructive child, vandal.
wane anju pisingi, n. breastfeeding child, time for gift-giving. \textit{Wane anju pisiliy}. I put a baby to the breast. [A gift is traditionally given by the baby’s mother’s relatives to the new father, at this time.]

wane anju pyakase, n. weaned child. \textit{Anju pyakalyo}. I wean a child from the breast. [Weaning (\textit{anju pyakange}) traditionally did not happen until the child was 3–4 years old, though there was no specific age data, just observance of growth, teeth, and so on. Sex was believed to pollute the mother’s milk, and because that was a vital and only supply for the child, children were well-spaced. The practice of polygamy thus aided a new mother. Because of restricted diets, a small child had the benefit of breastfeeding for 3–4 years, as long as the mother’s milk supply held out.]

wane ii, n. 1. child’s excrement, faeces. \textit{Wane ii relyamo} (or) \textit{wane ii rao petamo}. The boy (or: the child) is defecating.

2. name given to a yellow type of ochre powder, introduced through trade stores and used for facial decoration for ceremonial occasions. Compare \textit{awai}, \textit{semango ii}, \textit{suwua ii}.

wane kame soo mandenge, n. bastard, illegitimate, born out of wedlock.
(lit. born forgetting, i.e. disregarding social laws). [Bearing an illegitimate child was traditionally considered shameful, for both the unmarried mother and her family. Because of much greater mobility and freedom in modern days, including absence from the village area for reasons of education, the incidence of illegitimacy is increasing, but is still looked on askance.] Compare muya kara kumbisi, muyane.

wane mambu, n. non-viable foetus.

wane mambu mandenge premature birth, miscarriage. Compare yakera, isakanape, pyao lisilyu.

wane mandenge, n. birth. Var. wane manenge. Wane wanake pongo pisa pinyi dokome mena dake nape doko... feast call to the spirit believed responsible for the penis act that caused the child’s conception: Eat this pig! [This feast referred to former belief of spirit intervention in procreation. It also gave thanks for a safe birth. Note recorded 1954.] Compare wane yange pilyamano.

wane mondo pinyin2, n. adoptee, adopted, fostered child.

mena mondo pinyin adopted pig. [Pigs were valuable commodities, so if a sow died, women used frequently to take on the business of suckling and rearing the offspring. Other milk supplies are now available.]

nyanja mondo pinyin adopted baby. [On rare occasions there were female relatives of the dead mother who would suckle the child.]

Compare mondo pilyu2, auu pilyu2, muyane.

wane muyane, n. orphan, child without a parent. [Because death in childbirth was traditionally seen as an attack from the semango (the death spirit), it was a brave woman who would take and suckle a surviving infant. Older children who lost parents never lacked for adoptive or foster parents.] Compare mondo pilyu2

wane panda nyingi (doko), n. heir, child who inherits (or) takes the place of an older relative. Rakaneya panda nyero letamo. I’ll take my father’s place, he says, i.e. he says he’s the heir. Compare wailyu, kyanju pilyu.

wane petenge anda, n. uterus, womb (child’s sitting place). Compare rombanga-nda, yakera, isa kanape, mambu.

wane pingi1, n. planned abortion (child killing).

yakera pyao nembenge casting out the foetus. Compare pilyu1, pyao lisilyu.

wane yange pinyin2, v. celebration, feast. Wane yange pilyamano. We celebrate the birth of a child. [This is a feast for the safe arrival of a new child. The father and his folk make gifts to the mother’s relatives and maternal grandparents in recognition of promised help with support for the infant.]

bange yange pinyin2 gifts (for cooking). Compare yangelyo, wanesa nenge.

wane yango, n. boy of same name, namesake.

wane yango eketa likingi (or) wane yango kepo pinyin homosexual act (having anal intercourse with a namesake).

wane yango nyingi homosexuality. Wane yango nyilyu. I commit a homosexual act. (lit. I take one of same kind/sex.) [Kyaka are quiet on this subject but it seems that this was a rare practice until the advent of whites, greater mobility, and the growth of towns.]

wane-sa nenge, n. feast about the boy-child’s first smile. Gi miyuyo pilyamo2 dokopa yange pilyamano2 (or) yawelyamano. We have a feast for the first smile (lit. smile giving he does
wanena

that-with we feast). Compare wane yange pingi, ikinyingi.

wanena, n. very big frog, with brown, green, yellow, orange colours, large eyes. Kind of mungi. See Appendix 7.

wanenge, n. daughter.

banya wanake (or) banya wanenge his daughter. Compare wanake, wane, ikinyingi.

waneya, n. home area of the Makane and Miki clans (near Kulimbu). Usually referred to as Waneya 1 and Waneya 2. Vacated in the 1992 war with the Kaeyama. Return and rebuilding was beginning in mid 1994.

wanga, n. 1. kind of arrow, three or four pronged, for shooting birds. Wanga lakilyamo. The bird-arrow prongs fall apart or splay. Yaka wangame peteya. The bird was spiked on the arrow. [A wanga is topped by three or four points, each 5–7cm. long, usually barbed, and fitted into a central shaft.] Compare walaka, yanda, kanyima, kaku and Appendix 4.4.

2. pig’s tusk (nenge wanga). [It was once a common male ornament, worn through the (pierced) nasal septum, or round the neck on a length of string.]

kinjupa wanga finger nail tip. Compare kyanga, nenge, nee.

wangamarae, n. bird that caused fear if heard at night (Sau). Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.


wangu, n. boundary, edge, rim.

daewangu this edge, this border.

dumu wangu that edge, that border, i.e. the further one.

wangu paki at one side (of two), e.g. roadside.

wangu-sa at, by, to the edge. Compare nemba nemba, lili, pinjingi, rombo.

wangu lakalyo, v. do, perform, enact carefully. Wangu lako pilyu2. I do it well, precisely, accurately. Wangu lako (pyuo) nenge rapa rapa pipu. I carefully prepared the food.

wangu laka nao pingi thoughtlessly, impulsive(ly), impromptu, impetuously.

wangu lako singi thoughtful, pensive, harmonious.

wangu lako soo (karenge/petenge) harmonious, in consensus, in agreement.

wangu lako suu pingi (or) wangu lako suu pyao petenge of one mind, one opinion, agreed. Compare kondali pyuo, auu pyuo, mondo pyuo.

wangu pilyu, v. force, push a way through. Wangunapi pyuo pupya. He forced a passage.

wangu pingi determined, forceful, strong-willed, contrary.

Compare imbwuange, imbusingi nenge, imbusingi mandenge, emo napinge, gyaa singi.

wanjilyu, v. avoid, dodge, get out of the way, elude, evade. Wanjo karape! Wanjo kardapape! Beware! (sg. and pl.) Watch out! Stay alert!

wanjingi (or) wanjisi one who dodged, eluded, escaped.

wanjingi wane escapee.

wanjo karenge wary, alert, cautious. Kando wanjo karo. I’m wary, alert.


wanjo pingi2, adj. escaped, eluded.

wanjo pingi akali (or) akali wanjo pyuo ote (or) wanjo pyuo ote akali escapee, escaped prisoner. Compare wanjilyu, ramelyo.

wanyi, n. man’s headcovering, cap. [Traditional type was called kilyambo
wanyama. Present day type is a square folded in half and seamed down the sides, wanyaa pinjingga being the two upper points, and wanyaa mako being the lower perimeter round the forehead. The cap is usually brightly coloured and woven of re-spliced wool in the same manner as women’s bags. See Appendix 4.2.

wanyama, adj. twisted, matted, curled. Var. wanyima. (Wanyama) pyakepelyo. I cut (curls) horizontally [lema kyawa hairstyles are not twisted.]

kyawa wanyama young men’s hairstyle (long, thin twists).

wanyama manjisi (or) wanyama mandenge wearing twisted curls. Compare kyawasi, lema kyawa (bushy hairstyle), wanyana akali.

wanyana, adj. youthful, juvenile (of males to about twenty years old). Var. wanyane. Wanyana akali karamo. He’s a young man (of marriageable age?).

wanyana wambu young person, youth (single or group noun). Compare wanyima, parange, andama andama, ana, ane.


wanyane, n. young man (wanyane akali). Var. wanyana, q.v.

wanyima, adj. curled, twisted hair (kyawa wanyima). Var. wanyama, q.v.

wapa wapa letamo, v. he calls out, sends a message (method used by those who cannot yodel). Compare ala letamo, mambu pilyamo1, alu silyamo, arulu, wii wii letamo. Repetition of apa or paa usually follows called-out message.


Wapambu pii pyaa-ro peto (or) wapambu silyu. I’m in a kneeling position.

wapambu kuli knee cap, patella.

wapambu koo (or) wapambu sukundenge weak in the knees, unsteady. Compare ponga lyilyu, panga silyu.


wapambu pawua, n. knee cap, patella. Compare pawua [a baler shell ornament, roughly the same shape as the kneecap.]

wape, n. edible kind of nephrolepis or fish-bone fern. See Appendix 10.


wape luku luku, n. gristle, cartilage. Wape luku luku palamo. There is gristle. Compare reta puu.

wanyana bandicoot
wapoka, n. kau wapoka, oma wapoka, eel. See Appendix 8.

wapulyu, v. 1. don, put on, wrap round (any garment worn round the waist: belt, skirt, skirt-net, leaves). Akaipu marapu dokona wapulyu. I don (a fresh) bunch of cordyline leaves (pushed through the rear of the belt (marapu).

wapu ote clothed, dressed.

wapungi (or) wapwenge dressed, donned, wrapped round hips, woven, intertwined.

wapu warr karenge in a clothed state. Compare andu pilyu, pilyu, nyuo rokolyo.

2. weave, intertwine, integrate. Roko nyuo wapulyamano. We integrate the bridge parts (in constructing a cane bridge, 1951).

wapu ote woven, plaited.

3. file down, rub smooth, polish (e.g. axe handle, spear shaft, bow). Wua denga wapwapu. I have smoothed the axe handle.

kaku wapusi (or) kaku wapwase smoothed, polished spear.

wara, n. watery ooze, watery mud, sluush. [wara is a true Kyaka word, but also a transliteration of ‘water’.] Ipwua wara silyamo. It’s wet and muddy. Warapeteta silyamo. Mud is sticking (to legs, clothes) (or) it’s muddy, spattered. Wara pete pete pelyo (or) wara pale pale pelyo. I go with mud sticking (to me), i.e. I am muddy, spattered.

wara inju (or) ipwua inju swamp(y), muddy.

wara Pete muddy pool, quagmire. Compare ipya, inju, manduwua, pete, kungunali, kee, sinjumu, rongo rongo pete.

wara pelyo, v. reciprocate.

wara penge reciprocation.

mena wara penge pigs involved in bride’s reciprocation to the groom’s clansmen. [The bride’s family traditionally give back some of the bride-price pigs to the groom’s family at the marriage.] Compare mena, yapelyo, endanyiyulu.

wara pilyamo2, v. Kapa wara pilyamo. It occurs, comes to pass, is fulfilled. Compare wai pilyamo, pokolyamo.


waraki, adj. concave. Pee waraki silyamo. There is (or) I have a concave bowl, container. Compare waepala, manda singi, molo.

warao piling2, adj. divorced, dismissed, forced out (Sau). Compare raliyo.

ware, n. 1. kind of stone (kana) with a hole through the centre, once used in magical rites by the pipu lenge akali, q.v. Compare auwiya, malikilyu, malimbwua.

2. kind of tree (isa ware) from whose hairy pods red dye (awai ware) is obtained. See Appendix 9.

ware, n. problem, worry, concern. LWTP. Ware silyamo, ware palamo, ware epelyamo. A problem is there, a concern arises, i.e. I have a problem. Ware leto. I worry.

ware loa palenge worried, concerned, anxious.

ware lenge problem. Compare randa, randa nenge, kenda, makande pingi.

ware pilyu2, v. 1. plant, sow.

ee ware pingi (or) ee ware pisi planted garden. Ware pyuo paelyo (or) ware pyuo papelyo. I walk about sowing, broadcasting seeds. Compare ee, kapa, orolo pilyu, simusae, wai, waingi.

2. fit something snugly inside another.

ware piling (or) ware pisi fitting, enclosed. (e.g. seed into earth, bone into socket, one bowl into another). Compare
kapa kapa pilyu, komonale leto, pyanelyo.

warendelyo, v. feel, touch at one point, come into contact with. Var. wate pilyu. Yanenge were ndelyamo. It touches (my) skin (e.g. spirit influence, tree foliage.) Warendelyambinyi. They two abut on one another at one point, are contiguous.

warendengende in contact, touching. Compare apetelyo, minyandelyo, lumbu pilyu, ketembelyo, kimbu silyu, rongo letamo.


waripa roko, n. the traditional bridge (of cane) over the River Lai, between El yanda and Lengenya en route to Kom piam (measured in 1950 as 125 ft. long).

warombo silyu, v. listen carefully, pay attention, take note of, absorb. Warombo see nalyo. I ignore, pay no attention, am inattentive.

warombo singi attentive, heedful, concentrating.

warombo see nange disobedient, heedless, contrary.

Warombo soo kara-pe Listen intently! Pay careful attention!

Compare epe silyu, soo karo.

was, n. watch, clock. LWTP. Compare kiloko.


weso tee-na palengi (or) palyingi tinned, canned (lit. creating tin-in-lying/placed). Kata wasilyu. I bore a hole, create a way through.

akali wasingi (or) wasingi akali (or) wasiya-no akali creator, inventor, initiator, originator, clever man.

bange wasingi, bange wasi ya created object.

waso karenge akali inventor. Compare renge kuilyu, kanda silyu, buu silyu.

2. revere, stand in awe of, consider sacrosanct, taboo. Kata wasilyamo. He makes the path taboo, stops use of private track.

imwuange (kingi) wasingi avoidance of in-laws’ names, i.e. there is a taboo on saying names of parents-in-law. [The taboo on saying the names of in-laws has relaxed somewhat in modern times. In 1950, one of the first phrases learned was Kingi laa nange. We never say names. This was through fear of spirits overhearing, and identifying a person for malicious attack. (Names could be whispered, softly enough for spirits not to overhear). In-laws were held in considerable respect: a husband’s use of a wife’s parent’s name was sufficient cause for marital separation. Names are now used freely, except for some lingering hesitation about names of in-laws.] Compare mawua pilyu, poo pyase.


wasipa, n. kind of bridge (wasa roko (or) roko wasipwa). [A log (wasa) serving as a span across a stream or gully (e.g. below Yaramanda, over the Laneme River in the mid 1980’s). The log often was partly holl owed out on the upper surface, making walking across it much easier.] Compare roko (bridge).

wate pilyu, v. wash oneself or object. LWTP.

wate pii nase unwashed, dirty.

wate pisi (or) wate pyuo ote clean, washed. Compare (ipwua) poelyo, karo
petamo, yanenge kenda pingi.

watelyamano, v. confer, discuss, we gather for talk. Namwua piso watamana. Let us sit conferring (e.g. in a council of war). Yanda pii watala imi. They have come to discuss war, make plans for battle. [Councils of war usually took place on the yuu kamapi, the level clan ground outside the communal men’s house, though pre-war rituals took place in more secret surroundings in the bush.]

pii watenge (or) pii wato lenge mutual conversation, discussion, planning. Compare yanda, ilya pingi, elyambu pilyamono2, pii letamano.

watendelyo, v. touch at one point, put a finger on. Var. warendelyo, q.v. Compare ketembelyo, minyandelyo, apetelyo, kimbu silyu, rongo letamo.

wee, n. 1. song, singsing, chant. akali pokoo wee lenge men’s victory (or bridal) song: conqueror’s chant (after enemy death in battle). Compare kyaponga, kenane, mali lyilyu, ree yukunyi nembelyo. 2. blood, lymph, serum, body fluid.


wee maupe (andake) palamo (or) palenge abscess (lit. lots of blood and pus are there).

suwua wee menstrual blood.

wee mau blood and pus mixed, bloody discharge. Compare ranjama, rayoko, kupwapu, ipyange mandenge, ono, suwua ii, romendelyamo, pyaketelyamo, rau silyamo, rele letamo, puu letamo.


wee kai yukulyu, v. strike up a chant, begin singing a song. *Wee kai yukunyi nembelyo. I strike up a chant. Compare kenane, kyaponga, ree, pokolyo, pokolyu, wee.*

wel, n. oil. LWTP. Compare mamba.

welyewana, n. kind of belt. Var. walyawana, olewana q.v. [Made of intricately woven split cane (kewa puu pingi (or) pisi), they were once worn by men as a special dress item. They are rarely, if ever, made now, but in the mid 1980’s occasional specimens were still sometimes worn at singsings (mali lyingi). Makers at that time could still sell them at a handsome profit, at market-places.] Compare marapu, olewana, walyilyu, sinyana, pisiki, wale nyuu and Appendix 4.2.


wepo lenge, n. short whistle on a level note (as Kyaka men utter when climbing a steep track with their hands on their heads). Wepo leto. I whistle. Wepo letamo. It whistles (e.g. kettle). [Wepo lenge was traditionally associated with spirit apparitions or presences. The much-feared semango (death spirit) was once believed to whistle three times softly in the dark when approaching its objective. The ropaka which was believed to come and inhabit a woman medium in the dark of a seance was also believed to announce its coming by this kind of whistle. Compare koelenge which is a whistle on two rising notes.] Compare wisili.

wii lenge, n. flame. Var. uu lenge, q.v. Compare isare.

wii wii leto, v. call (over a distance) to convey a message. Compare kyakale, ala, arulu, wapa wapa, yau.


wilya, n. kind of tree (isa wilya). The sap was used traditionally to treat yaws. The large nuts were edible only after considerable processing (including soaking in a stream for several days). The nut shells were, in the far past, sometimes filled with a paste and put back together to make an ornament for wearing round the neck (kondopaka). Var. ulya. See Appendix 9.

wilyakili, n. rainbow lorikeet, bigger than sisingali. Some informants say that wilyakili is like a willy-wagtail. Var. wilyakilyi. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

wilyakilyi, see wilyakili.

wini pilyu2, v. win, succeed, overcome. LWTP. Wini pilyamo (or) paso pilyamo. He passes (an exam.), qualifies (arch.). Compare nyilyu, anamelyo.

wisili, n. whistle (e.g. umpire’s whistle). LWTP. Compare wepo lenge, ko-ee.

wisnis, n. witness, spectator, viewer. LWTP. Var. witinis. Compare kando karo, kando karenge akali.

witinis, n. witness, spectator. LWTP. Var. wisnis. Wambu mendeme yulu koo pand a keyange mende pilyamo gii dokopa mendeme banya lenge rolae dokome kando karenge doko, baa ‘witinis’ ingyuo karamo lenge. He who sees someone on an occasion doing something good or bad, and sees it with open eyes, becomes what we call a witness. Compare kandelyo, kando karo.

wiyamali, see kumbana.


wua, n. cutting blade, axe. Wua soo silyamo. There’s a saw, a saw is there. LWTP. Wua nanga silyu. I sharpen a blade. Wua (or) wua kema mando. I wear an axe, a knife, hooked through my belt.
wua letamo. Wuami pokolyamo (or) wuami poko pilyamo⁴. He falls, kills him with an axe (lit. axe-with he slashes).

konga wua adze (or) green stone axe. [Green stone quarries were located in Enga or Chimbu regions. A green stone was considered superior to a grey or black one.]

munji munji blunt.

wua angi axe blade, cutting edge.

wua denge axe-handle (of wood, on stone axes).

wua gamya traditional, often ceremonial, stone axe with green stone blade (superior to black stone). Copied these days (mid 1980’s) for sale to tourists.

wua gela-pe knife with handle, i.e. pocket-knife, sword, dagger, kitchen knife.

wua kapwua blunt end of axe-head, the butt (used sometimes as a weapon in close encounters).

wua kema knife (traditionally a sliver of bamboo).

wua kombo mono traditional type of stone axe: only the word, the name is known now. No examples are known to be extant.

wua koya (or) bus naipu bushknife (with long, wide blade).

wua nanga (singi) sharp blade.

wua nanga kana honing stone, sharpening stone.

wua pau round-handled tomahawk head, with concave cutting edge and a large nick or cut-out piece underneath the head (where it joined the handle).

wua rumbiwa kiki metal axe-blade with lines (i.e. parallel indentations) scored horizontally across the head.

wua rumbiyu (or) rumbiya wua steel tomahawk (introduced 1949), normal tomahawk with rectangular head.

wua sarop saraf. [This (introduced) length of sharpened hoop iron was formerly used for grass-cutting. Bush knives have taken their place.]

wua singiropa traditional stone axe with black stone blade.

wua sisili (or) wua sisisi scissors. LWTP. Sisisi neta paka lakilyamo. The scissors are open (i.e. the fork is apart). Sisisi pyarambulyu. I close the scissors.

(wua) kema gela long, slim-handled knife. Compare ambokwale, waiya mako, waiya palokwa.

wua gamya green-stone axe

wua letamo, v. howl (of a dog).

wua lenge a howl. Suwua wua lapya. The dog howled. [True village dogs in Kyaka territory don’t bark. Many dogs do bark now, because of interbreeding with introduced kinds.]

wua pilyu², v. smear, rub, anoint, scratch. Kingi kape wua pipu (or) wua pyuo nembapu. I rubbed the palms of my hands together (to warm them). Mena isa dokona wua pyuo karamo. The pig’s scratching (or: rubbing) its back against the post (lit. pig wood that-on rubbing stands). Compare kwua pilyu², mamba kisilyu.

wulu puu, n. wool. LWTP. Var. ulu puu. Compare puu.

wunji leto, v. suck (in), inhale. Musi wunji leto. I suck in, inhale tobacco (smoke). Compare aiyalyo, sukwaloyo,
lyii leto, minji leto, juu leto.

**wusa ulu**, adv. some distance away, mid or far distance, higher level. Var. **usa ulu**. Compare **ulu**, **kai ulu**.

---

**Y**

**yaa**, excl. yes! please! (exclamation of pleasure, delight or acceptance). **Anyi yaa!** Mother! (general expression of surprise, usually pleasurable). **Enda anyi yaa!** Mother! (calling or expressing great surprise). **yangone yaa!** Brother! Compare the vocative suffix -o(o).


**yae**, adj. 1. light-weight, unburdened, carefree. **Yae pelyo.** I’m light-hearted, carefree.

**mona yae penge** light-hearted, happy.

**yanenge yae pilyamo** washed, clean skin. **yanenge yae pingi** is in contrast to unwashed ‘heavy’ skin (*yanenge kenda pingi*) which was traditional during sickness.] Compare **yaepa**, **rae maiyuo**, **yakunaiya**, **maenalyamo**, **yamba**, **kenda pingi**.

2. **yae pingi mena** pigs once killed for a feast following a pig exchange cycle (*maku*, q.v.)

**yaepa**, adj. light, delicate, fragile. **Doko yaepa-nde-lyamo.** That’s a light object! (i.e. it’s not a heavy one-now realised).

**yaepa yaepa(-lyamo)** very light, fine, flimsy, insubstantial. Compare **kambara-li**, **poro lara-li** likely to break, fragile. Compare **kenda**, **romendenge**, **makande pilyu**.

**yaka**, adv. enough, sufficient, satisfactory. **Yaka silyamo.** There is enough, that’s sufficient. I am sated. **Yaka injilyamo.** I’m sated, satisfied, I’ve eaten enough. Compare **kapa**, **kapa kapa leto**, **yaka pilyu**. **sikya pilyamo**.

**yaka**, n. bird or bat. See Appendix 5. **Yaka kaipuli bumbu soo pelyamo.** He goes wearing a bird of paradise plume on a stick. **Yaka soo kalya pilyamo**. He decorates himself with a feather head-dress. (**Yaka** **yamanji aukulyu**. I pluck out feathers, pluck a fowl [when a singsong (*mali*) is anticipated, the long black feathers are often plucked from a live rooster’s tail.] **Yaka bii letoamo.** A bird spurs, takes off fast, flies. **Yaka inyame kapa retelyamo** (or) **kapa reto palamo.** The hen is laying eggs. (**Yaka inya** yakane pyambo nyelana piso petamo. The hen is sitting, wanting to hatch her chickens, i.e. she is broody. **Yaka kapa pyambulyamo.** The egg breaks, cracks. **Yakaneme kola kapa pyambo, neta epo, pii letoamo.** The chicken, cracking the egg and coming out, cheeps, i.e. the chick hatches. **Yakane pyambo nyilyamo.** The hen accepts the hatching chicks. (**Yaka inya** nema pilyamo** (or) nema pyao petamo. The hen breaks up food for (i.e. feeds) her chicks. **Yaka pii letoamo.** A bird sings, cheeps, twitters, squawks.

**kola pii pii pii** (or) **ruru ru ru** summons, a call for a fowl. Compare **ans ans ans** (pig), and **es es es** (dog).

**mumbu** (or) **yaka mumbu** (or) **yaka bumbu** plume or carcass bound to a stick (worn in the hair).

**papaki pee lase** outstretched wings. **Yaka doko papaki pee lapala sema sema pelyamo.** That bird is hovering on extended wings. **Yaka pisanya malawai letoamo.** The bird circles, ready to roost.

**pasa** a roost, perch.

**yaka anda pingi** constructed nest.

**yaka bana** wild duck. **Yaka bana silyu.** I bob up and down in water (like a duck), i.e. I wash.
yaka emanji (or) yaka yamanji (karamo) quill, feather, plumage, (feathered). [yamanji alone can mean fur, hairs on the arm, leg or chest.]
yaka inya hen bird.
yaka kali pii letamo the cock crows.
yaka kambu (or) yaka nenge bird’s beak (kambu is broader than nenge which means a pointed beak).
yaka kisase ketae singi a brightly-coloured plume is on top, i.e. it is topped by a fresh bird of paradise plume.
yaka kola (or) yaka gola barnyard hen, domesticated fowl.
yaka kola kali rooster, cock, cockerel.
yaka konali bird’s tail.
yaka pii lenge doko songbird, noisy bird.
yaka yakane (or) yaka ikyane chick, chicken, nestling.
yaka yaku (or) yaka yakuwaka downy feathers.
(yaka) bii lenge (or) bii lao penge flight.
(yaka) papaki (or) yaka papae bird’s wing. Yaka papaki pyakepeleyo. I clip, cut the bird’s wing (modern practice to prevent escape. Captured birds are usually tied by the leg to a length of string).
yaka lapelyo, v. count, estimate, number.
yaka lapenge daa countless, beyond counting, innumerable. Compare yaka leto.
yaka leto, v. 1. count, enumerate, estimate. Wambu dupwua kando yaka lapu. Looking at the folk, I counted them, i.e. I estimated the number of people. Mana nyuo yaka lapu. I learned to count (lit. learning I have counted). [Traditionally, counting is done (with the palms facing to the body), by turning the fingers inwards, from the left little finger to the thumb, (tucked under the forefinger) then the same with the right hand. An alternative procedure with the right hand is to tuck the right thumb in between left thumb and forefinger, then each successive right finger till the total score is reached. Then the two fists, fingers bent and thumbs tucked in, are put together for ten. Multiples of ten are indicated by successive knocking of fists together.]
yaka lenge a count, estimate, enumeration.
2. read. Buku pii kando yaka leto. I (can) read (count) the book talk. [Reading was a new skill for the Kyaka, with no word for it in the language.] Pii doko kando silyu. Seeing that talk, I know it.
3. honour, respect, revere, praise. Yaka lao ketae pambulyu. I praise (lit. honouring I uplift).
yaka mena, n. kind of pig, kind of feast.
yaka mena are/were pigs traditionally killed and cooked after the making of special (role) headdresses for a singsing (mali). Each clan killed its own pigs. Such a feast was to give thanks for the acquisition of bird plumes and feathers, or perhaps to placate spirits for the number of birds killed.] Compare mena, pondo yaka, kambwua yaka, kambwua emanji.
yaka mena yaonge, n. kind of feast.
Var. yawenge. Yaka mena yaolyamano (or) yawelyamano. We steam-cook the yaka mena pigs, i.e. we feast (at singsing time.) Mali lyungi dokopa, yaka role selana dokopa, yaka mena yawelyamano. At the time of a singsing, when about to don our feather headdresses, we cook the yaka mena.
yaka pilyu, v. shoot, kill a bird.
yaka pingi bird-shooting.
yandame pingi shooting with a gun (or bow and arrow). Compare yanda.
yaka pilyu2, v. do well, give satisfaction, please. Emba yulu doko yaka pilyene. You work satisfactorily, do a
satisfactory job.

**yaka pilyene lao petenge** (or) **karenge** thankful, grateful, appreciative (lit. staying expressing approval).

**yaka (pilyene) lenge** spoken thanks, gratitude, appreciation.

**yaka pingi**\(^2\) satisfactory, sufficient. Compare **auu pilyu**, **mondo pilyu**, **keyange, kapa kapa pilyu, kapa singi, doko kapa, yaka injilyamo**.

**yakae leto**, v. exclaim in dismay, sympathise with. Var. **yakau, kanau, kanu** (kanau, kanu are less common than yakae).

**yakae lenge** expression of dismay, disappointment, sorrow. Compare **aiyaiya, yakara**.

**yaka role**, see **role** (headdress).

**yakane, n.** larva, spawn, offspring, progeny, young (animals or birds). Var. **ikyane. Mena doko yakane mandamo.** That pig is giving birth, is farrowing. **Yakane mandamo.** It bears offspring, creates profit or gain, multiplies, is profitable (business). **Yakane palyilyamo.** It spawns, breeds young ones, multiplies.

**mena yakane** piglet.

**suwua yakane** pup, puppy.

**yakane dupwua** litter.

**yakane paleta palamo** (or) **palenge** pregnant. Compare **nyaña, paleta**.

**yakaña lao suu pilyu**\(^1\), v. be content, satisfied (i.e. I believe I have enough). Compare **yaka injilyamo, sikya pilyamo**.

**yakapane, adv.** six days hence. Var. **yukupane, q.v.**

**yakara, excl.** alas! (expression of dismay, frustration). **Yakara leto.** I express frustration at inability. Compare **kondo leto, aa-ii, aiyaya, yakae, kanau, kanu.**

**yakara (yakara) pilyamo**\(^2\), v. be difficult, hard, impossible. I cannot, I’m un-

able to (achieve), I am incapable of. **Yulu doko namba yakara pipya.** I couldn’t do that job. (NB 3rd pers. V).

**yakara (andake) pingi**\(^2\) impossible (or) inability, lack of skill, impotence.

**yakara pi nange** easy, unrestricted, possible. Compare **saka nalyo, lisa pilyu, koto kaelyo**.

**yakasu, n.** kind of tree (**isa yakasu**) with very large, indented, rather tough-looking leaves. Those more tender, from the crown of the tree (and young shoots) are sometimes cooked as greens when other foods are scarce (between seasons). Large leaves are sometimes used as plates for eating red pandanus fruit (**alemakai**). The bark was sometimes used in past days for rope-making. See Appendix 9 and 10.

**yakera, n.** embryo, foetus. **Yakera pyao nembelyamo.** She aborts, has a (spontaneous) abortion (lit. killing she expels it). **Yakera pyawane suu pyapala wane pyao lisingi.** Having thought about wanting to kill the foetus, it is killed and dismembered (i.e. deliberate abortion): (lit. foetus I want to kill having thought, child striking, dismembered). [Note that above information re abortion came from men, who also claim that they know little or nothing about abortion or whether it is deliberate, because of the traditional gulf between men’s and women’s affairs. There is talk of some kind of plant that causes abortion, but it has been difficult to elicit definite information (1987).] Compare **mambu, mando, isakanape, kanya-sa.**

**yaki, n.** sky, firmament, heavens. **Ketae yaki doko silyamo.** The sky is above (over all). **Yaki dokona kopa malu silyamo.** There are many clouds in the sky; it’s very cloudy. (**Yaki** kyarelyamo. The sky glows, is flushed (i.e. reflection from fire or sunset).

**yaki kone pilyamo**\(^2\) (or) **yaki kone**
yaki nyilyu

*pingi* sunset, i.e. it makes the sky red.
*yaki panda* heaven (sky place), paradise.

_Yaki panda nyerama._ We’ll gain or achieve heaven, i.e. we’ll go to heaven.

[Sk y people (*yaki rai akali*) of both sexes were formerly believed to live in the sky. Various tales were told of how they beat the water of a big lake, causing it to fall to earth as rain (*yaki rambaiya* in this instance).]

*yaki rambaiya* misty skies, rain. Compare *yuu, yuu bange, apu, rai.*

*yaki nyilyu*, v. cease action, give up, desist, cede, yield, leave, depart, abandon, let go, discontinue, relinquish, evacuate, forbear, forsake. _Isa yaki nyipu._ I have dropped the wood, I have let the timber go. _Banya anda yaki nyuo pupya._ Leaving his home, he departed. _Yaki nyelana pilyu.* I’m about to depart. _Wane yaki nyepala peya._ The child’s mother forsook, deserted, abandoned him. _Yulu koo (dupwua) yaki nyuo kareya._ He forsook his bad deeds; he reformed. _Anda wambarae doko yaki nyuo otelyo._ I’m abandoning that old house. _Yaki nyii nalyo._ I’m not leaving. _Pii doko yaki nyuo kame sero._ I’ll forget, I will pardon that talk. _Yaki nyepala daa lapu._ Having stopped, I have said no (i.e. I won’t resume it). _Dee nyilyu._ I resume it, take it up again.

*yaki nyii nange* not forsaken.
*yaki nyiingi* curtailment, discontinuation, neglect, abandonment.

Compare _kaelyo, kanjakala, pelyo, pyakulyu, pyakambulyu._

*yaki pilyu*, v. package, make a parcel, wrap, bandage.

_rete yaki pisi_ (or) _rete yaki pyuo ote_ bandaged sore.

*yaki akalisa* one hundred kina bundle (i.e. ten bundles of ten kina each). [These are modern terms from the advent of money and banking.]

*yaki mendaki_ (or) _yama mendaki_ one bundle of ten kina.
*yaki pingi_ a package, bundle. Compare _yama pilyu, ranju pilyu, bwualyo, rakwua, simu pilyu._

*yakisa_, n. pteridium fern. An inedible, finely-branched species, similar to _pinjara_, q.v.

*yakisa kambwua yoko_ kind of feather headdress whose shape resembles the growth pattern of *yakisa* fern. Compare _role._

*yakisa minju* meat grained with fat (branching, striated, like fern).

*yakisa*, n. very long-growing kind of jungle vine (*puu yakisa*). Compare _puu._

*yako*, excl. greeting (general expression): hello! welcome! _Rae maiyuo yako (andake) leto._ Being happy I exclaim in delight, greet warmly, extend a sincere welcome. [Often followed by _Yee yee yee waaw-mo!_ (expressing surprise) and traditional shaking up and down of right hand fingers bent towards the left.] _Yako lao epelyo._ I come with greetings, I come welcoming (you). _Yako lao ketae pambulyu._ I honour you, praise you (lit. thrust you on top). _Yako la-ka-lyo._ I introduce, greet on your behalf. Proper expression of greetings is very important to the Kyaka.

*yako lenge* greetings, welcome, acknowledgment.

*yako pii lenge_ (or) _pii yako lenge_ speech of welcome (important in meetings).

Note the other set of greetings.

sg. _karalinyi-lamo_

du. _karalambinyi-lamo_

pl. _karalaminyi-lamo_

you’ve been staying [to person(s) standing waiting]

sg. _pisane-lyamo_
you've been sitting [to person(s) seated]

Waa (yes) is an appropriate response to these greetings, as are the following.

you've just come [to person(s) arriving]

Waa (yes) is an appropriate response to

you've been sitting [to person(s) seated]

you've just come [to person(s) arriving]
fault, err, ignore rules. Baame mawua pii yalo pyuo karenge. He’s always transgressing, ignoring the rules. Compare yalelyo, mawua pilyu, koo pilyu.

yalu, adj. very deep down. Compare lumu, isa, lupuyo, yalu pilyu.

yalu pilya pana pilyu², v. constant hiding, dodging (e.g. guilty person avoiding police, or a man in fear of clan retaliation).

yalu pilyu², v. hide, conceal, disguise, blot from view. Waa bange dupwua yalu pipyalyamo. He hid the stolen items (now realised). Yalu pyuo-le karamo. He lives somewhat in hiding. Yalu pyuo silyamo. It lies submerged. Yalu pyuo leto. I speak furtively, covertly, slyly. Yalu pyuo pii soo silyamo. He eavesdrops, listens secretly. Yalu pyuo minyilyu. I secrete, stow away. Mata rena yalu pyuo retapya. He furtively hid them, put them away. Akali yalu pipala pana nalyamo. The man is in hiding (lit. having hid, he is not obvious). Yalu pinya leto. I shield, protect, conceal him (lit. let-him-hide I say). Yalu pilya pana pyuo karo. I keep hiding, I remain concealed (e.g. avoiding authority). Yalu pe-ro silyu. I remain in hiding. Yalu pe-ro sepala pyami, wambu pyao kumungi. They have attacked and killed from ambush. [After a murder, the body was sometimes thrown in a nearby river (ipwu a repeta dokona pyanenge) or hurled down a nearby precipice (roondo repeta dokona malyingi). If slain on open ground, the body was hidden in the bush (epale dokona yalu pini). Later the searching male relatives would find and take the body (yangonge-pe rakange-pe enakana kando nyingi). (This account was dictated 1952.) Because of continual fear of ambush, Kyaka people, prior to 1950’s, travelled very little beyond their clan territory, and needed to be constantly alert within it.

Mostly they travelled in groups for greater security.]

yalu ingingi disguised, hidden.

yalu pe-ro singi an ambush.

yalu pii nalyamo (or) yalu pii nange visible, apparent, obvious, not hidden.

yalu pisi (or) yalu pyuo ote hidden, screened, concealed.

yalu pyuo wato lenge (or) yalu pyuo watenge secret meeting.

yalu singi concave, hollowed out, sunken. Compare waa pii silyu, kanda nana lao, nee pilyamo², daña lao, yambe pilyu, maro letamo, panelyo.

yalu singi, adj. concave, rounded in depth, sunken. Yalu silyamo, wakena dokona. There’s a dimple in the cheek. Yalu singi palamo. There’s a depression in it: it is scooped out, sunken, hollowed. Compare waraki, waepala singi, manda singi, kyau singi, yalu pilyu.

yalungulyu, v. cross over, step over (food, weapons, men’s legs, fire whose ashes contain food), (therefore) pollute, defile. Nenge yalungu kwaeyanyi nembelo. In stepping over (it) I render food fit for discarding. Yanda wanga-pe yalungapya. She stepped over the bow and bird arrow(s). Nenge yalungusí mailyu. I give him defiled food (i.e. food that has been stepped over (a deep insult). Nenge-pe yanda kaku-pe yalungu nange kae! (We) never step over food or weapons: don’t! [yalungulyu is a word of particular significance in traditional Kyaka culture. Stepping over food, legs, or fire was and is a very reprehensible act (especially for girls or women). It is/was equivalent to instant and intentional pollution and merited severe punishment. Note that in each woman’s house one side was for females and the other for men, and the genders did not transgress on that space. The core of the problem was women’s habit of menstru-
ation, all women’s blood being considered unclean. One informant stated that a reason why female children were sometimes unwanted or regarded with reserve, was that mothers had to carry them, en route from the garden, in bags or astride on their shoulders on top of bags of food later to be eaten by the men. 1988: it is said that stepped-over food still would not be eaten.]

yalungungi defilement, pollution (caused by stepping over food). Compare mamando pilyu2, oko silyu, yalelyo, pyakalyilyu and Appendix 4.1.

yalya akali, n. sky beings of local legend. [For a time, this word was suggested by Kyaka folk for ‘angel’, but since none of the familiar spirits was deemed good, it was soon substituted by anala (LWTP).] Compare anala, yaki, yaki rai akali.

yalya kandelyo, n. sit face to face with (in companionship).

pii lao yalya kando (nenge nao) petenge talking (and eating) in companionship (custom), i.e. real friendship.

yalya kando nenge kunjuro nao palenge doko the state of sharing food, eating and living (together).

yalya kando petenge (sitting in) fellowship, deep friendship, mateship, intimacy. [Living in fellowship is a very important concept to Kyaka folk, and is the yardstick by which they commonly judge expatriates they have known. One who is not prepared to sit in fellowship is of no worth, or is inimical in intent. Food is often involved, because one eats only the food of someone who is trusted; one who isn’t suspected of wanting to poison.] Compare puu minyaramba, puu minyangi, andare, yango, wanyane akali, mona retenge, mauli pilyu1.

yalilyu, v. go under, submerge, sink, drown (in any medium). Wambena mena minju dokona yalyilyamo (or) yalyuo petamo. A housefly submerges itself in the pork, i.e. a fly is settling on the meat. Neta yalyilyamo. The sun is sinking. Yalyipala sipurelyamo. Having sub­merged, it rises, resurfaces. Compare isa pelyamo, lupuyuo pelyamo, yalu pilyamo.

yama, n. spirit influence, mostly connected with stomach problems. Yama kyaka silyamo. I’ve a stomach-ache, pain in my belly. Yama(-me) nelyamo. Yama is biting me. Yama pilyamo1. Yama strikes, i.e. I’m sick in the stomach/abdomen. Yama mailyamo. He causes abdominal illness (inflicts yama) (through black magic). [Fear of yama has minimised greatly, due to modern medicine and consequent knowledge of pain and illness, but the term, at least, is still used by the older generation.] Yama kyaka silyamo (or) yama nelyamo. I’ve abdominal pain.

kumbu yama similar harmful influence.

yamame napya resultant abscess, ulcer (peptic or duodenal).

yama-me napala ranjama epenge (or) ranjama mandenge bacillary dysentery (lit. yama having bitten blood emerges, i.e. bleeding as the result of yama activity in the abdomen.

yama nenge severe stomach-ache, bad pain, evil influence.

yama palenge selfishly greedy, gluttonous (lit. affected by yama).

yama pingi1 (or) yama nenge sorcery intended to harm enemies.

yama rangulyamo (or) yama rangungi deeply shocked, instigating great fear.

yama rombelyamo (or) yama rombenge heart-breaking, deeply shocking. Compare nemonga, lenge yanda, yamalyo.

yama kyare, n. kind of snail (rarely seen). See Appendix 7.

yama-le, adj. somewhat greedy, rather
gluttonous. Compare yama palenge, arete pingi.

yama maingi, n. 1. spell, necromancy, person deemed to be under spirit influence (arch.). Compare kumbu, imambu, yama, lenge yanda, nemonga.
2. kind of grass: furry, soft, broad-leaved but with no upright stem. Var. yama. See Appendix 9.7.

yama nelyamo, v. harmful influence makes itself felt, stomach or abdominal pain.

yama palamo, adj. greedy, gluttonous, avaricious.

yama palenge renge greed, gluttony, avarice.

yama palenge wane greedy boy.

yama pali nange unselfish, generous, sharing. Compare yama.

yama pilyu², v. package, bundle, wrap, bandage.

kana yama (or) kana yaki bundle of money (coins or notes).

yama lama two bundles (i.e. 20 kina).

yama pilyu (or) yaki pilyu making a bundle with rope, string, or long leaves, but without a carrying handle.

yama mendaki bundle of ten kina.

yama pisi wrapped, bandaged, parcelled. Compare ranju pilyu, rakwua, simu pingi.

yama pingi², n. wrapped bundle, package. Compare yaki pingi, ranju, rakwua.

yama rangulyamo, v. 1. suffer sudden acute emotion such as shock or fear.
2. be lacking, be left without food. Compare yangilyamo, lopalyo.

yama rangungi, adj. shuddering, quaking with shock, with sudden fear, terror.

yama rangu singi state of acute anxiety, terror, palpitation (e.g. preparatory to great grief or shock). Compare yama, yama rombenge.

yama yale, adj. enormous, gigantic. Compare andake, kameya, reyako, aluwanga, marakawua, para, kuki.

yamakare, n. snail (very few seen). See Appendix 7.

yamalya, n. mind, heart (of living things), centre of consciousness, sense. Yamalya palamo. There is consciousness, he’s conscious.

yamalya enge (or) kipi yoko enge bronchus, bronchial tubes.

yamalya palenge mentality, intelligence, sensibility. Compare enge, mona, mana.

yamalyo, v. desire, long for, wish for. Minju yamalyo. I’m hungry for meat. [This word, now rarely used, implies a threat of causing yama, q.v. if the need isn’t fulfilled.]

yamanji, n. fur, feather(s), hair, animal skin (with bristles, hairs). Var. emanji, q.v. [Human head hair is not yamanji but kyawasi. The soft, fine hair on the human torso, legs and arms is known as yamanji but downy hair on the face is rambusa.] Yamanji kisilyu. I singe off bristles, hairs (e.g. from ‘pig over an open fire). Yamanji kaki letamo. The skin wrinkles, folds, e.g. in old age, after dramatic weight loss, in extreme cold). Yamanji mailyu. I pay debts at pig exchange (maku, q.v.) [which has lapsed]: (lit. I give skins: I repay pigs). Mena kii pyuo anda kambu ka-ro yamanji mailyu (lit. pig tying house door standing (at) I pay).

saa yamanji possum fur (popular for weaving into bags, male skirts, caps).

yaka yamanji bird’s feathers.

(yamanji) kakale yaka quill.

yamanji karenge furred, feathered. Compare kyawasi, yongo, yanenge, mumbu, bumbu, rambusa, kambwua
yamanji.

yamayale, adj. huge, enormous. Var. yama yale, q.v.

yamba yamba, adj. fine, sheer, fragile, light and thin, flimsy. Yamba yamba letamo (or) yamba yamba lao silyamo. It’s flimsy, fragile.

ketae yamba yamba light top layer, overlay.

kuli yamba yamba ingeri weak bones, bone degeneration, rickets, osteoporosis.

yamba (yamba) lenge-lyamo now realised as being insubstantial, light and delicate. Compare maenalyamo, romende(nge), yae, yaepa, yakunaiya.

yambale, n. man’s long, frontal skirt-net (traditional dress). Yambale wapulyu. I don a skirtnet (looped over a broad bark belt called marapu). Yambale kolelyo (or) kolo nyilyu. I take off a skirtnet. Yambale palamo. The skirtnet ‘lies’, i.e. is put away (wrapped in dry banana leaves) awaiting another (ceremonial) occasion. [The yambale is not now common (1989) as an item of dress except for traditional, ceremonial occasions. It was made by the womenfolk, mostly as a long, netted rectangle of hand-spliced string, often with alternating bands of possum fur woven into its length. It was worn in front over a strong bark belt, with a bunch of fresh cordyline (akaipu) leaves tucked through the belt at the rear.]

kupinyi yambale bridal skirtnet (the cut ends from a nyuu kupinyi, a bride’s bag, worn as an underskirt).

maimai yambale ‘butterfly’ skirtnet. [It has wide wings, woven in a triangular pattern and is/was more common for Enga in the Wapenamanda/Wabaga area (1955 note).]

nyipisanyi yambale old, rotting skirtnet, adapted from a bag (nyuu).

saa mumbu (or, abbreviated) sambu

yambale skirtnet with parallel bands of possum fur woven in from top to bottom

wandepa yambale very long, plain type of skirtnet for singsing (mali). See Appendix 4.2

yambale marapupe (wapungi), n. men’s clothes, clothing (worn, donned by custom) (lit. skirt and belt). [Men’s traditional items were: yambale, marapu, kembo, alisa, kilyambo wanya, ele-wale, kisambo, ala, nyuu kwuanyi, musi pake, ambokwale viz. skirtnet, bark belt, wig, string cap, bark cap, shell headband, armband, legband, shoulder-bag, tobacco bag or pouch (now rarely seen), and long, fine bones worn over each ear.] Compare akali kulijingi.

yambe pilyu2, v. cover over, obscure, protect, screen, conceal (by any means: cloth, leaves, wood, words). Yambe pyanyi palyilyu. I place a cover over (it). I screen it from view. Pii kinyi doko yambe pyupi. He obscured the truth. Anda dokome isa yambe pyuo nee pipya. The house obscured and hid the tree.

yambe pingi (or) yambe pisi obscure, hidden, protected. Compare roma pilyu, kyanga pilyu2, kumbu pilyu2, yalu pilyu2, puu pilyu, nee pilyu.

yambya, n. edible greens. The very small, round leaves of a creeping plant. See Appendix 10.3.

yame letamo, v. debilitates, wearies, makes (me, you) tired.

yame yame lenge exhausted, enervated.

yame yame lenge renge lethargy, weariness, sluggishness, exhaustion. Compare imambalyo, imambu pilyamo, kenda pilyamo2, kendalyo, makalyo.

yamwi, n. 1. wide valley in the Baiyer area. This broad valley area between Waneya 1 and Waneya 2 (q.v.) is near Kulimbu, at the head of Baiyer valley. It still (1990) contains quite a measure of wild life such as pigs and cassowaries,
thus it is burned out regularly by local folk (the Kopono wambu) to capture fleeing animals for meat. It was burned out and devastated in the 1992 war between the Makane/Miki and Kaeyama clans. Compare rapu, yuu rapu andake, anda lama lama, pau lama.

2. small brown bird. If heard by day its call was feared as a warning of impending trouble. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

yana, n. dog (Sau).

yana suwua, n. wild or feral dog. Var. yana suwua kararope, yana kararope.

yana yana pelyo, v. travel in an unusual or unorthodox way, float, pass in ghostly manner between trees. Compare imambu, yalelyo, kenelyo, lambu pelyo, imulyu, soo papelyamo.

yanai pilyamano1, v. traditional sacrifice made to tee damu spirits (and feasting to follow) (Sau). [Only the men eat/ate the meat.] Compare yombane.

yanda, n. bow, weapon (as in bow and arrows). Var. iya, pana, nangi nangi, q.v. Yanda (pij) letamano. We plot war, talk about fighting. Yanda (pij) lao watelyamano. We hold a council of war, a meeting to plan battle. Yanda pipu letamano. We prepare a battle strategy or fight plan, (including a prefight ritual performed by the shaman (pipu lenge akali) to seek spirit protection for warriors). Yanda pipu lapala pyala penge. After the prefight ritual (we) go to fight. Yanda mapilyamano. We kick up our heels (to the rear, while the body slopes forwards). [This is a prelude to battle, along with a sustained cry of uu uu (yuwua letamano). Also done in mock fights as a boys' game.] Yanda kakupe nyilyu. I take up arms, I arm myself, get my weapons. Yanda pinyi bange nyilyu. I carry a weapon, tote a gun. Yanda kawelyo/kaolyo. I string a bow, prepare it. Yanda imbu pongo pilyu1. I knot the bowstring. Yanda imbu lisilyu. I untie the bowstring knot. Yanda imbu ipilyu (or) ipyuo nyilyu. I tighten, stretch, affix the bowstring (or) I draw a bow (ready to shoot). Yanda kawaro karamo. He’s in the act of cocking his gun, stringing his bow. Yanda imbu mokolyo. I loosen the bowstring, undo it. Yanda makanyi palyilyu. I place (my) bow in a leaning, slanting position. [This makes it easier to grab in an emergency.] Maka-ro silyamo. It’s in a leaning position. Etata palyilyu. I balance a spear in my hand, I take aim. Pimailyamano. We challenge to battle, issue a challenge. Yanda pilyamano1. We fight, shoot, do battle, wage war. Yanda pilya parama ramo dokopa yuu dapwa rara. If we go off to fight, that area will burn. Yanda pya a karaminyi. They’re fighting. Py a a silyaminyi. They’re intending to kill. Kuwaka namba pyami. They attacked me yesterday. Namba pyaa serami. They will kill me. Yanda (kusape-pe) palyuo ralityamano. With weapons and clubs we chase them out. Yanda pyao nembelyamano. Killing, we oust them, we put them to rout.

ape yanda bitter quarrel.

kambu yanda (piji) oral conflict, war of words, dissension.

yanda (iliya) pinyi1 strife, fighting, battle, war.

yanda (piji) lenge plot, war plan, discussion about war.

yanda angi major bow for killing men.

yanda imbu the bow-string.

yanda isa (or) ilya isa firearm, gun.

yanda kakupe (or) kaku walakyape weapons (lit. bow and spear, (or) spear and arrows).

yanda koko pinyi1 mutual breaking of weapons as a sign of truce.
yanda musi lenge signal, (to allies/relatives) warning of impending battle.

yanda paenge (or) yuku paenge war-like, threatening (going about in warlike fashion, plundering, raiding).

yanda palenge (or) yanda pingi² discordant, troublesome, in fighting fashion.

yanda pii talk of war.

yanda pii watenge conclave, secret war session.

yanda pimai (or) yanda pimaingi (or) nyisu petenge foes, enemies.

yanda pingi akali (or) yanda pyao akali warrior, fighter.

yanda pingi war, fighting.

yanda singi akali policeman.

(yanda) nyowa knob near the tip of the bow, over which the bowstring is looped.

yanda na kamongo battle leader. Compare yandama pilyu, yuwua leto, yanda lakange, lenge yanda, nemonga, yama mailyu, mona kyuu lao singi.

yanda ipingi, num. seven, i.e. the right forefinger that draws the bowstring. [Kyaka folk begin counting on the left hand.]

yanda isayoko, n. platter made of a fresh green banana leaf softened over the fire and shaped for eating red pandanus fruit (alemakai). Yanda isayoko pilyamano². We fashion a leaf platter. Compare bero, pee waraki and Appendix 4.4.

yanda kama, n. battlefield, battleground. Var. yanda pingi² kama, yanda pingi yuu, yanda kamapi.

yanda kama nyinge akali initiator of a battle. [Battlegrounds were neutral areas between two clans. The battle initiator was a young, active man who took up a position in the gully (yanda pingi oko) between the two fighting groups. He drew enemy activity by dancing and dodging about in front of them, thus had to be extremely agile and athletic (kendepuli).] Compare yanda, ilya, kaku, kamapi, pilyu¹, pyao kumulyu, watelyamano, yuwua, yanda pimai, nyisu petenge, etaeta palyilyu, apanye, mapilyamano, yandama pilyu², yanda lakange.

yanda koko pilyamano¹, v. we snap weapons in two, as a sign of the end of hostilities. [The leaders of opposing groups traditionally each broke a symbolic bundle of weapons to indicate a truce. It was believed that any side who had broken weapons, and then resumed the battle the side would lose.]

yanda koko pingi¹ truce.

yanda kumi, n. slingshot, catapult (lit. rubber gun). Compare yanda, ilya.

yanda letamano, v. we raise the war-cry. Compare yanda lakange, yuwua leto.

yanda lakange, n. warcry initiating battle. Compare yuwua, mambu pingi, -ka-.

yanda musi leto, v. set up a smoke signal to warn friends of the outbreak of war.

yanda musi lenge smoke signal, warning of impending war. Compare emanji.

yanda nema nema, n. knob at end of bow, over which bowstring is looped. Var. nyowa, q.v.

yanda nyowa, n. tip of one end of bow, over which the bowstring was looped. Var. yanda nema nema, q.v.

yanda ole ole, n. bird heard at night, but not seen. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

yanda pingi² yuu, n. battleground. Var. yanda kama, q.v.

yanda pingi oko (or) yanda pingi rapu the gully between two fighting groups. Compare yanda kama, yanda kamapi.
yanda pipi, n. enemy, foe (Sau). Compare yanda pimai, nyisu petenge wambu.

yanda pumwua, n. traditional belief in the magical transfer of blood from a victim to a relative who was instrumental in causing that death. [This is believed to cause sickness (anaemia) and general debility till death occurs.] Compare nemonga, lenge yanda, yama, ranjama.

yandama pilyu², v. kick up heels, march, run on the spot, proceed. Yandama pyuo, oo oo oo lao, ywuu leto. Kicking up my heels, shouting, I challenge, threaten. Pyao kumakalana yandama yandama pyu pelyaminyi. Intending to kill, thudding their feet, they go.

yandama yandama pingi threatening, headstrong, implacable [running on the spot, kicking heels up and back, and rattling weapons, as in a traditional war-dance.] Compare yanda mapilyamano, pyalana pingi, pimailyu.

yandambisi, n. amniotic fluid. See Appendix 2.

yandare, n. kind of spear. See kaku (spear), mena yandare (pigworm), Appendix 4.4.

yande leto, v. nod the head, nod assent. Aiyamba yande yande leto. I nod my head several times. Compare kapa leto, waa leto, mendaki-nya palyingi.

yandelyo, v. lop, cut off, sever. Yandelyamo, yando nelyamo. It dries out, ready to drop off (e.g. leaf). Isa waingya wua-mi yandelyo. I lop off a tree branch with an axe. Compare aii pilyu¹, amongolyo, lakalyo, kunjilyu, pokolyo, rokolyo.

yando, n. dryness, desiccation. Yandome silyamo. Dryness is present (e.g. in food, wood).

yando nelyamo, v. desiccates, dries out, withers (lit. dryness eats it). Yando ene nelyamo. It is sapwood, still green. Yando nena lao retelyo. I set it out to season (lit. let-it-dry saying I put).

yando nase (or) yando nenge moistureless, dry, seasoned (timber), shrivelled (leaves). Compare yau, oo, kumala kumala.

yane pilyu¹, v. strip, scrape, peel off (e.g. skin from fruit, bark from tree). Kyaeya poo yane pyapu. I have peeled the ripe banana. Kyaeya yangase yane pyapu. I scraped off the (charred) cooked banana. Banya enda lao yane pyapya. He scorned, berated his wife, forcibly distanced her.

lao yane pisi verbal insult.

lao yane pisi insulted, scorned, berated. Compare pililyi, kele pilyu¹, rekya leto, raka leto, lao nembelyo.

yane pingi, n. scraping, peeling.

lao yane pingi verbal insult. Compare mokwali pii, (lao) elya maingi, lao nembenge, laiya lao nembenge.

yanenge, n. epidermis, skin, peel, rind, hide, bark, crust. Nambana yanenge elyape silyamo. I have good, clean skin. Yanenge kisilyu (or) yanenge yangelyo. I smear, rub, daub my skin (with pigfat or oil, to make it glisten). Yanenge kisa-ka-ro (or) yanga-ka-ro. I will anoint your skin for you. Yanenge wua pilyu². I massage the skin. Yanenge pyao pililyamo. It chafes, rubs, peels off bits of skin. Yanenge pyao suu letamo. It chafes, rubs off skin. Yanenge pakilyu. I scratch, roughen, flay skin (e.g. with nettles (nekyau)). Yanenge poro pilyamo. The skin blisters. (Yanenge) yua pilyamo². Skin itches. Yanenge rekya letamo. The skin peels, flakes off (e.g. after blistering). Yanenge ropo pilyamo¹. Skin flakes off. Yanenge kyali letamo. Skin peels off, I graze it. (Yanenge) kilyu
The skin flakes off. Yanenge yuu pilyu. I scratch (my skin). Yanenge yuu pipyasa yuu pyuo peto. My skin having itched, I sit scratching it. Yanenge lombelyo (or) lyilyu. I graze (my skin) (as in a fall). (More frequently this would be yanenge lombelyamo, yanenge lyilyamo, i.e. the skin rubs off). Yanenge lomba pilyamo². The skin is grazed. Yanenge-me yanyi anji nyilyamo. The skin absorbs illness. I contract a skin disease or disorder, e.g. dermatitis. Bange koo anji nyilyamo. (Skin) absorbs harmful influences. Yanenge isaisa pilyamo². The skin is hot, heated, i.e. (I have) a fever, am feverish. Yanenge rao silyamo. The skin is burning, is hot, i.e. (I have) a fever, am feverish. Yanenge pyai nelyamo. The skin (the fever) cools, subsides. Yanenge rombe letamo (or) ipwua peteta silyamo. The skin is damp, wet. Yanenge kalomel yo (or) yanenge kunjilyu. I cut skin, perform surgery. Imbu yanenge peel, fruit skin (kyaeya imbu banana skin).

Lomba pingi abrasion.

Reke yanenge rough, knobbly skin (e.g. on pineapple or breadfruit).

Yanenge kakapange dead body, carcase, carapace (usually animal).

Yanenge kakawua thick, sub-cutaneous layer, membranous skin, e.g. eel skin.

Yanenge kaoma carcase, corpse (human). [The word yanenge may also mean body.]

Yanenge kenda pingi² ‘heavy’ or unwashed skin. [Traditionally, one did not wash during illness or grief. This was probably a protective measure, since, in Kyaka country, streams are at the bottom of gorges and are very cold and swift. Travelling to and from rivers could result in harm to the ill, or temptation for those in desperate grief, apart from fear of ever-present harmful spirits along the way. Dirt carried no stigma.]

Yanenge ketae (or) yanenge porai the crust, outermost layer of skin, the epidermis, leather.

Yanenge kiminju palenge form of dermatitis, dry flaky rash, ringworm, ‘puk-puk’ skin.

Yanenge kyarelyamo, yanenge kyarenge yellowed skin, i.e. jaundiced, anaemic.

Yanenge lombase (or) lomba pisi abraded.

Yanenge minjupe body (skin and meat).

Yanenge pangae (palenge) form of dermatitis.

Yanenge papara silyamo ‘nude’ skin, white patches, loss of melanin (signs of vitiligo or leprosy).

Yanenge pii (or) yongo pii jesting, light banter, teasing.

Yanenge poro lenge blister, skin eruption.

Yanenge romendenge callus, thickened and calloused skin.

Yanenge rondo (andake) letamo (or) rondo andake lenge (very) swollen skin, oedema, ‘dropsy’.

Yanenge ropo pingi flaky skin (e.g. after heavy application of clay face-paint on ceremonial occasions the skin dries out).

Yanenge yae pingi ‘light’, washed skin.

Yanenge yuu (yuu) pingi (very) itchy skin, persistent itch.

Yanenge) kili kili pambenge (or) kili kili lenge flaky skin. Compare ono, yongo, anda range, kau komba, imbu, pinjingi, yamanji.

Yanengena mamba kiso lao karenge akali, n. hypocrite, double-dealer. Compare rongo rongo.

Yanga mango leto, v. stagger, reel, go round in circles. Compare mango mango, raowe maowe, awali leto.

Yanga mango lenge, n. epilepsy, se-
vere giddiness, vertigo. Compare manga lyilyu, raowe maowe, awali leto.

**yanga pau pau**, *adj.* bright, shining, radiant. *Yanga pau pau letamo.* It's shining brightly. *Yanga pau pau angi ingyuo laa nalyamo.* It's not becoming bright, it's (remaining) dim.

**yanga pau pau angi lenge** major light, extreme brightness, radiance, glory.

**yanga pau pau (angi) lenge renge** source of radiance, radiance, effulgence.

**yanga pau pau kuki lenge** dim light, glimmer, faint gleam, glow (e.g. from open house doorway).

**yanga pau pau lenge** brightness, radiance.

Compare *(yuu)* yangelyamo, *(yuu)* endenge, imu lenge.


**yangala yangala pilyu**₂, *v.* set fires all over the place (e.g. as warning, or in a punitive raid, or to burn out animals). Compare yangelyo, kisilyu.

**yangalana pingi**₂, *n.* process of kindling, setting alight. *Isare yangalana pyuo karo.* I am kindling the fire. [The traditional method is with a bundle of dry grass topped by a piece of split wood, with the fork held open. A long strip of split kepo is slipped between wood and grass and rapidly pulled from side to side, while a foot holds the whole bundle immobile. When a spark appears, the bundle is quickly lifted and blown on gently until the smouldering portion breaks into flame. To avoid this tedious exercise, a cooking fire is virtually never allowed to go out completely. Other fires are lit from coals or smouldering brands from a house fire. The common modern use of matches means that traditional fire-making occurs, now, only at sports contests.] Compare isare, yangelyo, kisilyu, anji nyilyamo.

**yangama**, *n.* morning. *Wamba yangama ipya-lyamo.* He came in the early morning (now realised).

**dokona yangama/raikya yangama** next day, the following morning.

**renge yangama** later (in the) morning

**yangama alemanji lao** every morning and afternoon, daily, repeatedly, regularly.

**yangama kopa** (or) *yuu popo* ground fog, morning cloud. Compare yuu, koro kama, alemanji, kukwua, iminjilyamo, *(yuu)* kwuahlyamo, neta, kana, bii, *(yuu)* gii, yangara kwuara lao.

**yanganyi palya rala pilyu,** *v.* put food on to cook. Compare yangelyo, kisilyu, kuilyu.


**yangara kwuara lao,** *adv.* with the dawning and setting (of the sun), i.e. daily, every day, always (lit. it'll heat, it'll darken). Compare neta, yuu.

**yangara yangara pilyu**₂, *v.* dab at repeatedly, to brighten. [e.g. putting daubs of paint on a face causing decoration or embellishment]. Compare yangelyo, rambu lara lara pilyu, ralya rana, suu lara, awai, mamba kisilyu.

**yangase,** *adj.* kindled, heated, cooked, boiled, baked, roasted. Var. kisase. Compare yangelyo, kisilyu, yaolyo, kuilyu.

**yange bange,** *n.* gifts made to a new mother after a birth. Compare yangi.

**yangelyo,** *v.* kindle, light, heat, cook, boil, bake, roast. *Isare yanga!* Light the fire! *Isare yangala puu!* (or) *isare kisala*
puu. Go and kindle the fire! Ipwua yangapu (or) ipya kisapu. I have heated (boiled) water. Ipwua kisase minyuo ipu! Bring (some) hot water (lit. carrying in hand, come!) Ipwua pale pale (or) paleta yangelyo. I heat, boil water (lit. water lying I heat). Isa yango kyai pilyu². Heating the wood, I bend it [weapons were hardened over a fire.] Mamba (or) awai yangelyo (or) kisilyu. I smear fat, daub clay (to make skin glisten, or to paint the face). Rete kisapu, rete yangapu. I have put ointment on a sore. Akali pipu lenge kumbu awaime pipu letamo. The shaman performs a ritual with white clay (outlining the affected part of the patient’s body). Kana (moni) yangelyo (or) kisilyu. I pay wages, make compensation. (Kingi) kisilyu (or) kingi yangelyo. I bribe, pay for a favour done (lit. hand I grease). [Though the two verbs are virtually interchangeable, kisilyu is somewhat more widely applied in common usage, while yangelyo refers more commonly to daytime affairs.] Ipwua yangase hot water.

yangenge bange (or) bange yangenge (or) bange kisingi cooking utensil (none used before advent of whites). Compare relyo, ranjilyamo, kaolyo, kuilyu, mauli, yangalanpa pingi.

yangi, n. very long grass commonly called ‘kunai’ by westerners in PNG during Second World War. Yangi mau silyamo (or) mau singi. Kunai is prevalent, abundant, dominant. [Kunai, growing almost two meters tall, was once abundant in Baiyer-Lumusa areas. With growth of population and stands of timber (due to medical care and peace), and extensive cultivation of coffee, kunai areas are now minimal. This means a shortage of material for traditional thatching. Trucks now go (e.g. from Lumusa to Baiyer, by prearrangement) to cut and load it, with payment to the appropriate land owners.] See Appendix 9.7.

yangi kawenge kunai grass thatch.

yangi yau (or) yangi yando long dry grass used as tinder for kindling. [Kyaka people frequently pull a handful out of the house thatch to rekindle a fire.]

yangi bange, n. gifts offered after a birth (and wane yangi/bangi yangi pingu). Var. yange. [Child growth payments made by the father to the mother’s kin.] Compare mena, mandenge, bange jingi, bange maingi.

yangi nange, adj. satisfactory, complete nothing missing, not lacking anything. Compare yangilyamo, kapa kapa, yakuinaiya pisi nange, namando, auu pyuo pingi², mondo pingi².

yangi pilyu¹, v. make a birth-connected gift for feasting. [Because infant mortality rates used to be so high, this feast usually came when the child was smiling, developing a personality; it thanked the spirits for allowing the child to live through the first crucial weeks.]

bange yangi pingu² post-birth gifts.

yangi mena pigs for cooking at birth celebration, i.e. pigs given to grandparents after birth of a child in thanks to ancestral spirits for help and support (or for lack of harmful influence). Yangi mena yaolya mano. We steam-cook the birth-gift pigs. Compare mando, mandenge, nenge yaonge, pyao kumakalyo, imambu.

yangilyamo, v. be lacking, missing, inadequate, insufficient.

bange mendeme yangi nange lacking nothing, wealthy.

yangi nange complete, entire, satisfactory. Compare yama rangulyamo, kapa pingu, singi, see nange, panelyamo, yangelyamo.

yango, n. brother, namesake, peer, category, species (same kind, same sex, same
Yango mendali mona retelyo. I love my brothers, my fellow men. Yangle pilu. I strike together two things the same (e.g. sticks of isa pokota in old-time spirit ritual). Yango sukusa pyapya. It struck its namesake in the middle, i.e. two cars collided.

Enda yango female namesake.

Mena yango lenge pigs bite (savage, cannibalise) each other.

Wambu yango lenge they call each other yango [in the past, use of the term yango avoided the need to utter a specific name, thus spirits would not overhear. Kinship terms also served this purpose. Nenge kunjo lenge the cutting and eating of a specific food item together (such as banana, cob of corn, sweet potato tuber, or peanuts) also avoided mention of each other’s actual name by substituting, thereafter, the name of the food item eaten. This again prevented malicious or capricious spirits from focussing on an individual. To differentiate between people of different clans with the same given name, the clan name is often prefixed, e.g. Maningiwa Puma. In more modern times, the father’s given name is used as a surname. (Note that this then changes with every generation, so that there is no indication of continuing family links.)

Wane yango male namesake.

Yango eketa likingi akali homosexual man (rarely if ever admitted).

Yango mendali another of the same kind.

Yango mendali suu pingi thoughtful, caring, considerate about his fellows.

Yango mendali suu pyaa nange incon siderate, thoughtless, callous about others.

Yango mendeme mendali nyiso nyiso pyuo karenge interdependence, mutual assistance (custom of helping each other).

Yango nyingi homosexuality.

Yangome nalana pingi1 cannibalistic, wanting to kill and eat its own kind.

Yangome pyao nenge cannibalism (lit. namesake-ERG striking eating). [Even the existence of cannibalism, except among animals, is usually denied as a very repugnant idea. When the idea is accepted, it is usually said to be only a rumour, e.g. that two Kolo sisters once practised cannibalism. It is thus unknown if there is any history of cannibalism among the Kyaka, as there is elsewhere in PNG.] Compare kingi laa nange, kakinyi, yangone.

Yangome palyilyu, v. be jealous, envious.

Banya kakinyi yango palyingi petamo. She’s jealous of her sister. Yango palywo letamo. He expresses jealousy, antagonism, hostility.

Yangome palyingi renge doko (source of) jealousy, envy. Compare isakalya, jera-li, rango nenge, yama-le.

Yango paki paki, n. hawk species. Catches other birds such as puma for food. Not regarded by Kyaka as good food. Kind of yaka. See Appendix 5.

Yangonge nenge, n. cannibalism.

Yangonge nyingi (renge), n. homosexuality. Compare yango, yango likingi.

Yangonge palyilyu, v. be jealous, envious.

Banya kakinyi yangonge palyingi petamo. She’s jealous of her sister. Yangonge palywo letamo. He expresses jealousy, antagonism, hostility.

Yangonge palyingi renge doko (source of) jealousy, envy. Compare isakalya, jera-li, rango nenge, yama-le.

Yangonge paki paki, n. kind of hawk (yaka yangonge paki paki bird not good to eat). See Appendix 5.

Yangone, n. brother (male sibling of male), 1st pers. Var. yangonge. [This is often used simply as a term of friendship between males.]

Ane yangongepa brothers, male siblings, age group from same clan.

(banya) yangonge his brother.

(nambana) yangonge my brother.

Yangone-mo aeyo-mo (or) yangonemo kakingimo siblings of mixed sex, i.e. brothers and sisters.

Yangonge rakange-pe brothers and fa-
yangonge, n. brother (2 male siblings), 3rd pers. usage. Compare yangone, pemalene, pemalenge.

yanguli, n. unidentified kind of phalan-ger or glider. The skin is used to cap hand-drums. Var. inguli, yunguli. Kind of saa. See Appendix 6. Saa yunguli kaolyo. I cap a drum (laukuli) with pos-sum skin.

yanjikwa, n. strong, tree-like jungle creeper (kumu yanjikwa, isa kumu yanjikwa). The bark was traditionally used for rope-making. See puu (jungle vine) and Appendix 9.

yano, n. debt, obligation, reciprocation, repayment, account, response. Yano palamo (or) yano silyamo (I am) in debt, I owe, something is owing (lit. debt lies). Yano palyilyu. I incur a debt, an obligation. Yano palyuo leto. I take out credit, I become indebted. (Yole) yano serelyo. I get a loan on credit. Yano nyilyu. I avenge, take revenge. Yano nyuo pyao kuma-ka-lyo. In repayment (or, in revenge), I kill on your behalf. Yano pilyu2 (or) yano yangelyo (or) yano kisilyu. I discharge a debt, nullify an obligation, return a loan, repay. Yano pya-kami-lyo. I discharge a debt on their behalf. Yano pili leto. I agree I ought to reciprocate, I may repay. Kyanju yano pyapya. He exchanged (made an exchange) in discharge of his debt. [Reciprocity is a major principle of Kyaka society, but it does not have to be immediate.]

yano kisingi (or) yano yanglege a fine, reward payment, recompense.

yano nyingi indebtedness.

yano pii nange making no return, unresponsive, unreciprocating. Compare yole, kyanju pilyu, beta pilyu, raki pilyu, ambulu.

yano nyingi, n. indebtedness. Compare yano.

yanyanda, n. burial ground, cemetery. Var. enyanda.

yanyi anda house for the sick (who, traditionally, usually died).

yanyanda kambu the graveyard entrance [At the graveyard entrance, sacrifices of pigs were once made to the semango, the death spirit. It was thus a place much feared traditionally. There used to be a common burial area for each clan. Burial locations (traditionally upright) were left unmarked, but committed to memory. More recently, burials are made in a prostrate position and take place singly, near a home or church, or in a garden area. The modern grave is often later marked with a slab or border of cement, perhaps with a small gabled roof over the top, and maybe painted posts set round about (‘inspired’ by western custom). Huge trees (e.g. isa luu) usually surround a traditional graveyard, these being once regarded as the temporary home of spirits of the dead (semango).] Compare semango, imambu, yanyi.

yanyi, n. sickness, disease, lethal illness, cancer. Yanyi pilyamo1. Serious illness strikes, I become ill. [Illness being always caused by outside agencies such as spirits, enemies, black magic or even anger, is expressed in 3rd person: ‘it strikes me’.] Yanyenge (or) yongo anji nyilyamo. I catch, contract an illness (lit. my skin (body) absorbs it). Porokinju anji nyera lau suu pilyu. I think he’ll catch the measles. Yanyi (or) anga nyilyu. I suffer sickness (lit. I take it). Yanyi mama nyilyamo. The illness reaches a crisis. Yanyi loo letamo. The illness falls off (like a dead leaf from a tree). Yanyi pyai nelyamo. The illness declines, subsides. Yanyi ‘kyakalyamo. The illness wanes, fades, diminishes (stress on 1st syllable).
Pendakæ letamo. He (patient) recovers, recuperates. Yanyi mee ingyilyamo. The sickness becomes nothing: disappears. Oo repeta kumungi dokopa dee lete epelyamo. Having almost died, he comes alive again; he recovers. Yanyi kyansa pyapya-Iyamo. Cancer (LWE) has struck (now realised). [No specific term. Cancer, because mostly unseen, was attributed to evil spirits or sorcery.]

Anji nyingi infection, contagion.


Yanyi palamo (or) Yanyi palenge infected, diseased (e.g. blighted coffee plants).

Yanyi paleta karenge wane child in whom illness stays, sickly, delicate child, infirm.

Yanyi pingi⁵ renga cause of sickness.

Yanyi pingi wane ill child, diseased child.

Compare anga, nemonga, imambu koo, lenge yanda, pipu lenge, marakya, morolo.

Yanyi anda, n. place for the sick, i.e. aid post, clinic, hospital (lit. sick house).

Yanyisi, adj. sick, ailing, ill.

Kana yanyisi waning moon. [This appears to be a fragment from an archaic verb yanyilyamo he is ill.]

Yaolyo, v. steam-cook (e.g. in pit-oven). Var. yavelyo. Compare relyo, yangelyo, kisilyu, kuilyu, mauli.


Yapa, n. bunches of leaves hanging in the doorway of a traditional house (see yapa karenge). Yapa sii pilyu. I close off the entrance (with the coming of darkness the bunches of leaves were drawn across the doorway). Yapa nembelyo. I push aside the bunches of leaves, i.e. I open the doorway.

Yapa karenge 1. thick bunched curtain of dry banana leaves hung outside to prevent cold winds blowing through the inner logs of a doorway. Rustling of these bunches of dry leaves also gave warning of intruders. 2. curtain of green banana leaves (bunches or shredded fronds) used as a screen for entrances on festive occasions such as weddings, singings and baptisms and through which the chief participants burst. Compare kakota, anda and Appendix 4.1.

Yapa leto, v. hasten, hurry, speed. Yapa lao yulu doko pit! Hurry up with that job!

Yapa silyamo, v. waxes, rises. Kana enenge yapa sipya. A new moon has waxed, has appeared, has risen. Compare wasilyu, kanda silyu, maro letamo, panelyamo, kumulyamo, mee ingyilyamo.

Yapalya yapana pilyu, v. sort through, make a selection. Yapalya yapana pyuo letamo. He judges fairly, assesses correctly, weighs up the evidence well.

Yapalya yapana pingi akali fair and just man, good judge. Compare yapelyo, makande pilyu.


Yapami, n. wedding pigs (yapami mena). (Pigs they have selected and bought.) Compare (enda) yapelyo, mena, mena yapenge.

Yapelyo, v. select, choose, classify. Enda
yapelyamo, enda yapo karamo. He’s choosing a wife (and paying bride-price). Enda yapeyami. They paid for a wife. Mena-pe, wua-pe, mamaku-pe minyuo pao enda-na endangi-pe rakange-pe maangi doko, enda yapelyo lenge. Taking pigs and axes and gold lip shells to give to the woman’s parents is called selecting a wife (recorded 1955).

(enda) yapase (or) enda yapo nyisi the selected, chosen wife.

mena yapenge bride-price pigs (some of which are returned to the groom by the bride’s family).

yapenge bride-price. [After a number of smaller engagement gifts have been offered by the young man and his clan family and accepted, the bride-price is set. Betrothal gifts used to include items such as strings of tiny cowrie shells (lyange) but nowadays run to mattresses, blankets, cooking pots. The girl’s male relatives set the sum and the groom’s family and clan help him in achieving this. Brideprice varies widely according to district, traditional and new wealth. In 1950 in Baiyer area I noted, ten pigs, ten axes, ten gold-lip shells, though most sums were then less. Brideprice now sometimes totals thousands of kina, plus any number of pigs (each of which may cost K.6–800, or even more, especially with travel costs.) Repayment of some of the gifts (cooked pork, money, pigs) is made to the groom’s people, depending on how much was given initially. Many Enga prefer not to call it buying a wife, stressing the fact that, as marriage being exogamous, this exchange of goods opens up many extra avenues of human contact and alliance, providing friends where few previously existed. This in fact makes it very difficult for the girl to leave her husband and return home if he is cruel to her. Moreover, the practice does encourage men to think of their wives as purchased items, and therefore under constraint of obedience to the husband.] Compare yokoya pilyamano.

yapenye, adj. chosen, selected and paid for (of an adolescent bride. Compare yokoya pingi, the smaller bride-price for a widow). [Kyaka traditionally practised levirate marriage, to keep the children of a deceased family member within his family and clan (descent is patrilineal among Kyaka clans).] Yangongeme enda waiya nyuoy kalyilya mo. The brother takes the widow. Enda waiya yokoya pilyamano\(^1\). We make payment for the widow. [This practice meant that women always had a man to protect them against rogues or thieves. Peace has meant fewer male deaths, therefore fewer polygamous marriages. Modern widows sometimes choose not to remarry; though they still need male relatives to make new garden areas for them.] Compare yokoya, kalyilyu.

yapo, adj. alone, sole, by oneself. Baa yapo karamo. He only is there. Namba yapo dae peto: mendali daa. I’m here on my own: there’s no one else. Lyaa yapo silyamoyo. There is only sugarcane. Compare iyalyo, iki, mendaki iki.

yapo lyillyu, v. sort, select, choose. Yapo lyuo nyillyu. I make a selection (wife, garden area, seeds). [Sambelyo has come to mean to purchase a bride (i.e. pay the price demanded) or to buy ground, (not a traditional practice, though leasing was) but is not used for buying generally.]

bange yapa lyisi the chosen, selected item. Compare minyalya minyana pilyu, pyuo kando nyillyu, ropo pilyu\(^1\), sambelyo, yapelyo, yapo retelyo.

yapo nelyo, v. eat selected food. [The phrase yapo nelyo can also mean ‘I eat alone’, carrying the idea of a surrepti-
tious deed, since eating is essentially a communal affair.] Yapo naj o paelyamo. He scavenges, pilfers. Wane yapo naj o paenge doko. He is a scavenging boy, a pilferer of food. Compare yapo, yapelyo.

yapo nyilyu, v. 1. select, buy, purchase. Enda yapo nyilyu. I pay brideprice for a wife (and take her as mine). Yuu yapo nyipyalyamo. He bought, paid a lease fee on, (that) ground (now realised). [Buying ground (or house and precincts) is not often done: increasing population due to good health care plus extensive plantings of coffee have caused land shortages. But a fee of some kind (pigs, money) may be paid for use of an area for a year or more.]

2. retrieve, recover, pick up (spilt objects). Yapo nyuo retapu. Picking (them) up, I put them (back).

yapo nyisi retrieved, taken up.

yapo retelyo, v. make a definitive choice (lit. selecting I place it). Kwai rakyapala yapo peto. Having dug sweet potato tubers, I sit sorting them. Yapalya yapana pilyu (or) yapalya yapana pyuo karo (or) pyuo peto. I sort out, sort through, put into groups and choose, judge fairly. Compare yapo lyilyu, yapenge.

yaponga pilyu\(^1\), v. display, exhibit.

yaponga pingi\(^1\) a show, exhibition, display. Compare maro lao retelyo, kandena lao serelyo, lasaka pilyu, nokalalyo.


yapu yapu lenge flip-flapping of beating wings, constant flapping (e.g. flying fox). Compare bii letamo, buru letamo, sema sema pelyamo.


yara lenge (renge) (source of) condolence, sympathy. Compare kondalyo, kondo leto, yaralyo.

yaralyo, v. sympathise, empathise.

yarange sympathetic, sad, empathetic. Compare yara leto, kondalyo, kondo leto, kondo pilyamo.

yari, n. plume of feathers (or) bird of paradise carcass, (dried to look like a plume). Compare yamanji, mumbai, bumbai, (yaka) role, kalya pilyu\(^2\).

yari pilyu\(^2\), v. don, dress in traditional garb, decorate, adorn myself. Yari bange kee leto. I borrow traditional (decorative) things, e.g. feathers, shells.

yari pungi traditional decorations.

yari pisi embellished, decorated. Compare kalya pilyu\(^2\), kalya pungi, akali kulyingi.

yasa isa, n. framework, upright (e.g. in external wall). Compare anda, pewai, pyalona, pinginya inwu, and Appendix 4.1.

yasu nelyo, v. suffer agony.

yasu nenge severe pain, heavy pressure. Compare yasu pilyu, randa, nelyo.


yasumi, n. last light of day, faintly reflected light (yuu yasumi). Yuu yasumi pilyamo\(^2\). It is almost dark, low visibility. Yuu yasumi pungi (or) yuu yasumi pisi twilight, dusk. [In Kyaka areas the dark moves in swiftly, almost always about
6.30 p.m.] Compare yuu, (yuu) endenge singi, yuu nombalo, yuu kwualyamo, yuu kwuala kwuala, yuu pele, yasu.

yau, adj. dry, sere, withered.

kyae ya dry banana leaves (which have a variety of uses).
yangi yau dry kunai grass (for kindling). Compare yando, olase, kulungi, mono, kalendau kuna, parokona, kyaeya.

yau pilyu1, v. scream, cry out (a woman’s scream), yelp.
yau pingi1 a scream. [True village dogs yelp rather than bark, but crossbreeds bark.] Compare ala leto, wapa wapa, kyakale, mambu pilyu1.

yau leto, v. reply, respond to a loud yell or call. Compare yaa leto, isingi leto, isilyu.

yee, excl. registering surprise, agreement, pleasure, wonder. [The common traditional expression of surprise used to be yee yee yee, shaking right hand up and down, sometimes clicking right thumb nail against back of front teeth, shrugging shoulders, lifting eyebrows. (This practice has faded, especially among males.).]

yee, emph. very. Yee dulu pelyamo. It is going far up.

yee dulu penge very tall.
yee usa ulu distant, mountainous area. Compare ama, kai.

yee leto, v. 1. exclaim in surprise, pleasure, affirm spontaneously. Wama yee! leto (or) wama yaa! leto. I gasp in great surprise, in wonderment.


yee lenge agreement, assent, affirmative response. Compare kapa leto, waa leto, daa leto, suu pilyu2.

yee yaa leto, v. express dismay, com-
customarily considerably less than for an adolescent girl.] Compare kalyilyu.

**yole yano**, n. loan, recompense, repayment, compensation. *Yole yano pilyu*2. I repay, make payment, reimburse. *Yole yano serelyo*. I engineer a loan (e.g. of a pig, of feathers.)

**yole yano pingi**2 payment, reimbursement.

**yole yano pyuo wee lenge** a chant, compensation song (as a request, e.g. for speedier payment of bride-price). Compare denge, beta, konesa, keyale, wee, kyaponga, kenane.

**yole nyilyu**, v. receive pay, wages, reciprocation.

**yole nyungi** wages, salary, remuneration.

**yombane kalyamo lenge**, n. the return feast after yani, q.v. (Sau).

**yongo**, n. body, flesh and bone. *Minju kapa-pe yongo lenge*. Meat and fat are called yongo. *Yongo poro letamo*. The body decomposes,loats, bursts. *Ono lyilyamo*. Body fluids drip. [A reference to delayed burials in traditional times, waiting for mourners to arrive. Recorded 1953.] *Yongo poro poro pilyamo*2 (or) yanenge poro poro letamo (or) poro poro pingi. The skin develops a rash, is enveloped in a rash (of popping blisters), i.e. an allergy, allergic reaction. *Semango nekyau pakyalamo*. (1955, said of an itchy rash, believed to be caused by the death spirit). [Several items are known to cause allergies or rashes, e.g. *wandepaka* u a little hairy caterpillar about 4cm. long: (kyeya) lete a caterpillar that feeds on banana leaves and nekyau a variety of stinging nettle sometimes used to counteract other, ill-defined pain.] *Suu yongo nyilyamo*. The drain is blocked (lit. takes a foreign body).]

Compare yanenge epidermis, body skin. [There is a degree of interchangeability between yongo and yanenge, though the main meaning of yongo is body, and the main meaning of yanenge is epidermis or skin. The difference seems centred in the lack of life or soul after death.]

**yongo kumase** dead body, corpse.

**yongo kupwua karamo** (or) **yamanji kaki letamo** goose-pimpl es, i.e. hair follicles standing erect through cold or fear. (lit. body being cold it stands (or) the hair folds).

**yongo mamba** (or) **yanenge mamba** lotion for smearing skin, ointment, salve.

**yongo pii lenge** jesting, banter.

**yongo yanenge lenge kambu-pe** general appearance (lit. body skin eyes, mouthhand).

**yongo yanengepe** outward appearance (body and skin).

**yongona yulu koo** the body’s bad deeds, the sins of the flesh, immorality. Compare yanenge, kakapange, kaoma.

**yukara pilyamo**2, v. limp, drag one leg, be crippled (kara yukara pilyamo (or) pingi). *Kara yukwua-ro pingi*2. The leg is lame, a lame leg. Compare papae rambungi, (kimbu) lakisi, lange yuku­kusi.

**yuku nyilyu**, v. take out, extract, confiscate (lit. pulling out, I take). *Pinjale yuku nyimi-lyama*. They have plundered, looted (our) possessions (now realised).

**pyao yuku nyungi** plundering. Compare yuku pilyamo.

**yuku malu palyilyu**, v. disjoint, dismember, dismantle, break into pieces.

**yuku malu palyisi** dismantled, pulled to bits. Compare yuku pilyamo, lalyilyu, lisil yu.

**yuku paenge**, adj. plundering, raiding, looking for trouble. *Yuku paelyo*. I go about pulling out, i.e. I plunder.

**yuku paenge wambu** looter, plunderer. [Refers to practice of wandering about, provocatively pulling out or slashing garden produce and growth during dark-
ness, as a challenge to hostilities.] Compare kendepo, kara pende, pimailyu, pundu, sungu.

**yuku pilyu**², *v.* 1. tickle (someone), itch. *Yuku yuku pilyamo.* It/the tickles constantly; it itches. Compare (yanenge) yuu pilyamo², yuu yuu pingi, yukulyu, yuwuala-yo.

2. soothe, chaste, calm (e.g. soothe an angry pig by tickling its belly). Compare rau rau leto, alye kelye pilyu, lambo lao nyilyu, mona kyuu lao sinya pilyu².

**yuku soo nelyo**, *v.* persistently annoy, whinge, pester, nag.

**yuku soo nao** nagging, pestering.

**yuku soo nao kee lenge** begging, persistent in asking for.

**yuku soo nenge** habitually persistent, always nagging.

**wane yuku soo nao lenge** nagging, fractious child. Compare yukulyu, silyu, nengya nengya.

**yuku yuku yuku**², *v.* tickle. Var. yuwuala-yo. Compare yuku pilyu².


**yukulyu**, *v.* extract, pull out, dislocate, seize and uproot. *Pyao yukulyu.* I yank out, pull out forcefully. *Yoko kumunya lapala pyao yukupe.* I pulled out a plant and left it to wither. *Angapu yukulyamo* (or) *angapu kui letamo.* (My) jaw (or chin) dislocates, weakens. [Angapu yukulyamo is said in reproof when salivating but not offered food, or when spectators are watching one eat (a rude thing to do).] *Kipi yukulyamo* (or) *kipi pikula letamo* (or) *kendo yukulyamo.* Lungs are weakening (pulling out), or: the cord (of life) is pulling out. [This is said of shallow breathing close to death or of a dry throat after eating too much sweet potato.] *Yuku-ka-lu.* I return (on your, the bride’s behalf) to give back the brideprice (after the irretrievable breakdown of a marriage). Compare longolyo, pyakulyo, rangulyo, yaki nyilyu, yuku nyilyu, yununyi palyilyu.

**yukuna**, *n.* heel (kimbu yukuna). Compare kape, sokapi, pai.

**yununyi nembelyo**, *v.* start up, begin. *Ree yununyi nembelyo.* I strike up a chant. Compare kenane, kyaponga, wee.

**yununyi palyilyu**, *v.* dangle, hang, suspend something (from or between fingers, from pegs, or from a line or pole). *Mena yununyi palyimi.* They have suspended a pig (between wrappings). *Lenge kambu yulkulyamo.* (My, his) face falls, droops (in embarrassment, shame, shyness). Compare yuku-ro, pyare leto.

**yukupane**, *n.* sixth day from now (arch). Var. yakapane, yapakane, yupakali, yupakane. Compare alem bo, epapo, jukumane, juma, koro, kwaka, raikya.

**yuku-ro**, *adj.* hanging, suspended. Var. yuwuala-ro, q.v. *Komau yuwuala-ro karamo.* The cloth is dangling, hanging. *Yoko yuku-ro silyamo.* The leaves are drooping (are in a droopy state), e.g. in the heat. Compare yulkulyu, pyare leto.

**yukusi**, *adj.* extracted, pulled out, dislocated.

**lange yuksi** dislocated shoulder.

**yukusi silyamo** (or) **yukusi singi** disjointed, out of place, dislocated, extracted. Compare yulkulyu, longolyo, kaka silyamo, wele leto.

**yuwuala-ro**, *adj.* dangling, hanging, suspended between two objects. Var. yuku-ro, q.v. *Isa lomase yuwuala-ro karamo.* The log is dangling. *Komau doko yuwuala-ro silyamo.* The cloth is hanging slackly.
yukwua-ro singi dangerous, loose, unstable (e.g. bridge). Compare kaka silyamo, pingi, pyara, pyalana pingi, yuкуlyiamo.

yulu, n. work, toil, labour, job, task, deed, act, business, employment. Yulu akali nyilyu. I employ, hire, contract a workman. Yulu koo yaki nyilyu. I forsake wrongdoing, I turn over a new leaf. Yulu pyuo malelyo. I leave work without finishing (lit. working, I desist). Yulu andake pipala makalyo. Having been working very hard, I’m tired. Yulu pyuo kumwua-kanda! Look! you’ve done a great job for me! (lit. job, doing, you have just died (for me) see!) Yulu rapetane pilyu. I catch up on work arrears. Yulu renge kuiyo (or) yulu renge kuiyo pilyu. I start a business, initiate a job programme. Yulu bangepe alowa pipałyamo. Everyday affairs have changed (now realised). Yulu dusipa raikya pepengele. Those jobs need to be, must be done tomorrow. Yulu pepengele pyela paro. I’ll go and do what I must do, what needs to be done. (Yulu nyinya) aplai leto. I apply (LWE) (to get a job).

kako poeya yulu ‘cargo boy’ work, i.e. labouring (arch.).

nambana yulu my business, my affair, my consideration. Parapme paa narapme doko banya yulu. Will he go? Won’t he go? That’s his business, his decision (i.e. it’s his decision whether he goes or not).

yongona yulu koo the body’s bad work, carnal errors.

yulu akali (or) akali yulu pingi workman, worker, labourer, assistant, employee.

yulu ama koo dupwua vice, evil deeds, immoral activity. [In Kyaka society, moral misdeeds such as rape and adultery come under the general term of yulu koo.]

yulu andake (or) yulu marakai onerous job, heavy work, great effort. Yulu pilyu. I work, labour. Yulu kapa pilyamo. He works well, he’s a good workman.

yulu angi keyange pingi producer of fine, excellent work; fine craftsman.

yulu auu pyuo pingi diligent, efficient, good workmanship; skilled workman.

yulu bange (dupwua) tool(s), utensil(s).

yulu bangepe work and things, i.e. business matters, work affairs.

yulu elyape pingi akali industrious, dependable workman.

yulu koo evil, bad deeds, sin, moral wrongdoing.

yulu koo pii nao upright, trustworthy, person of integrity.

yulu koo pingi akali wrongdoer, criminal.

yulu koo pyuo papenge akali adulterer, fornicator (going about doing wrong).

(yulu) kopetame pisi (or) wasisi bungled job, done badly, inefficiently.

yulu kuki (kuki) light duties, casual labour.

yulu kyai pingi akali poor workman, bungler.

yulu mendena) soo giso pingi (or) soo gisingi expert, skilled job.

yulu pii nao, mee petenge (doko) recreation, leisure, unemployment (lit. not working simply sitting that).

yulu pingi nyili pyuo copying, imitating.

yulu pingi activity, work.

yulu randa nao pingi doing painful, exhausting work.

yulu renge kuiyo pyuo karenge enterprising, having initiative. Compare kalai, kando nyuo, kopetame, kyai,ikenape, mee langa, mondo pyuo, mora petamo, namondo.

yulu panda, n. work place, location,
address. *Banya yulu panda doko anja-se?* Where is his place of work? What’s his work address?

**yumbuna, n.** Emperor Bird of Paradise (*Paradisaea guilielmi*). Kind of *yaka*. See Appendix 5.

**yunara, n.** dwarf, swift-flying member of the kingfisher family (*Ceyx lepidus*). Green and blue, some with a red head, long tail. Lives along the river courses. Kind of *yaka*. See Appendix 5.

**yungala, n.** 1. thunder. Var. *yuu gala*. *Yungala letamo*. Thunder speaks, resounds. *Yuu gala galu letamo*. Heavy thunder rumbles, reverberates. *Yungalame akali napayalyamo* (or) *pyayalyamo*. Thunder has ‘eaten’, killed a man (now realised). [In the past Kyaka people were more afraid of thunder than of lightning, because it rumbled all round them. They believed it was thunder, rather than lightning, which killed. Kyaka areas experience very fierce electrical storms, with people occasionally killed by lightning, and occasional severe earth tremors (*yuu sili minyingi*) causing damage. Some of the latter are preceded by a rumbling noise and by felt movements of the earth (e.g. at the time of the Mt. Lamington eruption in 1952.)]

*gulu galu lenge* repeated reverberation, making (the earth) shudder, tremble.

2. phasmid, praying mantis. Var. *yuu gala*. *Yungala petamo*. There’s a praying mantis. [Some informants say that folk believed it was the thunder spirit come to earth: they were afraid because it looked like a human creature with hands (Recorded 1952).] See Appendix 7.

**yunguli, see yanguli.**

**yupakali, n.** sixth day from now, in six days’ time (arch.). Var. *yakapane*, *yapakane*, *yukupane*, *yupakane*.

**yupakane, n.** sixth day from now. Var. *yukupane*, *yupakali*, *yakapane*. [These words have mostly lapsed, in favour of English (or Tok Pisin) names of the days of the week.] Compare *jukumane*, *juma*, *kai renga*, *koro*, *raikya*, *raikyame*, *renge*, *yuu gii*, *yuu mende dokopa*, *yuu renga*,

**yuu, n.** 1. ground, earth, soil, area, place, territory, country, location. *Yuu dake apiyna-se?* Whose ground is this? (lit. ground this whose?). *Dake Mano yuu*. This is Mano clan territory. *Yuu se-rae?* From what place? what origin? *Yuu Lumusa-rae*. From Lumusa area. *Yuu andape yaki nyepala pelyamo*. He departs, leaving both his homestead and house (i.e. everything). *Yuu petamo kingi dokona* (or) *kingi karo petamo*. (My) hand is dirty, soiled (lit. dirt sits hand that-on). *Karo andake petamo*. It is very dirty. *Yuu lili* (or) *yuu liri pilyamo*². He divides off his ground (between wives, sons, relatives: compare ee). *Yuu silyamo*. They abound, are swarming, innumerable (of gnats, mosquitoes, flies, fleas, small boys!) *Yuu anamelyamo*. It overwhelms, inundates the land (of a landslide or flood). *Yuu kanya pora lao ralyi pilyamo* (or) *yuu pukulyamo*. The ground splits, cracks open (in dry weather or earth tremor) *Yuu daa lenge dokona pelyo*. I trespass, venture on to forbidden land. *Yuu mawua piyami dokona pelyo*. I trespass on ground they have forbidden. *Yuu kandanyi nembenge* the scanning of an area, looking out for enemy scouts. *Yuu apa nelyamano*. We wreak havoc, we lay waste, depopulate an area, apply a scorched earth policy. *Yuu kyasilyu* (or) *mauli kyasilyu*. I dig, I dig a hole. (Yuu) *ape ape pilyu*². I cultivate, dig, turn soil. *Yuu apurelyo*. I dig, I turn over the soil *yuu koko apurenga* a tunnel, burrow. *Yuu rumbilyamo*. He bores a hole through earth, tunnels through a tunnel or side cavity (*yuu rumbingi*) (as in a modern grave, dug into one side from the main hole). *Yuu*
kyaka-english

kyaa dake here, this area.
kyaa ddee lenge fertile, productive land (lit. ground that says ‘again’).
kyaa doko that area, there.
kyaa dongo corner, isolated spot, backwater.
kyaa dupwua ana dapwanape here and there, all over the place.
kyaa imwua timbered, forested land, forest.
kyaa ipwuange pali nange sterile, infertile, dry, waterless.
kyaa kamapi (or) kamapi kyaa level area outside men’s traditional communal dwelling (akali anda).
kyaa kamapi, kamapi kyaa, mali kamapi ceremonial ground (outside village men’s house; usually surrounded with trees and or clumps of bamboo). Compare maku, mali.
kyaa kee sand, silt.
kyaa kembo (dupwuan peparae) everywhere.
kyaa kembo singi ubiquity.
kyaa keyange fertile, productive soil.
kyaa konda pingi1 sports oval, football ground (Konda pilyu. I play football).
kyaa kukuli soft clod of earth.
kyaa kulisa hard clod, caked earth, clay, consolidated ground.
kyaa kumu-lyamo fertile soil.
kyaa kunwu (or) kunwu kyau range of mountains.
kyaa kwange, kyaa koo, kyaa kyare infertile, barren soil.
kyaa kyau hill, mountain.
kyaa kyau isare palenge (doko) volcano (mountain with fire lying in it).
kyaa kyau lenge sand heaps, sandhills.
kyaa kyau-lye small hill, mound, hillock, knoll (lit. somewhat of a mountain), undulating. (Yuu) kyau pilyu2 (or) kyau kyau wasilyu. I heap earth, create a heap,
mound, pile. *Yuu kyau letamo.* It heaps up.

*yuu kyau-sa* hilly or mountainous area.

*yuu lama* level ground.

*yuu lama see nalyamo* (or) *see nange* uneven, not level.

*yuu lanalu* downhill.

*yuu Lumusa dokona* at Lumusa, in the Lumusa area.

*yuu Lumusa range* belonging to Lumusa.

(yuu) *manda,* (kyau manda) summit, peak, top.

(yuu) *mee sema sema silyamo* (or) *singi* somewhat undulating.

*yuu mendasa* (or) *yuu wakale* different place or area, elsewhere.

*yuu muru dupwuanan* (peparae) everywhere.

*yuu muu* (or) *yuu muru* real place, on earth (not spirit realm).

*yuu muu dakena* in this real world, on earth.

*yuu muu ree lao* (or) *ree lenge* everywhere, ubiquity.

*yuu muyane* deserted, uninhabited area (possibly due to the ravages of war).

*yuu nanesa* (or) *yuu naneta* (or) *yuu repeta daa* distant area, far-off place, abroad.

*yuu nanesa wambu* far-off people, not neighbours (i.e. strangers, aliens).

*yuu nanesa yalo peyami* they went abroad (cf. *yalelyo*).

*yuu oko* (silyamo) a dip, hollow, depression.

*yuu oko silya sana pingi* (or) *yuu oko silya sana pingi* uneven, bumpy ground.

*yuu panda* (or) *wambu palenge dokona* (or) *wambu palenge yuu* community, where people live (sleep), village, location, habitat, site, place, area.

(yuu) *papara-li* steep, precipitous area (lit. likely to be denuded).

*yuu pau* (or) *yuu pau-sa* grassy broad valley, plain. *Maranyi pau sa palenge* (dupwua) the Maranyi clan members who live in the wide valley, i.e. at Yakasimanda (Baiyer).

*yuu peparae* everywhere, in all places.

*yuu pinjingi dupwua* the ends, the boundaries of the earth, the world.

*yuu pota* ravine.

*yuu pulyalu* uphill ground.

*yuu pyakalya pyakana pingi* uneven, undulating, bumpy ground. *Yuu minyuo raelyo* (or) *raelyo.* I level, smooth off ground. *Yuu ranalya ranana pilyu.* I carefully level it off, smooth it out.

*yuu repeta* nearby area.

*yuu rombe laa nange* very dry soil, not at all damp.

*yuu rondo waingi* ravine, steep rock-face, precipice.

*yuu rone singi* blocked, choked with dirt or rubbish (e.g. a drain).

*yuu usa ulu* distant, mountainous, high altitude area.

*yuu wakale dokona* somewhere else.

*yuu wakale range* alien, foreign, belonging elsewhere.

*yuu wandepa singi* secondary growth, bushland.

*yuu yanda pingi oko* (or) *yanda pingi* *yuu* battle-ground (usually an area between the boundaries of two clans). Compare *yee,* *iya,* *danda.* [Yee and iya were formerly used more frequently than now, as alternatives for ‘distant’.] 2. day, time, event, opportunity, chance, weather. *Koro mendepa yuu gii sera.* There’ll soon be an opportunity. *Yuu alemanji neta anda penge dokopa* at sunset (when the sun goes home). *Yuu kwualyamo.* The day ‘spreads’, covers over (i.e. begins to darken). *Yuu epo pelyamo.* Time comes and goes.
chance expires (lit. time coming goes). Yuu mendaki iki laro. I'll speak, I'll say it, only once. Yuu kopa silyamo. Clouds lie on the ground. There's a ground-fog. Yuu kumbu nelyamo. The day is overcast, foggy, misty. Yuu kondamu relyamo. The weather is dismal, miserable, damp. Yuu painyi pilyamo\(^2\) (or) neta rao silyamo. The weather is fine: the sun is shining. Yuu sembelyamo. The ground is shaded.

Yuu mendaki iki laro. I'll speak, I'll say it, only once.

Yuu kopa silyamo. Clouds lie on the ground. There's a ground-fog.

Yuu kumbu nelyamo. The day is overcast, foggy, misty. Yuu kondamu relyamo. The weather is dismal, miserable, damp. Yuu painyi pilyamo\(^2\) (or) neta rao silyamo. The weather is fine: the sun is shining. Yuu sembelyamo. The ground is shaded.

Yuu mendepa epenge yuu mendepa epa nange. Sometimes he comes, sometimes not, i.e. he comes occasionally, intermittently. Yuu yangalana pilyamo\(^2\). Day is about to break, dawn is breaking. Yuu yangle (dokopa) (or) yuu yanglelyamo (or) yuu yango epelyamo (As) the day is warming up (lit. heating comes).

ama kai renga (or) yuu raikyame belonging to, (in), the distant future.

ama kai wamba very long ago, in a bygone era.

ama yuu wamba (or) kai wamba long ago.

(yuu) alemanji afternoon.

yuu andarele epo on many occasions, occurring frequently.

yuu elyape fine day.

yuu endenge (silyamo) pre-dawn (lightening).

yuu gii occasion, day, event, e.g. yuu mandenge gii birthday.

yuu gii dokopa on that occasion.

yuu iminjingi (or) iminjingi singi darkness. It's dark. Compare yuu gii.

yuu koo bad weather.

yuu kwuala kwuala dusk.

yuu kwuangle spreading darkness, waning of daylight.

yuu lapo sometimes, occasionally, from time to time, intermittently.

yuu malu mee many times, often, frequently.

yuu mendaki doko iki (or) yuu mendakinya iki one time only, i.e. simultaneous(ly).

yuu mende dokopa (or) yuu mendena on a later occasion, in the future.

yuu mendepa at some time, on some occasion, one day.

yuu mendepa mendepa occasional(ly).

yuu mendepa yaka lao occasionally.

yuu nombalo first grey streaks of dawn.

yuu peeparae daa not every day, i.e. sometimes.

yuu peeparae every day, daily.

yuu peeparae pingi\(^2\) done every day, i.e. custom, habit, tradition.

yuu renga later, pertaining to the future.

yuu semba-ro singi ground shaded by clouds over the sun; in a shaded state.

yuu wamba before, earlier, past.

yuu wamba yuu wamba very long ago (stress and length on yuu each time).

[yuu wamba yuu wamba can also be used as hyperbole, as in English, e.g. 'Did you do it yet?' 'Yes, ages ago!', meaning five to ten minutes before.]

yuu wamba-le some time ago, a while back (indefinite).

yuu wamba-ro (or) yuu wamba-rae (or) yuu wamba range belonging to the past, to a previous time, day or era.

yuu wambana in the past, on a previous occasion.

(yuu) yangama morning.

yuu yasumi last light, twilight. Yuu iminjilyamo. The day darkens.

yuu bange, n. area (Sau). Compare yuu panda.

yuu gala, n. 1. thunder. Var. yungala. Yuu gala-me pingi, yuu gala nenge. Thunder strikes, devours (by habit). Yuu galame akali napalyamo (or) pyapyalyamo. Thunder has 'eaten', killed a man (now realised).

2. praying mantis. See yungala.
yuu gii, n. occasion, event, day, time. 
Yuu gii nembelyo. I procrastinate, defer, postpone (lit. I throw away an occasion). 
Angi pii nao, pii laa nao, mee yuu gii nembelyamo. Doing and saying nothing in particular, he simply defers it. 
Yuu gii pyaka silyamo (or) palamo. The occasion is fulfilled, has happened. 
Yuu gii sera. There will be an opportunity, a chance. 
Yuu gii pyaka sera-mo doko-pa eparo. When that happens, (when the occasion arises), I will come. 
Yuu gii yuu mendepa sera. There will be another occasion, another opportunity, at another time. 
Yuu gii dokopa on that occasion. 
Yuu gii lama dokopa twice, on two occasions. 
Yuu gii mendaki one occasion, one day. 
Yuu gii mende kae nao always, never ceasing, on every occasion. 
Yuu gii mende-pa (or) mende-na on some occasion, at some time or other. 
Yuu lama (or) yuu gii lama twice. 
Yuu kumi, n. kind of sugar cane locally grown (Lyaa yuu kumi). See Appendix 10. 
Yuu kusima, see kusima. 
Yuu kwuaka, adv. very recently, not long ago. Compare ene kwuaka, yuu wamba. 
Yuu panda, n. area, locality. Compare yuu range, wambu palenge yuu. 
Yuu pandapi, n. home area, one’s own locality (Sau). Compare yuu range, nambana yuu. 
Yuu pele, n. lightning, flash of light. 
Yuu pele pilyamo1/pilyamo. Lightning strikes, occurs. 
Yuu pele pyuo pilyamo2. Lightning occurring, strikes. Compare yungala (thunder), yuu sili minyingi. 
Yuu sili, n. earth tremor, earthquake. 
Yuu sili minyilyamo (or) yuu sili minyingi. An earth tremor occurring (lit. it holds). [This was traditionally believed to be caused by spirits shaking rocks, and trees. An earth tremor causing a landslide (and usually damage to hillside gardens and foraging pigs) was believed due to witchcraft practised by enemies, and often gave rise to conflict between clans because of the loss of arable land.] Compare yuu gala, yuu pele. 
Yuu yasumi, n. faint reflected light, a glow, dusk. 
Yuu yasumi ipyalyamo (or) yuu yasumi pingi2. It’s already dusk. 
Yuu yuu pingi, adj. very itchy. Compare yuku (yuku) pilyamo. 
Yuwua lenge, n. battle-cry. 
Cry of victory after killing an enemy in battle. 
Akali kunjilyaminyi See! Listen! They’ve killed a man! (cut him down). 
Kunjyo yuwua letaminyi. Cutting him down, they yell in victory. 
[The cry involved yelling uu uu uu or aa aa aa or ii ii ii. A war cry is used as both a prelude to battle, and as a victory cry over an enemy death. It is usually accompanied by rattling of weapons, thudding of feet and kicking up of heels, with the body inclining forward.] 
kilyakai yuwua lenge whirlwind, willy-willy. Compare yanda, mapilyamano, pyao kumakalyo, auu lenge, ii (or) aa (or) uu letaminyi, ambusi lyilyu, kuli maingi. 
Yuwualeni, n. deep narrow hole, excavation, pit, grave. Var. iwali. 
Yuwualeni (isa) musi leto. I edge a hole with wood. [It is the custom, except in heavy clay soil, to strengthen a toilet or rubbish pit with planks or saplings, with a layer of stamped earth on top.] 
Yuwualeni kyasilyu. I dig out a deep pit. 
Yuwualeni silyamo. There’s a pit. 
Yuwualeni puu pilyu2. I fill in a hole and cover it over. 
Yuu (yuwualina) malyilyu. I drop earth into a hole (to fill it). 
(Yuwualeni) ranelyo. I fill (small, shallow hole) by raking in earth. 
Yuwualeni kyasipala malu pilyu2. Having dug a
hole, I bury (him, her). (Recorded 1952). [Burial practice has changed since the 1950’s. Traditionally, burial was in an upright foetal position and the grave was a **yuwuali**. Now it’s a **mauli**, with the body lying in a prone position. The side-slit or grave cavity off a hole in which the body is laid, is a **rumbingi**. The word **yuwuali** is now heard much less than in the early 1950’s.]

**yuwuali anda** toilet shack or shelter, pit toilet, lavatory, latrine.

**yuwuali bange palenge** things in the hole.

**yuwuali mare** mound of trodden earth round the top of a deep hole, often on top of a wooden surround (to prevent cave-ins).

**yuwuali rone nembenge** rubbish pit.

Compare **kyasilyu**, **rumbilyu**, **kipwua**, **mauli**, **malu pingi²**, **mare**.

**yuwe leto**, v. exclaim. Var. **yuwua**
A

a/an mende, mendare, mendarele, mendali, mendasa
aback (take a.) walu jilyu/mailyu
abandon yaki nyilyu, yaki nyuo pelyo, yaki nyuo sinya lao pilyu
abase kilya kando leto, isi pyao palyilyu, elya nyuo mailyu
abased kingi pisa nalyamo/nange
abash elya jilyu/mailyu
abashed elya nyingi, elya nyuo peto/karo
abates sokolyamo, pyai nelyamo, isa silyamo/pelyamo
abbreviate muu pilyu, mwualyo
abbreviated muu pisi, muu pyuo ote
abdomen romba, kumu, ingi, ingi mamboka, ingi kumu, andomba
abdominal ingi dokona, ingi koko dokona
abductor ipyuo nyipywa wambu, ipyuo nyingi akalai/wambu, pyalya lao nyingi wambu
abduct pyalya lao nyilyamo, ipyuo nyilyamo, ipyuo lao nyilyamo
abeam (adj.) mamando pingi/pisi, oko singi
abed luu palenge, luu palo palenge
aberrant (adj.) kyai, koo, kopetame pingi
aberration kyai pingi, kopetame pingi
abet nyisilyu, nyiso karo
abetter nyisingi akali/wambu
abeyance (in a.) mee silyamo/singi
abhorrent (adj.) aii koo andake pingi, iminjindi koo pingi
abide karo, peto, palo, silyu

abiding ka-ro, piso, palyuo, mawua pii elya pyuo minyu karenge (law), lo moko minyingi (law), karalu karenge, pisalu petenge, palu palenge, silu singi (lasting)
ability mora petenge (range), waa karenge (range), soo gisingi, mona palenge range
abject pendewa, ama pendewa, (bange) mende sera nange, (bange) mende reta, nange
ablate rao karamo, rao silyamo, kisingi, yangenge, kisase (colourful plume)
able (adj.) kapa + V. [E.g. kapa pilyu/pero able to do, kapa leto/arob able to speak, kapa pelyo/arob able to go.] mora petamo, waa karamo, pyuo ingingi, soo gisingi
able (be) (v.) soo gisilyu, kapa pero leto, namba mora petamo, namba waa karamo (ability is there)
abnegate daa leto, kapa daa leto, pii nare leto, paa nare leto
abnormal (neg. habitual) kanda nange ree mende (sight), pii nange pingi (deed), laa nange lenge (speech), kyakange, kopyali
abode anda
abolish nembelyo, kokwa soo nembelyo, pyao nembelyo, pyao kumakalyo
abominable kopyali andake, kopyali aii pingi, aii koo andake pingi, sisuku pingi
aboriginal yuu dae range
aborigine dae range wambu
abortion yakera pyao nembenge, yakera pyao lisingi, wane pingi, wane kumase mandenge
aborts yakera pyao nembelyamo, (wane
about (adv.) repeta, isa dae, isa asa, sukusa
about to oo, oo repeta (imminient), VS + -lana (or) -lena + pilyu (lalana pilyu), Fut. indic. + ingilyamo (lalera ingilyamo), Near Fut. (kumarono letamo), VS + -li (kata nyili leto)
above ketae, ulu, ketae ulu, ama ketae ulu, kai ulu, kai dulu, ketae rena (on top)
abrade lombelyo, kukwua pilyu, yokome wapulyu, waewaeme pilyu, pilyilyamo
abraded lomba pisi, pyao pilyisi, kili kili nenge/pambenge, kyali lase, lyisi, lombase
abrasion kyali lenge, lyilyamo, pyao kakamba pilyamo, rekya pilyamo, pyao suu letamo, lamba pilyamo
abrasive angae karenge, kukwua pingingi, yanenge lyingi, yanenge lamba/lomba pilingi
abrupt(ly) malasa nange, malasa nao lenge, isi nange, isi nao karenge
abscess yamane nenge, amungi, palyuo epenge, wee maupe palenge
abscessed mau petenge/palenge
absence pana nange
absent pana nalyamo/nange, dae kara nange
absolution kame singi, kame sa-kami-ungi (for them)
absolve nyuo kame silyu, nyuo kame sa-kami-lyo
absorb(s) kemelyamo, sokolyamo, anjilyamo, anji nyilyamo, (soo) mana nyilyu (knowledge), warombo silyu (hear), soo otelyo, soo gisilyu (skill)
abstain daa laeto, pii naro leto, (pyuo, paa, laa) kaelyo, yaki nyilyu
absurd kopyali andake, rulu, muru muru
abundance mau singi renge, yuu singi renge, malu malu mee, malu malu singi, ama soo kaeyo, ama wakasa malu, wakasa malu singi, parape pinyi, malu manenge/ingingi (in abundance)
abundant paulyamo/pauwilyamo, mau silyamo, silya sana singi, yuu singi
abuse (n.) pii kilyakando lenge, mokwali pii lenge, laiya lenge, isi pinyi renge, pii lao kokwa singi
abuse (v.) kilya kando leto, isi pilyu, isi pyao palyilyu, pii lao kokwa silyu, kando laiya lao kilya kando leto, imbusingi pale pale pilyu, laiya lao kokwa silyu
abusive kilya kando lenge, mokwali pii lenge
abut warendelyambinyi, ketembelyambinyi
abutting warendenge, ketembenge
abyss rondo kiwua ingingi, yuu rondo waingi
acacia tapa, waima. See Appendix 9.
accept nyilyu, waa leto, waa lao nyilyu, kapa nyilyu (payment), kapa lao nyilyu, pii nyilyu (idea), kingi koo nyilyu (accept blame/bad name)
acceptance nyingi, nyingi renge, kapa lao nyingi, waa lao nyingi
access (n.) kata jingi, kata jase, kata maingi, kata maisi
access (give a.) kata jilyu, kata mailyu, kapa leto, panda jilyu, panda mailyu
accident randa nyingi, randa renge, randa epenge, karo akisidene
accidental pyaro lao pyaa napu
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>adamant</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>accidentally</td>
<td>pyare panyi, paki (nyilyamo/nyingi), mee pele lenge, mee pungi, suu pyaa naa pungi, mee perama lao pungi, embone pisa nanyasa, kamenge pipwua/pungi dokopa, kamenge sipyande</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accompany</td>
<td>role pilyu¹, opetae pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accomplice</td>
<td>nyisingi wambu, wambu nyisingi, koo pinya lao nyisingi wambu, role pyao penge wambu, ree manging wambu, waa naminyi doloma dee (wambu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accomplish</td>
<td>pyuo otelo, pyuo kaelyo, pyuo nyilyu, elya pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accomplished</td>
<td>(skilled) mana nyuo otase, soo gisingi, waa karenge, mora petenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accomplishment</td>
<td>pyuo otenge doko, elya pungi doko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accord (n.)</td>
<td>suu pungi mendaki, wangu lako petenge/karenge, mona mendaki palyo/palenge, kapa daa laa nange, pii wakale minya nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accord (v.)</td>
<td>lakandelyo, kingi ketae pambulyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>account (n.)</td>
<td>yaka lenge, makande pungi, makande pyuo lenge, kuki koo-nede (of no account), pendewa (insignificant), wakasa/kamongo (of some account), yole yano (debt), (banye dokona) kana retenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>account for</td>
<td>suu pyaa yaka leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accountable</td>
<td>keta pyama lyiingi, keta palenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accreditation</td>
<td>kyanju pyuo nyingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accuracy</td>
<td>numando/namondo/namando lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accurate (adj.)</td>
<td>rolae pungi, ama rolae pungi, soo kondali pungi, numando/namando lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accusation</td>
<td>kote nya pambungi, koo keta pambungi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accuse</td>
<td>koo keta pambulyu, kando leto, kotenya pambulyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acetabulum</td>
<td>pai kuli kyawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ache (v.)</td>
<td>randalyo, randa pilyamo, nelyamo, mata punjilyamo, kipi arombelyamo, pai kau pilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>achievable</td>
<td>aowa pyuo, leke leke raa nange/hua, yakara pii nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>achieve</td>
<td>pilyu, nyilyu, pyuo nyilyu, pyuo otelo, kata mende doko ramo pero, kapa ingilyamo (achieve satisfaction)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>achiever</td>
<td>yulu auu pyuo nyingi wane/wambu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acid (adj.)</td>
<td>kau pungi, niki niki pungi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acid asit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acknowledge</td>
<td>waa leto, yee leto, kapa leto, angi leto, doko doko leto, yaka pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acne</td>
<td>kerelete malu relyamono/renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquaint</td>
<td>mana leto, mana lamailiyu/langilyu, kando sinya/see leto, dakenja lao lasaka pilyu, kingi nyena lao pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquaintance</td>
<td>lenge kambu kandenge/kando singi wambu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquainted</td>
<td>kandenge, kando singi, kando soo ote</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquiesce</td>
<td>kapa leto, waa leto, kapa waa leto, pii doko nyilyu, pii nyuo kapa leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acrid</td>
<td>kau pungi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>across</td>
<td>oko singi, mamando pungi, kenelyo (wade a.), yalelyo (leap a.), yalungulyu (step a.), pyakalyilyu (vault, jump a.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>act (v.)</td>
<td>pilyu, pyuo karo, makande pilyu, minyoko pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>act (illegally)</td>
<td>loo yalelyo, loo yalo pilyu, mango nyilyu, koo pilyu, poko pyuo pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>active</td>
<td>pete pete lenge, pepetane lenge, pono lenge, kendeple, rape rape lenge, pono lenge, pendakae lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>activity</td>
<td>yulu pilyu (work), male lenge (play)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>actual</td>
<td>kinyi lenge, angi, rolae pungi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acute</td>
<td>nee/nenge karenge (sharp), mama nyiningi (critical)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adamant</td>
<td>daa daa lenge, sungwua sungwua pungi, simbi simbi pungi, raka kaso lenge, raka susu lenge, rambiraku</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Adam’s apple  English-Kyaka  adulterer

pingi, poreaingi, enokonge

Adam’s apple  mapepo/mapopo, mapepo kulingi, mapembo (Sau)

adapt  kuki alowa pilyu

adaptation  kuki alowa pingi

adapted  kuki alowa pisi

add  yaka lao dee nyilyu/retelyo, kiminjilyu, kamba kamba pilyu, konda pilyu, konda pyuo letu, (dee) apeto retelyo, komondelyo

added  konda pisi, konda pyuo ote/otenge, komondase, kiminjase, pyasisi, kamba kamba pisi, dee pyuo/pisi, dee lao/lase/lenge

adder  kau kyalende

addition  konda pisi, konda pyuo ote/otenge, komondase, kiminjase, pyasisi, kamba kamba pisi, dee pyuo/pisi, dee lao/lase/lenge

address (speech) (n.)  kama piso pii, pii angi, maku lenge pii (arch.), misi pii, kewa pii, kote pii

address (place of abode)  petengepe palengepe yuu panda doko, yulu panda doko

address (v.)  kingi pilyu¹, yako leto, langilyu/laamilu

adept  mora petenge, waa karenge, soo gisingi, kendepuli

adequate  kapa kapa, sikya pindi, yaka pindi, yangya/yangi nalyamo/nange

adheres  parelyamo, pararae silyamo, peteta silyamo, para para pilyamo, pete pete silyamo, paleta silyamo, rambu letamo, pare peta silyamo

adhering  pararae soo, pete pete soo, para para pyuo, paleta soo, paro, pare peta soo

adhesive (adj.)  pararae singi, pete pete singi, para para pingi/pisi, paleta singi, parenge

adjacent  paka-ro karenge/petenge/singi, ketembo ote, ketembenge, paki paki, kamboko

adjudicate  makande pilyu, makande pyuo silyu, sikya lyu pilyu, sikya lyu pyuo silyu, manda manjio pyuo karo

adjudicator  makande pisi akali, makande pyuo singi akali, sikya lyu pyuo singi akali

admirable  keyange (-ko), elyape, auu pindi, kapa kapa (doko)

admire  awualyo, aeyako leto, nyuwane leto, nyepuli yaka leto, aumi kumulyu, rae mailyu, raeme kumulyu

admission (entrance)  kolando epeng, andakare epeng, sukusa epeng

admit (bring in)  ipu leto, epena leto, kolando ipu leto

admit (confess)  polelyo, polo leto, kondo lao polelyo, kalyama nalyo, kalyama nalo karo

admitted  ipu lapu-sa epeng (wambu) (by me), ipu lapyasa epo ote (wambu) (by him, her), polase (confessed)

adolescent (girl) (adj.)  mapwae, mapukae (Sau)

adopt  nyilyu (idea), mondo pilyu (animal, child)

adopted (adj.)  mondo pindi/pisi (wane), kurana palu (man in wife’s area)

adoptive  mondo pindi/pisi, mena/wane mondo

adore  mona wakasa mailyu, mona serelyo/retelyo, kingi minyalyuo

adorn  palu, palu epo ote, rungi, ranji, rungi pilyu, mona lumu

adornment  walumu pilyu

adorned  kalya pilyu, yari pilyu

adornment (bange)  kalya pindi, yari pingi

adult  wambu andapae, andase, ando kaenge/ote, wambu angi, alemo, endemo

adulterer  akalimi/endame wakale likingi (doko)/kepo pindi (doko), yulu koo pyuo papenge akali/enda, yulu koo pindi
adultery (wakale) kepo pingi, likyuo palimbilyamo, wakale likyingi, wakale likyuo palenge-lyaamo, kapa leyamo-pa likyambi

afflict apetelyamo, minyilyamo/minyalyamo (unseen), anga pilyamo (illness), lema-me nelyamo (lice), silya-me nelyamo (fleas), kinju palamo (yaws), rapa palamo (leprosy), amungi petamo (boils)

adultery (wakale) kepo pingi, likyuo palimbilyamo, wakale likyingi, wakale likyuo palenge-lyaamo, kapa leyamo-pa likyambi

affirm waa leto, kapo leto, kapa waa leto, yee leto, kingi ketae nembelyo (arch.), kinyi kinyi leto, rolelyo, rolete loa karo

affix kimbu silyu, rambu leto, rambu kii nyilyu, mendakinya pilyu, yanda imbu kaoloyo (bowstring), nyuo kiminjilyu, kyawa kembo pilyu (wig)

affixes yanzo, akali nyisu petenge, yanda pingi wambu

adverse kapa daa, koo, kopyali, wakale

adversary akali nyisu petenge, yanda pimai wambu, yanda pingi wambu

affixes yanzo, akali nyisu petenge, yanda pingi wambu

adversity randa (andake) nenge/gingi, koo mende (doko), mOlJo palenge

afflicting upon, upon you, upon you, upon you

affection mona retengelserenge renge, moname nyi, raemai ngi, raemai yuo wangu laku suu pingi

affections mona reto karenge/petenge, kupuyo petenge

affirm waa leto, kapo leto, kapa waa leto, yee leto, kingi ketae nembelyo (arch.), kinyi kinyi leto, rolelyo, rolete loa karo

affix kimbu silyu, rambu leto, rambu kii nyilyu, mendakinya pilyu, yanda imbu kaoloyo (bowstring), nyuo kiminjilyu, kyawa kembo pilyu (wig)

afflicted apetelyamo, minyilyamo/minyalyamo (unseen), anga pilyamo (illness), lema-me nelyamo (lice), silya-me nelyamo (fleas), kinju palamo (yaws), rapa palamo (leprosy), amungi petamo (boils)

adventure (n.) wambenge, wambo penge, kata lanyingi

adventure (v.) pelyo, wambelyo, wambo pelyo, konambe jiiu juwu pokwapyasa

advoce (n.) wambenge, wambo penge, kata lanyingi

adversary akali nyisu petenge, yanda pimai wambu, yanda pingi wambu

adverse kapa daa, koo, kopyali, wakale

adversity randa (andake) nenge/gingi, koo mende (doko), mOlJo palenge

affirm yuenjelo yeyo, yeyo retengelserenge renge, moname nyi, raemai ngi, raemai yuo wangu laku suu pingi

affections mona reto karenge/petenge, kupuyo petenge

affirm waa leto, kapo leto, kapa waa leto, yee leto, kingi ketae nembelyo (arch.), kinyi kinyi leto, rolelyo, rolete loa karo

affix kimbu silyu, rambu leto, rambu kii nyilyu, mendakinya pilyu, yanda imbu kaoloyo (bowstring), nyuo kiminjilyu, kyawa kembo pilyu (wig)

afflicted apetelyamo, minyilyamo/minyalyamo (unseen), anga pilyamo (illness), lema-me nelyamo (lice), silya-me nelyamo (fleas), kinju palamo (yaws), rapa palamo (leprosy), amungi petamo (boils)
agonising randa andake pyuo/nao, sii andake lao, yasu nao, sisi pyao
agree yee leto, ee ee ee leto, kapa leto, kapa pero leto, waa leto, kapa waa leto, yande leto, pii minilyu/nyilyu, yee leto, mendakinya palyilyamano
agreeable pau lase, anjiki pisi, pete pete lenge, kapa pero lenge
agreed kapa waa lenge, wangu lako singi, mendakinya suu pingi, wangu lako suu pingi, yee lenge, perama lenge, dopa pemana lenge, mona mendaki palenge
agreement pero lenge, waa lenge, yee lenge, kapa lenge, kapa waa lenge, dopa pemana lenge, kana minyingi, mendakinya palyingi
ahead wamba, wamba penge/pao ote, wambo (pelyo)
aid (n.) nyisingi renge, ree jingi/mainingi
aid (v.) nyisilyu, ree jilyu/mailyu, role pyao pero/pembana/pemana, laparae pembana
aidpost marasene anda, yanyi anda, sik anda, etpos
ailing anga pyao karenge/petenge
ailment anga, yanyi
ail anga pilyamo1, anga kuki pilyamo
aim (v.) pyao pyale leto, koto pilyo, (wua) wakilyu, yanda ipilyu/ipyuo karo. Miss one's aim papu pilyu
aimed wakingi, wako ote, etaeta palyingi
aimless mee romo romo pingi, mee maso maso karenge/petenge, mee suu pyao karenge, rale popo lenge

alert (adj.) pete pete lenge, pendekuli, pepetane lenge, lenge renge, lenge rao karenge, kamenge kara nange, pyara lao suu pyao penge, (kando) waso ka-ro/karenge, soo ka-ro/karenge, wando pinji, kando wando penge, wakanda-ro singi, kando soo penge/karenge, watya lao mana nyingi, warombo soo penge
alert (war) (n.) yanda musi lenge
alert (v.) yanda musi leto, mana langilyu, mana lamailyu
alerter kando wando penge akali, wakanda-ro singi akali
alien (adj.) dae range daa, yuu mendasa range doko, kewa, menge, wamba kanda nange
alien (n.) wambu menge, kewa wambu, yuu wakale range akali, wamba kanda nange wambu
alienate ramanyi nembelyo, raka leto, rekya leto, rekya lanyi nembelyo
alienated ramanyi nembenge/nembase, kandakala/kanjakala penge, yaki nyuo ote, rekya lanyi nembenge/nembase, warao pisi/pingi (Sau)
alight (fire) relyamo, rao karamo, rao silyamo, yangase/yingenge, kisase/kisingi
alight peto, isa pelyo, isa epo petamo (bird), anji nyilyamo (catches a.)
align rolæ pilyu, auu pilyu, rolanyi nembelyo, palenge nyili pyuo pyalyilyu, pakai paki pilyu, maki maki pilyu, maki maki pena lao pilyu, rolæ leto

air poo/popo rambaiya
airstrip balusi kamapi, balusi kama(pi) nyilyu (construct)
ajar lumbingi/lumbusi
akimbo kimbu maka lakilyu (stand feet astride), kimbu maka lakingi
alas! yakara!, kanu!
albeit -mopa
albino kone kiki ponga ponga petenge/karenge (wambu)
albumen kola kapa ipyange/ipwuange
alert (war) (n.) yanda musi lenge
alert (v.) yanda musi leto, mana langilyu, mana lamailyu
alerter kando wando penge akali, wakanda-ro singi akali
alien (adj.) dae range daa, yuu mendasa range doko, kewa, menge, wamba kanda nange
alien (n.) wambu menge, kewa wambu, yuu wakale range akali, wamba kanda nange wambu
alienate ramanyi nembelyo, raka leto, rekya leto, rekya lanyi nembelyo
alienated ramanyi nembenge/nembase, kandakala/kanjakala penge, yaki nyuo ote, rekya lanyi nembenge/nembase, warao pisi/pingi (Sau)
alight (fire) relyamo, rao karamo, rao silyamo, yangase/yingenge, kisase/kisingi
alight peto, isa pelyo, isa epo petamo (bird), anji nyilyamo (catches a.)
align rolæ pilyu, auu pilyu, rolanyi nembelyo, palenge nyili pyuo pyalyilyu, pakai paki pilyu, maki maki pilyu, maki maki pena lao pilyu, rolæ leto

460
aligned rolae pingu/pisi, rolae pyuo ote, maki maki pingu/pisi, auu pyuo ote, rolanyi nembenge, maki maki pisi/pangi, paki paki pisi/pangi, palenge nyili pyuo palyangi
alignment palenge nyili pyuo pyalyangi, maki maki pingu, paki paki pingu, rolae pingu
alike lama laparae mendare ingilyam/ingi, dopale/dapale (ingyu), dopale yale, dopa-ko dopa-ko, mende mendarele, dokore/dakere
alimentary canal eketa kata, ingi pokota kata/kalya, ii renge kata
alive lete, saka, lete renge, saka (Sau), lete epelyo (come alive)
all pepara/peteta, peparakae, yuu muu dupwua pepara (all places), muu kembo, kukuw korokama/kora (all days), wambu dupwua pepara (all people)
all right kata, kata, ya, saka (tomorrow), saka epelyo (come alive)
alike lama laparae mendare ingilyam/ingi, dopale/dapale (ingyu), dopale yale, dopa-ko dopa-ko, mende mendarele, dokore/dakere
alignment palenge nyili pyuo pyalyangi, maki maki pingu, paki paki pingu, rolae pingu
alike lama laparae mendare ingilyam/ingi, dopale/dapale (ingyu), dopale yale, dopa-ko dopa-ko, mende mendarele, dokore/dakere
alimentary canal eketa kata, ingi pokota kata/kalya, ii renge kata
alive lete, saka, lete renge, saka (Sau), lete epelyo (come alive)
all pepara/peteta, peparakae, yuu muu dupwua pepara (all places), muu kembo, kukuw korokama/kora (all days), wambu dupwua pepara (all people)
all right kata, kata, ya, saka (tomorrow), saka epelyo (come alive)
amaze  walu andake jilyu/mailyu, walu
andake lao langilyu/tamailyu, aeyaka lena
lao pilyu
amazed  aeyaka lenge
amazement  walu andake lenge renge
ambivalent  suu pili pili lenge, suu
maka-ro singi, suu pingi paka-ro singi
amble  mee pelyo, mona palyu pelyo, waa
lao pelyo, karapa karapa pelyo
ambush (n.)  (wambu dupwua) yalu pe-ro
singi
ambush (v.)  yalu pe-ro silyamyi, yalu
pyuo silyu, wakandaloyo, wakanda-ro silyu
ameliorate  polelyo, pole nembelyo, auu
pilyu, mondo leto, auu pyuo mondo lao
karo
amenable  pau lenge/lase, rau lenge/lase,
rambe lenge/lase, anjiki pingi/pisi, kapa
lenge, waa lenge, rapi rapi lenge
amend  auu pilyu, mondo leto, kapa pilyu,
rolae pilyu, polelyo, (komau) kii pilyu, lee
kyasiliyu, eleyape pilyu
ammunition  walaka kapa (bullets), isa
yanda kapa (gun bullets)
amniotic fluid  ipya/ipwua (wambu)
mandenge, yandambisi
amount  kuki/koo lama (a little), lapo
(some), malu (mee), mama nyuo-le, mama
nyuo, ama malu mee, soo kaeyo, wakasa,
amat wakasa, yaka lapenge daa
(countless)
ample  kapa kapa pilyamo/pingi, yaka
pilyamo, sikya pilyamo (replete, food)
amuse  mora pii leto, ginyi pilyu, ginyi
retelyo, gii pii leto, luli pii leto
amused  gii pinyi serelyo, ginyi serenge:
gee singi (not amused), epe nasingi (not
amused)
amusement  giyalya giyana pinyi
amusing  mora pii lenge, luli pii lenge,
giyangi, gii pinyi
amusing fellow  gii pinyi akali/akali gii
pinyi

anaemia  yanenge kyaa renge
anaemic, pale-skinned  yanenge kyaa
renge, kone akali/akali kone, ranjama pisa
nalyamo
anal canal  eketa kata, pokota kalya
analogy  kongalo pii
ancestors  rora ambasipi, rora ambasingi,
apusingipi kawuangepe, kuli renge
ancient  yuu wambana (range), yuu
wamba wamba range, kai wambana, yuu
wambarae, kamame wambarae
and -pa (adding one, making a pair), -mo
(persons), -pi/-pe (listing or adding
several), dee, isisu (counting, e.g. akalisa
isisu lama = 10 + 2)
angel  anyala
anger  imbusingi, imbusingi wakasa (rage),
imbuwingi nyilyu (become angry),
imbuwingi retelyo (cause anger),
imbuwingi be angry, imbubi pilyamo,
imbuwingi mando (bear anger), imbusingi
pyaile nelyamo/renge (anger dies down)
anger (v.)  asu leto (with words),
imbuwingi retelyo, imbusingi nyinyi
pambulyu
angle (n.)  oko
angle (v.)  oko silyu, okoko soo pelyo,
mamando pilyu, mamando pyuo pelyo
angrily  imbusingi manjua
angry  ingi koo palamo/palenge, imbusingi
nyinyi/nyisi, laiya lao/lenge, ketae
lao/lenge, imbusingi manjua/mandenge,
imbuwangi, imbui mi kumulyu/kumungi
(very angry), imbusingi-na sisuku
pilyamo/pingi (in a rage), range
imbwualyo (angry with self)
animals  wii saape (rats and possums, i.e.
wild), mena suwuape (pigs and dogs, i.e.
tamed). See Appendix 6.
animal  world suwuape saape menape
pyasingi
animated  lete singi, mona kare kare
karenge/petenge, pete pete lenge, pona
lenge, kendepuli
animation  lete renge
ankle  kimbu renge
announce  pii boo pilyu, boo pyao leto, leto
announce a decision  suu pyapala (pii) leto
announcement  pii boo pingi/pyase, pii boo pyao renge
annoy  miki mikya lyilyu, niki niki pilyu, mapu silyu, asu leto, apu sukuli pilyu, apu pyuo nyilyu, gyaa silyu, kara jilyu/mailyu, yanenge pii leto, minyako pilyu, ee lena lao pilyu, yanenge/yongo pii leto
annoyed  niki nikalyo (become annoyed), imbwuanje, gyaa singi, ingi koo palenge, mona koo palamo/palenge, range imb Luaileyo (with self)
annoying  (adj.) pundo nyingi, apu pyuo nyingi, niki (niki) pingo, miki mikya lyinyi, imbusingi nyingi, minyako pyuo karengel (wambu)
anoint  wua pilyu, kisilyu, yangelyo, yanenge mamba kisilyu/yangelyo
anorexic  nenge naa niao pii nange, nenge naa niao moeya nenge
another  mende, dee mende (similar kind), yuu gii mendena (day), yuu mendepa (on a day), wambu mendali (person), bange mendare (thing), wakale mende/mende wakale (different kind)
answer  (n.) pii yanolo/yano pii, pii isingi (lenge)/isingi pii (angry retort), njuu lenge (pig)
answer  (v.) yano pilyu, yano pyao leto, isilyu, isingi pii leto (in anger), yaa leto, yao leto, yee leto, dee kamba leto (opposing), (mena) njuu letamo
ant  ree, te (Sau). See Appendix 7.
ant spp.  ayalambu, ipwua ree, kanyima kambu, kanyima kambilua, kanyima ree, konga ree, kyanya ree, jala lambe, pupuri ree, sipurali. See Appendix 7.
ant-eater  rekeya. See Appendix 6.
antagonise  kara jilyu/mailyu, imbwuanyi retelyo
antagonism  epe nasingi renge, imbusingi mandenge renge, sisi nyingi, sisi nyisi singi renge
antagonist  nyisu (petenge) akali/akali nyisu, akali pimai, yanda pyuo akali, yanda pimai akali, wambu sisi nyingi, pyalana pingo wambu
antagonistic  daa renge, kapa daa renge, sisi nyisi singi, nyisu karengel, yanda pimai karengel
antenna  jumwasi/jimwasi
anthill  ree/sipurali andarange
anthrax  nomo kambu rondo renge, mapepo rondo renge
anti-  akema renge, daa lao karengel, peenaro renge
anticipate  rapa rapa pyuo karo/peto, Pres. or fut. indic. + lao + suu pilyu/masiliyu (e.g. epelyamо/epara lao suu pilyu)
anticipation  rapa rapa pyuo karengel/petenge renge
anticipatory  rapa rapa pyuo ka-ro/karengel/petenge
ants  ree, te (Sau)
anus  eketa kata kambu
anxiety  suu pingi kenda palenge renge, randa andake renge, mona kandange, mona randange, mona kenda palenge renge
anxious  kenda pyuo karengel/petenge, mona kenda palenge, randa sookarengel, mona yae pali nalyamo, suu pingi malu piso/petenge, mona nembenge/hembo
any  mende, mende akisi?, lapo
anything  doko dake, dapwua dupwua/dupwua dapwua, dokore dakere (singisi?)
aorta  mona imbu, mona puu, mona renge, ranjama mokwa singi kongapu, kongapu angi, kongapu wakasa
apart  lili pisi, pyaso pali nao, rali rali pingo, yuu wakale karengel, nee singi,
**apathetic**

- epe nasilyu, makalyo, makame kumungi, dupwua dawuwa lao masa nange, kapa kae! (enough!), masa nao/sum pyaa nao karenge

**apathy**

- makame kumungi renge, epe nasingi renge

**apologetic**

- kondalyo leto, kondo karo, kondase, kondange, kondo pyuo karenge, kondo lao petenge, sakange, sakot petenge, sakap pyiyamo karenge

**apologise**

- kondo leto/laa peto, kondalyo leto, konda pilyamo leto, sakalyo/saka pilyamo, sakot pyao

**apology**

- kondo lenge, sakol lenge (pili)

**apparent**

- panelyamo, panenge, mara lenge, singi, yalu pili nange/nao, lasaka pyiu ote

**apparition**

- imambu epo karenge, apiyakale kandape, aki lao see nalyo lenge

**appear**

- neta epelyo, panelyo, yalu pili nage karo, neta (dokona) karo, imambu koome mara lyilyamo (harmful spirit), karama karama epelyamo (e.g. beard), mara letamo, epo karamo, puliyamo (comes up), lao ingilyamo (seems), oo epelyamo

**appearance**

- (yongo) gyaa lenge kambupi (facial), lenge kambu eya pelyamo (open-faced), lenge kambu iminjilyamo (darkens)iminjinge (sinister), rakange mendakinya ingilyamo (resembles father), lenge kambu wakale nyilyamo (different, no resemblance), yongo yanengepe, yongo yanenge lenge kambupi (outward, general), akali kulingi (fine, traditional dress), (akali) auu pingi (handsome)

**appetising**

- kyaa pilyamo/pingi (aroma), rende pingi (tasty)

**apple of the eye**

- mona enge, rungi rungi pingi

**application**

- yulu kondali pyuo karenge, yulu poraiyuo pingi (hard working), apelikesen, yulu nyinyi apelai lenge

**apply the brake**

- bereke kalelyo/pilyu

**apply myself to**

- soo mana nyilyu, yulu pilyu

**apply pressure**

- kenda mailiyu (psych.), randa mailiyu, minyanjyi pilyu, suu leto, kingi(mi) minyanelyo, apelai leto (job)

**appoint**

- yapo nyilyu, kapa waa leto, wasilyu, lasilyu, (pili) retelyo, rombo palyilyu, leto, makim pilyu

**appointment**

- pili retenge, kapa waal lenge, yapo nyingi, lasingi.

**apportion**

- pingilyu, mokwa silyu, rombo pilyu

**appraise**

- rakande pilyu, rakande pyuo lao karenge, rakande pilyu, rakande pyuo suu pilyu

**appreciate**

- rae mailyu, kapa waa leto, keyange leto

**appreciated**

- suu pyale pyale, rae maingi, keyange lenge, kapa waa lenge

**appreciative**

- waa lao karenge/petenge, yee lao karenge, kapa lenge, elyape lao karenge

**apprehension**

- pakange (renge), paka pingi

**apprehensive**

- paka-ro karenge/petenge, paka karenge

**approach**

- (n.) epelyo, kando epelyo

**approach**

- (v.) epelyo, kendo epelyo

**approbation**

- kapa (waa) lenge, emba) kapa pili lenge

**appropriate**

- (adj.) kapa kara, elyape, auu pingi, mondo pingi

**appropriate**

- (v.) (mee) nyilyu, range nyilyu, dee nyilyu, waa nyilyu

**approval**

- kapa (waa) lenge, auu pingi lenge, yee lenge, yaka pilyene lenge, kapa lao suu pingi, yee lenge

**approve**

- kapa leto, kapa waa leto, waa leto, auu pingi leto, keyange lao suu pilyu

**approximate**

- (adj.) dopakale (ingilyi)

**approximately**

- -le, repeta

  ingilyamo/ingili, dopakale ingilyamo, dusa mendasa
April kana/mun Eperili
apt kapa pungi, rolae angi lenge, elyape
arachnoid apusuwua, rakyi, puwali, kolete/korolete
arachnoid arala ingingi
arch (of foot) kimbu sipi (base)
area yuu, panda, yuu panda, pandape, rena, yuu bange (Sau), yuu rapusa (gorge), yuu pausa (valley), yuu usa ulu, dusa dulu (heights), yuu asa alya/dasa dalya (lower levels), nambana yuu (my home area)
argue akema letambinyi, pii pilyambinyi', pyaa letambinyi, pii pyolo alowa pilyambinyi, ketae/laya letambinyi, pii/kambu yanda pilyambinyi/letambinyi
argument akema lenge, pii pungi', pii pyolo alowa pungi, pyakondenge, pii yanda pungi, kambu yanda pungi/lenge
arises pulyilyamo, pulyuo epelyamo, (neta) epelyamo, kapa pilyamo, wai pilyamo, roeya karamo, sipu relyamo
arm (n.) kingi, kingi minyingi (of chair)
arm (v.) yanda kakupi, yanda gane (gun)
armpit arokwa, aro kata
armband kisambulketambu (cane), makorole, ala (string), pisilyu (don)
armistice kaembanalkaemana lenge, waa lao palimana lenge
arranged maki maki pungi, lainim pisi/pungi, rapa rapa pungi/pisi, mondo lao singi, lasingi
arrangements rapa rapa pungi dupwua, pyalya pyanya pungi dupwua, mondo lao retenge, maki maki puyo serenge/retenge, lao lasingi
arrears yulu malenge, yulu malase, (yulu) puyo ene, ene pungi (doko)
arrest (n.) puu maingi, ane angapu maingi, kalapusi pungi, anjingi
arrest (v.) puu mainyi, ane angapu mainyi (handcuffs), kalapusi/karapusi jilyu/mailyu/pilyu
arrival epenge, pana ipu dokona, (p)anda nyungi, nyuo ote, epo otenge, yuu kando nyungi, epo pyaka singi
arrive epelyo, panda nyilyu, yuu doko kando nyilyu
arrived ipu epo epane (for a long stay)
arrow wakasa/walakya, tuku (Sau) (single shaft), wanga (three points, for birds), kanyina (spoon-bladed, for pigs), pana (arch.)
aroma kyaa (pleasant), aii (pleasant or bad), aii rende (good), aii koo (bad), rendamu pungi (of sacrifice, a pig's bristles singeing), sisuku (pungi) (stink)
art kikili wapeli pungi, pikisa pungi
artefact mee bange, bange mee wasingi, mee pungi
arterial bleeding ranjama rele letamo, (ranjama) kaunakali karamo
artery kongapu wakasa/andake, mona imbu/embo, kata kalunji, painya kongapu kameya (femoral)
artificer yulu waso puyo akali, akali puyo wasingi, soo gisingi akali
artifact kinyi daa, angi daa, kyanbo (lenge), kyanbo lao pungi, mee wasingi, mee akalimi wasisi
as (conj.) epo pii letamo, epelyamo dokopa pii letamo, pii lao epelyamo. (He talks as he comes)

as good as (similar) ingyuo, ingingi

as if -li + leto e.g. kotel leto as if searching, pyao nembali leto as if to kick, ipuli leto as if to come, nyili leto as if to take

as soon as aopa...aopa

ascaris kau kui (palamo)

ascend puliyu, puluyo pelyo, ketae pelyo, lalyelyo, lalya pana pelyo, kata kore kisilyu

ascend and descend lalya-ro lana-ro pilyu/pelyo

ascending lalyo, pulyalo/pulyalu, puluyo pao

ascribe maiyu, jilyu, lakando mailyu, lakando palyilyu, lakando leto (honor)

ascent puluyo penge, ketae penge, ketae pao ote(nge)

ash pee, pee singi (white ashes), isare pee, isare ranga, noema kuangi (hard)

ashamed elya nyilyu/nyingi, elyalyo, elya pilyamo, elyame kumulyu, inya monga-ro karolpeto

aside isa asa, usa asa, dasa, (isa) retase/retenge, pyao nembelyo (throw aside)

ask piso silyu, pisalya pisana pilyu (interrogate), jii leto, jinya leto, jii/jiyase lao epelyo, lasilyu/aso puyo peto, kee leto, poko leto

aslan maka-ro karamo, pyala-ro silyamo

asleep luu palenge, luu palomo, luu lenge lembaki pilyamo, renge mangepe kanda nao palenge

asphyxiate mange kingi leto, gyaa kata kambupi rambu kii nyilyu

asphyxiated nje yaepe lalana saka napala kumulyamo/kumase/kumungi

assault (n.) pingi¹, pyaa singi, pyakando pingi¹, pyao nyingi

assault (v.) pilyu¹, pyaa silyu, pyakando pilyu, yalu pe-ro sepala pilyu¹, enda pyao nyilyu

assemble elyambu pilyaminyi, kinjilyaminyi, watelyaminyi, limbulyaminyi

assemble (put together) nyuo pakalyo, nyuo pyasilyu (group), mungilyu

assembled (put together) mungyuo ote, nyuo pako ote, nyuo pakase, nyuo pyasingi, nyuo pyaso ote, kamba kamba pisisi/singi

assembly elyambu pingi, watenge

assent (n.) waa lenge, kapa lenge, (aiyamba) yee lenge, wangu lako soo lenge, yande (yande) lenge, kapa waa lenge, mendakinya paliyingi

assent (v.) waa leto, ee ee ee leto, (aiyamba) yee leto, kapa leto, pe-ro leto, yande leto

assess apa pyuo wakasa lao makande pyuo rolae pilyu/rolelyo, malu-li karaminyi lao suu pyao (minyuo) kandelyo, manda manjuo makande pilyu

assessor manda manjuo makande pyuo akali/wambu

assessment makande pyuo/roala pilyu/rolelyo

asiduous rape rape lenge, rape rape lao pingo, kondali pyuo lenge, yulu andake penge, mala nao pingo, numando/namando lao pingo

assimilate nyilyu, mana nyilyu (learn), mondo pilyu, mendakinya pilyu, anji nyilyu

assimilated endana yuusa karenge, kura, mondo pingo, nyingi/nyisi

assimilation nyuo otenge, mondo pyuo otenge, mendakinya karenge/petenge renge

assist ree jilyu, ree mailyu, nyisilyu

assistance ree jingi, ree maingi, nyisingi renge

assistant nyisingi akali/akali nyisingi, ree
attach nyuo kambu pilyu, nyuo bwuakalyo, rambu leto, rambu kii nyilyu
attack (n.) (wambu) pingi, pyaa singi, naa se-ro ingingi, yanda pingi, ilya pingi, yalu pe-ro sepala pingi (ambush)
attack (v.) pilyu1, pyaa silyu, naa se-ro ingilyamo, minyarapala nyela pelyo/pelyaminyi, nyisu petenge pyaa/pingi
attain nyilyu, pyuo pao nyilyu
attempt (n.) makande pingi/pyuo pingi, mana nyuo pingi
attempt (v.) makande pilyu, mana nyuo pilyu, makande pyuo kandelyo, makande pyuo karolpeto, pyuo leke leke relo, pyuo malelyo
attend epo kaelyo, dae karo/peto, dae piso soo karo
attend to kando karo, rapu pilyu (guard), warombo silyu (listen), waa soo peto
attendant nyisingi wambu, enda rapusa (bridesmaid), tamburisa (Sau), role pyao karenge wambu
attention! kimbu nyuo ketomba! (feet together!), warombo see! (listen!), soo karape! (pay attention), kando kondali pii! (watch closely)
attractive epe soo karenge/petenge, soo kondali pyuo, warombo soo/singi, rapu pyuo/pingi
attitude (apa pyuo) maso/suu pyao karenge/petenge
attract lyakai (lyakai) pilyu, ipu/epena lao karo
auburn kyaar renge/kyarenge, aluwe renge
aunt ata, arange, anyi (maternal), endangi
author (n.) wasiyamo akali, pyuo wasingi akali, pepa piyamo/pingi wambu
author (v.) pyuo wasilyu, rengi kuilyu, kanda silyu, pepa pilyu1
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>term</th>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>term</th>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>authority</td>
<td>porainya renge, renge palenge wambu</td>
<td>ali leto, doko dako leto, puu-nya rakinyi peyelyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>auxiliary (adj.)</td>
<td>nyiso, nyisingi, ree maiyuomaangi</td>
<td>babel</td>
<td>olo alo lenge, koo kwaepe lenge, doko dako lenge, kilyipu kilyipu ka-ro lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avail oneself (range)</td>
<td>nyilyu</td>
<td>baby</td>
<td>nyanya/naanja, wane koo nyanya, wane kuki, wambu enenge, wane mambu (premature), ikyane/yakane (animals, birds)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>available</td>
<td>silyamo/singi, petamo/petenge, karamo/karenge, palamo/palenge</td>
<td>babyish</td>
<td>wane nyanya ingyuo pyuo karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avarice</td>
<td>yama palenge renge, pepareae nyingi renge</td>
<td>bachelor</td>
<td>wane/akali parange, etembo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avaricious (koo)</td>
<td>yama palenge, yama-li, nawan-me kumungi, nyewaneme kumungi, aiyamba kale pepareae renge (eating head, ears and all)</td>
<td>bacillary dysentery</td>
<td>ingi konena palamo, ranjama relyamo/rapya, ranjama mando/mandenge/manjuo palenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avenge</td>
<td>yano nyilyu, yano nyikalyo, yano nyuyo pyao kuma-ka-lyo, pyao yano nyilyu, isingi pilyu</td>
<td>back (adj.)</td>
<td>iano no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avoid</td>
<td>ikilyu, wanjilyu, wanjinyi nembelyo, wanjuo karo, yalu pilya pyana karo (hiding)</td>
<td>back (adv.)</td>
<td>dee epelyo, kapu kyuo epelyo (come back), lano epelyo, papala epelyo, kata wai leto (return), karenge dokona dee retelyo, singi dokona dee retelyo (put back), mata-sa, mata-ra (at the back), range nyilyu, range laeyo nyilyu (take back)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avoid speaking names</td>
<td>kingi wasilyu</td>
<td>back (n.)</td>
<td>mata, mata rena, maita (Sau), kimbu rena, paraki (back of house), mata-ra (at the back)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avoidance (of names)</td>
<td>kingi wasingi</td>
<td>back of head</td>
<td>kembonge, kembange (Sau), makendaiya, makendai (Sau) (base)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awake</td>
<td>lenge renye, lenge rao karenge/petenge</td>
<td>back and forth</td>
<td>lambu lae (pingi), lambu laeyo, kata wai leto (on errands), kuru kuru wapulyu (swinging)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awaken</td>
<td>lenge relyo, baa pyaletelyo, pendakae letamo, mona pyaletelyo (emotions)</td>
<td>backbone</td>
<td>mata kuli, mata lee, kimbi kimbi lee (vertebrae), alu kuli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aware</td>
<td>kamenge kara nyo/hange, soo (kando) karenge/petenge, lenge rao/rengge</td>
<td>backside</td>
<td>mata rena, paraki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awful</td>
<td>kopyali andake, paka andake pingi, sisuku pingi, kau andake pingi, aii koo</td>
<td>backwater</td>
<td>yuu donge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>awkward</td>
<td>kende puli daa, rape rape laa nange, pete pete laa nange</td>
<td>bacteria</td>
<td>anga ikyane/yakane kisingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>axe (n.)</td>
<td>wua. See Appendix 4.5.</td>
<td>bad</td>
<td>koo, koo andake, kapa daa, kopyali, rumbingi, kwa epya doko dee ipingi/ipilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>axe (v.)</td>
<td>wuami pokolyo</td>
<td>bad</td>
<td>kanda kinya koo (delinquent)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>axilla</td>
<td>arokwa, aro(kwa) kata</td>
<td>bad language</td>
<td>pii kali pii, mokwali pii (lenge)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bad-tempered</td>
<td>imbusingi mandenge/karenge, laiya laiya kambu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**B**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>term</th>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>babble (n.)</td>
<td>olo alo lenge, olyya alya lenge, uli ali lenge, doko dako lenge pi, muma lenge, koo kwaepe lenge, nyle nyale lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>babble (v.)</td>
<td>olo alo leto, olyya alya leto, uli</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
banter

bamboozle  saka nanyi nembellyo,  kyakanyi nembellyo, suu pingi malu sinya lao pilyu
banana  kyaeya, saeya (Sau)
band  ala, kingi ala, kimbu ala, kisambu/ketambu, korali, elewali, elyambu pingi (people), rara, ree, kenane pingi
wane dupwua (singing group)
band together  pyasiliyaminyi, elyambu pilyaminyi, limbulyaminyi, kete kete pilyaminyi/pyuo pelyaminyi, mendakinya palyuo karaminyi
bandage  (n.)  yaki pingi puu, yama pingi puu, puu rete yaki pingi (doko), kyaeya pake, kyaeya pakeya rete yaki pingi (banana bark strips), komau puu (cloth)
bandage  (v.)  yaki pilyu, yama pilyu, bwualaayo
banded  (mena) kanya kuli puu embenge, kanya kokwa singi, rambwuaka
bandicoot  wananyana. See Appendix 6.
bandy-legged  kimbu kyai pingi, kimbu kapukyingi, kimbu (retapu) yanda kaowenge (bent like a strung bow)
bang  (n.)  poro jaape lenge, jaa poro lenge, poro gaa, pyao ketembenge
bang  (v.)  jaa letamo, poro letamo, poro jaape leto, kembonge kambelyamo (head), pyao ketembelyo
banish  pae puu leto, (yanda palyuo) ralilyu, ralo nembellyo, ralinyi nembellyo, ralinyi pambulyu, ramanyi nembellyo, lao nembellyo
bank  (money)  byane.
bank  (river)  (ipyua/ipwua) mare/marenge  (river)
bank  (v.)  byane dokona (kana moni) retelyo
banks up  kumba pilyamo, kamba pulyamo, nyiifyamo
banter  (n.)  yongo pii lenge, yanenge pii lenge
banter  (v.)  yongo pii leto, yanenge pii leto, yanenge pii lao silyu

bag  (n.)  nyuu, mui (Sau), nyuu kwuanyi (men’s shoulder bag), olewana/welyewana (men’s at rear), nyipisanyi (food), wale nyuu (potatoes, firewood), kupinyi nyuu (bridal), wane nyuu (cradle)

baggage  pinji, pinjali pinjali, bange dupwua, opale apale/dopale dapale, opetae apetae mende dupwua

bail  (water)  (ipwula/ipyua) kamulyu, kamu nyilyu, keyano pilyu

bail out  (pay fine)  sambelyo, sambo kana retelyo, sambo kana reto wambu neta nyilyu

bait  (n.)  (kwai) asu (pingi), mauli pingi, marasene

bait  (v.)  (upu dokona) asu pilyu

bake  ranga (dokona) palyilyu, kisilyu, yangelyo

baked  yangenge/yangase, kisingi/kisisi/kisase, yangare (Sau)

balance  (n.)  kapa (kapa) pingi, kapa rolae pingi, rolae sa (in balance)

balance  (v.)  kapa kapa (ingyu) pilyu, rolae silyu, etaeta palyilyu (e.g. spear), wakilyu, makande pyuo pilyu

balanced  kapa kapa pisi/pyuo singi, rolae-sa, makande pisi

bald  (adj.)  bana kapa singi (duck egg), rale kapa (singi), kela

ball  konda, kyaeya puu/pangi konda (of banana strips), kingi konda (tennis ball), kimbu konda (football, soccer ball)

bamboo  monge, mongalo, kanyima, kopalo, gena, waiya (isa), sinyana
baptise  kyawa ipwua nyuo mailyu,  
  baptisimo nya-ka-lyo/nya-kami-lyo
baptism  kyawa ipwua nyuo maingi,  
  baptisimo nyangi
baptised  ipya nyisi/nyangi
bar  (n.)  isa lomase, kusape, kinjano  
  (wood), ane porai (iron), kata pyakepenge  
  (crossbar on track)
bar  (v.)  daa leto, pii narelpaa nare leto,  
  (kata) mawua pilyu, kata pyakepelyo, kata  
  rokolyo, wasilyu
barb  reke, wanga, (bange)  
  kunjase/kunjingi, pokase
bare  (adj.)  papara, (yuu) mee singi
bare  (v.)  nenge sisi pilyu  
  (teeth), (suwua) asinjli nili letamo
bared, laid bare  pyakondala penge,  
  papara singi
bargain  (n.)  (kambu yanda pyuo/pepala)  
  kapa lenge (negotiate after argument),  
  (mondo yoko nyepala) kingi kal lenge,  
  walaka karenge, pepe yoko karenge (spirit  
  rituals. Arch.)
bark  (n.)  yanenge, imbu (of tree), korali  
  (beaten), kumbi, (suwua) wua  
  lenge/wuakape (of dog)
bark  (as a dog)  (suwua) wua/wuakape  
  letamo, yau pilyamo (howls), poraiyuo  
  kwaeyo leto (yell at sharply)
bark  (a tree)  (v.)  puu nyilyu/suu lao  
  nyilyu (strip bark),
barren  muripya (animals), pote (arch.),  
  wane manja nange, etembo, yuu koo  
  (soil), yuu kwaenge, ee ipya nange  
  (garden)
barricade  (n.)  kame, ramba, kako, siki,  
  mawua piling
barricade  (v.)  kame pilyu/karelyo, kako  
  pilyu, mawua pyuo waiya pilyu, ramba  
  pilyu
barrier  kame, rendepa kame, sinjupa  
  kame, rumbusa, siki piling³, ramba, kako
base  (adj.)  koo, koo andake, kopyali,  
  kwaenge, punduma piling
base  (n.)  sipi (foot, bag), punji punji, rapu  
  (gorge), isa rena, pungi (root), renge  
  (origin), makendaiya (skull), renge kulisa
basic  angi ingyu/ingingi, renge  
  ingingi/kulingi
basically  angi ingyu
basin  pee warake, sana pee/penge, pere  
  (arch.), kyaeya yoko warake, yanda  
  isaoko/isa yoko
basis  anda suu-sa, renge, rapu
bask  in sun  neta silyu, neta soo karo,  
  niki silyu
basket  sinyana, pisiki, pee,  
  olewana/welyawana
bass  komo (piii)
bastard  kame soo mandenge, ambe  
  manenge/mandenge, muyane kale kumbisi
bat  (n.)  yaka. See Appendix 5.
bat  spp.  misimasi, simbunai, sinjuwi. See  
  Appendix 5.
bathe  wate pilyu, ipwua/ipya poelyo, bana  
  silyu, ipwua silyu
battle  (n.)  ilya pingi, yanda pingi, ape  
  yanda, kambu yanda (wordy),  
  pyakondenge (hands)
battle  (v.)  ilya pilyamano, yanda  
  pilyamano, yanda pyuo karaminyi,  
  pyakondelyambinyi
battle-cry  yanda lakange (initial), aa aa  
  aa, ii ii ii, uu uu uu lenge, (akali kunjuo)  
  yuwua lenge (at enemy casualty), mambu  
  piling⁵ (enemy death)
battleground  (yuu) yanda piningi oko/rapu  
  (gully between two groups), yanda piningi  
  yuu, yanda (pingi) kama, e.g.  
  Kungungakai (between Maranyi and  
  Makyane clans), Kemborapausa (between  
  Raley and Mano clans, Baiyer River)
baulk  (pinya lapusa) daa letamo, daa daa  
  leto, simbi simbi pilyu, raka kaso leto,  
  kara pelyo
bawl  ee andake leto, ee wakasa lao peto,  
  ee angi leto
be karō, peto, palō, silyu (Kyaka), karelyo, petelyo, palelyo, silyu (Sau)

be angry imbwanalyo, imbusingly nyilyu

be ashamed elyalalyo, elya nyilyu

beach ipya/ipwua kipwua kipwua, ipwua mare/marenenge, ipwua wangu, ipwua muyane pete marenge, ipya nemba nemba

beads mola, mumbi (grey, mourning), bis, retepalya (arch., Melpa)

beak (yaka) kambu (wide), nenge (sharp, narrow)

beam (n.) yuu pelye pingi (lightning), isa lomase kameya (wood), isa pyase, isa kunjase

bean kisikolyamo, angi lyilyamo

bear (v.) minyilyu, mando, silyu, apu silyu, embelyo, nema pelyo (news)

bear a grudge suu pelyu koo mando, suu pelyu koo manjuo karo/peto

bear fruit kisikolyamo, angi lyilyamo

beard angasi, angaiti (Sau)

bearer wambu manjuo penge, soo penge, wambu, pii wai minyining akali, waili pii minyingi wambu, kendamande (akali) (servant)

beat (hit) (v.) pilyu₁, peponame pilyu₁, pyaroko pilyu₁, ranjama pinju letamo, mona piku letamo, mona pulu nongo pilyamo₁ (fast heartbeat), isare kunjilyu, rakilyu, rakyuo pilyu₁ (with flat of hand), pyaroko/pyaa roko pilyu₁ (with cane), peponame pilyu₁ (with cane)

beat (defeat) nyuo enakalyo (win), pyapetelyo (win), makande pyuo mupwua epelyo (win), nyuo yakı nyilyu

beat it! (be gone!) pare puy!, puy/pupwa!, pae puy/pae pupwa!

beat out (isare) kunjilyu

beautiful (ama) keyange (wakasa), elyape keyange, auu pelyu pera/pisi, epe (Sau).

beautifully auu pilyu, kalya pilyu, yari pilyu, auu puyo kalya pilyu, mundo leto

because (of) renge dokona, V + -no/-mo + dokona, -sa

beckon kiyango pilyu, gyaa kai pilyu₁, lyakai pilyu

become ingilyu, wai pilyu, andelyo (grow), londelyo (tall, long), kukilyu (small), emelyo (old), kopyali minyilyamo (mad), alowa pilyu, wakale ingyuo karo (different)

bed luu palenge isa/rate, luu palyuo/palamo (in bed)

bedroom, sleeping space luu palenge panda

bee amburali. See Appendix 7.

bee spp. aulu mane mane, sakipu. See Appendix 7.

bee’s nest, honeycomb amburali/amburalye andarange

bee spots (on banana skin) pilima pingi

beef mena kao minju, bulumakao minju

beer ipwua kyakalana pingi, biya

beeswax amburalye kapa/andarange

beetle spp. andambuli, aimundali, kemeyau, kemongali, mondali, nae, nena, pombara, raketapu, rekyambu, simulusi, surombe. See Appendix 7.

befall (kapa wai) pilyamo, pyakalyamo, isa pelyamo, yuu pilyu, yuu gii epelyamo

before wamba, wambo, wamba wakale, ene dokopa, yuu/kai wamba (long ago), ama kai wamba (once)

beg yuuku soo nelyo, yuuku soo naa kee leto, kee leto

beggar yuuku soo naa kee lenge wambu

begging (n.) yuuku soo nenge, yuuku soo naa kee lenge

begin renge kuilyu, kanda silyu, busilyu, gisilyu, ruli raka silyu, elewale lyilyu, ee renge pilyu, wee kai yukulyu (chant), ree
begin to fruit  

**begin to fruit**  
yukunyi nembelyo (chant), kai kwunyi nembelyo

**begone!**  
pare puul!, puul (or) pupakan!, pae puul! (or) pae pupakan!, pete pete lao puul!

**begonia**  
yangany. See Appendix 9.7.

**behave**  
karo, auu pyuo karo, elyape pyuo karo (well), koo pyuo karo, lawuu pyuo karo (badly), kanda kinya pilyu/pyuo karo (deliberately badly), mona palena lao karape! (behave yourself!), waromoo soo karape! (listen and behave!), wangu lako karalapape! (behave all together, be in harmony!)

**behead**  
lendo leto, (pyao) mange pukulyu, pyao kondelyo, pyao lisilyu

**behold**  
matara

**beings**  
yaki rai akali (in sky), kewanambu

**belch**  
(p.). pingae pilyu

**belief**  
soo nyingi renge, suu pinyi renge, kapaa lao soo nenge, kinyi lao soo pinyi, ingi (dokona) singi

**believe**  
ingi silyu, soo manuju karo, kinyi lao soo pilyu/masilyu, kapa lao soo pilyu, kyawa singinya soo pilyu1, pii minyakalyo

**bell**  
byara, pii lenge doko, belo

**belligerent**  
pyalana pyao karenge, yanda pii lenge, pyapetane pinyi, wanguap/ pinyi, pyao papenge, wangu laka noo pilyu1, panduma pinyi, pundo nyingi rara (warlike clan)

**belly**  
rumba, rumba pisipy/apetamo (pot-bellied)

**belongings**  
pinjale (pinjale), opale apalepe, range bange dupwua

**belonging to**  
-nya/-na (possessed), rae (time and place)

**below**  
isa, isa rena, lupuyu, dono, donoma (those below)

**belt**  
marapu, kako, ande, pangalo marapu

**belt**  
v. pinyu1, pyaroko pinyu1

**belted**  
adj. marapu paleta

**beneath**  
isa, isa rena, isa ree

**bench**  
paka pinyu, rate, isa peteneng

**bend**  
n. kyai pinyu, oko, kikunaiya

**bend**  
v. kaki pinyu, koe pinyu, pongo pinyu (body, thing), pongo lyinyu (body), kimbu silyu (knee), atyamba suu pinyu (head), kyawa pona nelyo (head), kaki/kepe pinyu

**bends**  
v. pongolyamo, (sui) pongo lako palamo (drain)

**bent**  
kyai, ponga lyinyi/lyisi, ponga lyu ote, kyai (pinyi/pisi), kili kili pambenge, sai (Sau)

**bequeath**  
kyanju pii leto, kyanju pii lao jilyu/mailyu

**bequest**  
kyanju pii lenge, kyanju (pii) lao maingi/jingi

**berate**  
ketae leto, laiya leto, lao nembelyo, kilya kando leto, lao isi pilyu1

**besets**  
minyilyamo, pilyamo1, apetelyamo

**best**  
auu perae (doko), ama rolae, ama keyange wakasa

**bestow**  
kyanju lao mailyu/jilyu, retelyo/serelyo, julu jou jilyu/mailu maiyu mailyu

**bestowal**  
kyanju lao maingi/jingi, reteng/sereng

**bet**  
(v.) betim pinyu, kate pinyu, kana (moni) reteng

**bet**  
v. betim pinyu, kate pinyu, bange mende serelyo

**betel nut**  
buai

**betrothal gifts**  
(bange) lapo pinyu1

**betrothed**  
mokoruyaa pinyu/pyase (peteneng) (girl), enda nyelana lapo pyao karenge (male)

**better**  
(v.) betim pinyu akali, kate pinyu wambu

**better**  
(adv.) doko koo dake elyape, pendakae letamol/lenge

**behave**  
kando wanjo puyu!, wanjo kando karape!, pyarepanyi nembo waso karape!, kando waso karape

**bewilder**  
suu pinyu ralanyi nembelyo, suu
bewildered (adj.) suu pyao sakame kumungi, suu pyao saka nange, saka nao karenge

beyond dusa dalya, dusa done, dusa dumu, nanesa dulusa singi/karenge (place), leke leke relyo, kapa pero ingya nalyamo (it’s beyond me, I can’t)

biceps sukuli minju

bicycle wiliwili

biddable anjiki pingi, rau lenge, pau lenge, waa lenge, rambe lenge, pete pete lenge

bile imambuisa puu/ipya

bilious miku kyasinyi nembenge, miku ene kyaso karenge

bind (v.) pisilyu, yaki pilyu, yama pilyu, ranju pilyu, bwualyo, builyu, puu mailyu, kii pilyu, gii leto

bind several (by weaving in and out) pelya galya pilyu

bind two together rambulyu

binding kana minyuo lenge, isa manji ingingi/dopale

bird yaka. See Appendix 5.

birds of paradise awkwua, bala, ipili, isarekene, kweleta, korokapwua, kyowaleta, kaipu Zi, kumbana, muskape, paraka, poro, yumbuna. See Appendix 5.

birth (oo repeta) manjalena pilyamo (imminent birth), wane mata pilyamo1 (onset of labour), mandenge/manenge (birth), mbamu mandenge (premature), aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge (normal), kumase mandenge (stillbirth), kimbu kapukyuo mandenge (breech)

birth-place reme malu yuu (placenta burial place)

birthday mandenge gii

bit (n.) roo, paki, pingyase, kunjase, mumuna pisipangi, raeyo raeyo pisi, kai kai pingi/pisi, komare komara pingi, kau lase, injisi, koe koe piny, kuku, kuku kiki, kuki lama, koo lama, mee mende

bitch (suwua) inya

bite (n.) nenge, nenge nenge

bite (v.) nelyo, nali silyu (eat quickly), nali soo nelyo, nali nali silyu, kekenge/kambu nake pelyo (tongue), kambu rango nelyo (lip in anger)

bites kapu sepala pilyamo1 (animal), asinjili njili lapala nelyamo

bitten (adj.) nase, nenge nase, nenge nao ote, pyase

bitter kau pingi (taste), raka susu lenge, kawualy/kawualy (find it bitter)

bitterness kau pingi renge

black pupuri, iminjingu

black magic isa kata, lenge yanda, nemonga, yama maingi, iminjingu koo

blade (wua) nenge

bladder puu renge (human), poo lenge (pig’s, blown up), kumi (football)

blame (n.) koo keta palyingi renge, koo keta pambungi

blame (v.) koo keta palyibu, koo keta pambulyu, keta retelyo/pisilyu, keta pyama lylyu, kando leto, kingi koo mailyu/jilyu, kingi koo nyilyu (take blame)

blameworthy koo keta palyingi, koo paleta karenge, keta palenge, (amba) keta palamo

bland keke nange

blandishments angalya puo pi lao lakandenge, luli pi (lengne), mora pii (lengne)

blank (adj.) mee (singi), mende daa, mende see nange

blankness nee singi/silyamo

blaspheme Anutunya kingi kokwa soo leto, iso leto

blasphemy iso lenge (talking back), Anutunya kingi kokwa soo lenge

blaze (n.) kisingi, yange nge

bleak kondamu relyamo (weather)

bleeds ranjama epelyamo, (ranjama) epo

kaka lama, koo lama, mee mende

bite (suwua) inya

bit (n.) nenge, nenge nenge

bite (v.) nelyo, nali silyu (eat quickly), nali soo nelyo, nali nali silyu, kekenge/kambu nake pelyo (tongue), kambu rango nelyo (lip in anger)

bites kapu sepala pilyamo1 (animal), asinjili njili lapala nelyamo

bitten (adj.) nase, nenge nase, nenge nao ote, pyase

bitter kau pingi (taste), raka susu lenge, kawualy/kawualy (find it bitter)

bitterness kau pingi renge

black pupuri, iminjingu

black magic isa kata, lenge yanda, nemonga, yama maingi, iminjingu koo

blade (wua) nenge

bladder puu renge (human), poo lenge (pig’s, blown up), kumi (football)

blame (n.) koo keta palyingi renge, koo keta pambungi

blame (v.) koo keta palyibu, koo keta pambulyu, keta retelyo/pisilyu, keta pyama lylyu, kando leto, kingi koo mailyu/jilyu, kingi koo nyilyu (take blame)

blameworthy koo keta palyingi, koo paleta karenge, keta palenge, (amba) keta palamo

bland keke nange

blandishments angalya puo pi lao lakandenge, luli pi (lengne), mora pii (lengne)

blank (adj.) mee (singi), mende daa, mende see nange

blankness nee singi/silyamo

blaspheme Anutunya kingi kokwa soo leto, iso leto

blasphemy iso lenge (talking back), Anutunya kingi kokwa soo lenge

blaze (n.) kisingi, yange nge

bleak kondamu relyamo (weather)

bleeds ranjama epelyamo, (ranjama) epo
blemish  n. yakunaiya

blemish yakunaiya petena lao (langa) pilyu, kokwa silyu

blemished yakunaiya petenge/karenge (doko)

blend  n. pyasingi, kiminijingi, pyalya pyana pungi, ruku raka pungi, uki aki minyiningi, konmondenge, minjuku minyini

blend  v. ruku raka pilyu, uki minyilyu, pyasilyu/pyasilyaminyi, kiminijingi, pyalya pyana pilyu, konmondelyo, pyasalya pyasanina pungi, minjuku minyilyu

bless (elyape) keta pambulyu/pisilyu, kingi lakandelyo, kingi minyalyilyu, nyiso kar o

blessed  elyape keta pisisi, nysisi

blessing (elyape) keta pambungi/pisingi, mona keyange palyuo ipingi, bile sing

blind  adj. lenge imimi karamo, lenge iminjisi/minjini (sungi), lenge kwelyamol/kwanye, lenge kapa monda relyamo, lenge kopa petamo (cataract), lenge momonda relyamo/renge, lenge nee pilyamo/pingi (poor-sighted), lenge rambulyamo/rambungi (conjunctivitis), lenge mende kwaeyase (one eye)

blind  n. nee pungi

blind  v. lenge iminjinya lao pilyu, iminjinyi suku pilyu (pierce)

blink  n. lembaki pangi

blink  v. lembaki pilyu, lenge (waiya lao) iminjilyu, lenge iminjuo deelyo

blister  n. yanenge poro lenge

blister  v. yanenge poro (poro) letamo, yanenge poro lalana rondo letamo

bloated  rondo lenge/lase

bloats  rondo letamo, rondo lapala poro letamo (erupts)

block  n. (kana) kulingi, isa

lomase/pyakepenge

block  v. mawua pilyu, mawua pii leto, mau minyilyu, daa leto, nee pilyu, kata mai/jii nalyo (block the way), kata daa lao mawua pilyu, kata mai! kata jii! (don't block the way), ranelyamo, oko silyu, oko sinya palyilyu, sambo palyilyu

blockage  mawua pungi, oko singi, oko se-ro silyamo/karamo, nee pungi, kee pungi (sand), yongo nyingi (foreign body), kana mamando pe-ro karenge (boulder across track), kale ipya petamo (ear blockage)

blocked  adj. upi lase, ranenge, yongo nyingi/nyisi, kale ipuwa petenge (blocked ears)

blocks up  (suu) ranelyamo, upi letamo, yongo nyilyamo

blood  ranjama, kupwapu, rayoko/raiyako, (enda) wee, suwua ii wee (menstrual), pandawai (menstrual), wee mau (blood and pus)

bloodshot  lenge alyilyamo/alyingi, kone pilyamo/pingi, lenge panyale pilyamo

bloom  n. (isa) jingi, dii (Sau)

blooming  jingi lyingi/Lyuo

blooms  v. jingi lyilyamo

blot  n. naukwo

blots  v. naukwo epelyamo

blots out  nee pilyamo (view), kyanga pilyamo (covers)

blotting paper  anji nyingi pepa, pepa sokonge/sokonyi pangi

blow  n. pungi, pyao pungi

blow  v. poo leto, poo lanyi nembelyo (blow away), musi poo leto (exhale smoke), (isare) pulyilyu/poo leto (fire), manjikuli guu lanyi pyao nembelyo (blow nose), poo/popo rambaiya minyilyamo (wind blows)

blowfly  wambena kyakange, wambena kyakapae

blubber  v. ee lao nenga nenga pilyamo

blue  pupuri
bluebottle/blowfly

boil (n.) amungi
boil (v.) (ipwua paleta/ipwuana)
boiled yangase, kisase
boiling (adj.) rao singi, rao mama nyilyamo/nyingi, ipya wakasa relyamo/renga, rala rala, lepa lepa (cooking)
bold poraingi
bole (n.) isa renge, kyaeya manenge, isa boke (hollow)
bolt (v.) kii palyilyu, kii pyamalyilyu
bolt from the blue mona andake nembenge, yama rombenge
bolted kii palyingi
bond (n.) roko pingi, kimbu singi, puu minyuo/minyingi
bond (v.) roko pilyu, kimbu silyu, puu minyilyu
bondage anjingi karenge renge, puu maingi/maisi, anjingi/anjisi (in bondage)
bonded together roko pisi/pingi, role pyao karenge, puu minyuo karenge, kimbu soo ote
bone strips pandala
bone (n.) kuli
bone (v.) kuli nyilyu
bony kuli pingyalu, moeya kuli nenge, kila kila yando nenge, poro piya (thin)
boo (v.) kilya kandelyo, mona nembena lao pilyu, paa paa leto, paa lao pena leto, imbusingi nini pambulyu
book buku, pepa buku
bookworm wambu ele pe-ro soo karenge
border (n.) pinjingi, wangu, paki, wangu paki, nemba nemba, kipwua kipwua, sipwalo, kaepeta, lili/liri
border (v.) wai pilyu, liri/lili pilyu, koe pilyu, nee pilyu
bore (a hole) rete retelyo, pyasilyu/pyaso pilyu, suku pilyu, sukindelyo, kata wasilyu, rumbilyu, apurelyo, luku luku pilyu, simulusi pilyamo (beetle bores)
bored (uninterested) suku (suku) nenge, epe naa singi, makange, keke nenge, rae mai nange, gyaa singi, makange, makane kumungi, maka suku suku nelyo/nenge
bored (holed) luku luku pisi, rumbisi, pyaso pisi
boredom epe naa singi renge, suku suku nenge renge, makange renge, rae mai nange renge
born mandenge/manenge, manjase
born with nyilyu
borne minyu ote, soo ote, apu soo ote, manjuo ote
borrow kee leto, kee lao epelyo, kyanju pilyu, kyanju pnyuo nyilyu
boss (n.) akali isingi, dopa pnyuo dapa pnyuo lenge akali, Bota poya (arch.)
boss (v.) isilyu, dopa pnyuo dapa pnyuo leto, iso peto, rapu pilyu/ pnyuo karo
both laparae, dolapo, lama dolapo
bother (n.) mee langa rae maingi
bother (v.) suu pyao pilyu
bothers niki nikyalyo kae!, rae mai nalyo kae!, epe nasilyu kae!, imbwuanyi retelyamo kae!, maka pilyamo kae! (stop it!)

bound to (sure to) Fut. indic. ingilyamo
bound up pnu kareta pingi, pnu kare kare pingi, pnu maisi/jisi, pnu pale pale karenge, anjingi/anjisi
boundary koe pingi, wangu, lililiri, nemba nemba, pinjingi, pakiri, paki rena, rombo
bow (n.) yanda, pana (arch.), ilya, nangi nangi (arch.), yanda kaolyo (string a bow), yanda kawa-ro karamo (strung), yanda ipilyu (pull bowstring), yanda mokolyo (loosen), yanda nowa/hema nema (knob for looped string)
bow (v.) pongalyo, ponga lyilyu, (kyawa) ponga nelyo
bower maka lenge anda (bower bird’s)
bowl (n.) pee warake, kyaeya yoko warake, yanda isaoko
bowl (v.) pilyu, pyao nembelyo
bowstring yanda imbu, yanda kaolyo (string a bow), yanda mokolyo (loosen bowstring)
box (n.) bokota, bokose, katen, andarange
box (v.) pyakondelyambinyi, (kale) pyao rakilyambinyi, kingi rangome pilyambinyi, kingi ropoŋame pilyambinyi
box ears kale pilyu, kale pyao rakilyu
boy wane, wane nyanja/nanja, wane koo nyanja (new baby), wane ando kaeyase/kaenge, wane andapae, wane parange (adolescent youth), wane akali (unmarried), wanyana akali (youth, possibly married)
bracken maiyanangi, mee kyaeya mata, pinjara, pumbarambu. See Appendix 9.7.
bracket fungus isa monda
braid (n.) gelya galya/pelya galya kuinya, gena minyingi
braid (v.) gena minyilyu, gelye galye kuilyu
brain kyawa sisingi, kyandaiya sisingi, kokoma rau (lobes)
break (v.) karo bereke kalleylo/pilyu
bramble mamunyi, nepereke, ikya ikya
branch (n.) (isa) waingya, paka, paka pungi
branch off waingya waingya ka-ro silyamo
branched (adj.) waingya waingya karenge, paka pyiao singi
brave (adj.) paka nange, paka nao karenge, repeta penge, poringi/poraiyuo k(w)aenge
bravery paka nange renge, repeta penge renge
brawny porai/porakai, minju malu palenge/karenge
bread borete
breadfruit kamya. See Appendix 9.
break (v.) kambelyo, rombelyo, roo pililyu/roo pyao karo, longolyo, (puu) kii leto, (puu) pukilyu, (kwai/yu)u kau leto
break (smash) pyao injilyu, ini ranji pililyu
break apart paka lakilyu
break cleanly rukilyu
break in half (e.g. weapons) punjilyu, koko pililyu, kokalyo
break in two (e.g. weapons in truce) koko pililyu, (koko pyao!)
break in two (snap) punjilyu, kambo nembelyo
break in two, raggedly langa pililyu, roo pililyu/ropililyu
break law lawua pililyu, mango nyilyu, lo yalo/yalu pililyu
break off loo leto, pukulyu, (kyeya lara) rora pililyu, (kyeya poo mende) lorelyo, (kyeya kyaka) pambelyo
break the law lawua pililyu, loo yalelyo, loo yalo pililyu
break up (into bits) (yuu) kau leto, nema pililyu, (yuu) pyao longolyo, roo pililyu, roo pyao malu palyilyu, purukulyu, yuu rano pililyu, lisiyulo (dismember)
break wind imbwwa kai reloyo, ii poro leto

(worse!)
break, split (yuu) koko pililyamo, pukulyamo, rete retelyo
breaks (chips) lenya letamo, (wuu) rombelyamo
breaks (clean fracture) kambelyamo, p(y)ambelyamo, (puu) pupukilyamo
breaks (cracks) pyalongolyamo
breaks (day) yu yangelamo
breaks down kwaelyamo, daa letamo, yulu pii nalyamo
breaks neck, neck breaks mange rukilyamo
breaks off loo letamo, lombelyamo
breaks open, bursts poro letamo, pyambelyamo, kambelyamo
breaks (splits raggedly) loo pilamo
breaks (tears) (komau) kangulyamo, kanguo rokolyamo
breast kyangali, anju (female)
breastbone kyangali kuli, pele pele kuli
breastfed anju pisingi/pisisi
breath poo, popo, poo rambaiya, poo raiya, imambalyo (out of breath)
breathe neyae/neyaepe leto
breathe in poo rambaiya nyilyu, see silyu/soo leto
breathe out poo leto
breather (rest) imambu singi, mona kyuu lao singi
breathing (laboured) imambalyo (out of breath), imambu pilyamo, kipi yoko yuikungiyukulyamo
breed (adj.) kimbu kapukyuo mandenge, (wane mata kapukiypala) neta epelyamo (birth), kimbu wambo neta epenge
breed (n.) kenge minju
breed (n.) rara, ree, ree palu
breed (v.) malu mando, yakane palyilyu,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Kyaka</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>breed discontent</td>
<td>imbwuanyi retelyo, mata kando lao karo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breeze</td>
<td>poo (minyilyamo), raia, poo raia, rambaiya, poo rambaiya, popo rambaiya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brethren</td>
<td>yangonge dupwua, ane yangongepa, anelyapo yangongepa (dual), ane mapu yangonge-mo, ane masipwua yangonge-mo (pl.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brevity</td>
<td>muu pingi renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bribe (n.)</td>
<td>kingi kisingi, nyisinyi lao maingi/jingi, nyuo suu lao jingi/maingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bribe (v.)</td>
<td>kingi kisilyu, nyisinyi lao mailyu/jilyu, nyuo suu lao mailyu/jilyu, nyisa-ro lao mailyu/mailyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bridal</td>
<td>attire nyuu kupinyi, kura aka, kendaiya, saa (ramano) konali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bride</td>
<td>endame akali nyelana penge/pingi, enda angi akali nyelana epenge/penge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brideprice</td>
<td>enda yapenge, yokaya pingil (widow), kal(y)enge (levirate), mena yapenge/warapae/wara penge (pigs), rope mena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bridesmaid</td>
<td>enda rapusa, tamburisa (Sau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bridge (n.)</td>
<td>roko, toko (Sau), wasipa roko, kewa roko, roko lopo wambu nyera (unsafe), roko romo pingi (ricketty), roko pyara-li, pyara lao singi (dangerous)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bridge (v.)</td>
<td>roko pilyu, roko wasilyu, (roko) imulyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bridge a gap</td>
<td>roko pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bridge of nose</td>
<td>gyaa roko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brief (adj.)</td>
<td>muu, mwualyamo, mee mendele wamba (a brief time ago)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bright</td>
<td>rao lenge, rao nyingi, yanga pau pau pingi, alyilyamo, alyingi/alyuo renge, kisase (plumes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brightness</td>
<td>yanga pau pau lenge renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brim</td>
<td>nemba nemba, wangu, paki rena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brimful</td>
<td>simbwuange, suu lenge, ipwua pee nemba nemba dokona suu letamo, simbwua-ro silyamo, pyongo pyao lenge, pyeko pyeko lase singi, simbwua-se singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brimming</td>
<td>simbwua-ro singi, (nemba nemba dokona) suu lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brindled</td>
<td>pupuri kombe kambe, kumbyalya kumbyana pingi, kome kyande, lulya kasingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brine</td>
<td>ipwua/ipya kota</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bring</td>
<td>minyuo epelyo, soo epelyo, apu soo epelyo, manjuo epelyo, lanyilyu/lanyuo epelyo, kupyuo epelyo, minyuo palyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bring to remembrance</td>
<td>suu pyanyi pyakambulyu, suu pyao peto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bring together</td>
<td>nyuo lanyuo epelyo, malu palyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bristles (n.)</td>
<td>imanji/yamanji</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bristles (v.)</td>
<td>yamanji karelyamo/karamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broad</td>
<td>para, para para, para andake, para kuki/kuki para-li, para ingingi, ruju panju</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broadcast (adj.)</td>
<td>randa lase/lenge, sele sele pisi, pyale pyale lase/lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broadcast (v.)</td>
<td>randa leto, sele sele pilyu, ee wai nembo nembo pilyu (seed), nembo nembo pyuo pelyo/papelyo, pyyle pyale leto, pyale pyale lao ware pilyu, ware pyuo papelyo, puu wailesa dokona pi leto (radio)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broadcasted</td>
<td>nembo nembo pyuo ote (talk or seeds), pyale pyale lao ote, randa lao ote</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broken</td>
<td>kambenge, kambase, poro lase, rukisi, punjisi, rokase, kanguisi, rombase, ropyase, nee loo lase, lalyisi, rekya lao nembenge/nembase, pingyase, (nenge, yuu kulingi, kwai) kau lase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broken apart</td>
<td>paka lakisi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broken-hearted</td>
<td>mona nembenge, yama rombenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bronchial ailments</td>
<td>kipi yoko</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
bronchial tubes  

kalenge/yukungi
bronchial tubes  kipi yoko enge (dupwua), kipi yoko puu
bronchus  kipi yoko enge/puu, yamalya enge/puu
brood (n.) yakane dupwua
brood (v.) suu pyangi pyano karo/peto, mumu (mumu) lao suu pilyu, suu pyangi pyana karo
brooding  suu pingo nenge, mumu mumu lenge, mona koo palenge petenge
broody (adj.) yaka inya kap reto palamo, yakane pyambo nyelana piso petenge/petamo
broom  pirimi (mandenge), kendaiya/bona yoko
broom (v.) pirimi mando
brother  yangone, yangonge (same sex), pemalene, pemalenge (cross sex), yango (namesake), ajo/wane ayo, ayo make perono (as brothers united)
brother-in-law  pale, palinge, akalingi lyange
brow (n.) enambalenemba, aiyamba
brown  pupuri, kyaraselkyarenge, rambwuka
browns  nenge makilyamo, isare kandelyamo
bruise (n.) ranjama petenge, palyuo epenge, yanenge kyarelyamo
bruise (v.) yanenge/minju minyuo injilyu, minyuo kamenongolyo, pako pilyu, (kembo, pondoma) rakilyu
bruises (v.) rakilyamo, kumi pilyamo
brush (n.) kipi pindi, pirimi mandenge, kwuanyi nembenge, raka lanyi nembenge
brush (v.) kipi piliu, kai leto, kai lanyi palyiulu, kwaalyo, kwuayi(yi) nembelo, pyarendelyo, pyarendanyi nembelo, rekya lanyi nembelo, rekya lao pyarendelyo, kolakalyo
brush aside  kai kwuanyi nembelo, pyarendanyi nembelo

bunch  (n.) kambwua (pingi), simu pilingo, kaya engera (bananas)
bunch (v.) simu pilyu, kambwua pilyu, koma pilyu
bunched  simu pilingi/pisi, kambwua pilingi/pisi, koma pilingi/pisi

brush off (v.) pyarendelyo, pyarendo leto, pyarendanyi nembelo, rekya lanyi nembelo (sticky), raka lanyi nembelo
bubbles (v.) make make mandamo, ipwua pyako pulyu pulyo pilyu 1, byalu letamo (new seasonal flush)
bubbles (n.) make make (mandenge)
buckles  pambu letamo, guiya guiya letamo (metal)
bud (n.) jingi ene, kene
buds (v.) (isa sinju) imbu pilyu, kene pilyu, (lyaa) komena pilyu 1, byalu letamo (new seasonal flush)
budy  anda pilyamano, balusi kamapi nyilyamano, pilyu, wasilyu
build up (v.) kamba kamba pilyu, (kopa) kamba kamba piso epelyamo
building (n.) anda, kyawa anda, akalyanda, endanda, isare rengi anda, manda rengi anda, anda kawua, misi anda, kuk anda
bulb  (jingi) waingo, kapa waingo
bulbous  rondol lenge/lase
bull  bulumakao kali
bullet (yanda) kapa, walaka kapa, walaka (Sau), isa yanda kapa
bulls-eye  anda kanya, sukusa
bully  wane kuki pyalana pingo wane, kapa pii napyase pingo wambu, pyalana/pyakando pyuo papenge wambu
bullying  kendepo nenge
bump (n.) kyau pindi, ketembenge
bump (v.) warakalyo, pambu leto, rongo leto, ketembelo
bump into  ketembelo, warakalyo, alala bwulalyamo (spider web)
bumpy  pulyu pulyo pilingo, lama lama daa, kyu pilyamu/piningo, yuu pyakalya pyakana pilingo
bunch (n.) kambwua (pingi), simu pilingo, kaya engera (bananas)
bunch (v.) simu pilyu, kambwua pilyu, koma pilyu
bunched  simu pikiri/pisi, kambwua pikingi/pisi, koma pikiri/pisi
bunches of dry leaves (traditional doorway)  yapa karenge, yapa sii pilyu (draw shut), yapa nembelo (draw open)

bundle (n.)  ranju pilingi, simu pilingi, yama pilingi, yaki pilingi, kambwua pilingi, kimbuinyi, yaka rakwua, tumu (Sau)

bundle (v.)  yama pilyu, yaki pilyu, ranju pilyu (with handle), kambwua pilyu, kimbuinyi, simu pilyu (tied roots/ends), rakwua pilyu (wrap), (puu) gelya galya minyilyu (wind into a ball)

bung (adj.)  kwaelyamo/kwaengel kwaeyase, daa letamollenge, pii nange/nao singi
bung (n.)  roma (pingi/nyingi)

bungle (v.)  koo pilyu, kopetame pilyu, kyai pilyu, kopeta kapeta pilyu, lawa pilyu, langa langa pyuo karo, kwaeyo pilyu

bungler  kopeta kapeta pilingi wambu, kyai pilingi wambu, kopolyi ingiya ingyan pilingi wambu, minji nanji pilingi wambu, kwaeyo pyuo/pilingi wambu

burden (n.)  kenda, randa, mono
burden (v.)  kenda retelyo, kenda jilyu/mailyu, kenda palyilyu, randa jilyu/mailyu

burden-bearer kendamande

burdened kendalyo, mono palamo, kokwale kokwale pelyo, randa nao (penge/singi), randa soo

burglar  waa nyingle wambu, waa nenge wambu (habit), waa nao pundo nyingle wambu, waa nao kendepe nenge wambu, waa nalana yalu pyuo epenge wambu, yalu pe-ro singi wane

burgle (v.)  waa nyilyu, waa nelyo, yuku nyuo waa nyuo epelyo, waa nyela yalu pyuo epelyo

burial  malu pilingi

burial ground  ree malu pilingi (yuu), enyando/anyanda, malu pilingi yuu

burly  andake porai, kameya porai

burn (n.)  isaremee yanenge rapyalyamo/renge

burn (v.)  yangelyo, kisilyu, mukilyamo (chars), neta relyamo (sun), poo relyamo (bush/grassland)

burned (adj.)  rase, rao ote, rao malapya/malase (food)

burning (adj.)  rao karamo, rao karenge

burnish  kipi pilyu, waewaeme pilyu

burns (v.)  relyamo, rao karamo, telyamo (Sau)

burp  (ingi goo goo lapyasa) pinyae pilyu

burrow (n.)  kolalyeinyi, yuu koko apurenge, yuu rumbingi

burrow (v.)  kolalyilyu, rumbilyu, koko apurelyo

bursts  poro (paro) letamo, pyarangae letamo (seed pods)

bury  malu pilyaminyi, pinyaminyi (fill in earth)

bush  isa (woody), yoko (herbaceous), mee kata, isaoko kata (bush track), epale, isaoko (bush area), ima/imwua (forest), epalesa/isaokosa (in the bush)

bush-dwellers  epale akali, epale wambu dupwua, imwua sa akali

bushfire  poy, tar (Sau)

bushknife  parang, busnaip

bushland  epale, isaoko

bushy  pinyae pinyi

business  yulu

busy  yulu pyuo

busybody  ele pyalya pyana pinyi/pyuo petengi wambu/enda, ele pe-ro singi wambu

but (conj.) Past indic. mopape, dopa pipyamopape, mee

butcher (v.)  mena kee pilyu, mena kyangali pilyu, mena pyao kunjilyu

butf (isa) rengi, kyaya manenge, wu kapwua, kenge minju

butterfly  maimai, maimai konemba (sp. of butterfly). See Appendix 7.

buttocks  kenge minju, kenge kameya
buttress (n.) (isa) paa pingi, kyaeya paa
isa, kyaeya paka, (lyaa) lepeta pingi, siki
pingi, kame
buttress (v.) paa pilyu, lepeta pilyu, siki
pilyu, kame pilyu, isa/yuwuali musi leto
buxom minju malu palamo/palenge,
mangape, rondo mando lenge/lase
buy sambelyo, sambo nyilyu, ropo pilyu
kana moni kisilyu, yapelyo, yapo nyilyu
buzz (n.) muu lenge, mumu lenge/muu
maa lenge, sii lenge
buzz (v.) muu pilyu, demu pilyu, sii
letamo, (leyambu) lee letamo
by prep. -sal-ta
by (instrumental) -me, -mi
by and by rengalranga, yuu mendepa,
enakana
byehye pupi/pupwape, pao kaeyape/pao
kaelapape.
bygone (adj.) yuu wamba rae, ama kai
wamba(na)
bypass yalelyo, yalo pelyo, yalo epelyo,
kata wakale pelyo/nyilyu
bystander mee kando karamo/karenge
wambu

cabbage kapusi
cacklies (v.) (yaka kola) kae letamo, kwaa
kwaa letamo, (enda) giyuo gare gare/kape
kape letamo, giyuo gaa gaa letamo
cad koo kepokepo wakasa nenge wambu,
lawuu pyuo karenge wambu/akali
caecum momonge
cajoles angalya pilyamo
cake keke/kyake, ropo lomase (soap)
calamus puu
calcaneum kimbu yukuna kuli
calculate yaka leto, suu pyao yaka leto,
kando yaka leto
calculation yaka lenge

calendar year, garden season ee kana.
See Appendix 4.6.
calf (bulumakao) ikyane/yakane, (kimbu)
sokape (leg), tuvkape (Sau)
call (v.) kingi maiyu/jilyu (name)
call animals gee leto, es es es (dogs), ans
ans ans (pigs), kola pii pii pii (hen)
call names, abuse kilya kando leto
call out waa paa paa leto, kyakale leto,
mambu pilyu, wapa wapa leto, apa apa
leto, ala leto, ala kii leto, alu/arulu silyu,
yau leto, kee leto, wii wii leto, yuwua
letaminyi (war)
call together, (assemble) (wane wana)
nyuo pakalyo
calladium maa
calous (adj.) mona pali nange, suu pingi
pali nange, konda nange, saka nange,
kondo pisa nange, dupwua dapwua lao
masa/see nange
calloused (yanenge) romendenge,
romendase
callus (n.) yanenge romendenge/romondo
karenge, mumbwua
calm (adj.) lambo lao, mona kyuu lao, rau
rau lao, yuku pingi, popo rambaiya minya
nange, pyai nelyamo/henge
calm (v.) buu leto, mona kyuu lao sinya
lao pilyu, alye kelye pilyu, rau (rau) leto,
rau karena pilyu, elyape palyilyu, lamba
lao nyilyu, (lao) aniiki pyu
nyilyu/nya-ka-lyo/nya-kami-lyo (on behalf
of)
calmed buu lenge/lase, lamba lao
nyingi/nyisi, aniiki pyuo nyingi/nyisi, rau
rau lase, elyape palyingi/palyisi
calms down buu letamo, pyai nelyamo
camouflage (n.) yalu pyuo nee pyuo singi
renge
camouflage (v.) nee pyuo yalu pilyu
can (n.) pee, sane pee, pee sane
can (v.) kapa + V e.g. kapa pilyu/pero
(can do), kapa leto/laro (can talk), kapa
pepenge(le) (do by custom), kapa
canal  English-Kyaka  carefully

canal  suu, suu kyana, etterapu suu

cancer  yanyi andake (pingi), kyansa, yanyi kyansa

cane  (n.) kewa, kepo, kuima, rombe, walilyame, sukundi, tukonde (Sau), mambo, lyaa (sugar cane), pepona, kewa (pe)pona (switch)
cane  (v.) pyaroko pilyu

cane bars  pee mambo, mambo lomase (mangena silyu)
cane beetle  surombe. See Appendix 9.
cane sugar  lyaa

canine  suwua, yana (Sau), yana kararope (wild dog), nenge rako (tooth)
canned  peena palenge, pee dokona palenge, peena pyao pyalyingi
cannibal  yango nenge (wambu, akali, mena), yango pyao nenge wambu, kewanambo (mythical ogre)
cannibalise  yango (pyao) nelyamo, yango nao karamo/petamo
cannibalism  yango pyao nenge renge
cannibalistic  yango(-me) pyao nenge, yango(-me) nalana pinge1, yango pyao nao karenge
cannot  yakara pilyu, leke leke relyo, sakalyo, liisa pilyu
canoe  kanu
canopy  isa mange (tree)
cap  (n.) wanya, kilyambo wanya, korali wanya (beaten bark), alisa (string), korali andu pinge (mask), ate
cap  (v.) kaolyo (e.g. a drum)
capability  waa karenge renge, mora petenge renge, soo gisingi renge, namba kapa pepenge, kapa pepengele (it’s within my capability)
capable  kapa (kapa) ingingi, soo gisingi, waa karenge, mora petenge, mondo lenge, mondo lao pinge, pelana karenge
capacity  mora petenge, waa karenge, sue

capillary  simbi (simbi) puu
capsize  (nyuo) kapukyilyu, ketae rename isa renge kapukyilyu
capsized  kapukyuo ote, kapukyingi
captive  (adj.) puu maingi, karapusi/kalapusi karenge, anga pingi/pisi, anjingi, makange, upu singi
captive  (n.) puu maisi wambu/wambu puu maisi (doko), karapusi karenge wambu, anga pingi wambu, anjuo nyngi wambu
captor  puu maingi akali, puu mainyi karenge akali, mako nyngi wambu
capture  nyilyu, pyao nyilyu, minya-ro nyilyu, puu maiyu/jilyu, puu maiyo/juo nyilyu, makalyo, anjilyu, anjuo nyilyu
car  karo
carbuncle  kima amungi, amungi lenge malu, amungi lenge kita malu mee petenge
carcase  yongo kumase, yanenge kaoma, yanenge kakapang

carcass  yongo kumase, yanenge kaoma/kakapang
carcinoma  kyansa
cardigan  jamba
care  (n.) isingi renge, rapu pinge renge, isa-ro pinge renge, lome nyinyi renge
care for  rapu pilyu, matasa karo, reto peto/karo, lome nyilyu, isilyu, iso/isa-ro karo, mondo pilyu, mondo pyuo karoketo, sakalyo
carefree  (mona) yae penge, yanenge yae pinge, suu pyaa nao (penge)
careful  elyakalo pinge/penge, kando waso karenge, kando wanjoo renge, kando kondali pyuo penge, pyarali lao suu pinge, randa nao renge, rape rape lenge
carefully  elyakalo pyuo, etekalo pyuo, kondali pyuo, auw pyuo, mondo lao, rape rape lao, kui (kui) lao, waa lao, kando kondali pyuo
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>catch</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>careless</td>
<td>langa langa pyuo, kopetame pyuo, suu pyaa nao, mee pyuo/pao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carelessly</td>
<td>langa (langa) pyuo/pingi, kopeta kapeta pyuo, kopetame pyuo, masa nao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carer</td>
<td>rapu pingi wambu, rapu pyuo karenge wambu, isingi wambu, wambu lome nyingi/lome nyingi wambu, kawuange, otange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caress (n.)</td>
<td>kupyuo nyingi, kupingi, nyinyi pingu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caress (v.)</td>
<td>kupyuo nyilyu, kupyuo nyero lao pilyu, kupyuo nyerowale lao pilyu, nyinyi pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cargo Boy</td>
<td>kako poya, yulu akali, kendamande (akali)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caring</td>
<td>(yango mendale) suu pyao/pingi karenge, mona palenge (wambu), maso palenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carnal</td>
<td>yongonya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carnivore</td>
<td>yango nenge, minju nenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carnivorous</td>
<td>minju nenge/nao karenge, mee yoko iki naa nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carpals</td>
<td>kingi lenge lee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carried away</td>
<td>soo nyingi, manjuo nyingi, ipyuo nyingi, mona nembenge/nembase, mona nembro karenge, soo puu pao penge/pao ote (thoughts elsewhere)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carrier (human)</td>
<td>nema (e)penge wane, minyuo penge akali, soo (e)penge wambu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carrier (of cane)</td>
<td>embapu, yomba kende (Sau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>castrate</td>
<td>lakapa nyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>castrated</td>
<td>lakapa nyisi, lakapa nyuo ote, lakapa nyuo otenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>casual</td>
<td>mee embone petenge, rapa rapa pii nange, suu pyale pyale daa, mee kamenge, maka nange, masa nange, mee yulu pyuo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cash</td>
<td>kana moni/mani</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cassava</td>
<td>mandi, bandi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cattail</td>
<td>pusio. See Appendix 6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catalogue (n.)</td>
<td>lista waso singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catalogue (v.)</td>
<td>lista wasilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catapult (n.)</td>
<td>yanda kumi/kumi yanda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catapult (v.)</td>
<td>(yanda kumi-mi) pilyu/ pyao nembelo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cataract</td>
<td>ipyu/ipwu jerai, ipwu jingi, kopa petamo (eye), lenge monda nenge (eye)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catarrh</td>
<td>kepakali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catch (v.)</td>
<td>nyilyu, (kone) makalyo (in trap), mako nyilyu, (wii) lyilyamo, (oma)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
catch up on English-Kyaka censor

cautious (adj.) (soo) soo papenenge, kando soo karenge, kando wanjuo penge, wakanda-ro singi, minja kinya pii nenge

cautiously minja kinya pii nao, danja lao, elyakalo pyuo, kando wanjuo pao

cave kana anda

caves in boo letamo, lalyilyamo
cavity rete, kata (rumbisi), boke (in tree, or between aerial roots), simburali, kiwua, rumbingi (off grave), mauli, kana musi, rapu

cease kaelyo, pyuo otelyo, yaki nyilyu

ceses apu sokolyamo (rain), anga mee ingilyamo (sickness), yaki nyuo sokolyamo
cede kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo, pyao kaelyo, kaepala kaelyo, maipala kaelyo, yaki nyilyu, lano nyilyu

celining lulyana, ketae upi lenge

celebrate rae andake mailyu, lakandelyo, mali lyilyu, lakando rae mailyu, yako andake leto/lao epelyo, mambo pilyu1, maku pilyu, mandenge gii nyuo nelyamano, mena pyao kuiyamano/yaolyamano

celebration mali lyingi, rae andake maingi gii, mena pyao kuingsi/yaowenge, maku pingo gii (nyuo/nyingi), anda kii lumbungi, wane yangi pingo, kyawasi pindi

celicate etembo, sembo, enda nyii nange, akali nyii nange, enda mee petenge, akali mee karenge

cell kapa
cement (n.) siman
cement (v.) rambu leto
cemetery ree malu pingo, enyanda/yanyanda, kumase malu pingo doko, malu anda, yanyanda kambu (entrance)
censor (n.) kapa daa lao pyao nembenge wambu, lao yakungi wambu
censor (v.) daa lao pyao nembelo, lao yuku pyuo nembelo

malyilyu, (oma wapoka) sinyana
pyanelyo, anjilyu (sickness), anga nyepala silyu, anga apetelyamo, anga rambu letamo, konda nyilyu (ball), ipwua masu makalyo, pee masu makyani palyilyu (in tin), ipwua kendo pisilyu

catch up on rapetane pilyu/epelyo
catchment ipwua/ipya masi mai, masu mai maka, ipwua kendo (outlet)
category rara, range, ree, yango, rakange, dokorende dokore mende

cater for rapa rapa pipala nyuo mailyu/jilyu, bange/nenge/anda rapa rapa pya-kami-mipi
caterpillar kau. See Appendix 8.
caterpillar spp. ambwua kau nana, kyahlwua kau, kyangu kau, leta, lokaya kau, maa kau, wandepa kau. See Appendix 8.
catkins isa kyangali jingi
catnap lembaki pilyu, lemongalyo
cattle bulumakao dupwua

caught (adj.) (wii) (kone) makange, lyisi, lyuo palenge, pyao palenge, nyisi, mona nembo petenge/kareng, lyipyalyamo

cause (n.) renge, anga renge (sickness)
cause (v.) lao pilyu, kondena lao pilyu (c. to be sorry), renge kulyu, wastyu, imbwuyani pambulyu/retelyo (c. to be angry), yuu sinya pilyu, maro lao retelyo (to appear), uki minyilyu (disorder), panembena lao pano retelyo (to appear)
cause panic ralinyi nembelo, ralinyi pambulyu, mona nembena lao pilyu/walu leto

cause sadness mona kendanyi pambulyu
cause shame elyaa jilyu/mailyu
cause trouble uki palyilyu, uki palyuo retelyo, koo keta palyilyu/palyuo pilyu1
cauterise isare dokona po lao malelyo
cauterise

cautious (adj.) (soo) soo papenenge, kando soo karenge, kando wanjuo penge, wakanda-ro singi, minja kinya pii nenge

cautiously minja kinya pii nao, danja lao, elyakalo pyuo, kando wanjuo pao

cave kana anda

caves in boo letamo, lalyilyamo
cavity rete, kata (rumbisi), boke (in tree, or between aerial roots), simburali, kiwua, rumbingi (off grave), mauli, kana musi, rapu

cease kaelyo, pyuo otelyo, yaki nyilyu

ceses apu sokolyamo (rain), anga mee ingilyamo (sickness), yaki nyuo sokolyamo
cede kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo, pyao kaelyo, kaepala kaelyo, maipala kaelyo, yaki nyilyu, lano nyilyu

celining lulyana, ketae upi lenge

celebrate rae andake mailyu, lakandelyo, mali lyilyu, lakando rae mailyu, yako andake leto/lao epelyo, mambo pilyu1, maku pilyu, mandenge gii nyuo nelyamano, mena pyao kuiyamano/yaolyamano

celebration mali lyingi, rae andake maingi gii, mena pyao kuingsi/yaowenge, maku pingo gii (nyuo/nyingi), anda kii lumbungi, wane yangi pingo, kyawasi pindi

celicate etembo, sembo, enda nyii nange, akali nyii nange, enda mee petenge, akali mee karenge

cell kapa
cement (n.) siman
cement (v.) rambu leto
cemetery ree malu pingo, enyanda/yanyanda, kumase malu pingo doko, malu anda, yanyanda kambu (entrance)
censor (n.) kapa daa lao pyao nembenge wambu, lao yakungi wambu
censor (v.) daa lao pyao nembelo, lao yuku pyuo nembelo

cautious (adj.) (soo) soo papenenge, kando soo karenge, kando wanjuo penge, wakanda-ro singi, minja kinya pii nenge

cautiously minja kinya pii nao, danja lao, elyakalo pyuo, kando wanjuo pao

cave kana anda

caves in boo letamo, lalyilyamo
cavity rete, kata (rumbisi), boke (in tree, or between aerial roots), simburali, kiwua, rumbingi (off grave), mauli, kana musi, rapu

cease kaelyo, pyuo otelyo, yaki nyilyu

ceses apu sokolyamo (rain), anga mee ingilyamo (sickness), yaki nyuo sokolyamo
cede kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo, pyao kaelyo, kaepala kaelyo, maipala kaelyo, yaki nyilyu, lano nyilyu

celining lulyana, ketae upi lenge

celebrate rae andake mailyu, lakandelyo, mali lyilyu, lakando rae mailyu, yako andake leto/lao epelyo, mambo pilyu1, maku pilyu, mandenge gii nyuo nelyamano, mena pyao kuiyamano/yaolyamano

celebration mali lyingi, rae andake maingi gii, mena pyao kuingsi/yaowenge, maku pingo gii (nyuo/nyingi), anda kii lumbungi, wane yangi pingo, kyawasi pindi

celicate etembo, sembo, enda nyii nange, akali nyii nange, enda mee petenge, akali mee karenge

cell kapa
cement (n.) siman
cement (v.) rambu leto
cemetery ree malu pingo, enyanda/yanyanda, kumase malu pingo doko, malu anda, yanyanda kambu (entrance)
censor (n.) kapa daa lao pyao nembenge wambu, lao yakungi wambu
censor (v.) daa lao pyao nembelo, lao yuku pyuo nembelo

484
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>Kyaka</th>
<th>characteristic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>censure (n.)</td>
<td>lao isi pingi, lao yukungi, lao yane pingi</td>
<td>letamano (united)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>censure (v.)</td>
<td>kapa daa leto, koo-jo leto, lao isi pilyu, lao yukulyu, lao yane pilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>census</td>
<td>kingi reto nyangi, wambu dupwua pepa kingi reto nyilyaminyi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cent</td>
<td>toea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>centipede</td>
<td>popokyalya. See Appendix 8.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>central</td>
<td>kanya, anda kanyasa, sukusa (dokona), suku rena, koko rena, kyawa (head), (isa) pinginya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>centre</td>
<td>kanya, anda kanya, sukusa dokona, sukumba, koko andakare mumbirenge, lenge kapa (pupil), imbwuanda (clan centre ground)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cerebral</td>
<td>kyawa sisinginya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cerebrum</td>
<td>kyawa sisingi, kokoma rau (2 hemispheres)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>certain (adj.)</td>
<td>kinyi kinyi lao singi, kinyi lao suu pingi, angi soorolengi/gisingi, ingi singi, ingi sapange, soo otase, kando soo lenge, soo rolapala lenge, lao soo otenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>certain (be) (v.)</td>
<td>angi soo roleyo/gisilyu, ingi sapalyo, soo otalyo, kinyi lao suu pilyu, ingi silyu, ingi soo karo/peto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>certainty (lao)</td>
<td>soo otenge renge, suu pyao otenge renge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cerumen</td>
<td>kale ii (singi/palenge)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cervix</td>
<td>kurapu puu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cessation</td>
<td>kaenge (pyuo kaenge, lao kaenge), pyuo otenge, lao otenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chafes</td>
<td>pyao kakamba pilyamo, pyao pililyamo, pyao suu letamo, (yanenge) lomba pilyamo, (yanenge) kalelyamo, wua pilyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chain (n.)</td>
<td>kimbu se-ro kimbu se-ro pingi, kimbu singi, sane puu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chain (v.)</td>
<td>kii pilyu, gii leto, kimbuilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chair</td>
<td>isa petenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chalk</td>
<td>soko, kee</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>challenge (n.)</td>
<td>pimaingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>challenge (v.)</td>
<td>pimailyu/pii malyu, yandama pyuo uu uu uu lao yuwua</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chance, opportunity</td>
<td>panda (singi), yuu gii (keyange), embone (luck)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chancy, lucky</td>
<td>embone (petenge)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>change (n.)</td>
<td>alowa pingi, wai pingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>change (v.)</td>
<td>wai pilyu, alowa pilyu, anda pyakulyu (house), anda yuku pelyo, roanyi nembelo (improve), auu pilyu (repair), kongo pilyu (opinion), wakale maro leto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>change attitude, belief</td>
<td>mana kapuyilyu, mona kapuyilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>change form</td>
<td>komba pilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>changeable</td>
<td>alowa pepenge-li, alowa pilya pena pingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>changed</td>
<td>alowa pisi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>changing</td>
<td>alowa pilya p(y)ana piminyi-pape</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>channel (n.)</td>
<td>suu, simbi puu, ipwua/ipya kata, suu ipya luku yana (irrigation), waingya waingya karenge (branched), suu eterapu (side of house), ipya kaowenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>channel (v.)</td>
<td>suu nyilyu, suu nyuo nembelo, ipya/ipwua kaolyo/ka nyilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chant (n.)</td>
<td>ree, wee, (endame akali anda epo wee lenge, akali poko wee lenge), kyaponga, kenane, mali lyuo/lyingi, malya pyao lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chant (v.)</td>
<td>wee leto, kyaponga leto, kenane pilyu1, akali poko wee letaminyi, wee kai yukulyu, ree yukunyi nembelo, yole yano pilyaminyi, mali lyilyaminyi, malya pilyaminyi1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chaos</td>
<td>uki aki minyingi, apa nenge, ralalya ralana pingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chap</td>
<td>akali, wane, wane yango, andare/anda ree</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chapter</td>
<td>rombo, liri/lili</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>char</td>
<td>mukena/makena pilyu, mukena lao silyu, para pyase</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>character</td>
<td>mana makandepe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>characteristic (adj.)</td>
<td>dopa pingi, dopa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English-Kyaka</td>
<td>chilly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>characteristic</td>
<td>singi, dopa (pyuo) lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>characteristic</td>
<td>mana makandepe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>charcoal</td>
<td>sungwua langa, isare sungwua, isare langa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>charge</td>
<td>koo keta pambungi (legal), kotenya pambungi, sambenge, ropo pingi (price)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>charge (with wrongdoing)</td>
<td>kotenya pambulyu, baa suu lao kote leto, baa suu lao kewa pii leto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>charge at</td>
<td>raliyu raliyu makando pelyo, peta/peteta pelyo, aa pape lao makando pelyo, paa paa paa lao makando pelyo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>charred</td>
<td>mukisi/makisi, makingi/mukingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>charring</td>
<td>kunusini (nelyamo/nenge)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chars</td>
<td>mukilyamo, makilyamo, rao otelyamo, isare kandelyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chase out</td>
<td>raliyu, ralinyi nembelyo, paa (paa paa) leto/lao makando pelyo, paa lao pena leto, ralinyi pambulyu, peta/peteta pelyo, yanda kusapepe palyuo raliyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chasm</td>
<td>rondo kiwua ingingi, rapu, panda rambu rambu pyakondala penge, panda mona penge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chat (n.)</td>
<td>pii lenge, pii alowa pingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chat (v.)</td>
<td>pii letamano, yako letamano, mee pii lao petamano</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chattering</td>
<td>pii malu lenge, mee pii, kambu paka lumbusi singi, kekenge paka singi, nenge kata lumbusi singi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chatterbox</td>
<td>pii malu/lalu lenge, nenge kata paka petenge (wane, wanake)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chatterer</td>
<td>pii lalu lenge, mee pii wakasa lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheap</td>
<td>kana kuki ropo pingi, kana (moni) kuki nembenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheat (n.)</td>
<td>panga singi wambu, waa nyingi wambu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheat (v.)</td>
<td>panga silyu, minyako pyuo nyilyu, waa nyilyu, waa mando</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>check (v.)</td>
<td>yaka leto, yaka lao kandelyo, rolo yaka leto, rolaepe lao yaka leto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheek (facial)</td>
<td>wakena, wakenyape</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheek, (rudeness)</td>
<td>pii dee kamba lenge, pii koo lenge, minyoko/minyako pingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheeky</td>
<td>pii kamba lenge, minyoko pyuo kareng/ petenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheap (n.)</td>
<td>yaka pii lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheap (v.)</td>
<td>pii letamano, kwaa kwaaw letamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheer (n.)</td>
<td>mona wainya lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheer up</td>
<td>mona wainya leto, mona wainya lena pilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cherished</td>
<td>mona retenge kareng/ petenge, suu pyale pyale kareng/ petenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chest</td>
<td>kyangali, kyangali kumu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chew</td>
<td>nelyo, minji minji lao nelyo, rambu lao nelyo, kamu lao nelyo, nake nake leto/lao nelyo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chewed</td>
<td>(adj.) (nenge) rango pyanyi nembelyo, nenge kyasisi, nao ote</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chews cud</td>
<td>kyaso nelyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chick/chicken</td>
<td>yaka (kola) yakane/ikyane</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief (adj.)</td>
<td>mupa/mupwua, kyawa, angi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chief (n.)</td>
<td>akali kamongo, akali kyawa, akali maka lenge (arch.), numi (Melpa derivation)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>child</td>
<td>wane, wanake</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>childless</td>
<td>wane manja nange, wane ene mandenge, muripya, poto (arch.), wane pisa nange/kara nange, etembo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>children</td>
<td>wane wanake (dupwua)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chill (n.)</td>
<td>kupwua (andake) pingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chill (v.)</td>
<td>kii andake nena retelyo, manda rena retelyo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chilled</td>
<td>kupwualyo, kii andake nenge, manda renge, kupwua pingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chills (v.)</td>
<td>kele nelyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chilly (adj.)</td>
<td>kupwa andake pingi, kele nenge, kii andake nenge, kii nao ote, manda (manda) renyamo/rao ote</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chin</td>
<td>English-Kyaka</td>
<td>circumference</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chin</td>
<td>angapu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chink</td>
<td>rete (silyamo/singi)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chip</td>
<td>rakangena komba</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>off</td>
<td>pyase, rakangena waingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the</td>
<td>komba</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>block</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chips</td>
<td>isa suu (wood), ita tuu (Sau)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breaks</td>
<td>pyapu letamo, lenya letamo, rakilyamo, rombelyamo, kili kili nelyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chipped</td>
<td>kili kili nenge/nase, rombase/rombenge, lenya lasenenge, popo kyase/kyenge, pyapu lasenenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chirp</td>
<td>pii lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chirps</td>
<td>letamo, pii letamo/la petamo, kwaa kwaa letamo, (kokware) pii lao petamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>choice</td>
<td>ama keyange, wakasa keyange, auu pyuo ote</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>choke</td>
<td>kingi mange leto, mange kaenge leto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>choked</td>
<td>suu yongo nyilyamo/nyingi/nyuo ote, suu ketae epelyamo, suu ranelyamo (drain)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chokes</td>
<td>sukwua pilyamo (from smoke), mange kaelyamo, mangena silyamo/petamo, mangena sakalyamo, lulaka pelyo, pendokona petamo, yongo nyilyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>choking</td>
<td>mangena/pendokona petamo/piso silyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>choose</td>
<td>nyilyu, suu pyao nyilyu, yapelyo, yapo nyilyu, yapo lyilyu, yapo lyuo nyilyu, rombo palyilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chop</td>
<td>wailyu, (lyaa/isa) ropilyu, (isa lomelyo, (isa) kepelyo, (isa) pokolyo, lyaa kyasilyu, yandelyo, londelyo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chop</td>
<td>kore kore pilyu, kore kore pyuo pyakepelyo, mumu mumu pilyu, kunjiu malu palilyu, mumuna mumuna pilyu, raeyo raeyo pilyu, kai kai pilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chopped</td>
<td>(isa) wai/waisi, isa lomase, lakase, kyasilyi, kunjisi/kunjase</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chops</td>
<td>(smacking one’s chops) jae jae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chops</td>
<td></td>
<td>leto, rambu rambu leto, lyii lyii leto (suck in at side of mouth)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chosen</td>
<td>nyisii/nyingi, nyuo ote, yapase, yapo ote, yapo nyisi, yapenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chrysalis</td>
<td>pupu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chuckle</td>
<td>(n.) isa giyiingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chucked</td>
<td>(v.) isa (isa) giyilyu, elyakalo giyilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chum</td>
<td>ano/wane ano, wanyana akali, yango, puu minyingi, role pyao penge wane/wanake, andare</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>church</td>
<td>elyambu piningi (congregation), misi anda, sios</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cicada</td>
<td>leyapu. See Appendix 7.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cicatrix</td>
<td>mumbwua (palamo), kombe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circle</td>
<td>awali lenge, awali minyingi, manga manga pilingi, manga lyiingi, malawae lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circle</td>
<td>awali minyilyu, awali minyu leto, manga manga pilyu, manga manga pyuo pelyo, malawai leto, raowe maowe leto, kamenongo awali pilyu (loop into circle)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circuitous</td>
<td>kyai mangae, (kata) mango mango paengae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circular</td>
<td>malawae lasenenge, awali lase/lenge, manga manga pisi/pingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circular motion</td>
<td>mangalya manganya penge, kilyakai yuwa lenge (whirlwind)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circulate</td>
<td>randa leto (broadcast), kando lyano lyano pilyu (rumour)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circumcise</td>
<td>pongo kambu kunjilyu/pyakepelyo, (pongo) londelyo, pongo kambu kunjinyi nembelyo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circumcised</td>
<td>pongo kambu kunjigi/kunjisi, pongo kambu pyakepenge/pyakepo ote</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circumcision</td>
<td>pongo kambu kunjigi/kunjio ote, pongo kambu pyakepenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>circumference</td>
<td>neta rena pepetakae, malawase dokona neta rena pepetakae, awali lase/lenge, kipwua kipwua, nemba nemba</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

487
circumstances  
yuu bangepe, yulu 
dupwua, yuu gii dupwua  
city  
yuu bangepe, yulu 
dupwua, yuu gii dupwua

english-Kyaka  
civil  
yuu bangepe, yulu 
dupwua, yuu gii dupwua

civil

cyu bangepe, yulu 
dupwua, yuu gii dupwua

civil

cyu bangepe, yulu 
dupwua, yuu gii dupwua

clench  
pyarambulyu, rambu (rambu) leto, 
rambu kii nyilyu, kingi rau pilyu (fists), 
kingi rango nelyo

claw  
kinjupa wanga, kinjupa kyanga, 
nanga

claw

claim  
namba range leto, dokome leto

clarification  
lao panenge, lasaka pyuo 
lenge, maro lena pingi

clarify  
karo pisi nana lao pilyu, polanyi 
nembelyo, kipi pilyu, pirimi mando 
(sweep), wate pilyu

clean

cleaned

cleanse

clear  
ku bange, yulu 
dupwua, yuu gii dupwua

clasp  
pyarambulyu, pyakilyu

clan  
pyarambulyu, pyakilyu

clap  
pyarambulyu, pyakilyu

clear

class  
yuu bangepe, yulu 
dupwua, yuu gii dupwua

classified  
yuu bangepe, yulu 
dupwua, yuu gii dupwua

classify  
yuu bangepe, yulu 
dupwua, yuu gii dupwua

clavicle  
pele pele kuli, puli puli kuli
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Kyaka</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>clever</strong></td>
<td>pepetane lenge, kende puli, waia lao mana nyangi, aui puyo masingi/suu pingi, soo gisingi, mona palenge, mora petenge, waa karenge, suu pingi keyange palenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>cloudy</strong></td>
<td>yuu kopa (malu) silyamo/singi, mona palenge, mora petenge, waa karenge, suu pingi keyange palenge</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Click**
- (n.) kilok tikiti ki lenge
- (v.) da ya da ya leto, jae-ko leto

**Cliff**
- papara-li (silyamo/singi), kana waia, rondo silyamo/singi, yuu rondo wailamo/waingi, pyakondala penge

**Climax**
- mama nyangi, suu lenge (can be sexual)
- mama nyilyamo, suu leto

**Climaxes**
- mama nyilyamo, suu leto

**Climb**
- (v.) pulyilyu, pulyuo pelyo, kata kore kisilyu, kiso pelyo, yalo pelyo, pyakalyuo pelyo

**Climber**
- (wambu, puu) pulyuo karenge (doko)

**Climbs**
- (isare sukwa) pyakalyilyamo (smoke), pyakalyuo pulyuo pelyamo, kolalyuo pulyuo pelyamo

**Cling**
- kupilyu/kupulyu, parelyo, rambu leto, mange kupulyu

**Clings**
- manyi manyi (siki nyepala) bole bale letamo (tendril)

**Clipping**
- apeto apeto lenge, parange, kupilyu lenge

**Clip**
- (n.) rambu kii nyangi bange
- (v.) rokoloyo, (papaki) pya kepelyo, (kyawasi) inyilyu, kal reng renge pyao rakilyu (ears)

**Clipped**
- rokase, pyake pase, inisyi, pyao rakisi

**Clippers**
- (kyawasi) rokonge bange

**Clock**
- kiloko

**Clod**
- yuu kukuli (soft), yuu kau lenge, yuu kulii/yuu kulisa lenge (hard)

**Clogs**
- yongo nyilyamo, rokolyamo, upi letamo

**Clogged**
- yongo nyisi, yongo nyuo ote, upi lase

**Close**
- (adv.) repeta, oo, oo repeta, isa asa, arena/darena, orena/dorena, role pyapeta, repe repe puyo (close together), dana(na), dono(na), asa dusa, dasa

**Close**
- (v.) (kambu) upi leto, keto leto, kii palyilyu (lock), pyarambulyu, sisili pyarambulyu (scissors), kingi rongo pilyu¹ (fists), kana mawu pilyu, (kata) pasim pilyu, pyama lyilyu, (yapa) sii pilyu, lumulyu, pai leto

**Close eyes**
- lenge rambulyu, lenge iminjilyu, lenge kunjilyu (in death)

**Close off**
- yapa sii pilyu, upi leto, mawu pilyu, iminjilyu

**Close-packed**
- pyapeta, repe repe, kete kete pisi

**Close together**
- minyarapala karenge, repe repe puyo karenge/palenge, nyuo malu palyingi, repeta karenge/petenge/palenge

**Closed**
- (adj.) upi lase/lenge, kii palamo/palenge, mawu pisi/pingi, pyarambusi, pasim pisi/pingi, lenge iminjisi/minjiringi, minjiringi rakara pingi

**Clot**
- (n.) ranjama pyaketenge singi, pararae silyamo/singi, ranjama kyapungi

**Cloth**
- komau, korali (beaten bark)

**Clothe**
- komau/marapu/kura wapulyu, pee pilyu, andu pilyu (pull on)

**Clothed**
- (adj.) wapungi, wapu ote, wapwua-ro karenge/petenge, andu pyuo ote

**Clothing**
- yambale, kura, marapu, yambale marapupi (men’s), kura yambalepe (people’s). See Appendix 4.2.

**Clots**
- (ranjama) rene letamo, pya ketelyamo, romendelyamo, pararae silyamo, kyapulyamo, enokolyamo, minyongolyamo

**Cloud**
- (n.) kopa, yangama kopa (ground fog)

**Clouded**
- (adj.) (lenge) monda nenge, (lenge) kopa palenge

**Cloudless**
- neta panyi/painyi pilyamo

**Cloudy**
- yuu kopa (malu) silyamo/singi,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Kyaka</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>clown</td>
<td>(n.) monjo kyane singi wambu, gii pyuu minyoko pyuu karenge wane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clowning</td>
<td>monjo kyane silyu/soo karo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>club</td>
<td>(n.) (isa) kinjano, kinjone (Sau), kusape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clubbed (foot)</td>
<td>kimbu kapele minyingi, kimbu kaki pisela manji nyingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cluck</td>
<td>(v.) joro joro leto (tongue against teeth), pii leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clucks (v.)</td>
<td>kwaa kwaa letamo (hen), kyakale letamo, kee letamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clump (n.)</td>
<td>isa rara, isa palu (of trees), simu pingi, kambwua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cluster</td>
<td>kole kole, kambwua, simu (pingi)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clustering</td>
<td>kole kole karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clutch</td>
<td>(v.) porai minyilyu, poraiyuo nyuo minyilyu, (pyao) minyarelyo, minyaro nyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coagulates</td>
<td>rene letamo, pyaketelyamo, romendelyamo, minyongolyamo, parare silyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coals</td>
<td>isare ranga/lengya/langa, itate lyanga (Sau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coarse (adj.)</td>
<td>romende, romendenge, maena daa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coat</td>
<td>yamanji/emanji (fur), yanenge (skin), walya paki (Melpa, jacket)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coats (v.)</td>
<td>parelyamo, kisilyu/kisilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coax</td>
<td>angalya pilyu, angalya pyuo karo/peto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cobbles (v.)</td>
<td>rambulyu, kii nyilyu, kii pilyu, lee kyasilu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cobblestone</td>
<td>kee kana (dupwua) singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cobweb</td>
<td>arala/alala, arala puu, arala anda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coccyx</td>
<td>yukuli kuli, ikuli kuli, alukana kuli, alukuli, konali renge (animal)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cochlea</td>
<td>kale ipwua/ipya lumu lumu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold</td>
<td>(n.) kupwa pinge (renege), manda</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| cock | (n.) yaka kali (karamo) |
| cock | (v.) yanda kaolyo (gun), suwuame kale poko karelyamo (dog, its ears), kingi ketae nembelelyo (finger along nose), kingi kelo pilyu (rude sign) |
| cock-eyed | kyai (pingi), lenge koko renge |
| cockatoo | konembu (white), kuminyi (black). See Appendix 5. |
| cockerel | yaka (kola) kali ene |
| cockroach | lisiwame. See Appendix 7. |
| cocks ears | kale poko karelyamo |
| cocks middle right finger | kingi kelo pilyamo (rude) |
| cocoon | anda range |
| coerce | kongo pilyu, kunji pilyu, pinya leto |
| cognate (adj.) | soo ote, soo otenge, kando ote, kandenge |
| cognisant (adj.) | soo/sepala, kando/kandapala, kando singi, soo giso, kando soo otenge |
| cognomen | kingi |
| cohabit | likilyambinyi, kepo pilyambinyi |
| coil | (n.) bole bale lenge, boke bake pinge, kaki makeya, kaki mangae (pingi), mango mango (pingi), makeya pinge, kamenongonge, kamenongo ote, lentyapu pinge/pisi |
| coil something | rongo (rongo) pilyu, pungi maa pilyu (rope over elbow), kamenongolyo, pongalyilyo, kaki pilyu, minyuo pongalya pongana pilyu, lakao pilyu, lakalyo |
| coiled | pongalyo pongalyo pinge, rongo pisi, lako palamo/palenge, boke bake pinge, makeya pinge/pisi, kaki mangae pinge, kaki makeya pinge, (kau) lakao silyamo (snake) |
| coin | toea, kana, kana moni, kana kulingi |
| coitus | (enda) liangi, kepo pinge |
| cold | (adj.) kyaka, manda renge, manda rao karenge, kupwua, kupwua pinge, kii napala singi, kii nenge, kele nenge |
| cold | (n.) kupwa pinge (renege), manda |
cold

English-Kyaka

come back

renge renge, kele nenge renge, anganga pilyamo1 (cold in head),
manjakali/manjakuli palamo (head cold)
cold (be) kwpwualyo (I’m cold), manda
relyamo, kele nelyamo (I’m cold)
coleus kapo
colic ingi nelyamo, ingi pyakepelyamo
collaborate nyisilyu, ree jilyu/mailyu
collaborator ree jingi/maingi akali,
nyisinyi akali/akali nyisinyi, role pyao
pingi wambu
collapse (n.) boo lenge, bee baa lenge,
kope pingi, bee baa lapala pao palenge,
lalyingi
collapses boo (boo) letamo, lalyilyamo,
bee baa letamo, bee baa lapala pao
palamo, kope pilyamo, kope kape pilyamo,
kumu makede pilyamo
collapsed boo lase/lenge, kope (kape)
pingi/pisi
collapses (e.g. food) roo letamo, boo
letamo, kope (kape) pilyamo
collapsible boo boo lara-li, bee baa larali
collar-bone pulu pulu kuli
collect together mungilyu, nyuo
komondelyo, nyuo malu palyilyu, nyuo
pyasilyu, kondelyo, kondo nyilyu, yapo
nyilyu, elyambu pilyaminyi (crowd),
limbulyaminyi (people)
collect water (ipwua/ipya) maso makalyo,
kamulyu
collection bange dupwua rambe rambe
singi, malu palyisi singi, kiminja-ro
karenge
collide ketembelyamo, (yango/wakale)
rongo letamo, ketembelyamo, ketembo
pilyamo1, pambu letamo, enamba
kambelyamo, kyawa poro
letamo/la-ka-lyamo/la-kami-lyamo,
angapu ropelyamo, kikuniaya/wapambu
pyalongolyamo, kinjupa rukilyamo, rete
wara-ka-lyen
collision ketembenge, rongo lenge,
kambenge, kembonge/kyawa poro lenge

angapu ropenge, kyangali kambenge,
kikuniya/wapambu pyalongonge,
kimbu/kinjupa rukingi
colon (intestine) (ingi) pokota kalya
colossal ree paka, reyako/ree-ko,
ama/kama reyako, aluwanga, marakawua
colour (n.) awai, awai kyande pingi, awai
ambwua, pen, kala
colour (v.) awai kisilyu/yangelyo, kiso
alowa pilyu (change)
coloured kombe kambe, kumbyalya
kumbyana, rambwuaka,(kone
rambwuaka, pupuri rambwuka), kone,
kone kyande, awiya, pupuri, kyakange,
lulya (kasingi), kewa lenge, kakepame,
konemb, poo renge
colourful (adj.) renge, rao singi, rao
nyingi, kisingi, kisase (of plumes), auu
pingi, ama auu wakasa pingi, kala
keyange, palya palya pingi, alyingi
colourless rao nyii nange, kisa nange,
mee
colours kewa lenge (white), kakepame
(white/yellow), pupuri (dark), kyaa
renge/kyarengge (yellow, orange), kone
(red), muku (blue)
coma kemwalana penge, pyao konda
ningi, mona konda nyingi, mona konda
nyuo pingi1, pii pyaa kame singi, mona
piku piku lao singi
comatose kemwalana pelyamo/penge,
kumwuo makede pingi, pii pyaa kame
soo silyamo, pyao konda nyipymopapa
silyamo/singi/soo silyamo, (anga
pyapyamopapa) mona piku piku lao
silyamo, mona konda nyuo pingi1
comb (n.) kome, koma-le, kula kala
(hen’s), amburali/amburalye anda range
(bees’)
comb (v.) kyawa(si) kome pilyu
come epelyo
come and go epo pelyo, lambu laeyo pilyu,
rondanyi rondanyi pilyu
come back dee epelyo, lano epelyo, kata
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>compact</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>come close</td>
<td>come close/approach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come in contact with</td>
<td>come out(side)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come regularly</td>
<td>come to get</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come to life</td>
<td>come to pass</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>come to stay</td>
<td>come together</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comes about</td>
<td>comfort</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comfortable</td>
<td>comfortable</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comme about</td>
<td>command</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commandment</td>
<td>commit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commit wrong</td>
<td>communal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>communicate</td>
<td>community</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>community</td>
<td>compact</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Translation:**

- **Come close/approach**: repetepetelyo
- **Come in contact with**: rongoletemo, apetelyamo
- **Come out(side)**: neta/kamandepelyo, potomelyo
- **Come regularly**: rondanyi rondanyi pilyu/pyuopedelyo
- **Come to get**: nyelapedelyo
- **Come to life**: (kumaro ingyapala) lete epelyo
- **Come to pass**: kapa wara pilyamo, wai pilyamo
- **Come to stay**: kaeyalyapala epeypo, kanjakalalkandakala epelyo
- **Come together**: elyambupilyamano, kiminyijilyamano, watelyamano, limbulyamano
- **Comes about**: kapa wai pongolyamo, pyakalyamo, ingilyamo (e.g. korokama ingilyamo), nyilyamano (e.g. Kurisimasi nyilyamano)
- **Comfort**: anjiki pingu renge, raemaiyuepetenenge rengena, monayae pingi renge, mona kyuu lao singi renge
- **Comfortable**: raulengene, rambe lengene, monolapalakarenge/petenge, raemaiyukarenge/petenge, anjikipengi, monolapalakarenge, pau pau lenge, elyapasedelayapeta petengena, auupisyu/puyu ote
- **Comfortably**: elyapeta piso, anjikipuyu, auupipalapetenge/karenge
- **Comical**: gii pingi, gii pii lenge, yanenge/yongo pii lenge, ongo lenge, lului pii lenge
- **Command (n.)**: mawua pii, pii mokominyingi, lenge nyili pingi
- **Command (v.)**: mokominyapeleto, mawuapalyuodopeteto, dopapi dapipii peteto, (+ imperative forms)
- **Commandment**: mawuapii, mokominyingipi, mawuapiiakalisa (ten commandments)
- **Commence**: kanda silyu, renge kuilyu, wasilyu, busilyu, gisilyu, ruli raka silyu, elewalylyu, eerengenplyu
- **Commencement**: kanda singi, wasingi, rengekuingi, busingi, gisingi, eerengenpingi
- **Commend**: kapa(kapa)leto, yeeleto, elyapetoleto, aiyakaleto
- **Commendably**: mondo laolenge, auupyingu/puyu, kapa(kapa) pinyu/puyo, elyapekeyangepyu, soogisingipuyou, keyangepilyinyi lenge
- **Comment (n.)**: pii mende, pii lenge/lase, pii kuki, pii kanda soo lenge (introductory comment), pii yano(pingi) (reply), pii isingi (angry retort)
- **Comment (v.)**: pii(kuki)leto, pii yano pilyu, pii isilyu, isingipii leto (reply), pii yano, pii pyuayalowalowapilyambano (exchange angry comments)
- **Commit**: retelyoserelyo, kapa leto, karenalao maiyu
- **Commit wrong**: kopetame pilyu, yalo pilyu, (yulu) koo pilyu, kepo pilyu, pundunyilyu
- **Common**: malumee, maluwakasa, amamalu, sookaeyoyuysingidokodaepiingi, doko dae (pingi, lenge, singi)
- **Commonly**: yuupeparaesoorpingi/lenge, doko dae
- **Communal**: (wambu) peparaenya, wambupeparaepiyukarenge, rapandakaakalyanda (communal men’s house)
- **Communicate**: pinnembelyo, piaalowapilyamano, langilyu, lamaiyu, leto
- **Community**: wambupalengeyu, yuupandadokonapalengedupwua, yuupandamendidakonawambu daepalengetupwua, yuuedrege
- **Compact**: adj. pyakingi, pyakinginyinig, rambukinyingi, bwuangepwuanot, minyuo boolenge/lase, nyuopalya, pyakingi
compact (n.) pii lalu lao lenge, dopa perama lao otenge, kana minyu lao lenge

compact (v.) pyakilyu, pyakingi leto, pyakinyi lao palyilyu, minyanyi pilyu, pyarakulyu, minyu moo leto, kalyuo rambitaku pilyu, kinglyu

compacted minyu moo laose, minyu rau pisi, kingi lase, kete kete pisi, kingisi, kalyase

companion reto palenge (wambu), role palenge, role pyao karenge, role pyao minyingi, kata minyingi, kapa kapa, yalya kandenge, andare, mona retenge wambu

company nyuo pyaso petenge/karenge, nyuo malu palyuo epenge/penge dupwua, pakao penge, elyambu pyuo petenge dupwua, role pyao penge wambu dupwua

comparable manda manjwo (karenge/petenge/singi), kapa kapa, dopako, dopa kale-ko

compare makande pilyu, manda manjwo karo/peto, sikelim pilyu

comparison makande pungi, sikelim pungi (renge)

compartment lake (karenge), rombo (pingi), anda donge

compartmentalise lake karelyo, rombo pilyu, lili pilyu, anda donge rombo pilyu

compel kongo pilyu, kongo pyuo nyilyu, pii/pinya leto, kunji pilyu

compelled kongo pyuo nyisi/nyingi, kongo pyuo ote

compensate yole yano pilyu, beta pilyu, konesa pilyu, isilyu, isingi maiyu, isingi jilyu, raki raki pilyu, enda konesa pilyamo, akali pyase dokona mena bangepe pilyu, ambusi lyilyamano/lya-kami-lyamano, pungi kambwua minyilyamano, ee nase kisilyu, ee apa nenge leto, waa kisilyu, mena bangepe pilyu, mokwaliipi kisilyu, keyale mailyu/mai-ka(mi)-lyo, enda yapelyo, enda kisilyu

compensation yole yano pungi, ambusi lyngi, beta pungi, konesa pungi, isingi maiingi, raki raki pungi, apa lenge, ee nase kisingi, pungi kambwua minyingi, keyale maiingi, akali kulingi (sipyapa/akali kulisi (for bones), mokwaliipi kisingi, waa kisingi, yano yangenge, sambenge, denge nya-kami-ngi (return payment), enda yapenge

compete makande pilyu, arete pilyambinyi, api mupwua lao kandelyamano/kandalena makandelyamano, makande pyuo pyao kandelyambano, sisi nyilyambinyi (rivalry)

competence mora petenge renge, waa karenge renge, kapa ingingi renge

competent waa karamo/karenge, mora petem/penge, pelena karenge, kapa ingingi, kapa soo gisingi, kopetame pii nange

competition makande pyuo pungi, arete pungi, arete pyuo pungi, sisi nyinyi renge, konda pyao male lenge (football match), yango palenge

competitor makande pyuo karenge/petenge wambu, pyala/pela/lala ipya/epenge doko

compilation roo rapu pungi

compile roo rapu pilyu

complain mata kando leto, suku leto, mumu leto, soo lao palyilyu, nembo pilyu, nemba nembo pilyu, nemya nemya pilyu

complainant mata kando lenge wambu, nembo nembo pyuo karenge wambu, nemba nemya pingi wane

complete (adj.) (pyuo/laopyao) ote, yangi nange, yangi nao singi, pondo, otapala kaenge/kayase

complete (v.) (pyuo, lao, pyao) ote, ote, otapala kaelope, kandakala/kanjakala pii nalyo, mala nalyo

compliment (n.) pii aeyaka/aiyaka lenge

compliment (v.) pii aeyaka leto, doko kapa kapa leto, doko elyape leto, rae maiyuo kapa leto

compound (v.) kiminjilyu, komondelyo, kiminjwo ruku raka pilyu, pyaso komondelyo
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>Kyaka</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>compounded</strong></td>
<td>kininjinge/kiminjase, komondenge, pyasisi, ruku ruka pisi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>compress</strong> (n.)</td>
<td>rakawa (leaves), ambe (kisingi) (insulator)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>compress</strong> (v.)</td>
<td>kete kete pilyu, mau minyilyu, minjuku minyilyu, minyuo bo leto, minyanyi pilyu, pyarakulyu, rambu leto, pyao injilyu, inji ranji pilyu, (yu) rau pilyu, pyao/kalyuo para para pilyu, kalyuo rambitaku pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>compressed</strong> minyanyi pingi/pisi, pyarakungi/pyarakusi, rambitaku pyase, pyao/kalyuo para para pisi/pingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>compromise</strong> (n.)</td>
<td>suu pingi mendakinya palyingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>compromise</strong> (v.)</td>
<td>suu pingi mendakinya palyilamano</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>comrade</strong></td>
<td>role petenge/karengelpalenge wambu, role pyao penge (wambu), puu minyingi, kata penge wane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>concave</strong></td>
<td>yalu singi, warake/i, rapu singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>conceal</strong></td>
<td>yalu pilyu, nee pilyu, yambe pilyu, kyanga pilyu, nyuo kalyanelyo (under feet), amailyu/amaiyuo minyilyu (in hand), koko palena lao pilyu, alya minya-ro karo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>concealed</strong></td>
<td>yalu pisi/pingi, nee pisi/pingi, kyanga pingo, yambe pingo, koko palena lao pambungi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>conceive</strong></td>
<td>wane palamo, wasilyu, waso nyilyu, soo nyilyu (idea)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>conceive (think)</strong></td>
<td>suu pyao wasilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>conceive a plan</strong></td>
<td>(suu pingi) wasilyu, renge kuiyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>concensus</strong></td>
<td>wangu lako suu pingi, mendakinya palyingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>concentrate</strong></td>
<td>poraiyu kaeyo suu pilyu, kondali pilyu, soo kondali pyuo peto/karo, pambwa-ro karo/peto, warombo silyu, moname poraiyu suu pilyu, suu pyao kondali pyuo pilyu, kando kondali pyuo pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>concentrated</strong></td>
<td>randa nao, suu pyao soo pungi, soo/kando kondali pyuo, poraiyu kaeyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>concept</strong></td>
<td>suu pingi¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>concern</strong></td>
<td>kendange, sakange (doko), (mona) randa pingo, mojo, yulu, suu pingen kenda palenge renge, (embena) yulu (your affair, business), mona nembenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>concerted</strong></td>
<td>kapa kapa, mendakinya palyuo, role role pyao, kondali pyuo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>conclave</strong></td>
<td>elyambu pingo, elyambu pyuo watenge, yanda pii wato petenge/karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>conclude</strong></td>
<td>(nao, pyuo, pyao, lao) otelyo/kaeyo, ote leto, lumulyu, lao lumu pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>conclude/presume/think</strong></td>
<td>dopa lao masilyu/suu pilyu¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>conclude a celebration</strong></td>
<td>(mali lyuo) raka e pilyamano</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>conclusion</strong></td>
<td>otenge, suu pingi lambo lao singi (peaceful agreement), dopa lao suu pingi¹, (lao) lumu/lumwua pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>condensation</strong> (dew)</td>
<td>pipya(e) raiya (petamo/epelyamo/mandamo)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>condense</strong> (make small)</td>
<td>minyuo boo leto, rambu kii nyilyu, minyuo) kete kete pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>condenses</strong></td>
<td>lili letamo, lemali pilyamo, pipya petamo/epelyamo/mandamo, ipwua/pya petamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>condition</strong></td>
<td>elyape keyange karenge (good), auu pingen renge (good), koo palenge (bad), rumbi nange (no deterioration), minju malu palamo (plump), moeya nenge (thin), minju pali nange (skin and bone), kui kui lenge/wale wale lenge/piku piku lenge (weak), porai (strong), anga pyaa nange (healthy), yanyi paleta (sickly)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>conditional</strong></td>
<td>Verb + ramo. See grammar.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>condolence</strong></td>
<td>yara lenge, kondo lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>confederate</strong> (n.)</td>
<td>ree akali, nyisingi akali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>confer</strong></td>
<td>pii letamano, watelyamano/wato letamano, yanda/ilya pipu letamano</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>conference</strong></td>
<td>pii andake lenge, pii lao watenge, yanda pii (pipu) lenge, misi pii andake lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>confess</strong></td>
<td>poleyo, polo kondo leto, kondo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
lao polo leta, kalyama nalyo, range akali
doko polo lamailyu

confession polo lenge, koo polenge

confidence (trust) soo renge renge

confidence (have c. in) soo nelyo

confident mana palenge, elya pii nange,
enokonge karenge

confine (limit) rambu rambu silyu/lena
pilyu, rambu kii nyilyu, kame rambulyu
(fence in), kame pyuo sukusa palyilyu (put
inside a fence), neta daa leto

confined rambu rambu pingi/pisi, rambu
kii nyingi/nyisi, kete andake pingi/pisi

confinement (birth) (endame) wane
manjepala anda petenge

confining rambu rambu singi/soo, rambu
kii nyingi/nyyu

confiscate pyakulyu, pyaku nyilyu, pyao
yukulyu, yukulyu, yuku nyilyu

confiscated pyakungilyu, pyaku
yukulyu, yuku nyingi, waa
mendenge, waa nyingi

conflict (n.) yanda pingi, ilya pingi, ape
yanda, pyakondenge, sisi nyingi, sisi nyuo
laiya lenge, arete pingi, kambu yanda
pingi

conflict (v.) daa leto, pii wakale minyilyu,
mendakinya pali nalyo, yanda pemana lao
pilyu

confluence (ipya/ipwua) pakalepa,
kandamai, kyasimai

confront kandamai nyilyu, kando nyela
pelyo, kandala paro kae! (I’ll confront,
don’t stop me), pii yanda pyuo letambinyi,
laiya lao karambinyi

confuse kyakanyi nembelo, ralanyi
nembelo, uki palyalana pilyu, pii wakale
wakale lao suu pinya leto, pii wakale
wakale lao suu pyao petena lao leto, lao
ralanyi nembelo

confused kyakanyi nembase/nembenge,
(dokopa) suu pyao saka nalyo/nange, suu
pyao sakame kumungi, uki aki palyingi,
kopyali minyingi, mona lama palenge, suu

pingi bolo balo minyingi, pii lao boo baa
lenge, lao ralanyi nembenge/nembase

confusion uki aki minyingi, buu minyingi

congeal pyaketelyamo, rene letamo,
romendelyamo, pararae silyamo,
minyongolyamo

congratulate yako leto, doko keyange leto

congregate elyambu pilyaminyi, nyoo
malu palyilyaminyi, mendakilyaminyi, rau
pilyaminyi (pack in), limbuyaminyi,
watelyaminyi

congregation elyambu pingo, elyambu
pyuo malu palyuo petenge, wambu isa
petaminyi dupwua

conical manda singi

conjunctiva lenge makonambe

conjunctivitis lenge panyale(me)
pilyamo¹

conquer anamelyo, anamapala pilyu¹,
pyao kumulyu, pyapetelyo, anamase
minyilyu, nyoo anamase minyuo karo, lao
ramanyi nembelo (by speech), pyao
ramanyi nembelo (by force)

conscience singina renge, suu pingimi
langingi/lamaingi (speech from
conscience)

conscious lete renge, renge rao
petenge/palenge/karenge, soo karo/peto,
rukalya rukyana pingo, konda nyii nange

consciousness soo karenge kando
karenge lenge rao karenge (renge),
yamalya, lete renge renge, regain
consciousness rukalya rukyana pilyu,lenge relo, (pyao) konda nyipya-sa lenge
relo/renge

consecutive alowale pyuo/pingi

consensus wangu lako karenge/petenge

consent (n.) kapa lenge, waa lenge, kapa
waa lenge, kapa nyee lenge

consent (v.) kapa leto, waa leto, kapa waa
leto, kapa pero leto, nyee leto, yee leto

consider suu pyao peto/karo, maso
peto/karo, soo kandelyo, makanyi
pambulyu/retelyo, mona dokona pepe
minyilyu/minyuo silyu

considerate yango mendali suu pungi, suu pyao angi karenge, mona palenge/palyuo petenge/karenge

consideration makan yi pambungu/retenge, suu pungi renge, masingi renge

consolation yara lenge renge, kondo pungi renge

console yara leto, kondo leto

consolidated kulisa, reng e kulisa, kana ingyuo/ingingi, minyuo porainyi pambungu

conspicuous panelyamo, panenge, maro lenge, relyamo, rao silyamo, ana wakasa

conspiracy yanda pinya lao watenge, pyalana lao palyingi

conspire pipu leto, yanda/ilya pinya lao watelyamano, pyalana lao palyilyamano

constipated ii raa nao karenge/petenge

constipation ii raa nange, ii raa nao karenge/petenge (renge)

constrict gii leto, gene leto, rambu leto, rambu kii nyilyu, pyakilyu, minyuo kingi leto, anga pilyu, pyakingi nyilyu, nao kukilyu

constricted anga pinyi/pisi, gii lenge/la se, rambu kii nyingi/nyiyi, gene lenge, kete kete pinyi, pyakingi lenge/la se/nyingi

constriction gii lenge, rambu kii nyingi, gene lenge, pyakingi lenge

constricts kingi letamo, kingi mange letamo, anga pilyamo, rambu kii nyilyamo, pyakilyamo, pyakingi nyilyamo, nao kukilyamo

constricted anga pinyi/pisi, gii lenge/la se, rambu kii nyingi/nyiyi, gene lenge, kete kete pinyi, pyakingi lenge/la se/nyingi

construction kingi letamo, kingi mange letamo, anga pilyamo, rambu kii nyilyamo, pyakilyamo, pyakingi nyilyamo, nao kukilyamo

construct pilyu, kamapi nyilyamano, balusi kamapi lasilyamano, waso nyilyu

constructed puyu otenge, pisi, wasi si

construction pinyi

consume nelyo, nao ote lyo

consumed nao otenge/ote/otase (eaten), iki see nalyamo (none), rembe neya-pya (extinct), lembek neya-pya (extinct), rao ote (burned)

consumes nelyamo, nao otelyamo, isareme relyamo (fire burns it), rao/pya o rambi kwalyamo, pyao/nyuo ote, rembe nelyamo (near extinction)

contact (n.) apetange, ketembenge, rongo lenge, warendenge, minyandenge, pakange/pako singi (side by side), kimbu singi (in contact)

contact (v.) lamailyu, langilyu (speak to), warendelyo, minyandelyo (touch), ketembelyo

contacts (v.) rambu letamo, apetelyamo, minyandelyamo

contagious anji nyingi

contains silyamo, palamo, petamo

container pee, penge, lapya pee, kipwua/kippee, monge pee, mamba lenge, sana pee (tin), pee waraki (bowl), kape, sosepane

contemplate suu pya o peto/karo

contemplative suu pyao petenge/karenge, suu pyao angi palenge, suu pyao singi

contempt isi pinyi renge, ki ly a kando lenge renge, isi pyao lenge/palyingi

contemptible (aii) koo andake, mee, mee langa

contemptuous isi pyao petenge/karenge, isi pyao palya pinya karenge/petenge

contend akema leto (words), pyakandelyo (sticks, hands), yanda pilyu, ilya pilyu (weapons), wuami pilyu (axe), nyisu karo, pyao rakilyu, arete pilyu, sis nyilyu

content(ed) (adj.) rae maiyuo karenge/petenge, rae maingi, rau lenge, rambe lenge, angi pingi, elyapeta petenge/karenge, auu pisala palenge, mondo lapala petenge

contention akema lenge, arete pingi, sis ny ingi, nyisu karenge renge

contentious nyisu karenge, akema lao karenge, raka kaso lenge, sungu sungu pingingi

content(s) (n.) silyamo doko, singi (doko),
palenge (doko), dupwua dapwua singi

**contest** (n.) makande pingi, arete pingi, kingi kapepe pyaa rakingi (open hands), kingi rangome pingi² (fists), yanda pingi (weapons), kambu yanda pingi (words)

**contest** (v.) (kapa) pilyaminyi (equal), makande pyoo kandelyaminyi, kalyuoo male letaminyi, api mupwua lao kandelyaminyi, kingi rangome pilyambinyi (fists)

**contiguous** pakao silyamo/singi, paka-ro singi, warendenge, ketembenge, kimbu kimbu singi, kandalu pingi

**continues** ota nalyamo, mee pelyamo, kae nalyamo, nyoko nyilyamo, nyoko nyuo pilyamo/letamo/nyiamino, dee kamba pilyu, mona dokona sungu sungu epelyamo (persist in grudge)

**continuous** kare kare singi, kare kare sao pingillenge/nenge

**contract** (n.) konderak lenge doko, kana minyuo lenge, pe-ro lenge

**contract** (v.) anga pilyamo (sickness), yanenge anji nyilyamo (absorbs), pe-ro leto, yee leto

**contractile** pyasinjuo lenge, pee lenge

**contrary** kyai pingi, simbi simbi pingi, kara penge, wangu buya pingi, sungu sungu pingi, koo pingi, minyongonge, kamba lenge, pete pete laa nange, warombo see nange

**contravene** daa leto, moko minya nalyo, paa nange dokona pelyo

**contravene social standards** lawua pilyu, koo pilyu, yaluungulu, mango nyilyu

**contravention** daa lenge, lawua pingi, koo pingi, pandu pingi, kyai pingi, mango nyingi

**contrite** kondo (pingi, lenge), kondange, yara lao petenge, kondo poleng lenge

**contrition** (lawua pypala) kondo pingi renge, kondo lenge renge, kondalyo lenge

**control** (v.) kale pii pilyu¹, dopa pii dapa pii leto (do thus), dopa pinya dapa pinya

leto, doko pii dake pii leto (do this, that), dusa puu dasu puu leto (go here, there), range kyawa pyuo minyilyu (control self), range mana leto, mee kambu rango naa kaelyo, kontorolim pilyu, wambu pyara lao pipu doko kaelyo

**control** (n.) range mana lenge, range kyawa pyuo minyinyi (self-control), dopa pii dapa pii lenge, kale pii singi, meee kambu rango naa kaenge, sisuiku pingi (out of control)

**controlled** (adj.) rapi rapi lenge, anji pingi kuu karenge, rau rau lao karenge, kaie pii pingi

**contusion** kyau pingi, rondo lenge, ranjama koko palenge

**Conus litteratus shell** kaleta

**convalesce** pendakay leto, anga kyakalyamo, anga mee ingilyamo (dokopa)

**conversant with** singi, soo karenge, soo gisingi, soo otengge, (soo) kandenge/kandenge pingi

**conversation** pii (alowa) lenge, piso singi (query), pii yano lenge (reply), pii isilyu (angry reply), akema lenge, pii watenge

**converse** (adj.) wakale, wakale mende

**converse** (v.) pii (alowa) letambano

**convert** (n.) mona kapukyapala petenge/karenge wambu, mona alowa pipala petenge/karenge wambu

**convert** (v.) mona kapukyilyu, mona alowa pilyu, mona alowa pinya lao pii leto

**converted** alowa pyuo ote, alowa pingi/pisi, mona kapukyapala karenge

**convex** molo molo pingi, mundu singi, kyau-le, kyau pingi, manda singi

**convey** minyuo pelyo, nema pelyo, soo pelyo, ruli silyu/ruli retelyo, pii wai minyilyu, yara leto (sympathy), pii mende lamaiyala pelyo, pepa pase minyuo pelyo

**convict** (n.) yulu koo pingi akali, pundo nyingi akali, anjingi pingi akali, puu maisi
akali

convict (belief) (v.) kunji pilyu, kongo pilyu

conviction/belief soo nyingi renge, suu pingi renge

convince kongo pilyu, kongo jilyu/mailyu, angi soo rolelyo, mona pilyamo¹ (convinces)

convinced pii sepala minyilyu/minyingi, soo nyingi/nyisi, suu pyao ote, pepe minyingi, porai suu pyapala, soo otenge, angi soo rolase/rolenge, pii mona pyapasa nyilyu, kongo jepala nyilyu, kondo kondali pyuolapala nyilyu

convulse walu walu leto, kii/kingi isa pelyamo, pungwua pungwua pilyamo¹, maliki maliki leto

convulsion maliki maliki lenge, kii/kingi isa penge, kii penge, kingi kimbupi isa penge

cook (n.) nenge yangengelkisingi enda, nenge kuingi/yaowenge enda, yango petenge

cook (v.) kisilyu, yangelyo, kuilyu, yaolyo, relyo, rao sinya lao retelyo, ranga (dokona) palyilyu, (nenge) yanganyi palya rala pilyu, yanganyi palya-ro lao pilyu, yango peto, pamba pilyu (re-cook) (arch.), isakulimi pyao silyu (test if cooked), nakanjilyulnakanjuo silyu, (re-cook) (arch.), isakulimi pyao silyu (test if cooked)

cooked (adj.) yangase, kisase/kisisi, kuisi, yaowase, auu pyuo rapya-lyamo, raa nase (not cooked), mulyako, kamu (kamu) lenge/lase

cooking rao silyamo/singi, rao palamo, kuiyo silyamo, rala rala, lepa lepa, kyaka kyaka, mala mala, kam la ote, mona pilyamo (good aroma), mende rakisa palamo (shrunkken), meo lama ingilyamo (shrinks)

cooked mulyako relyamo (fully), auu pyuo relyamo (nicely), rao ote, yangase/kisase, yango ote/kiso ote, (nenge) kuingi/kuisi (pit-oven), nenge yaonge/ya ote/yawose (pit-oven), (nenge) kamu kamu lao kisingi (partly), raa nase/hange (partly)

cooking (adj.) (kyaeya/bange) yangenenge/kisingi

cool (adj.) manda renge

cool (v.) manda rena lao pilyu, kii nena lao retelyo, kele nena lao pilyu/retelyo

cooled (adj.) pyai nenge (anger/fever), kii nenge (food/steam), manda renge singi, kele nao soo ote

cools manda relyamo, pyai nelyamo (fever, anger), (popo) kii nelyamo/kii nao silyamo, kele nelyamo (freezes)

cooperate nyisingi renge, nyiso nyiso pingi renge, role role pyao pingi, ree jingi, ree maingi, wambu peparae pingi renge

cooperative pete pete lenge, waa lenge, kapa lenge, kapa lao pingi, ree jingi/maingi, nyiso, nyisera-li

cope mora petamo, waa karamo, kapa pilyu, pyuo sakalyo, pyuo saka nalo (cannot cope), leke leke relyo (fail), waa kara nalyamo

copper kapa

copulate kepo pilyu, likilyu

copy (n.) makande pingi, makando minyuo pingi, makando minyuo pyuo otenge, makande pyuo otenge, baa/doko yale, dopakale-ko

copy (v.) dopale pero leto, makande minyuo pilyu, nyili pilyu, makande pyuo pepa pilyu¹, malu mee waso nyilyu

cord puu, mata puw/sisingi (spinal), minya imbu (umbilical), mona kendo

cordyline kalya akaipu. See Appendix 9.
core angi kulisa, renge, renge kulisa, kapa
cork (n.) roma, roma pingi
cork (v.) roma pilyu, romalyo

corked roma pisi, (water in container)

ipwua romange
corkscrew (bange) kiyangu pingi, kiyangu pingi bange
corn  kenapa, kenapu (Sau), mola kapa (calloused skin)
corneal ulcer  lenge isa bui (karamo), isa bui relyamo
corner  (n.) kyai pingi, kona (suo, kata)
          oko, donge, yuu donge (islated spot)
corner  (v.) kame soo makalyo
corpse  yongo kumase, yanenge
       kakapange, yanenge kaoma
corpulent  mangape, romba petenge,
         minju malu petenge, rondo lase/lenge
correct  (adj.) rolae, rolae pingi/pingi,
           kapa (kapa) pingi, kinyi (kinyi) (lenge),
           keyange
correct  (v.) roleyo, rolo karo, rolae
          (pyuo) nembelyo, rolae pilyu, rolae ingini
           pambulyu, auu pilyu, polelyo, kapa kapa
           pilyu, mondo leto
corrected  rolae pingi, rolapala singi,
        mondo lase, auu pyuo ote
correctly  rolae pyuo, mondo lao, auu
          pyuo, kapa kapa pyuo
corroded  lulyame reya-lyamo/neya-lyamo,
        lulya rase
corrodes  (lulya) relyamo/helyamo, lulya
       rao silyamo
corrosion  lulya nenge/lenge
corrupt  kyai, kyai pingi/pingi, koo, koo
          andake, isa kata penge,
           rumbingi/rumbwuo ote
corruption  aii koo pingi renge, rumbingi
         renge
coryza  anganga (pingi),
       manjakali/manjikuli palenge
costly  kana moni malu nembenge
cotton  puu, elyoko puu, kotono
cough  (n.) kusae/kotae palamo,
        pembetoko anga (whooping cough),
        ngyasu pingi¹
cough  (v.) kusae/kotae leto, ngyasu
       pilyu¹
council  kaunsel
council of war  pyalana watenge,
        yanda/ilya pii lao/lala watenge, ilya pinya
lao watenge
counsellor  kaunsela
count  (v.) yaka leto/lapelyo, kingi yaka lao
       palyilyu
counter  (n.) rate
counter  (v.) daa leto, paa kaelyo
counter-command  pii yukungi, pii mende
       wakale lenge
counter irritant  nekyau
counting  yaka lenge (renge)
countenance  (n.) lenge kambu
countenance  (v.) kapa leto, waa leto, yee
      leto
countless  (ama) soo kaeyo, yaka lapenge
     daa, ama malu (malu) mee,
couple  (n.) lama, lapo, dolapo, mendepa
       mendepa
couple  (v.) komonale leto, lama lama lao
      palyilyu/retelyo, lama kimbu silyu
courage  paka nange renge, repeta penge
       renge, poraingi renge
courageous  repeta penge, paka nange,
        paka nao karenge, paka nao repeta renge
courageously  paka nao, paka napala
       repeta pao, poraipala
course  (path)  kata, ipya/ipwua pona, kose
courses  (flows)  epo pelyamo, lyilyamo
court  (n.) kote
court  (v.) kote leto, enda mapwae girisi
      pilyu, enda lakulyu/laukulyu, laku peto
court case  kote lenge, waa pii lenge (theft),
        pyao kumungi (murder), konesa pinya
      lenge (enda waa nyingi dokopa), kambu
      ilya/yanda pinya
courteous  rapi rapi lenge, rambe rambe
      lenge, yangapa yangapa pingi, an jiki pingi
courteously  yangapa yangapa pyuo
      (lenge), rapi rapi lao, pete pete lao
      (lenge/pingi), an jiki pyuo
courting  (n.) enda lakungu/laukungi, enda
       girisi pingi
cousin  kaingi, kaingi (Sau)
covenant (n.) kana minyu (pii) lenge, kana malu pingi (buried), kapa nee lenge, kapa waa lao pingi, lalu lao lenge (pii)
covenant (v.) kana minyu letam(b)ano, kana malu pilyamano, kapa waa letam(b)ano
cover (n.) roma, kyanga pingi, yambe pingi, kumbu pingi, anda range, buku kapa, dalya kaepeta (front), dono kaepeta (back)
cover (v.) kyanga pilyu, yambe pilyu, pupilyu, kumbu pilyu, nyuo kalyanelyo
cover face (in shame, embarrassment) lenge kambu kwualyo
cover over pupilyu, roma pilyu, kyanga pilyu, yambe pilyu, kumbu pilyu, nee pilyu
covered roma pisi, yambe pisi, kyanga pisi, kumbu pisi, nee pisi, pupisy/pupinsi
covert(ly) yalu pyuo, dafa lao, maka pyuo, waa manjua, nee pyuo, amaiyuo, mata rena pao/penge
covet nyewaneme kumulyu, yango yango palyilyu, lyano kyanga pilyu, avualyo, auam leto, doko nambanya lapuli yaka, peya leto, gae leto, kando lyano kyanga pilyu
covetous nyewaneme kumungi, yango palyingi, nyelana karenge/petenge, peya peya lenge, auam lenge, gae lenge
cow (n.) bulumaka/bulumakau inya. See Appendix 6.
cow (v.) walu andake jilyu/mailyu, pyalana karo leto, pyalana pilyu, paka andake mailyu/jilyu
coward wambu pakange/pako karenge, repete paa nange wambu, pakame kumungi wambu
cower wanjo/wanjuo karo/peto, ikilyu
cowering wanjo/wanjuo karenge, paka andake karenge/petenge, ikilyo karenge/petenge
cowrie shell lyange
coy elyange, elyuo petenge, elya pingo
cozen angalya pilyu
crab kene

crack (n.) rete, (yuw/isa) pukungi, kambenge, rombenge, kana singi, kana musi
crack open yuu pukulyamo (ground), kambelyamo, pyalongolyamo (egg, skull), rombelyamo, yuu kanyo poro lao ralyi pilyamo (ground)
cracked pukusi, kambase, rombase, pyalongase, minyu rombua-ro karenge/singi, rete singi/sisi, kana singi/sisi
crackle (n.) poro paro lenge, kepako lenge, kulu kulu lenge
crackle (v.) kepako leto (cause to), poro paro lao pilyu
crackles (v.) jaa letamo, kilya kalu/kulu kalu letamo, poro paro letamo, kepako letamo
cracks (v.) pukulyamo, purukulyamo, kambelyamo, pyalongolyamo
cradle (n.) wane nyuu
cradle (v.) kupilyu/kupulyu, kupuyo karo/peto, minyu kupyulu
cram into suu lao palyilyu, kete kete pilyaminyi, limbulaminyi, repe repe pilyaminyi
crammed in kete kete pingo, minyuo booo lase/lenge, rambu kii nyingi
cram (n.) minju gii lyingi, minju paki/pyaki lyingi, kilyakaimi pingi (spirit influence)
cram (v.) gii leto, rambu kii nyilyu, kete pyanyi palyilyu, kete pyao pambulyu, rambu rambu leto, rambu rambu lena (lao) pilyu
cramped kete kete pingo/pisi, repe repe pingo/pisi, rambu kii nyingi
crane (neck) maa pilyu, maa pyyo pelyo, mange rale letamo, mange kongapu pyapala kandelyo, kanda lyillyu, kanda lyapala kandelyo
cranial hemispheres kokoma rau
cranium kyawa kuli
crash (n.) poro jaape lenge
crashes (v.) poro jaape letamo
crawl (v.) pisima pisima pelyo, panga panga pelyo, kolalyilyo, kolalyuo pelyo
crawling (n.) pisima pisima pelyo, panga panga pelyo, kolalyuo pelyo
crazy kopyali minyingi, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi, kyakange, rula rula
creaks (v.) kilya kalu letamo
curse (n.) koe singi/pingi, kaki, kope, kiki, kaki pingo
curse (v.) koe singi/pingi, kaki, palyu, kope palyu
cruised koe malu palenje, kaki malu palenje, kaki pisi, minjuku minyingi/minyase, pau lasa, kope pisi
create pyuo ingyilyu, wasilyu, waso pilyu, kando wasilyu, rengge kailyu, rengge pilyu
create a blockage oko sinya palyilyu
create havoc uki aki minyilyu, uki aki palyilyu, minji nanji pilyu, ee apa nelyaminyi
create a means, a method kata wasilyu
create panic paa paa paa leto, ralilyu
creation pyuo wasingi
creator rengge kuiyuo wasingi akali, pyuo wasingi akali
credit (n.) kyanju pilingi, kyanju pilyu/kyanju pyuo nyilyu (get credit/a loan)
crest manda, kyau manda
crick (in neck) mange rukilyamo
cricket (insect) kokware, enalumi. See Appendix 7.
cricoid cartilage mapepo kuli
criminal (adj.) (akali) pundu (pundu) nyingi, kendepe kendepe nenge (wambu)
criminal (n.) waa nao pundu nyingi wambu, kendepe nenge wambu, pundu pundu nyingi wambu
cringe ikilyu
crinkled kope kape pisi
crippled papae rambungi, kara yukwua-ro pingly, kimbu kwaenge, laki laki

penge

crisis mama nyilyamo/ningi, mono panda kendo mende palenje (problem or difficulty), anga pyapyamopa mama nyilyamo (sickness)
critical mama nyuo/ninga, kapa ingyara panda daa suu pyao, kando minyalya minyana pyuo (lenge/suu pingle)
critical of kando minyalya minyana pyuo lao
criticise pii mata suu leto, pii mata kando leto, kopetame ingilyamosa kando leto, kapa daa leto, kilya kando leto, lasilyu, waa laa nalyo, (kando) minyalya minyana pilyu
criticism koo keta, pii mata suu lenge, pii mata kando lenge, kapa daa lenge, waa laa nalo (piit) lenge
crock/tub pee kameya, pee pingle
crockery pere dupwua, piletu, pere waraki
crook (n.) kingi oko (of elbow), kimbu oko (behind knee)
crooked kyai, sai (Sau), rolae daa
croon ee kaeyo buu laa!
crop (n.) marakya (fowl's), kerelete malu relyamo/renge (pimples), (kenapa, rakinyi) jingi keyange pilyamo1 (corn, beans), byalu lenge (leaf flush)
cross (adj.) imbusi ngi ngingi, laiya lao, ingi koo palamo/palenge, mona koo palamo, imbwuange
cross (n.) isa mamando
cross (v.) mamando pilyu, mamando pyuo pisilyu/pelyo, oko soo pilyu/pelyo, pyalo alo pilyu, kilyambu pilyu, yalungulyu

cross-arms over chest (when cold) kingi koro pilyu
cross a bridge (roko) pokolyo, pokolo pilyu1, pokol pyao pelyo
cross-beam (isa) amenge
cross-eyed lenge kyai
cross over yalelyo, ipya/ipwua kenelyo/keno pelyo
cross over on log  imulyu, imwuo pelyo

crossed mamando pingo/pisi, pyalo alo pingo/pisi

crotch (kimbu) paka

crouch (v.) mona lumu lumu pyuo (wanjilyu/yalu pilyu)

croupanga pendoko nyingi (doko), kii/kingi isapelyamo (arms drop)
crow (n.) kalya. See Appendix 5.
crow (v.) (yaka kali) pii letamo
crowd (n.) pyasara pyasara, elyambu pingo, wambu dupwua nyuo palyuo palyingi, nyuo malu palyuo karenge, repe repe pyuo karenge wambu
crowd close mambu mambu pilyaminyi, repe repe pilyaminyi, kete kete pilyaminyi, limbulyaminyi, kiminjilyaminyi, elyambu pilyaminyi
crowded kete kete pingo/pisi, repe repe pisi, mambu mambu pisi, simbwualyamo, simbuwuo ote, kiminjase
crowding in repe repe pyuo
crown aiyamba pisingi, koraun
cruel mona pali nange, suu pingo elyape pali nange, kyawa sisingi kwaeyange/kwaese, kopyali minyingi
cruelty sakange renge kondange renge pali nange
crumb kau lase/lenge, injingi/injisi, roo, kuku
crumble minjuku minyilyu, pyao injilyu, roo pyao pilyu, muu muu pilyu
crumbled minjuku minyisi, pyao injisi
crumple kaki malu palena lao pilyu, kiki pilyu, guiya guiya lena lao pilyu, minyuo kope kape pilyu, minyuo boo boo leto, bau bau leto
crumpled koe malu palenge, kaki malu palenge, kiki pingo, guiya guiya lenge/lase, pambu lase, bau bua lenge/lase
crumplese guiya guiya letamo, pambu letamo
 crunch kamukamu lao nelyo, kalyelyo/kalyuo nelyo
crush (v.) rambitaku pilyu, injuo pilyu, inji ranji pilyu, pyao injilyu, sunguli sanguli pilyu, rukilyu, rukalya rukyana pilyu, kalyuo minjuku minyilyu, kalyuo rambitaku pilyu, kipilya kapilya minyilyu
crushed kipilya kapilya minyingi, inji ranji pingo, singuli sanguli pingo, minjuku minyingi, pyao injisi

crust yanenge ketae, yanenge porai
crutch pangali isa, paa pingo
cry (n.) yau lenge, mamibu pingo (of victory), (akali pokom) wee lenge (over enemy death)
cry (v.) ee leto, owa letamo/haa letamo/nya letamo (new baby cries), yau pilyamo (woman screams, dog howls), nenga nenga pilyu

cuckoo shrike (bird sp.) wambilisina. See Appendix 5.
cucumber ropetalropota, ropota gamyane (long, green), kewa ropota (apple cucumber) topera (Sau)
cuddle (n.) kupungi
cuddle close repe mambu mambu pilyu, kapilyu, mona lumu lumu pilyu
cultivate yuu ape ape pilyu, kao leto, yuu apu relyo
cunning minyako piling

cup (n.) pee, ipwua pee
cup (v.) kingina minyilyu, kingina reto nelyo (drink from cupped hands)
cure (n.) pyuo nyingi
cure (v.) nyepa/hepa pilyu, puu nyilyu, auu pilyu, lete jilyu/mailyu, marasene jilyu/mailyu, anga mee inginya lao pilyu
cured anga yakapya/kyako ote, anga mee ingapya/inguyo ote, mee karopeto

curl (n.) kyawa wanyama (mando/mandenge)
curl (v.) wale pilyu, kamenongoloyo, bole bale letamo, pyakalyilyamo (smoke), pongwalyo pongwalya pilyamo, makeya
pilyu, lengyapu pilyu, mango mango pilyu

curled kaki pe-ro palamo, kaki makeya

pingi/pisi, kyai pyuo pongwalyo

pongwalya pinyi/pisi, (kyawasi) wanyama

manjisi/manjensi

curls (n.) (kyawasi) wale pinyi/pisi, kyawa

wanyima/wanyama

curly pongalyo pongalyo pinyu, wanyama

manjisi

currency kana moni, kina, toea

current (adj.) epapo mende doko

current (n.) (ipwua) epo penge (doko)
curse (n.) pii koo, kilya kando pii, mokwale

pii (lenge), kokwa soo lenge, kilya kando

pii

curse (v.) pii koo (andake) leto, mokwali

pii leto, kilya kando pii leto, lao kokwa

silyu

curt malasa nange, malasa nao lenge, isa

nao penge/lenge
curtail kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo, pyuo malelyo,
yaki nyilyu, pyuo otelyo (deed), lao kaelyo,

lao otelyo (speech), muu (muu) pilyu
curtailment pyuo kaenge, pyuo otenge,

lao kaenge, lao otenge, yaki nyingi
curtain (of dry leaves) yap a karenge

curtain (v.) nee pilyu
curve (n.) kyai pinyu, kyai mangae pinyu,
mango mango pinyi/pini, oko singi

curve (v.) kyai pinyu, kyai mangae pilyu

curved kyai pinyi/pisi, rolae daa,

pongalya-ro karenge, kope/kyai pe-ro

karenge

custom (yuu paree) pinyi (doko), mana

makande-pe, enepe wamba raep

customary pinyi kandle, doko dae pinyi,
namwua pinyi doko (deeds, methods)

doko lao lenge, lao lenge doko (speech,

idiom), habitual form of verb (lenge, pinyi,
penge)
customarily pinyi kanda-le (done), lenge

kandle (said), pii lenge lenge (spoken

talk)
cut (adj.) kunjase, pyakepase, lomase,
punjisi, lakase, rokwase, yandase, waisi,
inisi

cut rokolyo, kunjilyu, lomelyo, pyao

mwualyo, sukundelyo, yandelyo, wailyu,
inilyu, pepe/peleka pilyu, luku luku pilyu,

pyakepelyo, kepeleko, akulyu

cut down lakalyo, kepelyo, kepo pilyu,
poko pilyu

cut grass (rambi) pepe pilyu1/peleka pilyu

cut off, sever yandelyo

cut off escape minyuo kako pilyamano1

cut skin (surgery) kalomelyo
cut through yandelyo, kunjilyu, rokolyo,

pyakepelyo

cutting (isa) waingi
cutworm kau suna. See Appendix 8.
cycle (garden) ee kana
cyclone poo raiya ama wakasa

(epenge/penge)
cyliner pee/monge pee
cypraea lyange

cyst lepo(re), morolo, marakya, poro

mono, morolo, kyau pinyu1

dab at yangara yangara pilyu, ralya rana

pilyu (daubing)
daddy ata (baby talk), rakane
daddy-long-legs puali, apuwalli
daft kopyali, kyakange, kyawa sisingi uki

aki minyingi
dagger ambokwali
daily yuu (gii) pepeae, yuu

yanglelyam/yanglege yaka lao, yangama

alemanji lao, (neta/yuu) yangara kwareu

lao, kukwua korape yaka lao, kukwua

korakame

dais rate, rambetako
daily mono palyuo

(pelyo/epelyo/pilyu/pyuo karo), elyakalo
dam

*(n.)* ipwua pete (sangi), ipwua paa pungi, ipwua/ipya kao (water), inya (female)

*(v.)* (ipwua/ipya) paa pilyu, ipya kaolyo/kawelyo/kawelyo, (ipwua) kalumbulu, ipwua puli pilyamo

**damage**

*(n.)* kokwa singi, pyao kwaenge

*(v.)* kwae nembelyo, mapu silyu, malyilyu, kokwa silyu, apa nelyo, kope pilyu, kwaena lao pilyu, ee nelyo (mena kame pyao ee nelyamo)

**damaged**

kili kili pambenge, kili kili nenge, kokwa singisisi, kwae pipya, (pyao) kwaenge/kwaeyase, kwa nembase/nemenge, ee nase/henge, yakunaiya petenge, auu pii nange, ama rolae daa

**damp**

ipwua petamo, rombe leamol/-enge, rambe rombe lenge, ipwua peteta silyamo/singi, ola napya, pyake lelyamo, rombyalyo (I become damp)

**dampen**

rombe lena pilyu, apu kasilyamo, ipwua/ipya peteta sinya lao pilyu

**dampened**

rombe Zao/lase/-enge, kasingi/kasisi

**dance**

*(n.)* mali lyingi, malya pinge (women’s)

*(v.)* mali lyilyaminyi, malya pilyaminyi

**dand ruff**

kyawa ropo

dangerous *(kata-pa) pinge,* pyara-li, pyarami-li (people), pakanyi pambungi, wangunapi pinge (person), pyara lao singi, roko lopo (bridge), pyara-li lao

**dangle**

yukunyi palyilyu, kapu silyu

**dangling**

yuku-ro silyamo, yukwua-ro karenge, kapu silyamo/singi

**dark**

yanga pau pau daa, raa nalyamo/hange, iminjinge, iminjuo ote, (yuu) iminjase

**dark (colour)**

pupuri, wambu pupuri (dark-skinned)

**darkening process**

yuu kwualyamo, yuu kwula kwula pilyamo, (yuu)
iminjilyamo, iminjala iminjala/iminji iminjili letamo, iminjuo/iminjinge epelyamo, iminjinge iminjara (it will be dark), iminjalo iminjuo iminjara (there will be lasting darkness), iminjela iminjena pilyamo/pingi

**darkness**

kukwua ingilyamo/ingini, iminjinge rangi, iminjingi koo (evil)

**darling**

mona enge, mona lumu lumu, mona retenge rangi

**darn**

*(n.)* lee kyasingi, kii pingo

*(v.)* lee kyasili, rambuluryu, kii pilyu, rambulyu

**darned**

kii pingo/pisi, lee kyasisi, rambusi/rambungi

**date**

gii, yuu gii, gii epenge gii (ETA), gii penge gii (ETD), yuu mendena (at a later date), yuu wambarae (earlier/past date)

**daub**

bui palye palye karapa karapa pilyu, yangara yangara pilyu, bui rala rana pilyu, awai pilyu/kisilyu/yangelyo, mamaku kumbu kilyu, awai-mi pipu leto, kaliya-fari pilyu

**daubs**

*(n.)* bui ralya rana pingo

**daughter**

wanenge, wanake, wanaku (Sau), anyi (to mother)

**daughter-in-law**

aeyange, kawuange

**dawdle**

palima palima pelyo, minya minya leto, karapa karapa pelyo, pisapa pisapa pelyo, palyapa palyapa pelyo, malo malo minyilyu, lamba lamba pilyu/pyuo pelyo, karele karele leto/lao pelyo, karama karama pelyo/epelyo, mona palyuo pelyo/epelyo, pao malelyo

**dawdling**

karele karele lao paolpenge, karama karama pao, lamba lamba pyuo, malo malo minyuo

**dawn**

*(n.)* yuu endenge (pingi/sangi)

(pre-dawn), yuu nombalo (dawn light), wamba kukwua (pre-dawn), neta epenge (dokopa)/neta potomelyamo/potomenge (dokopa) sunrise, yuu yangenge, (yuu) yangalana pilyamo/yangala yangala pingi
dawns (dokopa) (light/warmth of day), neta yanga-ro karamo (sun warms up)
dawns (v.) yangala yangala pilyamo
day yuu yangenge, (yuu) gii, epapo kukwua korokama/korape (today), mandenge gii (birthday), epengo gii/gii eparo gii (arrival), penge gii/gii paro gii (departure), yuu mende (dokopa) (on another day), yuu gii wamba (earlier occasion), epapao (today), raikya (tomorrow), juma (two days hence), jukumane (three days hence), epakane, kaipakane, yupakali/yapakane (4, 5, 6, days hence), kondaka palu (7 days’ time), koro (week, holiday), kwuaka (yesterday), alembo (day before yesterday)
day by day yangama alemanji lao, yuu peparaeh, yuu yangenge yaka lao
daybreak yuu nombalo, neta pulyo epengo (sunrise), yuu yangelyamo/yangenge (dokopa) (warming up)
daydream (n.) mee suu pingisuu pyao petengelpalenge (doko), lemongase lenge
daydream (v.) mee suu pyao karopo/peto/polo, lemongase leto/lelao polo
daylight yuu yangenge (dokopa), neta potomenge (dokopa), neta relyamo/renge (dokopa)
dazzle (lenge) aumulyamo/aumulana pilyamo, lepo lepo silyamo, lenge kiki pilyamo, sumungi
dazzled lenge aumulyamo/aumungi/aumase, lepo lepo singi, lenge kiki pilyamo/sumungi
dazzling rao andake nyingi, aumulana pingi
deacon nyingi akali/akali nyingi, ree maingi akali/wambu
deaf kale poe/poelyamo/poenge, kale kendange, kale kema, kale yamame napya/rende/hao ote
deaf and dumb muma, muma joo kalyamo (Sau), pii laa nange
deafness kale poe otenge renge
death (adj.) kau kyalende (death adder), semango (death spirit/ghosts of dead)
death kumungi renge, kumwue otenge (renge), yanenge poro lenge (bloats), ono lyilyamo/lyingi (renge)
death (expression) yongo poro lapala ono lyilyamo, mau petamo
death-rattle gaa lenge
debar daa leto, kata/wambu upi leto, pyao nembelyo, ralinyi nembelyo, lao nembelyo, pupi/pupwua leto, mawua pilyu
debark pii nyilyu, rakilyu
debase isi pyao palyiyi
debased isi pyao paliyisi
debasement isi pyao palyingi renge
debate (n.) akema lenge, pii isingi lao lenge, pii yanda pingi, ape yanda pingi (heated), pii pyolo alowa pingi, kambu yanda/ilya pilyambano
debate (v.) akema letaminyi/lenge, pii yanda pilyaminyyi/pingi, ape yanda pingi, pii isingi lenge, pii pyolo alowa pingi
debilitated wale wale lenge, piku piku lenge, kui kui lenge, yame yame lenge, moeya renge
debilitates yame yame letamo, wale lena pilyamo, kui kui lena pilyamo
debt (n.) yole yano, yano singi, yamanji maingi (pigs at maku), yano palyiyu (incur debt), yano palyuo leto (get into debt)
decapitate (pyao) mange pukulyu, (mange) lendo leto, mange lombelyo, mange pyakepelyo, pyao kondelyo, pyao lisilyu
decapitated pyao mange pukusi/pukwase,
decay (n.) monda nenge/renge,romo
romopingly, rumbingirenge

decay (v.) mondalelyamo, moomon
lelyamo, romoromingyo silyamo,
rumbilyamo, imipilyamo

decayed monone/nase, mondorenge/rase,
rumbingirumbisi, imiping/pyuo ote

deceased kumase, kunwuko/muno ote,
kumungi

deceit pangsingsi renge, kyambo length
renge

deceitful pangsingsi, kyambo lenge

deceive pangsilyu, nupisilyu, kyambo
leto, kyambo laosilyu, minyokopilyu

deceiver kyamblamakondapyyolengen
wambu, pangsingsiakali, nupisingi
wambu

December Disemba

decent kapa kapa, angingyoyo, elyape,
ipingi, epe (Sau)

deceptive pangsangloosingsi, rombona
lengelengelao

decide suupinyilyu, nyilyu, kando
nyilyu, soso kandapala piiyleto, mawuapilyu,
Fut. Indic. + ingyilyamo (e.g. pero
ingyilyamo), yapelyo

decideagainst sookandapalakaelyo, daa
leto, nyii naro leto, monadokonapepe
minyoyonuyo kalyo

decided sooontenge/otase, nyisi, nyuo ote,
yapengepyapase, yapote

decision suu pyao nyingi, suu
pyao/ypapalalenge, pii laotenenge,
pakanypalangingi

decisive laopingi, pyalyala lenappanyi,
pimmendakiki (lao), angisuupinyi

decisively kyawanalapallyapinyi

declaim porai leto, pii bopyilo

declaration pii bopyaolengelase

declare pii bopyilo, bopyaoleto, panya

pinya leto
defam (n.) paparali, rondo ingyinyu,
yuulalnulaground), moeyenenge, kui
kui/walewalelapyasapentenge (health)
defla (v.) daaleto, pii naro/psa
naro/pyaannaroleto (refuse), moeyana
lapalakui kui/walewalelenge (health),
etanaandapilyamopengesun)
decomposes rumbilyamo, aii pililetamo,
aipilyamo, sisukupilyamo

decomposition rumbingirengeto, midipinigi
renge, mona nenge renge

defacrete kalypilyu, yari pilyu,
aupillyu

defacrated kalypongi/psi, yari pongi/psi

deforation bange kalypinyi, bange yari
pingsi, kalypapaye, yari (plume)
deaco (n.) epe, epe nyinyi

defacreses otala pilyamoreingyilyamo,
apilyamo, kuki ingyilyamo

defacrepit romo (romoppingi,
wambaketae), boolenapilyamopinyi,
momonenge

defacicate jilyumayilyu, porai jilyu, (ee) ete
pilyamamo

defeed (n.) yulypi, yulixoo, yuliyapaye,
kendopenne, paundange

defeed (v.) kyanchyni

defepete, yuuruali) kokokiwuasingi,
yuliyumumumombayanda/kombanda,
rupanyyu, lymumumu (very deep), pio
romenedeepmeaning)
defeprooted manjiisa(tree,symbolof
stability), pinyilondetaproot)
defep-setkoko renge

defep-throated koomi(pii)
defep-voiced koomi pinyenge

defeacate ii relyo, iirala pelyo (go to d.)
defeacation ii renge, ii raa nange
(constipation)
defepation mata kandokyo amo pii,
isa kalypinyi, (pii)isispyaopalangi,
lawu
pii, pangapangii, reperepeneng,
kingokakwasakamulu/sakamynuonenge
defame  pii lao isi pyao palyilyu, isa kalyo pilyu, kingi kokwa silyu
defect (n.) yakunaiya
defect (v.) (mee) yaki nyilyu, yaki nyuo pelyo, yaki nyuo kaelyo, kandakala/kanjakala pelyo
defection yaki nyingi, yaki nyepala penge
defective kapa daa, yakunaiya petenge, kwaelyamo/kwaenge
defence nyisingi renge (help)
defend matana karo (stand behind), la-ka-lyo/la-kami-lyo (speak on behalf of), nyisilyu (assist), pimailyu (challenge)
defender matana karenge wambu
defer (pyuo/pyao/tao) malelyo, malanyi palyilyu, yuu gii wakale palyilyu, rengajo, renge dusale palyilyu, raikya gii mendena letamano/palyilyamano
defer to age rapi rapi pilyu, yangapa yawu pyuo leto
deferred malase, malanyi palyisi
defiance raka susu lenge, raka kaslo lao piling (renge)
defiant raka susu lenge, raka kaslo lenge, simbi simbi piling, rambitaku piling
defile (n.) yuu kyau piki piling, kata kolalyingi, maka maki
defile (v.) yalungulyu, nenge kwaeyanyi nembelo, kokwa silyu, karo petena pilyu
defilement kokwa singi renge, kwaeyanyi nembenge renge, yalungungi renge
define lasaka pilyu/pyuo leto, kandena leto, dopa lao langilyu/lamailyu, makande pyuo leto
defined lasaka pyuo ote, makande pyuo ote, (kata) kalunji (track)
definite otenge, (soo otenge, nyuo otenge, lao otenge, pyuo otenge, pyao otenge)
deflate popo rambaiya nembelo, (minyuo) boo leto, kope pinya pilyu, eya nembelo
deflated popo rambaiya nembase, boo lase, kope (kape) pisi
deflect wanjinyi nembelo, alowa pilyu, wanjilyu
deformed kara yuwu-ro piling, papae rambungi, laki laki penge, (mena) gauna, (mena) sipaka (piglet)
defraud panga silyu, panga soo nyilyu, waa nyilyu, panga soo nelyu, kyangko lao waa nyilyu
defrauder panga singi akali, waa nenge wambu, kyangko lenge wambu
defray debt yano pilyu, yano pyuo kisilyu/angelyo
defy raka susu lao pilyu
degraded kokwa silyu, lao isi nembelo
dehydrate koro pora-li leto, koro pora-li lao pilyu, sokolyamo
dehydrated ipya/ipwuange pao ootapya/ontenge, nenge rao boo lase/lenge, rapala bo lelenge, nenge rapala kope pisi (cooked food), olo ote/otenge, koropanja lenge, yando nase/lenge
delay (v.) mee yuu gii nembelo, malanyi nembelo, yuu mende dokona palyilyu, mona palyu pilyu, lamba lamba pilyu, kata upi leto, mawua pilyu, roko nembelo
delete neta nyilyu, pyao nembelo, kwuanji nembelo/nembo pilyu, yokulyu, kai nembelo
deleted pyao nembase, kwuanji nembase, neta nyisi, kai nembase
deletion kwuanji nemбenge, kwuanji nembo piling, neta nyiningi
deliberate(lgy) kandakinya pilyu/piling, kanda kaeyo (piling), suu pyao piling, kame see nao
deliberate (v.) suu pilyu, masilyu, suu pyao karolpeto, wangu lako suu pilyu
deliberating (wangu lako) suu pya-ro singi
delicate maenalyamo, maena singi, yae, yamba yamba, kui kui lenge, piki piki lenge, wale wale lenge, yangi paleta karenge (sickly), anga waiya lao anji nyingi (susceptible to illness), poro
delicious: rende andake (pingi), ama rende, rende wakasa, rende kyaa pingi, isale
delight (n.) raе andake maingi, raе rae maingi
delighted: muli (muli) lenge, ama rae maingi, rae wakasa maingi
delightful: ama keyange, elyape keyange, auu pepae, rende pingo (sweet), isale (refreshing), suwi (sweet) (Sau)
delinquency: kandakinya kopetame pingo renge, kandakinya koo paleta karenge renge, yulu koo pingo renge
delinquent (adj.) koo pyuo/pingo, koo paleta karenge, kendepo kendepo nenge, lauwa pyuo karenge, kopetame pyuo karenge, kandakinya koo pingo, minji nanji pingo
delinquent (n.) koo paleta karenge wane, kanda kinya koo pingo wane
delirious (anga pyapyasa) kopyali pii lao singi, goo gape lao palenge
delirium (pii) goo gape lenge renge, kopyali pii lenge renge
deliver: pyao mailyu/jilyu, mainyi/jinyi nembelyo, nyela pena leto (message, goods), pii andake leto, maka pii leto, kote pii leto, mist pii leto (speech)
delivery: mandeenge/manenge
deltoid muscle parapu minju

demand (n.) poraiyuo kee lenge, poraiyuo jii lenge, poko lenge, piso singi
demand (v.) poko leto, kee leto
demarcate: lastiyu, rombo pilyu, akaipu wai pilyu, lili/liri pilyu, makim pilyu
demean: kilya kandelyo, kilya kando leto, isa pyao palyilyu, isa pilyu', ii kande leto
demented: kyawa sisingi kaka singi, kyawa sisingi pali nange, mona pali nange, kilyakai minyingi, kopyali minyingi, ralalya ralana pingo, uki aki minyingi
dementia: kyawa gelye galye minyingi renge, (kyawa sisingi) uki aki minyingi, kopyali minyingi renge, kyawa sisingi pali nange renge, kyawa sisingi bolo balo renge
demolish: pyao minyuo lalyilyu, pyao minyuo bo leto, bo bo lena pilyu
demolition: pyao minyuo lalyingilhoo pilyu lenge
demon: imambu koo, kewanambu (specific)
demur: daa leto, pii/laa/kanda/pyaa naro/napu leto
denial: daa lenge, kalyamenge (of guilt)
denies: daa letamo, kalyamelyamo
denigrate: mora nyiulu, isi pilyu, isi pyao palyilyu, ii kande leto, kilya kandelyo, kilya kando leto, kapa daa leto
denounce: kapa daa (poraiyuo) leto, isi pyao palyilyu, lao nembelyo, kilyakando leto
dense: romende/romendenge, nee pingo/pisi, ama wakasa, kendange, kopyali, kale poe, waa kara nange
dent (n.) kiki, kiki kaki, moo/moko (palenge), kili kili nenge
dent (v.) kiki pilyu, kope pilyu, kope kape pilyu, moo palyilyu, rapu sinya lao pilyu
dented: moo palamo, kili kili napa/nenge, guiya guiya lenge, pambu lenge
denuded: papara, mee singi/palenge
denunciation: kilyakando lenge renge, lao nembengge renge
deny access: sambo palyilyu, mawua pilyu
depart: kata nyiulu, pelyo, puu pao pelyo, yaki nyiulu, yaki nyuo pelyo, raka lao pelyo
departure: penge, pao penge, puu pao penge, penge yuu gii (departure date)
depend on: (keta) pyamalyilyu, pyamalyuo karo/peto
dependable: kapa karenge, kapa nyisara-li/jerali/perali, pii nemba nange wambu
dependence  keta pyama lyingi renge, endangi rakangepe pyamalyuo karenge renge
dependent pyama lyingi/pyamalyuo karenge/petenge, yango mendeme mendali
nyiso nyiso pyuo karenge (mutually), rungi rungi pyuo karenge, wakale jerami
lao karenge
depopulate yuu apa nelyamano, wambu
pyao/ralinyi nembelyamano
depopulated wambu pao ote, wambu pali
nangle, wambu dee kara nange, yuu mee
singi, yuu apa nenge/nao ote/singi, wambu
pyao nembenge dupwua, yuu
muyane
deposit (n.) singi doko, palenge doko,
(bange) retenge/serenge (doko), kana
baya dokona serenge (doko)
deposit (v.) (nyuo) retelyo, serelyo
depress pyanelyo, isa pambulyu
depressed lambo singi, landa singi, yalu
singi (sunken), mona kapa pali
nalyamo/nange, mona kara nalyamo
(unhappy)
depression kiwua, rapu, yalu singi (hole),
kondapala petenge renge, koo pingi renge,
mona kara nange renge, (mona)
kendange renge (mental)
deputise alo pilyu/nilyu, alo/namba 2
ingyuo wasilyu
deputy alo, alo pungi wambu, panda
nyingi wambu, nanya namba 2 wambu
deranged kopyali (minginya), kyakamenenge,
kyawa sisingi kaka singi, kyawa sisingi
uki aki minyingi
derangement kopyali minyingi renge,
kilyakai minyingi renge, kyawa sisingi
uki aki minyingi renge
deride pii mora nyilu, isi pyao palyilu,
pii kilya kando leto, lao isi nembelyo, isi
pyao palyilu/leto, (pii lao) kokwa silyu,
giyalya giyana (lao) pilyu
derision giyalya giyana pinyi, pii kilya
kando renge, mora pii nyingi, isi pyao
palyingi renge
dermatitis yanenge kili kili lenge, yanenge
kiminju palenge, panga palenge,
pangawua
descend isa pelyo, lanalu pelyo, lupuyo
pelyo
descending lanalu, lupuyo penge
descent (lineage) pongo lili,
wamyadini/anyina rara (matrilineal),
roro wambasipi (forebears), isa lupuyo
penge (downwards)
describe dopale dapale leto, dopakale
dapakale leto, dopakale lao lasaka pilyu
(picture), mango mango pilyu, anda puu
rombo minyilyu (mark outline/boundary)
description dopakale dapakale lenge
(thus and thus), dopakale lao pinyi
desert (n.) yuu muyane
desert (v.) yaki nyilu, puu pao pelyo
deserted wambu pali nange, wambu kara
nange, wambu palipala puu pao ote, yuu
apa singi, mee singi, anda pii karamo, koo
piku piku
deserve kapa ingilyamo,
nyelana/pinya/nalana karenge/petenge
deserving kapa ingilyamo/ingingi
desiccated yando nase, yandome singi,
kyapungi/kyapu ote, yau, olo ote,
koroponi lenge/lase
desiccates yando nelamo, kyapulyamo,
sokolyamo, olelyamo
design (n.) wape pilyu, kiki wape/kiki-li
wape-li pilyu, kiki kaki pilyu, kamu
kepenge
design (v.) wape pilyu, kiki wape pilyu,
kikili wape pilyu, kiki kaki pilyu, (bui)
ralya rana pilyu (spots), kamu kepelyo,
kamu pilyu
designate lasilyu, makim pilyu
desire (n.) nano pinyi, aumi pinyi, maka
piny, nyipuli lao suu pinyi
desire (v.) nano pilyamo, awualyo/awelyo,
auu pilyamo, aiyaka leto, nyewe pilya,
nyipu-li leto, yamalyo, saka pilyamo
desire to avenge/take revenge sisi pilyu,
desister

**desist** (ka-ro) kaelyo, kandakala/kanjakala (e)pelyo, kanjakala kaelyo, (pyuo) malelyo, (pyuo) yaki nyilyu, leke leke relyo

desisting kandakala/kanjakala (pyuo, lao, pyao), yaki nyuo, (pyuo, lao, pyao) malo/malapala

desk sukuli rate, deseke, rambetako

despach (v.) minyuo puu leto, minyuo pena leto, nema puu leto, positim pilyu, nembelyo

desperate mona nembapala kumulyu/kumungi, kapa kapa ingya nalyamo/nange
despite -ramo pape
despoils apa nelyamo, (ee) apa ranyi nelyamo/nembelyamo, kokwa silyamo

desquamate kinju raka lenge

destroy pyao kwaelyo, apa nelyo, kwaeyanyi nembelyo, kokwa silyu, pyao injilyu, pyao kumakalyo, kalinyi nembelyo, pyao (isare) yangelyaminyi, pyao kambelyo/oro leto

destroy confidence saka nanyi nembelyo

destroyed pyao yangase/kisingi (burned), (ee) apa nase/hengi, (kingi) kokwa singi

destruction (ee, yuu) apa nengy rengi, anda pyao kisingi renge, kingi kokwa singi renge

destructive kyangbo minji nanji ptingi, boo lao ptingi, pyakepapala nembenge, kokwa soo ptingi, jii kunji ptingi

detect kando soo karo, kando nyilyu, koto pelyo, koto kandelyo, minyuo kandalya kandana pilyu

deteriorates kwaelyamo, momo nelyamo, (nenge) rumbilyamo, (nenge, minjiu) aii pili letamo, aii pilyamo

detour (n.) (kata) awali ptingi, monge ptingi, kata alowa

detour (v.) (kata dokona) awali pilyu, lambulyu, kyai pilyu, kata alowa pilyu

detritus rone, kuma, sinjumu

devaleisa isanembelyo, isapambulyu, kokwa silyu, isa pelyamo (devales)
devastate yuu apy pelyamo, (ee) mapu sinya lao pilyu, kokwa silyu

devastated (area) yuu apa nenge/nao ote, yuu poo reng/rase

develop ingyilyu, wai pilyu, rengy pilyu, pulyilyu, andelyo, mana makandepe nyilyu, auu pyuo ketae pelyo, rara wakale mende pulyilyamo (new kind develops), (rete/amungi) wai pilyamo
development andenge rengi, pulyingi rengi, ingingi rengi

devar kyai pilyu, rolake paa nalyo, lambulyu, kata alowa pilyu

deviating kyai mangae, rolake paa nao/nange, lambu pelyamo, lambuo penge

deviation kata lambungi, lamb(u)nu lamb(u)nu penge, kata alowa pingu

devil imambu koo, Satana

devious kyai mangae, kyai mai, kata londe, awali ptingi, pokoko mako pyuo, panga singi

devise suu pyao pilyu, (enenge) wasilyu, pyuo wasilyu, waso nyilyu

devolve(s) ingilyamo
devolve upon keta nyilyu

devote to mona lumu lumu pambwua-ro retelyo, mona retelyo

devoted mona lumu lumu pambungi
devotion mona lumu lumu pambungi (rengi)
devour yapa nelyo, yama palyuo nelyo, pyaa namu leto, namu namu leto, suu lao nelyo, mee goe lao nelyo

devout misi akali/wambu, Anutu suu pyaa karenge/penten

dew pipy(e), raiya, pipya penten/mandengeten

diagram pikisa makande pyuo wasingi/wasisi
dialect dae lenge, dae pii, (lalu) lao lenge.
dialectic(al)  English-Kyaka  direct,

pii wakale (different)
dialectic(al)  akema lenge

diameter  malawae lase dokona sukusa
palamomo/palenge (new concept)
diaphragm  kyangali minju, kakawua
diarrhoea  ii ipanye, ii ipwuanenge, inginya
palenge
diatribe  pii andake lenge, pii porai, laiya
andake lenge
dichotomy  pakalepa
die  kumulyu, kumwalana pilyamo,
kuma-ro ingyuo peto, (gaa lao)
kumulyamo (dies), kyapulyamo (leaf)
diet (light)  nenge ranyi ranyi
differ  suu pingi wakale nyilyu/minyilyu
(opinion), wakale wakale silyamo
(things)
different  (adj.)  wakale, dokore daa,
manda manjuo kara nalyamo, manda
manjuo pisa nalyamo (none the same),
mende wakale (doko) (a different one),
menge (other), kewa, kewa menge, kuki
wakalele (a little different), lao lenge
wakale
different (manner of speech/expression)
rara wakale (sort, kind), menda-le
(somewhat)

differentiate  wakale-lamo lao kandelyo,
wakale wakale nyuo retelyo
difficult  randa nao (pyuo), kenda pyuo,
kenda andake pungi, kara penge, simbi
simbi pungi, enokonge, yakara pungi, gii
lenge, lek leke rao/renga, lambwuo laa
nange, mona pali nange, rai lenge
difficulty  monjo palomo/palenge, kenda
palomo/palenge, randa nenge
dig  yuu kyasiyuu, yuu apurelyo, yuu ape
(ape) pilyu, yuu aww pyuo nyilyu, rano
pilyu
dig a channel/drain  suu nyilyu, suu nyuo
nembelyo
dig up  rakilyu, rako nyilyu
digging-stick  rano (isa)
digress  (kata) lambulyu, lambwuo

(lambwuo) pelyo, kata wakale nyilyu,
awali pilyu
digression  (kata) lambungi, lambuo
lambuo/lambwuo pentyo, alowa pyuo
nyingi
dilemma  (suu pingi) paka pingo, suu pingi
lama karenge/palenge, suu pingo paka
karamo/karenge
diligence  yulu randa nao pingo renge,
kondali pyuo pingo renge, aww pyuo pingo,
wamendo pungi, poraiyuo pingo, yulu
doko-no lao suu pyao pingo renge
diligent  soo kondali pyuo, suu pyao pingo,
aww pyuo pingo, mondo lao pingo
dilly-daily  karele karele pelyo, pisili pisili
pelyo, palima palima pelyo, lamba lamba
pyuo pelyo, parope paa naro paa lao see
nao piso peto
dim  (adj.)  imu lenge, yanga pau pau
kuki(lyamo)/relyamono, yanga pau pau angi
ingya nalyamo, yuu iminjili iminjili letamo
dim (v.)  kunjilyu, imu lena (lao) pilyu
diminishes  otala pilyamo, mee
ingilyamo, kukilyamo, umbwua pilyamo,
(yanyi) kyakalyamo, (nenge) mee
injilyamo, isa pilyamo
dimness  imu lenge renge
dimple  yalu singi (wakena dokona)
dingy  koo, karo petenge, neta epa nange
dokona
dining-room  nenge nenge (p)anda
dip (in level) oko (singi), rapu, kiwua
dip (v.)  (ipyo/ipwu dokona) pyanyelyo,
(ipwuana) palyilyu, (ipwua dokona)
pambulyu
diplopia  lenge kiki pingo
direct  (adj.)  rolae, kyai dda

direct (v.)  dopa pinya dapa pinya leto,
dopa pii dapa pii leto, dusa puu dasa puu
leto
direct, (show the way)  lanyilyu, lanyuo
nyilyu, kata (lasaka pyuo) lanyilyu, lami
nyilyu, lami nyuo pelyo
direction indicators  

asa, dae, dalya, dama, dambi, darena, dasa, dolo, dono, dulu, duma, dumi, dumu, dusu, lambu, laeyo, lalyo, lano, nambi, numb, orena, usa

dirt  karo, sinjumu (dust), yuu (earth, soil), kungunali, kungusimi

dirty (adj.)  karo (andake) petamo/petenge, yanenge kenda pilyamo/pingi (skin, in illness), kopyali, yuu petamo, sinjumu palamo, kungunali petamo, kwa pi nange, kalanyi nembma nange, elya pii nange

disagree  koo lao suu pilyu, daa leto, kapa laa nalyo, waa laa nalyo, yee/hee laa nalyo, laiya letambamo/letambinyi, suu pingi wakale minyilyu

disagreement  akema lenge, laiya lenge, lao nembenge, suu pingi wakale minyuo karenge, ape yanda pingi

disallowed  waiya, mawua pingi/pisi, kapa daa lenge

disappears  epo pelyamo, lembo letamo, lembek nelyamo, ope ape minyilyamo, ambe ambe pilyamo

disappearance  lembo lembo lenge

disapproval  kapa daa lenge, kapa laa nange, waa laa nalyo, daa daa lenge

disapprove  kapa laa nalyo, yee waa laa nalyo, daa leto

disbelieve  soo nyii nalyo

discard  nembalya nembna pilyu, neta pyao nemblyo

discharge (n.)  mau, wee, ranjama wee, suwua ii minyingi, kepakali, manjakali, manjakuli

discharge (n.)  puu lenge, pena lenge, nembenge, yaki nyuo nembenge (dismissal)

discharge (v.)  puu leto, pena leto, nemblyo, kae leto, kaena leto

discharge a debt  kana jilyu/mailyu, (yole) yano kisilyu, yano pilyu

discharge a gun  yanda pyao nemblyo

disciple  mana makandepe nyingi wambu, moko minyingi wambu

discipline (v.)  kale pii pilyu, (kando) mana leto, dopa pii dapa pii leto

discipline (n.)  kale pii pingi, mana lenge, kando mana lenge

disciplined  kale pii pya ote, kale pii pyase, mana nyingi hyisi

discomfort (v.)  uki minyilyu, asu leto, niki niki pilyu, niki nikiylo

discomfiture  uki palenge, niki niki pingi

discontinuation (pyuo)  kaenge, (pyuo) malenge

discontinue  kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo, lao kaelyo, (pyuo) maelyo, dee lama pii nalyo

discard  mona mendakinya pali nange, wangu lako see nange, akema lenge, sisi nyisi singi renge

discordant  suu pyao wakale wakale minyingle, mendakinya pali nao, wangu napi pingi, jaa daepe lenge (noise)
disdain  (n.)  ii kandele lenge
disdain  (v.)  ii kandele leta, mata mailyuljilyu

disdainful  mata suu lenge, mata maingi/jingi

disease  yanyi
diseased  yanyi palamo/palenge, yanyi paleta karenge/petenge/palenge
disembodied (ghost)  kyaka imambu
disgorge  miku kyasilyu, miku kyaso nemblyo, kyasinyi peyelyo, kyasa!, pyao nemblyo
disharmony  sisi nyisi singi renge, lao nembenge renge

dishonest  panga panga soo/singi, kyambo lao panga singi, kyambo lenge, kyambo lao karenge/petenge

dishonoured  kingi pisa nange, kingi koo

disintegrated  lalyisi, rokase, lalyuo otenge, roko ote

disintegrates  lalyilyamo (collapses), rokolyamo (string), lalyuo karamo, roko

disciple  mana makandepe nyingi wambu, moko minyingi wambu

discipline (v.)  kale pii pilyu, (kando) mana leto, dopa pii dapa pii leto

discipline (n.)  kale pii pingi, mana lenge, kando mana lenge

disciplined  kale pii pya ote, kale pii pyase, mana nyingi hyisi

discomfort (v.)  uki minyilyu, asu leto, niki niki pilyu, niki nikiylo

discomfiture  uki palenge, niki niki pingi

discontinuation (pyuo)  kaenge, (pyuo) malenge

discontinue  kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo, lao kaelyo, (pyuo) maelyo, dee lama pii nalyo

discard  mona mendakinya pali nange, wangu lako see nange, akema lenge, sisi nyisi singi renge

discordant  suu pyao wakale wakale minyingle, mendakinya pali nao, wangu napi pingi, jaa daepe lenge (noise)
disdain (n.)  ii kandele lenge
disdain (v.)  ii kandele leta, mata mailyuljilyu

disdainful  mata suu lenge, mata maingi/jingi

disease  yanyi
diseased  yanyi palamo/palenge, yanyi paleta karenge/petenge/palenge

disembodied (ghost)  kyaka imambu
disgorge  miku kyasilyu, miku kyaso nemblyo, kyasinyi peyelyo, kyasa!, pyao nemblyo

disharmony  sisi nyisi singi renge, lao nembenge renge

dishonest  panga panga soo/singi, kyambo lao panga singi, kyambo lenge, kyambo lao karenge/petenge

dishonoured  kingi pisa nange, kingi koo

disintegrated  lalyisi, rokase, lalyuo otenge, roko ote

disintegrates  lalyilyamo (collapses), rokolyamo (string), lalyuo karamo, roko
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Kyaka</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>disinterest</strong></td>
<td>epe nasingi renge, keke nenge, suku suku nenge renge, makange renge, rae mai nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>disinterested</strong></td>
<td>keke nange/nao karenge, epe nasilyu, epe nasoo karenge, makange, rae mai nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>disjoint (v.)</strong></td>
<td>yuku malu palyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dislike</strong></td>
<td>gee silyu, imbusingi nyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dislocate</strong></td>
<td>lakilyu, yukulyu, pyao yukulyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dislocated</strong></td>
<td>yukusi, pyao yukusi, lakisi, lakingi, yukungi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dislocation (pyao)</strong></td>
<td>yukungi, uki palyingi, lakingi, rekya lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dislodged</strong></td>
<td>lungurase, panda nyisi, kakondenge, kakondase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dislodges (itself)</strong></td>
<td>(kana) lakalyamo, kakondeleyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dismal (weather)</strong></td>
<td>yuu kondamu relyamo, yuu kumbu nelyamo, apu epenge/epo karamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dismantle (pyao)</strong></td>
<td>minyuo lalyilyu, minyuo boo leto, yuku malu palyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dismantled (adj.)</strong></td>
<td>yuku malu palyingi/palyisi, minyuo boo lase, minyuo lalyisi/lalyingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dismay (expression)</strong></td>
<td>aa.ii (rising tone), kanu/kanau, aeyeya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dismember</strong></td>
<td>lisilyu, pyao lisilyu, yuku malu palyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dismiss</strong></td>
<td>puu leto, pena leto, pyao nembelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dismissal</strong></td>
<td>puu lenge, pena lenge, pyao nembenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>disobedient</strong></td>
<td>rambatuku pingi, simbi simbi pingi, simbi raki pingi, pete pete laa nange, pete pete laa nao petenge/karenge, pupu lenge, simbinali pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>disobey</strong></td>
<td>kamba leto, daa leto, pee naro leto, simbi simbi pilyu/pyuo karo, yulu wakale mee pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>disorder (n.)</strong></td>
<td>yanyi (illness), uki palamo/palenge, uki aki minyingi (chaos), kopeta kapeta singi renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>disorder (v.)</strong></td>
<td>uki minyilyu, minji nanji pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>disperse</strong></td>
<td>bolo balo lao nembelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>display (n.)</strong></td>
<td>yaponga pingi, maro lao retenge, lasaka pyuo retenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>display (v.)</strong></td>
<td>lasaka pilyu, yaponga pilyu¹, maro leto, maro lao retelyo, nolaka pilyu, nolaka pyuo retelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>displayed</strong></td>
<td>maro lase, lasaka pingi/pisi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dispose of</strong></td>
<td>nembelyo, retelyo, nembo retelyo, pyao nembelyo, serelyo, mokwa silyu, kyanju pi leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>disposition</strong></td>
<td>mana makandepe (temperament), mokwa singi (food), kyanju pi le nenge (goods, assets)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>disputatious</strong></td>
<td>akema lenge, arete pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dispute (n.)</strong></td>
<td>akema lenge, pyakandenge, arete pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>disregard</strong></td>
<td>suu pyaa nalyo, suu pyaa nao karo/peto, kanda nalyo, kanda nao pelyo/karo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>disrespectful</strong></td>
<td>dee kamba lenge, rapi rapi laa nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>disrobe</strong></td>
<td>kolelyo, kondo nyilyu, rokolyo, kolo retelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dissatisfied</strong></td>
<td>nelyo nanelyo (general use), sikya liyingi, sikya lyisi, sikya pii nange (food)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dissell</strong></td>
<td>kee pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dissemble</strong></td>
<td>kalyamelyo, nini nembelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>diseminate</strong></td>
<td>raelyo, minyuo raelyo, pii minyuo raelyo (talk), nenge minyuo raelyo (food)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dissent</strong></td>
<td>daa leto, kapa daa leto, waa laa nalyo, yee laa nalyo, soo nyii nalyo, aiyamba yande laa nalyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dissenting</strong></td>
<td>soo nyii nange, kapa waa laa nange, akema lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dissident (adj.)</strong></td>
<td>akema lao karenge, daa lao karenge, kapa daa lenge, suu wakale pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dissident (n.)</strong></td>
<td>akema lenge wambu, kapa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>Kyaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dissimilar</td>
<td>dissimilar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manda manjuo</td>
<td>manda manjuo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kara nange</td>
<td>pisa nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>daa lenge wambu,</td>
<td>suu wakale pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suu wakale pingi</td>
<td>wambu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manda manjuo</td>
<td>manda manjuo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kara nange</td>
<td>pisa nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>daa lenge wambu,</td>
<td>suu wakale pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suu wakale pingi</td>
<td>wambu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>distant</td>
<td>distant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kata londe dokona</td>
<td>yuu wakale dokona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yuu nanesa/naneta</td>
<td>dokona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yee usa ulu, danda</td>
<td>iya, yuu menge dokona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>distend</td>
<td>distend</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pee leto, pyasinyinya,</td>
<td>ipilyu, ipyuo nyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>distinguish</td>
<td>distinguish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wakale lamo lao kandelyo,</td>
<td>wakale wakale nyuo retelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>distinguished</td>
<td>distinguished</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wakasa, kamongo, kyawa,</td>
<td>mapwua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>distribute</td>
<td>distribute</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jilyu, mailyu, nenge minyu</td>
<td>raelyo (food), wakale wakale mailyu,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mende mende mailyu, mokwa silyu, aiya leto, lamonga, gau gau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>distrust</td>
<td>distrust</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(v.) soo nyii nalyo, kyambo lenge</td>
<td>lao suu pilyu, anga daa/kinyi daa lao suu pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do pilyu, mondo leto (well),</td>
<td>wangu lakalyo (do well), kondali pyuo pilyu (well),</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kopetame pilyu (badly)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disturb</td>
<td>disturb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uki (aki) minyilyu,</td>
<td>uki palyilyu, asu leto, niki nkyalyo, apu pilyu, apu pyuo nyilyu, uki palyalanana pilyu, minyako pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disturbance</td>
<td>disturbance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uki (aki) palenge, ralalya</td>
<td>ralana pingi, minji nanji pingi, jii kunji pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disturbance (civil)</td>
<td>disturbance (civil)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kilyipu kilyipu pingi,</td>
<td>kilyipu kilyipu ka-ro karaminyi/karenge, doke dake wene</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>doke dake wene</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disturbed</td>
<td>disturbed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suu pinyi kenda palenge, uki minyinyingi,</td>
<td>kopyali minyinyingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dizziness</td>
<td>dizziness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raowe maowe lengerenge,</td>
<td>raowe maew lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>docile</td>
<td>docile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rau (rau) lenge, rambe lenge,</td>
<td>anjiki pingi, pete pete lenge, kapa lao karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dizziness</td>
<td>dizziness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raowe maowe lengerenge,</td>
<td>raowe maew lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>docile</td>
<td>docile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rau (rau) lenge, rambe lenge,</td>
<td>anjiki pingi, pete pete lenge, kapa lao karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dizziness</td>
<td>dizziness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raowe maowe lengerenge,</td>
<td>raowe maew lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>docile</td>
<td>docile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rau (rau) lenge, rambe lenge,</td>
<td>anjiki pingi, pete pete lenge, kapa lao karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>document</td>
<td>document</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pepa pii (pyase)</td>
<td>document</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dodge</td>
<td>dodge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wanjilyu, wanjinyi nembelyo</td>
<td>wanjilyu, wanjinyi nembelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dog</td>
<td>dog</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suwua, yana, yana suwua (wild),</td>
<td>yana yau pilyamo (howls). See Appendix 6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dogleg</td>
<td>dogleg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kikunaiya</td>
<td>kikunaiya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dogpaddle</td>
<td>dogpaddle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(n.) suwua ipya/ipwua singi doko</td>
<td>dogpaddle suwua ipwua silyamo doko pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dogpaddle</td>
<td>dogpaddle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suwua ipwua silyamo doko pilyu</td>
<td>suwua ipwua silyamo doko pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>domesticated</td>
<td>domesticated</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>anda palenge</td>
<td>domesticated animals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mena suwua</td>
<td>domesticated animals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dominant</td>
<td>dominant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mau singi (plants),</td>
<td>yuu singi (pests), wakasa, porai ingingi (leadership)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dominate</td>
<td>dominate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kamongo karamo, ama wakasa karamo, mau silyamo, mupwua ingyu</td>
<td>kamongo karamo, ama wakasa karamo, mau silyamo, mupwua ingyu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
karamo, kyawa karamo

don pee pilyu (put on), andu pilyu (draw over head), wapilyu (wrap round), pilyu, pisilyu (arm or leg bands)
done pyuo ote
donkey donge. See Appendix 6.
don’t! kae! kaelapa! pii kae, laa kae, kanda kae, kaemba kae, kaemana kae (let us not)
doodle (n.) kiki kaki pingi (doko)
doodle (v.) kiki kaki pilyu
door kambu, kambu doa
doorway kambu, kakota
double (n.) lama, lama dolapo, laparae, paki
double (v.) komonale leto, lama pilyu, pyakao pyakao pyuo pilyu/silyu
doubled (two-in-one) lama mendakinya, kamba soo, kamba singi
doubt (n.) angi soo rola nange renge
doubt (v.) angi soo rola nalyo, angi soo gisa nalyo, kyambo rapisa lao soo pilyu/masisilyu
doubtful kyambo rapisa, angi soo rola nalyo/nange, lyaka lyaka pelyamo, lyakapu minyilyamo
doubting soo nyii nange, soo nyii nao karenge, suu pingi malu palamo/palenge, lyaka lyaka pao/penge
dove spp. malyapu, puma, punjinya, waiyamu. See Appendix 5.
down (n.) rambusa (facial hair), saa bumbu/mumbu, yaka yakuwaka
down isa, lanalu, lupyuo, dusa dono (down there), alya, dusa dalya (down there), danama (close by)
downfall pyao rombe kwuange, isa penge pyakange, pyao uki aki minyingi, koo keta palenge
downwards lanalu
downy (soft) yakwaka
doze (n.) luu kuki (palenge)
doze (v.) luu kuki palo, lembaki pilyu2, lemongalyo
dragonfly spp. kurapeta, kuriyambu likya likya. See Appendix 7.
drain (n.) suu, suu kyana, lukyana, eterapu suu
drain off/away (ipya) suu kaolyo, (ipya/ipwua) kawanyi nembelyo
draw (v.) kiki wape pilyu, rombo pilyu, pepa pilyu1 (sketch)
draw back papa leto, kinyi mange leto
draw water ipya/ipwua makalyo, kamulyu
dregs kakana singi, (enakana) singi (doko), sinjumu
dribble (n.) apupu
dribble (v.) apupu lyilyamo, apupu wale letamo
dries olelyamo, oo letamo, sokolyamo, neta silyamo (when wetted), yando nelyamo, kyapulyamo, kulilyamo (of foliage, timber)

drift (n.) ipya/malya pilyu/silyu


drift off/away (ipya) suu kaolyo, (ipya/ipwua) kawanyi nembelyo
draw (v.) kiki wape pilyu, rombo pilyu, pepa pilyu1 (sketch)
draw back papa leto, kinyi mange leto
draw water ipya/ipwua makalyo, kamulyu
dregs kakana singi, (enakana) singi (doko), sinjumu
drift (n.) ipya/malya pilyu/silyu


drift off/away (ipya) suu kaolyo, (ipya/ipwua) kawanyi nembelyo
draw (v.) kiki wape pilyu, rombo pilyu, pepa pilyu1 (sketch)
draw back papa leto, kinyi mange leto
draw water ipya/ipwua makalyo, kamulyu
dregs kakana singi, (enakana) singi (doko), sinjumu
dry (adj.) kulingi (like bone), yando nase/nenge, yau, kyapungi, rombe daa, kandu piling
dry out neta sinya, neta sinya lao retelyo, wai pelena retelyo, wai pelena lao pilyu (seeds, and store), (isa) kandu pilyu, kandu palyilyu (put to dry)
droops (yoko) yuku-ro silyamo, (lenge kambu) yukulyamo
drooping yuku-ro singi
droopy kaka singi, wale lenge, kale kope (ears)
drop by drop joo joo pyao/pingi (Sau)
drop (v.) malyilyu, suu lao malyilyu, pyakalyuo pelyo (self)
drown ipwua dokona yalyilyu, ipwuana pelyo
drowns ipwua/ipya nelyamo
drowsy luu luu peto/palo, lenge luu
dry (adj.) ipwua pisa nange, rombe laa nange, olo ote, olase, sok(w)ase, yando nase, yandomu silyamo, kyapu ote, isakae, yau, koropoli lenge, mono petamo
dry season/weather (yuu) painyi pingi (kana), painyi pilyamo
dry (v.) wai pelena yaki nyilyu (leave to dry), neta sinya lao pilyu
dryness olenge, kyapungi, sokonge, yandenge
dry out olelyamo, yando nelyamo, kyapulyamo, kulilyamo, koroponi-li letemo
duck (n.) bana. See Appendix 5.
duck (v.) aiyamba suu pilyu²
duck to avoid ikilyu
dull raad nalyamo, rao nyii nange, rao nyii nao singi
dull-witted mali mali sakange, malo mali minyingi, rulu rulu, oo romba-ro singi
dumb pii laa nange, kema (defa), rulu (stupid)
dung ii
duodenum andomba kendo
duplicate (n.) mende dopakale piling/palyingi, dee mende dopale yale pisi
duplicate (v.) malu pilyu, malu palyilyu, maki mendaki dopakale wasilyu, kamba kamba soo pilyu, yakan palyilyu
duplicity yanengena mamba kiso lao karenge renge, panga singi
durable silu singi, palu palenge, pisu petenge, karalu karenge, porai palenge, petengendelyamo, karengendelyamo, palengendelyamo, singindelyamo
during para, dokopa
dusk neta anda penge gii, neta anda penge dokopa, yuu kwuange dokopa, yuu yasumi (pilyamo), yuu kwuala kwuala
dust (n.) kuku, sinjumu
dwindles kukilyamo, mee ingilyamo, umbwua pilyamo
dye awai
dying kumu soo, kemara ingilyamo, repeta kemungi, kumalana pingi
dysfunctional etembo

dyspepsia pingae pingae pingi

each mende... mende
eager raemangi/maiyuo

eagle spp. kambi, mokinjomo, wape kambi. See Appendix 5.
ear kale, kale isa (ear lobe), kale poe (defa, hard of hearing)
earlier wambo, wamba
early wambo, wamba, mupwua, wamba kukwuwa (early morning)
earnestly kyawana palya lena pingi
earth yuu (soil, ground), isa yuu (world beneath)
earthly isa yuu bange, mee bange
earthquake yuu sili minyingi
earwig  kyaeya paka. See Appendix 7.
ease (n.)  anjiki pingi renge, mona kyuu lao singi renge
ease (v.)  pyuo rau lao nyilyu (ease tension), kui kui leto
(at) ease  lamba lao, kui kui lao, rau lao, mondo lapala karenge
easily  yakara pii nao, aowa pyuo
est(early)  neta epenge dorename, neta pyakalyingi dorena(me)
easy  randa nanao, randa nao mende daa, yakara pii nange, aowa pingi, palima palima, karama karama, karele karele, pisele pisele (stages)
easy-going  rau rau lenge, anjiki pingi, rambe rambe lenge, mee karenge/petenge
et  nelyo
eavesdrop  sisa silyu, pii waa soo karo, waa pii soo nyilyu
echidna  rekeya. See Appendix 6.
ecstatic  muli muli lenge, suu pingi neta paa nalyamo, suu pingi dokona iki silyamo
eddies (v.)  (ipwua/ipya) kiyangu pilyamolkiyangu pyuo silyamo
eddy (n.)  ipwua (pete) kiyangu pingi, ipya kiyangu pyuo singi
edema  (yanenge) rondo lenge
edge  pinjingi, wangu, nemba nemba, dae wangu (nearer edge), dumu wangu (further edge), (ipwua) kipwua kipwua, niki nkyalyo (kae!) (I’m on edge, stop it!)
edge (v.)  isa musi leto
edible  nenge nanyi, nenge nenge
educate  mana langilyu, mana lamailyu
educated  kewa yuu karenge (wane), mana lenge, mana nyingi
eel  oma wapaka/wapoka
effective  waa karenge (an e. man), auu pyuo
efficient  waa karenge, soo gisingi
effulgence  yanga pau pau lenge renge
effulgent  yanga pau pau lenge
egret  omani. See Appendix 5.
eight  akalisa mange lama
eighteen  akalisa lama mange lama
either  mende, dake panda doko
either... or -moo... -moo
eject  nembelyo, pyao nembelyo, mikyasyilyu (vomit), (kepakali) kyaso nembelyo (mucus), paa paa paa laeto (rout), ralilyu, ralo/ralinyi nembelyo, mauli manjuo nyilyamo (shaman ejects poison)
elastic (adj.)  pyasinjuyo lenge, pee lenge
elasticity  pyasinjuyo lenge renga, pee lenge renga
elbow  kingi amuna, (kingi) kikunaiya, kingi oko
elbow a way through  kuli kuli palyilyu
elder (adj.)  porai, wambo
elder (n.)  akali wakasa, akali kamongo, akali angi, wambu porai
elect (v.)  rombo palyilyu, alowa pilyu, yapo nyilyu
electrocuted  yungala isa nase/nenge/nao ote (thunder-eaten)
election  rombo palyingi
elevate  minyalyilyu, ketae pambulyu, ketae retelyo
elevated  kyau-li, minyalyuo ote, ketae pambungi/pambusi, ketae retenge/retase
eleven  akalisa ipisu mendaki
elongate  pyasinjilyu, pyasinjuyo leto, ipilyu, ipyuo nyilyu
elongated (adj.)  pyasinjuyo ote, pyasinjuyo lenge/lase, ipyuo nyisi/nyingi
else  wambu mende, wambu mendali (someone else) wambu mende (wakale) daa (no one else), yuu wakale dokona, yuu mende wakale (somewhere else)
extherwhere  yuu wakale (dokona)
elude  wanjilyu, wanjinyi nembelyo
emaciated  moeya (moeya) nenge, moeya

517
emasculate

lakapa nyilyu

emasculated

lakapa nyingi/nyisi

embarrass

elya maityu, elya jilyu

embarrassed

elya pilyamo, elya nyingi, elya nyuo ote, elyane kumungi

embarrassment

elya pingi ringe

embellish

kalya pilyu, yari pilyu

embellished

kalya pisi, kalya pyuo ote, yari pisi, yari pyuo ote

embellishment

(bange) kalya pinyi/pingi, yari piling, yangara yangara piling

embrace

(n.)

kupyuo nyingi

(v.)

kupilyu, kupilyu nyilyu, kupypo nyo-ro lao pilyu, kupyuo nyinyi pilyu

embryo

ene nyalja, yakera, (ene) mambu

emerge

neta epelyo, kamanda (e)pelyo, potomelyo, pulyilyu, karama karama epelyamo

emerging

karama karama epenge, neta epenge, pulyuo epenge

eminent

wakasa, kyawa, angi, kamongo, mupwua

emission

neta penge (doko)

emit

pii leto, pyao potomelyo, yau leto, ala leto

emotional response

mona pyalatenge/pyaletelyo/pyala relyamo

emotions

mona palenge (doko, dupwua), mona pali nange (lack of emotions)

empathetic

kondange, yara lenge, sakange, kondo pingi

empathy

kondange renge, yara lenge renge, sakange renge

emphasis suffixes

-ko, -ja, -je, -ji, -jo, -ju

emphatically

kondali pyuo, lamaiyuo kondali pyuo (speaking)

emphatics

-ko, -ja, -je, -ji, -jo, -ju (e.g. doko-ko! That's just it!)

emphysema

usi (usi) palamolpalenge

empty

mee (singi), mende daa, (bange) pali nange

enable

pyongo pilyu, pena lao mana lamailyu

enact

wangu lakalyo (do well), pilyu, pyuo karo/peto

encircle

ka-ro awali letamano

enclose

kame pilyu, kako pilyu, ramba pilyu

enclosed

kame pisi, ware pingi/pisi

enclosure

kame (fence), kako (protective barricade), ramba (screened area for singsing)

encounter

(n.) kando nyingi

(v.) kando nyilyu

encourage

mona pyaletelyo, porainyi pyambulu

encouraged

porainyi pyambungi/pyambusi

encouragement

porainyi pyambungi renge

end

(n.) otenge, kaepeta, alu, alukuna, wangu (edge), lyolo (of rope, cord), reme lyolo (end of umbilical cord), renge rena dokona

end

(v.) otelyo, pyuo otelyo, lao otelyo, rakae pilyamano (singsing), lyolo pilyu (secure the end of cord, rope), lumulyu

endeavour

(n.) pyuo piling

endeavour

(v.) pyuo pyuo karo/peto

endemic

yuu rangena

enduring

petengendelyamo, karengendelyamo, palengendelyamo, pisalu petenge, karalu karengge, silu singi, palu palenge, laalu lao/lalu lenge

enemies

nyisu petenge akali dupwua, yanda pimai, yanda pimange wambu dupwua

enemy

nyisu petenge wambu, yanda pimai
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>Kyaka</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>akali, yanda pimange wambu</td>
<td>enervated</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yame yame lenge, makange, makapala karenge/petenge</td>
<td>yame yame lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(male) (akalimi) enda nyelana lapo pyao karenge</td>
<td>engaged</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(lao) pilyu, rengi kuilyu, ingilyamo, porainya lao pilyu (strength)</td>
<td>engender</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>engine ensin</td>
<td>engineer (n.) mekanik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>engineer a loan yole yano serelyo</td>
<td>engrave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(suu lao) kiki pilyu, kiki kaki pilyu</td>
<td>engulf</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pyanamu/pyaa namu letamo, namu namu letamo, anamelyamo</td>
<td>engage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enmity sisi nyisi singi renge</td>
<td>enquiring</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enormous ama reyako, aluwanga, yamayale, marakawua</td>
<td>engrave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yaka pilyamolpingi, yaka singi, yaka injilyamo/injingi, sikya pilingi</td>
<td>engrave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enter epelyo, andakare epelyo, sukusa pelyo, kolandelyo, konandelyo</td>
<td>enter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enterprising yulu renge kuiyo pyuo karenge/petenge</td>
<td>enterprising</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enthusiastic pete pete lao karenge/petenge, waiya lao pilingi, pyaletyo ote</td>
<td>enthusiastic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enthuse (mona) pyatletyo/pyaletelyo</td>
<td>enthuse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>entice epe pilyu, kunji pilyu</td>
<td>entice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>entire lyelo pilingi, lyolo pilingi, pyeko pyeko lenge, yakunaiya pisa nange, enge pepae, yangi nange (nothing lacking), pondo, kola nange, pepare mendakinya, angi ingingi, kukwua korape (entire day)</td>
<td>entire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>entrails ingi, ingi lyasa (colon), ingi masisya</td>
<td>entrails</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>entrance kambu, anda kambu, kakota, andakare penge (doko), kolandenge, konandenge</td>
<td>entrance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enumerate yaka leto</td>
<td>enumerate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enumeration yaka lenge</td>
<td>envy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>envious isakalya karenge/petenge</td>
<td>envy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(n.) lyano lyano pilingi, yango yango</td>
<td>envy (v.) lyano lyano pilingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pingi</td>
<td>envy (n.) lyano lyano pilingi, yango yango</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>epidermis yanenge, yanenge ketae, yanenge kakawua (subcutaneous)</td>
<td>epilepsy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yongo yanga mango lenge</td>
<td>episodal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pungu pungu pilingi, pungu pungu lenge</td>
<td>equal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kapa kapa pilingi, dopale yale</td>
<td>equalise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nembelo, kwuanu nembelo</td>
<td>erasive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kwuanu yembelo</td>
<td>eradicate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pyao nembelo, ralilyu, ralinyi nembelo, polelo, polo nembelo, kwualyo, kwuanu nembelo</td>
<td>erasive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pyao kumasiyana nembenge</td>
<td>eradication by war</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nembelo, kwualyo, kwuanu nembelo</td>
<td>erasive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kwuanu nembenge</td>
<td>erasive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ergative/instrumental -me/-mi</td>
<td>erasive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>erect (adj.) pokor karenge, kare kare, roeya karenge, rolae pilingi/pisi</td>
<td>erect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v. roeya makalyo, karelyo, pilingi</td>
<td>erect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>erodes (pyao) nelyamo</td>
<td>erodes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eroedes capacity saka nanyi nembelamo</td>
<td>erodes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>erosion pyao nenge</td>
<td>erosion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>err koo pilyu, kopetame pilyu, kyai pilyu, yalo pilyu</td>
<td>err</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>errand nema penge, nema epenge</td>
<td>errand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>error kopetame, koo, koo pilingi, kyai</td>
<td>error</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>erupts poro (paro) letamo, yuu sili minyilyamo (volcano)</td>
<td>erupts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eruption yanenge poro lenge (skin), yuu sili minyilingi (volcanic)</td>
<td>eruption</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>escape (n.) wanjingi, wanjuo karenge, nupi singi</td>
<td>escape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>escape (v.) wanjilyu, wanjuo karo, wanjuo pilingu, nupi silyu</td>
<td>escape</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
escapee  wanjuo pingo akali, wanjuo pyuo ote akali/wambu, nupi singi wambu
eschew  epe kanda nelyo, wanjilyu
establish  renge kuliyu, wasilyu, waso pilyu/pyuo wasilyu, kanda silyu
established  porailamo, keyangelamo, not established enengelamo (new)
estimate (v.)  yaka leto, suu pyao yaka leto, kando yaka leto
estranged  rekya leto, raka leto, puu leto, pyao nembelyo
estrus  rekya lanyi nembase/nembenge
eternal life  kyakana renge kulisa palu palenge
eunuch  akali lakapa nyingi (doko)
European  kone wambu
evade  wanjilyu, nupi silyu, ikilyu, kando wasilyu
evaluate  manda manjuo karo
evaporates  oleyamo, olo silyamo, sokolyamo, epo pelyamo
even (adj.)  kapa kapa, manda manjuo
evening  neta anda penge dokopa, yuu yasumi dokopa, yuu kwuange, yuu kwuala kwuala (dokopa)
event  yuu gii, paka singi, kapa wai pingo, ree, maka ree kaeyami (they ceased the pig exchanges)
everlasting  karalu karenga, pisalu petenge, palu palenge, silu singi
every, all  peparae
every day  yangara kwuara lao, yangama alemanji lao, yuu peparae
every occasion  yuu gii peparae (dokopa)
everybody  wambu peparae
everyone  wambu peparae
everything  bange peparae, yuu andape
everywhere  yuu peparae dokona, yuu kembo singi, yuu muu dupwua, yuu mura, yuu silya sana singi
evict (yanda pyuelo) ralilyu, ralo
nembelyo, ralinyi nembelyo, ralinyi pambulyu
evidences itself (evil spirit)  imambu koome mara lyilyamo
evil (adj.)  koo, koo andake, ama koo wakasa
evil spirit  imambu koo
evil (n.)  iminjingi koo, yama, yama nenge, lenge yanda, isa kata pingo renge
evil eye  lenge yanda
evolves  ingilyamo, wai pilyamo, pulilyamo, pulyuo epelyamo
ewe  sipi sipi inya
exact (ly)  dopale yale kapa kapa pingo, wangu lako (pisi), soo kondali, dopakale-ko!
exaggerate  apeto apeto leto, dee kamba leto, kyambo lama konda pyuo leto
exaggeration  apeto apeto lenge, dee kamba kamba lenge
examination  repetale makande pyuo kandenge, (minyuo) kando singi, minyuo soo kandenge, kando minyalya minyana pingi/pyuo lenge
examine  kando minyalya minyana pilyu, soo kandelyo, repetale makande pyuo kandelyo, minyuo kando silyu, minyuo soo kandelyo, ele pilyu, ele pyalyilyu, kandalya kandana pilyu
example  dokona palyingi, dokona palyuo pingo
exasperating  niki niki pingo
excel  wakasa ingyuo pilyu
excellent  elyape keyange, ama keyange-ko, auu pyuo ote, erete epe (Sau)
exchange  alowa pilyu, kyanju yano pilyu
exchange young people in marriage  enda koro pilyamano
exchange (n.)  alowa pingo, kyanju yano pingo (to defray debt)
excise (v.)  kunjuo nembelyo, lukunyi nembelyo
excited  muli (muli) lenge, rae andake
exclude English-Kyaka express dismay

maingi/jingi, ama rae maingi
exclude upi leto, kamanda puiu leto, potomo puiu leto, ralilyu
excruciation pambusi, (kapuku) reke, mono, pingyulu
excuse kame silyu, kaeya pate to
excuse me! kondo! (sorry! pardon!) kato jii (give way)
exercise (n.) kata penge (walking), makando pingu (running)
exercise faith soo manjio karo/peto
exert pressure yasu pilyu, minyu pulyu, letu, minyanyi pilyu, minyu pambulyu
exhalation moo leto
exhale puyu
exhausted (yulu pipala) makame kumungi, kendame kumungi
exhausting randa nenge, kendo nenge
exhibit (v.) yaponga pilyu!, panena lao pilyu, lasaka pilyu, maro leto
exhibited panase, panenge, lasaka pyuo ote, yaponga pinyu/pyase
exhibition yaponga pingi
exhibitionist mono kyange singi wambu
exile (n.) pyao kumasinya nembenge, rali rali nembenge
exile (person) pyao kumasinya nembenge/wambu, rali rali nembenge wambu
exile (v.) pyao nembelyo, rali rali nembelyo, pyao kumasinya nembenge
exist karo, puto, palo, silyu
existence lete nenge
exit (n.) kambo, kamanda penge (doko), potomenge, kambo potomenge (doko), (kambo) neta penge (doko)
exit (v.) neta pelyo, potomelyo, kamanda pelyo
exorcises pipu pae koo imambu ramanyi nembelyamo, manjio nilyu, imambu koo ramelyo, nemonga leto
exorcism imambu koo ramanyi

nembenge, imambu manjio nyingi, manjio nyuo pyao nembenge
expect lao masilyu, lao suu pilyu
expectorate (kepakali palipyaasa) kyaso nembelyo, kyasinyi nembelyo
expel pyao nembelyo, ralilyu, ralinyi nembelyo, yanda palyu ralilyu, ranjilyu, ranjinyi nembelyo, pui leto, pena leto
expelled pyao nembenge (wambu), ralinyi nembale/nembenge, ranjinyi nembale/nembenge
expend nembelyo, pyao nembelyo
expenditure (kana moni) nembenge/nembale
expense kana moni nembenge/nembale
expensive kana (moni) malu lenge/nembenge, kana malu ropo pinyu
experience (n.) kando singi renge, soo singi renge, soo pinyu renge, pyuo singi
experience (v.) kando silyu, imbusingi nyilyu (anger), mono/kendo nyilyu (a problem), rae maulyu (joy, pleasure), randa nyilyu (pain, difficulty)
experienced singi, kando singi, soo gisingi, kando soo ote, soo kando nenge
expert kando soo minyingi, soo gisingi, soo giso ote
expire kumulyu
explain lasaka pilyu, lasaka pyuo leto, mana leto
explanation lao panenge, pii lasaka pyuo lenge
explodes poryo letamo, poryo paro letamo, roka letamo, roka raka letamo
expose lao panyu
express (adj.) waiya waiya lao (fast), yapo lao (fast), aopa (instant)
express (v.) pyao nilyyu (press out), alukulyu (squeeze out), mau minyilyu, minjuku minyilyu (compress), yango palyu leto (express jealousy), leto (say)
express differently lao lenge wakale leto
express dismay, sympathy yee yaa leto,
**express an opinion**

*pii leto, suu pingi*

**mailyu/jilyu**

**express surprise**

*wama yee! leto, wama yaa! leto*

**expression, idiom**

*ongosa lenge, dokosa lenge, dopako lenge, lao lenge wakale (different expression)*

**expression**

*yua! (surprise), aeya/aeyaeya/aiyaiya! (surprise), anemapwae! (surprise, pleasure), kanu/kanau (dismay, distress), yakara! (distress, sorrow, sympathy)*

**expulsion**

*lao nembenge, pyao nembenge, pyao kumasinya nembenge, puu lenge, pena lenge*

**extend**

*pee leto, pyasinjilyu, pyasinjuo leto, pyalya leto, ipilyu, ipyuo nyilyu*

**extended**

*pyasinjuo lase, ipyuo nyisi, pyalya lenge*

**extended family**

*ranjama mendaki, ree para, ree palu*

**extensive**

*umbu, para para, ruju panju*

**exterior**

*yanenge rena, neta rena, lenge kambu dokona, kamanda (house)*

**external**

*yanenge dokona, neta dokona*

**extinct**

*lembek neya-pya, rembe neyapya, ote, mende dee kara nange*

**extinguish**

*kunjilyu (fire, electricity), lenge kunjilyu (eyes in death)*

**extol**

*(kingi) lakandelyo, kingi lao minyalyilyu*

**extra**

*(adj.) mee, mee singi (doko), lepo lenge (left over)*

**extract**

*(v.) yukulyu, yuku nyilyu, nyilyu, pukulyu/pyakulyu (from bag, soil), mando, mandelyo (harvest), lumbulyu (gold), lukurelyo, lukunyi nembelyo (boulder), rapelyo, rapo nyilyu, rapanyi nembelyo (hot stones), endekelyo (food from oven), nenge longoloyo (tooth), lumbu nyilyu (from wraps), lopelyo (from ground)*

**extreme**

*suku suku nenge*

**extreme emotion**

*-me + kumulyu e.g. raeme kumulyu (dying of excitement), imbungi kumapya (he was extremely angry), kondome kumapu (I was so sorry!), pakame kumingi (extremely afraid)*

**extremely**

*suku suku nenge*

**exudes**

*lyilyamo, neta epelyamo*

**eye**

*lenge, lenge kapa (pupil), lli relyamo (infected), lenge panyale pilyamo*

**eyebrow (bone)**

*lee/lenge kombyalu, lee/lenge pingyalu*

**eyelash/eyebrow hair**

*lembakisa emanjilyamanji*

**eyelid**

*(lenge) lembaki, lependi (Sau)*

**eyesight**

*kandenge renge, lenge keyange renge, lenge koo renge, lenge renge*

**face**

*lenge kambu, lenge lyapi (Sau)*

**face to face**

*kandamo kandaeyo*

**facial**

*lenge kambunya*

**factual**

*kinyi lengellao, angi laollenge, rolael pingi*

**fail**

*papu pilyu, papu leto, leke leke relyo, yakara pilyamo, lisa pilyu*

**fails**

*gli letamo, yulu pii nalyamo (machinery)*

**failure**

*papu pungi, leke leke renge, yakara pungi, lisa pungi, pii napingi, pyuo malenge*

**faint**

*(adj.) imu lenge*

**faint**

*(n.) (pyao) konda nyingi*

**faint**

*(v.) konda nyilyu*

**fair**

*yapalya yapana pingi akali/wambu, yapalya yapana pyuo lenge (wambu)*

**faith**

*kapa lao suu pungi, moname suu pungi renge, soo nenge renge, rolae pungi lao suu pungi*

**faithful**

*matar karengelpetenge petenenge*

**fall**

*pao palo, isa pelyo, lukumapala*
fall down

pao palo

fall down  isa malyilyu

fall unconscious  konda nyilyu, konda nyuo isa pelyo

falls apart  rali rali pilyamo, boo lao pilyamo

falls  pao palamo, isa pelyamo, loo letamo (a leaf), kondelyamo, (apu) epelyamo (rain)

falls away steeply  pyakondelyamo, pyakondala pelyamo

falls over  pao palo, lokwalyilyamo

false  kyambo lenge, angi daa, rolae daa, panga singi, pii lama lao

falsify  kyai pilyu, kyambo leto, kyambo lao pilyu

familiar  kandenge, singi, kando ote, soo ote, soo ote, pingi, (kata) penge/puu penge

family  anyipi rakangepe pemalengepe yangongepe, range ranjama, ree palu (extended family), tee palu (Sau), wana (lapo) kakingipa (sisters), ana (lapo) yangongepa (brothers)

fan (v.)  minyuuloo leto

fantasise  mee suu pyao palo

far  yuu wakale, yuu nanesa/haneta, kata londe, danda, yee, yee usa ulu, iya

far (above)  ama kai ulu

farewell (n.)  mapenge, mapanyi nembenge, puu lenge, puumpwape lenge, pena lenge, puii, puumpwape, pisipi, pisipwape, karape, karalapape, pao kwaeyaape, pao kwaeyalapape, auu pyuo karalapape/pisipwape, dee epa naro karalapape! Karalapape pisipwape lenge, anjo pupi-oo! (See Introductory 4.)

farewell (v.)  mapelyo, mapala pelyo, mapanyi nembelyo, puii leto, puumpwape leto, (kapa) pena leto, pao kwaeyaape leto, pao kwaeyalapape leto

farrow  mandamo

fashion (v.)  wasilyu, pyuo wasilyu, pilyu

fast  yapa yapa laoloenge, waiya laolenge, makando penege (running), walyo walyo

fasten  rambulu, rambu kii nyilyu, puu pilyu, pongo pilyu, yaki pilyu, upi leto, kii palena pilyu

fat (adj.)  (kingi kimbu dokona) minju malu palamo, mangape, rondu mando laselenge, wakena petamo (fat-cheeked), ree paka, maru pukai, romba-kot

fat (n.)  mamba, kapa, amenge, moromba

fatal  pyao kumungi, wamululyingi, pilingi

fatality  pyao kumungi renge

father  rakan, rakange

father-in-law (of female)  aeya, aeyange, (kingi wasingi)

father-in-law (of male)  imange/imwuange (kingi wasingi)

faulty  yakunaiyaka lenge

favour (v.)  kapa leto, yee leto, daa leto (not in favour), daeketae leto (prefer), raki (raki) pilyu (return a favour)

fear (n.)  pakange renge, walu andake lenge

fear (v.)  pakalyo, pakame kumulyu, walu lao petolkaro

fearful (afraid)  pakange, pakase, repeta lenge, kando pako karengelenge, paa nange, kando ote, pako karengelenge

fearful (awful)  pakange, pakase, repeta lenge, kando ote, pako karengelenge

fearless  paka nange, paka nao karengelenge, repeta penge

fearlessness  paka nange renge

feast (n.)  mena pyao nenge (general), mena yae pingi, kyawasi mena yaonge, kumanda mena yaonge (last two held about one year after a death and end the period of mourning), anda pingi (house constructed), kumanda pingi (death), pongo pisa pinyi dokome mena dake nape doko (procreation), wane mandenge (mena dake nape!) (birth), anju pisingi (lactation), wane yange pingilyange mena (gifts after birth), lapo mena kunjingi (marriage), yapenge mena kuningi (marriage) semango apa piya lao (to
death spirit), yaka mena yaonge (new headdresses), mena yaonge, mena kuingi, mena pyao kuingi (general terms)

feast (v.) mena pilyamano, mena pyao kuiyamano, mena pyao yaolyamano

feather yaka yamanji/emanji, yaka iti (Sau)

February Peparuwari

feckless suu pyao nao, suu pingi alowa alowa pingi

fed up kumulyu, makame kumulyu (kae!)

feel warendelyo (touch), mona pyaletelyo (emotion)

feeling (sensation) manda rengepe isasa rengepe

feeling, loss of kiku/kyuku renge, kele nenge

feign kyambo leto, kyambo minyako pyuo kar0, kyambo lao panga silyu

feign innocence kalamelyo, nini nembelyo

fell (isa) lakalyo, kepelyo, kepo pilyu1, pok0 pilyu1

felled lako silyamo, kepo pingi, poko pyase

fellowship yalya kando petenge

fellowship (be in) (v.) yalya kando peto/petamano

femoral artery painya kongapu kameya

fence (n.) kame, kako, ramba, rendepa kame

fence (v.) kame pilyu, kako pilyu, ramba pilyu

fence in kame rambulyu, kame pyuo sukusa palyilu, neta daa leto

fenced kame pisi, kako pisi, ramba pisi

fern ikisambu, kalya, yakisa, pinjara, kapiyoko, metae (Sau), poporalyambo isa, dipi dipi, mainane (support for headdress/plumes)

fertile yakane mandenge/mandamo, (yuu) keyange, (yuu) dee lenge, (yuu) kuma-lyamo

fertilise kuma mailyu, andena lao pilyu, yuu kumunyi lao pilyu

fetch nyilyu, nyela pelyo, nema papala epelyo, nyela papala minyuu epelyo

fever yanenge rao singi, (yongo) isa isa/isaisa pyuo pingi, pyai nelyam0 (subsides)

few lapo iki, mendasipameiki, mendasipwua

fib (n.) pii kyambo lenge, pii kinyi daa

fib (v.) kyambo leto, kyai pii leto, kinyi laa nalyo

fibula luma kuli kuki

fickle alowa pepengele, suu pingi alowa alowa pingi

fiddle about angi mende pii nalyo

fiend imambu koo

fifteen akalisa ipisu kingi paki

fight (n.) pingi1, yanda pingi, ilya pingi, pyakandenge, pyakando pingi, kimbu yanda pingi

fight (v.) pilyamano1, yanda pilyamano (with weapons), ilya pilyamano, pyakandelyambano (with hands or sticks), kimbu yanda pilyaminyi (boys’ mock fight, kicking up heels)

file (single file) pakara pakara, mende wambo mende mata (penge), maki maki pingi

fill (v.) puu pilyu (with earth), simbwualyo (with liquid)

fill fully pyeko pyeko leto, simbwualyo

filled puu pilingi/pisi, puu pyuo ote, simbwuanjo, simbwu ote

filthy (adj.) karo andake petamo/petenge, koo andake, kopyali andake, aii koo andake

fin (oma) papaki

final enako, enakana, otenge

finalise (pyuo/laopyao) otelyo

finality renge rena dokona

find nyilyu, kando nyilyu, koto otelyo, koto nyilyu, kotapala nyilyu

finds a way/method kata wapulyamo,
find the way kata wapu-ka-lyamo (for me)

find the way kata kando kotelyo

fine (good) adj. kapa, keyange, auu pingi, elyape

fine (not coarse) kole kole lenge, maena (singi), yaepa

fine (weather) neta rao silyamo/singi, painyi pilyamo/pingi

fine (n.) beta, konesa, keyale, ambusi, kana kisingi

finger kingi, (kingi mange/pambu (thumb), kingi kanya, kanya kanya mende, kingi kanya dee mende/kingi kisinga, kingi akilyambu/kaepeta/alukuna)

finger nail kingi kinjupa/kinjupwa, kinjupa wanga

finger-print kingi moo/moko (palenge)

fire (n.) isare, itate (Sau)

fire (v.) ilya pilyu¹, yanda pilyu, yanda pyao nembelyo

firefly mee bui. See Appendix 7.

firewood isa waisi, isa yando nase

firewood rack lulyana, itiki (Sau)

fireside isare pete

firewood isa waisi

first mupwua, rengi kuiyame doko, wambo penge (doko)

fish (n.) oma, anombali

fissure rete, puksa

fissured puksa, purukase

fist kingi rango, ropona

fit (v.) ware pilyu (e.g. seed into soil), komonale leto (one inside another)

fitted ware pisi/pingi, ware pyuo ote

five kingi paki

fix rambu leto, auu pilyu, mondo pilyu, rambu kii nyilyu

flame (isare) uu lenge/wii lenge/wilenge

flame-tip poponge

flapping (of wings) papaki yapu yapu lenge

flaps (n.) papaki

flaps (v.) poro poro letamo, yapu letamo

flare (n.) kiyafuli, kendapuli

flare (v.) pee leto, pyasinjuo leto

flares up uli yapu nyilyamo/wilenge

nyilyamo (fire), anji nyilyamo, watya lao andelyamo

flash flood jingi pingi¹

flat (and wide) para, para para

flatten pyao para para pilyu, kalyu para para pilyu, minyanyi pilyu, pyaraku, kalyu rambitaku pilyu

flatter yanangina mamba kiso leto, luli pii leto, ronge ronge leto

flatterer yanangina mamba kiso lao

kerenge wambu, ronge ronge lenge wambu

flatulence ii poro lenge

flavour nakanjuo singi (rende)

flay pakilyu, peponame pilyu¹

lea silya. See Appendix 7.

flesh minju

fleshy kingi kimbu (dokona) minju malu palamo

flex pyasinjilyu, pyasinjuo leto

flick off pyarendelyo, pyafera pyarenda leto, ranjinyi nembelyo

flies (v.) bii letamo, bii lao pelyamo

flimsy yaepa, maena

flinch papa leto

fling away pyao nembelyo

flint uruwai

flirt (n.) lenge rale pope lenge akali (roving eye man)

flirt (v.) angalya pilyu, girisim pilyu

float soo papelyo

flock (of birds) kapara kapara (petenge),
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Kyaka</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>flood</td>
<td>(n.) lyakapu, ipwua/ipya andake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flood</td>
<td>(v.) lyakapu minyilyamo, lyakapu anamelyamo, jingi pilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flow</td>
<td>(isa) jingi, jingi ene (bud), (ita) dii/dingi (Sau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flows</td>
<td>epo pelyamo, puu letamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flows in different directions</td>
<td>ipwua raelyamo, raeyo pelyamo, ipa tae (Sau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flourishes</td>
<td>ipilyamo, mana pyalyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flourishing</td>
<td>ipingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fluent</td>
<td>lao lenge, pii pyongo pyao lenge, pii waiya lao lapengele</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fluid</td>
<td>(n.) ipya, ipwua, ipwuange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flush (of leaves)</td>
<td>byalu lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flush out</td>
<td>(pyao) nembelyo, ipwua kalumbo nembelyo, ralinyi nembelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flute</td>
<td>kurulu, kululu (Sau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flutter</td>
<td>(papaki) peta peta pilyamo, peta peta pyao pelyamo (wings), (yoko) loo lao isa pelyamo (leaf)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fly</td>
<td>(n.) wambena, lenge renge (Sau). See Appendix 7.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fly spp.</td>
<td>wambena kyakange, wambena kyakapae. See Appendix 7.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fly</td>
<td>(v.) minyilyu (plane, car), bii letamo, bii lao pelyamo (bird), sema sema pelyamo (glides), papaki pee lase pelyamo (wings outstretched), yapu yapu letamo (flaps wings)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flying fox</td>
<td>kamy, kyamya, kyamya deke. See Appendix 5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flycatcher (bird sp.)</td>
<td>pama (kapara). See Appendix 5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>focus</td>
<td>(n.) anda kanya, sukusa renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>focus on</td>
<td>pambwa-ro karo, poraiyuo kaeyo suu pilyu, warombo silyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foe</td>
<td>nyisu petenge/karengge wambu, yanda pimai, yanda pimainge, yanda pipi (Sau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foes</td>
<td>akali nyisu petenge dupwua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foetus</td>
<td>nyanja mambu, yakera, isa kanape, kanyasa petenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fog</td>
<td>(n.) yangama kopa, yuu popo, yuu poo, multi nyae, multi pana (silyamo/singi)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fold</td>
<td>(n.) koe, kaki, kope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fold</td>
<td>(v.) koe pilyu, kaki pilyu, kiki pilyu, kope pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>folded</td>
<td>koe singi/palenge, kaki pisi/palenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foliage</td>
<td>isa yokonge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>folk</td>
<td>(mee) wambu dupwua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>folklore</td>
<td>sinju pii, arome pii/pii arome (lenge)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>follow</td>
<td>enakao epelyo/pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>follow an example</td>
<td>dokona palyuo pilyu, moko/moo minyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>follow closely</td>
<td>(enakana) pete pete epelyo, peteta pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>follow contour</td>
<td>lapu pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>follower</td>
<td>moko minyungi wambu, mana makandepe nyingi wambu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foment trouble</td>
<td>imbusingi nyinyi pambulyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fontanelle</td>
<td>kyawa ipwua lumu lumu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>food</td>
<td>(nenge) nenge, nee, nee (Sau), kwai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fool</td>
<td>(v.) mono kanye pyuo silyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fool</td>
<td>(n.) kyawa gelye galye minyungi wambu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foot/leg</td>
<td>kimbu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foothold</td>
<td>pokase, pokowape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>footing</td>
<td>kimbusa kalyo papenge (on bridge)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>footprint</td>
<td>kimbusa kalyo penge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>footpath</td>
<td>kimbusa kalyo penge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foramen</td>
<td>kyawa piku lenge doko(na)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foray</td>
<td>waa nyela (e)penge, waa nala (e)penge, apa nala (e)penge, ee mena apa nenge, wambu pyala (e)penge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forbid</td>
<td>mawua pilyu, kata mawua pilyu, daa leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forbidden</td>
<td>mawua pingi/pisi, paa napenge</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
force (n.) pyao isi palyingi renge, porai renge, pyao ramanyi nembenge renge (power to expel)
force (v.) yasu pilyu, wangu napi pilyu, (lao/pyao) ramanyi nembelyo
force apart kamambu karelyo, isa kamambu minyilyu, kamambu minyuo amongoloyo
force down pyao isa palyilyu
force out/expel pyao ramanyi nembelyo
forceful wangunapei pinyi, poraiyuo/poraingi
fore kingi rena, wambo, lenge kambu dokona
forebears rora ambasipi, rora ambasingi, endangi pi kawuangepi, kuli renge
forehead enamba/enemba, aiyamba
foreign yuu mendasana range, kewa, wakale mende, menge
foreigner neta wambu, kewa wambu, akali kewa, yuu mendasana range wambu, akali menge
forest ima/imwua
foretell pyongo pyao leto, kana pepe minyilyamo (He holds the divining stone)
forge a document makande minyuo pilyu
forge (signature) nyili pilyu
forge a link roko pilyu (bridge)
forget kame silyu, pyaa kame silyamo, suu pyaa nale nale lao karo, kaepe leto!
forgetful kame soo, (pyaa) kame singi
forgive kame sakalyo, kaepe! leto, kaepe leto, dee suu pyaa naro leto, nyuu kame silyu, nyuo kame sa-kami-lyuo peto
forgiven dee suu pyaa nange, nyuo kame sakamulyo petenge, kamesa kamenge
fork (n.) paka, paka pinyi
forked paka pinyi
form (v.) wasilyu, pilyu, pyuo wasilyu, suu

pingi nyilyu (form opinion), soo otelyo
former wambana(nde), yuu wambana range
formerly yuu wambana doko, panju
forms (v.) wai pilyamo
forsake yaku nyilyu, (pyuo) malelyo
fortunate embone petenge, raie petenge
foster (v.) mondo pilyu
fostered mondo pinyi/pisi
foul koo andake, aii (andake) pinyi, mokwali pii (foul language)
found (v.) renge kuilyu, wasilyu
foundation renge, renge kuigi, rapu, anda rapu (house), anda suu
four kisima, kituma (Sau)
fowl kola. See Appendix 5.
fracture (compound) pyao kuli doko ropyalya ropyana pilyamo, (pyao kuli doko) koko pyalya pyana pilyamo, (pyao kuli doko) kambalya kambana pilyamo, (pyao kuli doko) poro lalya lana pilyamo
fractures (v.) kambelyamo, poro letamo, pambelyamo, ropilyamo
fumble kula kalo leto
funny gii pii, gii pinyi, yanenge/yongo pii (lenge), ongo menge
fractious yuku soo nayo/nenge, yuku soo nayo karenge
fragile pyara-li, kambara-li, pyambara-li, maenalyamo/maena silyamo/singi, yamba yamba, yae
fragment kole koli (lenge), (mena) roo, (isa) suu, pingyase, kunjisi, raeyo, paki, kuki mende, lomara lomara pinyi
fragment (v.) roo pyao malu pilyu, kule koli pilyu, lomara lomara pinyi
frail yanyi paleta karenge/petenge, pyarali, maena singi
frame (n.) pewai, yasa isa, pinjingi
frame (a hole) (v.) isa musi leto
framework yasa isa (uprights), pewai
frank, open-faced ena pilyamo
fraternity  
an mapu yangongemo, ane masipwua yangongemo

fraud  
wa nyingi renge, panga panga soo nyingi (renge)

free (adj.)  
mee karenge/petenge/singi

free (v.)  
pena kaelyo, ramelyo, mokolyo

freedom  
mee karenge renge

freezer  
kele andake nenge pinyi

freezes (n.)  
kele andake nelyamo

frenum  
kekenge pinyi

frequently (yu)  
malu mee, epo epo, rake rake pinyi, ronduyani, yu soo kaeyo

fresh  
kyaka, enenge, mau kumbu (banana leaves), saka (Sau)

friar bird  
kekotomba. See Appendix 5.

friction  
ginyi ganyi lenge pii

Friday  
yulu ote

friend  
pii lenge wambu, puu minyingi, kata pinye wambu, role pyao pinye wambu, role palenge wambu, andare, wanyana akali, ano/wane ano

friendship  
puu minyingi renge, role pyao pinye renge, yalya kando petenge

right  
pakange, walu lenge, yama rangungi renge, yama rombenge renge

frightening  
monga pinye (doko)

fro (to and fro)  
lambwua-ro laeya-ro, lambu lae pinyi, lambwuo laeyo

frog  
mungi. See Appendix 7.

frog spp.  
alo, wanena. See Appendix 7.

frogmouth  
kana. See Appendix 5.

front (adj.)  
dalya

front (n.)  
lenge kambu (face), lenge kambu dokona, (y)iya kambu dokona (in front of), kingi renga, aiyamba renga

frugal  
rango nyingi, rango nenge

fruit (n.)  
angi (lyinyi), (ita) dingi (Sau)

fruit trees  
ikeke (piu), kamya, kwanya, kyasu, leu, mamunyi isa, olesa. See Appendix 9.

fruitful  
yakane mandenge/manenge, angi lyinyi

fruiting  
kisikolyamo, angi lyilyamo/lyinyi

fruits  
angi lyilyamo

fulfilled  
kapa wai pongonge/pongase, kapa wai pyakalyamo, (kapa) wai pinyi, pyaka singi

fulfils  
pilyamo, kapa wai pilyamo

full  
simbwuanse, simbwuase, simbwu ote (liquid), pyeko pyeko lase/lenge, kete kete pinyi/pisi, repe repe pinyi/pisi (people, things)

fumble amongst  
palya palya pilyu, palya palya pyuo kotoleyo

fumble with  
kula kula leto

function (v.)  
pilyu, pyuo karopeto

fungus  
punji, imi, semango ii, suwua emanji/yamanji

funny  
mora pii lenge

funny man  
puu mora lenge akali, gii pii lenge akali, ongo soo lenge akali

furious  
lao kopetame isi pinyi, imbusingi wakasa manjua/mandenge

furnish a house  
anda auu pyuo serelyo

furnished  
auu pyuo ote, auu pyuo singi

furred animal  
saa. See Appendix 6.

furred (mouldy)  
imi pilyamo, imi pinyi, suwua emanji pinyi/pisi

further side  
arena/orena

furtive  
waa kando, waa soo, waa nyuo, maa pyuo, danja lao pinye, yalu pe-ro singi, lenge koeyame kandenge (look), kando kukingi

furtively  
yalu pyuo waa nalana, kandanyi nemba nemba, danja lao, minja kinya pii nao

fury  
imbusingi wakasa

fused  
kamba soo/singi

future  
renge, renge usale, kai renge, yu renge, yu raikyame, yu ene (dokopa)

G

gabble (n.)  
olo alo lenge, kekenge paka
petenge pii

gag (v.) mangena petamo, pendokona petamo
gag speech pii kaena pilyu
gain (n.) (bange) nyigi, (bange, moni) nyuo ote, (kana moni) dee kamba nyigi, yakane manjase/mandenge
gain (v.) nyilyu
gamble kate pilyu, kate pyuo paelyo
gambler akali kate pyuo paenge
game male lenge, kalyuo male lenge (kicking)
gap nee singi, nee pingi
garden ee
garden ritual/sacrifice ee ete pingi
gargle goo goo leto
garrulous nake nake kekenge paka petenge/petamo, (nee) pii malu lenge, pii yuu singi
gate(way) kakota, kambu
gather together pyasilyaminyi, limbulyaminyi, repe repe pilyaminyi, elyambu pilyaminyi watelyaminyi, rau pilyaminyi, kapelyaminyi (people), mungilyu (things)
gather up mungilyu, kamba pilyu
gear bange dupwua, pinji pinji, pinjale pinjale
gecko kumba kumba
generous ipingi, yama pali nange, juo/maiyuo kareng/petenge, jera-li, maira-li
genetic nyingi, para pyase
genial gii pingi akali/wambu, rau rau lenge wambu
genitalia kambake, kambake kata, kambakusi (female), pongo (penis), lakapa (testicles), lakapa rarange (scrotum)
genueflect ponga lyiulu, pangulyu, pangu silyu
genueflection ponga lyingi, pongo lyuo singi, pangu singi
germinates pulyilyamo, epelyamo, pulyuo epelyamo
gesture (n.) kingi nembenge/hembase
gesture (v.) kingi nembelyo
get up roeya karo, sipurelyo, sipurao roeya karo
geyser kaunakali (karenge)
ghost imambu (koo), kyaka imambu (disembodied), kumase imambu (ghost of dead person)
giddiness raowe mae lenge renge, raowe maowe lenge renge
giddy raowe mae letto/lenge, raowe maowe letto/lenge
gift kiponge, bange jingi/maingi, bange juo ote, maiyuo otenge, lapo pingi (betrothal)
gilt mena inya kyaka

ginger alamo/alamu, isa rombe, yuu rombe, golema, raka (bitter)
gingivitis neketaiya rondo lenge
girl wanake, wanaku (Sau), mapwae (adolescent), mapukae (Sau)
give jilyu, mailyu, dilyu (Sau), lapo pilyu (to intended bride)
give (repeatedly) jiyalya jiyana pilyu, maiyalya maiyana pilyu
give ceremonial pigs poro pilyu
give an opinion suu pingi jilyu/mailyu
give up leke leke relo, (pyuo, nao, lao, kando) malelyo, kaelyo, yaki nyilyu
give way kata jilyu, kata mailyu, kata peyelyo (allow to pass)
gives way boo letamo, lalyilyamo, boo lao lalyilyamo (collapses)
gizzard kanake
glad rae maingi/maiyuo kareng
gladden rae mainyi pambulyu
glance (v.) kando kukilyu, lenge koeyame kandelyo
glare at kando kukilyu
glem rao nyingi(lyamo)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>Kyaka-Gleaming</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>gleaming</td>
<td>rao singi, rao nyingi, rao nyuo singi, rao andake nyingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gleams</td>
<td>relyamo, rao silyamo, rao nyilyamo, rao nyuo silyamo, leya leya pilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glide</td>
<td>buru leto, sema sema pelyo, papaki pee lao sema sema pelyamo, yapu yapu (lao) silyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glimmer</td>
<td>yanga pau pau kuki lenge, rao kuki nyingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glistening</td>
<td>rao nyingi, rao singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>listens</td>
<td>leya leya pilyamo, rao silyamo, rao nyilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gloat over death of enemy</td>
<td>pyao nyepala rae mailyamano, pyara kisilyu, emanji yangelyamano, emanji kisilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gloom</td>
<td>(yuu) kondamu renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glory</td>
<td>neta renge renge, yanga pau pau angi lenge renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glossitis</td>
<td>yanyi keke, keke(nge) yanyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glow (n.)</td>
<td>isare poponge, renge, yuu yasumi epenje/pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glow (v.)</td>
<td>relyamo, isare popolyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glum</td>
<td>mumu lenge, mumu lao karenge/petenge, oo romba-ro singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glutton</td>
<td>wane yamale, peparea nyingi/renge wane, aiyamba kale peparea nenge wambu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gluttonous</td>
<td>yamale, peparea nyingi, aiyamba kale peparea nenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gnat</td>
<td>amiyambuli, oro. See Appendix 7.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go</td>
<td>pelyo, paelyo, papelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go ahead</td>
<td>wambelyo, wambo pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go down</td>
<td>isa pelyo, lupyuo pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go in(side)</td>
<td>kolandelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go out(side)</td>
<td>potomelyo, kamanda pelyo, neta pelyo, potomo pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go up</td>
<td>lalyuo pelyo, puloyo pelyo, ketae pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go up and down</td>
<td>lalya pana pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goal</td>
<td>pii repa repa pindi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goat (mena)</td>
<td>meme</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>Kyaka-Gleaming</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>Anutu (introduced term), Got, Ketae Simu Pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gold (colour)</td>
<td>kyaa renge/kyarenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gold lip shell (Pinctada maxima)</td>
<td>mamaku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gone</td>
<td>pao ote</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gone by</td>
<td>epo papyalyamo, epo pupyalyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good</td>
<td>elyape, kapa (kapa), keyange, ama keyange, epe (Sau), erete epe (very good) (Sau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goodbye (n.)</td>
<td>pii mapenge, puu lenge, pena lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goodbye!</td>
<td>pao kwaepe!, pao kaelapape!, pupil!, pupwape! (to the departing), pisipi, pisiwape, karape, karalapape (to the remaining one(s). See Introductory 4.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goods</td>
<td>pinjale pinjale, menape banexe wuape, pinji pinji, bange dupwua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goosepimples</td>
<td>(yongo) kupwasa karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gorge (n.)</td>
<td>rapu, yuu rapu andake, ipwu/piya rapu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gorge (v.)</td>
<td>kyamyali kailyu, yama palyo nelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gospel</td>
<td>waili pii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gossip (n.)</td>
<td>pii popo, nembo nembo pii, repe repe pii lenge, isa kalya pii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gossip (v.)</td>
<td>nembo nembo pii leto, pii repe repe leto, pii popo leto, pii popo lao peto, isa kalya pilyu (tread down)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gossiply</td>
<td>pii popo lao petenge (enda/wambu), isa kalya pyuo lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gourd</td>
<td>lapya pee, kipa pee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grained</td>
<td>yakisa minju (marbled meat)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grand</td>
<td>wakasa, ama wakasa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grandchild</td>
<td>apusi/apusingi, kawua/kawuange, apuri/apuringi (Sau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grandfather</td>
<td>kawua, kawuane, kawuangel/kawenenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grandmother</td>
<td>apusi, apusingi, apuri/apuringi (Sau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grandparents</td>
<td>apusipi kawuangepe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grass</td>
<td>kumbulu, kungusi, lyaki, numa, 530</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
grasshopper  

Englisb-Kyaka  
grudge

grief  ee andake lenge, anja nyerose lao petenge, mona nembenge, mona nembo kondo pingi

grieve  kumanda peto, kuma rale rale nyilyu, yama rombelyamo, yama rombo peto

gristle  wape luku luku

grit  yuu kuku

groin  kimbu paka

groove  maki

grope  ralelyo, rale male leto, rale lalya lana pilyu, palya palya pilyu, rale pope leto

ground  yuu

groundfog  yangama kopa, yuu popo

group  pyasingi, nyuo pyasingi, rara, ree, rara pyasingi, kole kole, nyuo pyaso (as/in a group), kambwua

group (v.)  pyasilyaminyi, nyuo pyasilyu

grouped together  nyuo pyasingi, nyuo pakase

grouping  rara, range, ree, pyasingi

grow  andelyo, ando pilyamo, pulyilyu, pulyuo andelyamo

growing point  eje

growls (v.)  (suwua) asu nili nili letamo, nolo nolo letamo (Sau)
grown  andase, andase karenge/petenge, andapae, andapae karenge/petenge, ando ote

growth  andenge (renge)
growth/swelling  rondo lenge, lepore, a(u)waleta, morolo, poromojo, kyau pingi, marakya

grub  (n.) kau, kau kuki. See Appendix 8.

grub spp.  pombara, rombara, rombe. See Appendix 8.
grub holes  (n.) rombe pyase kata, maa roke

grub out  yuu kyaso nyilyu/yukulyu, mena kambu nelyamo/nao pelyamo

gudge  suu pingo koo mandenge/manjwo karenge

pimbinangai, pokolye wambo, rambi, rango, yale, yama maingi, yangi. See Appendix 9.7.
grasshopper spp.  aimbu, galu, galyo, goemba, rekya rekya, ruli petakinya. See Appendix 7.
grateful  waa lao karenge!petenge

grate  (v.)  kinju pilyu

greater  kinju pingi

grate  (adj.)  wakasa, angi andake

grave  (n.)  malu, malu rumbingi (modern, slotted side), yawuali (former, narrow and deep)
grave  (n.)  wakasa, kamongo, kyawa ingingi, kaneya

greater  dake kuki doko andake, dake andake doko kameya, dake kameya doko reyako, dake angi doko wakasa, dake wakasa doko ama wakasa

greatly  wakasa, ama wakasa

greed  yama palenge renge, nyepuli yaka lenge

greedily  yama palyuo (منهج/yelyamo)
greedily  yama palyuo (منهج/yelyamo)
greedily  yama palyuo (منهج/yelyamo)
greedily  yama palyuo (منهج/yelyamo)
green (colour)  pupuri, kyakapae
green (vegetables)  aowa, aowa yaku, aowa okwai, aowa nakura, rengyapa, minya, mokwame, yakasu, yambya
greet  yako leto, (wane anjo) epanelyamo! leto
greetings  See Introductory 4.

growth  andenge (renge)
growth/swelling  rondo lenge, lepore, a(u)waleta, morolo, poromojo, kyau pingi, marakya

grub  (n.) kau, kau kuki. See Appendix 8.
grub spp.  pombara, rombara, rombe. See Appendix 8.
grub holes  (n.) rombe pyase kata, maa roke

grub out  yuu kyaso nyilyu/yukulyu, mena kambu nelyamo/nao pelyamo

gudge  suu pingo koo mandenge/manjwo karenge
grunts (fear, anger) njolo njolo letamo

grunts

guard (n.) matasa karenge akali, reto karenge akali, rapu pingi wambu, iso karenge wambu, rapu pyuo karenge wambu, yanda gane soo akali

guard (v.) reto peto, matasa karo, rapu pilyu, lome nyilyu, iso karo

guard (y.) reto peto, matasa karo, rapu pilyu, lome nyilyu, iso karo

guardian kawuange, otange

guest role palenge wambu, anda palenge wambu, upunili

guide (n.) wambu kata lami nyingi (doko), kata lami nyingi wambu, lanyo nyingi wambu

guide (v.) lanyilyu, lanyo nyilyu, kata lami nyilyu

gush (n.) rele lenge, kaunakali

gush forth rele letamo

guts ingi

H

hairless/bald rale kapa, bana kapa

half paki

hallowed poo pyase, ama keyange(-ko)

halt (adj.) kimbu koo, kimbu kwaenge, laki laki

halt (v.) kaelyo, paa kaelyo, epo kaelyo, paa kae (halt!)

hand kingi

hand of bananas kyaeya lara

hand it over! peya (peya)!

hand over peyelyo

handle (n.) denge, puu (of rope), gela, endenge (Sau), kingi minyingi

handle (v.) (nyuo) minyilyu, minyuo kandelyo

handled (with handle) (wua kema) gelape

handrails kingisa, papa puu (cane bridge)

hang (between two objects) pyare leto

hang (myself) puu nelyo

hang up yukulyu, yakunyi palyilyu, kolandelyo, komau neta pilyu

hanging (adj.) yuwwu-ro silyamo/singi

hanging down suu lenge, suu lao singi

hanging (n.) puu nenge

hangs down suu letamo

happening (n.) pyaka singi, ree, gii, yuu gii

happens pilyamo, kapa wai pongolyamo, pyakalyamo, pyaka silyamo/singi, isa pelyamo/penge, pipya-pya (happened long ago)

happiness rai maingi renge, mona yae renge

happy rae maingi/jingi, rae maiyuo, mona yae penge, kamenge petenge, embone petenge, rae karenge, rae petenge

hard enokonge, romendenge, poraingi, randa nao, rene lenge, kara penge, (yuu) kuli

harden (v.) pyakelyamo, kara pelyamo, rau silyamo, rene letamo, enokolyamo,
hardened enokonge, poraingi, porai ote, kara penge, rene lenge, romendenge, romendo ote, rau singi, kara penge

harlot yulu koo pingly enda, likyuo paenge/papenge enda

harm (n.) yama, imambu koo, lenge yanda, nemonga

harmonious wengu lako singi

harmony wengu lako singi renge, wengu lako soo karenge/petenge (in harmony)

harms yulu koo pilyamo

harvest (n.) yukungi, lyingi, mandenge, ee yuku sepa (late harvest)

harvest (v.) lyilyu, yukulyu, mando, manjela pelyo

hasten yapalyo, yapa leto, yapa (yapa) lao pelyo/pilyu, wiayi leto, wiayi (wiayi) lao pelyo/pilyu/leto, aopa leto, epapo dakepa pelyo, isi nao pelyo

hasty isi nao/nange, yapa lao, waia lao

hatch (v.) kola kapa pyambo nylana piso petenge (hen)

hatching (n.) yakane dupwua

hate (v.) epekanda nelyo, epekanda nao karo/peto

hating epekanda nao karenge/petenge

hatred epekanda nenge renge, ama wakasa sisiku pingo

Haus man (sub-clan) (akali) rara kuki

havoc apa nenge, uki akiminyingi, kokwa singi, kokwa soo otenge

hawk spp. kiya kiya, ulisapu, yango paki paki. See Appendix 5.

hazardous pyara-li, pyara-li lao/lenge

haze painyi musi (heat), sukwua musi (smoke)

he baa

head kyawa, sawa (Sau), kyawa kuli (skull), aiyamba/enamba (forehead), kembonge, makendaiya (back)

headdress yaka role, yaka emanji, pondo yaka, kambwua emanji/amanji

headlong pao paleng

headrest kyawa kilyanda, pyakende isa, kyawa pyare

headstrong pupu lenge, simbi simbi (pingi), kara penge, simbinali pinge, simbi raki pingo, range kyawa pyuo minya nange, enokonge, sungu sungu pingi

heals n(y)epa pilyamo (shaman), kukilyamo, mee ingilyamo, umbwua pilyamo

health yongo auu pyuo isingi (body care)

healthy kana yale karalu karo (like a rock)

heap (wood to dry) isa kandu palyilyu

heap up kamba (kamba) pilyu, yuu mundu silyu

hear silyu, auu pyuo silyu, waa pii silyu, warombo silyu

hearing (n.) pii singina renge

hearsay pii popo, pii nembo nembo

heart mona

heartbeat (ranjama) pinju pinju lenge

heartbreak yama rombelyamo/rombenge

hearten mona pyaletelyo

heartfelt moname suu pingo, moname masingi, moname masingi, moname maso ote/suu pyao ote

heat (n.) isare nenge, isaisa, pundalyamo (on heat), itaita (Sau)

heat (v.) kisilyu, yangelyu, ranga palyilyu, rena lao palyilyu

heaves kyau letamo

heaving kyau lao

karamo/silyamo/karenge/singi

heavy kenda, kendange, kenda pingo, yae daa

heavyhearted mona kendange/kenda pingo, suu pingo kenda paleng

heckle pii palyilyu, pii pyakepelyo, pii (pyao) rokoloy

heckling (n.) pii palyingi, pii pyakepenge,
heedful  

**Heedful**  
suu pyao, kando pao, warombo singi

heedless  

**Heedless**  
suu pyaa nao, warombo see nao,  
(kando) wanjuo paa nao, mee penge

heel  

**(Kimbu)** yukena

heel bone  

yukuna kuli

heir  

panda nyangi wane/wambu

help  

(v.)  
ree mailyu, ree jilyu, nyisilyu

help  

(n.)  
ree maingi, ree jingi, nyisingi renge

helper  

nyisingi wambu, ree maingi  
wambu, wambu nyisingi

helpful  

pete pete lenge, nyisingi, nyiso karenge/petenge, rape rape lenge

hen  

kola inya. See Appendix 5.

her  

**Baa**

herb  

**Yoko**

herbaceous  

yoko ingingi

here and there  

dasa asa, dasa dasa, yuupuwana daphunane

here to there  

(from h. to t.)  
**Doo Rombo**...  
doo rombo, daena pisipala pao dokona

hernia (strangulated inguinal)  
*Ingi Puu*  
langa lenge, ingi puu rokarali

herself  

**Baa Range**

hesitant  

kambu kendange (speech),  
suu maka-ro singi, suu pili pili lenge, soo gisa paa nalyo/hange, mona kendange, soo rola paa nalyo/hange, soo rolapala laa nalyo/hange

hesitantly  

pande, daek panda doko suu pyao ka-ro

hesitate  

suu pili pili leto, parope paa narope lao see nao piso peto (re going),  
perope paa narope lao see nao piso peto (re doing), soo ota nalyo, soo ota napala karo

heterogeneous  

rara rara dupwua, rara wakale dupwua, rara wakale wakale, ruku raka pingi, rukyala rukyana pingi, palya palya, pyasyuo singi

hibiscus  

**Elyoko**. See Appendix 9.
holered kasa silyamo/sangi, rumbingi/rumbisi, pyasos singi
holiday koro, koro kuki/Sarere, koro andake/Sande
hollow (adj.) mee (singi), tii kaita (Sau), boke (tree)
hollow (n.) kiwua, yalu singi
hollow-cheeked wakena lambo singi
hollowed lambo singi, landa singi, kata singi
hollowed log span wasipa roko, waripa toko (Sau)
homage lakando lenge, kingi ketae minyalyingi
home anda, anda range
home area yuu range, nambana yuu panda, yuu anda-pe, yuu pandapi (Sau), singi, singi mare, karenge/petenge (dokona)
homageless nao paenge
homesick saka pilyamo e.g. namba anyi aka pilyamo kandapuli yaka!, yamalyo
homesickness sakange, saka pingi (sad emotion)
homicide (akali/wambu/yango) pyao kumungi
homogeneous rara mendaki (iki), rara dokore iyalyo
homogenise nyuo wapulyu
homonym kingi mendaki lenge mee renge wakale wakale
homosexual (adj.) wane yango nyingi, yango kepo nyingi
homosexuality yango nyingi renge, yango kepo nyingi renge
honest rolae, rolae pindi/lenge, angi, kinyi (lenge), pii kinyi lao kae nalyo/nange
honey amburali/amburalye ipwuange
honey-eater (bird sp.) dopo, kyambeman. See Appendix 5.
honeycomb amburali/amburalye andarange
honor (v.) kingi lao lakandelyo, (kingi doko) rolae rolae pyuo karo, kingi ketae minyalyilyu, kingi lao lakandelyo, mambo pilyu!
hook (n.) ponga pilyu
hook (v.) suku pilyu
hooked ponga pilyu/lase
hop (v.) kimbu mendaki dokona pyakalyilyu
hope moname suu pingi renge
hopping kimbu mendakinya pyakalyuong pyao pinge
horn nenge (cow), (bange) lao lenge, pii pii lenge (bange) (car)
hornbill (bird sp.) galya. See Appendix 5.
hornet aulu mane mane (black and yellow)
horrible aii koo pingi, kau andake pingi, kendepo nenge
horrid iminjingi koo pingi, aii koo andake pingi, koo andake, kopyali andake
horse osi. See Appendix 6.
hostile sisi nyisi singi, pyaso pali nange
hostility sisi nyisi singi renge
house (n.) anda, endanda, akalyanda, rapanda. See Appendix 4.1
housemate wambu reto palenge, reto palenge wambu, role (pyao) palenge wane
hover papaki pee lase pelyamo, sema sema pelyamo
how? apa pyuo/apap elapa?, api rala? (Sau)
how many? aki pare?, aki rupa? (Sau)
how much? aki pare?, aki rupa? (Sau)
howl (n.) yau pingi
howling (n.) (sawua dupwua) wuakape
howls (v.) (suwua) yau pilyamo, (suwua) wua letamo, njili njili letamo, (wane) ee andake letamo
huddle (v.) repe repe pilyamano, kete kete pilyamano, (repe) mambu mambu pilyamano, kambu pilyamano
hug oneself koro pilyu (to keep warm with hands on shoulders)
hug another kupilyu, kupuuo nyiiliu, kupuuo nyiini pilyu
huge reyako, ama reyako, mamawuu, aluwangala, ama/yama yale, marakawuu, ree maka, riya kete
human (adj.) mee wambu (ingingi, dopale), mee wambunya
human (n.) mee wambu (mende)
humerus sukuli kuli
humour gii pii, ginya serenge
humourist mora pii lenge akali, gii pii lenge wambu
hump (n.) kyau, kyau-le, manda
hump (v.) kokwale kokwale pelyo
hunger lopo pingi renge
hungry for yamalyo, lopalyo, lopo, lopo pilyamo, lopo pingu, awualyo
hurl (spear) pyao nembelo, (kaku) pyale leto, pyale lao pambulyu, pyao pyale leto
hurriedly yapa yapa lao, aopa, waiya lao
hurry (v.) yapalyo, yapa leto, yapa lao pilyu/pelyo, waiya lao pilyu/pelyo/leto, isi nalyo
hurry (someone) along yapa ipu-pi! come at once), waiya lao puu leto, yapa yapa lao puu leto, yapa yapa lena lao pilyu
hurt (adj.) pyase silyamo/singi
hurt (n.) randa pingu, kenda pingu, mona kenda pyuo palamo/palenge
hurt by bumping warakalyo
hurts (v.) randa pilyamo, sii letamo, sii kape letamo, yasu nelyamo
husband akali, akalinyi, akalingi
hustle waiya lao pelyo, yapa yapa lao pelyo
hustle someone else waiya lao puu/puwupwa leto, yapa lao pii/pipwa leto, yapa lao pena leto
hybrid rara wakale enenge, rara enenge (pulyilyamo)
hyperbole apeto apeto lenge, dee kamba kamba lenge
hypocrisy yanengena mamba kiso lenge renge
hypocritical ronge ronge lao lenge, mee rombe rombe lao lenge, yanenge(na) mamba kiso lao karenge/petenge/lenge

I

I namba
idea suu pingo, masingi
ideal (adj.) auu andake pingo, elyape keyange
identical dopale yale, dopale rolae, dopa-ko
identify with yalya kando peto
identity renge mangepe
idiom ongo lenge doko, ongosa lenge, doko doko lenge, dokosa lenge, lao lenge
idiomatic dae lenge, lao lenge, lenge kandale
idle mee piso, mee langa karenge/petenge, lokenape
idleness mee langa pingi renge
idol mee bange kingimi wasisi doko
if ramo, kande... kande
ignite kisilyu, yangelyo
ignorance kame singi renge, kame soo petenge/karenge renge
ignorant kame kame, ambe ambe, isa sulu sulu
ignore suu pyaa nDao kame silyu, suu pyaa nalyo, kanda nalyo, kanda naro nenge, kanda naro suu pyaa naro lenge,
ill (sick) (namba, emba, baa) anga pilyamo, anga pyapyalyamo, yanyi pingi, yanyisi
ill (bad) koo, kapa daa
ill luck koo keta palenge
ill-defined nee pilyamo, yalu pilyamo, nee pyuo/yalu pyuo singi
ill repute kingi koo, kingi pisa nange
illegal mango nyingi, lawua pisi
illegality loo yalo pingi
illegitimate kame soo mandenge, ambe manenge/mandenge, muya kara kumbisi
illuminate yanga pau pau lena pilyu, isare rena pilyu, isare yangelyo, isare kisinyi pilyu
image imambu
image (v.) malewa pilyamo
imbalance ali mendakisa palenge
imbibe (ipya) nelyo
imbued with ingingi/yingingi, palenge
imitate nyili pilyu, dopale yale pyuo pilyu
immaculate auu andake pingi, auu wakasa pingi
immature kyaka, mambu, poo ene, wane nyana ingyuo pyuo karenge
immediate aopa, epapo dakepa(-ko)
immediately aopa, yapa (yapa) lao, waiya lao, yapa ipu-pi! (come immediately!)
immediately after rapetane
immense aluwanga, marakawua, ree paka, reyaka/re-ko, yama yale
immersed palepeta
imminent oo repeta
immobile romo napingi, romo napyuo karenge, romo daa, mee ka-ro/karenge
immoral mango nyingi, koo kepo pingi
immorality yongona yulu koo dupwua
immune nyii nange, nyii napyuo karenge/petenge
impale suku pilyu, rano karelyo, arekelyo,

arekyo pilyu

impert (knowledge) mana mainyu, kyawa singi jilyu/mailyu, mana langilyu, mana lamailyu, porai jilyu/mailyu (strength)
impartial yapalya yapana pyuo karenge/petenge
impede kato mai nalyo, kato jii nalyo, kato upi leto, daa leto, pasim pilyu
imperfect yakunaiya petenge, auu pii nalyamo
impetuous(ly) walu andake lao, wango lako nyo pingi, aopa pingi
implacable raka kaso lenge, raka susu lenge, poraiyuo karenge
impossibility pyuo saka nange renge, leke leke renge (doko), wamba pii nange doko, yakara pingi renge
impossible pyuo saka nange, yakara pingi, leke leke renge, pii nange doko pii narama
impotence yakara pingi renge, etembo minyingi renge
imprecise mee langa langa (pyuo/pingi), kondali daa, kopetame pingi
impregnates inya nyilyamo, yakane palyilyamo, inya nyuo yakane palyilyamo
imprison puu maiyu, kimbuilyu, pelye galye builyu, kalapusim pilyu
improve kuki kapa ingilyu, (kuki) pendakae leto, mondo leto, auu pilyu, rolae pilyu keyange ingilyu/ipilyu, rolelyo, rolanyi nembelyo
improved (adj.) mondo-ko lao singi, auu pyuo pisi, dee rolae pisi/pingi
improvement pendakae lenge, mondo lenge, auu pyuo pingi
improving mondo lao karamo, auu pyuo karamo, rolae pyuo karamo
impulsive(ly) aopa pyuo, aopa pingi, suu pyaa nyo pingi, wango lako nyo pingi
in -sa, koko, suku-sa, andakare
inability pyuo saka nange renge, yakara pingi renge

537
inadequate kapaa daa, kapaa kapaa see nange, yangilyamo, nenge nanelyo/nangange, sikya pii nalyamo/nange (food)
inattentive kale poe, kale poelyamo, kale porai (karenge), warambo see nao
cantation loma singi
incapable pyuo saka nalyo/nange, yakara pingo
incapability pyuo saka nange renge, yakara pingo renge
incapacitated waki minyuo pelyamo, laki laki pingo, lakipala singi, papae rambungi, yakara pingo, saka nao karenge/petenge
incensed imbusingi wakasa mandenge
incentive nyisinji lao bange maingi/jingi
incipient ene
incite to anger imbhuanyi retelyo, imbhuanyi serelyo, pimailyu, imbusingi nyinyi pambulyu, asu leto
incomplete (pyuo) malase, pyuo ene
inconsiderate yango mendali suu pyaa nange
incorrect rolae daa, kinyi daa, kyai, koo, kapaa daa, kopetame pingo, kopyali
incorrigible koo paleta karenge
increase (v.) roo pyaa malu palyilyu
increases wakasa ingilyamo
indebted yano nyingi/nyisi, yano palya-kami-nge/palyakamityamo
indebtedness yano nyingi
indecisive suu pili pili (leto/pilyu/pelyo), ralanyi nembenge
indefinite soo ene
indelible rambu rambu lao piso petenge, kwuala paa nange, kwuanyi nembenge nange, kwua nange
indent (n.) moo palenge, pyaso pingo
indent (v.) pyaso pilyu, pyaso pyaso silyu
indented pyaso pyaso singi/sisi, moo palamo
independence range nyisingi (renge)
independent range pyama lyaingi, pyama lya nange, range nyisingi, range poraingyuo karenge/petenge
indicate kando leto, gya kai pilyu, lasaka pilyu
indicator kingi pambu (thumb)
indifferent mee langa pyuo karenge/karenge
indigene wambu dae range, dae range wambu
indigenous dae range
indigestion pingae pingae pingo
indirect kyai mai
indistinct lyaingi lyangi, paa pingo, paa pisi, sumuli sumuli
individual (adj.) pyaso pali nange
individual (n.) wambu mendaki
individualist wambu role pyaa nange (doko), role pyaa nange wambu
individualistic role pyaa nange, baa iki karenge
indoors andakare, sukusa
indwells mara lyilyamo (spirit, good or bad)
in-effective mee, suu pingo waa kara nange
inept kopa kapa p挖i/pisi, koo pingo, kyai pyuo karenge, waa kara nange, mora pisa nange, soo gisa nange
inexpensive kana kuki nembenge, kana kuki lenge
infertile koo, kapaa daa, ipya nange, yakane manja nange, pote (arch.), muripya
infested yuu singi
infirm piku piku lenge/pyuku pyuku lenge, wale wale lenge, romo romo pyuo karenge, yanyi paleta karenge/petenge, (roko) lopo pingo
inflame imbhuanyi retelyo
inflate popo rambaiya palyilyu, popo rambaiya pambulyu, pambu pilyu
influence (n.) porainya renge
influence (v.) alowa pena lao pilyu, kongo pilyu
influential renge palenge, wakasa (karenge), kamongo, kyawa(-sa) ka-ro
inform mana leto, mana mailyu/jilyu, paleta mailyu, paleta jilyu, kyawa singi mailyu/jilyu, pii mailyu/jilyu
information pii, pii wai, waa pii
infringe mango nyilyu, paa nange dokona pelyo, pii nange doko pilyu, mawua pii lamisa pilyu
infringement mango nyilingi, paa nange dokona penge, pii nange doko pingeni, mawua pii lamisa pingeni
infuriate imbusingi andake retelyo
infuriated imbusingi andake nyingilnyisi, laiya andake lao karenge/penenge
ingenious waa andake karenge, mora andake petenge, kyawa sisingi palenge
inhabit peto, karö, palö
inhabitant wambu palenge, wambu karenge
inhabited wambu dae palenge
inhabited area wambu palenge yuu
inhale nejaape leto, poo rambaiya nyilyu, musi aiyalyo (tobacco), sukwaualyo (smoke) kyuau kyau leto (smoke)
inherent (angi) ingingi, para pingi
inherently angi ingiyuo, para pingi/pyao
inherit nyilyu, wailiyu, wai lilyu, para pilyu, wai silyu, kyanju nyilyu
inherited para pyase, kyanju nyingi/nyisi, rakangena wailiyengi/waiyingi
inheritor panda nyingi wane/wambu, kyanju nyingi wambu
inimical sisi nyisi singi, nyisu karenge, ilya petenge
initial (one) renge kuilyame doko, mupwua
initiate renge kuilyu, kanda silyu, pyuo wasilyu, pyuo ingilyu, pii renge kuilyu (discussion), mawua pii enenge palyilyaminyi/wasilyaminyi (law), yanda kama nyilyamo (battle)
initiate a loan yole yano serelyo
initiation Sandalu andaka (Sau)
inject suku pilyu, arekelyo, arekyuo pilyu
injection suku pilingi, arekyuo pilingi, pyao arekengen
injured pyase silyamo, pyase singi, kaku-mi kolenge/kolapya
in-laws imange, pilingi, palingi, akalingi lyange. See Kinship Appendix.
inhabit range, ingingi
innocent koo pii nange (wambu, wane), mee karenge wane
innumerable yaka lapenge daa, (ama) soo kaeyo, yuu singi
inquire pii soo silyu
inquiry pii soo singi
insane kyawa sisingi kaka singi, kyawa sisingi kwaengen/kwaeyo ote, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi
inscribe pii pilyu
inscribe a circle pyao awali leto
insect eena bange kuki kuki. See Appendix 7.
insensitize inya palyilyamo, yakane palyilyu
insensation inya palyingi, yakane palyingi
insensitive suu pingi pali nange, mona pali nange, mona pali nange wambu (person)
inside sukususa, andakare, koko, rakapena
inside (n.) koko rena, sukususa rena
insight pii repa repa (renge)
insightful pyongo pyase/pingi
insignificant mee, wakasa daa, kuki mende, kuki koo-nde
insincere ronge ronge lao lenge, yanengena mamba kiso lao lenge, rombe rombe lao lenge, kyambo makande pili lenge, mee mane mane pingi
insinuate kolalyilyu, kolalyuyo pelyo
insinuate  
*English-Kyaka*

*insinuate*  
da pa lao suu pilyu (suggest)

*insist*  
**(pii)** porai leto

*inspire*  
*mona pyaletelyo, pii reng en kuilyu*  
(initiate discussion)

*instability*  
*r aowe maowe lenge, raowe mae lenge, romo romo p ingi*

*instant*  
aopa

*instantly*  
aopa, yapa yapa lao, waiya lao, epapo dakepa-ko

*instep*  
*kimbu kape, kape katae rename*

*instigate*  
*reng e kuilyu, w asilyu, pyuo wasilyu, waso nyilyu, kanda silyu, pena leto, kisilyu*

*instigate a loan*  
yole yano serelyo

*instinct*  
aopa singi

*instinctive*  
*pyongo pyase, aopa singi*

*instruct*  
*paleta mailyuljilyu, kyawa singi mailyuljilyu, mana leto, mana mailyuljilyu, mana lamailyuljilyu, mana langilyuljilyu, dopa pinya dapa pinya leto, kale pii pilyu*

*instructions*  
*dopa pinya dapa pinya mana lenge, mawua pii*

*insubstantial*  
*yaepa yaepa, tamba tamba yama*

*insufficient*  
*naluya letamo/lenge, rangeyango (nyingi)*

*insulate*  
ambo pilyu

*insulator*  
ambo pinge

*insult*  
*(v.)* kilyakando (pii) leto, mokwali pii leto, piko pipetame leto, lao isu pilyu, lao yane pilyu, nenge yalungusi mailyuljilyu, lao elya mailyuljilyu

*insult*  
*(n.)* kilyakando pii, lao yane pii, lao yane pinge, mokwali pii

*insulting*  
*(adj.)* lao yane pinge, lao elya maingi

*integer*  
mendaki, pondo

*integral*  
wakasa, angi, mupwua, renge

*integrate*  
yuu wapulyu

*integrated*  
yuu wapu ote, pyaso palenge, pyaso karenge, kimbu silya sana p ingi/pisi, kura

*integrity*  
*(kapa)* rolæ pingi (renge)

*intelligence*  
yamalya palenge, suu p ingi palenge renge

*intelligent*  
yamalya palamo, pepetane, kendepulyu, suu p ingi palenge, mona palenge, kendepulyu, soo giso karenge, mora petenge

*intend*  
*mana palo, pero leto, pana karo (go), epana karo (come)*

*intentional*  
suu pyapala, pero lapala/masi pala

*intently*  
warombo silyu (listen intently), kondali pyuo

*interactive*  
*pyaso palenge, nyuo pyaso karenge*

*intercept*  
kando nyilyu, minyuo nyilyu, pii rokolyo

*interdependence*  
yango mendeme mendale nyiso nyiso pyuo karenge renge

*interdependent*  
yango mendeme mendale nyiso nyiso pyuo karenge

*interest*  
epe singi renge

*interested*  
epe singi, epe soo karenge/petenge

*interim*  
nee, mee dakepa (in the interim)

*interior*  
koko rena, sukusa rena, andakare (house)

*intermingle*  
kiminjilyamano

*intermingled*  
kiminarya-ro karenge

*intermittent*  
*yuu lapo, yuu mendepa mendepa, rapa kunjepa (power, light)*

*intermittently*  
*yuu mendepa yaka lao*

*internal*  
koko dokona, sukusa dokona

*interpret*  
pii lao roko pyuo karo

*interrogate*  
pii soo silya sana pilyu, pisalya pisana pilyu

*interrogation*  
pii soo silya sana pingi

*interrupt*  
pii palyilyu, pii rokolyo, pii pyao rokolyo, pii pyakepelyo

*interruption*  
pii pyao rokonge, pii palyingi, pii pyakepenge

*intervene*  
(pyakando pimisa) minyuo
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>jaw-bone</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>intestines</td>
<td>porainya karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>invite</td>
<td>ipu leto/letamo, konando ipu leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>invitation</td>
<td>pii wai lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>invite</td>
<td>wai leto, ipu leto, epena leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>irascible</td>
<td>imbwuange, imbusingi karenge, laiya laiya kambu karenge, munduma munduma pingo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ire</td>
<td>imbusingi wakasa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iron (n.)</td>
<td>ane, kape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iron (v.)</td>
<td>ainimi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>irregular (surface)</td>
<td>oko singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>irresolve</td>
<td>soo rola (paa) nange, soo rolapala laa nange, soo gisa paa nange, suu pingo paka palamo/palenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>irrigation channel</td>
<td>suu, suu nyuo nembenge/nembase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>irritate</td>
<td>niki (niki) pilyu, miki mikalyilyu, apu sukuli pilyu, niki (niki) pilyamo, asu leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>irritated (be i.)</td>
<td>niki nikalyo (kae!)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>irritating (adj.)</td>
<td>niki niki pingo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>isolated</td>
<td>muyane/moyane, pyaso pali nange, iki palenge, iyalyo palenge/karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>isolated spot/corner</td>
<td>yuu donge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>issue a challenge</td>
<td>pimailyu/pii maiyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>issue forth</td>
<td>potomelyo, kamanda pelyo, neta pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it</td>
<td>doko, dake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>itch (v.)</td>
<td>yuku yuwallyo, (yanenge) yuu pilyamo, yuu yuu pilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>itch (v.)</td>
<td>yuu (yuu) pilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>itchy</td>
<td>yuu yuu pingo, semango pakingi (arch.), yuwi pilyamo (Sau)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**J**

| January | Januwari |
| jarring  | jaa daepe lenge (noise) |
| jaundiced | yanenge kyarenge |
| jaw      | angapu, noma kambu (animal) |
| jaw-bone | angapu kuli, noma kambu kuli |
Jaywalk

**English–Kyaka**

**Jaywalk**

**Englisb-Kyaka**

**Kidnap**

Jaywalk  oko soo pelyo

Jealous  yango (yango) palyingi, yango palyuo letamo/karamo, isakalya, yango palyilyu (be jealous)

Jealousy  yango palyingi renge, yango palyuo lenge (renge), lyano lyano pingo (renge)

Jeer at  (pii) kilyakando leto

Jerk  goeya leto, waiya lao ipyuo nyilyu

Jerks  kiki pilyamo, kimbu nyilyamo (leg)

Jest  (n.)  gii pingo pii, yongo pii, yanenge pii

Jest  (v.)  gii pii leto, yongo pii leto, yanenge pii leto

Jesting  (n.)  yongo pii lenge, yanenge pii lege, gii pii lege

Jew’s harp  rambyalu

Jig up and down  pyakalya pyakana pilyu

Jigging  pyakalya pyakana pingo, pyakalya pyakana pyuo kareng/petenge

Jog  eleyakalo pao makande pijulu

Jog memory  suu pyanyi pyakambulyu

Join  (n.)  pinjingi, rambungi

Join  (v.)  rambu leto, rambu kii nyilyu, kambu pilyu, kimbu silyu

Join on  kimbu silyu, kimbu se-ro kimbu se-ro pilyu/kimbu silya sana pilyu (join on several items)

Joined  kimbu kimbu singi, kimbu silya sana pingo/pisi

Jostle  warakalyo

Journey  (n.)  kata papenge

Journey  (v.)  kata papelyo

Jovial  gii pii lenge, yongo pii lenge

Jowls  noma kambu

Joy  rae rae maingi (renge)

Judge  (n.)  yapalya yapana pingo akali, sikya lyuo pyuo singi akali, makande pingo akali

Judge  (v.)  yapalya yapana pilyu/pyu leto, makande pyuo leto, sikya lyuo pilyu, kapa kapa pyuo karo/peto

July  Julai

Jumble  (v.)  pyalya p(y)ana pijulu

Jump  (feet to g.)  pyaka pyaka pijulu

Junction  kandamai, kembo, pakalepa, paka pilyu, (kata) kyasimai, pinjingi

June  Juni

Just  (fair)  yapalya yapana pyuo kareng/petenge (wambu)

Just a bit  mee mende

Just a while ago  mee mendele wamba

Just now  ene dakepa, wambolwamba kuki lama

Just over there  dusa, asa dusa, isa asa

Just the same  mendare dopale, dopale yale, dokoreke

Juxtaposed  ketembo ote

K

Keen  (pinya, lena, pyana) rae maingi (eager), nenge singilnanga singi (sharp)

Keep  (v.)  retelyo, serelyo, range retelyo (for oneself)

Keep on  jiyalya jiyana pijulu (giving), maiyalya maiyana pijulu (giving), nembalya nembana pijulu (giving, throwing out), yuu kyasalya kyasana pijulu (digging), pii lalya lana pijulu (speaking), pijula pana pijulu (doing), pelya pana pijulu (going)

Keloid  umbuwua, yanenge romendenge

Kernel  kapa, angi, anga angi (pandanus nut)

Kestrel  kiya kiya. See Appendix 5.

Kettle  pee, ipya/ipwua pee

Kick up heels  yandama yandama pilyamano (pre-fight), yanda mapilyamano (and rattling weapons)

Kid  meme yakane (baby goat), wane kuki (small boy)

Kidnap  ipyuo nyilyu, minya-ro nyilyu, pyalya lao nyilyu, pyalya lao ipilyu
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>kidney mamanda kulingi</th>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>lapse</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kill (v.) pyao kuma(ka)lyo, pyao nyilyu, kaku ingyu pilyamo (of 1 bird striking another in flight), kipi pyao injilyu (crush lung, a common past method).</td>
<td>knot (n.) puu pongo pingi, anga pingi (string, rope), kimbi (palenge) (wood), mena pungi anga pingi (in pig-rape)</td>
<td>killed (adj.) pyao kumakase, pyao kumungi, pyao ote</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kin range ranjama, ranjama mendaki, range ranjama sukusa, ree palu, rara mendaki</td>
<td>know how to kapa + V [e.g. kapa pilyu/pero (I know how to do it)], silyu, soo otelyo, soo gisilyu, soo silyu, waa karamo, mora petamo</td>
<td>kind (adj.) anjiki pingi, rau (rau) lenge, rambe lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kindness sakange renge, kondange renge, anjiki pingi renge</td>
<td>knowledge singi renge, soo gisingi renge, waa karengi renge, more petengi renge, mana nyingi renge</td>
<td>kind (n.) rara, ree, kanda nange ree mende (unusual kind)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kindling (adj.) isa waisi (kindling wood)</td>
<td>knowledgeable mana palenge, soo gisingi, soo pingi palenge</td>
<td>kindling (of a fire) (n.) yangalana pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>king kingi, akali kamongo wakasa</td>
<td>knock-kneed kimbu alowa pingi, kimbu kyai pingi</td>
<td>knuckle lee, kingi lee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kingfisher spp. panyaka, lengyalu, yunara. See Appendix 5.</td>
<td>knowing (n.) dO daa lenge</td>
<td>kind (y.) doo (doo) leto, kingi(mi) pilyu¹, warakaloyo, kapa kapa pilyu, ketembelyo (knock against), pyarendelyo (knock off), noko noko leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kingly kingi yale</td>
<td>lace (n.) puu</td>
<td>knee wapambu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinship range ranjama sukusa</td>
<td>lace/tie (v.) puu pilyu¹, pongo pilyu</td>
<td>kneecap wapambu kuli, wapambu pawua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>klinki pine siya. See Appendix 9.</td>
<td>laced/tied puu pyase, pongo pyase/pingi</td>
<td>kneel wapambu kuli, kimbu silyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knead rau pilyu, kingi pyaneylo, minyanyelyo</td>
<td>lack (n.) yangingi renge, ope ape minyingi (of clarity, thought)</td>
<td>knob manda, kyau-le, yanda nema nema (end of bow, for bowstring attachment), kole (on marapu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knee wapambu</td>
<td>lack (v.) yangilyamo (food)</td>
<td>knobbly reke yanenge, isa kamya reke (breadfruit skin)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kneecap wapambu kuli, wapambu pawua</td>
<td>lacking (v.) yama rangulyamo/rangungi</td>
<td>knock (v.) doo (doo) leto, kingi(mi) pilyu¹, warakaloyo, kapa kapa pilyu, ketembelyo (knock against), pyarendelyo (knock off), noko noko leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kneel wapambu pii pilyu, kimbu silyu</td>
<td>ladle (n.) sipun andake</td>
<td>knock down pyao malyilyu, pyao malyuo pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knob manda, kyau-le, yanda nema nema (end of bow, for bowstring attachment), kole (on marapu)</td>
<td>ladle (v.) nyuo nelyo, sipunime nyilyu, berome nelyo/nyilyu</td>
<td>knocking (n.) doo daa lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knobbly reke yanenge, isa kamya reke (breadfruit skin)</td>
<td>lake ipya/ipwua pete, ipya muyane</td>
<td>knock-kneed kimbu alowa pingi, kimbu kyai pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knock (v.) doo (doo) leto, kingi(mi) pilyu¹, warakaloyo, kapa kapa pilyu, ketembelyo (knock against), pyarendelyo (knock off), noko noko leto</td>
<td>lamb sipi sipi yakane, sipi sipi yakane minju (meat)</td>
<td>knock down pyao malyilyu, pyao malyuo pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knock-kneed kimbu alowa pingi, kimbu kyai pingi</td>
<td>land (n.) yuu</td>
<td>knock down pyao malyilyu, pyao malyuo pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knocking (n.) doo daa lenge</td>
<td>landslide yuu angi penge/pelyamo</td>
<td>language pii, pii lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knock-kneed kimbu alowa pingi, kimbu kyai pingi</td>
<td>language capacity pii singi kyawa singi</td>
<td>knock-kneed kimbu alowa pingi, kimbu kyai pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knocking (n.) doo daa lenge</td>
<td>lapse (n.) kaenge, malenge, pyuo malenge, imambu singi, malu mee epo peya</td>
<td>knock-down pyao alowa pingi, pyao kyai pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>knock-kneed kimbu alowa pingi, kimbu kyai pingi</td>
<td>lapse (v.) (pyuo) kaelyo, (pyuo) malelyo, imambu sinya kaelyo (let lapse)</td>
<td>knock-kneed kimbu alowa pingi, kimbu kyai pingi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

543
large andake, kameya, kwai rau (large sweet potato tuber)
larva yakane/ikyane
lash together pongo pilyu, pongo pyao pilyu
laryngitis pendoko nyingi anga
last (adj.) kwuaka (yesterday) e.g. kwuaka koro (last week), kwuaka kana (last month), kwuaka Sande (last Sunday), wamba (e.g. wamba Sarere)
lastborn ote pyuo mandenge, wane alukuna, wane enakana
lasting ota nange, karalu, pisalu, silu, e.g. pii lalu lao, pii lalu lenge (talk), silu singi, palu palenge, pisalu petenge, karalu karenge
late enakana, enako (epenge, penge)
late (deceased) kumase, kumungi, kumu ote
later dakepa-le (soon), renge kuki lama, usale, yuu mendena (at a later date)
laugh (n.) gii, gii pingingi, gare gare lenge, gae lenge, kape kape kuingu (women’s)
laugh (v.) gilyu/giyilyu, gii pilyu, gare gare letamano, gae letamano, giyalya giyana pilyu
law mawua pii (lenge), wambu pilingi doko
law-abiding mawua pii elya pyuo minyuo karenge/petenge, lo moko minyingi
lawless koo paleta karenge, lo moko minya nange, mawua pii minya nange
lax (mee) langa langa
lay (something) down pisilyu, palena pilyu
lay blame keta pambulyu
lay waste apa nelyo, yuu apa nao pilyaminiyi, pyao nembelyo
lazy mee langa langa pyuo, lokenaape, maka suku nenge, mee mee karenge, yulu pii nao karenge, suu maka-ro singi
lay down (kyawa) konjondelyo (one’s head)
lead (guide) (v.) (kata) lanyilyu, lanyuo
nyilyu
leader renge palenge akali, akali kyawa, akali kamongo wakasa, akali mupwua penge akali wambo penge
leadership wambenge renge
leaf yoko, (kyaya) mau, kyaya kambu singi (from pit-oven), kyaya mau kumbu (damp from cooking), (kyaya) kalendau/kalendau kuna (dry banana leaves for sleeping on), yokonge (foliage)
leaf-fall yoko loo lenge
leak (v.) puli pilyamo (rush of fluid), nakulyamo (slightly), naku pilyamo (seeps), ipwua pelyamo
lean (adj.) minju iki palenge, kapa pali nalyamo, mangape daa
lean (v.) makalyo, waa kanyelo, waa kanda-ro silyu, makanyi palyilyu (cause to lean)
lean over maa pilyu1, maa pyao kanyelo (and look)
lean together, touching (v.) kambu silyu, (yongo) maka-ro petambano
leaning pyala-ro silyamo/singi, maka-ro karamo/karenge
leap (v.) manga lyilyu, pyakalyilyu, yalala pelyo (leap over)
learn soo mana nyilyu
learned (adj.) soo gisingi, mana nyuo otase, mana nyisi (person), soo otase (thing)
learning (n.) mana palenge renge, soo pingo palenge (range), mana nyingi renge
leather yanenge porai, yanenge romendenge
leave, vacation imambu singi, imambu soo karenge, koro
leave (v.) pelyo, yaki nyilyu, pial pao pelyo, (pyuo) malyelo (leave unfinished), kandakala/kanjakala pelyo (intentionally), anda rekya lao yaki nyuo pelyo (leave home), mee sinya! sinya kae! (leave it! Let it be!)
lecher kepo nyingi akali, kepo nyuo
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Kyaka</th>
<th>lift out</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>lecture (n.)</td>
<td>mana pii angi lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lecture (v.)</td>
<td>mana pii angi leto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leech (n.)</td>
<td>kyare. See Appendix 8.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>left</td>
<td>kyai</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>left over (adj.)</td>
<td>lepo letamo/lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leg kimbu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leisure</td>
<td>maka singi, imambu singi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lemon multi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lend kyanju pyuo jilyu/mailyu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lengthen</td>
<td>pyasinjilyu, pyasinjuo leto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lengthens</td>
<td>londelyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lengthy</td>
<td>londe (measurement), piso piso petenge, karo karo karenge, soo soo singi (time)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lent</td>
<td>kyanju pyuo maisi/maingi, kyanju pyuo jingiljisi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leper</td>
<td>rapa wambu, rapa nenge wambu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leprosy</td>
<td>rapa (nellyamo, pilyamo)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lessen</td>
<td>pyuo/pyao kukilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lessens</td>
<td>kukilyamo, mee ingilomyamo, isa pilyamo, kyakalyamo, (rete) umbe pilyamo, pendakaet letamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lesser (adj.)</td>
<td>porai daa, angi daa, kanya, mee bange</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>let (3rd pers. sg. object) (v.)</td>
<td>lao + pilyu e.g. nyuu mandena lao pilyu (1 let her carry the bag)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>let us go</td>
<td>mona jii, monali jii</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lethal wambu pinyo, pyaa kumungi, pyao kuma-ka-nge, pyayamo, kuma-ka-rali</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lethargic</td>
<td>kendange, makange, suku nenge, yame lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lethargy</td>
<td>maka, makange renge, kendange renge, suku nenge renge, yame yame lenge (renge)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>level (adj.)</td>
<td>lama, lama lama, anda lama, rano ote, kamapi (level area)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>level out</td>
<td>lama sinya leto/lae pilyu, ranelyo, ranalya ranana pilyu, kwua pilyu, wae wae pilyu, yuu raelyo, yuu minyuo raelyo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lever (n.)</td>
<td>isa kamambu, rano</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lever out</td>
<td>kamambu karelyo, (isa kamambumi) lungurelyo, (isa pambwuo) lungurelyo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>levirate marriage</td>
<td>mee enda nyuo kalyenge, yangongeme enda nyuo kalyenge. See yokoya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>liable</td>
<td>keta palamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>libel (n.)</td>
<td>mata kando kyambo pii, panga panga pii, pii repe repe lenge, pii kyambo lenge, pii lawua pyuo lenge, minyuo kokwa soo kyambo pii lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>libel (v.)</td>
<td>mata kando kyambo pii leto, pii lawua pyuo leto, pii lawua pilyu, minyuo kokwa soo kyambo pii leto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>liberal</td>
<td>ipingi, jingi, jera-le, maira-le, maingi, mai mai maingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>liberate</td>
<td>ramelyo, makolyo, puu roko nyilyu, puu roko nyuo nembelyo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>liberty</td>
<td>mee karenge renge, puu ramase karenge/ka-ro (at liberty)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>libido</td>
<td>pundange</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>licence (n.)</td>
<td>kata sambenge (purchased), kapa lenge renge, laisense</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>license (v.)</td>
<td>laisense jilyu/mailyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lid romi</td>
<td>Roma pilyu, api leto (put on lid), roma nyilyu, roma nyuo nembelyo, lumbulyu (take off lid)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lie (n.)</td>
<td>pii kyambo lenge, kyambo lenge pii, pii kinyi daa, sambo (Sau)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lie (v.)</td>
<td>kyambo leto, kinyi (kinyi) laa nalyo, pii kyai leto, sambo lelyo (Sau)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lie down</td>
<td>palo, palelyo (Sau), kaki pe-ro palo (curled up)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lie in wait (for)</td>
<td>wakandelyo, wakanda-ro silyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lie something down</td>
<td>palyilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>life lete renge, kyakana renge, yamalya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>life-blood</td>
<td>ranjama</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lift</td>
<td>minyalyilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lift off</td>
<td>lopelyo (e.g. markers from ground), (roms) lopanyi nembelyo (lid)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lift out</td>
<td>lopelyo, rangulyu (from bag),</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
light

rangu nyilyu, rangu nembelyo, nenge endekelyo (food from pit-oven)
light (not dark) neta rao karenge, iminjinange
light (weight) yae, yaepa, yamba yamba lenge, maena singi
light (n.) yanga pau pau, neta renge, yuu yasumi pingi (fading), yuu nombalo (dawn)
light (v.) isare kisilyu, isare yangelyo, isare rena lao pilyu
light-hearted mona yae penge
light-skinned kone, yanenge kyarenge
light up (smoke) musi poo lao karokoro
lightning yuu pele pingi, yuu pele pilyamo (there is lightning)
like (v.) awualyolawelyo, nyepuli yaka
like that dopale kandale
like this (action) pili pape lenge
like (in like manner) dopa pyuo, dokona-ko pylayo
like (similar to) yale, dopale yale, ingyuo, dopale ingingi
likely -li, e.g. pyarali (dangerous, likely to harm), jerali/mairali (likely to give), kambarali (fragile, breakable), pii warombo serali (likely to listen), nyera ingilyamo (likely to take) jero ingilyamo (I'm likely to give)
likeness komba (pingi), imambu
likewise dopa pyuo, dopako pyluo, doko suu pyluo
limb waingya (tree), kingi kimbu (arm, leg)
lime kambang (for betelnut)
lime gourd kambange pee
limestone kana kewa, bili kana
limit (n.) koe, lili/tiri, ote lenge, paa penge, suu lenge, suku suku nenge, paa napenge dokona (where no one goes)
limit (v.) ote leto, paa nare leto, pii nare leto, luma/luma pilyu, lili pilyu, kame rambulyu, kame pyluo sukusa palyilo
limited peteta petenge, anga pingi/pisi (tied, sick)
limp (v.) waki minyuo pelyo, kimbu lakilyamo, laki laki (pyuo) pelyo
limping waki minyuo (with a stick), laki laki pingi, kara yuarka/ka-ro yuwo-ro pingi, lakisi
line maki, rombo, lapu lapu singi, maki maki pingi/pisi, maka petenge, maka singi (in line)
lineage pongo lili, rora ambasipi (patrilineal), anyina rara (mother's relatives), wamyainglyi (matrilineal), ranjama mendaki (patrilineal), ranjama mendare (matrilineal), ree palu, ree para
lined up maki maki pisi/pingi, lapu lapu singi
linger mee peto, lamba lamba pilyu, ka-ro epelo, piso peto
link up kimbu silyu, kimbu se-ro kimbu se-ro pyluo, simu pyluo (tying root ends), wambu simu pyluo (link people), pii roko pyluo (link by talk)
linkage kimbu singi renge, kimbu se-ro pingi
linked (nyuo) kimbu sisisi/singi, kimbu silya sana pingi/pisi, nyuo kiminjase, nyuo pongo pyase/pingi
lintel isa oko soo palenge (kambu dokona)
lip kambu, kambu wale lenge (slack bottom lip)
liquid ipa/ipya/ipwua, ipyangelipwuange, roo
liquidises lemalu pylamo, lili letamo
listen soo karo, auu pyluo silyu, warombo silyu
listen! auu pyluo sepe!, auu pyluo selape!, warombo sepe!
litigation kote pii
litter (rubbish) rone, nenge pinjingi, imbu yanenge, sinjumu, rapisa
litter (progeny) yakane dupwua, paleta palamo/palenge (in litter)
litter (v.) pyale pyale leto, (rone) sele sele pilyu, mee nembelyo, mee randa leto, uki aki minyilyu
litterer rone sele sele pyuo penge
wane/wambu
little kuki, koo, koo kuki (very small), andake daa, kuki kuki (very small), kuki lama/koo lama (a little)
live (adj.) lete (renge), kumu nao/nange
live (v.) karo, peto, palo, silyu, maki palambano (live side by side), kata kyamboko palenge (neighbours on one track)
lively pono lenge, pendekuli, petekane
liver pungilpuingi
living (adj.) lete (renge), kumu naolnange
living room petenge panda/panda petenge, isare pete dokona
lizard kau, kanopare (Sau). See Appendix 8.
lizard spp. kau gilyungalyuwa, kau kalapu, kau mena asis, kau pakarope, kau ralyili, kau sipinyame, kau waleya, kikyambuli, kumba kumba, nali. See Appendix 8.
load (n.) kenda, kenda pingi, kokwale kokwale, soo penge doko
load (v.) kenda pena lao pilyu, mandena lao pilyu, sinya lao pilyu, retelyo
loaded marakai, kenda pingi
loaf (v.) mee karolpeto, yulu pii nao karo/peto
loan (n.) yole yano (pingi), kyanju pingi
loan repayment chant yole yano pyuo wee letaminyi/lenge
loath (adj.) daa lao, pete pete laa nange, kiniy manga lenge
loathsome aii koo (pingi), aii andake pingi, koo-lamo, kopyali aii pingi
loathe epe kanda nelyo
lobe paki, kale isa/mumuna (of ear), kokoma rau (of brain), (kipi) yoko (of lungs)
local dae range, dae range wambu, dae palenge wambu (local inhabitant), yuu range
location yuu, singi/petenge/karenge dokona
lock (n.) kii endangi, (kii yakane, key)
lock (v.) kii palyilyu, kii kapukyilyu, kii keta leto
locked kii palyingi, kii kapukyini
locust spp. aimbu, goemba, galyo (Sau). See Appendix 8.
log (adj.) isa mende, isa roko, wasipa roko
log isa lomase, isa pyase (kameya), kakota, roko paka
loiter malo malo minyilyu, palima palima pelyo, minya minya leto, pisili pisili pelyo, lamba lamba pyuo pelyo, karama karama pelyo, karapa karapa pilyu, karele karele (lao) pelyo, mee langa awali minya minya lenge doko leto
long londe, londe londe
long ago (ama) yuu wamba, kai wamba
long and slender kole londe, sikisiki
long for/desire nyipuli aiya!, yamalyo, awualyo, saka pilyamo, nyewane leto
long-lasting karalu karenge, pisu petenge, palu palenge, suli singi
longer dake muu doko londe (this is short, that’s long), dake kuki londe doko londe
longing (n.) nano pingi (thirst), lopo pingi (hunger), nyewane-me kumulyu (I’ve a great longing for)
look (v.) kandelyo, kando karolpeto, kanda-ro silyu, maa pilyu, kandalyilyu, kandanyi kandanyi nembelyo, waso karo
look after rapu pilyu, isilyw/iso karo, lome nyilyu, kando retelyo, reto peto
look alike lenge kambu nyingi
look for kotelyo, koto pelyo, koto karo
look out wanjuo karo, kando waso karol
looking glass kerapa
lone iki, mendaki iki, yapo, iyalyo
loner role pyaa nange wambu, yalya kando pisa nange wambu, yapo karenge wambu
loop (n.) makeya (pingi), kaki makeya, lengyapu
loop (v.) (kaki) makeya pilyu, lengyapu pilyu
looped makeya pingi, makeya pyuo ote, lengyapu pingi/pisi
loose kaka singi, wale lenge, pae palenge, nenge romo pingi, yuksi singi, lakilyamo loosely kaka soo
loosen kaka silyu, mokolyo, wale lao pilyu, remelyo, polelyo, pongo lisilyu (a knot)
loot (n.) (pinjali) pyao yuku nyingi, (pinjali, mena) waa mandenge
loot (v.) pyao (yuku) nyilyaminyi, waa mandaminyi
looting (n.) pyao waa nyingi renge
lop yandelyo, lakalyo, lomelyo, (yoko) aii pilyu
lopped lakase, lako ote, rokonge, lomase, aii pyase
loquacious pii yuu singi, pii malu lenge, sake nake kekeng paka petamo/petenge
lose koto kaelyo, kotapala niiy nalyo, koto saka nalyo, koto isa pilyu, rokolyamo, kii nelyamo (loses heat), kata yalu/nee pilyamo (track hides/lose the way)
lose consciousness konda nyilyu
lose money (business) (kana moni) neta nembelyo, matasa niiy nalyo
lose sight of ope ape minyilyamo, ombe ambe minyilyamo
lose the way kata saka napala raleylo, kata yalu pilyamo
lose weight yongo nembelyo, poro pilyu
loss of feeling kiku renge, kele nenge
loss (business) matasa niiy nange, (kana moni) neta nembenge/hembo ote
lost koto kwaepe/kwaenge, lisa pyuo ote, dey niiy nange, pana nange (unseen)
lotion yongo mamba, yanenge mamba,
wel
loud kinjakando andake (lenge), kepako andake, pii ketae (lenge), pii porai/poraiuyo lenge
louse lema. See Appendix 7.
lovable mona se-ro penge, mona mai penge, anjiki pingi/pisi, keyange
love (n.) mona retenge/serenge renge
love (v.) mona retelyo/serelyo, mona jilyu/mailyu, ra (rae) mailyu, ra andake mailyu, awalyo, mona jii! (love me!)
loved mona retenge/serenge, mona setenge (Sau), runeungu pongi, mona pepara singi
love talk mona pii lenge, luli pii lenge
loving (adj.) mona jiu/maiyu, mona reto karenge/petenge, raem jii/maingi
lovingly mona kando
low isa, isa isa, lupuyo
lower (adj.) isa, isa rena (lower surface), punji punji rena (lower surface)
lower, (put down) suu pilyu, isa retelyo, isa malyilyu (drop), kondelyo, kondo nyilyu, isa pamalyo, isa pyanelyo
lowered (adj.) doko ketae dake isa silyamo/singi
lowering (adj.) yuu kopa silyamo, yuu kumbu nelyamo (clouds)
lubricate mamba kisilyu/yangelyo
luck embone (petamo)
lucky embone petenge, rea petenge, embone pyao sera
lug (n.) kale, pingyalu
lug (v.) ipyuo nyilyu, pyalya leto
luggage pinji pinji, pinjali pinjali, bange dupwua, ope ape minyinying
lullaby ee kea(yo)!, buu laa leto, romo romo pyuo luu palyilyu (rock to sleep)
lump ronda lenge, kulingi, lepo/lepore, auwaleta, kombe palenge/singi, pambusi, kota monj/kulingi (salt), kyau kuki
lumpy kulisa palenge, kulingi palamo
maniac  
kopyali minyingi akali, kilyakae minyingi akali, akali kyakange
manner  
dopa pele pape lenge (in that way)
mantis (phasmid)  
sikisiki, yungala. See Appendix 7.
manufacture  
(pyuo) wasilyu, waso nyilyu, soo gisilyu
manufactured  
mee waso pingi/pisi, wambumi pisi
many  
malu, andapyuo, andarele, yuu andarele epo (many times), mama nyuo, (yuu) renge, yuu malu, (yuu) soo kaeyo, soo kaeyo wakasa, longo (Sau), wane wana ke renge (many children)
many many (not just... but)  
kisima daa-ko akalisa kisima daa-ko ama malu wakasa
mar  
kokwa silyu, kope/kaki pilyu
March  
kana Mase
march  
(yuul galu lao pelyo, galu galu leto, yandama (yandama) pilyu (on spot, kicking heels), lambo pilyu
mark  
(pyuo) rombo, moo/noko palenge, kombe (palomo/palenge), kaki, kope, lili pilingi (boundary)
mark (v.)  
(pilyu1, kiki pilyu, kaki pilyu, akai pu wai/ware pilyu (mark boundary by planting cordyline), doo rombo... doo rombo pilyu, lambo lambo pilyu (time), yuu galu leto
mark deeply  
suu leto, kiki pilyu, suu lao kiki pilyu, moo/noko pilyu
mark out (a border)  
wai pilyu, rombo pilyu, akai pu ware pilyu
marriage  
enda nyingi, akali nyingi, wane wana ke nyuo pakalyo (get together for courting/lakungi), enda waiya akalinya yangongeme nyuo kalyange (levirate marriage) langa nyiya nyena pilingi (non-traditional marriage coupling)
marrried (akalimi)  
enda nyingi, enda nyuo ote, (endame) akali nyingi/nyuo ote
marrow  
kuli sisingi (palamo)
marry  
nyilyu (akali nyilyu, enda nyilyu), enda alowa pilingaminyi (clans exchange women in marriage), enda koro pilingi (exchange brother and sister), langa nyiya nyena pilingaminyi (marry outside traditional rules), yapelyo, yapo nyilyu (select)
marsh  
ipwua wara/wara ipya, ipya manduwua, ipwua inju
marsupial  
saa, panga (pouch)
masculine  
kali
mash  
(n.) pyao injingi, ruku raka pilingi, rukyalya rukyana pilingi, singuli sanguli pilingi
mash (v.)  
(pyuo injil yu, inji ran ji pilyu, kalelyo, singuli sanguli pilyu
mashed  
inji ranji pisi, pyao injisi, ruku raka pilingi, rukyalya rukyana pisi, singuli sanguli pisi
mask  
(rapa/kinju) korali andu pingi
maski  
mende daa, kaemana kae!, ka elapa kae!
mass  
(palu, ama malu, kyau-li, kyau pilingi
mass (v.)  
kamba kamba pilyu, elyambu pilyaminyi, nyuo malu palyilyaminyi
massage  
(yuul yanenge wua pilingi, unae lenge
massage (v.)  
yanenge wua pilyu, unae leto
masticate  
gen e rambu leto, nenge kashiyu
mat  
ruli
match  
(n.) api mupwu lao kandenge, konda pilingi, isare masisi (matches)
match (v.)  
makande pilyu/pyuo kandelyo, kapa kapa pilyu
material  
(adj.) yuul bangena
material  
koma au (cloth), korali (beaten bark)
maternal  
anyina, endanginya, endanginya range, enda rolae ingyuo rorapu/rora puu pilingi, anyina rara (maternal relatives)
maternity  
anyi/endangi petenge renge
matrimony  akalimi enda (yapo) nyingi,  
  endame akali nyingi
matrilineal kin  anyina rara, wamyalingi
matron  enda (mupwua), wane mandenge enda
matted  kyawa wanyama (mando) (hair), 
gelye galye kuisi (tangled)
matter (what is the m.) apa 
pilyamo/?apa pilyase?, aki pamo pilyene?
matters (n.) yuu bangepe, yulu bangepe, 
yulu wakasa singi (business affairs)
mature  poo (relyamo) (ripe), wambu kali 
  (man), wambu pungi (crop), puu nenge 
  (over-ripe), kyapulyamo (mature and withering), andapae, ando kaenge, jingi 
  ly ingi (flowering, fruiting), kuku pungi 
  (producing pollen), kumala kumala 
  letamo
maturing (late garden, second planting) ee 
ikisipwua
maturity  andenge renge, ando kaenge 
  renge, puu nenge, wambu pungi, mondo 
  nenge
May  kana mei
maybe  rapisa
me  namba
meagre  mee kuki mende, rango nenge,  
  nhulya lenge
meal  nenge nenge
mealtime  nenge nenge dokopa
mean (adj.)  rango nenge, injisi 
  jingumai ngi
mean (v.)  pii ongo leto, kinyi leto, lalu lao 
  leto, pii lao ote leto, pii mendaki iki leto
meander  mee (pao) pelyo, mee kata 
  papelyo, nale nale palyo
meandering  kata mango mango paenge, 
  kyai mangae pungi, (akali) nale nale 
  paenge doko, (kata) kyai mai
meaning  lao lenge, ongosa lenge, dokosa 
  lenge, pii renge kulisa, pii angi kulisa  
  (lenge)
meaningless  pii angi daa, pii nyera(mi)-li

daa (unlikely to be accepted), pii kopyali
meanwhile  mee dakepa
measles  poro kinju anga (pilyamo⁴)  
  (introduced)
measure (n.)  (pee) makande pilih doko
measure (v.)  makande pilyu, kapa kapa 
  pilyu
measurement  makande (pungi), makande 
  apiyakale (-what kind of measurement?)
meat  minju
meddle  ele pilyu, ele pyalya pyana pilyu, 
  minji nanji pilyu, jii kunji pilyu
meddlesome  ele pyalya pyana pungi, minji 
  nanji pilyu, yulu pilyu, minji pili-pili
medial  kanya
medical  maresene yulu, pipu lenge  
  (traditional), ropaka piso singi (seance)
medicine  maresene ipya/ipwua, ipwua 
  maresene nenge
medico  dokota akalali/akali dokota, pipu 
  lenge akali, akali pipu-li
medico-ritual  pipu lenge (traditional)
meek  anji ki pisi/pungi, rau lenge/lase, pau 
  lenge/lase
meet (kata-sa)  kando nyilyu, nyuo 
  kiminjilyamano, kandala pelyo (go to 
  meet), kanda mai nyilyu, watelyamano, 
  mali palyabinjy, elyambu pilyamanyi
meeting  kando nyingi, watenge, elyambu 
  pungi, nyuo kiminjingo (people), kanda mai, 
  paka, pakalena, kayasimai (junction)
melancholic  mona kenda pyuo 
  karenge/petenge
melancholy  koo pungi renge, koo pipala 
  suu pungi renge, mona kenda pungi renge
Melo amphora shell  pawua
melts  lemalu pilyamo, lili letamo,  
  ipwua/ipya inglipyamo, pali letamo
membrane  maraiya (red pandanus), 
  kakawuwa, makanamb
memorise  soo nyuo suu pinginya palyilyu
memorised  soo nyepala suu pinginya 
  palyenge
memory  suu pingi renge, masingi renge
men  akali dupwua
mend  rambulyu, kii pilyu, lee kyasilyu, nyuo wasilyu, pangalo pilyu
mendicant (n.)  yuku soo nao karenge wambu, yuku soo nao kee lenge wambu
menopause  suwua ii minya/epa nange (dokopa), suwua ii minyuo otenge (dokopa)
men’s house  akalyandalakali anda, rapanda, nyii manda
menses  pandawai minyingi, suwua ii minyingi, suwua ii wee minyingi/enpenge
menstrual flow  suwua ii pandawai enpenge/minyingi
menstruate (enda)  suwua ii pilyamolminyilyamolminyuo petamo
menstration  suwua ii pingo/minyingi
mental/deranged  kopyali minyingi, kyakange, kilyakae minyingi, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi
mentality  yamalya, mona palenge, suu pingi renge, mana makandepe (character)
mention  leto (say), langilyu (to you), lamailyu (to him/them)
merciful  kondapala/sakao pyuo nyingi, sakao nyiso karenge, sakame kumapala nyisingi
mercy  sakange renge, kondange renge, kondapala pyuo nyingi/nyisingi renge
mere  (adj.)  mee
mere (n.)  ipya/ipwu pete (silyamo/singi)
merely  mee, mee lama (merely a little), mee akali
mess (n.)  kokwa singi, uki aki minyingi, apa nenge, uki aki palenge, rone sele sele pyuo nembenge, kopeta kape singi renge, koo keta palyingi
mess (v.)  kokwa silyu, kwaena lao pilyu, minji nanji pilyu, jii kunji pilyu, uki aki minyilyu, kopeta kape pilyu
message  pii, nema pii, wai pii/pii wai, wali pii, renge kulisa, mena puu wale pilyu, mena pungi minyilyu (traditional string/rope, knotted), rudi/isa silyamo/singi
messenger  nema (e)penge wane/akali, pii minyuwopengo akali, pii minyingi akali, wai pii minyingi wambu
messy  kwaelyamo, kwaenge, ukiaki minyingi, kokwa singi
metacarpals  kingi (kape) kuli
metatarsals  kimbu kape kuli
metatarsi  kimbu kape kuli
method  kata, kata rolae (right method), kata koo (wrong), ongosa pingo doko (usual), kata enenge (new)
methodical  pingo nyili pyuo
meticulous  auu andake pyuo, ama auu pyuo, (pyuo) kondali pyuo
microscopic  kama koo, kama kuki, ama wakasa kuki
midday  (yuu) korokam/korakama, bela dokopa, neta epo sukusa karenge dokopa
middle  kanya, kanyasa (in the middle), enaka-ro palame/palenge, sukusa
midnight  (netame anda) sukulya, kukwuama
midrib  (yoko) matange
mien  yongo yanengepe lenge kambupi
might/power  porainya renge
mild  rambe lenge, rau lenge, anjiki pingo
mildew  imi (pilyamo), monda (nelyamo/relamo)
mildewed  imi pingo/pisi, monda renge/henge
mildly  rambe lao, rau lao, anjiki pyuo
milk  anju ipyange/ipwuange, susu
millipede  pupu gamu gamu. See Appendix 8.
mind (n.)  mona (rena), yamalya (palenge), mana palenge dokona, kyawa singi renge, suu pingo renge, mona se-ro palenge
mind (v.)  rapu pilyu, isilyu, reto karo (care for), warombo silyu, pii mendaki minyilyu (heed), langa pilyu, gyaa silyu,
mindful (n.) suu pyao karenge/petenge, kando singi, kame see nao
mindful (pron.) namba-na/nambanya/nanya, (doko nambana! That’s mine!)
mineral spring aki pete
mineral water api ipya/ipwua, ipya keke pungi
mingle pyasilyu, pyasilya pyasana pilyu, ruku raka pilyu, minjuku minyilyu, kiminjilyu, komondelyo
mingled pyasisi/pyasingi, ruku raka pisi, kiminjase, komondase, uki akiminyingi
minister (n.) rapu pungi akali, akali isingi, iso karenge akali
minister (v.) nyisilyu, ree jilyu/maillyu, rapu pyuo karo/peto, isilyu/iso karo
ministry rapu pungi yulu, iso karenge yulu, nyisinglyu yulu
minor kuki mende, mee, wakasa daa
minority kuki rena
miracle merekole
mire ipwua/ipya wara, ipwua inju, ipwua mandiwua
mirror (n.) kerapa
mirror (v.) imambu nyilyamo
miscarriage nyanya mambu mandenge, isakanape mandenge (birth)
miscarry nyanya mambu mando, isakanape mando (birth), pero lao suu pungi doko lao pii nalyo (wrong result)
miscellaneous rara rara dupwua, palya palya pungi, ruku raka pungi, rukalya rukyana pungi, wakale wakale singi, kokwale kokwale manjua
miscellany rambe rambe singi, pyaso singi, ranyi ranyi, rara rara dupwua, ruku raka pungi dupwua, wakale wakale pyaso singi doko, kokwale kokwale mandenge
miser rango nenge wambu/akali
miserable mumu mumu lenge, kopyali, koo, yuu kondamu renge (weather)
miserly rango nenge
misfit kapa pii nange (doko)
misfortune embone pisa nange renge, koo keta palenge
mislaid koto lisa pungi/pyuo ote
mislay lisa pilyu, koto saka nalyo, koto kaelyo
misrepresent kyambo lao pilyu/leto, minyoko pilyu/pyuo leto
miss (n.) enda mapwae/mapwoe
miss (bus, aim) papu pilyu
miss (be sorry for) kondalyo, kond pilyamo, yakara! range kondo (pingi) leto, kondome kumulyu, saka pilyamo, paka pyasa suu pyao karo
miss one’s aim papu pilyu
misshapen (adj.) papaе rambungi, pyao kope kape pisi/pungi, kwaese silyamo/singi
missing pana nalyamo, yangilyamo, (nenge) longolyamo (tooth), karo/pisa nalyamo
mist muli nyae (silyamo/singi), muli pana, pipyae, kopa isa isu singi(lyamo)
mistake kopetame, koo pungi, lawu pingi, kopeta kapeta pyuo otenge
misty yaki rambaiya
mix together pyasilyu, pyasalya pyasana pilyu, ruku raka pilyu, uki akiminyilyu, kiminjilyu, komondelyo
mixed pyasisi, pyalya pyana pungi, palya palya, kiminjase/kiminjingi, kiminja-ro karenge
mixture uki akiminyo otenge renge, ruku raka pyuo otenge, ruku raka pungi, pyasingi, pyasalya pyasana pungi/pyuo otenge, kiminjingi renge
mob mee wambu dupwua
mobile penge, epenge, romo (romo) pungi, lambu lae penge
mobility romo pingina renge
mock (adj.) kyambo, kinyi daa, angi daa, kimbu yanda pungi (fight with heels)
mock (v.) kilya kando leto, asu leto, mora
nyilyu, giyalya giyana pilyu

modern epapo mende doko

modicum kuki mende, lapo, kuki lama, koo lama

modification alowa pingi, alo, panda nyingi

modify (kuki) alowa pilyu, kuki rolelyo

moisture ipya/ipwua, ipyange/ipwuanje, pipyanje, lili lenge

moistureless mono petamo/petenge, olenge/olase, yando ote, yandase

molar nenge rako

mole kombe (singi) (on skin), pambusi

mollifed rau lao nyingi

mollify pyuo rau lao nyilyu, lao rau la-ka-lyo/la-kami-lyo (for you, him), lao anjiki pyuo nyilyu/nya-ka-lyo/nya-kami-lyo, pii rau rau leto

moment koo lama, kuki lama, mee lama, repeta usale, epapo dakepa, aopa

Monday yulu Mande

money kana moni/mani, kina, toea, kone kana (coppers), kana mendaki (shilling), yaki mendaki (bundle of notes)

monogeneous rara mendaki iki

monologue wambu mendaki iyalyo/iki pii lenge

monoporous mendaki iki mendenge

monosyllabic muru muru(nde)
karamo/karenge, pii laa nange wambu, pii kuki lenge wambu, oo romba-ro singi, pii laa nao karenge

month kana (moon), ee kana (garden season), kana enenge (new month), kana yapa silyamo/wallyamo (new moon waxes), kana kumulyamo (dies), kana burape (full moon). See calendar, moon.

monthly kana pepara

mood mona palipya-mo/sipya-mo karamo, rae maiyuo karamo, mona yae (happy, content), kapa ingya napyamo karamo, kwaepamo karamo, mumu lenge/laa ka-ro, awuwa nao, rae mai(ya) nao, gyaa silyamo (bad)

moody mumu (mumu) lao karenge/petenge, awuwa nao karenge, rae mai(ya) nao, mumu mumu karenge/petenge

moon kana, kana burape (full), kana kumulyamo (waning), kana yapa silyamo/se-ro karamo (waxing), kana yanyisi silyamo (sick moon. Arch.), kana kumase/kumungi (dead), kana relyamo (shines), kana enenge (new)

moonbeam kana renge, kana wakasa renge, kana yanga pau pau lao renge

moonlight yanga pau pau lao relyamo/renge

more dee, dee mende, dee lapo, dee lama, dee kamba singi, kuki lama, koo lama

more or less -le

moribund oo repeta kumungi, kuma-ro ingilyamo/ingiingi, kalalana singi

morning yangama

moronic kyawa singi pali nange

morose mumu lenge

mortal (adj.) kumungi renge palenge

mortal (n.) mee wambu

mosquito ilete, mee anga ikyane kisingi (anopheles). See Appendix 7.

moss isa lumbi, koma, kyanjipai

mostly mau, yangi mau (mostly kunai), mena mau (mostly pork), alyongo mau (mainly beans)

moth maimai. See Appendix 7.

mother anyi, enda anyi, endangi, endangi (Sau), enda(me) nyanya mandenge/mondo ote, yaka karenge enda

mother-in-law (of female) (enda) aeyange, aeya, (kingi wasingi)

mother-in-law (of male) imange/mwuanje (kingi wasingi)

motherless muyane, endangi pisa nange doko

motion (n.) romo pinginya renge (movement), ii angi renge (bowel)
motion (v.) kana malikilyu/malikyuo
   pilyu1 (with stone in sorcery), romo romo
   pilyu/pinyu lao pilyu (set in motion)

motionless romo napingi, romo napuyuo
   ka-ro/karenge, paa nao/hange

motley rukalyala rukyanu pingi, uki aki
   miniyinyingi, ruka raka pyuo ote/singi, pyaso
   ote, rambe rambe singi dupwua, wape
   wape pingi

motted kumbyalya kumbyanya pingi,
   kome kambe, rambwuka

mould imi, monda (relyamo), suwua
   yamanji

moulders imi pilyamo, momo nelyamo

mouldy imi piny/pisi, monda renge/rase,
   momo nase/henge, monda rapayalyamo

mound (n.) manda, yuu kyau-le (singi),
   mundu singi, molo

mound (v.) mundu silyu, kamba pilyu

mounded kyau pingi1/pyase, kyau-le, molo
   molo piny, mundu singi

mount/ascend pulyilyu, pulyuo pelyo,
   palyuo pulyuo pelyo, pyakalyilyu

mountain yuu kyau, yuu manda (peak),
   yuu kungu (range), kungu kyau, Kumba
   manda (big mountain near Kumbareta,
   Baiyer Valley east)

mounts (v.) (kalyuwame) inya
   nyilyamo/palyilyamo (boar), isare sukwua
   pyakalyilyamo (smoke), palyu pulyuo
   pelyamo, pulyilyamo (ascends), pulyuo
   pelyamo, kyau pilyamo (mounts up),
   pulyuo kolalyilyamo

mourn kondo lao peto, yara lao peto,
   kumanda peta, ee lao ralelyamano, ee lao
   ralo petamano, aiyi letamano, kondome
   kumalymano

mourners kumanda petenge wambu
   dupwua, wambu ee lao ralo petenge
   dupwua

mournful giya nange, giya nao
   petenge/karenge, rae mai nange, ee lao
   petenge

mourning (n.) kondo lao petenge renge,
   yara lao petenge (renge), kumanda
   petenge (renge), kuma rale rale nyingi
   renge

mouse wii

mousetrap wii kone, wii kone petelyo (set)

moustache jimwasi/jumwasi

mouth kambu

move romo pilyu, pelyo, epelyo,
   kakondelyo, apetelyo, nyo retelyo, panda
   paki pelyo, kata papelyo, kana lungurelyo
   (move rock), kelowale pilyu, anda
   pyakulyu/pyaku pelyo/yukulyu/yaki
   nyilyu/yaki nyo pelyo/pyakambulyu
   (move house), kata ji!/mali (move! give
   way!)

move across to apetelyo, pyakambulyu,
   kakondelyo

move up and down lalya pana pelyo

movement romo pingina renge, panda
   paki renge

moving pao, epo, pyakambo, apeto

mow (rambi) pepe pilyu1, pelaka/pelyaka
   pilyu

mower rambi pepe pingu wambu (human),
   rambi masene (lawnmower)

much malu, malu mee, andapyu/andu
   pyu, wakasa, ama wakasa, mana nyuo,
   angingyu/angi ingyu, anda rele, soo
   kaeyo, ama malu, kai malu

mucus manjakali/manjakuli (nasal),
   kepakali palamo (there is phlegm in
   throat)

mud ipwua inju, ipwua wara, ipwua
   manduwua (silyamo)

muddy wara silyamo, kungunali
   palamo/mandamo, wara peteta singi

mudfight awai pyao male lenge

mudpool rongo rongo pete

multi-coloured kome kambe (singi),
   kumbyalya kumbyana (pingi)

multiparous malu mandenge, (yakane)
   malu manjjuo ote, yakane malu palyuo
   ote/palyingi, wane lalo mandenge,
multiply  

marakai (animals)
multiply  roo pilyul, roo pyao malu palyilyu, yakane (malu) palyilyu, yakane mando, jingi pelyamo, yakane kapape pilyamo (young and seeds), yuu sinya pilyu
multitude  ama malu wakasa
mum (adj.)  pii laa nao
mum (n.)  anyi
mumble (v.)  mlu malu leto, mlu maa leto
mumbler  mlu malu lenge wambu
munch  dae dae leto
murder (n.)  wambu pingi, wambu pyapala kumungi, pyao kumungi
murder (v.)  pilyul, pyao kumakalyo, pyao kumakamilyu, pyaa silyu (waiting to)
murdered  pyase, pyao kumase, pyao kumungi
murderous  pyaalana pyao karenge, pyaa kapape
mumble  mlu malu leto, mlu maa leto
murmuring (adj.)  mumu lao
murmur (n.)  mumu (pii) lenge, ipwua pii lenge (water)
murmur (v.)  mumu (mamu) leto, mlu malu leto
murmuring (adj.)  mumu lao
murmuring (n.)  mumu mamu lenge
muscle (n.)  minju
muscle through  wungunapi pilyu, kuli kuli palyilyu/palyuo pela/pelyu, kuli kuli nelyo
mushroom  punji
music  kurulu (pii) lenge, rambyalu lenge, laukuli/aakuli lenge
musical instruments  kurulu, rambyalu, laukuli, gita
must  VS + -penge, -pengele. E.g. lapenge(le), papenge(le), pepenge(le), napenge(le)
mutation  rara wakale, rara enenge (epo pulyingi)
mute  kale kema, pii laa nao/nange
mutter  mumu leto, isa pii leto
mutton  mena sipi sipi minju
mutual  paki pakipi, kapa kapa, menda menda
mutual assistance  yango mendeme mendali nyiso nyiso pingi
mutual dependence  yango mendeme mendali nyiso nyiso pyao karenge renge
my  nambana/nambanya/nanya, nate-nya
myrtle tree  isa lokae/lokwe/lukaya
myself  namba range
myth  pii sinju/sinju pi
mythical  pii sinju range, kinyi laa nange, mee lenge

N

nag (n.)  yuku soo nenge wambu/wane
nag (v.)  kare kare soo leto, yuku soo nelyo
nail (n.)  kinjupa (finger or toe), wanga, nanga (claw), nele, pirimi (builder’s)
nail (v.)  rambu leto, makalyo, (ee) koe pilyu
naked  papara
name (n.)  kingi
name (v.)  kingi jilyulmailyuileto
nameless  kingi pisi nange, kingi ene maingi
namesake  yango, wane yango, wanake yango
nap  luu kuki (palenge), lemongase letamo
narrate  leto, langilyu, lamailyu
narration  pii lenge
narrow  kuki, kule, para daa, sikisiki, koo kuki, rambu kii nyingi/nyisi
nasal  gyaa-na/gyanya
nasal mucus  manjakali, manjakuli
nasty  koo, koo andake, kau andake, ati pilingi, kendepe nenge, ipi pilingi
native

Englisb-Kyaka

next

native range, dae palenge

negative (n.) imambu, nekatipi

natural ingyuolingingi, dae range, isa-pe
isaokope kanape

neglect (n.) suu pyaa nao kerenge/petenge
renge, kame soolsepala karenge renge

naughty minji nanji pingi, jii kunji pingi,
simbi raki pingi, simbi simbi pingi, pete
pete laa nange, kamba lenge, kopyali

neglect (v.) suu pyaa nao karolpeto, kame
soo peto/karo, yaki nyilyu/nyuo pelyolkaro
neglectful suu pyaa nao karengelpetenge,
kame soo karenge

nausea miku ingili ingili lenge, miku epele
epele epenge

nauseous aii (andake) pingi, rumbyuo ote,
rumbingi, rumbyuo aii pingi

neighbour(s) maki maki palenge wambu'
(dupwua), (wambu) kata kyamboko
karenge, kata mendaki palenge, role
paienge, palenge wambu, parali maki
wambu

navel mumbirenge, reme lyolo,
pondeyambale, kumu (Sau)

neither . . . nor moo . . . moo + negative,
-pe . . . -pe

near repeta, arena/darena, orena/dorena,
isa asa, -sa, 00, 00 repeta (time)

nephew arange, ata (of an aunt/female),
apange, apa (of a male)

nearby repeta, isa asa, arena/darena,
orena/dorena, dama, dama rena,
damangu

nervous elya pilyamolpingi, walu lenge,
pakange

nearly repeta, 00, 00 repeta, waiya lao
(time)

nervy (nerves on edge) niki nikyange,
walu lao karenge, pakange

nearer side darena, dorena

nest (n.) anda, yaka anda, anda pingi,
maku lenge anda (bower bird)

nauseated miku ene kyaso karo, miku ene
kyasinyi nembenge

nerves in motion kimbu kiki pilyamo

neat(ly) mondo mondo (lenge),
namondolnumando lao, auu pyuo, kando
kondali pyuo

nest (v.) inya petamo, inya kapa reto
palamo
nestling yaka ikyane/yakane

neck (adj.) lee kyandaiya/kyandaiya lee
(neck bones)

net (n.) puu wale (spliced string), alisa,
yambale, nyuu (netbag)

neck (n.) mange pendoko, kingi mange

nettle (n.) kinjono, nekyau. See Appendix
9.

necromancy isa kata, nemonga, pipu
lenge, lenge yanda, yama maingi, kaname
pingi'

nettle (v.) niki nikya pilyamolpena lao
pilyu, apu pilyu, imbwuanyi retelyo

necropolis enyanda/yanyanda, wambu
kumase malu pingi dokona

never, habitual (+/ present tense) kanda
nange ree mende silyamolsingi
-

necrosis (minju, yongo) kumungilkumwuo
ote

never before panju pii nange

necrotic wambu pingi, kumalena
pilyamolpingi

new (adj.) enenge/ene, kyaka, wamba
piilkanda nange doko epapo
pingi/kandenge

need to VS + -penge, -pengele e.g. kata
dake popengele (I need to go this way)

newcomer (wambu) upunili (epenge)

needle kyamya wamyalilwamalyi, galyi
(steel)

news (Pii) wai lenge, wai pii, wai-li pii, pii
nema penge (doko)

negative (adj .) daa, kapa daa, na- , simbi
simbi pingi (attitude)

newspaper niuspepa
next dokona yangama (next morning),
5 57


nevertheless

English-Kyaka

not yet
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>obstinate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>nought</td>
<td>mee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>novel (adj.)</td>
<td>enenge, wamba kanda/pii epa nange doko epapo kandenge/pingi/epenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>kana Naopyamba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>now</td>
<td>dakepa, epapo, epapo dakepa, aopa, indupa (Sau), dakepa-le</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>now and then</td>
<td>yuu lapo, yuu mendepa mendepa, yuu mendepa yaka lao, yuu peparae daa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nubile</td>
<td>mapwae, enda mapwae (nubile girl)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nucleus</td>
<td>kapa, kulingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nude</td>
<td>papara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nudity</td>
<td>papara singi/soo karenge renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nuisance</td>
<td>minji nanji kwaenge koo pingi renge, niki (niki) pingi, jii kunji pingi, maka kara maingi doko, kendepe nyingi/renge renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nuisance (create a)</td>
<td>minji nanji pilyu, minji nanji kwaelyo, jii kunji pilyu, apu pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nullify</td>
<td>pyuo kaeyo otelyo, pyuo kaelyo, daa leto, kapa laa nalyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>numb</td>
<td>kele nenge, kiku renge, moeya renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>number (n.)</td>
<td>lapo, kambwua, pyasingi, malu mee, kuki lama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>number (v.)</td>
<td>yaka leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>numbness</td>
<td>kiku renge/kyuku renge (renge), kele nenge renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>numeral</td>
<td>mendaki. See Appendix 4.4.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>numerous</td>
<td>malu malu, malu mee, soo kaeyo, andapyuo, andarele</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nut</td>
<td>kapa, angi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>muzzle</td>
<td>aiyi/aiye koko silyu, aiye silya sana pilyu, pendalya pendana pilyamo (with licking)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nymphomaniac</td>
<td>akali malu nyuo paenge enda, enda pamuku, pasendiya enda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oath</td>
<td>kana minyu lo enga, kapata waa lenge, kapata nee lenge, mokwali pii lenge, kilyakando pii (lenge) (curse), kingi ketae nembenge/hembo ote</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obdurate</td>
<td>kamba lenge, punduma pingi, rambitaku pingi, simbi simbi pingi, simbi raki pingi, kinyi mange lenge, raka kasu lenge, pete pete laa nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obedient</td>
<td>pii warombo singi/soo karenge, pete pete lenge, letaminyi-li pyuo pingi, rape rape lenge, anjiki pyuo karenge, pii soo rau rau lenge, kapa pero lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obese</td>
<td>rondo mando lasa, romba mangape, romba mono, romba-ko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obey</td>
<td>pete pete leto, (pii) warombo silyu, kapa pero leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obfuscate</td>
<td>nee pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>object (n.)</td>
<td>bange, bange mende</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>object (v.)</td>
<td>daa leto, kae leto, pii wakale suu pyao leto, pii naro leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>objection</td>
<td>daa lenge, daa lao lenge, daa lao pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>objectionable</td>
<td>kopyali, koo, aii pingi, kapa daa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obligate</td>
<td>keta pambulyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obligation</td>
<td>keta pambungi, nambame pero lenge, nambame pepenge(le)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obligatory</td>
<td>VS + -penge/-pengele</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oblige</td>
<td>keta pambulyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oblique</td>
<td>paa pyao (karenge/singi), makange, maka-ro singi/karenge, pyala-ro singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obliquely</td>
<td>rolae daa, kayi pyuo, maka-ro, pyala-ro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obscure (adj.)</td>
<td>nee pingi/pisi, yalu pisi/pingi, yalu-le, kyanga pingi, yambe pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obscure (v.)</td>
<td>(nyuo) yalu pilyu, nee pilyu, kyanga pilyu, yambe pilyu, roma pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obstinate</td>
<td>kinyi mange lenge, simbi simbi pingi, simbi raki pingi, raka kasu lenge,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Obstinately kamba lao, kara pao, kinyi mange lao, pete pete laa nao

Obstruct daa leto, daa lao pilyu, paa nare leto, yongo niyilyu, rokolyamo, pyaa kingi niyilyu, pyakepelyo, ranelyo, upi leto, mawua pilyu

Obstructs throat mangena petamo

Obstructed raneng/ranase, pyakepenge/pyakepase, upi lenge/laše, nee pingi

Obstruction (bange) rokonge, yongo nyingi, pyakepenge, mawua pingi, gii lenge

Obstructive pyaa kingi nyingi, daa lao pingi, kapa daa lenge, nee pyuuo, yalu pyuo

Obtain nyilyu, nyela pelyo, nyuo minyilyu

Obtuse oko soo (angle), soo maka-ro singi, oo romba-ro, soo komba-ro singi (dull-witted)

Obvious panenge, pano singi, panase singi, yalu pii nange, nee pii nange, kota kando kotenge/koto ote, soo otenge (known), lasaka pyuo retelyo, pano retelyo, pano sinya lao retelyo, maro leto (make obvious)

Occasion yuu gii, ree, wai pingi, yuu, yuu menden (on a later (or past) occasion), epenge gii, penge gii, gii eparo gii, gii pena gii

Occasional yuu mende lao, yuu mendepa yaka lao, yuu mendepa piling

Occasionally yuu lapo/laa, yuu mendepa mendepa, yuu mendepa yaka lao

Occurs kapa wai pongolyamo, isa pelyamo, pyakalyamo, silyamo, pyaka silyamo, gii epelyamo

Occurrence yuu gii, pyaka singi, kapa wai pingi

Odour kyaa pingi (good), aii pingi (good or bad), aii koo pingi (bad), nombe nombe petenge (bad), ree damu/rendamu pingi (smell of sacrifice), luli pingi (perfume)

Oedema (yanenge/yongo) rondo (andake) lenge

Oedematous rondo lao singi

Oesophagus nenge kata, nenge goe lenge, anomba kendo

Oestrus pundange (in oestrus pundalyamo)

Off (prep.) -na

Offence imbusingi nyingi, imbusingi retenge, lawua pingi, kopetame/koo pingi, mango nyingi

Offend imbusingi jilyu/mailyu, mango nyilyu, lawua pilyu

Offer (n.) kibonge, bange jingi/maingi

Offer (v.) nolaka kaelyo, jilyu, mailyu, peyelyo

Offer betrothal gifts lapo pilyu

Offering kana kisingi, ofa, yole yano

Offspring wane, wanake (human), yakane/ikyane (birds and animals), nyaja (all)

Often rake rake pyuo/pingi, (yuu) mahu mee, epo eso, yuu soo kaeyo, rondanyi, yuu andarele epo, dee kamba kamba lenge

Ogre kewanambu, kokl wakl (Melipa)

Oil mamba, wel, mamba yokoya

Ointment yongo mamba, yanenge mamba

Old (yuu) wambana, wambarae, yando nase, kyapungi, isakae, wambake(tae)/wambakesa, ee kana akali/enda (full of years), momo nelyamo/nenge

Old, dry leaves yau, kumbu singi, pakona

Old man alemo, akali wambu (Sau)

Old person wambake, wambaketae

Old woman endemo, enda wambu (Sau)

Older wambo, porai (yangone wambo, yangone porai)
oldfashioned wambarae, wambakesa
ombudsman (pii) makande pingi akali, makande pyuo singi akali, sikyalyuo pyuo singi akali, yapalya yapana pingi akali/wambu
omentum ingi kakawua
on prep. -sa, -na
once (long ago) wamba, yuu wambana, panju (arch.)
one (one time only) (yuu) gii mendaki (iki), aopa/rapetane (at once)
one and for all (pres. part. +kaelyo) juo kaelyo, lao kaelyamo
once (past) yuu wamba, yuu mendepa, ama kai wamba (‘once upon a time’) 
one mendaki (mende), mendale, mendare, wakale
onerous kenda pingi, maka pingi, marakai, andake, randa pingi
onion anane
onlooker wambu kando karenge/kando karenge wambu
only iki, yapo, iyalyo, mee
onus keta, yulu
ooze (n.) ipya/ipwua manduwua, wara, inju
ooze (v.) lyilyamo, neta epelyamo, nakulyamo, naku pilyamo
opaque romondenge, nee pingi, yambe pingi
open (adj.) lumbungli/lumbusi, lenge renge, renge rao, neta soo
open (v.) lumbulyu, lenge relyo, kii palyuo lumbulyu, yapa nembelyo, roma nembelyo, pini ramelyo/ramo nyilyu, sisi si minyuo paka lakilyu, kakota lumbulyu
open-mouthed (walu lapala) kambu pee lase, mona nembo
opening (n.) kambu, kata
opens and closes nepa pilyamo
operate (yulu) pilyu, pyuo karor, pyuo wasilyu, yanenge/yongo kunjilyu (surgery)
operation pingi yulu, yulu pingi doko,

pyuo karenge doko, yanenge kunjingi
(surgical)
operative saka-ro palenge/palamo
opinion suu pingi, suu pyao otenge
(doko), suu pyao otelyo/soo otelyo (form an opinion), masingi
opinionated suu pingi porai nyingi
opportune embone petenge
opportunity kata, panda, yuu gii, panda sera (there’ll be opportunity), yuu gii mendepa (sera) (there’ll be another)
oppose daa leto, kapa daa leto, kinyi mange leto, pii minya nalyo, yee laa nalyo, akema leto
opposite kandamo kandaeyo
opposition epe kanda nenge, daa lenge (wambu), pii minya nange
(doko/dupwua), pii wakale suu pyao wambu (dupwua), akema lenge
optimism moname kapa suu pingi renge, moname suu pyao lenge, rae maingi renge
optimist moname suu pyao lenge wambu, rae maiyuo karenge wambu
optimistic mona waijya lenge/lase karenge, rae maiyuo
or panda (e.g. doko panda dake?), -pe...
-pe (e.g. embape nambape?), kapa panda mee? (all right or not?)
orange (adj.) kyaa renge/kyarengenge, mako, poo renge, (mamba) rekeya
orchid mundalinya, sai, minyarenge, noja kuku
order (n.) kapa singi/pingi renge, imper. + lenge, mawua pii lenge, mondo lao singi, maki maki pyuo singi, pale pale (in order)
order (v.) renge kuina leto, renge palyu elo, (doko, dopa pyuo) pii leto, mawua pii leto, pena/pinya/kandena leto, pii boo leto, yuu soo leto, laa leto, mondo leto
ordered mondo lase
ordinary mee, pingi/kandenge/epenge
(kanda-le)
organise  role auu pyuo reteyo
organs (body)  kipi yoko punji monape, mona punji pungi, ingi punji pungi
orifice  kambu
origin  renge, renge kuungi, yanyi punji renge, yuu se-rae
original (one)  renge kuuyame doko, yuu wambana range doko
originate  renge kuulyu, pyuo wasilyu, kanda silyu, kanda so wasilyu, busilyu
originates  puliyamo, puluyo epelyamo (arises), mee epelyamo
ornament (n.)  bange kalya punji, bange yari punji, pawura, kaleta, kondopaka, mola, alu, kambu, makorole, elewali, mara yoko, yaka bumbu, (yaka) lamya raa, mena wanga, kalya pepe, yaka role. See Appendix 4.2.
ornament (v.)  kalya pilyu, yari pilyu
orphan  wane muyane, mondo wane
orphaned  muyane, muyane kumbisi wane/uanake
orthodox  pyuo punji, punji kanda-le punji, lao lenge, suu punji kanda-le suu punji
oscillates  pende wande letamo, pao epo pilyamo, lambwo laeyo letamo
oscillating  pao epo pilyu/pyuo, pende wande lao/lenge, lambwo laeyo lao/lenge
oscillation  pende wende lenge (renge), pende wande lao punji, pao epo punji
osteoarthritis  kuli yamba yamba ingi
ostreicide (pyuo)  nembelo, lao nembelo, upi leta, kamanda kare no pyuo leta
other(s) (wambu)  menge, wakale, mendale, mendare, wangu
other (side)  dumu wangu, dumu rena, kewa menge (outsider)
ought to  VS + -penge-le. E.g. kanda pengele, yulu pepengele, pii lapenge-le
our  nambwuana, nambwana
ours  doko nambwuana, doko nambwuana/nambwana doko
ourselves  nambwua range, nambwua
range
oust  nembelo, ralilyu, ralo nembelo, ralinyi nembelo, ralinyi punji, yanda pyao nembelo namano, ranjinyi nembelo
ousted  pyao nembenge, ralo/ralinyi nembenge
out  neta/nyisa, kam, kamanda, potomelo (go out)
out of breath  imambalyo, imambu pilyamo/pungi, ngeapele pala leto, imambu ngeapele leto
out of control  nombe nombe petenge/pungi, ama wakasa sisuku pungi
out of focus  sumuli sumuli
out of shape  kope kape pisi
outbreak  anji nyingi, minyingi, pungi
outburst (laughter)  gare gare lenge, gare lao petaminyi
outdated  wambakesa, wambaketae, wamba ke, wamba-ro, yuu wambana range
outdoors  neta, kam, kamanda rena
outlaw (n.)  mauwua pili nangingu, mango nyingi wambu, mango nyingi wambu, (koo pungi) pyao nembagn wambu, ralinyi nembenge/nembagn wambu, kende no nembu
outlawed  pyao nembenge, ralinyi nembenge
outlet  kambu, neta (e) penge (kata), (ipwua) kendo, (ipwua/ipya) kamu, kamu nyingi
outline (n.)  kili kili, maka maka punji, rombo (pungi)
outline (v.)  maka maka pili, rombo pili, lili/liri pili, akaipu ware pili, wape (wape) pili
outside  kama, kamanda, neta dokona
outside (n.)  kama rena, neta/nisya rena
outsider  kewa akali, akali menge, kewa menge akali, yuu menge wakale range
wambu, matasa wambu

outstanding wakasa (andake), ama
wakasa, ama keyange, mali ipingi
(celebration)

oval (shape) malawae lase, mangae lyisi,
mango mango pingi/pisi, lengyapu pisi

oval (n.) panda mali lenge (doko), yuu
konda pingi

oven mauli, mauli kiwua, panda nenge
kuingi dokona

over (adj.) ote, (pyuo/lao/pyao) ote

over ketae, ketae ulu (above),
yalo/pyakalyuo penge (jumping), kamba
kamba (over and over), dee kamba

overbalance kyuu lao palo/silyu, galu lao
palo, duu lao palo, lungu-ro pelyo

overcast (yuu) kumbu nelyamo/nenge
(weather), poo kulyamo, sembelyamo,
niki/neta raadalyamo

overcome (adj.) anamo ote, anamenge, isa
palyuo ote (conquered), mona nembo ote
(shocked)

overcome (v.) anamase minyilyu,
pyapetelyo, nyuo enakalyo, isa palyiyu,
(lao/pyao) ramanyi nembelyo, nyuo
enakalyo (defeat), lao anamelyo, mona
nembena lao pilyu/lamailyu (shock)

overcomer anamenge wambu, nyuo
enakange wambu

overflow (n.) (pee simbwuapala) neta
ranjyo (e)penge

overflow (v.) (pee) simbwualyamo,
simbwulo/simbwuapala (ipwua)
ranjilyamo/ranjyo neta (epelyamo

overhang (n.) anda soo laeyo epenge

overhang (v.) soo laeyo epelyamo, maa
pyoa kandelyo

overhead ketae, ulu, ketae ulu

overhear pii soo karo/peto, sisa silyu, waa
pii nyilyu, waa soo karo

overlap (v.) mendena kamba kamba soo
palena lao pilyu, mamando pe-ro silyamo,
kamba kamba pyuo silyu

overlapping kamba kamba soo
palenge/palo singi

overlaps (mendena) kamba kamba soo
palamo

overlook maa pilyu (peer), (yaki nyuo)
kame silyu

overripe puu nelyamo, puu nenge, poo ote,
rumbilyamo, rumbwuo ote

overshadows sembelyamo

overtake nyuo enakalyo, rapetane epelyo
(pursue)

overwhelm anamelyo, (nyuo) anamase
minyilyu, (lao/pyao) ramanyi nembelyo

owe (nambana) yano palamo, yano
sa-kami-lyamo

owl spp. kusima, mulara. See Appendix
5.

owlet-nightjar (bird sp.) kilu. See
Appendix 5.

own (adj.) range, range-na

own (v.) retelyo, serelyo, nyuo reteloyo

owner retenge akali, akali range,
kawuanje, otange (of animal)

oyster shell mamaku (Pinctada maxima)

oxygen popo rambaiya, poo rambaiya

P

pacific rambe lao, rau rau, mona kyuu
lase/lenge, anjiki pingle

pacified (lao) rambe lao nyingi/hiyisi,
kyuu lao ote, rau rau lase/lenge

pacifier rau rau lao lenge akali/wambu

pacify kyuu leto, kyuu lao silyu, kyuu lao
palo, mona kyuu lao sinyu leto, rau rau
lena lao pilyu, alye kelye pilyu, pyai nena
lao pilyu, rambe leto, (lao) rambe lao
nyilyu

pack (n.) nyuu, beke

pack in kete kete pilyamano, repe repe
pilyamano, repe mambu pilyamano/pinya
pilyu, nyuo retelyo, nyuo repe repe pyuo

563
**pack up**

retelyo, pakara pakara pilyu

**pack up** pinjali/pinjale pilyu₁, pinjali pyao mungilyu

**package** (n.) yama pingi, yaki pingi, rakwua, ranju pingi (with handle), simu pingi (tied by roots), buingi

**package** (v.) yaki pilyu, yama pilyu, ranju pilyu, kimbuliyu

**packed** nyuo retase/retenge, pakara pakara pyuo palenge

**packed in, crowded** kete kete pingilpisi, repe repe pingilpisi

**pact** kana minyuo lenge renge, nenge kunjuo nenge, dopa perama lenge

**pad** (n.) kerolo (headdress), ambo pingi (shoulder, insulation)

**padlock** (n.) kii endangi (kii yakane key)

**padlock** (v.) kii palyilyu

**page** (n.) pepe mendaki, pepe yoko, buku pee leto/lau pilyu (turn a page)

**page** (v.) kee leto

**pain** (n.) randa, randa andake, randa pingi, randa nenge, ingi nenge, yama kyaka singi, yama renge, yasu nenge, randalyo (I have pain)

**pains** (v.) randa pilyamo, nelyamo, (mata) punjilyamo, sii letamo, sii pokolyamo, (pai) kau letamo, (wane) mata pilyamo¹ (imminent birth), (kipi) aarombelyamo (sharp chest pain), ingi nelyamo (stomach-ache), nenge nelyamo (tooth aches and he eats food)

**painful** randange, randa pingi, randa nao/nenge, sii lenge

**painfully** randa nao

**painstaking** (adj.) auu pyuo, mondo pyuo, rape rape lao, (pyuo) kondali pyuo

**paint** (n.) pen, awai

**paint** (v.) penim pilyu, awai kisilyu/yangelyo, awai wape pilyu

**pair** (n.) paki paki, dolapo role pingi, dokore lama, lama dopale, lama lama lao, reme paka (twins), paki (one of a pair)

**pair off** lama mendaki leto, lama mendaki lao pilyu, lama mendakinya pilyu, lama lao pilyu, dolapo role pilyu, pyako pyako pyuo pilyu, pakao/pako pilyu

**pairs** lama mendaki lao/lenge, lama mendakinya pingi/pisi, lama lao pingi/pisi

**pal** wane anda palenge doko, role palenge, kata minyingi wambu, puu minyingi wambu

**pale** kyarengenge, kya-ro karengenge

**pall** kyarengenge, kya-ro karengenge/petenge

**palm** bona, isa bona (black palm), kyaeysis (banana), anga, alemakai (pandanus)

**palm (of hand)** kingi kape

**pancreas** elyaenge (Sau), lungi pale (?)

**pandanus spp.** alemakai, anga, a pare, buu, laypa, maretake, rake. See Appendix 9.

**panic** (n.) ralenge renge, ii (puu-pi) rali rali penege dokopa/ii rali rali pyuo penge, langa potomo penege (renge), walu andake lenge, mona nembenge renge, mona pence

**panic** (v.) ii puu-pi rali rali (makando) pelyo, walu andake lao pelyo, (cause panic) ralinyi nembelyo, mona nembelyo, ralilyu, paa paa paa lao ralilyu, rali rali paa paa paa leto, mona pelyamo

**pannicum (grass)** isayoko pimbiningange

**pannikin** pee sane, pee kapo

**pant** (v.) imambalyo, imambu pilyamo, njejaepalea leto, imambu njejaepa leto

**papaya** popa

**paper** pepe (silyamo)

**parable** kongwalu pii (lenge)

**paradise** isingi panda, yaki panda (heaven)

**parallel** lapu lapu (silyamo/singi), kapa kapa (palamo/palenge), maki maki (pingi)

**paralysed** etembo minyilyamo/minyingi, (kimbu) papaemambulyamo/rambungi, ka-ro yu kwua-ro pingi
paralysis  etembo minyingi (renge)
parasite  silya (flea), lema (louse), kata kata (scabies)
parcel (n.)  yama/yaki pingi, ranjwo pingi, simu pingi
parcel (v.)  yama/yaki pilyu, ranjilyu, simu pilyu, builyu
pardon (n.)  kamesa kamenge renge, mata suu lao suu pyao kamenge (renge), dee suu pyaa nange renge, kame sa-ka-ng/e-sa-kami-nge
pardon (v.)  nyuo kamesa-kami-lyuo peto, mata suu lao suu pyao kamenge peto/karo, dee suu pyaa nalyo suu pyaa naro, yaki nyuo kame sero, kame sakalyo
pardoned  kamesa kamenge
parent anyilendangi angi, rakanelrakange
parents  anyipi rakangepe
parents-in-law  imange, kingi wasingi (names tabool' avoidance')
parley (v.)  (elyambu pyuo) pii lao karaminyi/petaminyi, pii watenge (doko)
parrot spp.  kyamunara, lae, monambi, sisingali, wambyaki, wilyakili. See Appendix 5.
parsimonious  rango nenge/nyingi, mee injisi jingilmaingi, ipya nange
parsimoniously  rango naolnyuo
part (n.)  paki, paki rena, lapo, lama, kanya, alukuna, mumuna
part (v.)  kanya pilyu, yaki nyuo pelyo, rekya leto, rali pilyu, wakale wakale nyuo retelyo, paka lakilyu, nyoko nyilyu
participate  pyuo konda pilyu
participation  pyuo konda pingi, role pyao pungi
participle  VS + vocoid (present), VS + vocoid + -pala (Past)
particle  roo, mumuna, kuku, injisi, kau lase/lenge
partition (n.)  lake, rombo, kambu kumbi, ralyoko
partition (v.)  lake (ka-ro) pilyu, (ee)

rombo pilyu, lili/liri pilyu
partly  paki... paki, kamu kamu, lepa lepa, rala rala, kyaka kyaka
partners (erstwhile pig exchange)  kata minyingi (wambu)
parturition  mandenge/manenge
pass (n.)  laisens
pass (v.)  pyapetelyo (i.e. exam.), wini pilyu
pass by  epo pelyo, paso pilyu
passage  epo pency, kata, tiket
passed  epo pypsyal/yamo), epo pypsyal/yamo), epo peyal/yamo), pyapetapya (exam)
passive  oo romba-ro singi, anjiki pingi, mende pii nao karenge/petenge
past  kwuaka rae, alembu rae, ene kwuaka, ene alembu, wamba(na), wamba rae, yuu wamba, ama kai wamba, ote, yuu epo peyamo dokopa
pastor  rapu pingi/pyuo karenge akali
pat (v.)  elyakalo pilyu, yako lao pilyu
patch (n.)  paki, paki rena
patch (v.)  kii pilyu, lee kyasilyu, mondo leto, auu pilyu
pate  kyawa
patella  wapambu kuli, wapambu pawua, lumaw pawua
paternal  rakangena, akali rolae ingyuo rorapu pingi
paternity  rakane/rakange karenge renge
path  kata, kaita (Sau), toko mare (track to water, river) (Sau)
pathetic  kondo pinya singi/petenge, koo pendewa
patience  anjiki pingi renge, mee petenge renge
patient (adj.)  pau lase, pau lenge, isingi, iso karenge/petenge, mee piso petenge
patient (n.)  wambu pyase, wambu anga pingi, wambu anga pilyamo
patrilineal  rakangena, pongo lili
patron  akali kamongo
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>penitent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>patter (n.)</td>
<td>mee pii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pattern</td>
<td>kiki wape, kikili wapele pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>patterned</td>
<td>wape pingipisi, kiki wape pingi, kikile wapele pingi, kamu kepenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>patterns (v.)</td>
<td>(apu) piso manga manga pilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paunchy</td>
<td>romba petamo/pisipya, romba mono</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pause (n.)</td>
<td>imambu singi/soo karenge, imambu sepenge, mona kui lao singi, nee singi, koro kuki, hap taim, kota taim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pause (v.)</td>
<td>imambu silyu/soo karo, imambu sepelyo, mona kui lao silyu, nee silyu/soo karo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pawpaw</td>
<td>popa, kyamu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pay (n.)</td>
<td>bange kisingi, beta nyingi, kana moni nyingi, yole nyingi, pee kisingi, denge nyingi, ambusi lyiingi, pungi kambwua minyinya, konesa, keyale, apa kisingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pay compensation for death in battle</td>
<td>ambusi lyiilyamano, pungi kambwua minyilyamano</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pay a debt</td>
<td>kisilyu, kisakalyo (for you), kisakamilyo (for him/them)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>payback</td>
<td>pingo nyingi, isingi nyingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>payment</td>
<td>sambenge, (yole) yano, (kana, bange, mola) kisingi/nyingi, denge nyingi (return), ropo pungi, isingi maingi. See pay (n.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pea</td>
<td>walya walya, pisi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peace</td>
<td>mona kyuu lao singi (renge), parapo palo singi, lambo lao karenge, pau lao karenge, waa lao palenge, yanda pii nange/nao karenge (at peace), manda manda renge (inner peace), mona kyuu lao se-ro dokopa (at peace), mana palenge, mona sipyamopa karo/karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peacable</td>
<td>pau lase/lenge, rau (rau) lase/lenge, anjiki pingo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peaceably</td>
<td>lamba lao, para pao/parapo palenge, mona kyuu lao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peaceful</td>
<td>para pao/parapo palenge, lamba lao/lenge, mona kyuu lao sinya lenge/se-ro (dokopa), yanda pii nao karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peak (n.)</td>
<td>(yuu) manda, kungu, yuu kyau pingi, mama nyingi (climax), pulimbana tumu (peak at which all rafter ends are tied together. Sau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pearl shell</td>
<td>mamaku (Pinctada maxima)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pebbles</td>
<td>kana kulingi ama kole kole lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peccadillo</td>
<td>(yulu) koo kuki mende, koo kuki (pingi), kopetame (pingi)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peel (n.)</td>
<td>yanenge, imbu, imbu yanenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peel (v.)</td>
<td>loleyo/loo leloyu, pilyilyu, lombelyo, rekya leto, yane pilyu (ripe banana), kele pilyu (unripe banana)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peel off</td>
<td>raka leto, rekya leto, rekya lanyi nembelyo, rakilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peelings</td>
<td>nenge pinjingi, rone, yanenge, imbu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peep (v.)</td>
<td>maa pilyu, maa pyao kandelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peer (adj./n.)</td>
<td>ana/ana (masc.) wana (fem.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peer (n.)</td>
<td>(nambana) kapa kapa, andare/anda ree</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peers</td>
<td>ana masipwua (males), wana masipwua (females), ana lapo, wana lapo (dual), ana yangongepa/yangongemo (brothers), wana kakingipa/kakingimo (sisters) modes of address. anjo/wane anjo!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peeved</td>
<td>makalyo, makame kumulyu, a(u)wua nalyo, gyaa silyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pelvic bone</td>
<td>rembeta kuli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pelvis</td>
<td>pondeyambale (Sau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>penalise</td>
<td>kando mana leto, randa mailyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>penalty</td>
<td>randa maingi/jingi. See compensation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>penetrate</td>
<td>kolalyilyu, kolalyuvo pelyo, pyanelyo, (pyao) suku pilyu, rumbilyu, suu leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>penis</td>
<td>pongo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>penitent</td>
<td>kondo petenge/karenge, kondo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
pensive

**pensive** suu pyao petenge, suu maka-ro singi, wangu lako singi

**pent** (ipwua/ipya) paa pindi/pyuo ote, pana lisa pindi, kalapusi karengenge, puu maisi

**people** (mee) wambu dupwua, enda akalipi, wane wanakepe

**perceptive** soo nyingi, aopa singi

**perch** (n.) pasa, rate

**perch** (v.) peto, karo, palo

**perfect** (adj.) pyeko pyeko lenge, namondo lenge, yakunaiya kara nange, kando kondali pisi, mondo lao pindi/pisi, pondo, wamendo pyuo pindi/pisi

**perfect** (v.) auu pyuo pilyu, mondo lao pilyu, wamendo pyuo pilyu, angi rolae ingilyu

**perfectly** kando kondali pyuo, mondo lao, auu pyuo, angi rolae ingyuuo

**perform** pilyu, pyuo karo, wangu lakalyo, minyoko/minyako pilyu (put on a show), nemonga leto, nemonga pilyu (sorcery)

**perfume** (bange, ipyange) aii kyaa pingi, luli pingi

**perhaps** rapisa

**perhaps not** kyambo rapisa

**perimeter** (kame) kili kili, pinjingi, maki maki pindi, malawase dokona neta rena pepetakaes, awali lase/lenge, nembanga nemba

**period** yuu gii, koro, ee kana

**perish** kwaelu kwagyo kwatumbu

**peritoneum** anombalandoromba

**permanent** (ly) karalu karengenge, pisu petenge, palu palenje, silu singi, karalu karengendelyamo (p. fixture)

**permission** panda serenge, panda maingi/jingi, kapa lenge, waa lenge

**permit** (n.) kapa lenge renge, waa lenge, laisens

**permit** (v.) se-ro kaelyo, kapa leto, kapa waa leto, daa laa nalyo, panda

**jilyu/mailyu**

**perplex** suu pyao saka nana pilyu, suu pyao sakame kumunyi pilyu, lao ralanyi nembelyo, pii wakale wakale lao suu pyao petena lao leto, lao kopyali minyuo nembelyo, lao kyakanyi nembelyo

**perplexed** suu pingi malu palamo, suu pingi paka pilyamo, lao ralanyi nembenge, suu pyao saka nalyo/hange, lao kopyali minyuo nembase/nembenge, lao kyakanyi nembase/nembenge

**persist** yuksusa nelyo, yuksusa nao leto, yuksusa nao pilyu, dee kamba kamba pii leto, kare kare soo karo, sungwua sungwua pilyu

**persistent** yuksusa nao/henge, kare kare singi/soo karengenge

**person** wambu (either sex), akali (man), enda (woman), wane (boy), wanake (girl)

**personality** renge mangape, petenge karengenge, mana makandepe

**perspiration** pusi (epenge)

**perspire** pusalyo, pusi pilyamo, pusi epelyamo

**persuade** kunji pilyu, kongo pilyu

**persuasion** kunji pindi renge, kongo pindi renge

**pertaining to** rae, (alembo rae, wamba rae, Lumusa rae), range, dae range

**perusal** minyuo kandenge renge, kandalya kandana pilyu renge

**peruse** minyuo kandelyo, kando minyilyu, kandalya kandana pilyu, kando kondali pilyu, pyuo kondali nyuo kandelyo

**pervert** (n.) uki aki palyingi wambu

**pervert** (v.) uki palyalana pilyu, uki (aki) palyilyu, kyai pinya pilyu, kokwa selana karo

**pest** ee bange koo kuki (general)

**pester** yuku soo nelyo, kare kare soo leto, jii ji/peya peya leto

**pet** (n.) (mena, suwua) mondo pindi (doko), anda range minyingi
phalanger *spp.* kapyaka, yanguli. See Appendix 6.

**phalanges** kingi/kimbu kuli, kingi/kimbu lee

**phasmid** yuu gala, sikisiki

**philander** angalya pilyu, angalya pyuo karo, mora pii leto, enda girisi pyuo paelyo, enda waa nyuo karo, lenge rale pope lao pelyo

**philanderer** lenge rale pope lenge akali, kyambo lenge akali, angalya pingi akali, girism pyuo akali, bhikhet pingi akali

**phlegm** kepakali (palamo)

**phlegmatic** maka-ro karenge, mur u muru karenge

**photo** imambu singi, foto, pikisa, komba pinyo

**phratry** rara pyasingi

**physiognomy** lenge kambu

**pick** (n.) piki

**pick** (pluck off) lyilyu, sukundelyo, injuo nyilyu, rapelyo, katasa kando nyilyu

**pick out** (select) yapelyo, yapo nyilyu

**pick out** (extract) lukundelyo, rapelyo, rapo nyilyu, rapanyi nembelyo, lukyuo nyilyu (e.g. breadfruit seeds)

**pick up** mungilyu, mungyuo nyilyu, nyilyu, minyalyilyu

**picture** (n.) pikisa, poto, komba pinyo, imambu singi

**picture** (v.) rombo pilyu, wape pilyu, pikisa pilyu

**pie** pae yangase/yangenge

**piebald** kombe kambu

**piece** paki, pingyase, (mena) roo, kunjase/kanjingi, suu, kalenge (end pieces), kuki kanya, injisi,

**piece together** roo rapu/rorapu pilyu, mondo lao retelyo, awu pilyu/pyuo retelyo

**pierce** arekelyo, pyasilyu, rumbilyu, sukundelyo, suku pilyu, tuku pilyu (Sau), (pyao) kolelyo

**pierced** (pyao) kolase/kolenge, arekengenye,

**pyalusi pyase, sukundo ote, suku pyase, pyasingi, pyaso ote, pyaso pyase, kolase**

**pig** mena, mena isa (four legs, joined by skin), mena kyaipiya/kyapya (fore and hind leg and skin of back), mena kimbu pyaa rokwase (a cut-off leg as a gift), mena gauna (deformed piglet, three forelegs), mena sipaka (four-toed), mena nenge/henge wanga (tusk). See Appendix 6.

**pig exchange (past celebration)** maku, ree pinyo

**pig-headed** punduma pinyo, rambitaku pinyo, simbi simbi pinyo, enokonge, bikhet

**pigeon** *spp.* kus kopeya, malyapu. See Appendix 5.

**piglet** mena yakane/ikyane

**pigstake** mena musi

**pile** (n.) kamba kamba pinyo

**pile up** kamba (kamba) pilyo, kee pilyamo

**pilfers** waa nelyamo, waa nyilyamo, yapo nelyamo, yapo nao paelyamo

**pilferer** yapo nenge wane, yapo nao paenge wambu, waa nenge/ningi wambu

**pillar** isa poto (post), isa pinginya

**pillow** (n.) kyawa kilyanda isa, pyakenda isa

**pillow** (v.) kyawa kilyanda (dokona) pilyo

**pilot** (n.) (balusi) minyingi akalilwambu

**pilot** (v.) lanyilyu, lanyo nyilyu, balusi minyilyu

**pimp** (v.) nembo nembo pilyo

**pimple** kelete/kerelete (relyamo)

**pimply** kelete malu relyamo/renge, kelete yuu silyamo/singi

**pin** (n.) pini

**pin** (v.) rambulyu, suku pilyu, ketombena lao pilyu

**pinch** (n.) kumbyuo nyilyu, rambu kii nyilyu
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pinctada maxima shell mammaku</th>
<th>English-Kyaka pleasant</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pine (adj.) isa siya (Huon)</td>
<td>placive -na, -sa, rena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pine (v.) kondalyo, kondo peto, sakalyo, kondapala ee lao peto</td>
<td>plague proportions yuu singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pineapple paenapu (pilyu¹)</td>
<td>plain (adj.) mee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pink kone kuki</td>
<td>plain (n.) yuu lama, yuu pau-sa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pins and needles (numbness) kele nelyamo/henge, kiku renge</td>
<td>plait (n.) gelye galye kuungi, gena minyinyi, kunji minyinyi, wale pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pipe pee, paipu</td>
<td>plait (v.) gelye galye kuilyu, gena minyilyu, kunji minyilyu, apya pilyu (bamboo)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pit (n.) yuwwali/wali (narrow, deep), malu (long, flat-bottomed), mauli (wide, concave), mauli kiwua (pit-oven)</td>
<td>plan (n.) dopa pyuo perono lenge/lao suu pingi, yanda pipu lenge, dupwua pinya mondo mondo lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pit strength makande pilyu</td>
<td>plan (of attack) pyarama lao pyalyenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitch (dark) kamame iminjyuo ote</td>
<td>plan (v.) renge palyuo leto, pyalana lao watelyamano, yanda lao watelyamano, pinya mondo mondo leto, pipu letamano</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitch (n.) ta</td>
<td>plane (n.) balusi, muu lenge, buru (aircraft), kwua pilyu (tool)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitch (v.) pilyu¹</td>
<td>plane (v.) kwua pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pith (isa) rengena/matangena sisingi</td>
<td>planning (n.) pyalya pyana pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitiful ama pendewa</td>
<td>plant (n.) renge pingipi, -yoko (non-woody), isa (tree)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitpit kwunyi (wild sugar cane), kembo, pondoma</td>
<td>plant (v.) ware pilyu, wai pilyu, orolo pilyu (replant)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitta (bird sp.) sukupelem. See Appendix 5.</td>
<td>planatar yaws molo rete</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitted pyaso pyaso singi, (kata kiwua) silya sana pilyamo/pingi, pyaso pyase</td>
<td>planting (n.) ware pingo, yikisipwua/ikisipwua (second)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pity (n.) kondange, sakange, kondo pingo</td>
<td>planting material wai, waingi, ee waingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pity (v.) kondalyo, kondo pilyamo, sakalyo, saka pilyamo</td>
<td>plate pere, pere waraki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>placate (pii) rau rau leto/lao leto, lao kui leto, pyuo rau lao nyilyu, alye kelye pilyu, (lao) anjiki pyuo nyilyu/nya-ka-lyo/nya-kami-lyo (on behalf of)</td>
<td>plateau yuu manda, yuu mee sema sema</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>placator (pii) rau rau lenge akali/wambu</td>
<td>platform pasa, rate, rambetako, paka pingi (for dead body), palumbungi, lulyana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place (n.) panda, yuu, yuu panda, yuu range, singi (dokona), karenge (dokona), petenge (dokona), petenge panda, singi mare</td>
<td>play (n.) male lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place (v.) retelyo, serelyo, petelyo, palyilyu, kambu pilyu¹, pano serelyo</td>
<td>play (v.) male leto, konda pilyu (football)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>place in order, set out simusae pilyu</td>
<td>plaything bange male lenge (doko), toe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>placenta reme, reme paka (divided, twins), reme minyinyi (retained), minya imbu</td>
<td>plea piso singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>plead kamba kamba pii soo silyu, kamba kamba pii soo silya sana pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pleading (n.) kamba kamba pii soo singi, kamba kamba pii soo silya sana pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pleasant elyape, keyange, isale, mona yae penge, rende pingi, rau rau lase/lenge,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
please (v.) yaka pilyu, kapa pilyu
please! yaa, waa, kandaro peya!
pleased rae maiyuo/maingi, mona karenge
pleasing keyange, rai maiyuo, mona karena pingi, kapa pyuo
pleasure raeme, rae maingi, mona yae penge renge
pleat (n.) kaki pingi
pleat (v.) kaki pilyu, kope pilyu
plentiful yuu singi, malu me singi, pawiwingi, mau singi
plenty wakasa malu mee, yuu singi renge
pleurisy kipi arombenge (anga)
pliable kui kui lenge, wale lenge, boo boo lenge, piku piku lenge, pee lenge
plot (n.) ilya lenge, yanda lenge, yanda (pinya) lao watenge, pyalana watenge, pyalana lao palyingi
plot (v.) ilya letamano, yanda letamano, yanda (pinya) lao wetelyamano, pyalana lao palyilyamano
pluck (n.) paka nange renge, repeta penge renge
pluck (v.) pukulyu, ee mando, pyakulyu/pyako nyilyu, yukulyu/yuku nyilyu, a(n)kulyu (feathers, hair), loo leto/lao nyilyu, sukundelyo, lyilyu (stem), roo pyao nyilyu
plucky repeta penge, paka nao ka-ro
plug (n.) roma, upi lenge (doko)
plug (v.) roma pilyu, upi leto
plugged roma piningi/pisi/palenge, upi lasileng
plumage yaka emanji/yamanji
plume (yaka) bumbai/mumbai, yari pungi
plump ipwua/ipya petenge, romba petenge, rombako, romba mangape, maro pukai, ee mana pyalayamo, minju malu palenge, ree paka
plunder (n.) (ee, mena) apa nenge doko, pinjali yuku nyiingi (doko), bange waa nyingi (doko)
plunder (v.) apa nelyo, pyao yuku nyilyu, yuku nyuo paelyo
plunge pyanelyo, (dokona) pyakalyo
pluraliser dapwua, dupwua, -mo(o)
plus ipisu, dee, dee mende
ply wale pilyu
pneumonia nengase pingi (anga), usi palenge, kanya pingi, kipi yoko yuukungi (anga)
pocket (n.) panga, nyuu, musi pakeya (arch.)
pocket (v.) paki pilyu
pod (n.) imbu
pod (v.) lukulyu
podded lukusi/lukungi
point (n.) mumuna, pinjingi, nema nema (bow), nenge, kaku nenge (spear), reke nenge (splinter), ene angi
point (v.) nanga lyilyu, kingi pambulyu (with finger)
pointed nanga lyisi, nenge karenge, wanga karenge, waepa, waepala
poise (n.) paka nao mee karenge renge, elya pii nange renge
poise (v.) nyuo retelyo, wakilyu, etaeta palyilyu (weapons), pyakala panya karo, pyakalana pilyu
poised elya pii nange, walu laa nange, wakiingi, wakyuo ote (weapons), repeta ka-ro
poison (n.) mauli (pungi), yaulu (Sau), poisene
poisons (v.) mauli pilyamo
poisonous mauli pungi, wambu pungi, wambu pyao kumungi
poke (n.) pambungi, apu (sukuli) pungi, pyaso pungi, suku pungi, arekeng
poke at/through pyao kolelyo, suku pilyu, arekelyo, (akaipu) ware pyuo wapulyu, (isare) minyamelyo, isare leyano pilyu, pyaso pilyu
police (n.) yanda singi akali dupwua,
pot  

pee kameya, sosepane

pot-bellied  

romba

petenge/petamol/pisipya

potato  

(k)atapalya (arch.), kwai (sweet potato), mapu Sasi)

pot-holder  

ambo pingi, ranjuo pingi

pot-hole  

(kata) kwuwa, ipa rula kena

pouch  

panga, musi pakeya

pouched  

panga singi

poutice  

ambe kisingi

pounce on  

arete pilyu, arete pyuo pilyu

pour  

kulimbulyu/petamol/pisipya

kumbulyu, keyane pilyu

(to another), pii pyongo pyao letamo

(speech)

pour into  

keyano/keyane pilyu, nemba

nemba sua larala kumbulyu/petamol/pisipya

pour out  

kulimbo nembeleyo

pouring (rain)  

apu/apunda epo karamo

powder  

kuku, paura, sinjumu, (isare) pee

power  

pyao isi pyalyingi renge, porainya

renge, renge palenge, namba, pawu

powerful  

pouai, poryingi, porakai, pawa

paleta, porai wakasa

practice (n.)  

mana nyingi, lao lao lenge

(speech), pyuo pyuo pingi (action), pyao

pyuo pingi (striking)

practise (v.)  

mana nyingu, lao lao leto,

pyuo pyuo pilyu2, pyao pyuo pilyu1, pyuo

pyuo karo/peto

practises sorcery  

pipu letamo

praise (n.)  

(pii) lakando lenge

praise (v.)  

(kingi) lakamelyo, lakando

minyalyilyu/paleta/leto, kingi minyalyo

leto

prank  

minji nanji pingi, minyoko pingi, jii

kunji pingi

prattle (n.)  

mee pii

prattle (v.)  

mee pii malu leto

prattler  

(wambu) mee pii malu lenge

(doko), mee pii lao karenge/petenge

pray  

loma silyu, beten (pilyu), atenya leto

prayer  

(pii) loma singi, loma singi pii,

bete, atenya lenge, ranjama misi

praying mantis  

yuu gala/yungala

pre-dawn  

yuu endenge, nombalo, yuu

nombalo pingi (first light)

precarious  

pyara-li lao, romo romo pyuo

precaution  

maa palyu (e)penge, waa

manjuo (e)penge, lenge rao wanjua pence

precede  

wambelyo, wambu pelyo,

wamba-ko pelyo

precedence  

wambenge/wambu pence

renge

preceding  

wambu (pence)

precious  

mona retapala singi, mona

retenge, mona lumu lumu pingi, rungi

rungi pingi, rae maiyuo yakii nyii

nange/naro

precipice  

yuu pyakondenge, yuu rondo

singi, kana waiya, yuu rondo waiyamo,

pyakondala pence, papara-li

precipitate  

waiya lao pinya letamo/pilyu

precipitately  

waiya lao, aopa aopa, yapa

yapa lao

precipitation (dew)  

pipya(e) raiya

(petamol/petenge)

precipitous  

(yuu) pyakondenge, (yuwi)

papara-li, rondo singi, rondo waiya

ingingi

precise  

rape rape lenge, rape rape lao

pingi, auu pingi, mondo lenge, kondali

pyuo pingi, numando/namondo lenge

precisely  

soo kondali pyuo, rape rape lao,

mondo mondo, numando/namondo lao

preclude  

daa lao mwada pilyu, ote leto,

minyuo kako pilyaminyi (preclude escape)

predict  

pyongo pilyu, kana pepe

minyalyamo (sorcery)

predicted (event)  

pyaka soo wale pyuo

singi, pyongo pyase

predominate  

mau silyamo, wakasa ka-ro

predominant  

ama wakasa, mau singi,
prefer  Englisb-Kyaka  prison

kyawa mende, malu rena
prefer  mende yaki nyepala mende ketae
doko rae mailyu, keyange anjuku lao yapa
lyilyu
preference  mende yaki nyepala mende
ketae doko rae maingi
pregnancy  ingi petenge, wane ingi dokona
palenge, wane yakera petenge renge,
yakane paleta palenge renge
pregnant  wane palyalyamo, wane
palamo, (yakane, wane) paleta
petamo/palamo/palenge, wane yakera
petamo
premature  mambu (mandenge), wane
mambu, (wambo) ene
premeditated  suu pyapala (pingi, lenge,
penge, epenge)
preoccupied  suu pingi malu palipala
karolpeto
preparation  rapa rapa pingi (doko)
prepare  rapa rapa pilyu, auu pyuo mondo
leto, (maku) rokolyo/roko pilyu (arch.)
prepared  rapa rapa pisi, mondo lao auu
pisi, lenge rao karenge, suu pyapala
present  (adv.) dakepa, epapo dakepa
(time), panelyamo, pano karamo/petamo
(place), dae ka-ro/pisa-ro
present  (n.) kiponge, bange jingi/maingi
present  (v.) jilyu/mailyu, juijui/maiyu karo,
maro lao retelyo, lasaka pilyu, nolakaelyo
press (with hands)  minyanyi pilyu, pepa
pilyu¹, minyuo boo leto, kete pyay pau pilyu,
minyuo/pyay yasu pilyu, mau alukulyu,
kingley
press eye with butt of hand (e.g. when
sore)  lenge minyanyi pambulyu
press down (with hands)  kingi
minyanyelyo/minyanyi pilyu, kingi(mi)
pyanelyo
pressure  (n.) kenda (andake), randa,
minyanyi pingu
pressure  (v.) kenda/randa mailyu/jilyu,
yasu pilyu, minjuku minyilyu
pretence kyambo lenge, kyambo
makande/minyako pingi, kyambo panga
singi
pretend  kyambo leto/lao pilyu, kyambo
minyako pilyu, kyambo minyako pyuo
karopeto, kyambo panga silyu, makande
minyilyu, makande minyuo pilyu, kandelyo
kandapala kanda nalyo leto, kyambo
makande pili leto, mee yongo mamba
kisilyu, kinyi renge yambe pilyu (cover
truth)
pretender  kyambo makande pili lenge
akali/wambu
pretend innocence  nini nembelyo,
kalamelyo
prevail against  (nyuo) anamelyo,
animase minyilyu
prevalence  mau singi (renge), yuu singi,
soo kaenge
prevalent  mau singi, yuu singi, silya sana
singi
prevaricate  kyambo leto, panga silyu
prevarication  kyambo lenge pii
prevent  mawua pilyu, pasim pilyu, daa
leto, kata rokolyo, nee pilyu
prevent escape  minyuo kako pilyamano
previous  wamba rae, yuu wambana,
kwuaka rae, alemba rae
previously  wamba (dokopa), wamba-le,
yuu wamba, kai wamba, ama yuu wamba
(very long ago)
prick  (v.) (kuki) suku pilyu
prickle  (n.) reke
prickly  nenge (nenge) karenge, reke reke
karenge, reke yanenge (skin)
primipara  wane mendaki iki (mupwua)
mandenge enda
primiparous  mupwua iki mandenge
print  (n.) kingi/kimbu moo/moko palenge
print  (v.) pepa pilyu¹, pirinim pilyu
printer  pepa pingu akali
prise out  lungurelyo, kakondelyo
prison  kalapusi/karapusi anda, puu anda
prisoner puu maisi wambu, akali anjisi, karapusi akali, pundu nyingi akali
probably -li
probe (n.) isakuli/isakole
probe (v.) repetale makande pyuo kandelyo, alukulyu
problem randa, randa pingi, kenda, kenda palenge, mono (palenge), mono nyilyu (have a problem), hepi, ware, train, makande epenge
proceed pelyo, soo papelyo, waso ka-ro pelyo (with caution), minja kinya pii nai pelyo (silently), lambu pilyu
proceedings ajenda, kote lenge, yulu pepengele, pii lapengele
process (n.) yulu pyuo dokopa, pii lao dokopa
proclaim pii boo pyao leto, boo pilyu
proclamation pii boo pyao lenge, pii porai/wakasa lao ote
procrastinate malanyi palyilyu, (mee) yuu gii nembelyo, renge dusale palyilyu, raikya gii mendena palyilyu
procreate yakane palyilyu
procreation yakane palyinji
procure nyilyu, nyela pelyo, sambelyo (buy), jii leto
produce (n.) (ee) nenge, yakane mandenge, bange nyingi
produces yakane mandamo, ipilyamo, wasilyamo, isa jingi lyilyamo, ee ipilyamo, yulu angi pilyamo
productive ipingi, yakane mandenge, jingi lyingi
profane minyuo kokwa singi, mokwali pili lenge
profanity mokwali pili
proficient kando soo otenge, soo kondali pyuo, soo gisingi, mora andake petenge, waa andake karengi, kapa kapa piringi
profit (n.) yakane mandenge, matasa manenge, matara nyingi
profit (v.) yakane mando, matasa mando,

matara nyilyu
profitable yakane mandamo/mandengo/mando singi
profiteer kana malu mee nyingi wambu
profound yalu, lumu lumu
profuse malu mee, ama malu, ipyuo ote, mau singi, ranjama ipwua jerae ingyuo palenge kaunikali karamo (bleeding)
progeny yakane/ikyane (birds/animals), wane/wanake (humans), nyanja (both)
prohibit mawua pii leto, mawua pilyu, daa daa leto
prohibition mawua pingi, daa daa lenge
project (n.) yulu (pingi)
project (v.) pilyu
projection pingyalu
prolapse kako lenge, wale lenge (slackness), puu renge wale lao neta epenge (bladder), ili lenge pilyamo/pingi (rectal)
prolific pauwenge, paulyamo/pauwilyamo, yakane malu mandenge, ipingi, yuu singi
prolong londelyo, londenaa lao pilyu, ipyuo nyilyu, kae laa nalyo, lao kaare kaare silyu (speech), pii kamba leto, pii yuku soo nai leto
prolonged dee kamba (kamba), kaare kaare soo, randa nai, pee lase
promiscuous (endame akali)/(akalimi enda) malu nyuo paengi, wakale wakale nyuo lik(y)ingi, rara wakale wakaleme wasisi/ingyngi
promise (n.) pero lenge, doko kapa lenge, kapa née lenge, kapa waa lenge, kana minyuo pii lenge, pii kinyi lenge
promise (v.) kapa waa leto, kapa née leto, kapa pero leto, kinyi leto
prone lenge kambu suu lao palenge, pao/papala palenge
prongs paka paka karengi, nenge
pronounce leto, ote leto
prop (n.) paa isa/paa pingi (for bananas),
isa paka (pingi), lepeta, siki

prop (v.) roeya ka-ro makalyo, (waa) kanda-ro silyu, paa pilyu, paka pilyu

propel suu leto

propeller mui lenge bange, kalunya karenge bange

proper kapa pingu, keyange, eyape

properly kondali pyuo, namando lao, mondo lao, auu pyuo

prophecy (pii) pyongo pyao lenge

prophesy pyongo pyao leto, pii nolako leto

prophet pii nolako lenge wambu, pii pyongo pyao lenge wambu

proportion kapa pingu (rende), paki

proportionate kapa (kapa) pingu/pisi

proportioned kapa (kapa) pingilpisi

prostitute (n.) enda likyuo papenge, akali malu nyuo papenge enda, endame akali nao paenge, pasendiya enda, enda pamuk

protect rapu pilyu, lome nyilyu, isilyu, iso karo, reto peto, ambo pilyu (from heat)

protection arapu

protector rapu pingu akali/wambu, lome nyingi wambu, lome nye-ro karenge wambu, isingi wambu

protest (n.) daa lenge, daa lao pii lenge/pii daa lao lenge, kapa daa lenge

protest (v.) daa leto, daa daa porai leto, kapa daa leto, pii palyi, pii rokolyo, pii doko minya nalyo leto, saka nalyo/nyii nalyo leto, joro joro leto

protestant/protester akema lenge wambu, pii rokonge wambu, wambu daa lao lenge, pii minya nao karenge wambu

protract ipiyuro nyi, pyalya leto, pyasinjuo leto, londe pilyu, londe pyuo ipiyulo, pee leto

protrudes neta epelyamo, (pinjingi) maro letamo, kyau pilyamo

protrubance pingyalu, monjo, (kapuku) reke, lee, pambusi

protuberant neta epo

proud rangena kingi lakando singi

prove lasaka pilyu, nolakaelyo, kinyi kinyi lao pilyu

proven porai lamo, keyange lamo

provocation imbwuanyi retenge/serenge, asu lenge, pimaingi, pimaingi serenge, nyuo mapingly, mapu singi

provoke miki mikalyi, mapu silyu, imbusingi retelyo, mata ka-ro jilyu/mailiyu, pimailiyu, pimaingi serelyo/retelyo, pimaiyuo retelyo, nyuo mapilyu, imbusingi nyinyi pambulyu, imbwuanyi retelyo

prowl mee paelyo, maa pyuo paelyo, kukwua dokopa paelyo

prowler kukwua dokopa paenge wambu, kukwua dusipana kotenge/koto paenge wambu

proxy alo (ningi), panda nyingi wambu, wambu alo pingu/alo pinyu wambu

pry ele palya pyana pilyu, kandalya kandana pilyu, maa pilyu

pseuderaanthemum species walukisapanji/walukinjapanji

pteridium species pinjara, yakisa

puberty pandawai minyingi, suwua ii minyingi (girls)

pubescent wanake mapwae, wane parange ingyuo

public (adj.) peparaenya lenge kambu dokona

public (n.) mee wambu dupwua, enda akalipi

publicise lao leto

publicised lao lenge/late

puddle ipyua/ipwua pete

puff (v.) imambalyo, imambu pilyamo, yenjeape paleta leto, imambu yenjeape leto

puffy rondo lenge

pugilist yanda pingu wambu, pylauna pingu wambu, akali poraingi, punduma pingu

pugilistic pyao papenge, pyapetane pingo,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>pull</strong></th>
<th></th>
<th><strong>push into small space</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pull pyalya leto, pyalya lao nyilyu, ipilyu, ipyuo (lano) nyilyu, kondelyo, kondo nyilyu (down), paa roko nyilyu, nenge longolyo (tooth), reke nyilyu (thorn), yakulyu, pee leto (elongate)</td>
<td>pull apart kambo/kambapala nembelyo, paka lakilyu</td>
<td>pao ote/otenge, pyao pisingi, pyao rumbisi, karo kimbu sii lase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pull bunched of leaves across doorway yap a sii pilyu (shut), yap a nembeleyo (open), kakota upi leto</td>
<td>pull down suu lao nyilyu</td>
<td>punish mana lamailyu, kando mana leto, randa mailyu/jilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pull forward ipilyu, ipyuo minyilyu, lanelyo, lanyuo minyilyu, lanyuo epelyo</td>
<td>pull forward ipilyu, ipyuo minyilyu, lanelyo, lanyuo minyilyu, lanyuo epelyo</td>
<td>punishment (kando) mana lenge, pyapala mana lenge, randa maingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pull off nyilyu, suu lao nyilyu, pilyilyu</td>
<td>pull off nyilyu, suu lao nyilyu, pilyilyu</td>
<td>pup suwu yakake/ikyane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pull on andu pilyu</td>
<td>pull on andu pilyu</td>
<td>pupa popyu. See Appendix 8.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pull out yakulyu, pyakulyu, longolyo (tooth)</td>
<td>pull out yakulyu, pyakulyu, longolyo (tooth)</td>
<td>pull bunched of leaves across doorway yap a sii pilyu (shut), yap a nembeleyo (open), kakota upi leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pull out of (leave) yaki nyilyu</td>
<td>pull out of (leave) yaki nyilyu</td>
<td>pulled sambengenambo ote, ropo nyilyu, kata sambengenambo (ticket, passage)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pull up minyalyo nyilyu</td>
<td>pull up minyalyo nyilyu</td>
<td>purge pyao nembeleyo, ralinya nembeleyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pulsates pinju (pinju) letamo</td>
<td>pulsates pinju (pinju) letamo</td>
<td>purged pyao nembase/nembenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pulse (n.) pinju pinju lenge, ranjama pinju pinju (lenge), mona piku piku lenge</td>
<td>pulse (n.) pinju pinju letamo, diu letamo, diu lelyamo (Sau)</td>
<td>purple pupuri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pulse (v.) pinju pinju letamo, diu letamo, diu lelyamo (Sau)</td>
<td>pulse (v.) pinju pinju letamo, diu letamo, diu lelyamo (Sau)</td>
<td>purpose (n.) renge doko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pump (n.) pambu</td>
<td>pump (v.) popo rambaiya palyilyu</td>
<td>purpose (v.) VS + -nyi + V, kanda kinya pilyu, malyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pump (v.) popo rambaiya palyilyu</td>
<td>pump (v.) popo rambaiya palyilyu</td>
<td>purr (n.) muu lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pumpkin pampikini, katapusi</td>
<td>pumpkin pampikini, katapusi</td>
<td>purr (v.) muu (muu) leto, muu lao silyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pun pii minji nanji pinji</td>
<td>pun pii minji nanji pinji</td>
<td>purse (n.) nyuu, panga, musi pakeya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punch (n.) kingi rongome pilyu, pyasillyu</td>
<td>punch (n.) kingi rongome pilyu, pyasillyu</td>
<td>pursue pete pete epelyo, pete pete pelyo, peteta pelyo, ralyuo ralyuo peta pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punch (v.) kingi rongome pilyu,1 kingi ronome pulyu1</td>
<td>punch (v.) kingi rongome pilyu,1 kingi ronome pulyu1</td>
<td>rapetane (e)penge, moko minyilyu, popyu-polyi pulyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punch out (nodes) lee pyalusi pilyu</td>
<td>punch out (nodes) lee pyalusi pilyu</td>
<td>pursuit peteta penge, moko minyingi/minyulo penge, rapetane (e)penge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punch through pyalusi pilyu, pyao pisilyu</td>
<td>punch through pyalusi pilyu, pyao pisilyu</td>
<td>pus mau (pus), mau petenge (full of pus), wee maupa (blood and pus)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puncture (n.) pyaso pilingi, pyao rumbingi, pyao kolengi</td>
<td>puncture (n.) pyaso pilingi, pyao rumbingi, pyao kolengi</td>
<td>push (v.) suu leto (also with sexual connotation), pambulyu, suu laneyi pambulyu/nembeleyo, pyanelyo (down), lau pilyu, kalinya nembeleyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puncture (v.) pyao rumbilyu, pyaso pilyu, pyao kolelyo, arekelyo</td>
<td>puncture (v.) pyao rumbilyu, pyaso pilyu, pyao kolelyo, arekelyo</td>
<td>push down (with hand) minyanyi pilyu, pyanelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punctured pyao kolase, pyaso pyase, pyaso pilingi, kata singi, popo rambaiya</td>
<td>punctured pyao kolase, pyaso pyase, pyaso pilingi, kata singi, popo rambaiya</td>
<td>push from behind mata (kando) suu leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>push into small space suu lao palyilyu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
push on, daub spots suu la-ro pilyu
push out of the way suu lanyi nembelyo, suu lanyi pambulyu
push to drop over an edge suu lanyi malyilyu
push food into mouth nenge kyoko pilyu
push through (a crowd) kata kuli kuli nelyo/haa pelyo, kuli kuli palyilyu, waguwnapi pilyu
put retelyo, serelyo, petelyo, nyuo ketombelyo (together), rongo leto, kambwua pilyu, konda pilyu, (nyuo) komondelyo, komonale leto, palyilyu, pee pilyu
put aside nyokolyo, nyoko nyuo retelyo
put down isa retelyo, pisilyu, suu pilyu
put down (denigrate) pii lao kokwa silyu, kilyakando leto
put food to cook nenge yanganyi palya rala pilyu
put here and there usa asa pilyu, dusa dasya pilyu, dusa dasya pyo retelyo
put hot stones into mauli (suu kana) suu pilyamano
put in bag paki pilyu
put in contact with kimbu silyu, ketembelyo, ketembo retelyo, warendelyo, rongo leto
put inside paki pilyu, komonale leto
put out (container for water) pee masu/maso makanvi palyilyu
put out of mind kame silyu
put to dry neta sinya lao pilyu (in sun), wai pelena retelyo (seeds), wai pelena yaki nyilyu (leave to dry)
put to flight ralilyu, ralinyi nembelyo, ralinyi pambulyu
put together (fit together) komonale leto, nyuo palyilyu, nyuo mua mua pilyu, kamba (kamba) pilyu, nyuo pakalyu, nyuo pyasilyu (group)
put underneath koko sinya lao pilyu/retelyo
put up ketae retelyo
putrid aii koo andake pingi, rumbyuo ote, sisuku pingi
quadruplet kisima (rembeta) yuu mendakinya mandenge
quagmire ipwua wara pete, ipwua inju yalu
quail (bird sp.) kiwaki. See Appendix 5.
quake (n.) yuu sili minyingi (earth tremor)
quake mona pelyamo, yama rombelyamo, yama rangulyamo
quaking (fear) walu andake lao yama rangungi
qualified kando soo otenge, mora petenge, waa karengi, soo gisingi, kapa kapo soo pingi
qualify kapa kapa lao pilyu, makande pilyu, soo gisilyu, winilpaso pilyu
quandary suu pingi paka pingi
quantify yaka leto, yaka lao kandelyo
quantity lama, mee lama, lapo mende/mende lapo, malu, malu mee
quarrel (n.) akema lenge, pii pyolo alowa pingi, pii ketae lenge, laiya lao karengi, yanda pii lenge, ape yanda, kusapeme yanda pingi
quarrel (v.) akema letambinyi, pii ketae letaminyi, kilyakando lao karaminyi, pyakandelyaminyi, pii pyolo alowa pilyaminyi
quarrelsome laiya (liaya) lenge, akema lenge, pyao papenge, wanguapi pingi, imbwuange, simbi simbi pingi
quarter kisima kunjingi, paki, kisima
pingi/pisi

quarter (v.) kisima lao pilyu/kunjilyu
quartered kisima pindi/pisi
queen enda kwini/kuini
quell buu buu leto, pio kaenya leto/la
pilyu, mona kyu lao sinya leto/lao pilyu,
(lao) kui (kui) leto/lao pilyu, pyai nena lao
pilyu, rau rau leto
quench mona kui sinya lao pilyu,
(ipwuame) isare kemelyo, kemo kemo
nelyamo
query (n.) piso singi, piso silya sana
pingi, pisalya pisana pindi
query (v.) piso silyu, pisalya pisana pilyu,
kamba kamba piso silya sana pilyu
question (n.) pii soo/piso singi piti
question (v.) pii soo/piso silyu, pii soo
silya sana pilyu
questioning pii soo silya sana pingi/pyuo
karenge
quick(ly) waia (waia) lao, yapa (yapa)
lao, walyo walyo pyuo, aopa
quiet romo napindi, minja kinya piti
nange, koo piku piku lenge, parapao
palenge, waa lao karenge
quieten buu leto, kyuu leto, buu lena pilyu,
rau rau leto, alye kelye pilyu, rau karena
pilyu, yuku pilyu
quietly elyakalo, etekalo, minja kinya piti
nao, isa isa, waa lao, yalu pyuo, daja lao
quietude mona kyuu lao singi range,
amanda manda range, mona/mona
palenge range
quill (yamanji) kakale yaka, yaka
yamanji/emanji
quintuplets wane kingipakiki yuu
mendaki-nya mandenge
quite angi soo, andake kuki/kuki andake,
kuki lama
quiver (v.) walu walu leto, pungwua
pungwua pilyu, manda relyo

race (n.) role pyao makandenge/makando
penge (contest), renge (origin)
race (v.) role pyao
makandelyaminji/makando makando
pelyaminji, api mupwua lao yapa lao
makandelyaminji
rack (n.) pasa, rate, lulyana, palumbungi,
rambetoko
radiance yanga pau pau angi lenge renge,
rao andake singi renge
radiant yanga pau pau andake lenge, rao
andake lenge
radius (bone) parapu kuli
rafter (isa) puliyaka, pulyambana
rag komau kangusi/rokwase/momo nase,
komau ote
rage (n.) imbusingi andake, imbusingi
sisiuku nyingi, imbusingi sii lenge, ginyi
ganyi lao karenge renge
raid (n.) ee mena apa nenge, pinjale yuku
nyingi, pyao penge, apa nala
epenge/penge, wambu pyala penge/epenge
raid (v.) apa nelyamani/nala epelyamani,
pyala pelyamani, (pinjali) yuku nyela
pelyamani, waa nala/nyela pelyamani,
(wit/ssa) waa mandamo
rail (bird sp.) kikisa. See Appendix 5.
rail (handrail) papa puu, kingi puu
rain (n.) apu, apu andake, apunda
(heavy), yaki rambaiya (misty), pura pura
(drizzle)
rainbow kau puiya/pwiya, kau
kuiya/kwiya (silyamo)
raincoat kotaren, ruli (singi)
rains (v.) apu epelyamo
rainy (adj.) apu epenge, apunda epenge
kana (rainy season)
raise minyalyilyu, minyalyuo nyilyu,
mondo pilyu (adopt, rear), lopelyo (lift out)
raised kyau-li, minyalyingi/minyalyuo ote,
rake polanyi nembelyo, yuu ranelyo, (isare pee) raelyo (ashes)
ram (n.) mena sipi sipi kali/kalyuwua
ram (v.) pyanelyo, suu leto, pyaso pilyu, pyalu yi pilyu
ram through pyalu yi pilyu
ramp roko
rancid kau andake (pingi), (ama wakasa) sisuku pingi, rumbyuo aii koo pingi, nombe nombe pingi
range (mountains) kungu (kungu), yuu kungu
range (v.) (kata) papelyo/pealyo
rank (adj.) palu mandamo, mau silyamo (abundant), aii pingi, sisaku pingi (smelly)
rank (n.) kiVi dopale, kamongo ingyuo, kingi palenge
rant (v.) laiya andake leto
ranting (n.) laiya lenge
rape (n.) (enda wakale) kepo pingi, (enda waa nyuo) likingi/likyuo nyingi, (enda pyao nyingi
rape (v.) enda (ipyuo) likyul, likyekamulyu, pyao kepo pilyu, pyao nyilyu
rapid yapa (yapa) lenge/lao, waiya (waiya) lao, aopa
rapidly rapetane, yapa yapa lao, waiya lao, pundae larala
rapist enda kepo pingi akali, enda likingi akali, enda waa nyuo likingi akali
rapt suu pingi neta paa nalyamo/nange, suu pingi/masingi dokona iki silyamo
rare angi ingyuo see nange/pii nange/kanda nange doko, rembe nelyamo
rascal waa nenge akali, koo keta palyuo pingi wambu, pundu nenge akali/wambu
razor (n.) suu pyaa naa, masa naa
razorback kore
reach nyilyu, kando nyilyu, epo/nyuo otelyo
react to pulu nongo pilyu, lwaka pelyo
read kando silyu, yaka leto
ready (adj.) rapa rapa pisi/nyuo singi, iso karenge/petenge, pisi silyamo/singi, lenge rao karenge/petenge (alert), suu pyao (thinking), nenge rao rapinjilyamo (cooked food)
ready (v.) rapa rapa pilyu
ready to -le
real angi, angi ingyu/ingingi, kinyi (lenge), kulisa
realise soo karo/peto
really kinyi kangi, angi ingyu
reanimate mona wainya leto, mona pyaletelyo, mona kyuü leto, mona kyuü lao silyu
rear (adj.) mata-ra, mata-sa, paraki dokona, enakana
rear (n.) mata, paraki
rear (v.) mondo pilyu, mondo pyuo karo, rapu pyuo karo, iso karo, roeya karo (stand)
rearer mondo pingi wambu, rapu pyuo karenge (akali, wambu), otange, kaqwuanе
reason renge, mee apa (lao/pyuo)
rebel (n.) rambitaku pingi wambu, kinyi mange lenge wane, simbi simbi pingo wane, kamba lenge wambu, mango nyingi wambu
rebel (v.) kinyi mange leto, rambitaku pilyu, simbi simbi pilyamo, dee kamba kamba leto
rebellious rambitaku pingi, simbi simbi pingo, kamba kamba lao pingo, kinyi mange lenge
rebuke (n.) kando mana (pii) lenge, (lao) yane pingo¹, lao yukungi, pii lao nembenge
rebuke (v.) kando mana leto, lao yane pilyu¹, lao yukulyu, pii lao nembelyo, lao kopetame isi pilyu, range leto, randa mailyu/jilyu, kando mana leto
rebuked lao yane pyase/pingo, kando mana lase/lenge, lao yukusi/yukungi
rebut isingi leto
rebuttal (piit) isingi lenge
recalcitrant simbi simbi pingo, kamba kamba pingo, enokonge, kara penge, pete pete laa nange, rambitaku pingo
recall (v.) dee epena/ipu leto, kame see
nalyo, ope ape minyilyu, ombe ambe minyilyu, dee suu pilyu/masilyu
recede kui lanyuo lambulyu, ikilyu, isa pelyo, yanyi loo letamo (disease)
receive nyilyu
receive often nyulu nyuo nyingi
recent wamba, ene wambo, epapo rae, ene kwuaka, ene alembu, kai wambo daa
recently ene dakepa, ene kwuaka, wambo, wamba kuki lama, mee mendele wamba
receptacle pee, mongе pee, kipwua pee, lauа pee, pee kame, sana penge, kapo, bange ipwua nyingi/nenge
receptive pete pete lenge, nyingi, mana nyingi/nyuo karenge
recess rumbingi, rete (slot), imambu singi/sepenge (pause), koro kuki/andake (holiday)
reciprocate (yole) yano pilyu, raki raki pilyu, isilyu, mokwanyi palyilyu, warapelyo, bekim pilyu (mena) warapenge, isingi leto/mailyu/jilyu
reciprocation yano pingi, isingi lenge, mokwanyi palyenger, warapenge
recognise kando silyu, kapa leto, kinyi leto
recognition kando singi (renge)
recoil ikilyu, pakao/pakapala kaelyo, kui lanyilyu/lanyuo lambulyu
recoils piso mangelyamo, ikilyamo, kui lanyuo lambulyamo
recompense (n.) kisingi, yano pingi, raki raki pingo, konesa pingo¹, keyale maingi, beta pingo, sii yuku pungi kambwua minyingi, ambusi lyingi, denge, sambenge
recompense (v.) kisilyu, denge mailyu, isingi mailyu, sambelyo, yano pilyu/yangelyo
reconcile nyuo pakalyo, nyuo pako mona kyuü lao sinya leto/lao pilyu, imbusingi pyai nena lao pilyu
reconciled nyuo pakange, nyuo pakase
reconciliation nyuo pakange (renge)
recondition auu pilyu, mondo leto,
recook  English-Kyaka  refuse

rolelyo, rolayi nembelyo

recook  pamba pilyu, dee (isare dokona)
    pambulu

record  (n.)  maki nyingi (bange)

recorder  maki nyingi wambu, kurulu
    (flute)

records  (v.)  maki/moo
    nyilyam/nya-kami-lyamo

recover  (from illness)  anga mee
    ingyilyamo (dwindles), kyakalyamo, yanyi
    loo letamo (illness wafts away), kyakala
    pelyo, pendekae leto, lete epelyo, kapa
    karo, mee peto, kumapala lenge dee relyo

recover  (take back)  range nyilyu,
    mungilyu, (kando) koto nyilyu, yapo nyilyu

recover  (cover again)  roama de pilyu,
    (dee) upi leto, deo kyanga pilyu, yambe
    pilyu

recover consciousness  leto (epana)
    epelyo, lete epana pilyu, kumapala lenge
    relyo, pyao konda nyipyasa lenge relyo,
    kuma-ro ingyepala lete epalyo (unseen)

recovered  kapa karenge (well), pendekae
    lenge, range ingyilyam/nyisi,
    mungingi/mungisi

recreate  lete epana lao/epana pilyu, mona
    wainya lena lao pilyu

recreatin  male lenge (renge), imambu
    singi reng, yulu pii nao mee petenge

rectangle  pinjigingi kisima karenge (doko)

rectangular  pinjigeni kisima karenge,
    kunjese/kunjase, limase (cut)

rectified  rolelyo, rolae nembenge, elyape
    pisi/pingi, auu pinyo
    otenge/otase, kapa kapa pingi/pisi, mondo
    lao pinyo

rectify  roleyo, rolae leto, mondo leta,
    mondo lao pilyu, aaui pilyu, auu pyuo
    rolae pilyu rolae/rolonyi nembelyo, auu
    pyuo otelyo, kapa kapa pilyu, elypa pilyu

rectum  ii reng, eketa kata (rectal canal)

recumbent  palo, palyu songi, lulu palo,
    isa songi, lako songi, pale pale

recuperate  kyakala pelyo, (dee) kapa karo,
    pendakae leto, anga kuki ingilyamo, yanyi
    loo lao kukilyamo

red  kone, (awai) ware/pyane

reddish  konange, kyarenge

redeemed  ki ramo nyisa karenge

reduce  kai leto, kuki pilyu

reduces  kukilyamo, mee ingilyamo

reed  kumbulu, kyaka kura, maimbu paka,
    mofo yoko, mumbi, pau minimo, wae wae.
    See Appendix 9.5.

referee  reperi, makande pingi akali, kapa
    kapa pyuo wambu

reflect  suu pilyu/masilu (think)

reflection  suu pingi/masingi, imambu
    nyingi, komba pingi, malewa pingi, leya
    leya pingi

reflects image  malewa pilyamo, imambu
    nyilyamamo, komba pilyamono, leya leya
    pilyamo

reform  (v.)  rolae nembelo, mondo leta,
    auu pilyu, dee ka la karen lao pilyu

refrain  (chant)  saa wipu saa wipu (in
    communal labour)

refrain from  (pyuo, lao, kando) kaelyo,
    ka-ro kaelyo, mee kambu rango nao
    kaelyo (speech)

refresh  yaka jilyul/mailu, mona wainya
    leto, pyaletelyo

refreshing  isale!, manda relyamo/renge,
    pendekae lenge

refrigerate  manda rao sinya lao retelyo,
    kele nena lao pilyu

refrigerator  (bange) manda reng reng, reng
    kele nenga pinyo, bokis ais

refuge  arapu, nyuo yalu pinyo

refugee  pyao nembenge/nembase wambu,
    ralinyi nembaye/nembenge wambu

refusal  daa lenge, kapa daa lenge, pii
    naro lenge, sambo palenge, raka kaso
    lenge, raka susu lenge, kamba lenge pii

refuse  (n.)  roye (singi), nembase, imbu
    yanenge, (nenge) pinjigingi

refuse  (v.)  daa leto, pii naro leto, kapa daa
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>Kyaka-English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>refute</td>
<td>dokona mau palyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relate</td>
<td>makande pyuo leto, (piii sinju/sinju piii) leto, langilyu/lamailyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>related</td>
<td>kamba soo karopeto (linked), ree palu mendaki, ranjama mendaki, wambu range, matasa wambu, emba baa-pa apa pyuo-se</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relationship</td>
<td>range ranjama, ranjama mendaki, range ranjama sukusa (by blood), kimbu singi (linked)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relative(s)</td>
<td>ree palu mendaki, andare, ranjama mendaki, range ranjama, wamyalingi/anyina rara (mother’s clan), yangonge rakangepe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relax (muscles)</td>
<td>(kingipi yongope) pyasinjuo leto, pyasinjilyu, lopo romba silyu, mata silyu, kui lao pilyu, mee peto/karo, etekalo/elvakalo karo/peto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relaxed</td>
<td>mee pisa/ka-ro, kui kui lase/lengen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>release</td>
<td>(n.) kapa meee renge, ramenge renge, mokonge renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>release</td>
<td>(v.) pena kaelyo, ramelyo, mokolyo, yaki nyilyu, (anda puu lao) nembelyo, petelyo, kakolyo, kii ramo nembelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relent</td>
<td>waiya leto, dee kapa leto, epapo kapa leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relentless</td>
<td>sungwua sungwua pingi, sisuku pingi, konda nange, saka nange, nombe nombe petenge/karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reliable</td>
<td>kana ingingi, (angi) roleo pingi, keta pyamalyuo karenge/petenge, pii angi/kinyi lenge, angi doko lenge, angi ingingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reliance</td>
<td>keta, pyamalyingi renge, range pyamalyingi/nyisingi (self-reliance)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reliant</td>
<td>pyamalyingi, keta pyama lyapala karenge (dependent), range nyisingi/nyiso karenge, range rapu pyuo karenge (self reliant)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relinquish</td>
<td>yaki nyilyu, (pyuo) kaelyo, yaki nyuo kaelyo, yaki nyuo puu pao pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reluctance</td>
<td>daa lao suu pingi, simbi simbi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reluctant</td>
<td>English-Kyaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pingi renge, pete pete laa nange renge, kamba lenge renge, raka kaso lenge renge</td>
<td>repaired mondo lase, auu pisi, auu pyuo ote, rambungi/rambusi, lee kyasisi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reluctant daa lao suu pyao, rae mai nalyo/nange, angapu kui letamo/lenge (reluctant to eat), simbi simbi pipy-a-sa, kamba lenge, pete pete laa nao</td>
<td>repay yole yano pilyu, isilyu (anger), isingi jilyu/mailyu, isingi sii yuku mailyu (anger)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reluctantly pande</td>
<td>repayment yole yano pungi, isingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rely on keta pyamalyilyu, pyamalyuo karo/peto</td>
<td>repeat dee pilyu/leto, konda pyuo (leto/pilyu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remain karo, peto, silyo amo</td>
<td>repeatedly dee dee, dee kamba kamba, konda pyuo konda pyuo, epo e/o/epo epo, palya palya, rake rake pyuo, rondanyi rondanyi pyuo, kata wai lao, yangama alemangi lao, VS + -lya + VS + -na, e.g. palya pyana (pilyu), silya sana, nemalya nembana, kandalya kandana, male lalya lana, pui penu, nyulu/nyilu nyingi, lalu lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remainder menge, singi (doko), nenge nao malase (food), pinjingi, mumuna</td>
<td>repent kondapala kapukilyu/kapukyilyu, kondapala kondo leto, kondo lao polo leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remember soo nyuo suu pilyu1, suu pyanyi pyakambulyu, masyilyu/maso peto, suu pilyu/suu pyao peto/hnyilyu, suu pyale pyale karo/peto, suu pyanyi pyakambulyu, kame see nalyo, pui minyilyu, ope apei/ome ambe minyilyu</td>
<td>repentance kondo lao pui polo lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remembered (adj.) soo nyuo suu pinginya palamo/palenge</td>
<td>repentant kondo lenge, kondo petenge, kondange, polo lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remind suu pyanyi pyakambulyu</td>
<td>replace alowa pilyu, alo pilyu, dee mende nilyu/retelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reminder suu pyanyi pyakambungi</td>
<td>replacement alo pungi, alowa pungi, panda nyingi wambu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remorse koo pungi renge, koo pipala kondo pungi renge, polo lenge renge, kondong lenge renge, kondo pungi renge, kando elyange renge</td>
<td>replant (after pigs have uprooted) orolo pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remorseful kondange, kondo lenge, polenge/polase, kando elyange</td>
<td>reprehete ingi palenge, sikya pungi, yaka pungi, yaka injilyamo, kapa pungi/ingini, nyo ote/otenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remove nyilyu, nyuo retelyo, nyuo neta nembelyo, pyakonkelyo, pyako nilyu, (nyuo) kakonkelyo, lukumi nambelyo, pui pao pelyo (go away), (kana) lungurelyo</td>
<td>reply (n.) isingi piii/pii isingi (in anger), yano piii/yii yano</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>removed pyakondala penge, nyuo kakonkendenge</td>
<td>reply (v.) yano pii leto, pii lao isilyu (in anger), isi leto, isi lao leto, yaa/yau leto (to loud call)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remunerate kisilyu, yangelyo, yole mailyu, yole yano pilyu</td>
<td>report (n.) dopa/dapa pipya lao lenge/lamaingi, nembo nembo pungi, ripoti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remuneration (kana) kisingi, yole (yano) nyingi, pe</td>
<td>report (v.) dopa dapa lao lamayilyu/langilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rend kangulyu, rakilyu, rekya leto</td>
<td>reprehensible koo, keta palamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renew auu pilyu, auu pyuo dee wasilyu, komba pilyamo</td>
<td>represent panda nyilyu, alo pyuo karo, pii lakamilyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>repair eleyape pilyu, mondo leto/lao pilyu, auu pilyu, rambulyu, lee kyasilyu, wasilyu</td>
<td>representation imambu pungi, panda nyingi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
reprimand (n.) pii lao nembenge, randa maingi, lao yane pingu
reprimand (v.) lao yane pilyu, randa mailyu/jilyu, pii lao nembelyo
reproach (n.) elya jingi/maingi, kapa daa lenge
reproach (v.) elya pinya pilyu, elya jilyu/mailyu, kapa daa poraiyuo leto
reproduces lara lara pilyamo, ee waingi ware pilyamo, epapa epapa pilyamo, jingi parape letamo, peyara peyara pilyamo, malu palyilyamo
reproductive material (plants/seeds) ee waingi, kwai yokonge
reproof daa: pii kae! lenge
reprove dopa pii kae leto, elya jilyu/mailyuyu, (doko) kapa daa leto
reputation kingi maingi, kingi elyape petenge, kingi koo petenge (no/bad reputation)
repute kingi lenge, kingi petamo/petenge (good or bad), kingi elyape/keyange petenge (good), kingi koo (bad), kingi pisa nange (bad)
request (n.) kee lenge, piso singi, (yole yano) wee lenge
request (v.) kee leto, piso silyu, yole yano wee leto, lao lasilyu
rescue (v.) kyawa minyilyu (drowning), pyao nyilyu, lete wai pilyu
resemblance lenge kambu nyingi, dopale singi
resemble lenge kambu nyilyu, dopale (yale) silyamo, (isa) komba pilyamo, mendarele karambinyi
resent suu pinyi koo mando, pyao mako imbuwualyo, imbusingi mando, ingi koo palamo
resentful imbuwualye, imbusingi manjyo, ingi koo palengye wambu
resentment suu pinyi koo (mandenge), gyaa singi renge, makange
reserved (aloof) pyaso pali nange/nao
reserved (set apart) nyoko nyingi, nyuo retenge
reside palo, karo, peto
residence anda
resident (n.) wambu palenge
residential (area) wambu palenge yuu
residual lepo lenge, kakana singi, mee singi
residue enakana singi, kakana singi, lepo lenge
resist minyongolyo, simbi simbi pilyu, goeya goeya pilyu, porailyou
resistant sungu sungu pingu, simbi simbi pingu, enokonge, porai(ngi), cara penge, minyongonge, ramblattaku pingu
resounds letamo
respect (n.) rae maingi, auwuanenge
respect (v.) kingi mailyu/jilyu, auwualyo, rae-me kumulyu
respected kingi keyange petenge, kingi maingi, kingi poo pyase (hallowed)
respiratory insufficiency usi palamo/palenge, kipi kalelyamo, kipi yukulyamo, kipi piku lao singi
respite imambu singi, koro
respond yano pii leto, isingi pii leto, isilyu, yano pilyu, waiya leto
respond in anger isilyu, pii isingi leto/isinyi pii leto, isingi mailyu/jilyu
responds isilyamo, kapa letamo, yee letamo, (mena) juu letamo
response yano (pii), isinyi (pii, yulu), (bange) isinyi maingi, anja pele lao dokopa
responsibility keta, wambunya yulu, yulu pepengele
responsible, blameworthy koo keta palyingi
responsible, reliable keyange, angi, angi ingingi, angi rolae pingu, matasa karenge, range nyisingi
responsible keta pyama lyingi (trusted)
responsive pete pete lao/lenge, kale kata
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Kyaka</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>rest</td>
<td>English-Kyaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>keyange singi, yee lenge, kapa/waa lenge, anjiki pingi, rau lenge, waia lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rest (n.)</td>
<td>imambu singi, koro, (kapa) nee singi, meepalenge, mona kyuu lao singi/palenge (at rest), menge (the rest)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rest (v.)</td>
<td>imambu silyu, imambu soo karo/peto, meepal, nee silyu, mona kyuu lao silyu, mata silyu, pii/yulu kandakala/kanjakala kaelyo, kyawa pyare leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>restore</td>
<td>range retelyo, pee pilyu (singi/palenge dokona), palyilyu, wainya leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>restrains</td>
<td>gii letamo, minya-ro karamo, kata/panda mai nalyamo, yee/kapa/waa laa nalyamo, yaki nyii nalyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>restraint</td>
<td>gii lenge, puu maingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>restrict</td>
<td>(dee netasa dumbisa) daa leto, dee wakale mende daa leto, gii lao pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>restriction</td>
<td>daa lenge, gii lenge, mawua lenge, poraingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>result (n.)</td>
<td>kapa ingingi, (pyuo) otenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>results (v.)</td>
<td>kapa ingilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>resume</td>
<td>dee nyilyu, malapalapakaepala deee pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>resurface</td>
<td>yalyepala sipu relyo (come up)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>resurgent</td>
<td>dee range lete nyilyu, lete epena pilyu, lopepulo/lopo nyilyu, lopo neta epena lao pilyu, kumapala deee lete epena lao pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>resurrection</td>
<td>lopo nyingi renge, lete epenge doko, dee lenge renge doko, kumapala deee lete epena lao pilyu, yalyepala deee sipu renge (regen)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>resuscitate</td>
<td>kumalena pyao soo deee lenge renaa lao pilyu, kuma-ro ingyepala lete epana pilyu, pyuo/minyao ka-ro lete nyingi, kyakana leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>resuscitated</td>
<td>kumalena pyao soo deee lenge relyamo/renge, kumarono lapala lete epana pilyu, kuma-ro ingyepala lete epenge, kyakana lenge/lao ote</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>retaliate</td>
<td>isilyu, isingi leto, isingi (dopa-ko) pilyu, yole yano pilyu, mokwanyi palyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>retaliation</td>
<td>isingi nyingi, isingi pingi, isingi lenge, pingi nyingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>retch</td>
<td>miku kyasilyu/kyasinyi nembelo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>retching</td>
<td>miku kyasingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>retell</td>
<td>dee kamba leto, dee mende pyu leto, lao konda pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reticent</td>
<td>kalyamenge, elyange/elyo petenge, pakange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>retort (n.)</td>
<td>isingi piipii isingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>retort (v.)</td>
<td>isingi piipii leto, pii isilyu, iso leto, isi lao leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>retaliate</td>
<td>lambylu, lamby leto, kui lanyilyu/lanyuo pambulyu, (enda wanepe) pyakulyamano/yukulyamano ( evacuate)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>retrieve</td>
<td>range nyilyu, mungilyu, yapo nyilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>return (n.)</td>
<td>papala (dee) epenge, yano nyingi, isingi, isingi nyingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>return (v.)</td>
<td>laeyo, laeyo epelyo, lanelyo, lano epelyo, kata wai leto, papala dee epelyo, (range) kapukyyuuo dee epelyo, kaeyalyo laelyo, kandakala/kanjakala epelyo, isingi jilyu/mailyu (give back)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>return a favour</td>
<td>raki raki pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reveal</td>
<td>yaponga pilyu, lasaka/laketa pilyu, maro leto, kandena leto, nolaka pilyu, nolaka pyuo retelyo, pyongo pilyu (prophesy), pama leto, nola kaelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>revealed</td>
<td>pyongo pyase, maro lase, pana singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>revelation</td>
<td>pyongo pingi, nolakaenge, lasaka pingi/pyuo otenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>revenge</td>
<td>(n.) yano nyingi, isingi nyingi/lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reverence</td>
<td>pyongo pingi, nolakaenge, lasaka pingi/pyuo otenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>revile</td>
<td>kilyakando leto, lao isi pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>revitalize</td>
<td>mona waijyo leto/lena lao pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>revival (of faith)</td>
<td>pyongo pyapya pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>revive</td>
<td>kyakana leto, lete epana/epena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>revivify</strong></td>
<td>English-Kyaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pilyu, kuma-rozenge palyo</td>
<td>revivify mona pyaletelo, mona wainya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>revolve kalinya karelyo, minyuo malawae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>revolves (kalinya) karelyamo, mango</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mango pilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>reward (n.) (bang e) kisingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>reward (v.) kisilyo/yangelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rhododendron aliwambu isa. See Appendix 9.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rib parali/parali jul (body), (yoko)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>matange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rich mena bangepe malu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>singi/miningi/retenge, kamongo waka, mende yangi nange, bange mendeme yangi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ricketts kuli kui kui lenge (renge), kuli porai nange, kuli yamba yamba ingingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ricketty romo roto pyuo ote, momo nelamo/helyamo, kando pena lenge pyara-li, pyara lao singi, wapambu koo/sukundenge (knee), wale lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ricohets soor lyla letamo, piso</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mangalyamo/manga manga pilyamo, pyakalya pyakanala pilyamo, keke sema pelyamo, soor lyla letamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rid oneself of nembelo, nembelo, nembelo, nembelo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kemba kemba pilyu (often), pyaar kalelyo, nemgela leto (by sorcery)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ridge kore, kungu (peak)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ridgepole inmwa isa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ridge track kuta kore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ridicule (n.) kandalyuo kando lapengele, kilyakando lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ridicule (v.) kandalyuo kando leto, kilyakando leto, lao isi pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ridiculous rulu, kopyali andake, muru muru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rifle (n.) yanda rapale, kewa yanda, yanda gane, walekyla kapa (bullet)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rifle (v.) (koto) waa nyilu, koto lau pilyu, apa nelyo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### English-Kyaka

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Kyaka Equivalent</th>
<th>Additional Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>rises (v.)</td>
<td>pulyilyamo, ketae epelyamo, ketae pelyamo, roeya karamo, kana pulyuo epelyamo, yapa silyamo (moon), neta potomyamo/potomo epelyamo, yuu/neta yangelyamo, yamanji kakae letamo (hair)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rite</td>
<td>pingle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ritual (n.)</td>
<td>pepe karenge, pipu lenge, loma singi, yulu pungi/pengele, ee ete pungi, reme malu pungi, mauki kyoangi, ropaka pисала epenge, walaka/walekya karenge, kana kai pungi, kana malikiingi, yangi pungi, anju pisingi, sandalu, enda semango</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rival (n.)</td>
<td>makande pyuo karenge wane, makande pyuo pengele enda, nyisi pengele, wambu sisi nyangi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rivalry</td>
<td>sisi nyangi renge, arete pungi, nyisu karenge renge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>river</td>
<td>ipwua epo penge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>road</td>
<td>kata, kaita (Sau), kata kuki, kata andake, kata barate (road with drains alongside-arch.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roam</td>
<td>paelyo, rale male leto, rale male lao papelyo, kata rale leto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roar (n.)</td>
<td>uu/aa lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roaring</td>
<td>uu lao, oo lao</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roars v (wind)</td>
<td>oo letamo, uu letamo, oo lao/uu lao epelyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roast (v.)</td>
<td>(nenge/minju) ranga palyilyu, kisilyulyangelyo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rock (n.)</td>
<td>kana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rock (v.)</td>
<td>romo pilyu/pena lao pilyu, lambu laeyo (lao) pilyu, romo romo pyuo lui palyilyu (to sleep)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rockface</td>
<td>kana waiya/wailyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rodent</td>
<td>wii, koka, lae-rat (transported inland). See Appendix 6.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roll (v.)</td>
<td>rongo pilyu, minyuoo rongo pilyu (between hands), (puu) wale pilyu (splice thread), kaki pe-ro-palo, bele bele pelyo, bai bai pelyo, kapukyilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roll over</td>
<td>bai bai pelyo, bele bele pelyo (over and over)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Roundabout** kyai mangae pungi, mango mango saeng, kata londe rale lao/lenge
rounded  moto molo pingi, awali pingi, muntu singi, kyau pingi
roundworm  kau (pipy a kande). See Appendix 8.
rouse  (mona) pyaletelyo, lenge relyo, mona wainiya leto
rout  (n.) ralinyi nembenge (renge)
rout  (v.) ralilyu, ralinyi nembelo, ralo nembelo, pyao nembelo, yanda pyao nembelyamano, yuku nyuo nembelyamano, ralinyi pambulyu
route  kata, kaita (Sau)
roving  (adj.) kata paeyo paeyo, rale pope lenge
roving eye  lenge rale pope lenge
royal  kini yale
rub  (v.) kwualyo, kwua pilyu, polo/polanyi nembelo, minjuku minilyu, lomba pilyu, una/anele leto, wua pilyu
rub off  pyao kalelyo, kalanyi nembenge
rubber  (bange) kwua nembenge, gumi, rapa
rubbish  rone, (mee) nembame/nembenge (singi), nembo otenge, imbu, pinjingi
rubbish hole  yuwualinwali rone nembenge/nembanji singi (doko), rone nembenge yuwuali
rubbishy  kopyali, koo, rone ingingi, mee langa, koo lokenape-nde
rubs against  (mena, kau) keke silyamo, keke soo karamo (e.g. a post)
rubs off  (yanenge) pyao kakamba pilyamo^1, pyao pilyilyamo
rude  koo, rape rape daa, yangapa yangapa pii nao/nange, kopetame pingi, kopyali
rudiment  pingi, renge, renge kuingsi
ruin  (n.) isa penge pyakange, pyao rambi kwuange, pyao uki aki minyingi, kokwa singi
ruin  (v.) apa nelyo, kwae nembelo, kokwa kokwa sily, anda boo lena (lao) pilyu
rumble  (n.) gulu gulu lenge, mua maa

leenge, ingi pii lenge
rumbles  (v.) (ingi) goo goo letamo, (ingi) pii letamo, (yuu angi pao) gulu gulu letamo
rummage through  (koto) lau pilyu, palya palya pilyu, palya palya pyuo kotelyo, langa langa kotelyo/koto karo
rumour  (n.) pii popo, mata(ra) kando kyambo pii, kando lyano lyano pingi, nembo nembo pii, (pii) isa kalya pingi, mee letaminyi singi, ree panga panga pii, waa pii soo lenge
rumour  (v.) kando lyano lyano pilyu/pyuo leto, mata kando pii leto, kinyi see napala meeto leto, waa pii soo leto, isakalya pilyu
rumple  (v.) minji (nanji) pilyu, uki (aki) minyilyu
run  makandelyo, makando pelyo, mangalya mangana pilyu (round and round, on spot), waiya lao pelyo, petelyo pelyo, yandama yandama pilyu (pre-war), lambu lao makando pelyo (back and forth)
runner  makando penge wambu, nema wane, pao penge wane, mange rale lenge wambu
rush  (n.) langa langa penge, waiya lao makandenge, rali rali pao, walu andake lao penge
rush  (v.) waiya lao pelyo/pilyu/epelyo, yapa yapa lao pelyo, pundai larala epo pelyo
rush together  kapelyaminyi, makando pao elyambu pilyaminyi, limbulyaminyi
rust  (n.) lulya (nenge/renge)
rust  (v.) lulya nelyamo/relayamo/pakilyamo
rusting  lulya rapya-lyamo/pakipyamo
rustle  (n.) keke kake lenge, kepako lenge, kinja kando lenge, kilya kalu lenge
rustles  (v.) keke kake letamo, kepako letamo
rusty  (adj.) lulya nenge/nao ote, lulya renge/rao ote
sacred

sacrifice

sacrifice

sacrificial

sacrum

sad

sadness

sag

sagging

sago

saintly

salary

saliva

salivate

salt

salt (v.)

salt (n.)

salted

saltbag

salted

salty

sapling

sapling

saraf

sarcasm

sarcoma

sated

satiety

satisfaction

satisfactorily

satisfactory
satisfied: auu pisala palenge/petenge, sikya pingi, mona sikya pilyamo, yaka pingi, yaka injingi, rae maingi, rae maiyuo karenge/petenge, mona kyuuo lao singi, kapa pingi, mona kare kare karlo/karenge, rende pingi
satisfies: sikya pilyamo (food), yaka pilyamo (general)
satisfy: sikya pena lao pilyu
Saturday: sarere, koro kuki, sar(er)e kuki (Sarah andake Sunday)
savage: (adj.) sungwua sungwua epenge/epo karenge, rambitaku pingi, nalana pingi
save: kyawa minyilyu, pyao nyilyu, lete wai pilyu/pyao nyilyu
saw: (n.) wua soo (singi)
say: leto
scabies: (mena) kilyimu, kilyimundu, kata kata (kata kata pingi/palamo/palenge)
scaLd: (ipy/a/ipwua kulumbo) yanenge kisinyu/yanganyi lao pilyu, ipwume pilyu
scalding: pyao kisingi/yangenge, (ipwua/ipya) ama kisase/yangase, kisase wakasa
scale: (n.) (oma) kakange/kyalyange/kinju (fish), yanenge kakange (skin)
scale: (v.) (oma kinju) pilyilyu/pilyuo nyilyu, pyao kalelyo, makande pilyu (measure), mokwa silyu (distribute)
scalp: kyawa yanenge
scamper off: bumba/buu baa letaminyi, pete pete lao pelyamo, ii rale rale pelyamo (panic), (wii) kilya kalu lao epo pelyamo
scan: ele pilyu, ele pyalyilyu, kandanyi nembelyo, kandanyi nemba nemba pyuo karo, minyalya minyana pyuo kandelyo
scandal: isa pii kyambo pii lenge, mata kando lao pii lawu pyuo lenge, dopa pii laa narali doko pipysa/lapyasa lao karaminyi/karenge
scanty: koo lama, kuki lama, rango nenge, mumuna mumuna
scapegoat: (koo) alo nyingi wambu
cop out: pangu kuli
scar: (n.) (yongo) mumbwua (singi)
scar: (v.) pyao kokwa silyu, kaki/kope pilyu
scare: (n.) mona nembenge, walu lenge, pakang
scare: (v.) walu jilyu/maiyu, paka jilyu/maiyu, mona nembanyi lao pilyu, pakanyi pilyu
scared: walu lao karenge/petenge, pakang/pako ote, repeta paa nange
scaremonger: walu lamaingi/lingangi wambu, mona nembanyi lenge wambu, paka maingi/maiyuo karenge akali
scarf: (v.) (isa wua-mi) pyakepelyo/lomelyo/pokolyo/kepelyo scatter: pyale pyale leto, randa leto, (ee wai) nembo nembo pilyu, bolo balo lao nembelyo
scatters: (dust) lau pilyamo (wood borer)
scavenge: yapa nao paelyo
scavenger: yapo nao paenge wanelakali sceptic: soo nyii nange wambu/akali sceptical: soo nyii nange, soo nyii nalyiamo scheme: (n.) pyalya pyana pingi, (pyarama) lao pyalyingi, pii wato lenge scheme: (v.) (pii) lao pyalyilyamano, dopa perama lao pyalyilyamano, (yalu pyuo) pii watelyamano/wato letamano scholar: sukuli wane/wanake, sumatin scissor-bird: roki yaka. See Appendix 5. scissors: sisisi, wua sisili scoff: pii mora nyilyu, lao isi pilyu, isa/isi pyao pyalyilyu scoffing: pii mora nyingi, pii kilyakando lenge scold: (v.) ketae leto, ketae lelyo (Sau), lao nembelyo, laiya leto, lao yane pilyu, lao isi pilyu, pii poraiyuo leto scolding: (n.) laiya lenge, lao nembenge, lao yane pingo, lao isi pingo, mana lenge pii scoo out: mauli kyasilyu
scorched (nenge) mukase/makisi/makingi, (yuu) apa nase/nenge

scorch (n.) yaka lenge (count), akalisa lama (20), lama pondo/ondo lama (20)

scorch (v.) yaka leto (count), suu leto, moo palyi, kiki/kaki pilyu (mark/dent), kando soo nyi, nyi (win, profit)

scorn (n.) (Pii) kilyakando lenge, lao isi pinyu

scorn (v.) kilyakando leto, kilyakando lao isi pinyu

score (n.) yaka lenge (count), akalisa lama (20), pando/ondo lama (20)

score (v.) yaka leto (count), suu leto, moo palyi, kiki/kaki pilyu (mark/dent), kando nelyamo

scraw (n.) yaka lenge (count), akalisa lama (20), pando/ondo lama (20)

scraw (v.) yaka leto (count), suu leto, moo palyi, kiki/kaki pilyu (mark/dent), kando nelyamo

scramble koto lau pilyu, yuu lau pinyo karo/peto, kando nelyamo

scramble (n.) koto lau pilyu, yuu lau pinyo karo, kingimi yuu nelyamo, yuu kyaslyamo

scram! paepu! paepwa!, paa paa pu ul/pupwua!

scramble arete pilyaminyi, uki (aki) minyamo, minyilo

scrap (n.) (nenge) pinyingi, rango, injisi, mumuna, roo

scrap (v.) kiyangu pilyu, komenongolyo, kope kape pilyu, sikiraim pilyu

scripture waili pii keyange

scrotum lalaka rarange

scrup (n.) (nenge) pinjingi, rango, injisi, mumuna, roo

scrape (n.) kiyangu pilyu, komenongolyo

scrape (v.) kiyangu pilyu, komenongolyo, kope kape pilyu, sikiraim pilyu

scraper kepakale

scratches itself (mena, kau) keke silyamo (against a post)

scream (v.) yau pilyu, yau leto (response), rekyae leto (anger, alarm)

screech (n.) yau pinyo, (walu lao) ee lenge

screech (v.) (yaka) ee leto

screen (n.) ramba pinyu (round enclosure), nelyamo

screen (v.) nee pilyu, ramba pilyu, kame pilyu

screened nee pisi/pinyo, yalu pinyo/pisi

screw (n.) kiyangu pinyo, kamenongonge

screw (v.) kiyangu pilyu, kamenonglyo, kope kape pilyu, sikiraim pilyu

scribble (n.) kilyi kal(y)i pinyo, kikile wapele pinyo, mee pinyo

scorpion konga, kanapara (Sau). See Appendix 7.

scout (n.) kando wanjuo penge akali

scout (v.) maa pinyo, maa pinyo pinyo, kandanyi nembelyo

scowl (n.) lembakisa yukunyi malyamo

scowl (v.) lembakisa yukunyi malyamo

scramble arete pilyami, yuu lau pyuo pelyo, kila pilyu, yuu lau pyuo pelyo (swoop on), uki aki minyimo, minyilo

scraping (noise) kilyi kal(y)i pingi, kikile wapele pingi, mee pingi

scramble koto lau pilyu, yuu lau pilyu, kila pilyu, yuu lau pilyu, kila pilyu

scramble (n.) koto lau pilyu, yuu lau pilyu, kila pilyu, yuu lau pilyu

search (n.) koto lau pilyu

search (v.) koto lau pilyu, palya palya pilyu, koto kaelyo (in vain), koto lisa pilyu

search through (koto) lau pilyu

search for Kotelo, lau pilyu, palya palya pilyu, koto kaelyo (in vain), koto lisa pilyu

sears mukilyamo/makilyamo

season (n.) ee kana (garden s., year), apu(nda) epencye kana (rainy season), painyi pinyo kana/apunda epa nange kana (dry season), ee kana musi (dry), kana ee pinyo (garden-making), kana iki pinyo

season (n.) ee kana (garden s., year), apu(nda) epencye kana (rainy season), painyi pinyo kana/apunda epa nange kana (dry season), ee kana musi (dry), kana ee pinyo (garden-making), kana iki pinyo

season (n.) ee kana (garden s., year), apu(nda) epencye kana (rainy season), painyi pinyo kana/apunda epa nange kana (dry season), ee kana musi (dry), kana ee pinyo (garden-making), kana iki pinyo

season (n.) ee kana (garden s., year), apu(nda) epencye kana (rainy season), painyi pinyo kana/apunda epa nange kana (dry season), ee kana musi (dry), kana ee pinyo (garden-making), kana iki pinyo
season (v.) kota mailyu/pilyu/pambulyu (salt)
seasoned (isa) kumala kumala lao ote, yando nenge, koroponyali lenge, kyapungi/kyapo ote, kota singi/pambungi (salt)
seasons (v.) isa kumala kumala letamo (wood), isa yando nelyamo, koroponyali letamo
seat (n.) isa petenge/petenge isa
seat (v.) isa petena pilyu, pisilyu, isa pisi(pi) leto
second (adj.) kanya, nenae (in a pair), lapo
second (n.) sekono
secret (adj.) yalu pyuo/pisi
secret (n.) (pii) yalu pingi/pisi
secrete nyuo yalu pilyu, nee (nee) pilyu, amaiyuo minyilyu (in hand), ipwuanje petamo
secretion ipyange/ipwuange, roo, mamba
secretly yalu pyuo/pyuo-le, nee pyuo(le), kandanyi nembah nembha pyuo
section (yuu/ee) liri/lili (pingi), rombo (pingi), paki paki rena, koe pingo, mumuna, pinjingi, ee alukuna
section off liri/lili pilyu, rombo pilyu, koe pilyu
sectioned rombo pisi, lili pisi, koe pisi
secure (adj.) arapu dokona petenge, kapa kapa, porai, romo napingi
secure (v.) pyamalyiyu, porainyi pilyu, (puu) lyolyo pilyu (end section)
seduce (enda waa nyuo) likilyu/kepo pilyu
see kandelyo, kando karo/peto
seed kapa, angi, mumbi (reed seeds), ee wai, waingi, ware pingle
seedling wai/waingi, isa andama andama karengi
seek kotelyo, koto pelyo, kando pelyo, pisi silyu (ask), koto kaelyo (in vain), pii latana pilyu (to speak), rale letamo (gropes)
seek credit kyanju pilyu/pyela pelyo, kyanju nyilyu/nyela pelyo
seen (adj.) kando otenge, kandenge/kandase, panase singi, maro lase (singi)
seepage (ipwu/ipya) nakungi
seeps (v.) nakulyamo, neta epelyamo, lyilyamo
segment (n.) le, paki rena, mumuna, alukuna, roo, paki kunjingi
segment (v.) kunjilyu, mumuna pilyu, rekya leto, nyisa nyilyu
seize nyilyu, ipyuo nyilyu, pyao nyilyu, pyao minyarelyo, minya-ro nyilyu, rokanyi nembelyo, yuku nyilyu, mininyi pambulyu
seizure pyao minyarenge, pyao nyiungi, rokanyi nembenge, pungu pungu pingi (illness)
select (v.) yapelyo, yapo nyilyu, yapo lyilyu, yapo lyu nyilyu, yapalya yapana pilyu, minyalya minyana pilyu/pyuo nyilyu, pyuo kando nyilyu
selected yapenge, yapo lyisi, yapo nyisi/nyiingi
selection yapenge, yapo lyuo nyiingi
self (adj.) range kame/kyawa pyuo minyingi, range nyisingi (selfhelp), range rapu pingly/pyuo karengi
self (n.) range
self-centred range iki suu pingo
self-reliance range nyisingi renge
self-reliant range nyisingi, range pyamalyino, range pyamalyuo karengi/petengi
self-satisfied namba range kapa lao suu pilyu/pyuo
self-sufficient range nyisingi/nyiso karengi, range pyamalyuo karengi
self-supporting range nyisingi/nyiso karengi, range pyamalyingi/pyamalyuo karengi
selfish range iki suu pingo/masingi, yama palengi, mona pali range, mokwa see nao
semen pongo ipyanye/ipwuange, pongo ipanye (Sau)
semi née (nee) pyuo, kuki lama maro lenge/lara, lemongase lenge/lao palenge

semi opaque née pyuo/pingi

send nema pelyo, peyelyo, pyao maiyu, mainyi nembelyo, mapelyo (farewell), mapanyi peyelyo/nembelyo, nyela pena leto, kata wai leto, wai pii maiyu

senile kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi, kyawa sisingi kwaenge, kapyali minyingi, ralalya ralana pingi, kyawa sisingi bolo balo lenge/lase

senility (kyawa sisingi) uki aki minyingi rengingarengi lenge bolo lenge rengenge

senior (adj.) kyawa, angi, wakasa

senior (n.) akali kyawa, akali angi, akali wakasa (karengarengi)

sensation (feeling) manda rengenge isasa rengenge (cold and heat), singi(na) rengenge, kele nenge, moeya rengenge

sense mona palenge (rengenge), yamalya, mana

sensible mona palamo/palenge, angi, suu pyao karengere/petenge, soo gisingi

separate (adj.) wakale wakale, nyoko nyingi, paka nao karengere, pyaso pali nao, rali rali pingi

separate (v.) pyakalyo, raka leto, rekya leto, rekya lanyi nembelyo, nyoko nyilyu, lengya pilyu, nyisya nyilyu, rali rali pilyu, rali rali pinya pilyu, kambo nembelyo, rara lili pilya pana pyuo ka-ro pilyamininy (into groups), wakale wakale nyuo retenyalo, paka lakilyu, minyuo nyilyu, mokolyo/ramelyo, koe pilyu, a(u)kulyu, mata suu leto

separates rali rali pilyamo, nyoko nyilyamo, rekya lanyi nembelamo, rora pilyamo, lril/lili pilyamo, wakale wakale nyuo retenyalo, paka lakilyamo

separated pyakao karengere/petenge, rekya lanyi nembenge, nyoko nyingi/nyisi, pyakondala penge, kambo nembenge/nembaye, lili pingi, wakale wakale singi

separation rekyo lenge, pyakange, lili pingi

September sepetemba

sere (adj.) mono petamo/petenge, yau, yando nase/nenge, olase, kyapungi

serenity manda manda rengenge (lit. coldness)

series rara dupwua

serious angi, wakasa, porai/poraiyu, gii nao

sermon misi pii (rengenge)

servant kendamande (akali)

serve yulu kapa pilyu, kendamande ingyuo karo/peto, mkwa silyu

service (n.) misi lenge, misi pii lao petenge, Anuu ki ngi lao minyalyu petenge

services (animal) (v.) (mena) kalwua palyiyamo, inya nyilyamo

set (v.) retyelo/seretelo, palyiyamo, pisilyu, pando/upu silyu (trap), kone makalyo (trap), yangalana pyuo karo (set to cook), kana yalu pilyamo (moon), neta anda pelyamo (sun), apu epo karamo (rain sets in), mona lumu lumu pilyu/pambulyu

set a container (to catch water) pey maso/masu makanyi palyiyu, ipya makalyo

set a decoy, lure epe nyilyu, epe nyuo pilyu

set apart usa asa pilyu, dusa dasa pilyu, dusa dasa pyuo retyelo, nyisyia nyilyu, nyoko nyilyu

set aside nyokolyo, nyoko nyuo retyelo

set at liberty mkolyo, ramelyo

set down retelo, serelvo, pisilyu

set food to cook nenge yanganyi palya rala pilyu

set free pena kaelyo, ramelyo, mokolyo

set out kata nyilyu (depart), rapa rapa pilyu (prepare)

set right rolelo, rolelyo nembelamo, rolao pilyo/pyuo karo, polo nembelamo
sets fruit (kyaya) kisikolyamo
sets teeth on edge niki niki pilyamo
settle (argument) kambu yanda pepala
  kapa letamano
settlement kapa lenge, waa lenge
  (agreement), suu pingi mendakinya
  palenge (compromise), wambu palenge
  yuu (habitation)
settles petamo
seven yanda ipangi, konda
  pakane/kondaka palu (days), koro (week)
seventeen akalisa isipu yanda ipangi
sever yandyelo, kunjilyu, pyakepelyo,
  rokolyo, rekya leto, kepelyo, kingi pokoloy
  (finger in grief)
severe (adj.) porai, andake, angi, (ama)
  wakasa
severed kunjase, lomase, pokase, yandase,
  pyakepase, rokwase
severs itself (e.g. leaf from tree) loo
  letsamo
sew (lee) kyasilyu, (komau) kii pilyu,
  rambulyu (join), (ruli) wulyilyu
sex kali (male), inya (female), enda
  likingi/kepo piling, pundange
shade (n.) pau letsamo dokona, pau lenge,
  rau lenge, (yuu) sembenge, kumbwuna
  pilyu (sit in shade (Sau))
shaded sembenge, semba-ro singi, pau
  laselenge, rau lenge/lase
shades (v.) sembelyamo (cloud)
shadow imambu (singly)
shadowy imambu silyamo/singly, imu
  letsamo/lenge
shady pau laselenge, rau laselenge,
  semba-ro singi
shaft sukundi (arrow/cane)
shake pyarendelyo, pyakalya pyakana
  pilyu (up and down), pyao yasu pilyu,
  romo (romo) (pyuo) pilyu, kyawasi pyao
  nembelyo (wet hair), rukumu silyu, (kana)
  malikilyu/maliki maliki leto
shake hands kingi/kii nyilyu

shake something from side to side
  romo romo pyuo pilyu, rukumu silyu
  (head)
shake (out) kwualyo, pyao nembelyo,
  pyarendelyo
shaken out kwua-le palepa
shakes romo pilyamo
shaking kilyakalu lenge (noise), maliki
  maliki lenge
shaky romo romo piling/pyuo singi, momo
  nenge/nase
shallow ketae yalu daa, keta keta
  silyamo/singi, (ipyi/ipwua) keta keta,
  keta kete (pond), ipyi/ipwua pona
sham kyambo lenge, angi daa, kinyi daa,
  minyako/minyoko piling, panga singi, nupi
  singi
shaman pipu akali, pipu lenge akali/akali
  pipu lenge
shame (n.) elya nyingi, elya maingi, elya
  pingi renge
shame (v.) elya jilyu/mailyu
shamed inya monga-ro petenge, elya
  nyingi/nyuo ote
shameful(ly) elya maiyuo
  karengi/petenge, kopeta kapeta piling/pyuo
  kareng, lawua pyuo, kanda kinya pyuo
shape (n.) mangae lysim/malawe lase,
  mango mango, awali laselenge (oval,
  circular), lengyapu (loop(ed)), malawase
  pepara (doko) silyamo (spherical),
  lomase, kunjese/kunjase/kunjisi
  (rectangular. Lit. cut off/cut across), poo
  kona (square), kepakele (triangular),
  dopakale/dapakale
shape (v.) pilyu, (isa) nange lyilyu,
  (mamaku) nanga silyu
shapeless romba mangape, mono
share (n.) pingyase, kuki lama, koo lama,
  moka singi
share out mokwa silyu, pingilyu, aliya leto,
  lamonga, gau gau jilyu, (nenge) endekelyo
sharing (n.) yalya kando petenge renge
sharp nenge karenge, nanga singi/sisi, nanga lyingi/lyisi, waepala singi, waepa karamo (pointed), keke pingi (flavour)

sharp (kee kana dokona) wua nanga silyu/lilyu

sharpener kee wua nanga singi kana (sandstone)

sharply poraiyuo

shatter lomara lomara pilyu

shave kwua pilyu, a(u)kulyu, rokolyo, inyilyu

she baa

she-oak isa napu

shed (n.) anda

shed (v.) kakalyo, kako nyilyu, kako retelyo, neta pyao nembelyo, komba pilyamo1 (snake its skin), rokolyo/roko nyilyu

sheep sipi sipi. See Appendix 6.

sheepish elyange

sheer (steep) (adj.) pyakondala penge, kana waingilwailyamo, papara-li, rondo ingingi, rondo kwia/waepala (singi)

sheer (fragile) maenalyamo, maena singi, yamba yamba, piku piku lenge, porai daa

sheer away pyakondelyamo, pyakondala pelyamo

sheet pepa yoko mendaki (paper), bete siti (bedsheet)

shelf rate, rambetoko/rambetako, pasa, lulyana, (isa) palumbungi

shell imbu (hard), andarange (honeycomb), yanenge (skin), mamaku (gold lip), pawua, kaleta, lyange, elewali

shell (v.) (kalyipu, alyongo) lukulyu (peanuts, beans)

shelled lukusi/lukungu

shelter (n.) anda, arapu, paw/rau lenge dokona, olase singi (dry place)

shelter (v.) anda dokona karo/peto, (anda) olase singi dokona karo/peto, ruli silyu

shelving rate dokona retelyo/serelyo, koko

pambulyu (thrust inside), renga dusale palyilyu (postpone)

shepherd rapu pingi akali

shield (n.) konambe (of rapaya wood)

shield (v.) nee pilyu/pyuo karo, yalu pilyu/pyuo karo, ikilyu, (isa) kako pilyu

shift (v.) kakondelyo, pyakambulyu, lungurelyo, lambulyu, anda pyakulyu/yukulyu/pyakepelyo, kata papelyo, (puu pao) pelyo, (rone, kee) nembelyo, apetelyo

shilling kana (mendaki/angi), kana kulinge

shimmer kana (mendaki/angi), kana kulinge

shimmer (n.) panyi musi

shimmers (v.) relyamo, rao nyilyamo

shin luma (palamo)

shinbone luma kuli, luma kuli kuki (fibula), luma kuli kameya (tibia), luma pawua (kneecap, patella)

shine (n.) rao nyingi/singi

shines (v.) relyamo, rao nyilyamo/silyamo, lepo lepo pilyamo

shining brightly lepo lepo pilyi

shiny leya leya pingi, lepo lepo pilyi

shirt pee pungi

shiver (n.) punya pungu pungi, yama rangungi

shiver (v.) walu walu leto, punya pungu pilyu1, manda relyo

shivering punya pungu pyao karenge/penyenge

shock (n.) walu lenge, mona (andake) nembenge, mona penge, yama rangungi/rambenge

shock (v.) mona nembandi/nyembelo, walu leto, walu lao jilyu/mailyu

shocked mona nembo ote/peto, mona nembenge, kyawa singi bolo balo lapala peto/karo, yama rangulyamo/rangungi

shoe kimbu suu

shoe polish (kimbu suu) mamba kisingi

shoot (sprout) (n.) kene, byalu lenge, imbu pungi, kome
shoot (sprout) (v.) kene pilyamo¹, imbu pilyamo, byalu letamo, (lyaa kome(na)) pilyamo¹

shoot (fire) ilya(me) pilyu¹, yanda(me) pilyu¹, yanda imbu ipilyu (draw bowstring)

shop (n.) sitowua (store)

shore mare, marenge

short muu, mwualyamo, soto letamo (in short supply), yangilyamo, dae lyamo (dies)

shortcoming kopetame, yulu koo, yakunaiya, kokwa singi

shorten muu pilyu, mwualyo

shortened muu pingi/pisi

shortens mwualyamo, nyuo mwualyamo (flood, sand shortsens)

shorter dake muu doko londe (this is short, that's long), dake muu doko kamame muu

shot (adj.) pyase silyamolsingi, kolase, walakalwalekya petamolpetenge

should VS + -penge-le. E.g. kata popengele, yulu pepengele, buku kandapengele

shoulder lange, lange kuli

shoulder blade pangu kuli

shoulder one's way through kuli kuli palyilyu

shout a message alu silyu, kee leto

shouting, disturbance doke dake leto, kilyipu kilyipu, pii laiya lenge, pii lao nembenge

shove (v.) suu leto, suu lanyi pambulyu

shove a way through kuli kuli palyilyu, kula kula kuli palyilyu, kata kula kuli palyilyu, kula kula kuli palyilyu

show (n.) saporo

shovel (v.) yuu apurelyo

show (n.) yaponga pilingi

show (v.) lasaka/laketa pilyu, yaponga pilyu, nolaka pilyu, maro leto/lae reteloyo

show-off (n.) mono kyanje singi wane/wambu

show someone in ipu leto, epena leto

show the way, guide (kata) lanyilyu, lanyuo nyilyu, lamilyu

shower (n.) apu/ipya epengi, papapu pilingi, kulimbu kalimbu lenge

shown lasaka pisi, maro lase, nolaka lase

showers (v.) apu epelyamo, kambwua pyapala mokolyo, kulimbu kalimbu letamo/lae pilyamo

shriil (adj.) kinja kando andake lenge

shriils (v.) lee letamo, kae letamo

shrinks ali mendakisa palomo, (rao) boo letamo (cooking), kukilyamo, mee lama ingilyamo

shrivels koropojali letamo, kyapulyamo

shrivelled koropojali lase/lenge, kyapungikyapu ote

shrug off neta pyao nembelyo

shrunken boo lase, kope pisi, rakisa palome, mee lama ingingi

shudder (n.) punga punga pilyu, yama rangungi

shudder (v.) punga punga pilyamo¹, yama rangulyamo

shuffle (v.) (minyuo) uki minyilyu, minji nanji pilyu, ruku raka pilyu

shut (adj.) upi lase, yapa sii pilingi, pyama liyingi

shut (v.) upi leto, yapa sii pilyu, (without locking), pai leto, yapa sii pilyu, rambulyu, lenge kunjilyu (death), lenge iminjilyu, kata leto, pasim pilyu, kii kapukyilyu, kingi rau pilyu¹ (fists)

shut off (v.) (kata) mawua pilyu, yapa sii pilyu, upi leto, rambu kii nyilyu

shy (adj.) elyange, elya pingi, pakange

shy (v.) ikilyu, ikyuo wanjilyu

Siamese twins wane kamba soo petenge, reme paka ketemba-ro palomo/karengi, kyaeysa kamba soo (Lit. fused bananas)

sibling yangone/yangonoge, kakyinyu/kakingi, pemalene/pemalenge

siblings yangonemoyo aeyamo, ane
sick (n.) kee, suu yongo
sils (v.) kee pilyamo, suu yongo nyilyamo
similar manda manjuo (karenge), dopale, dopale yale, dopakale, mandale, lama laparae mendare ingyilyamo/ingyigi, para pyase
similar to ingyuo (e.g. mena ingyuo)
similarity dopale/dapale ingingi renge
similarly dopa pyuo, dokona-ko palyuo
simmer (v.) nemba nembasa yangelyo, kipwua kipwuasa yangelyo, ipwua/ipya pale pale, paleta mona palyuo yangelyo, isasa pinya lao serelyo/retelyo
simpleton kopyali minyingi wambu, yakara pingi wambu, saka nange wambu, kopeta kapeta pingi wambu, mora pisa nange/waa kara nange wambu
simulate dopale pero leto, makande pyuo pilyu
simultaneous action -mo-pa, lama mendakinya, yuu mendaki doko iki (one time only), role pyao, dokopa-ko
sin (n.) yulu koo (dupwua), pundu nyingi, pundange, lawua piling, waa nyingi/nenge renge
sin (v.) (yulu) koo pilyu, mango nyilyu, yalo pilyu, pundu nyilyu, lawua piling, koo kanda kinya pilyu, kunji pilyu, koo pii nange doko piling
sincere kinyi lao/lenge, minyoko pii nao, rolae lao/lenge
sinew kongapu (vein)
sinful koo paleta karenge/petenge, mona koo palenge, koo kanda kinya pyuo karenge
sing kyaponga pilyu1, wee leto/kai yukulyu, kenane pilyu1, (yaka) pii letamo
singe(s) yamanji/emanji kisilyu/yangelyo, (nenge) mukilyamo/makilyamo
single mendaki iki
single (unmarried) sembo, etembo
single file pakara pakara, mende wambo mende mata, maki maki piling
singlet  singilisi, (komau) pee pingo  
singsing  mali (lyangi), mali lyuo rakae pilyamano (finish), malya pingo (women's), enda la(uk)ungi (courting), rukumu singi  
sink(s)  yalyelyo, yalyuo isa pelyo, lembo letamo  
sinner  koo palenge/pingi wambu, kokwa singi wambu, pundu nyungi wambu  
sins  (yulu) koo (pingi) dupwua  
sinous  kyai mangae pungi, kee pilya pana penge, rale lao  
sinuously  kyai mangae pyuo (penge)  
sip  (n.)  juu lenge  
sip  (v.)  juu leto, juu lao nelyo  
sire  rakane, rakange, kawua, kali, kalyuwua  
sire  (v.)  yakane palyilyu, inya nyilyu  
sister  kakingi, kakinyi, kakinyi (same sex), pemalene, pemalenge (cross sex), aeya (same sex), pimalenge (Sau)  
sister-in-law  pilingi (of wife), palingi (of husband), etenge lyange, etenge porailkuki  
sit  peto  
sit on  (nyuo) kalya-ro peto, ketae peto, pyarakulyamo, elyapeta peto  
sit something down  pisyulu, petelyo, reto pisilyu  
sit up  sipurelyo  
sit with knees bent  kimbu kara-ro peto  
site  (n.)  yuu, panda, yuu panda, dokona retenge/karenge/petenge/singi  
site  (v.)  nyuo retelyo, nyuo reto pilyu  
sitting-room/space  panda petenge/petenge panda  
situated  dokona retenge/karenge/singi  
situation  yuu panda, yuu gii (paka singi), elyapeta petenge  
six  pakina mange, mange pyakambungi, yupakali/yupa kane  
sixteen  akalisa ipisu pakina mange  
size  apiyakale mende  

size up  kando kukilyu, (kando) makande pilyu  
sizzles  poro paro letamo, sii kaa letamo, (mamba) kilya kalu letamo  
skeleton  (rumbyapala) kuli angae singi/palenge, mee kuli dupwua, kuli iki, (anda) pewai  
skeletalonic  minju pali nange  
skewer  (n.)  isikuli/isakole, wamyali  
skewer  (v.)  suku pilyu, isikulimi pilyu  
skilful  mora andake petenge, waa karenge, soo gisingi, soo otenge, kondali pyuo otenge  
skilled  kapa kapa ingingi, kapa kapa pungi, soo gisingi, waa karenge, mora petenge  
skin  (n.)  yanenge, yanai/yanonge/yangae (Sau), kau komb pyase (snakeskin), imbu, (ngenye) pinyingi, anda range  
skin  (v.)  yane pilyu, (kwai/maa) kele pilyu, (lyaa) kwu pilyu, yanenge kunjo nembelyo, (pyaa) pilyi, (wapambu/gya) pyaa pilyi, yanenge pilyu nyilyu, kakapa/kakamba pilyamo, pyaa kaledlyamo, imbi pilyamo, pyao lomba pilyamo  
skirt  (n.)  kura, kura pikipwua (beaten bark), kura aka (bride's)  
skirt  (v.)  lapu (lapu) pelyo, lambu lambu pelyo, oko silyu, mamando pelyo  
skirt-net  (men's)  yambale  
skull  kyawa kuli, aiyamba kuli (front), makendaiya kuli (base, back)  
sky  yaki, kaeri (arch.)  
slack  kaka singi, wale lenge  
slackens  buu letamo, pyai nelyamo, kaka silyamo/soo pilyamo, wale lao pilyamo  
slain  pyao kumakase, pyao kumungi, pyao ote, pyase  
slander  (n.)  mata kando kyambo pii, lawua pii, pii lawua pyuo lenge, panga panga pii, repe repe pii, pii kokwa sakamyuo lenge, (kanda kinya) kopetame pyuo lenge
slander (v.) mata kando kyambo pii leto, lawuwa pii leto, pangapanga pii leto, kingi kokwa sakamuwo leto
slant (n.) keke singi, pyala-ro singi
slanting (adj.) pyala-ro singi, keke soo, roko paka
slants pyalelyamo, keke silyamo
slap (v.) pilyul, (lenge kambu) pyara lyilyu, (kingimi) pyao rakilyu
slash lakalyo, pokolyo, kyasilyu, pepe/peleka pilyu (grass), aii pilyul
slash horizontally lendo leta
slashed lakase, lako silyamo/singi, (kyeya) pokonge
slattern karo andake petenge wambu, karo pisu petenge wambu
slatternly karo piso
slaughter (v.) pilyul1, kee pilyu, kee pyao kunjilyu, (kinjanome) pilyul1
slaver apupu lyilyamollyuo petamo
slay pyao kumakalyo
sleep (n.) luu
sleep (v.) luu palo, luu pala pelyo, luu palyilyu (put to sleep)
sleeping luu palo (palenge), anda palenge
sleeps luu palamo, kele nelyamo (numbness)/moeya relyamo
sleep in eyes lenge pendae
sleepy luuualyo, luu luu pilyamo, lemongase letamo
slender kole londe, sikisiki, minju kuki iki palamo/palenge, mee kanya kanya (petamo)
slice (n.) (mena) kaleke pisi, paki kunjingi, kunjuo otenge
slice (v.) paki kunjilyu, mumuna mumuna pilyu
slick (adj.) minyako minyako pyuo karenge, panga panga singi, keta keta pingi (wet surface), roro pena pena pingi (dry surface)
slide (n.) yuu angi (pelyamo), yuu keta keta pingi (wet), yuu roro pena pena pingi (dry)
slide (v.) keta keta pilyamo, pena pena pilyamo, roro roro pilyamo (slip), koko pambulyu (slide it inside), ala/kisambu pisilyu (leg/arm band), kanda kala/kanja kala pelyo (leave), mata suu leto (push)
slim kole, sikisiki, kole londe
sling (n.) embapu, embenge
slip (v.) pilyul1, pyao nembelyo, embelyo (over shoulder), kilya kando leto (slip off)
slingshot yanda kumi/kumi yanda
slippery keta keta pingi (wet surface), roro pena pena pingi (dry surface), roro roro pingi
slit (n.) rete (singing), kata kuki, kata rambu rambu
slit (v.) rete retelyo, yandelyo, poko pilyul1
slitting (n.) kimbu kongapu yandenge/poko pingi (former slitting of women’s heel tendons)
slither roro roro pilyu, roro pena pena pilyu, kyai mangae pilyu, kee pilya pana pelyo
slithers (snake) (kau) kyai mangae pilyamo, rombame kata wapwuo pelyamo, kee pilya pana pelyo
slobber apupu lyilyamollyuo petamo
slobber (v.) apupu lyilyamo
slope (n.) kore, yuu pulyalu, yuu lanalu, paparali (steep), kungu (peak), rondo (ingingi)
sloppily mee langa langa pyuo, kopeta kapeta pyuo
sloppy mee langa langa (pyuo karenge), kopetame kwaelyamo/kwaenge
slough off pyao nembelyo, pyao kalelyo, pyao pilyilyu
sloughs off pyao kakamba pilyamo, pyao
kakapa pilyamo, loo letamo, lombelyamo, kyali letamo, yane pilyamo, pilyilyamo, pyao komb a pilyamo\(^1\) (snake)

slow  
mona palyuo/palenge, lamba lamba pingo, imambu soo, kui lao, karele karele lao, mali mali sakange (reaction)

slowly  
mona palyuo, lamba lamba pyuuo, imambu soo, kondako, mali mali sakao/sako

sluggishly  
lamba lamba puyuo, pete pete laa nao, yame yame lao, raowe mae lao, bee lao

slumber  
(n.) luu

slumber  
(v.) luu palo

slumps  
boob letamo/lao pelyamo, lalyilyamo

slush  
ipya/ipwua inju, ipwua wara, ipwua manduwua

sly  
kyambo minji nanji pingo, yalu puyuo, angalya puyuo, panga panga soo

smack  
(kingi kapeme) pyao rakilyu (with open hand), pilyu\(^1\), dae dae leto (lips)

small  
kuki, koo, koo lama, koo kuki (very small), kwai lombo (small sweet potato tubers)

smart  
(adj.) kalya puyuo ote, kulyingi, awuange, pepetane lenge, kendepli, waia lao mana nyinig, pendakae letamo, yakunaia pisa nao

smarts  
sii letamo, sii kaa/kape letamo, (lenge) apu pilyamo\(^1\), (lenge) panyale pilyamo/panyalemile pinyo

smash  
pyao malu palyilyu (into bits), pyao injilyu, pyao kambelyo, poro lena pilyu, yangome pilyu\(^1\)

smear  
(v.) wua pilyu, kisilyu, yangelyo, kai leto, unae leto

smell  
(n.) kyaa (pingi) (good), aii (pingi) (good or bad), aii koo (pingi) (bad), rendamu pingo (pig’s bristles in sacrifice), sisuku pingo (rotten)

smell  
(v.) aii silyu, kyaa silyu

smelly  
aii pyuo/pingi, aii koo pilyamo/pingi

smile  
(n.) gii (pingi)

smile  
(v.) giyilyu, gii pilyu

smirk  
gili kaeli leto

smite  
pilyu\(^1\), poraiyuo kaeyo pilyu

smoke  
(n.) (isare) sukwwua, kolaluyu pelyamo/pyakalyilyamo (ascends)

smoke  
(v.) musi nelyo, kyau kyau leto, sukwwualyo (inhale)

smooth  
(adj.) lama, pena pena pisi (slippery), angae kara nange

smooth off  
raneyo, ranalya ranana pilyu, kwualyo, yuu minyu raelyo, lama sinyu lao pilyu, kukwua pilyu, wae wae pilyu

smooth out  
(kiso pyao) rambe kwualyo, unali leto, gelye galye kuisi polelyo

smother  
nenge kata gyaape minyuo upi leto

smothered  
kumalena pipyalyamo, rakusa rapyalyamo, nenjepe lalana saka napala kumungi

smothers  
rakusa relyamo (one plant smothers another)

smudge  
kiki pinyo

smut  
sinjumu, kungusimi, pii koo, pii kale pii lenge, kopyali pii

smutty  
koo, pii kale pii

snail  
yama kyare, yamakare. See Appendix 7.

snake  
(n.) kau, kanopare (Sau). See Appendix 8.

snake spp.  
ipyasusu, kau baka baka, kau kewaipi, kau kyakaipi, kemarali, kyalende, kyangali poka poka. See Appendix 8.

snakes  
(v.) kyae mangae pilyamo, rombame kata wapwuo pelyamo, kee pilya pena pelyamo

snakeskin  
kau komba piny/panyase

snap  
(break) langa pilyu, punjilyu

snap  
take photo  
pikisa nyilyu

snap in two  
punjilyu, koko pilyu, pongelyo, mapu pilyu, ropelyo, sukundelyo, lorelyo, popokyilyu, (kene) rukilyu

600
snapping (sound)  jaa letamo/lenge
snaps at kapu silyamo, kapu soo
nyilyamo, kapu sepala pilyamo (bites, strikes), nelyamo
snare (n.)  kone, upu, pando, makange, mambo
snare (v.) pimalyo, (kone) makalyo, (upu) silyu
snarled (adj.)  gelye galye
kuingi/kuisi/minyingi/minyisi
snars (v.)  asi nili nili letamo
snatch at minyinyi pambulyu, minyarelyo, rokolyo, nyuo neta nembelyo
snatch and discard  rokanyi nembelyo
snatch and grab  pyao minyarelyo
sneak (n.) kyambo minji nanji pingo wane/wambu, maa pingo wambu
sneak (v.)  elyakalo maa pilyu, maa palyilyu, minji kinya pili nao pelyo
sneaky kyambo minji nanji pingo, minji kinya pyela penge
sneer (n.)  kilyakando pili (lenge)
sneer (v.)  pili kilyakando leto
sneeze (n.) asamanga pingo, imwua keta pingo
sneeze (v.)  asamanga pilyu, imwua keta/imaketa pilyu
snib (v.)  kii palyilyu
snick (v.)  kii palyilyu/palyuo upi leto
sniff (v.)  jiu jiu leto (e.g. with a cold)
sniffle  jiu jiu lenge
snivel nenga nenga pilyu, minyoko puyo ee leto
snivelling nenga nenga pilyu, minyoko puyo ee leto
snooze (n.)  lembaki pingo, luu luu palenge, luu kuki lama palenge
snooze (v.)  lembaki pilyu, lemongalyo, luu kuki palo, luu luu palo
snore (n.)  guu lenge
snore (v.)  guu guu leto, garu lelyamo (Sau)
shorts (v.) (mena) jiuu letamo, (mena) juranja pokolyamo, gii kape kape
kuilyamo, gare gare leto, gaa gaa leto
snuffle  jiuu leto
snuggle  repe mambu mambu pilyu, mona lumu lumu pilyamo
so dokopa, dopa/dapa pyuo
soak (v.) ipwuana/ipyana
palyilyu/pyanelyo
soaks (v.)  ipwu (paleta) palamo, palo silyamo, rombe lapu lapu silyamo, pale peta/pale pale silyamo (soaking)
soaks up  kemelyamo (water), anji nyilyamo (spirits, sickness), sokolyamo, soo mana nyilyu (learning)
soap ropo
soapy make make
mandamo/mandenge/silyamo
sob (v.)  ee man nyuo leto
sobbing (snivelling) nenga nenga pingo (no tears)
sod  yuu kulisa (hard)
soft rambe rambe lase, piku piku lase, (yuu) pau lase, anjiki pingo, lili lase
soften rau pilyu, lili lena pilyu (melt)
softly elyakalo pili naa, minji kinya pili naa, isisa, pili rau rau lao, dana lao
soggy kemo kemo nelyamo/nenge
soil (n.)  yuu, mee yuu
soil (v.) karo petena lao pilyu, yuu petena leto/pilyu
soiled (adj.) karo (andake)
petamo/petenge, elyape pisa
nalyamo/nange
sole  iki, iyalyo, yapo, mendaki iki
solemn poralyamo suu pyo kondali pyuo lenge, muru muru lenge, gii naa
solicit  kee leto, lasilyu, laso puyo peto, yano piso/palyuo leto
solicitor  loya kote mendena sakamyuo lakamingi
solicitous  rapu pyuo karenge, lome
nyingi, iso karenge, isa-ro pingi
solid  romendenge, enokonge,
kulisa/kulingi, porai, kapa palenge
solidifies  romendelyamo, enokolyamo,
porailamo, soo pyaketyalamo
soliloquy  iyalyo/yapo pii lenge
sombre  lenge kambu rondo lenge (face),
gii nao (unsmiling), pupuri, apunda pingi, ininjuo/minjingu
some  lapo (substance), usipa,
dusipa/dusipwua, dasipa (number),
kuki/koo lama (a little),
mendasipwua/mende dasipwua
someone  wambu mende/mendalele,
wambu mendali
some time (once)  yuu mende-pa, mee
maso
some time ago  ene dakepa (hours,
minutes), ene kwuaka (days, 1–2 weeks),
enalemba (weeks, 2–3 months), yuu
wambana (long ago)
somersault  (n.) ruki maki lenge
somersault  (v.) ruki maki leto, ruki maki
lao pelyo
something  asa bange, bange mende,
mende
something else  asa bange mende, asa
bange wakale
something else again/further  dee
mende-ko
sometimes  yuu lapo, yuu mendepa (yuu)
mendepa, yuu mendepa yaka lao, yuu
peparae daa, yuu andarele epo (often),
malu mee
sometimes yes, sometimes no  yuu
mendepa kapa, yuu mendepa daa
somewhat  -le, kuki, kuki wambale (past),
usale, dopale (alike), (kuki) mendarele
silyamo/singi (similar, twins), (kuki)
wakalele (different), wakale-le,
mendare-le
somewhat short  kuki lama muu
somewhat long  kuki lama londe
somewhere  yuu mende, yuu mendesa, yuu
dupwana dupwuana, isa asa (close), asa
alya/dasa dalya (more distant), usa dulu,
dusa dumu, dole dumalo/dinalo
somewhere else  yuu mendesa, yuu wakale
(dokona)
somewhere else again/further  dee
mende-ko
son  ikini/ikinjyi/ikinjiny, ikiningi
son-in-law  imange
song  kyaponga, wee, kenane, ree
songbird  yaka pii lenge doko
soon  dakepa-le, oo repeta, renga/ranga,
renga usale, waiya lao
soon after  (between two actions) -mo-sa
sorcery  isa kata, pipu lenge, nemonga,
yama pingi, kana(me) pingi
sore  (adj.) randalyo (I have pain), randa
pilyamo/pingly (it pains), sii letamo
(stings), nelyamo, lenge alyilyamo
sore  (n.) rete, tere (Sau), kinju rete
(elevated sores of yaws), mola kapa, rete
andake (tropical ulcer), tumumu (trop.
ulcer) (Sau), kimbisima, amungi, kimu
amungl
sorority  wana masipwua kakingimo
sorrow  kondo pingi renge, kondange
renge, sakange renge
sorrow (v.) kumanda peto, kondalyo,
kondo pilyamo, mona randa pilyamo
sort, kind  rara, ree, kanda nange ree
mende (unusual kind), apiyale/apiyakale
(mende)
sort (v.) yapelyo, yapo nyilyu, yapalya
yapana pilyu, yapal na pilyu, ee rano
wapulyu
soul  suu pingi singi renge, yamalya
sound  (adj.) elyape keyange, rolae (pingi),
angi, kapa kapa, yakunaiya pisa nange
sound (n.) pii, minji kinya pingi, kinja kando lenge. See Appendix 13.
sound (v.) pii lena lao pilyu, laukuli pilyu₁ (strike drum), laukuli letamo (drum sounds)
soundlessly pii laa nao, dana lao, minja kinya pii nao
sour kau (pilyamo), kau pingi, rende pii nange, niki niki pungi (sets teeth on edge)
source renge, renge kuingi, kyawa rena
table  | English-Kyaka
--- | ---
sow (n.) | mena inya, mena marakai
sow (v.) | ware pilyu
space (n.) | panda, nee, kokotoma kata/kopetoma kata, rete, lili pungi
space (v.) | usa asa pilyu, dusu dasa pilyu, dusu dasa pyuo retelyo, lili pilyu
spaced | nee sisi, lili pisi, usa asa pisi/pingi
spade (n.) | rakepali (arch.), saporono
spade (v.) | yuu kaolyo, yuu apurelyo
span (n.) | roko, roko paka, isa mungi
span (v.) | roko pilyu/pilyamanano
spank (v.) | pilyu₁, pyaroko pilyu, kingi kapem pyao rakilyu
spar (n.) | isa mungi, is lomase
spar (v.) | kingi ropona(me) pilyu₁
sparkle (n.) | rao nyi, rao nyilyamo, rao silyamo
sparkle (v.) | rao nyilyamo, relyamo, rao silyamo
sparkling | lepo lepo pungi, leya leya pungi
spasmatic | nepa nepa, walu walu
spastic | papa rambungi
spat (out) (nenge) | kasisi, miku kyasisi
spatters | kee pilyamo, yuu paralyamo/petamo, wara peteta silyamo, bit baape letamo
spawn (n.) | kapa, yakane dupwua
spawns | mandamo, yakane palyilyamo
spay | lakapa nyilyu
spayed | lakapa nyingi, lakapa nyisi, lakapa nyuo ote
speak | pii leto, langilyu, lamailyu

spike (n.) kaku, kaku kendaiya, kaku rele (claw-tipped), kaku kolaja (ceremonial), yandare
spike (v.) kakumi pilyu, kakumi suku pilyu, kokelyo, sukundelyo, pyasilyu, arekelyo, luku luku pilyu
speared (adj.) koleyamo, kolo petamo (spare), kaku nenge arombenge, kakumi pisipya/petenge, kaku(m)are kare karamo (spare sticking up), kaku petamo/petenge
species | rara, yango, rara wakale (different)
speck | kaku, sinjumu
speckled | kombe kambe singi, sinjumu palenge
spectacles | lenge kerapa
spectacular | ama wakasa, auu andake pingo, ama ipingi
spectator | kando karenge wambu, kando petenge enda
spectre | imambu (koo)
speech | pii
speed (v.) | yapalyo, yapa leto, yapa lao pelyo, muu lao yaki nyilyamo (loses speed)
speedily | yapa yapa lao, waiya waiya lao, isi nao, aopa
spell (magic) | yama maingi, nemonga pingo
spell (rest, pause) (n.) | imambu singi, mee petenge, koro, see singi, mona kyuu lao singi
spell (v.) | yaka leto
spew | miku kyasilyu
sphere | malawase peparae doko singi, bange awali lao kenda pingo
spherical | malawae lase, awali lase, awali lenge, mango mango lase, mango mango lenge, malawase peparae doko silyamo
spider | apusuwua, kelete, kolo, See Appendix 7.
spider spp. | aleyame, apusuwua, apuwali,
spike (n.) nenge nenge, angae, reke reke
spike (v.) arekelyo, arekyuo pilyu¹, luku luku pilyu, suku pilyu, sukundelyo, (lenge) pyao ranjilyu, kolelyo, reke pilyu
spiky reke reke karenge, nenge nenge karenge, angae karenge
spills papapu pilyamo, kulumbulyamo, kulumbu/ø nembelyamo, ipwua/øya ranjilyamo/ranjuo pelyamo, kai letamo
spilt kulumbase, kulumbo otase, kai lase
spin pyokolyo, kalinya karelyo/pyokolyo (spin a top), malawae lena pilyu, minyuo kamenongolyo, kapukyu minyuo minyu minyuo pilyu
spinach aowa/aowua
spine mata kuli, kimbi kimbi lee, reke (thorn)
spins lao kareta sulu soo silyamo (upright object)
spinster enda mapwae, etembo, mapukai, ene nyingi
spiral (n.) kolalyingi, kiyangu pingi, kyai mai pingi, kaki mangae pingi, (kyai pyuo) pongalya pongana pingi
spirals (v.) kolalyilyamo, kiyangu pilyamo
spirit tee damu (Sau), imambu, imambu koo (feared), kyaka imambu (new, disembodied), kumase imambu (spirit of dead person), epale rai, yaki rai, semango, kemali, kilyakae, ropaka, kumbu, yama (influence), kweyambu, palenda, rumbemi, kokl wakl (Hagen), kewanambu, kipi tai (Sau)
spit (n.) kepakali (palenge)
spit (v.) (kepakali) kyasilyu, kyasinyi, kyaso nembelo, kyasinyi nembelo, kyasinyi pisilyu
spite (n.) imbu lase lao pingi
spite (v.) imbu lase lao pilyu, ee lena lao pilyu
spiteful imbu lase lao pingi/karenge, mona dokona sungwua sungwua pingi, enokonge minji nanji pingi, ee lena lao pyuo karenge
spits (e.g. fat, water on hot surface) roka letamo, sii kaa letamo, poro paro letamo, (mamba) roka raka letamo
spitting sound roka lenge
spittle apupu, kepakali
splashes (v.) ranjilyamo, paralyamo, pyaraki letamo
splays paka pilyamo, pae palamo
splying (e.g. sugar stems) pae palenge
spleen ingi mulao/ingi mulape palenge, lungi pale
splendid ama keyange wakasa, isale
splice (puu) wale pilyu, walilyu
splinter (n.) reke
splinters (v.) lomara lomara pilyamo
split (adj.) amongase, pukusi, rete retenge, (isa) waisi, yuu pukungi, kekenge pyakepase
split (n.) pukungi, rete
split (v.) amongolyo (along the grain), kamambu minyilyu (with lever), paka lakilyu, isa wailiyu, (kuli) kiki pilyu
splits byakalyamo, byako letamo, yuu pukulyamo, yuu kany poro lao ralyi pilyamo, (komau) kungulyamo, (kekenge) pyakepelyamo, (kola kapa) poro letamo, pyarakulyamo
split apart (v.) nyisa nyilyu, rekya leto
splits, bending pongo lakilyamo
splits raggedly pango lakilyamo
splits, tears kungulyamo
splutter lulaka pelyo, boo baa leto
spoil malyilyu, kokwa silyu, apa nelyo, yuku nyilyu, minji nanji pilyu, uki palyilyu, uki aki miniyilyu, kokwa silyu
spoils of war (bangue/pinjali) yuku nyingi, mena pyao nenge
spoils (v.) aii pilyamo, rumbilyamo, imu letamo, momo nelyamo, lulya nelyamo

spoils

English-Kyaka

spike

arala, arala kolete, kelete, kolete,
marambuna, puu wale, rakyi. See Appendix 7.

spike (n.) nenge nenge, angae, reke reke
spike (v.) arekelyo, arekyuo pilyu¹, luku luku pilyu, suku pilyu, sukundelyo, (lenge) pyao ranjilyu, kolelyo, reke pilyu
spiky reke reke karenge, nenge nenge karenge, angae karenge
spills papapu pilyamo, kulumbulyamo, kulumbu/ø nembelyamo, ipwua/øya ranjilyamo/ranjuo pelyamo, kai letamo
spilt kulumbase, kulumbo otase, kai lase
spin pyokolyo, kalinya karelyo/pyokolyo (spin a top), malawae lena pilyu, minyuo kamenongolyo, kapukyu minyuo minyu minyuo pilyu
spinach aowa/aowua
spine mata kuli, kimbi kimbi lee, reke (thorn)
spins lao kareta sulu soo silyamo (upright object)
spinster enda mapwae, etembo, mapukai, ene nyingi
spiral (n.) kolalyingi, kiyangu pingi, kyai mai pingi, kaki mangae pingi, (kyai pyuo) pongalya pongana pingi
spirals (v.) kolalyilyamo, kiyangu pilyamo
spirit tee damu (Sau), imambu, imambu koo (feared), kyaka imambu (new, disembodied), kumase imambu (spirit of dead person), epale rai, yaki rai, semango, kemali, kilyakae, ropaka, kumbu, yama (influence), kweyambu, palenda, rumbemi, kokl wakl (Hagen), kewanambu, kipi tai (Sau)
spit (n.) kepakali (palenge)
spit (v.) (kepakali) kyasilyu, kyasinyi, kyaso nembelo, kyasinyi nembelo, kyasinyi pisilyu
spite (n.) imbu lase lao pingi
spite (v.) imbu lase lao pilyu, ee lena lao pilyu
spiteful imbu lase lao pingi/karenge, mona dokona sungwua sungwua pingi, enokonge minji nanji pingi, ee lena lao pyuo karenge
spits (e.g. fat, water on hot surface) roka letamo, sii kaa letamo, poro paro letamo, (mamba) roka raka letamo
spitting sound roka lenge
spittle apupu, kepakali
splashes (v.) ranjilyamo, paralyamo, pyaraki letamo
splays paka pilyamo, pae palamo
splying (e.g. sugar stems) pae palenge
spleen ingi mulao/ingi mulape palenge, lungi pale
splendid ama keyange wakasa, isale
splice (puu) wale pilyu, walilyu
splinter (n.) reke
splinters (v.) lomara lomara pilyamo
split (adj.) amongase, pukusi, rete retenge, (isa) waisi, yuu pukungi, kekenge pyakepase
split (n.) pukungi, rete
split (v.) amongolyo (along the grain), kamambu minyilyu (with lever), paka lakilyu, isa wailiyu, (kuli) kiki pilyu
splits byakalyamo, byako letamo, yuu pukulyamo, yuu kany poro lao ralyi pilyamo, (komau) kungulyamo, (kekenge) pyakepelyamo, (kola kapa) poro letamo, pyarakulyamo
split apart (v.) nyisa nyilyu, rekya leto
splits, bending pongo lakilyamo
splits raggedly pango lakilyamo
splits, tears kungulyamo
splutter lulaka pelyo, boo baa leto
spoil malyilyu, kokwa silyu, apa nelyo, yuku nyilyu, minji nanji pilyu, uki palyilyu, uki aki miniyilyu, kokwa silyu
spoils of war (bangue/pinjali) yuku nyingi, mena pyao nenge
spoils (v.) aii pilyamo, rumbilyamo, imu letamo, momo nelyamo, lulya nelyamo
spoken  pii lase
spoken  piku piku/pyuku pyuku lenge, rambe rambe lenge
spoon (n.) nyuo nenge bange, bero (traditional, for eating alemakai), sipunu
spoon up nyuo nelyo, berome nelyo
spoonerism luli pii lenge
spot (n.) yakunaiya, pilima pingi (bee spots), bui (range), panda, yuu, yuu panda (place)
spotted kombe kambe, bui range
spouse akali, akalingi (husband), enda, etene, etenge (wife), eranenge (Sau)
spout (n.) (ipya/ipwua) kendo, masi maka/masi mai, kamu nyingi
spout (v.) (ipwua/ipya) raki letamo, kasokole minyuo epelyamo, kambu paka petamo
sprawl pao palo
sprawling (e.g. sugar cane stems) pae palenge
spray of leaves (to keep off flies) wambena ralingi
sprad (v.) kwualyo, raelyo, yuu minyuo raelyo (ground), nenge minyuo raelyo (food), pii lao raelyo (talk), pee leto/pee lao retelyo, pauwilyamo/paylyamo (plants invade), rale/rale pope letamo (gropes), paylyo silyamo, nolakalyo
spread out para para pilyu, kwuanyi nembelyo, pee lao retelyo
spread rumours repe repe leto, nembro nembro pii leto
spreading (adj.) raeyo, raenge
sprightly kende puli, pete pete lenge, pendaka
spring (n.) ipwua guu lenge, ipwua renge, (bange) kaki mangae pingo (steel)
springs (v.) ipwua guu letamo, puli pilyamo, petelyo, renge kuli yamo (begins)
sprinkle (v.) randa leto, apu kuki epelyamo (rain), yuu silyamo
sprout (n.) kome(na), monge, imbu
(pinge), kene pingo, byalu lenge (flush)
sprout (v.) kene pilyamo, isa imbu pilyamo, byalu letamo
sprouted (adj.) imbu pingo (stump)
sprouts (v.) imbu pilyamo, andelyamo, pulyiyamo, pulyu epelyamo, kene pilyamo
spur on mona wainjya leto, mona pyleletelyo
spurn (pyao/lao) nembelyo, rekya leto, emba pii leto, pena leto
spurned rekya lanyi nembenge/nembase, pyao/lao nembenge/nembase
spurts, gushes (liquids) rele letamo, kaso kole minyuo epelyamo (rhythmically), kaunakali karamo, pyaraki letamo, gii lao epelyamo, guii lao karamo
spurts (flies off) bii letamo, bii lao pelyamo
sputum kepakali (kyasingi)
spy (n.) waa kandenge wambu, waa kando epenge wambu, maa pingo wambu, elyakalo maa palyuo epenge wambu, yalu pyuo epo singi wambu
spy (v.) waa kandelyo, waa kando karo, waa kando silyu, maa palyuo epelyo/pelyo, yalu pyuo epo/pao silyu, kandanyi nemba nemba pilyu
square lomase, lomase pinjinge kisima karenge, poo kona
squared lomase pinjinge kisima singi/karenge
squash (v.) pyarakulyu, inji lyu, inji ranji pilyu, kalyleylo, kalyanelyo, minjuku minyilyu, rambitaku pilyu
squashed rambitaku pingo, inji ranji pingo/pisi, kalyleye, kalyo ote, minjuku minyinyi
squawks (v.) (yaka) ee letamo, kae letamo
squeaks (v.) kii letamo, tii lelyamo (Sau)
squeals (v.) kae letamo
squeeze minyuo boo leto, minyuo rau pilyu, minjuku minyilyu, kingi leto, kete
squiggles  English-Kyaka  state

cute pilyu¹, (komau, yanenge) kingilyu,
mau minyilyu, mau alukulyu
squiggle (n.) kiki kaki pingi
squiggle (v.) kiki kaki pilyu
squint (v.) (lengge) kiki pilyamo
squint-eyed lenge koko renge/rao
karenge
squirm  goeya (goeya) pilyu
squirt ipwua pialana pilyu
squirts (ipwua/mipya) pilyamo¹
squishy (adj.) piku piku lenge, bau bau
lenge, rau rau lenge
stab  pyao pisilyu, pilyu¹, arekelyo, sukul
pilyu, rano karelyo (earth)
stable (adj.) pingi londe singi
(deep-rooted), manji isa ingingi/dopale,
ka na ingingi,romo napinji, emo napinji,
ka na minyu lenge, poraiyuo
(karenge/singi)
stack (v.) (isa) kando palyilyu
(timber to dry)
staff, stick pang ali, kendaiya
staff (employees) yulu pingi akali/wambu
stage (v.) karama karama pelyo/epelyo,
pisima pisima pelyo/epelyo, palima
palima pelyo/epelyo, retapa retapa nepa
pilyu (by stages)
stagger (n.) raowe mai/maowe lenge
stagger (v.) yango mango leto, kokwa-le
kokwale pelyo/epelyo, randa nao silyu,
malawae letamo
staghorn (fern) pasa, dipi dipi
stagnate ando kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo
stain (n.) parenge, rambu lenge/lao
karenge
stains (v.) kee pilyamo¹, rambu letamo,
parelyamo
stake (prop) (n.) paa, paa isa, lepeta, siki,
paka pingi, mena musi
stake (v.) siki pilyu, paa pilyu, lepeta pilyu,
paka pilyu, isa karelyo, mena musi
pyanelyo
stale (adj.) enenge daa, kyaka daa,
wambake/wamba rae, koroponali lenge
stalk (n.) renge, renge pingi (stem and
roots), kenapa pungi
stammer (v.) pii boo baa leto, mulu malu
leto, kambu gii letamo
stammering (n.) pii kambu gii
lenge/kambu gii lenge pii, mulu malu
lelenge, boo baa lenge
stamp (n.) sitamo
stamp (v.) sitamo pisilyu, (kimbu dokona)
pyao pisilyu, yuu galu leto
stamp feet, kicking up heels yanda
mapilyamano
stamp feet (marching) lambo lambo
pilyu¹, galu galu leto, yandama yandama
pilyu, mangalya mangalya pilyu,
kalyanelyo, pyao kalyelyo
stand  karo, kalyo (Sau)
stand-in (wambu) ala pingi
stand on  kalya-ro alo pingi
stand on  kalya-ro karolo
stand up  roeya karo
standing (n.) kingi lenge (renge)
stands on end (yamanji) kakae letamo
(hair)
standstill  romo napuyo karenge/singi,
mee karenge/singi
star (n.) bui (relyamo/rao karamo)
star (v.) wakasa karo
stare (v.) kando kukilyu, kanda-ro silyu
start (v.) kanda silyu, wee kai
yukulyu/yukunyi nembo, busilyu, renge
kulyu, walu leto
startle  walu (lao)
jilyu/mailyu/langilyu/lamailyu, mona
nembena/pena pilyu
startled  walu lase, mona
nembenge/nembase/nembo ote, mona
pupya-lyamo/pao ote
starve  lopo andake/ama wakasa pilyamo,
lopome kumulyu
starving  lopome kumungi/kumwuo
palomo/paleng, lopo andake pingi
state (n.) -ro (ka-ro, maka-ro, pe-ro,
state English-Kyaka

se-ro, kanda-ro) + silyu, e.g. kandaro
silyamo (he’s looking)
state (v.) leto, lelyo (Sau)
stationary romo napingi, romo napyuo
singi/kareng/petenge, mee
kareng/petenge
stationery pepa yoko
stature yongo gaal lenge kambupi
stay karo, peto, palo, silyamo, pisu peto,
karalu karo, sulu/silu silyamo, pete pete
laa nao, mee langa karenge
stead alo nyuo/pyuo, (banya) alo nyilyu
steady (adj.) romo pi nange/romo
napyuo singi, kana ingingi, poraiyuo
(singi), keyange
steady (v.) rau karen pilyu
steal waa nyilyu, waa nelyo, mena pyao
nyilyamano, apo nelyamano, waa mando
stealthy minja kinya pyaa nange, daa lao
penge
stealthily minja kinya pyaa nao
pelyo/penge, yalu pyuo, waa manjua, nee
pyuo, daa lao pungi, kandanyi nemba
nemba pyuo
steam (n.) popo
steam-cook kuilyu, yaolyo
steep rondo singi/kiwua, kana
wailiyamo/waingi/waia, papara-li,
pyakondala pelyo
stem (n.) reng, matange (midrib),
(kaeya) enge (banana bunch stem),
kenapa pungi
stem (v.) kaena lao pilyu
stems from reng kuilyamo
step (n.) pokase, pokowape, pokar-o
pingi/pisi, lata/lara wasisi, lara pokar-o
pokar-o pisi
step (v.) pelyo, mee pelyo, yalungulyu (step
over)
stereile (unproductive) yakane manja
nange, poto, (mena) muripya, etembo,
(yuu) koo, ipyange/ipwuangetali nange,
(ee) ipya nange
stern (adj.) gii nao/nange, kale pingi1, daa
laq kareng, mona kara/pali nalyamo,
kamba lenge, enokonge
stern (n.) mata (rena), konali (tail), paraki
(house rear), kenge minju (buttocks)
sternum kyangali kuli
stew (n.) nenge ruku ruka pyuo yangenge
stick (n.) ponali, kiralikerali, isa
kunjasi/kunjisi, pepona (cane), kendaiya,
pangali
stick (v.) rambulyu, rambu leto, pisilyu,
parelyo, mange kaelyo
sticks (v.) parelyamo, parepeta silyamo
sticks and clots (ranjama) pyaketanyi
pambulyamo
sticky pararae silyamo/singi, pareng
para para pingi, peteta petenge/singi,
rambu lao singi, roo
stiff enekwase/enokonge, paraingi, kara
penge, pyaketenge,
romendense/romendase, rene lenge/lase
stiffens enokolyamo, porailyamo, kara
pelyamo, pyaketelyamo, romendelyamo,
rene letamo, (kimbu) minju kau letamo
(muscle)
stile roko paka
still (adj.) romo pii nange, alo pii nange
still (adv.) ene
still-birth kumase mandenge
still-born kumase mandenge, kumapala
mandenge
sting (n.) kau pingi/nenge
stinging insects ilete, oro, amburali
stings (bee) (v.) pilyamo1, nake pilyamo,
nelyamo
stings (smarts) sii letamo, (popo kape) sii
kape letamo, (lenge) apu pilyamo1
stingy (adj.) rango nenge, yama palenge,
yamale-nde-lyamo
stink (n.) aii koo pingi, momonda
nenge/renge, sisuku paling
stink-bug raketapu, rekyambu. See
Appendix 7.
stinks (v.) aii koo/andake pilyamo, sisuku pilyamo

stipulate leto, porai(yuo) leto, mawua pilyu, pii lau lao leto, pii lao otelyo

stir uki minyilyu, uki aki minyilyu, ruku raka pilyu, raelyo, buu minyilyu, pyasilya pysana pilyu

stir up (fire) (isare) leyano pilyu, longo longo minyilyu

stirred ruku raka pisi, pyasilya pyasana pisi, uki aki minyiningi

stodgy mona kenda pyuo palenge, makange, maka-ro singi, pete pete laa nange

stoke (isare) minyamelyo. leyano pilyu

stolen waa nyingi/nyisi, waa nenge, pyao yuku nyingi/nyisi

stolen goods waa nyingi bange

stolid oo romba-ro singi

stomach romba (outer), andaromba (inner), anomba

stone (adj.) kaname pingi, mee wua (axe)

stone (n.) kana, suu kana (cooking), pembe kana, kepette kana

stony kana ingingi, kaname pingi/pisi

stool isa petenge (seat), ii (renge) (faeces)

stoop pangalyilyu, kolelyo

stop kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo, lao kaelyo, karo, peto, malelyo, yaku nyuo/kanjakala pelyo

stop! kaelapa!

stopper (n.) roma

stopper (v.) roma pilyu, upi leto

stoppered roma pingi/pisi, roma palamo/palenge

store (n.) sitowua, sowua anda, rete sitowua (trade store)

store (v.) retelyo/serelyo, wai pelena retelyo (dry and store for planting), (isa) kando paliyilyu (wood to dry), koko pambulyu

storey isaka-ro ketea ka-ro pingi, pyarakulyamo/pyarakungi, londe mendena kamba kamba ka-ro isa pao dee

ketae pao pingi

stork (bird sp.) kyalena. See Appendix 5.

storm (n.) yuu gala lao yuu pele pyuo pungi dokopa (thunder and lightning), poo raaya uu lenge/lao epelyamo, poo raaya poraiyuo minyingi, raaya pambake epenge

story arome/areme pii, sinju pii/sinju pii, waili pii, pii arome lenge (tales of long ago)

straight rolae, kyai daa, kapa kapa (pingi)

straighten rolelyo, rolo karo, rolae (rolae) pilyu, auu pilyu/pyuo karo, polelyo, pyasinjilyu/pyasinya leto (extend), pee leto (elongate)

strand (n.) a(u)kusi (hair, rope), mare (beach), kee (sand)

strand (v.) renge aukulyu/akulyu

strange wakale, rara wakale, kewa, pii/kanda/laa nange doko

stranger kewa akali, kewa menge, yuu wakale range doko, dae range daa

strangle kingi mange leto, kingilyu

strategy dopa pyuo perama lao/lenge doko), yanda pipu lenge

stream (n.) ipwua/ipya epo penge (doko)

streams past epo pelyamo

strenuous randa nenge/pingi, kenda nenge, kenda pyuo

stretch pyasinjilyu, pyasinya leto, pyalya leto, ipyuo nyilyu, pyalya lao ipilyu, pyalya lao nyilyu, pee leto, (yanda) kaelyo, sisiki silyu

stretched pee lase/lenge, pyasinya lase/lenge, ipyuo nyingi/nyisi

stretcher, bed isa kalya, (isa) palumbingi, palu isa

strew pyale pyale leto, randa leto, sele sele pilyu

strewn pyale pyale lase/lenge, randa lase/lenge, sele sele pisi

stride (v.) waiya waiya lao pelyo

strident kinja kando andake lenge, sii lenge, lee lenge, kii lenge
**strife**

yanda pungi, ilya pungi, kilipu
kilipu, pyakandenge, randa pungi, laiya
lenge, imbusiingi nenge (renge)

**strike** (v.) pilyu¹, (isare masisi)
kisilyu/yangelyo (matches), pyao yasu
pilyu, pyao pyale leto, pyao rakilyu,
pokolyo/poko pilyu¹, rekya lanyi nembelyo,
pako pilyu¹

**strike with fists** kingi
rangome/roponame pilyu¹

**strike up (song)** kenane pilyu¹, kyaponga
pilyu, pilyu, wee kai yukulyu, ree yukulyu

**string** puu, puu wale, ingya (vegetable),
yanda imbu (bowstring), kyaeya pakona
(bark)

**string a bow** yanda (imbu) kaolyo, puu
sane kimbu silyu (link a chain), pongo
pilyu (tie)

**strip** (n.) (mena) roo, puu/komau
pyase/kangusi

**strip** (v.) raka/rekya leto, isa kwua pilyu,
puu pilyu¹, pilyulyu, yane pilyu¹, rokolyo,
loloyo, pyao suu leto, pakilyu/pako pilyu,
loleyo, aii pilyu¹, lukulyu (shell)

**striped** kanya kokwa singi (white between
black), kombe kambe singi

**strip off (e.g. leaves, skin)** pako pilyu,
rakilyu, kwua pilyu

**strips** (v.) lombelyamo, pyao kakamba
pilyamolu, pilyilyamu

**stroke** (n.) pingi¹

**stroke** (v.) (mena) alye kelye pilyu, kwua
pilyu

**stroll** (v.) (mea) kata pelyo/papelyo

**strong** porai, porakai, poraingi, enokonge,
poraiyo karenge, romendenge, gii lenge

**strong-willed** pupu lenge, simbi simbi
pungi, wangunapi pungi, enokonge/enokae
lenge, kamba kamba lenge, rambitaku
pungi, daa lao suu pyao, bikhet pungi

**strongly** poraiyuo

**structure** anda pungi, anda pewai

**struggle** (n.) kupyapeta pungi, goeya
goeya pungi, palya wanja pungi, pinya

saka nange

**struggle** (v.) (pupuli lao) palya wanja
pilyu, kupyapeta pilyambinyi (wrestle),
goeya goeya pilyamo

**strung** yanda kaowenge/kaonge (bow)

**stub** (n.) alukuna, mumuna, kapeta
(rokonge/pokonge)

**stub** (v.) (kimbu mange toe) pukulyamo,
rukilyamo, rombelyamo

**stubborn** pupu lenge, pete pete laa nange,
simbi simbi pungi, punduma pungi,
rambitaku pungi, kamba kamba lenge,
kinyi mange lenge, simbinali pungi, daa
lao suu pyao

**stuck** (adj.) rambu lasellenge,
payapyalyamo, peropeta, peteta, pyakingi
nyingi, gii lenge, gene lenge, epana/pana
saka nange (unable)

**stuff** (n.) mee bange dupwua, pinjali
pinjali

**stuff** (v.) koko palyilyu/pyanelyo, isa lumbi
palyilyu, pakipilyu, (nenge) kyamali kuilyu

**stumble** bee baa leto, lukumalyo,
lukumapala (pao) palo (fall), lukundo
palyenya pilyu, (pili) boo baa leto,
lungu-ro silyu, kyyu lao silyu, galu lao
silyu, duu lao silyu

**stump** (n.) (isa) sinju sinju, isa pinjingi,
isa renge

**stun** pilyu¹, mona nembelyo

**stunned** yama rangungi/rangu singi,
yama rombenge, mona
nembenge/nembasa, malawae layapa
kumulyu

**stunning** ama keyange wakasa, elyape
keyange

**stuns** pilyamo, mona nembanyi pilyamo,
yama rangulyamo/rombelyamo

**stunted** pinja (pinja) (piso)/nenge, pande
anda nange, anda nalyamo, moeya kuli
nelyamo/nenge, pulya nange

**stupefied** pii pyaa kame silyu

**stupid** kyawa sisingi pali nange, kyawa
sisingi uki aki minyingi, kopyali
stupidly kopyali minyuo pingi (done)lenge (said)
stupor mona lenge (renge)
stutter (v.) pii baa baa lenge
stuttering (n.) pii kambu gii lenge, pii baa baa lenge
sty lenge petamo
sub-clan (akali) rara kuki, akalyanda
subject (adj.) isa palyingi, nyuo
subject (n.) pii renge, renge kulisa, pii kulisa, pii angi
subject (v.) isa palyilyu/pyanelyo
submerge pupurelyo, ipwua koko palena leto/pilyamo, pupurenya lao pilyu, yalyilyu
submerged ipwua koko palamo/palenge, pupurenge, yalyenge/pyalyo ote
submerges isa pelyamo, ipwua koko (dokona) pelyamo, pupuruao pelyamo, yalyilyamo, neta lembo letamo (sun)
subsides baa letamo, laiyilo lamelo, pyai nelyamo, baa letamo/lena pilyamo, yanenge rao sepala pyai nelyamo (fever), sokolyamo (flood)
substitute (n.) alo pingi (wambu, bange), panda nyingi
substitute (v.) alo/alowa pilyu, panda nyiyu, yaka pyalo/karolo/peto, auu pyuo pilyu
substitution alo/alowa pingi, panda
success embone petenge renge, mondo lao
successful pyapotenge, pyapeta-li, pyapotane, embone petenge/pisipala, poraiyuo kaevy wambu pingi1 (warnor),
succulent ipwua/ipya petenge, kyaka

suck juu lao lenjo, jiujjiu lao, munju

suck in saliva lyyi (lyyi) leto
sucker (plant) kyae ya renge, waingi
sudden(ly) waiya lao, walu lao, aopa
sue kote leto
suet (mena) amenge

suffer randalyo, randa nelyo/nyiyu, randa

suffocate nenge kata gyape minyuo upi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi

suit (v.) dor/doko kapa leto, kapa pilyamo
suitable kapa pingi

sulk gyaa silyu
sulky gyaa singi, pii laa nao, mumu lenge
sullen gyaa singi, simbinali pingi, emo

summit kyau manda, kungu (manda),

610

succumb leke leke relo/rao kaelyo, yaki

submerge pupurelyo, ipwua koko palena

suffocate nenge kata gyape minyuo upi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by

sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)
sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.
sugary rende andake pingi
suggest dapa/dopa leto, dapa pinya leto
suicide (n.) puu nenge, range pyao

sufficient kapa kapa pingi, yangi

suffocated rakusa renge (1 plant by another)

sugar lyaa (karamo)
sugar glider kapyaka. See Appendix 6.

sugary rende andake pingi
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>summon kyakale leto, kee leto, mena yee leto, alu silyu, wai leto</td>
<td>summon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>summons ans ans ans (pig), es es es (dog), kola pii pii pii (fowl)</td>
<td>summons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sun (n.) neta, niki, nita (Sau)</td>
<td>sun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sun (v.) neta silyu, neta pilyul/pyao retelyo/pyao kwualyuo</td>
<td>sun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sunbathe neta silyu/soo karo/palo</td>
<td>sunbathe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sunburn yanenge lomba pingle, netame rapyalyamo/rengne</td>
<td>sunburn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunday sande, koro andake, sarere andake</td>
<td>Sunday</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sunken lambo singi, landa singi, yalu singi, waraki</td>
<td>sunken</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sunken cheeks (wakena) lambo/landa/yalu singi</td>
<td>sunken cheeks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sunny painyi/panyi pingle, neta pilyamo, neta rengne, neta rao karenge, apu epa nange, yapena pilyamo (Sau)</td>
<td>sunny</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sunrise neta pulyuo epenge, yuu yangelyamo/yangenge, neta epelyamo/epenge, neta potomenge, neta pyakalyingi</td>
<td>sunrise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sunset netame anda pelyamo/penge, yuu kone pilyamo (red sky), neta yalyilyamo/yalyenge (dokona), neta anda papala yapa sii pingle dokopa, yuu kwaulyamo, yuu kwuala kwuala (darkening), yuu iminjilyamo (darks)</td>
<td>sunset</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sunshine neta panyi pilyamo/pingi, neta renge/rao karenge, yapena pilyamo (Sau)</td>
<td>sunshine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>superb ama keyange wakasa, kamame wakasa</td>
<td>superb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>superlative kai, kama, ama, yama (keyange)</td>
<td>superlative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>supple guiya guiya lenge</td>
<td>supple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>support (n.) nyisingi renge, paa pingle, lepeta, siki (stakes), matasa karenge (moral, physical)</td>
<td>support</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>support (v.) nysilyu/nyiso karo, matasa karo, kapa yee leto</td>
<td>support</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suppurates mau(mi) neta epelyamo/epo</td>
<td>suppurates</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>petamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sure kinyi lao silyu, kando soo ote, soo oteleyo, ingi singi, angi soo roleleyo/gisilyu</td>
<td>sure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surety angi soo rolenge renge, kinyi (kinyi) lao suu pingle renge, angi soo gisingi renge</td>
<td>surety</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surface (n.) rena, ketae rena, isa rena, punji punji rena, parali rena, yanenge (dokona)</td>
<td>surface</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surface (v.) potomo epelyo, yalyipala sipu relyo</td>
<td>surface</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surrogate amala malu singi</td>
<td>surfeit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surges uu lao epelyamo, poraiyuo sipu relyamo</td>
<td>surges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surgery kalomenge, yanenge kunjingi renge, kalomelyo (perform s.), wambu kunjingi anda, yanenge kunjingi panda (building), Haus Siki</td>
<td>surgery</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surmount pyakalyilyu, pyakalyuyo pelyo, (kame) yalelyo, pulyilyu</td>
<td>surmount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surplus yuuo enakalyo, yuuo yaki nyilyu, yuuo isa palyilyu</td>
<td>surplus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surprise (n.) walu lenge, yua!, wame yaa!, anamapwae! (expressions)</td>
<td>surprise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surprise (v.) walu jilyu, walu mailyu, mona nembanyi pilyu/nembelyo, aeyaka leto</td>
<td>surprise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surprised walu lase/lao ote, mona nembenge, mona nembo ote</td>
<td>surprised</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surreptitious(ly) kanda nana lao, dana lao, yalu pyuo, maa pyuo</td>
<td>surreptitious</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surround (n.) isa musi lenge (round a hole), yuu (awali lenge) doko</td>
<td>surround</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surround (v.) isa musi leto (surround a hole with timber), minyuo kako pilyaminyi (surround an animal)</td>
<td>surround</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>survey (n.) kandalya kandana pingly, kandanyi nemb na nemb a pilingi</td>
<td>survey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>survey (v.) kandalya epelyo, poraiyuo kandelyo, kandalya kandana pilyu</td>
<td>survey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>susceptible waia lao anji nyingi</td>
<td>susceptible</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suspect (n.) yalu pyuo epo singi wambu, maa pyuo epenge wambu</td>
<td>suspect</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
suspect (v.) dopa lao suu pilyu\(^1\), dopako masilyu
suspend pyuo kaelyo, kaena leto, pyuo malelyo (postpone), pyare leto, yukunyi palyilyu (hang up)
suspended pyuo/tao malase, pyare lenge, yukwua-ro karamo/karenyo
swallow goe leto, kyamali pilyu
swallow up anamase minyilyu, nyuo anamelyo, anamo pilyamo, nelyo
swallows at a gulp (nyuo) pyanamu letamo
swamp (n.) ipwua/ipya inju malu singi dokona, ipwua manduwua, ipwua wara pete
swamps (v.) anamelyamo, nyuo anamase minyilyamo
swarm (n.) yuu singi
swarm (v.) (amburali muu lao) yuu silyamo (bees)
sway romo pinya lao pilyu, minyuo lambwua laeya pinya leto/tao pilyu, kuru kuru wapinyo leto
sways romo (romo) pilyamo, (sii) malawae letamo, kana malikilyamo
sways back and forth kuru kuru wapinyo letamo, kuru wapinyo letamo
swear mokwali pii leto, lao kokwa silyu, lao isi pilyu, kilya kando leto, kinyi kinyi leto (truth), kingi ketae nembelyo
swearing mokwali pii (lenge)
sweat (n.) pusi (epenye/pingi)
sweat (v.) pusalyo, pusi pilyamo/epelyamo
sweep pirimi mando, polelyo/polo nembelyo
sweeps away ipya/ipwua soo pui lao pao pelyamo, yuul angi yuul ppyakondala pelyamo, pondelyo/pondo pilyamo
sweet rende (pilyamo), rende pinyo, swu (Sau)
sweet potato kwai/aina/mapu
sweetheart mona enge, mona retenge

sympathetic (enda)
swelling (n.) rondo lenge, kyau pilyu, kombe singi/palenge, lepo(re) (groin), awua laeta, kulisa palenge, marakya, poro monyo epenge
swells (v.) rondo letamo, kyau pilyamo, marakai-nde-lyamo
swill (v.) ama malu nelyo, kalya luku luku pinyo nembelyo
swim kene/kenenga silyu, ketae bana silyu
swing (v.) minyuo lambwuo laeyo pinya leto
swinging pendewande letamo/tao/lenge, kuru wapinyo letamo/lenge
swings back and forth pendewande letamo, kuru kuru wapinyo, nepa pilyamo
swipe (v.) pilyu, (pyau) kwuanyi nembelyo, rekya lanyi nembelyo
swirls kiyangu pilyamo/pyuo karamo, kolalyo pilyamo, (ipwua/ipya) bole bale letamo, buu minyilyamo, ipwua/ipya jingi palamo, pyasilya pyasana pilyamo
swish (v.) poro poro letamo, palu kilya kalu lao uo letamo
switch (n.) pepona (cane), wambena ralingi (to chase away flies)
switch (v.) alowa pilyu, apetelyo, dee pao mende(nya) pilyu
switch off kunjilyu, kunjarene! (switch it off!)
switch on relo, rena lao pilyu, yangeloyi/kisilyu
switch on and off rapa kunjepa lao pilyu
swollen rondoke lese, kyau pinyo, romba petenje/pisipya
swoon (v.) kunwuo makande pilyu, pyao konda nyilyu
swoops on arete pilyamo, arete pyuo pilyamo\(^1\), waiya lao isa epelyamo
sword wua gelya/galya
sympathetic kondange, sakange, kondo petenje, yarange/yara lenge
sympathise  yaralyo, yara leto, kondalyo, kondo leto
sympathy  kondo lenge, kondange, yara lenge
synchronised  wangu lako singi, maki rolae palenge
synonym  pii laparae mendaki doko-ko, pii lama pii mendaki iki doko

T

tabby  kone kyande
table  nenge rate
taboo  mawua pingi, mawua pisi, wasingi, sambo palenge, waiya
taboo (v.)  mawua pilyu, sambo palyilyu, daa (porai) leto, wasilyu
taboo sign  waiya	
tacit  mee singi, mee soo ote, suu pingi, suu pyase
taciturn  muru murunde karamo/karenge/petenge
tadpole  omonangae. See Appendix 7.
tail (n.)  iminyi (fish), konali, saa ramane konali (tree kangaroo tail for bridal decoration)
tail ends (n.)  kalenge, nyuu kalenge
tail (v.)  konali pyakepelyo/kunjuo nembeloyo
take nyilyu, nyuo retelyo, minyuo pelyo, manjiuo pelyo, soo pelyo, puu maiyu (prisoner), pondelyo (away), kondelyo (down), neta nyilyu (outside), lopelyo/lopo nyilyu (out), isingi pilyu (payback), yukulyu (out), mona nembelya pilyu (by surprise), pandy nyilyu/pyakalyu karo (place of)
take a breath  poo rambaiya nyilyu, imambu silyu (pause)
take all and go  pondo pyuo nyepala pelyamo (person, landslide)
take apart  rora pilyu (e.g. bananas)
take back  range nyilyu
take blame  kingi koo nyilyu, keta nyilyu
take it!  olo!, ange olo!
take note of  pii nyilyu
take out  lukundelyo, lopelyo, rangulyu, rangu nyilyu, rapelyo, rapo nyilyu (hot stones), roko nyilyu
take part in  pyuo konda pilyu
take revenge  yano nyilyu, isilyu
take the lead  lanyuo wambelyo, wambo pelyo
taken  nyingi/nyisi, nyilu nyingi (taken often)
talc (stone)  pee kana, pembe kana
tale  pii sinju/sinju pii, arome pii, pii arome lenge (folk history), pii nembo nembo pilyu (tell tales, gossip)
talk (n.)  pii
talk (v.)  pii leto	
talkative  (mee) pii malu lenge, nake nake kekenge/nenge kata paka petamo/petenge
tame (adj.)  rau lenge, rambe lenge, kale rau lase, kale yukusi, anjiki pisi, kale pii pilingi/pyase
tame (v.)  rau pilyu1, rau lena pilyu, rambe leto/lena pilyu, kale pii pilyu1
tantrum  pyalya wanja pingi, kim(b)u kiki pingi, (ee lao) kimbu goeya pyao singi, (daa lao) mangalya mangana pingi
tap (n.)  ipwua/ipya kamu nyingi
tap (v.)  nyilyu (get), doo daa lenge
taproot  pilingi londe	
tardily  lamba lamba pyuo, mona palyuo, ka-ro		
tardy  lamba lamba pingi, palima palima penge, pisele pisele penge, karele karele penge, mona palyuo penge, kata nyili lenge, ka-ro epenge
tarnished  rao nyii nange
taro  maa, maa mando (harvest), manjela
   pelyo (I go to harvest it), maa roke
   pingle/pyase (bugholes), save/tawe

tarry  isilyu, iso karro, yapa nalyo, waiya
   lao pii nalyo/panalyo, lamba (lamba)
   pilyu, karro/peto
tart  (adj.)  niki niki pingle, kau pingle
task  yulu
taste  (n.)  nakanjingi, nakanjuo singi,
   rende pingle reng, kau pingle renge
taste  (v.)  nakanjilyu, nakanjuo nelyo/silyo,
   nake nake nelyo
tasteless ippi pilyamo/pingle, keke nange,
   rende pii nalyo/nange
tasty  rende pingle
tattered  (komau) kangusirokwase, momo
   nase
tattle  (n.)  pii popo, pii nembo nembo
   (pingle/pisi)
tattle  (v.)  (pii) nembo nembo pilyu, see
   napala mee leto, waa pii soo leto
taunt  (n.)  (pii) lao yane pingle, lao elya
   maiingi/jingi, pii kopetame lenge,
   kilyakando lenge
taunt  (v.)  ee lena lao pilyu, apu sukuli
   pilyu, imbusingi nyena lao pilyu, ee lena
   lao yongo pii leto, lao yane pilyu, pii
   kopetame leto
taut  ipyuo nyisi, pyakisi, pyako ote, gii
   lenge, gene lenge, enokonge
tawny  konaka, kyarengge
tax  takisi
taxidermy  ingi yuku nyepala isa lumbi
   palyingi
teach  mana leto/langilyu/lamailyu, paleta
   mailyu/jilyu, kyawa singi jilyu/mailyu,
   sukuli pilyu
teacher  mana lenge/lamaingi wambu
tear  (n.)  ee (lenge) (water),
   kangunji/rokonge/lapinji (rip)
tear  (v.)  lapilyu, kangulyu, rokolyo, kangu
   kae! (don’t tear it!)
tear apart  pyakulyu, pyaku nyiliyu, rekya

leto, pililyu
tear off  pyao pililyu

tear off  (with teeth)  suu leto, suu lao
   nyiliyu
tears  (n.)  ee lenge
tears  (rips)  kanguliyamo, kangura kae!
   (It’ll tear. Stop that!), lapilyamo,
   rokolyamo


tease  ee lena lao pilyu, apu sukuli pilyu,
   yanenge/yongo pii leto, elyalyo pilyu

tease out  nyu/nyuynuo a(n)kulyu
teems  yuu silyamo (fleas), wane wai
   kisilyamo (children), jingi parape pilyamo
   (flowers, fruit), apu andake epo
   silyamo/karamo (rain), apunda duu dau
   lao epelyamo, (yoko) mau silyamo

teening  (adj.)  yuu singi (pests), wai
   kisingi (children), parape pinge, (apu) epo
   karengge
teenager  parange, wanyana akali (male),
   mapwae (female)
teeth  nenge, nenge rako (molar), nenge
   simusi/simungi (front), nenge wanga
   (tusk), kyako nenge (of comb)
tell  leto/langilyu/lamailyu, pii nembo
   nembo pilyu, lao panelyo
temper  (n.)  imbusingi, pyalya wanja pinge,
   kimbu kiki pinge, wanguani pinge,
   munduna pinge, kendepo nenge, waiya
   lao imbwindgge renge

temper  (v.)  (lao) anjiki pyuo nyiliyu, rau
   rau (lao) leto, pyai nena lao pilyu

temperament  petenge karenggepe, mana
   makandepe, mona yae nenge, mona kana
   pokonge, ipingi, rango nenge, imbwindgge,
   ingi koo palenge, rau rau lenge

temporarily  mee dakea iki
   (karengge/singi)
temporary  mee epapo mende, mee dakea
   mende

temperate  anjiki pisipinge, rau rau lenge,
   gyoo karengge/petenge, imbwindgge

temperature  isa(i)sa
temple/forehead kyawa maimbu
temporary daekapa iki, epapo iki, kuki
lama karenge/petenge/singi, pisu pisu daa
tempt makande pilyu, kunji pilyu
temptation makande epenge
ten akalisa, pondo, akalita (Sau)
tend rapu pilyu, lome nyilyu, iso peto, reto
pelo
tender (adj.) pau pau lase/lenge, rau rau
lase/lenge, anjiki pisi	
tenderness rae rae maingi
tendon kongapu
tendril manyi manyi (mandamo)
tense (v.) kingipi yongope kongapu pilyu1,
rene leto, enokolyo
tensed kingipi yongope kongapu
pingi/pyao ote, rene lenge,
enokonge/enokwase
terminate otelyo, lao/pyuo/pyao/waso
otelyo, rakaet pilyamano, pyuo kaelyo, nao
otelyo, luma pilyu
terminated ote/otenge/otase, pyuo kaenge
termination (nao/pao/pyuo/pyao) otenge,
(pao/pyuo/pyao/kando) kaenge, (mali)
rakaet pilingi, renge rena dokona, alukuna
dokona
termite pwua male male. See Appendix 7.
terrified yama rangungi/rombenge, mona
nembenge
terrify paka andake/wakasa maityu/jilyu,
mona nembenya lao pilyu
terrifying paka/walu andake maingi,
yama rangunyi pilingi
territory yuu, yuu panda
terror yama rangungi, yama rombenge,
punga punga pilingi, walu andake lenge
terrorise paka andake maityu/jilyu,
pyalanap yalanalao pilyu
terse isi nange/nao karenge, mala soo
nange, mala see nao lenge, waiya lao
lenge
test (n.) makande epenge, randa
epenge/henge
test (v.) makande pilyu, (isa kulimi) pyao
silyu, nakanjilyu, kata pao kandelyo
tested porailyamo, porai ote, rolae rolae
pingi, angi singi
testes lakapa
testicle lakapa
thank ange leto, waa leto, kapa leto, yaka
pilyene leto
thank you waa
thankful waa lao/kapa lao/yaka pilyamo
lao karenge/petenge
thanks (n.) waa lenge, kapa lenge, yee
lenge, ange lenge, yaka pilyamo leto
that doo/doko, ongo, doko doko, ongo
ongo, doko-nde, dopa-nde (like that)
that way/thus dopa/opo pyuo
thatch (n.) yangi kawenge/kaonge, anda
yangi
thatch (v.) anda yangi kolyamano
theft waa nyingi/nenge/mandenge
them nakamba (duaI), nakama (pl.)
theme renge kulisa, angi kulisa renge, pii
renge, pii aiyamba, kyawa pii
themselves nakamba range, nakama
range
then dokopa, kanya, dee, enakana, -mo-sa
there dokona, dusa, numbisa, dumbisa, isa
dasa, dolosa, amasa/damasa,
orenadcerea
these dupwua, dake dupwua,
dusipa/dusipwua, durupa (Sau)
they nakamba (duaI), nakama (pl.)
thick romende(nge), porai, kameya,
pyaketylge, renge lenge, rau singi
thicken pyaketryamo, renle letamo,
romendelyamo, minyongolyamo, pararade
silyamo, (ranjama) rau silyamo
thief waa nyingi wane/akali/wambo, waa
nenge/mandenge wambo
thieve waa nyilyu, pyao nyilyu, yuku
nyilyu, waa nelyo, waa mando
thigh pai
thin (adj.) romende daa, moeya
nelyamo/henge, kole londe, sikisiki, poro
piya (e.g. after giving birth), minju pali
nalyamo/hange, minju kuki palenge

thing bange, pinjali

think suu pilyu¹, masilyu, kame see nalyo,
pepe minyilyu

thinking (n.) suu pingi renge, masingi
renge

third repo

thirst (n.) nano pingi (renge)

thirsty (ipwu¹/ipya) nano pilymo/pingi,
naa napu/naa napala epelyo

thirteen akalisa ipisu rema

this dake, dakende (this one), dake mende
(this one), dapa-nde

thistle ikyaikya/ikya ikya, aiwai

thither dokon(y)a, dumunya, dumbinya,
dulunya, lalyo, lambo

thorax kyangali

thorn reke, nenge

thorny reke reke karenge, nenge nenge
karenge, reke ingyo, nepereke ingyo

thorough rolae pyuo ote, auu pyuo pingi,
mondo lase, kondo kondali pyuo ote

thoroughfare kata andake, kata barete

thoroughly mondo lao ote, auu pyuo ote,
elyape pyuo ote, rolae pyuo ote

those dapwua, doko dapwua, doloma,
dolopa

thought suu pingi, masingi, mona rename
kandenge

thoughtful suu pyao, suu pingi
(palo/palenge), yango mendale suu pyao,
mona rename kando (piso), mona
palenge

thoughtfulness (yango mendale) suu
pingi palenge renge, mona palenge renge

thoughtless suu pyaa nao/hange, yango
mendali suu pyaa nange, mee langa pingi,
mona pali nao/hange

thoughtlessly kame, kame soo, suu pyaa

nao

thoughtlessness mee langa pingi renge,
yango suu pyaa nange renge

thrash peponame piluyu¹, pyaa
roko/pyaroko piluyu¹

thread (n.) puu, kendo

thread (through hole) suku pilyu, tuku
pilyu (Sau)

threadbare wambake, momo nase,
rokwase, kanguisi

threat pyalana pilyu¹, yuwua lenge, paka
maingi

threaten (poraiyuo kwaeyo lapala)
pyalana pilyu¹, paka mailyu/jilyu, pakanyi
pambulyu, pyao karo, nalana pilymo,
juranja pokolyamo (animal)

threatening (adj.) pyao karenge, paka
maingi/jinji, pyalana pyao karenge,
nalana pingi, juranja pokong/poko
karenge, pakanyi pambungi, yandama
pyuo/pingi, yuwua lao, poralyuo kwaeyo
lapala pyalana pilyu¹, pyarali leto,
yandama yandama pyuo/pingi

three rema

three times yuu gii rema

throat mange pendoko, nenge kata

throbs pinju pinju letamo

throe randa pingi/henge, mono, kenda
pingi

throttle (v.) kingi mange leto/mange kingi
leto

through kolo, suku pyao, pyaso, kolalyuo
(piercing), koko/sukusa pao, (kopa)
rakapon

throw (v.) pilyu, pyao nembelyo, (pyao)
pyale leto (spear), neta pambulyu
(outside), kupinyi palyilu/retelyo
(wrestling), pyanelyo, isa pyao malilyu
(down), kyangalyambe pilyu (over/cover),
pyao peyelyo (across), kulumbo nembelyo
(pour out)

throw a tantrum pyalya wanja pilyu,
kimbu kiki pilyuyu, kimbu goey pyao silyu

throw legs about (tantrum) goey
throw out English-Kyaka

(goeya) pilyu

throw out pyao nembelyo, kulimbo/kulimbo nembelyo (liquid)
thrust pambulyu, ketae pambulyu (up), pyanelyo (down), isa pyao malyilyu, pyale leto, minyanyeloyo/minyanyi pilyu, pyasinjilyu/pyasinjuo leto, kalyinyi nembelyo

thrust into (adj.) pya-ro palamo/silyamo, pyanapala silyamo

thud (n.) kilya kalu lenge, doo lenge, duu lenge, duu dau lenge, gulu galu lenge

thud (v.) duu (dau) leto, doo doo/doo dau letemo, kilya kalu leto, galu/gulu galu leto

thudding (e.g. rain) (adj.) (apunda) duu dau lao epenge

thudding (n.) doo dama lenge, duu dama lenge, gulu galu lenge

thumb kingi mange, kingi pambu

thunder (n.) yuu gala/yungala, yungalame pingi/nenge

thunders (v.) yuu gala letemo/pilyamo l/nelyamo Thursday (yulu) pondo, yulu kisima

thus dapa/apa pyuo thus and thus dapa-ko dopa-ko

thyroid (enlarged) mange marakya (epelyamo/epenge)
tibia luma kuli andake/kameya
tick (n.) pii lenge (clock), tiki tiki lenge
tick (v.) yaka leto, kingi palyilyu, lao nembelyo
tick (arachnid) sipu. See Appendix 7.
ticket (purchased) kata sambenge, tikete
tickle yuku pilyu, yuku yukwalyo, alye kelye pilyu (pig’s flank)
ticks (v.) pii letamo, tii ti/tiki tiki letamo
tide, flood lyakapu minyinyi, jingi pingu1, ipwua/ipya palenge

tidy (adj.) mondo lase, auu pisi, elyape

tidy (v.) mondo retelyo, auu pilyu, elyape pilyu
tie (n.) pyao

tie ends kimbu silyu, simu pilyu (bunch)
tie pieces/ends (n.) kalenge, nyuu kalenge, lyolo
tie up pongo pilyu, anga pilyu (knot), puu (wale) pilyu, kii pilyu, (mena) musi pilyu, bwualyo, simu pilyu, ranju pilyu, lyolo pilyu, anjilyu, puu mailyu, yama/yaki pilyu
tier pyarakungi, pyarakuo retengge, pyarakulyu (put on top, compress)
tight (adj.) rambu lenge, rambu lao ote, pyako ote, ipuu nyisi, pyakingi nyi-lyilyo/nyingi, gene/gii lenge, porailyamo/poraingi
tightens rambu letamo, gene letamo, enokolyamo
timber isa, yuu imwua
time (occasion) gii, yuu gii, ee kana (garden season, year), yuu mende(pa), epenge/epana/epena dokopa (ETA), penge/pana/pena dokopa (ETD)
timid repeta paa nao/nange, walu lenge, kando pako karenge, pakange
tin pee, pee sane, sane pee, penge	
tinder yangi yau, isa lumbi, isa suu
tinea minyapus

tinned pee-na/pee dokona koko palenge, pyao pena palenge, pyao peyenya palyingi, waso pena palenge, waso peyenya palyingi

tin opener pee lubungu/lumbunyi bange
tiny koo kuki, ama (koo) kuki, kama kuki, kole kole lenge
tip (n.) mumuna, pinjingi, nenge, alu, alukuna, gyaa mumuna (nose-tip), kinjupa wanga
tip (a spear) (v.) (kaku) pambulyo
tip into keyano pilyu
tip out kulimbo/kulumbo nembelyo (liquid), pyao nembelyo
tip over lokwalyilyu
tip over the edge sau lao malyilyu
tire (v.) makalyo, maka pilyamo, kendalyo, kenda pilyamo, makame kumulyu, kendame kumulyu
tired makalyo, mako ote, mokange, kendame kumungi, makame kumungi, kendalyo, kendange, mona kara nalyamo, nyiki nyiki/ niki niki pilyamo, nombe nombe petamo, luwualyo, lenge luu (luu) pilyamo
tissue yanenge, minju, pepa yaepa (lyamo)
titbit (mena) roo
tit for tat isingi (pyao)
tittle tattle pii popo, pii nembo nembo, pii mata kando lenge, lawua pii lenge
to -ka (andaka pelyo), dokona/dokonya, -sa
to and fro lambwua-ro laeya-ro, lambu/lambwuo lae(yo), nepa pilingi
toadstool punji
tobacco musi
today epapo
toddler wane kuki, wane kata penge/papenge/ paenge
toe kimbu mangle (big toe), kimbu kanya, kanya mende, sakanali/akilyambulka epetalaluka (little toe)
toenail kinjupa
together role (pyao), role role, laparaye (two), lumbwua lumbwua, pale pale, opetae, opeta apepete, mendakinya palyingi, pale pale/paleta, rongo lenge, ketembenge
toil (n.) yulu, yulu andake
toil (v.) yulu pilyu
toilet yuwwali/miwalanda, ii renge anda
tomahawk wua
tomato samasaso
tomatoc saa pusi kali	
tomorrow raikya, taita (Sau), tumara, day after tomorrow duma, hap tumara
tongs petakare (silyamo)
tongue keke, kekenge, pili (language)
tongue root (frenum) kekenge pingi
tonsillitis nenge kata rete pipala pilyamo

too -ko (emphatic), pete singi
tool waeya palokwa, waeya mako, uruwai, yulu bange, rano, raketepali, isikuli, wua
tooth nenge, nenge simusi/simungi (front), nenge rako (molar), nenge wanga (tusk), kako nenge (of comb)
toothache nenge nenge/ nelyamo
top (adj.) ketae (singly/palenge) doko, ketae ulu dokona
top (n.) manda, ketae rena (upper surface), kalinya (toy), pulimbana tumu (house) (Sau)
top (v.) pyakalyilyu
topic pii renge, pii aiyamba/aiyamba pii, pii anga, anga kulisa, kulisa renge (pii)
toppies (from standing position) lokwalyilyamo, lakalyamo, lako palamo, bau letamo
topside ketae rena		
topsy-turvy kapukyingi, kapukyu ote, minji nanji pyuo ote, uki (aki) minyingi	
torch (flare) kiyapuli, kendapuli, kendali isu, simun lampi/sutlam

torment (n.) randame kumungi, randa napala kumungi, randa andake nenge, nyuo elanyi retenge

torment (v.) randa andake nena pilyu, nyuo elanyi reteloy, apu pyuo karo, paka mailyu/jilyu, minyako minyako pyuo karo, kilya kando lao karo

torn kangusi, rokwase, lapisi/lopisi, mo mone, pilyisi

torrent lyakapu minyingi, apunda andake epenge, ipwua/ipya uo lao epo penge, ipwua epo palenge
**torrential** (rain) **apunda marakai**
(epelyamo/epo karamo)

**torso** kyangali kumu

**toss** pilyu₁, peyelyo, pyao pambulyu, pyao nembelyo, pyale leto, lopelyo

**toss across** (to someone) pyao peyelyo

**toss aside/throw** pyao nembelyo

**toss away** pyao nembelyo, isa pambulyu

**toss back one’s head** aiyamba yee leto

**toss out** pyao nembelyo, nembalya nembana pilyu

**tot** wane kuki

**total** peparae, pondo

**tote** silyu, yanda silyu (gun), kyawa(na) mando, minyilyu

**toter** romo pilyu, lukundelyo, malawae leto, raowe maowe leto

**totttery** romo pilingi, wapambu koo/sukundenge (weak-kneed)

**touch** minyandelyo, lumbu pilyamo, warenyalyamo, apetelyamo, ketembelyamo, miniyilyamo (of spirits), rambu leto, kimbu silyu, pakalyo, el pyalya pyana pilyu, minyanda kae! (don’t touch!)

**touch and cause pain** warakalyo

**touches** rongo letemo, ketembelyamo, kimbu silyamo, kandalu pilyamo

**touching** minyandenge, lumbu pilingi, ketembenge/ketembenge, apetenge, rongo lenge, kandalu pilingi, pako/paka-ro singi, kondange/sakange (emotional)

**tough** minyongonge, poraingi, simbi simbi pilingi, kara penge, enokonge, porokana

**towards** lano, wangu-sa, suku-sa, mata-sa

**tower** (n.) anda londe, paka maka anda

**town** kewa yuu, kewa panda, anda repe repe puyo karenge dokona

**toy** (v.) male lao peto/karo

**toys** male lenge bange, kalinya (top), mongalo pakona (vane)

**trachea** poo rambaiya nenge pendoko, mange puu, mapepo lee/kuli

**trachoma** lenge lili (relyamo/renge)

**track** kata, kaita (Sau), nee (rodent’s), Kata Kyai/Kyai Kata (from Wangumale (Wapua Mano ground, Lumusa), to Pakalisa, Baiyer), Leyakone/Lekone Kata (from Kumakama (Maningiwa, ground, Lumusa) to Pakalisa), Kata Alu (Malipinyi clan migration route to Lumusa plateau).

**tradition** rora ambasipi ingiyamo-li puyo (lenge)

**traditional** rora ambasipi ingiyamo-li pungi, namwua pungi doko, yari pungi

**trail** kata, kaita (Sau)

**train** (v.) puyo puyo karo/peto, (kale) pili pilyu₁, (kando) mana leto, sukuli pilyu, mana makandepe mailyu/jilyu, mana langilyu/lamailiyu

**trained** kando mana lenge/lase, kale pili pyase/pindi, dopa pinya lao mana lenge, mana makandepe maingi/jingi/maisi/jisi

**traits** mana makandepe

**trample** kalyleyo, kalya-ro karo, kipilya kapilya minyilyu, sunguli sanguli minyilyu, (kimbumi) ini ranji pilyu, wamalyilyu, (kalyou) minjuku minyilyu

**trampled** (adj.) kalyleng/kalyase, kipilya kapilya minyingi/minyase, ini ranji pungi/pisi

**trance** pili repa repa pindi

**tranquil** (adj.) mona kyuu lao silyamo/singi, parapo palenge, anjiki pungi/puyo palenge, lambo lao palenge

**tranquility** manda manda renge, mona kyuu lao singi renge

**transfer** (v.) (nyuo) kakondelyo, kakondo nyuo retelyo, pyakondelyo, pyakambulyu, apetelyo, anda pyakulyu, kyanelyo, kyano pilyu

**transfer** (of blood, a conflict concept) ranjama pumwu

**transgress** kanda kinya koo pilyu, kopetame pilyu, koo pilyu, poko (puyo) pilyu, lawua pilyu, loo yalo pilyu, mango
transgression  English-Kyaka  trim

nyilyu, oko soo pilyu

transgression  kopetame pingo, koo pingo, koo pyuo otenge, poko pingo, lawua pingo, loo yalo pingo, mango nyingi

transgressor  yulu koo pingo wambu, mango nyingi wambu, koo kanda kinya pingo wambu

translate  pii lao roko pilyu/pyuo karo, pii kapukilyu

translucent  nee nee pyuo, kuki lama maro letamo/lenge

transparent  (imambu) maro lenge, panelyamo/pano singi, nee pii nalyamo

transplant  (v.) rakyuo nyuo mendasa ware pilyu

transverse  mamando pingo, pyalo alo pingo, oko soo

trap  (n.) kone, upu, pando, makange, sinyana (eels)

trap  (v.) (wii kone) makalyo, upu silyu, (oma wapoka) sinyana pyanelyo, (oma) uku malyilyu, pimalyo

trapdoor spider  apusuwua kameya

trapped  (kone) makange/makase, upu singi, pimo ote

travel  kata pelyo/papelyo/paelyo, rondo kata oko soo pelyo, kata ralo lao pelyo, yana yana pelyo (unusual means)

traveller  kata papenge akali/wambu

traverse  mamando pilyu,oko soo pelyo, imwua pelyo, yana yana pelyo, yalelyo, (ipwua/ipya) kenelyo, yuu kyau lapu lapu pelyo

treacherous  (kata-pa) pingi/ipyara-li, pyara lao singi, kando pena lenge, kapa daa

tread  (v.) kalyelyo, kalyuo rambitaku pilyu, kimbu palyilyu

treason  mata kando lao pingo

treasure  (v.) rungi rungi pilyu, rae andake maiyuo retelyo

treat  (v.) pilyu, pipu leto, elyape pyuo karo, rete yama/yaki pikalyo

tree  isa (karamo), ita (Sau)

tree fern  kalya, kapo, poporalyambo isa. See Appendix 9.

tree kangaroo spp.  elyowa, kepa, mapuna, rakipi, ramane. See Appendix 6.

treed  isa palu karenge, isa palu(nya)

trellis  siki pingle

tremble  punga punga pilyamo

tremendous  marakawua, aluwanga, ama kameya, ama wakasa, elyape keyange (good)

tremor  yuu sili minyingi (earth), walu walu lenge (body), punga punga/pungwua
	trench  mauli kyasingi, suu (ningyi)

trespass  (n.) paa napenge dokona penge, yuu daa lenge dokona pelyo, katsa wasingi dokona pelyo, yulu koo, kopetame pingo, mango nyingi (sin)

trespass  (v.) paa napenge dokona pelyo, daa leamisa pelyo, mawua pimisa pelyo, katsa wasingi dokona pelyo, yulu koo pilyu, mokwali pili leto

trial, problem  kenda pingo, randa pingle/nenge, mono palenge, makande epenge

triangular  kepakale

tribe  rara, ree palu, raka pe

tribespeople  kata mendaki palenge wambu, ree palu mendaki wambu dupwua, kyemboko palenge dupwua

tribulation  randa andake nenge, makande/mono malu epo singi

trick  (v.) kyoambo lao karo/peto, nupi silyu, minyoko pilyu, panga silyu

trickle  (n.) ipwua/ipya ropo ropo lao epo karenge

trickles  lyilyamo, pura pura/puta puta pilyamo, neta epelyamo, rambaiya pilyamo, ropo ropo leto am

trickster  wambu mendale kyoambo lamaingi doko, minyako pingo akali

trim  (adj.) inyisi, kulingi, aau pingo/pyuo
ote, mondo lase

trim (v.) inyilyu (edge of hair), kyawasi rokolyo, (waingya) yandelyo (branch), aii pilyu₁, rapa rapa pilyu (prepare)

trip (n.) kata penge/papenge/peangen

trip (v.) lukumaloyo, lukundelyo, pao palo, lokwalyilyu

tripe romba yongo/yanenge

triplets wane rema yuu (gii) mendakinya mandenge (dupwua)

triplicate (v.) rema rema lao pilyu, rema mendaki lao/rema-sa pilyu

trivial mee, ko kuki, angi daa

trodden kalyase/kalyisi, kalyuo rambatuku pyase, sunguli sunguli minyingi, kipilya kapiya minyingi, pyao injisi, inji ranji pungi

tropical ulcer rete andake, tumumu (Sau)

trotter (mena) kinjupa-na (karamo)

trouble (n.) randa nenge, randa pungi, randa nyiningi, randa nenge renge (source of trouble), uki (aki) palyingi, makande epenge, mono nyungi

trouble (v.) uki palyilyu, kokwa silyu, pundu nyilyu (make trouble)

troublemaker minji nanji pungi wane, pundu nyungi wambu/wane, pundu nenge akali, kendepe nyungi wambu

troublesome minji nanji pyuo, pundu nyuo/nyangi, banya rara pundu nyingi rara doko

trough isa luku luku pungi/pisi (holed, for irrigation), (yaka lamya) nenge maingi (to feed caged cassowary)

truce kaemana lenge, para po pisimana lenge, yanda koko pungi, yanda koko pyao ote

truculent punduma punduma pungi₁, pyalana pungi², pyalana pyao karenge, rambatuku pungi, kendepe nenge, kopyali

true kinyi (kinyi) (lenge), rolae, angi, kapa wai pongolyamo

truly kinyi lao, rolae lao/pyuo

trunk renge (tree), gyaa ama londe (elephant), bokose kameya, pee kameya (case)

trust (n.) kapa ingingi lenge/lao singi, kapa lao soo nenge, rolae pungi lao suu pungi/masingi, keyange lao singi, kinyi-nyi lao suu pungi

trusting kinyi lao suu pyao, kapa ingingi lao karenge

trustworthy rolae pungi/pyuo karenge, kinyi/angi lao karenge, angi ingyuo karenge

truth pii rolae, pii kinyi lenge, auu pyuo singi

truthful pii rolae lenge/lao, kinyi lenge/lao karenge, angi doko lenge, kyambo laa nao/hange, minyoko pii nao

try pyuo pyuo karo/peto, mana nyuo pilyu, makande pyuo silyu, nakanjilyu/nakanjiuo silyu

tub pee kameya, sane pe andake

tube kata singi bange

tuber (sweet potato) kwai rau (large), kwai lombo (small), angi, enge

tuck (n.) kaki, koke (pungi)

tuck (v.) koko pambulyu/palyilyu

Tuesday tunde, yulu lapo/lama

tumble papapu pilyamo, ruki maka leto, pekwalya pekwana pilyu, pao palo, bai palo

tumour rondo lenge, marakya, morolo, poromojo, awuakala/auwalaeta, kya pyao nisya/neta epelyamo

tunnel (n.) kata/yuu rumbingi, kata kolalyingi, yuu koko apuirenge

tunnel (v.) yuu koko apurelyo, rumbilyu, kolalyilyu/kolalyuo pelyo

turbulent make make mandenge, bolo pilyamo (boiling), (ipwualipya) buu minyingi, muu maa lenge (murmuring), kilyipu kilyipu karenge

trumoro kilyipu kilyipu pungi, muu maa lenge, jaa daepe lenge, kilyakae yuwua lenge

621
| turn (n.) | alowali pyuo/pingi (take turns), kata kyai, kata lambungi |
| turn (v.) | kapukyilyu, nyuo kapukyilyu, pepa/yoko kapukyilyu (turn a page), kula kalu leto (twist), kamenongolyo, kiyangu pilyu, buku lopelyo, nyuo mata maityu, ruki maki leto, yuu ape ape pilyu¹, kata lambwuayalo/lambu/ku |
| turn inside out | koko rena nyuo kama peyelyo/kapukyilyu |
| turn off (power, light) | kunjilyu, kunjarene! (turn it off!) |
| turn on (power, light) | relyo, rena lao pilyu, kisilyu, yangelyo |
| turn on and off | rapa kunjepa lao pilyu |
| turn something round | kula kalu leto |
| turn upside down | ketae rename isa rena kapukyilyu, isa rename ketae kapukyilyu (bottom up) |
| turned over | kapukyuo ote, kapukyingi |
| tusk (mena) | nanga, wanga |
| twaddle | kopyali pii, mee pii, boo baa lenge |
| tweak | pilyu¹ |
| tweets (v.) | (yaka) kwaa letamo, pii letamo |
| twelve | yuu gii lama, lama-sa lao |
| twig | kirali kerali, isa kuki |
| twilight | yuu yasumi (pingi), yuu kwuange, yuu kwuala kwuala (darkening), yuu alemanji neta anda penge dokopa |
| twine | puu |
| twinkles | relyamo |
| twins | reme paka (divided placenta), wane lama yuu mendakinya mandenge, kamba soo |
| twirl (v.) | minyuo kamenongolyo |
| twist (v.) | waliyulo, wale pilyu, kamenongolyo, kamenongo minyilyu, kiyangu pilyamo (spirals), kula kalu leto, lengyapu pilyu, kinyi mange leto, gelye galye kuilyu |
| twists about | rale letamo, rale lao silyamo, kula kalu letamo |
| twist, wriggle into | kolalyilyu |
| twirling | pokoko mako pyuo |
| twitches (v.) | piku pikul leto |
| twitter (n.) | (yaka) pii lenge |
| twitters (v.) | (yaka) pii letamo |
| two | lama, lapo, lama dolapo, laparae |
| two-in-one, double | kamba soo, kamba singi |
| type/kind | rara |
| type (v.) | pepa pilyu¹, taeping pilyu¹ |
| tyre, wheel | kimbu |

**U**

| ubiquitous | pauwingi, yuu muu ree lenge, yuu singi |
| ubiquity | yuu kembo singi, yuu muu ree lenge |
| udder | anju |
| ugly | koo (andake), keyange daa |
| ulcer (tropical) | rete andake, kenapa rete, tumumu (Sau), keke yanyi (mouth) |
| ulna | parapu kuli kuki, kingi kuli |
| umbilical cord | reme puu, minya imbu |
| umbilicus | reme lyolo, mumbi rete |
| unable | yakara pilyu/pingi, lisa pilingi, leke leke renge/rao karenga, saka nange |
| unafraid | repeta penge, paka nao/hange, poraiyuo kwaeyo karenga |
| unamused | gee singi/silyu, epe nasingi/nasilyu |
| unattractive | koo, keke nange, aii koo pingi |
| unaware | see nao, kanda nao, ami ami, kamenge petenge/karenga |
| unbalanced | paki paki kataa paka daa, kata kata pi pula na/hange, romo (romo) pingi, raowe (maowe) etemo/lenge |
| unbending | enokonge, romendenge, kara |
blemished yakunaiya pisa nange, namondo/numando
unborn ene mandenge, manja nange
unbound pae palamo/palenge, bwuana nase, mee
uncaring langa langa pyuo karenge, konda nao karenge, api karenge lao/lenge, kanda nao penge, mee karenge/penenge, saka nao/lenge
uncastrated lakapa palenge, lakapa palepeta, lakapa nyii nange/nase
uncertain kuki pakalyo/pakange (personal), angi see nalyo, angi soo rola nalyo, angi soo ene roleyo, angi soo ene gisilyu, suu pinge paka palamo, kinyi rapisa kyambo rapisa lenge, soo rolapala laa nalyo/lenge, apiyale/apiyakale
uncle apa, apange (mother's brother), rakane/rakange (paternal)
unclean karo petamo/penenge, uki palamo/palenge, koo
unclothed papara (karopoeto)
uncommon enenge, wamba kanda/pii nange, rembe nelyamo, angi ingya nange
unconscious (pyao) konda nyungi, konda nyipyamopa singi, konda nyilyu (fall unconscious, faint)
unconsciousness konda nyungi renge
uncontrollable ama wakasa sisuku pinge, rambitaku pinge1, (mena ingyuo) rai lenge
uncontrolled nombe nombe
petenge/pinge, enokonge, simbi simbi pinge, rambitaku pinge, rai lenge, sisuku pinge
uncooked (partly raw) kyaka kyaka, kamu kamu, lepa lepa, rala rala, raa narase, aipya
uncooperative kinyi mange lenge, simbi simbi pinge, pete pete laa nange, rae mai nange, nyiso nange, rambitaku pinge, daa lenge, mee langa langa, oo romba-ro singi, jii kunji pinge, minji nanji pinge
uncork roma nyilyu/nyuo nembelyo
uncouth kamenge petenge
uncover roma nyilyu, lau pilyu
undamaged pyeko pyeko, kola nange, numando
undecided soo rola nange, piu lama sau pyao, suu pinge paka, lyakapu minyingi
under isa, koko (inside)
undercooked kyaka, rala rala, lepa lepa, kamu kamu, rao ene, mala mala
underdone rala rala, mala mala, malase, kamu kamu lenge, lepa lepa, aipya pinge, kyaka kyaka
underfoot kalyenge, nyuo kalyu nenge/nase
undergrowth isa(y)oko, epale
underhand yalu pe-ro
undermine confidence saka nanyi nembelyo, rumbilyu
underneath isa, kalyu ote/kalyenge
underneath (n.) isa rena, punji punji (rena)
underside isa rena, punji punji rena
undeserving kapa ingya nalyamo/nange
undisciplined nombe nombe pinge, kamenge petenge, kale pii nao karenge, mee karenge, kando mana laa nange, mana ene lenge, kara lenge, inappropriate, simbi simbi pinge, rai lenge
undo ramelyo, mokolyo, lisilyu, polelyo, polo nyilyu, lumbulyu, rokolyo/roko nyilyu
undomesticated kamanda palenge, anda pali nange, rai lenge, tae lenge (Sau), kale pili nange
undress kolo, kolo nyilyu, rokolyo, roko nyilyu, roko retelyo, kakalyo, kako nyilyu, kaka retelyo
undulating (yuu) lupyuo puluyo pinge, yuu pyakalya pyakana pinge, oko silya sana singi, pukwalu pyalya pyana pinge, yuu kyau-li singi, yuu mee sema sema singi
unearth rakilyu, yuu apurelyo, koto nyilyu
unending ota nange, karalu karenge,
unequal, English-Kyaka

unequal

manda manjua kara nange, kapa kapa nge, paki kapa kapa daa

uneven (bumpy)
lama lama daa, yuu lama see nange, pyakalya pyakana pingi, oko silya sana singi, kapa kapa daa, lupyuo pulyuo pingi

uneven (unbalanced)
manda manjua kara nange, ali mendakisa (palamo/palenge)

unexpected
suu pyaa nao/nange, kanda nao/nange, pe-ro laa nao, kemali pingi

unfair
suu pingi koo, makande pyuo koo pingi, kapa pi nalyamo/nange, kapa daa

unfamiliar
kanda nange, kando ene, soo ene, (wamba) pii nange, kewa

unfinished
ene, mala mala singi, ota nase/nange

unfocussed
sumuli sumuli

unfold
kwualyo, polelyo

unfolded
kwua-le palepa

unforgiving
simbi simbi pingi, kara penge, suu pya-ro singi/karenge, nyuo kame see nange, enokwae lenge/enokonge, rambitaku pingi

unfortunate
embone pisa nange, pyuo kwaenge, kondange

unfriendly
pyaso pali nange, pyarali karenge, gyaar singi, simbi simbi pingi, kara penge, piu minya nange

unfruitful
jingi lyii nange, kapa pali nange, ipya nalyamo/nange, mee

unheeding
kale poe, kale porai, warombo see nange, pete pete laa nange

unhurried
mee lama piso/pisipala, mee langa langa, palima palima penge, lamba lamba pingi, kondako ngingi, mona palyu (pingi/penge), karapa karapa pyuo

unhurriedly
kondako (pao/nyuo/pyuo), mona palyu, mee lamba lamba pyuo, waiya laa nao, karapa karapa pyuo

unified
pyaso singi, mendakinya palenge/karenge, wangu lako singi, pale pale palenge

unify
nyuwo wapulyu, malu mendakinya palyilyu, role role pilyu1, (nyuo) pakalyo, (nyuo) pyasilyu

unimpaired
kola nange

unimportant
mee, kuki, kuki koo-nde, wakasa daa, anga daa

uninformed
ami ami, kamenge petenge/karenge, see nange, see nao karenge/petenge

uninhabited
mee karenge/singi, iyalyo karenge, wambu dae pali nange, yuu muyane, yuu imwua/epale, anda dupwua epapo pii karenge

uninhibited
mee karenge/petenge

unintelligent
oo rombaro singi, kopyali minyingi, malo malo minyingi, sakka nange, kendepe daa, soo gisa nange/nao

unintentional
mee pi-li lenge, suu pyaa nao/napala, paki nyilyamo, mee, pyare panyi, kame singi, (mee) kamenge pyuo, pyaro/pero laa pyaa/pii napu

unintentionally
mee, mee pele/pili lenge, pyare panyi, suu pyaa nao, kame soo

uniparous
wane mendaki iki mandenge/manenge

unique
mendaki iki silyamo/singi, iyalyo karenge/petenge/singi

unison
mendaki-nya, mendaki lao, wangu lako pyuo, role pyao, kapa kapa pyuo, pyaso pingi, mona mendaki palyuo/palo

unit
mendaki

unite
nyuwo wapulyu, malu (mendakinya) palyilyu, ketembelyo, rambu leto, rambu lao pilyu, (nyuo) pakalyo, kiminjilyu, komondelyo, rongo lena lao pilyu

unity
wangu lako singi/karenge/petenge, role role pyao/pingi, mona se-ro palenge

unknowing
mee kamenge petenge/karenge, ambe ambe, see nao/napala

unknown
(wamba) kanda/see nange (doko), kewa, (wamba) neta karenge

unlawful
mango nyingi, lawia pingi, mawua pingi, loo yalo pyuo, koo pyuo
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Kyaka</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>unlucky</td>
<td>embone pisa nalyamo/nange, rae pisa nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unmanageable</td>
<td>(mena ingyu) rai lenge, nombe nombe pingo, sisuku pingo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unmarried</td>
<td>enda/akali ene nyingi (doko), enda/akali nyii nange, mapwae, parange, etembo, sembo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unmoved</td>
<td>kondo pisa nange (emotion), romo pii nalyamo/pii nange (thing), mee (romo napyuo) singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unobservant</td>
<td>lenge raa nao karenge, kanda nao penge, kamenge karenge/petenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unorthodox</td>
<td>wamba pii nange (doko) epapo pingo, wambo/wamba laa nange (doko) epapo lenge, wamba suu pyaa nange doko epapo suu pingo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unpalatable</td>
<td>kau pingo, keke nange, rende pii nange, ipi pilyamo (floury)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unpleasant</td>
<td>koo, keyange daa, kwaenge, rende pii nange, kyaa pii nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unplug</td>
<td>roma nyilyu, roma nyuo nembelyo, roma nembelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unplugged</td>
<td>roma nyingi/nyisi, roma see nange, lumbusi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unpredictable</td>
<td>yuu mendepa kapa yuu mende(pa) daa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unprepared</td>
<td>mee, rapa rapa daa, rapa rapa pii nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unproductive</td>
<td>etembo, muripya, poto, manja nange, ipya nange, kapa pali nange, jingi lyii nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unprofitable</td>
<td>ipya nalyamo/nange, kapa pali nalyamo/nange, manja nalyamo/nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unproven</td>
<td>enenge(lamo)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unravel</td>
<td>ramelyo, mokolyo, polelyo, polo nyilyu, lisilyu, polo ramelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unreasonable</td>
<td>angi daa, kapa daa, kamame yalo, kara penge, enokonge, simbi simbi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unrelenting</td>
<td>rambitaku pingo, suu pya-ro karenge, isingi nyuo karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unreliable</td>
<td>pya lao singi, pya-la, romo pingo, porai daa, kyambo (andake) lenge, kyambo lao karenge/petenge, minyako pyuo karenge, panga soo karenge, angi ingya nalyamo/nange, rolae daa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unrepentant</td>
<td>kondo pisa nalyamo/nange, simbi simbi pingo, rambitaku pingo, pola nao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unresponsive</td>
<td>konda nao/nange, pii laa nao, isi nao/nange, mee karenge/petenge, kai kwunyi nembenge, suu maka-ro singi, isingi laa nao, romo napindi, muru muru karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unripe</td>
<td>kyaka, mambu, ene, poo daa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unripe portion (of bunch of bananas)</td>
<td>kyakara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unroll</td>
<td>kwualyo, kwua pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unruly</td>
<td>nombe nombe pingo, raka kaso lenge, raka susu lenge, kara penge, simbi simbi, sungu sungu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unsafe</td>
<td>kapa daa, pyara-li, pyara lao singi, (roko) lopo pingo, kata-pa pingo, romo romo pingo/pyuo singi, monda/momonda nase/henge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unsaid</td>
<td>ene lenge/lase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unsatisfactory</td>
<td>kapa daa, yaka pii nalyamo/nange, kopetakame, kopeta kapeta pingo/pisi, kwaenge, rae mai(ya) nao, auu pii nange, mona pyaa/kara nalyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unsatisfied</td>
<td>sikya lyilyu, sikya lyingi, sikya pii nange, nelyo nanelyo, lopo pilyamo, nano pilyamo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unscalable</td>
<td>(kana) wailyamo/waingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unseasoned (timber)</td>
<td>minju palenge, yando ene, yando naa napya, nala nala, isa kyaka palenge, rombe letamo, kumala kumala ingingi, api/kota palya/pyaa nase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unseemly</td>
<td>kapa daa, koo, rolae daa, kopetame/kopetakame pingo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unseen</td>
<td>kanda nange/nase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unselfish</td>
<td>ipingi, yango suu pyao, rango naa nange, yama pali nange, mona palenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unsettle</td>
<td>yuku paenya lao pilyu, romo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
unsettled

unskilled  waa kara nao/nange, yakara pilyamo/gingi, saka nao/nange, mora pisa nange, kopeta kapeta piningi,., langua langa pinyi, kopyali ingalya ingyana pinyi

unsound  angi ingya nalyamo/nange, rumbilyamo,romo pilyamo/gingi, pyara-li

unspoken  (pi) ene lenge, pii laa nase

unstable  romo romo pinyu, pyara-li, ruki maki lenge, pekwalya pekwanama pinyi, piku piku lenge, raawe maowe lenge

unsubstantial  maenalyamo, mee, angi daa, yamba yamba-lyamo

unsuccessful  papu pinyi, embone pisa nange, yakara pinyi, leke leke renge

unsure  suu pili pili lenge, suu pinyi paka palamo, angi soo rola nalyo/nange, angi soo ene rolelyo, angi soo gisa nalyo, angi soo ene gisingi, angi ingya nalyamo, kuki pakalo/pakange, apiyakale?

unsuspecting  lenge raa nao karenge, kanda nao karenge, kamenge karenge, ami ami

unsympathetic  konda nao/nange, konda napala, saka nao, mona pali nao, kara pencye

untalkative  pii laa nao, muru muru

untamed  kamanda palenge, rai (lenge)

untenanted  anda pii karamo, wambu pali nange

untidy  uki aki pallyingi/patali, uki aki minyingi, kokwa singi/sisi, mini nanji pinyi/pisi/pyuo ote, koo keta palyuo

untie  ramelyo, mokolyo, polelyo, kakolyo, nyuo polo ramelyo

until  lao, -pale

untrained  kamenge petenge/karenge, kale pyaa nao karenge, nombe nombe pinyi

untrue  kinyi daa, kyambo (lenge), angi daa, minyoko pinyi

untrustworthy  kyambo rapisa lenge, angi pali nalyamo lao suu pilyu, kapa pali nange

untruthful  kyambo lenge, kinyi daa, minyoko pyuo

untutored  kamenge petenge, see nai karenge, mana mai nange, mana nyii nange

unusual  kanda nange ree mende, wamba pii nange doko pinyi, wamba epa nange doko epenge, angi daa, kuki, (doko pii kuki lenge unusual talk)

unwarilery  pyare panyi

unwashed  karo petamo/petenge, wate pii nange/nase, mee, yanenge kenda pinyi

unwell  anga/yangi pilyamo/gingi, kapa ingya nalyamo

unwilling(ly)  daa lao, pete pete laa nao, rae mai(ya) nao, kinyi mange lenge, mona kara nao, suu pili pili lao

unwind  polelyo, po nyililo, po ramelyo

unwise  mona pali nalyamo, suu pinyi keyange pali nalyamo, kopyali, angi daa (lao)

unworthy  kapa daa, kapa ingya nalyamo/nange, koo

unwrinkled  enokolyamo, enenge, kaki pali nange, mee pena pena pisi/pinyi

unyielding  poraiyuo nyingi, kara pencye, simbi simbi pinyi, gii lenge, minyongonge

up  ketae, pulyuo, pulyalu, ulu, usa ulu, lalyuo, lalya pana pelyo (ascend), roeya karo (stand up), sipurelyo (sit up), pyakalyiyu (mount), minyalyiyu (lift), neta relyamo/rao rali pilyamo (sun is up)

up and down  lalya-ro lana-ro (pyuo/pilyu/pelyo), pulyuo lupyuo pinyi, kasu kolo minyingi (wave movement), pyakalya pyakana pinyi

upbraid  lao nembelyo, lao isi pilyu

uphill  pulyuo, pulyalu, lalyuo (pencye), (kata) kore, kyau pyakalyiyu (go up)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>Kyaka-Upside (n.)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>uplift (nyuo) minyalyilyu, kingi lao minyalyilyu (uplift a name)</td>
<td>uplift (vertical) pokor karenge, kare kare, karelyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>upper ketae, ketae rena (upper surface)</td>
<td>upright (honest) rolae, rolae pingi, rolae pyuo karenge/palenge, keyange, kinyi (lenge/pingi), elyape pyuo/pingi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>upright (n.) isa pinginya</td>
<td>upp_root yokulyu, yuku nyilyu, yuku pyao nembelyo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uprising kilyipu kilyipu ka-ro karenge/pingi</td>
<td>uprooted (e.g. in war) yuku paenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uproar kilyipu kilyipu pingi</td>
<td>upset kapukyuo ote, kapukyingi (turned over), kondo pingi (sad), ingi koo palenge, imbuange (angry), mona nembenge (startled), auwua nange (displeased), sakange</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uprising kilyipu kilyipu ka-ro karenge/pingi</td>
<td>upset (v.) nyuo kapukyilyu, minji nanji pilyu, uki (aki) minyilyu, kulumbilyu, kokwa silyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>upside down ketae rename kapukyuo isa rena singi/palenge, (nenge) lanalu yukwua-ro karamo (hanging e.g. a bat)</td>
<td>upside down ketae rename kapukyuo isa rena singi/palenge, (nenge) lanalu ukwua-ro karamo (hanging e.g. a bat)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>upwards pulyalu</td>
<td>urge pii renge kuiyuo leto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>urinate puu relyo/rao karoketo</td>
<td>urinate puu relyo/rao karoketo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>urine puu</td>
<td>us nambwua (dual), namwua (pl.), naima (Sau)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us nambwua (dual), namwua (pl.), naima (Sau)</td>
<td>use (v.) minyilyu, minyuo pilyu, nyilyu, nyuo pilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>use (v.) minyilyu, minyuo pilyu, nyilyu, nyuo pilyu</td>
<td>useless koo, kwaenenge/kwaeyo ote, momo nenge/nase, rumbyuo ote</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>usual mee, pungi kandale, lenge kandale, lao lenge (spoken), puu penge-nde pelyo (go as usual), nyulu nyangi-nde nyilyu (take as usual), angi</td>
<td>usual mee, pungi kandale, lenge kandale, lao lenge (spoken), puu penge-nde pelyo (go as usual), nyulu nyangi-nde nyilyu (take as usual), angi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>usually mee, yuu malu (mee), yuu peparae (pingi, lenge, penge)</td>
<td>usually mee, yuu malu (mee), yuu peparae (pingi, lenge, penge)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utensil yulu bange</td>
<td>utensil yulu bange</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uterus kura puu, wane petenge anda</td>
<td>uterus kura puu, wane petenge anda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>utter leto, lelyo (Sau)</td>
<td>utter leto, lelyo (Sau)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**V**

V-shaped oko singi, rapu singi, oko singi panda (place)

vacant mee, wambu pali nange, anda pii karamo

vacate yaki nyilyu, mee sinya lao pilyu

vacated mee singi/karenge/palenge

vacation koro, imambu singi

vaccinate suu pili pili leto, piilama suu pyao, suu pyao sakalyo, pio soor emo pilyu

vagina kambake kata

vaginal fluid kambake ipyange/ipwuange

vagrant (adj.) nale nale paenge

vagrant (n.) nale nale paenge wambu

vain (adj.) range mona serenge, namba kapa lao suu piling, namba range lakandenge

vain (in vain) mee ingya pelyamo, lisa pilyu/lisa pyuo karo, leke leke relyo, sakalyo

valiant paka nange, repeta penge

valley anda lama, paa, paa lama lama, yuu rapu andake (gorge), Yamwi (valley of Kopono wambu, in Baiyer area near Laneme/Baiyer rivers, regularly burned to catch fleeing pigs, cassowaries, etc.)

valour paka nange renge, repeta penge renge

valuer (n.) kapa kapa pungi renge, sii yuku

value (v.) lumu pilyu, rae mailyu, mona retelyo, auwualyo/auu pilyu, rungi rungi pilyu

valued rungi rungi pungi/pisi, rae maiyü ote/maiingi, auu piling

vandalise mee kokwa silyu, kwaelyo, kwaena pilu, koeya silyu (Sau), pyao malyilyu, apa nelyo

627
vane mongalo pakona (toy)
vanishes ope ape minyilyamo, ombe ambe minyilyamo, otelyamo
vanquish anamelyo, anamase minyilyu
vapour popo/oponge
vapourises olelyamo, sokolyamo, soko silyamo, (popo) pulyuo pelyamo/kolalyilyamo
vaporised olo ote/olase/olenge, soko ote/sokonge
varicose kongapu pano pinju lao palamo/palenge
varied palya palya pangi, pyalya pyana pangi, ruku raka pangi, yuu pukwalu pyalya pyana pangi (varied landscape), rambe rambe, pyaso singi
variegated in colour kombe kambe silyamo/singi, kambypei/kambipi
variety palya palya pangi renge, rambe rambe singi renge, ranji ranji
fast para para, (yuu/pau) para, kameya, reyako/riyako, marakawu
vault (v.) pyakayilyu, pyakalyuo pelyo, mangalyilyu, yalelyo/yalala pelyo (ford)
veer pongalyilyu, kapukyilyu, kata lanjilyu, kyai pilyu
vegetables kwai, kenapa, maa, konda, alyongo, kunyi, aowa. See Appendix 10.
vegetarian mee yoko nenge, minju naa nange
vehement(ly) (pi) poraiyuo (lenge), poraiyuo kwaeyo, ama wakasa (pyuo/pyao)
vein kongapu
vena cava mona imbu/enge
vengeful isingi, pyalana pangi
vertebra mata kuli, mata lee, kimbi kimbi lee, (mata) kyandaliya
vertigo raowe maowe lenge, malawae lenge, lungu-palyalanu pangi
very ama, kama, kai, koo (auu koo pyuo), yee ulu/dulu, erete (Sau), parangawua (very wide), ama nyyo (climacing)
vessel pee, monge pee/penge, kongapu puu (vein), ipya/ipwua suu (channel, drain), sipu, kanu
vest pee pungi, walyapaki
vex apu pilyu, minyako/minyoko pilyu, kara jilyu/mailyu, imbwuanyi retelyo, niki niki pilyamo (vexes), minji nanji pyuo ka-ro (vexatious)
vexed niki nkyalyo (kae!), mona/ingi koo palamo/palenge, epa nasingi, imbwuange
viable lete karenge/penenge
vibrates peta peta pilyamo, pungwua pungwua pilyamo
vibration peta peta pangi renge, pungwua pungwua pangi renge
vicarious -ka- (sg.), -kami- (pl.), manja-ka-lyo/manja-kami-lyo
vice rambu kii nyingi, rambu rambu pangi (tool), yuu ama koo, iminjingi koo (evil)
vicioity rena, yuu repeta, ipwua pona dusa, yuu papa dusa, ipwua rapu dusa, isa ree dusa, mare dokona
vicious koo andake, ama koo, sungwua sungwua
victim wambu pyase/pyao ote, wambu yanyi pungi
victory anamenge (renge), anamapala pyao kumungi (renge)
victory cry auu lenge, mambu pangi, akali poko wee lenge (over enemy death)
vie arete/areta pilyambinyi, sisi nyilyambinyi, nyisi petambinyi
view (v.) kando karo, kandelyo, maa pilyu, minyuo kandelyo, kandalya kandana pilyu
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>waggle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>village area</td>
<td>wambu palenge yuu, yu panda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vindictive</td>
<td>sungwua sungwua pingi/epenge, isingi lenge/pingi, rambitaku pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vine</td>
<td>puu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>violence</td>
<td>pyalana pingi renge, wambu pyao karenge renge, punduma pingi renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>violent</td>
<td>munduma munduma pingi, pyalana pyao karenge, wangunapi pingi, rambitaku pingi, punduma punduma pingi, enokonge/enyekonge, kendepo nenge, pyao papenge, rau (rau) laa nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>violet</td>
<td>pupiri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>violet (native)</td>
<td>kalepara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>virgin</td>
<td>enda mapwae, mapukae (Sau), wanakeme akali nyii nange, akalipa pali nange, akalipa palyuo kanda nange, likya nange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>viscera</td>
<td>ingi (paleta)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visible</td>
<td>panelyamo, pano karenge/singi, panase, maro lao singi, kandenge/kandase, mee kanda penge(-le)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visibility</td>
<td>neta painyi pingi, (good) yuu yasumi/yasimi dokopa, kando saka nalyo, kando yakara pingi (poor)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vision</td>
<td>kandenge renge (eyesight), lenge keyange (renge), lenge renge (renge), lenge koo (poor), lenge imimi/iminjingi (blind), kimbeya pingi (dream), pii repa repa pingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visit</td>
<td>(v.) kandala (e)pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visitor</td>
<td>(wambu) upunili/upunyili</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vitiligo</td>
<td>yanenge papara singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voice</td>
<td>(n.) pii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voice (v.)</td>
<td>leto, pii leto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voiceless</td>
<td>pendoko nyilyamo/hyingi (lit. throat taken)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>void</td>
<td>(adj.) mee, (bange) pali nange, see nange, mee singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>void (n.)</td>
<td>pali nange renge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>void (v.)</td>
<td>puu relyo (urine), (pyao) nembelyo (throw out)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volcano</td>
<td>yuu kyau isare palenge (dokona), kungu kyau yuu pele pingi (dokona)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volley-ball</td>
<td>boli boli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vomit (n.)</td>
<td>miku kyasingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vomit (v.)</td>
<td>miku/myuka kyasilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vortex</td>
<td>ipya/ipwua bui minyingi (whirlpool), ipya jingi palenge, malawae lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vow (n.)</td>
<td>kana/isa minyuo lenge, kapa yee porai lenge, pero kinyi lenge, lau lao lenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vow (v.)</td>
<td>kana minyuo letaminyi, pero/perama kinyi letaminyi, lau lao letaminyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vulva</td>
<td>kambakusi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vying</td>
<td>arete pyuo, sisi nyuo, nyisi pyuo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**W**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>waggle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>wade</td>
<td>kenelyo, (ipya/ipwua) poko pilyu, yalelyo, yalo pelyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wafts</td>
<td>oko silyamo, oko soo pelyamo (cloud), pyakalyuo pelyamo/kolalyuo pelyamo (smoke), (isa yoko) loo letamo (leaf)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wag (n.)</td>
<td>(wambu) ongo lenge-lyamo, (akali) ongo soo (pii) lenge, (wambu) mora pii lenge, gii pyuo minyoko pyuo karenge wambu (humourist)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wag (v.)</td>
<td>(suwuame konali) wango wango pilyamo/pyuoro karamo, (konali)romo romo pilyamo, wangunali pilyamo (dog wags tail)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wager (n.)</td>
<td>bete, kana moni kate pingi, kate pyuo paenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wager (v.)</td>
<td>kate pilyu (in game of laki)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wages</td>
<td>(kana moni) kisingi, yole nyungi, pee, bange kisingi, kana moni nyungi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>waggle (v.)</td>
<td>romo romo pinya lao pilyu, makande makande pilyu, maliki maliki leto</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

629
wail (n.) ee andake lenge, yau pingi/pyao lenge
wail (v.) ee andake leto, pii rekyae leto, yau pilyu\(^1\) (yell), ee lao kumanda peto (mourn)
waist kako/marapu wapungi dokona (where belt goes)
wait isilyu, iso peto/karo, mee karo/peto, ka-ro kaelyo (cease waiting)
wake lenge relo (I open my eyes), pyalatelyo (waken someone else)
walk (n.) kata papenge
walk (v.) pelyo, kata pelyo, (kata) papelyo
walkabout (kata) nale nale paelyo
walking kata papenge
walking stick (isa) pangali, kendaiya (bride's)
wall kumbi (of bark), kambu kumbi, yangi kumbi (of grass), ralyoko (partition), kame
wallaby saa.
See Appendix 6.
wander about kata papelyo, nale nale paelyo, kata ralelyo/ralo pelyo
wander aimlessly rale pope leto
wanderer wambu range, andare
wandering (track) kyai mai kata
wares kumulyamo (moon), kuki ingilyamo, mee ingilyamo, yanyi kyakalyamo/loo letamo (illness), yuu kwualyamo (light fades)
waning moon kana yanyisi (sick)
want (n.) nano pingi, lopo pingi renge
want (v.) nyewane leto, nyewaneme kumulyu, pupu-li leto (I want to go), pupya-li letamo (he wants to go), ayaka leto (desire), nyipuli yaka leto. See grammar.
wantok wambu range, andare
war (n.) yanda pingi\(^1\), ilya pingi
war (v.) yanda/ilya pilyaminyi, sisi nyilyaminyi

**warcry** (yanda pyuo dokopa dopa lenge), aa aa a lenge, ii ii ii lenge, uu uu uu lenge, aui lenge, yanda lenge, yanda lakange (heralding battle), kilyaake yuwua lenge (also, whirlwind), mambu pingo (enemy death), (akali) kunjuo lenge/poko pingo (striking, killing), yuwua lenge (death)

**warfare** yanda/ilya pingi

**warlike** nyisu karenge, lamba lao pali nange, pyao papenge, pyalana karenge, pyao karenge, yanda pyuo karenge, mee (mona kyuu lao) kara nange, wanguapi pingi, parapo pali nange, pyapetane pingi, laiya (liaiya) lenge

**warm** (adj.) isaisa pilyamo/petenge, isare rao pyaengae lenge, (yuu) yango epelyamo

**warm** (v.) neta silyu (self), isare silyu (self), neta rena pilyu, isare rena pilyu, isare malelyo

**warms** namba isareme relyamo (fire warms me), yuu yangelyamo (day)

**warmth** isare renge, isaisa pingi/pilyamo

**warn** kando puu/pena leto, pyara leto, panda koo dokona paa napipi daa leto

**warner** kando wanjuo puu lenge akali, kando pena lenge wambu

**warning** kando puu/pena lenge, wanjuo puu/pena lenge

**warning** yanda musi lenge, kando puu/pupwua lenge, pyara lenge, wanjuo petenge

**warning sign** waiya

**warns** (yaka) ee letamo (bird)

**warrior** poraiyuo kaeyo wambu pingi\(^1\) akali, akali pyapetali/pyapetane

**wart** pambusi (petamo)

**wary** kando waso/wasingi, kando pako karenge, kando wanjuo penge, elyakalo pao, pyarepanyi nembo waso karenge

**wash** ipya pelyo, wate pilyu, bana silyu (like a duck)

**washed** ipya poeyase, wate pisi, elyape
wasp English-Kyaka weather

pisi, yanenge yae pyase/pingi (skin after illness)
wasp spp. aulu mane mane, kyaunana. See Appendix 7.

waste mee sinya lao naa nalyo/hyii nalyo, mee/pyao nembelyo, koo ingyuo otelyo, (yuu) andape relyamo (area burns), yuu andape rena lao yangelyo, yuu/menta apa nelyaminyi (lay waste)

watch (n.) kiloko, was
watch (v.) kando karolpeto, kandelyo, kanda-ro silyu

watch out for wakandelyo, wakanda-ro silyu, kando wasilyu, kando waso karo, kando waso karape! (look out!)

watch over rapu pilyu, rapu pyuo karo/peto, isilyu/iso karo, isar-ro pilyu, reto peto, lome nyilyu

watchful kando waso (pao/penge/karenge), kando wanjuo karenge, wakanda-ro singi

water (n.) ipya/ipwua/ipa
water (v.) ee epelyamo (tears come), ipwua mailyuo, apu epelyamo/isa epo pilyamo

waterfall ipya/ipwua jerae, ipya jingi, ipya pyakange

watertight puli pyaa nange

wave (n.) ipwua/ipya kasolole minyingi, pyakao pulyuo lupyuo pingi
wave (v.) (komau) minyuo lambu laeya pilyu, kingi ketae nembelyo
waves (v.) malawae letamo (e.g. flag)

wave movement kasolole minyingi
waver soo saka nalyo, soo pyao saka nalyo, soo rola nalyo, soo pili pili leto, pili lama suu pyao karo/peto

weariness maka, makame kumungi renge, kendame kumungi renge, yame yame lenge

weary makalyo, kendalyo, makame kumulyo/kumungi, kendame kumulyo, niki nikalyo, yame yame letamo, bee baa letamo, epe nasilyu, kingi yokulyamo (arms pull out)

weather yuu, yuu kondamu relyamo, apu(ndu) epenye, apunda kana, kana apu kuki epenye, apu pura pura/puta puta pilyamo, (neta) panyi pingo, neta renge/rao karenge, yuu kopa silyamo, yuu popo singi, kumbu nelyamo, panyi musi
weave wapulyu, pangalo pilyu, (kembo, pondoma) apya pilyu', nyu wapulyu, marapu pilyu
web aralala/ala
wed enda nyilyu, akali nyilyu
wed(ded) enda nyu ote, akali nyu ote, nyingi
wedlock enda nyingi/akali nyingi renge
wedge (n.) pupu (pilyu')
Wednesday yulu repo
weed (n.) mee yoko, munyi, rano, mano jingi
weed out (ee) ranelyo, rano pilyu, rano wapulyu, yukulyu
weeding stick (short) rano
week koro, (days of) epapo, raikya, duma, dukumane, epakane, yupakane, kaipakane (arch.), Sande/Koro andake, Mande/Yulu andake, Tunde, Trinde, Ponde, Porainde, Sarere/Koro kuki (arch.). kondopakane/kondapa kalu yupakane raikya Sande (next Sunday), Sande dumba (Sunday week), Sande (dee) dumunya (Sunday 2 weeks hence), Sande raikyame (indefinite future)
weep ee leto, ee andake leto, ee mama nyuo lao yama rombelyamo (uncontrollably), ee lao ralelyo, ee lao ralo petyo (in extremity), kumanda petyo (bereaved), wee epelyamo (lymph/blood oozes)
weeping (adj.) ee lao (petenge) weeping (n.) ee lenge
weigh makande pilyu, dake yae palyamo doko kenda pilyamo (this is light, that's heavy), sikelim pilyu
weight makande pinyo renge, kenda (pingi)
weight loss yongo nembenge
weir ipwua/ipya paa pinyo
welcome (n.) yako pili lenge/pili yako lenge welcome (v.) yako leto, yako yako leto, yako yako lao karo/peto
well (adj.) kapa karo/peto, mee petenge/karenge, anga pyaa ranga, auu pyuo karo/peto, auu pyuo karape! (stay well/goodbye)
well (adv.) kapa (kapa), yaka pinyo, elyape pyuo, mondo lao, auu pyuo well (n.) yuwalwi/yuwalwi ipwua/ipya, ipwua yuwalwi, ipwua kamungi yuwalwi
well-built kingi kimbu dokona minju malu palamo/palenge
cold-covered/plump minju palamo, mana palyamo
well-defined moko palenge
wells up guu leto
west neta anda penge dokona, dorename
westerly neta anda penge dokona, dorena, kyaka rename
wet (adj.) rombe (lao) lenge, (apu) kasingi, ipwua palyamo, ipwua petete silyamo/singi, (kana) apunda epende/apunda epende kana (wet season)
wet (v.) apu namba kasili (I get wet in rain), rombyalyo (I get wet, damp), rombe leto, rombe lena pilyu
whack (v.) rakilyo, pyaroko pilyu'
what? aki?, apa?, anjuku(s)? (what one?), apiyale/apiyakale (what sort?)
what (that which) (lao) kande, kanda-le what kind? (rara) apiyale'?apiyakale? what's the matter? akipo pamo pilyene? (why are you doing?) whatever doko dake, dupwua dapwua
weedles nyinyi nyinyi letamo, yuku soo nelyamo, angalya pilyamo
wheel (n.) kimbu, karo kimbu, uli uli, wili wili
when? anja korape?/anja korapa? See grammar.
whence? (yu) anja rae?, anjakunya?, (yu) anjakusi(nya)? anja ka-ro
where? anja?, anja rae? (from where?/whence?), anjakunya?
which? anjaku?, anjakusi?, anjakunya?,
while English-Kyaka while

**while** (n.) renga (later), mee mendele wamba (a little while ago), wamba (a while ago), wamba kuki/koo lama, ene dakepa (just now), ene kwaka (recently, a while ago), usale, renga (in a while, soon), kuki lama iso pistpi (wait a while)

**whimper** ee isa leto, nengya nengya pilyu

**whines** nyinyi nyinyi letamo, kae letamo, nengya nengya pilyamo¹, muu letamo (engine)

**whinge** (n.) muu muu pii

**whinges** muu muu pii letamo, mumu (mumu) letamo, nyinyi nyinyi letamo, nengya nengya pilyamo¹

**whip** (n.) (kewa) pepona

**whip** (v.) pyaro-ko pilyu

**whirl** (n.) manga manga pena pilyu, minyu o malawae/i lena pilyu, minyu o bole bale leto

**whirling** kiyangu pungi, kiyangu pyuo singi, (minyu) bole lao karamo

**whirlpool** (ipwua/ipya pete) malawae lao karengere, (ipwua pete) kiyangu pungi/pyuo singi

**whirls** kiyangu pilyamo, kiyangu pyuo silyamo, manga manga pilyamo, popo/sukwua kololyu pulyuo pelyamo (steam, smoke)

**whirlwind** kiyakae yuwua lenge, semang yuwua lenge (arch.), kopa kiyangu pungi, pool raia minyu bole bale letamo, semang nyela pelyamo

**whirrs** bii lao pelyamo, sirombe sii lao pelyamo, leyapu lee andake letamo

**whisper** (n.) isa isa pii, pii kalena palyingi/palyuo lenge, pii kalena lamaingi/lingingi

**whisper** (v.) pii isa (isa) leto/isa isa pii leto, kalena palyuo leto (in ear), watelyamano

**whispering** (n.) pii isa lenge, isa isa pii, pii watenge (war planning)

**whistle** (n.) wepo (lenge), wisili, koo-eelenge

**whistle** (v.) koo-eeleto, wepo leto

**white** (adj.) kewa lenge, konemba, kakepame (singe), yaku epelyamo/epenge (grey/white hair), kone akali/akali kone (white man, lit. red man, or pale-skinned Kyaka), awai rope (white ochre for face, decoration and for medical rituals)

**white** (n.) kola kapa ipwuaneghe (egg), lenge kewa/kewa lenge (eye)

**white furred** kokwa singi

**whitish** kokwa singi, kakepame (yellowish-white)

**whitlow** kimu amungu

**whittle** nanga lyilyu, nanga silyu

**who** api, api lapo, api-mo(se), api sipwua. Apieti letamo (who is calling?) Api letamo (whom is he naming?)

**whole** pyeko pyeko lenge, pondo, kola nalyamone/nange, enge pepae, naliyo singi (eaten whole), kola nange, lyelo/lyolo pingi, angi ingingi, kukwua korape (whole day)

**wholesome** elyape keyange, ama keyange, namando lenge, ipingi, ahu pingi/pyuo ote

**whom** api. Api letamo (whom is he naming?)

**whooping cough** pembetoko anga (pilyamo¹)

**whore** likyuopapengyenya enda, enda pasendiya, endame akali malu nyuo paenge, enda pamuk/pamuk enda

**whose?** api-nya(-se)

**why?** aki nyela, aki lao/apo lao, aki larala/aki lapala, aki renge mendena lao, apa piya mendena, aki pamu/akiwamo?, aki pamo pelene?, apa pipyasa?, apa pipyamosa?, apa piyasa?, apa piyamosa?, apa pisala, apa pipala?

**wide** para, para para (e.g. oma konali para fishtail), parangawuwa (very), para ingilyamo/ingingi, runu pazu

**wide awake** lenge renge, pendakae
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English-Kyaka</th>
<th>wide-eyed</th>
<th>withers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>letamo</td>
<td>wide-eyed</td>
<td>lenge renge, lenge rao kando karenge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>widen</td>
<td>English-Kyaka</td>
<td>para (para) pilyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>widespread</td>
<td>wide-eyed</td>
<td>pauwilyamo/pauwingi, yuu singi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>widow</td>
<td>widows</td>
<td>enda waiya (petenge), enda mee petamo doko, etembo petamo, akalinya yangongeme nyuo kalilyamo/kalalyamo (levirate marriage), enda waiya yokoya pilyamo(^1) (marries husband’s brother)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>widower</td>
<td>akali etembo (karamo/karenges), akali waiya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wife</td>
<td>enda, eten(y)e, etenge, eranenge (Sau)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wig</td>
<td>kyawa kembo, kilyambanyi/kilyambo wanyi (of men’s hair), kyanjipai (of moss), kerolo (of women’s or children’s hair)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wild</td>
<td>rai letamo/lenge, tae lenge (Sau), (rai lao) kamanda palenge, kara pelyamo/penge, mena rakaiya, yana suwua karopete (wild dog), suwua rai, nombe nombe pingi (undisciplined)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wilderness</td>
<td>yuu muyane</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>will, bequest</td>
<td>kyanju pii lenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>willing</td>
<td>pete pete lao/lenge, kapa pero lao/lenge, simbi simbi pii nao/nange, warombo singi, rape rape lenge, waa lenge, daa laa nao, waiya lao piling</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>willy-willy</td>
<td>kopa kiyangu pingi, kilyakae/semango yuwua lenge, semango nyela pelyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wind</td>
<td>ptyu, anamelyo, pii wamba-ro palamo (former statement stands)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>windbag</td>
<td>pii yuu singi wambu/enda, pii malu lenge wambu, nenge kata paka petenge enda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>winding</td>
<td>kyai, kyaimai, kata kyaimai (w. track), rolae daa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>windpipe</td>
<td>poo rambaiya nenge pendoko, mapepo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wing</td>
<td>papaki, papae, yaka pepa (Sau)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wings</td>
<td>(v.) bii lao pelyamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wink</td>
<td>(n.) lembaki pungi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wink</td>
<td>(v.) lembaki pilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>winner</td>
<td>(wambu) pyapetal/pyapetane, pyapetenge wambu, animase minyuo karenge wambu, anamenge wambu, nyuo enakange wambu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>winning</td>
<td>pyapeto singi/karenges, pyapetenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wipe</td>
<td>kai leto, kwualyo, kwuanyi nembelyo, kai lanyi nembelyo, pyao nembelyo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wisdom</td>
<td>mona palenge renges, suu pingi (keyange) renges</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wise</td>
<td>mona palamo/palame/palo, soo gisingi, mana lenge, suu pingi (poral) palenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wish for</td>
<td>nye-wane leto, nye-wane-me kumulyu (to take), naya me leto (food/drink), kanda-wane leto (to see), kanda-wane-me kumulyu, suu pyao peto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wisp</td>
<td>popo/poponge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wit</td>
<td>opa lenge-lyamo, ongo lengelyamo, mora pii (lenge), gii pii (lenge), yanenge pii, yongo pii (lenge), giniy serenge/retenge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>witchcraft</td>
<td>yama nenge, mauli pingi, isa kata penge, lenge yanda pingi, nemonga</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with</td>
<td>-pa, -moo (person/s), -me/-mi (agentive), opetae/apetae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withdraw</td>
<td>papa leto, laelyo, lambulyu, kae lanyilyu, pakapala kaelyo, kinyi mangle leto, yakulyu, pyakulyu, endekelyo (food from oven), neta nyilyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withers</td>
<td>kulilyamo, kypulyamo, puu nelyamo, monda relyamo, yando nelyamo, kumulyamo, rengesa puu nelyamo (on</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
withered | English-Kyaka | wrongly
---|---|---
stem) | wrapped | yaki pisi/pingi, yama pindi/pisi, bwuase palamo/paleng, ranju pindi, paparoko pindi
withered | wrapping (material) | pyakenge (strips torn from tree or palm), pakona, puu
puu nenge, puu nase, yando nase/nenge, kyapupya/kyapusi, etembo minyilyamo/minyingi, kulindi
within | wren | piminangai. See Appendix 5.
koko, sukusa, andakare, rakapena, kakopasa, kwojondo
witness (n.) | wrestle | pyakondelyambinyi, kupyapeta pilyambinyi
kando karenge akali/wambu, kando petenge enda
witness (v.) | wriggle | walyungwe leto/la peto, kolalyilyu, kolalyuo pelyo, kimbu kiki pilyu, rale rale leto
kando karo, maa pyuo kandelyo, ka-ro kandelyo
wobble (n.) | wrigging (nerves) | kimbu kiki pindyu (lete kuki singi dokopa), kimbu nyilyamo/nyingi
romo (romo) pungi
wobbles (v.) | wring | kingilyu, kingi mange leto, kamenongolyo
romo pilyamo, rolae kara/pisa nalyamo, porai pisa nalyamo
wobbly | wrinkle (n.) | kaki, kope, rombo, moo palenge
romo pindi, rolae kara/pisa nange, porai pisa nange
woman’s house | wrinkle (v.) | kaki pilyu, kope pilyu, rombo pilyu, moo palena lao pilyu
endanda
womb | wrinkled (yamanji, yanenge) | kaki piliki/kaki palenge, rombo palenge
romba anda, wane yaketa petenge anda
wood | wrist | kingi lenge
isa, ita (Sau)
woodboring beetles | write | pepa pilyu
andambuli, neneae, nene, simulusi. See Appendix 7.
wooden | writhe | kinyi mange lao pilyu, (kimbu) goeya goeya pilyu, kimbu kiki pilyu
isa isame pisi/wasisi
woody | writing | pepa pindi renge, pepa palenge doko
isa mende, isa ingyuo
worm (n.) | wrong | kyai, kata kyai (wrong way), kapa daa (lao), koo, kopetame pindi, kopyali, mango nyingi, lawua pindi, rono
kau, kau kuki. See Appendix 8.
worm spps. | wrongdoing | yulu koo pindi wane/wambu, waa nao kende pindi wambu, bikhet pindi akali, kepo pindi wambu
kambo kui, kambo kui kole kole, kau kimwua kapa, kau kui, kau suna, mena yandare, pipyakande, pokata kau, pulya pulya, rombe rombe. See Appendix 8.
wound (adj.) | wrongly | kyai pyuo, kopetame pyuo, kopeta kapeta pyuo, lawua pyuo, ruku ruka pyuo
pelya galya pindi, yaki pindi, yama pinngi, bwuase paleng, paparoko pindi
wound (v.) (akali) | wrapped | yaki pisi/pingi, yama pindi/pisi, bwuase palamo/paleng, ranju pindi, paparoko pindi
kunjilyamano (war)
wounded | wrapping (material) | pyakenge (strips torn from tree or palm), pakona, puu
pyase silyamo/singi
wraith | wren | piminangai. See Appendix 5.
imiambu (koo)
wrap | wrestle | pyakondelyambinyi, kupyapeta pilyambinyi
yama pilyu, yaki pilyu, bwuambyo, ranju pilyu, pisilyu, bullyu (Sau + Kyaka)
Y

**Yam** amu, konda, una, mwuya

**Yank out** (pyao) yukulyu, yuku nyilyu, pyarakulyu

**Yard** paraki

**Yardage** komau londe

**Yawn** (n.) angamae mandenge

**Yawn** (v.) angamae mando

**Yaws** kinju (pilyamolpingil)

**Yell** (n.) pii rekyae lenge, yau pingi, kee lenge, ala lenge

**Yell** (v.) pii rekyae leto, yau pilyu. kee leto, ala leto, mambo pilyamano (battle), alu/arulu silyu, poraiyuo kwaeyo leto (loudly), laiya leto (yell at)

**Yellow** kyaa renge/kyarenge, yalao, kyande pingi, poo renge (ripeness)

**Yellowish** kyande pingi, poo renge

**Yells** laiya letamo, ketae letamo, yau pilyamo (fright), poraiyuo kee letamo, pii rekyae letamo, mambo/mambu pilyamo

**Yelps** yau pilyamo, (suwua) wua letamo

**Yes** kapa, waa, kapa waa

**Yesterday** kwuaka

**Yet (not yet)** ene, napa nalono/ene nelyo (I’ve not yet eaten), pepa nalono/ene pilyu (not yet done), ene pelyo/papa nalono (not yet gone), epa nalono/ene epelyo (not yet come), sepa nalono/ene silyu (not yet heard, known), lapa nalono/ene leto (not yet spoken)

**Yet (still)** (state) VS + -ro + silyu, peto, karo e.g. naro silyu/naro soo peto (I’m still eating/eating yet)

**Yield (give up)** leke leke relyo, yakara pilyamo, nyii leto, kaelyo, yaki nyilyu

**Yodel** (n.) alu singi, arulu singi,

ala/alande lenge, mambo/u pungi (battlecry)

**Yodel** (v.) alu silyu, arulu silyu, ala/alande leto, mambo pilyu

**Yolk** (kola kapa) angi

**You** emba (sg.), nakamba (dual), nakama (pl.)

**Young** (adj.) wanyana akali/akali parange (man), (enda) mapwae (girl), mapwae parangepe, wane wanakepe (young people)

**Young** (adj.) kyaka, ene, enenge, andama andama (kareng/penge)

**Young** (n.) yakane/kyane, nyanya

**Younger** kanya, enako, enakana, ba wambo namba enakana (mandenge)

**Youngest** alukuna, ote pyuo mandenge, uma pyuo mandenge, enakana/enako, lase

**Your** embena/embanya, nakambana, nakamana/nakamanya

**Yourself** emba range

**Yourselfs** nakamba range (dual), nakama range (pl.)

**Youth** wane/akali parange, wanyana akali/wambu (dupwua), mapwae parangepe (collective)

**Youthful** kyaka, wanyana, ene andrelyamo/andenge, (enda) nalyame, pinja pinja

Z

**Zenith** ketae ote/otenge

**Zephyr** poo (minyilyamo)

**Zigzag** poke mako pyuo, lambwua-ro laeya-ro pyuo, jik jak

**Zygomatic process** lee pingyalu
Appendices

Appendix 1 Social structure

1.1 List of Kyaka clan names in 1992

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Clan Name</th>
<th>Clan Name</th>
<th>Clan Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Andalunyi</td>
<td>Kunyanyi</td>
<td>Pyakepo/Pyakepe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angalu</td>
<td>Kwane</td>
<td>Raley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anya</td>
<td>Kyapusi</td>
<td>Ramwi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eneya</td>
<td>Kyakinyi</td>
<td>Roepu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iwaiye</td>
<td>Lakakinyi</td>
<td>Sanapunyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaepola</td>
<td>Lewa</td>
<td>Silyaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kale</td>
<td>Linginya</td>
<td>Simakinyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kandasu/Kandaisa</td>
<td>Lyepo/Lepo</td>
<td>Singinya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kapyale</td>
<td>Makane</td>
<td>Singalinyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaiyama</td>
<td>Malipunyi</td>
<td>Sipwanyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kembonyi</td>
<td>Maningiwa</td>
<td>Waiya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kepe</td>
<td>Mano</td>
<td>Wambinyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kisanyi</td>
<td>Mape/Maipi</td>
<td>Wapalyinny</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kolo</td>
<td>Maponganyi</td>
<td>Warale/Waralye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Komene</td>
<td>Mara Singyini</td>
<td>Wusinyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Konanda</td>
<td>Mara Wunyi</td>
<td>Yalimakali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koyangone</td>
<td>Maranyi</td>
<td>Yameya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kumbuwua</td>
<td>Miki</td>
<td>Yaoyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kunyanga</td>
<td>Mulipisa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1.2 Clans and phratries

a. Totemism. One Kyaka informant stated seriously, ‘It seems that our clans and their ancestors existed from something representative, for example, it is said that the Troepo clan came from dogs’. He was not himself a member of the Troepo clan though maternal relatives of his were members. No other suggestion of totemism has evidenced itself to me.

b. Migration. Many of the Kyaka believe that they did not originate in the areas in which they now live. Lumusa stated (1987) that the Maningiwa clan of Paisa came from a dreaded lake area in mountainous country where the people were afraid of the natural elements around them.

c. Phratries (rara pyasingi, a mingling of clans). Rather more clear is the idea of an original clan ancestor for each blood-related group, though Kyaka folk normally cannot go back in genealogy for more than two or three generations. The phratry is the biggest Kyaka grouping. Simu 1, Simu 2, Sipi 1, Sipi 2, Waneya 1, Waneya 2 and Mapowa are the
Appendix 1

names of the phratries in the Baiyer Valley area whereas Alona, Kyai, Poma, Singiwa (inclusive of a grouping called Saa Andanyi) and Maponganyi are all phratries in the Lumusa area across the Laneme river. Each phratry is composed of two or more clans, e.g. Simu 1 comprises Raleya and three Baiyer sections of the Mano clan, viz. Malepa, Saneepwua, and Rombo. (There are also a section of Mano on the Lumusa side of the Laneme R. (Mano Wapua) and one in Baiyer (Mano Lenya at Winyi) who are not included). These latter two sections of the Mano clan are grouped with the Maningiwa, Simakinyi, Mulipisa, Kwane, and Malipumyi clans to form the Alona phratry in the Lumusa area. In those phratries which comprise a greater number of clans, the clans seem usually to have fewer members between them. Members of the same phratry are normally allies in times of war against an outsider, but may war with each other within the phratry (e.g. Kiyama against Makyane and Miki in 1992, with the aid of the Ukuni, Melpa-speaking people from the east, across the Baiyer River, who had a variety of guns!)

The Simu phratry of Baiyer River area believe that their ancestor, Simu, had five sons, from whom originated the present-day Raleya, Makyane, Miki, and Kiyama clans. Listed fourth among the sons was Yangala, but all the members of this clan have died out.

Yet Simu 1 is comprised only of the Raleya clan with three sections of the Mano clan, all on the south (Baiyer) side of the Laneme river.

Simu 2 comprises Maranyi, Kiyama, Makyane, Miki, Kunyanyi, Mape, and the section of the Mulipisa clan living to the south of the Laneme River. (Many Mulipisa live north of the Laneme on the Lumusa plateau, and are members of the Alona group). Different sections of such clans as Mano and Maranyi belong to other phratries (Alona in the former case). This kind of division of the clan occurs also within the Sipi 1 and 2 groups and the Waneya e.g. Maningiwa south of the Laneme belong to Sipi 1 and Waneya, though the northern, Lumusa group belong to the Alona phratry. Are geographical factors stronger, then, than clan/blood relationship?

Marriage is exogamous, thus there is generally no marriage between members of a phratry.

Together with the Mape clan the Simu 2 are sometimes called the Mena Andanyi. (They can intermarr with the Saa Andanyi of the Lumusa area’s Singiwa phratry, but the origin of the names, and the links, or lack of links, between them are not straightforward.) See Singiwa.

See §1.2.1 for a listing of clans belonging to these phratries.

d. The clan is the rara. Lineage is patrilineal and clan membership is a very important element in Kyaka society. People sometimes do not know a (male) passer-by’s name, but it is a rare occurrence for his clan association not to be known.

The entire clan does not necessarily live in the one close area. For instance, though most Maningiwa live on the Lumusa side of the Laneme river, a group also live on the Baiyer Valley side, contiguous with a section of the Wambinyi clan (the rest of the latter being further down valley, south of the Maranyi) and a few other Maningiwa members were/are in the Elyanda area, near the junction of the Laneme with the Lai River. The Maranyi have three groups, one at Wunyi (Maranyi Wunyi) close by the numerous Troepo clan, one (Maranyi Pausa) at Yakasimanda in Baiyer Valley, and a third group (Maranyi Singinyi) south near Endamano, near the Kunyanyi. (This Singinyi group used to live near ManduwasalKulimbu but moved some 30-40 years ago, for an unknown reason.) Maranyi and Singinyi regard each other as brothers, i.e. with common blood ties, and so do not intermarry.

e. Sub-clans. Within the one clan there may be two or more sub-clans, named akalyanda or
akali anda. Sub-clan membership is not so important as clan affiliation, but is significant nevertheless. Traditionally, all mature Kyaka men within the same sub-clan slept together in the communal men’s house, the akalyanda. There is an accepted leader for each sub-clan. Leadership is not hereditary, but by force of communal status, which is mainly due to personality and wealth.

In the Maningiwa clan at Lumusa there are only two sub-clans, the Kanginyambu (also given once as Kanyambo, Miki’s group) and the Lakaya (headed by Lunga), although in 1988 there were five communal men’s houses, viz. at Kumikama (leaders being Miki and Traimya Kambipi), Kanapeta (Pyanyuwa and Lamowa’s ‘line’), Kinjenamanda (Galya and Dowa), Kumwai (Kokowa) and Kumbakyausa (Bee).

Within the big Kolo clan of the Kyaimanda area, Lumusa, there are seven, viz. Konepalu, Kyaikanda, Kimbu, Kyanga, Isepingye, Inginga, and Koneyanda.

Squabbles may break out between members of a sub-clan, but they will normally unite to do battle with other akalyanda against an outside foe.

f. Within the sub-clan there is the extended family, the ree palu or ranjama mendaki (one blood). Once they marry, the origin of wives is secondary to their husband’s clan membership, though the male relatives of a wife continue to be significant people in her and her children’s affairs.

g. The nuclear family. Kyaka men were, for several reasons, traditionally polygamous, and depend on sufficient resources to meet bride-price requirements. A headman (akali kamanga) in the 1940’s—1950’s might have as many as ten or eleven wives of different ages. To the offspring of such unions, a father’s other wives were regarded as mothers, and other children as siblings, though each wife had her own house. Plurality of wives usually engendered wealth, since it was the wives’ task to look after the pigs as well as to tend at least a section of the husband’s garden land.

1.2.1 Listing of clans in the various phratries

A. Baiyer River Area Phratries and Clans

**SIMU 1**

Raleya
Mano (i.e. Mano Malepa, Mano Sanepua, Mano Romba)

**SIMU 2**

Maranyi (i.e. two akalyanda at Yakasimanda)
Kaiyama (at Pausa and Imbilama)
Makyane (Oleneya and Kapyanga)
Miki (Imbilama and Kulimbu)
Kunyanyi
Mape
Mulipisa (south of Laneme R.)

**SIPI 1**

Roepo (akalyanda Auwiya, Wapsuk, Pakae, Goe, Yawiya (Kanyamareta), Yalumakali)
Sipwanyi Wakanepana
Maningiwa (south of Laneme R.)

**SIPI 2**

Wambinyiw
Mara(nyi) Singyini
Mara(nyi) Wunyi
Kyakinyi, Kyakinyi Kyai palu (at Kembolama)
Sanapunyi
Angalu
Appendix 1

MAPOWA
(Southern Baiyer Valley)
This Mapowa group can intermarry.
Sipwanyi
Kepe
Lepo/Lyepo
Kandaisa/Kandasu
Kunyanga
Kembonyi
Ramwi
Kumbuwua (These are ‘brothers’ to Maranyi so do not intermarry with them.)
Maipi/Mape

WANEYA
(Elyanda area. Developing since early 1980’s with migration)
Enaya
Maningiwa
Simakinyi
Lakakinyi
Wusinyi (Poropolombi, Kilimbake, Rapombo groups)
Some Mulipisa, some Mape

B. Lumusa Area Phratries and Clans

ALONA
Maningiwa
Simakinyi
Mulipisa
Kwane
Malypinyi (said to be of one blood with Maranyi, so do not intermarry)
Mano Wapua

KYAI
Kolo (Kyaimanda/Kumasinya areas.
Several akalyanda, viz. Kyaikanda,
Konepalu, Kimbu, Kyanga, Isepingye,
Inginya, Koneyanda)
Waiya
Andalunyi
Kakipo
Yuwayi
Kapyle

POMA
Kisanyi (two akalyanda, Pinyapaisa area)
Lambe
Kale

SINGYA/SINGIWA/SINGUWA
(Also called Saa Andanyi)
Singya
Singyalinyi
Yamya (some)
Silyaka
Lewa
Kyapusi
Waiya
Kale
Komene
Waralye

MAPONGANYI
Iwaiye
Andalunyi
Maponganyi
Kaepola
Waiya
Pyakepe

1.3 Names and kinship terms
Traditionally, marriage was polygamous and exogamous and arranged by the bride’s parents and middle men. Political advisability far outweighed matters of age or suitability. Today
it is still exogamous, but (partly due to steeply rising costs, and a much lower rate of mortality and therefore greater pressure on available land), polygamy is now the exception rather than the rule.

Today, with far greater mobility, absence at educational institutions, and therefore less parental control, the bride has much greater freedom in choosing her husband for herself. Thus there is now much more equality in age between husband and wife.

Brideprice still applies (because of the resultant beneficial alliances) but is becoming ever more burdensome on the proposed husband’s family and clan.

Traditional items of bridal gear (e.g. the *pangali* or walking stick, and the tail of the *saa ramane* (tree kangaroo)—even the oil on the bride’s skin) are still in vogue, though other modern, western items are also used. Church weddings are a feature only among the really acculturated and educated youth, and even then are not frequent.

### 1.3.1 Personal names

a. Avoidance of personal names (*kingi wasingi*) was traditionally common among Kyaka people, but especially between husband and wife and between spouses and in-laws and between in-laws and offspring. (Utterance by a man of his parents-in-law’s personal names was once sufficient cause for a wife’s desertion.)

b. Kyaka uses both direct and indirect address forms in kinship terms, i.e. first or second, and third person forms, e.g. *nambana rakane* (my father) but *banya rakange* (his father). Those forms listed below that end in -nge are the indirect (third person) forms.

c. Many terms are reciprocal, e.g. between parents-in-law and daughters or sons-in-law, or between aunts/uncles and nephews/nieces, or between grandparents and grandchildren.

d. Traditionally, because of constant fear of potentially malicious spirits listening in, kinship terms or terms such as *wane, wanake, enda, akali* usually took the place of personal names in direct address.

e. In days of early contact, when asking a person his/her name (for future identification), the answer was always, *kingi laa nange* ‘the name is not uttered’. But the name could be whispered close to the enquirer’s ear, if required, or profitable.

f. Despite the above, almost every Kyaka, before the days of mobility, knew the personal names of everyone in the community. Today, the personal name may not be known, but almost everyone knows the clan to which a casual passerby belongs.

g. Personal names in traditional Kyaka usually carried meaning, though some were obviously more popular in use across the clans than others. There was rarely, if ever, more than one person within the clan with the same name.

h. Some names, such as *Pii*, were closely associated with one or more variants, e.g. *Neya, Rapya*.

i. Traditionally it was the mother’s brothers who had the privilege of naming the child.

j. Personal names were not traditionally designated until the child was some months old, apparently winning the battle for survival (from data given by women, infant mortality in 1949–50 was estimated at about 63%), and displaying some personal characteristics e.g. one toddler was called *Nenge londe* ‘Long teeth’. Such names as *Koo* (‘Bad, No good’) were used in the hope of diverting the attention of harmful spirits away from the child.

Western names have now become very popular. The practice of avoidance of names has largely died out among at least the younger generation with the erosion of fear of lurking spirits as a potential source of harm or injury, and through increasing contact with westerners.
1.3.2 Traditional kinship terms

aeya, mother-in-law or daughter-in-law of female. (Reciprocal term.)
aeyange, mother-in-law or daughter-in-law of female. (Reciprocal term.) Compare kawuange, imange.

akali, man, husband.
akalingi, husband.
akalingi lyange, brother of x’s husband, wife of x’s brother. (Reciprocal term.)

akalinyi, husband.

ane, male peer group term. Ane masipwua pisaminyilamo! Good-day, friends!

anyi, (step)mother or (step)child; mother’s sister or niece i.e. sister’s child.

anyina rara, mother’s relatives or clan.
apa, uncle, nephew, niece, i.e. brother’s child.
apange, nephew, uncle, niece.

Baame nambana apange. He’s my nephew.
apu/apusi, grandmother, grandchild.
apusingi, grandmother, grandchild.
arange, father’s sister or sister’s child.

Banya arange petamo. She’s her paternal aunt.
 ata, father’s sister, sister’s child.

(dee) kanya (mende), third, fourth one.
enako/enakana, last, youngest. Wanake enakana petamo. She is the youngest girl.
enda, wife, married woman. Nambana enda my wife. Nambana enda petamo. I have a wife, my wife is alive. Enda anyi! Mother!
endangi, mother. Enda doko banya endangi petamo. That woman is his mother.
eranenge, wife (Sau).
etene, wife.
etenge, wife.

ikini/ikininyi, son.

ikiningi, son.
imange, parents-in-law of male, son-in-law.

kaingi, cousin (male or female, maternal or paternal). But children of brothers and sisters usually call each other ‘brother’ or ‘sister’.

kainyi, cousin (occasional use).
kakingi, cousin (male or female). Doko banya kakingi. That is her sister.
kakinyi, cousin (of female).
kanya, second, intermediate.
kawua, grandfather, grandchild.
kawuange, grandfather or grandchild, male forebears; female’s father-in-law.

mandenge, borne, carried, given birth to.
mupwua/mupa, firstborn, eldest. wane mupwua (mandenge) firstborn son.
nyaña, baby (either sex). wane nyaña boy baby, wane koo nyaña girl baby, wane koo nyaña very small or new baby.
pali, man’s brother-in-law.
palingi, man’s brother-in-law.
pemalene, sibling of opposite sex.
pemalenge, sibling of opposite sex.
pili, woman’s sister-in-law.
pilingi, woman’s sister-in-law.
rakane, father.
rakange, father.
ranjama, blood, family links. range ranjama one’s own bloodline, nuclear family. Namba range ranjama wambo pii lamana. Let’s talk first as a nuclear family (then in a larger group).

ranjama mendaki, of the one (paternal) blood, i.e. family, relatives (larger than nuclear family).
rara, clan group.
rara pyasingi, phratry, allied grouping.
Social structure

ree, family, kind, sort, category.
ree palu, extended family.
rorambasipi, forebears, ancestors.
wana, female peer group term. Wana kakingipa! Girlfriends!
wanake, girl, daughter.

wanaku, girl, daughter (Sau).
wane, boy, child, son.
wanenge, daughter.

Some kinship terms appear to be in a process of change. Pairs listed above such as yangone and yangonge, ikininyi and ikiningi, kakinyi and kakingi used to be considered first and second person terms (e.g. yangone, ikininyi, kakinyi) with the others as third person terms, or as direct and indirect address modes. However, today they are often used almost interchangeably, possibly because of the increasing pressure of Tok Pisin and of English.
Appendix 2 Anatomy

aimbu/aiyimbu, forehead.
aiyamba, upper forehead, crown of head.
   Compare kembonge, makendaiya, kyawa, enamba.
aiyamba kuli, skull. Compare kyawa kuli.
aiyimbu, aiyamba, forehead. Compare aimbu, enamba.
alu kuli, coccyx, base of spine.
amenge, solid white fat round kidneys.
   Compare kyawa kuli.
aiyimbu, aiyamba, forehead. Compare aimbu, enamba.

amuna (kingi amuna), elbow. Compare kikunaiya.
andomba, stomach. Compare romba.
andomba kendo, duodenum.
anga, illness, indisposition. mee anga malaria. jii anga fluctuating malaria. Compare yanyi.
anganga, a cold, coryza (anga anga pingi). Compare manjakali, kepakali.
angapu, chin, jaw.
angapu kuli, jawbone.
angasi, beard. Compare jimwasi, kyawasi, rambusa.
anju, breast.
anju ipyange, milk (breast fluid). Var. anju ipwuange.
apupu, dribble, saliva. Apupu lyilyamo. Saliva dribbles down.
aro kata, arokwa, arokwa kata, axilla, armpit. Compare muma lenge.
asamanga pilyu/pingi, sneeze.
bana kapa, bald (lit. duck’s egg).
bumbu, down, downy hair.
eketa kata, anal canal, anus.
elyaenge, pancreas (Sau).
enamba, forehead, crown of head. Compare aiyamba, aiyimbu.
ene nyaŋa (mandenge), premature birth, miscarriage. Compare isakanape, mambu, yakera.
enyanda, graveyard. Var. enyenda. Compare yanyi anda.
goe leto, swallow.
gyaa, nose.
gyaa kata, nostril(s).
gyaa lenge kambupi, facial appearance, general looks. Compare yongo.
gyaa mumuna, soft end of the nose.
gyaa roko, bridge of the nose.
i, faeces, excrement, dung. Compare puu.
i kata, anus, anal canal. Compare eketa kata.
i kone, bacillary dysentery.
i lenge neta epenge, prolapse of rectum. Compare puu lenge.
i relyo, defaecate.
i renge, rectum. Compare puu renge.
imambuisa, gall bladder.
imambuisa puu, bile, bile duct. Compare lyasa.
imanji, hair, fur, feathers. Var. emanji, yamanji.
ingi, intestines, entails, abdomen, viscera.
ingi anda, uterus, womb. Compare romba anda.
ingi kone (palamo), blood in faeces i.e. dysentery. Compare ii kone.
ingi koo, anger, resentment. Ingi koo palamo. Bad intestines lie (i.e. I am angry).
ingi lyasa, colon.
ingi lyeta, small intestines. Compare masisya.
ingi masisya, intestines.
Anatomy

ingi mulao/mulap palelyamo, spleen (Sau).
ingi pokota (palenge), small intestines, entrails. Compare ingi masisiya.
ingi pungipiri, body organs (i.e. entrails and liver). Compare kipi yoko pungi monape.

inya, female. Compare kali.

ipanye/ipwuange mandenge, birth fluid, amniotic fluid. Compare yandambisi.

jimwasi, moustache. Compare angasi, kyawasi, rambusa, yamanji.
kakapange, dead body (yanenge kakapange). Compare kaoma, wambu kumase, kyarenge.
kakawua, membrane, subcutaneous epidermal layer.
kale, ear.
kale ii, wax, cerumen.
kale isa, earlobe.
kale kendange, kale poe(lyamo), deaf.

kali, male. Compare inya.
kambake ipanye/ipwuange, vaginal fluid.
kambake kata, vagina.
kambake/kambakusi, vulva.
kambu, mouth, door, opening, orifice, broad beak. Compare nenge.
kandenge renge, lenge renge, lenge keyange, eyesight, vision.

kaoma, dead body, corpse. Compare kakapange, wambu kumase, ono.
kapa, 1. egg, embryo 2. fat. Compare mamba, amenge, minju.
kau pipiya kande, body worms (not differentiated).

keke/kekenge, tongue.
kekenge pingi, root of the tongue, frenum.

kembonge, base of skull. Compare aiyamba, makendaiya, kyawa.

kenge minju, buttocks.

kepakali, manjakali, manjikuli, phlegm, mucus.

kii, hand, arm (abbr.). Compare kingi.
kikunaiya, elbow, bend. Compare kingi amuna.
kimbi kimbi lee, vertebrae. Compare mata lee, kyandaiya.
kimbu, foot, leg.
kimbu kape, instep.
kimbu kapele minyingi, club foot.
kimbu kapukyingi, club foot. Compare kapele minyingi.
kimbu kyai pingi, bandy-legged.
kimbu lenge, ankle.
kimbu mange, big toe.
kimbu paka, groin, crotch.
kimbu pukulyamo, foot cracks (because of dry weather).
kimbu rena, hind area, hindquarter of pork.
kimbu silyu, kneel.
kimbu yukuna, heel.
kimu amungi, whitlow, carbuncle.
kimu kiki pilyamo, jerking legs, nerves jumping, throwing a tantrum.
kimu/kimbu, foot, leg.

kingi, hand, arm. Compare parapu.
kingi amuna, elbow. Compare kikunaiya.

kingi kanya, third or fourth fingers, either hand.
kingi kape, palm of hand.
kingi kape kul, bones of hand, metacarpals.

kingi kikunaiya, kingi oko, kingi amuna, elbow.

kingi kimbupi, body (i.e. arms and legs). Compare kingi yongope, yongo.

kingi kimbupi enokolyamo, rigor mortis sets in. (enokonge rigor mortis).

kingi kul, radius and ulna bones, metacarpals.

kingi kyai, left hand.

645
More text from the document...
Anatomy

lembaki, eyebrow. Compare lee pingyalu.
lembakisa, eyelash. Compare kyawasi, rambusa, yamanji.
lenge, eye.
lenge imimi/imimjingi, blind, sightless.
lenge kambu, face.
lenge kapa, pupil of the eye.
lenge koko renge, squint.
lenge kombyalu, eyelid.
lenge makonambe, conjunctiva.
lenge pingyalu, eyebrow ridge.
(lenge) relyo, I awaken, open my eyes.
lengyare, hip.
lepore, nodular lump, glandular swelling.
    Compare marakya, awaleta.
lete, alive. Compare kumase.
lete renge, life, source of being alive. Compare kumenge renge.
lete silyu, I am alive. lete soo karolpeto.
luma, shin.
luma kuli kameya, tibia.
luma kuli kuki, fibula.
luma pawua, patella, kneecap.
lungi pale, spleen.
luu palo, I sleep.
ilyasa, bile duct.
ilyolo, fixed end of thread or rope. reme lyolo, end of umbilical cord fixed to placenta.
makendaiya, base of skull.
mamanda kulingi, kidney(s).
mamba, fat, grease, oil.
mamboka, abdominal layers.
mama, mind, intelligence, consciousness.
    Compare yamalya, mona.
mama makandepe, character, personality.
mandenge, birth. wane kumase mandenge, still-birth.
mangape, obese, paunchy, fat.
mange, stem bearing a larger head, neck.
mange marakya, goitre (growth in the throat). Compare awaleta, lepore, marakya.
mange pendoko, neck, throat, larynx.
mange puu, oesophagus, gullet.
mangena petamo/petenge, foreign body in throat, choking.
manjakali, manjikuli (palenge), phlegm, mucus. Compare kepakali.
mapepo, mapopo, trachea, windpipe.
mapopo, trachea, windpipe. Compare poo rambaiya nenge pendoko.
mapopo kulingi, Adam’s apple.
mapopo lee, mapopo kuli, bones of trachea, cricoid cartilage. Compare lee, kuli, kyandaiya.
masisya (ingi masisya), mass of entrails, intestines. Compare ingi, ingi lyasa.
mata, back, spine, backbone. Compare mata kuli, mata lee.
mata kuli, backbone, spine.
mata lee, vertebrae.
mata puu, spinal cord.
mata sisingi, bone marrow (spinal). Compare sisingi.
mau, pus.
mau petamo/petenge, infected, pus present.
miku kyasilyu/kasinyi nembelyo, I vomit.
miku, myuku (kyasingi), vomit.
mynju, flesh, meat, muscle.
mynju kapape, body (i.e. meat and fat).
    Compare amenge, mamba, kapa.
minya imbou, umbilical cord/placenta and cord. Compare reme puu. Minya imbou reme mandamo. She expels the placenta and the cord.
minya imbou minyingi, retained placenta.
molo rete, plantar’s yaws, rounded elevated sores of yaws. Compare kinju.
momonge, caecum.
mona, heart, sensitivity, emotive origins. (Compare ingi koo.)
muma lenge, armpit. Compare arokwa.
mumbi renge, navel, umbilicus, central spot.
velyamo, it bites (i.e. hurts, stings). Compare randa, sii.
enge, teeth, sharp beak. Compare kambu.
enge goe lenge pendoko, gullet, oesophagus, food track. goe leto, I swallow.
enge rako, molar.
enge simusi, front teeth, including canines.
enge wanga, tusk, long protruding tooth.
enyasyu pingi, hic-cough, respiratory distress. Compare kusae/kotae.
ono, body fluids. ono lyilyamo, body fluids drip (after death).
pai, thigh.
pai kuli, thigh bone, top of femur. Compare suku li.
pinju pinju letamo, pulses, beats (e.g. heart), exudes.
pokota kalya, anal canal. Compare eketa kata, ii kata.
pone yambale, pelvis (Sau).
pango, penis. Compare lakapa.
pango ipyange/ipwuange, semen, seminal fluid.
pango kambu, urinary orifice.
pango kambu kunjing i/pyakepenge, circumcised.
poo lenge, bladder (pigs’ bladders were once blown up as a football). Compare poo.
poo rambaiya nenge pendoko, trachea, windpipe. Compare mapopo.
poro kinju, measles.
poro poro lenge/poro paro lenge, erupting, blistering, rash.
puli puli kuli, clavicle, collar-bone.
pungi, liver. ingi pungipi, body organs.
puu, urine.
puu kata, urethra, ureter.
puu relyo, urinate.
poo renge, poo lenge, bladder. Compare poo lenge.
pyalatelyo, I rouse, awaken someone.
ramburga, facial hair. Compare kyawasi, yamanji, jimwasi, angiasi.
randa pilyamo, it causes pain. randa andake pingi it hurts greatly. Compare sii lenge.
randalyo, I hurt, experience pain.
rangama, blood. Compare rayoko, wee, kupwapu.
Anatomy

ranjama epelyamo, it bleeds.
ranjama nakulyamo, blood oozes.
ranjama petenge, a clot, a bruise.
ranjama pyaketenge, blood clot.
rayoko, blood. Compare ranjama, wee, kupwapu.
rembata kuli, acetabulum, head of femur.
reme, placenta.
reme lyolo, umbilicus (fastened end of umbilical cord).
reme minyingi, umbilical cord. Compare mumbi renge.
reme paka, twins (divided placenta).
reme puu, umbilical cord.
renge mangepe, identity.
reta puu, cartilage, tendon.
rete, a sore, eruption (lit. a crack).
rete andake, tropical ulcer.
romba, stomach.
romba anda, uterus, womb. Compare wane petenge anda, ingi anda, kurapu.
romba mango, shapeless, paunchy, problematic.
rongo, fist.
ropoga, fist.
sii letamo, it stings. sii andake lenge, stinging greatly. Compare randa.
simbi puu, capillaries. Compare puu, kongapu.
sisingi, marrow or brain (kyawa sisingi, mata sisingi).
sokape, calf of leg. Compare kimbu, luma, wapambu.
sukuli, upper arm.
sukuli kuli, humerus, upper arm bone. Compare pai kuli.
suwua ii, menses, menstruation.
usi palenge, respiratory distress, asthma.
wakena, cheek.
wakena kuli, cheek bone.
wane petenge anda, uterus, womb. Compare romba anda.
wanga, tusk.
wapambu, knee.
wapambu kuli, wapambu pawua, luma pawua, kneecap, patella.
wee, blood. Compare ranjama, rayoko, kupwapu, suwua ii.
yalu pingi (wakena dokona), dimple in the cheek.
yamalya, mind, consciousness [not often used]. Compare mona, mana.
yamanji/emanji, skin hair, fuzz, fur. Compare kyawasi, jimwasi, angasi, rambusa, yanenge.
yandambisi, amniotic fluid. Compare ipyange mandenge.
yanenge, skin, epidermis.
yanenge porai, hide, leather. Compare kakawua.
yangi, serious illness, disease. Compare anga, anga anga.
yongo, body.
yongo gyaa lenge kambupi, stature, general appearance.
yongo kumase, corpse. Compare kaoma, kakapange.
yongo lete, live body.
yongo pe kimbupi, body (body and legs).
Appendix 3 Traditional medicines and treatments

3.1 The shaman

Traditionally in Kyaka society, there were more or less hereditary shamans, mostly males who were called *akali pipu lenge* (or) *pipu lenge akali* (or) *pipuli* (those likely to be able to manipulate supernatural influences or forces). These were influential members of society, but not feared. There were usually one or two, at least, in each clan. The powers of some were more highly esteemed than those of others. If one shaman was not successful in achieving beneficial results, the patient’s carers were at liberty to approach another. Though the shamans’ practices involved charlatanism (freely admitted by some in later years) their aim was usually genuine relief from pain or disablement, and the thwarting or postponement of death in times of illness. Generally speaking, they exerted a worthwhile psychological effect on their patients, encouraging mostly optimism and a measure of personal confidence with belief in their ability to gain beneficial results.

The equipment of the Kyaka shaman was simple. Certain leaves or bark from the trees and plants growing in Kyaka territory, lengths of bamboo, or stones of different kinds and sizes were used. Some rituals were conducted in the light of day, others by firelight. Payment for services rendered was not extortionate; mostly the agreed compensation was commensurate with the patient’s ability to pay. Though it often involved the killing of a pig, only part of the sacrifice was returned to the shaman. Thus the patient and his family or immediate community could also indulge in a rare opportunity for consuming meat.

To ease headaches, or undefined pain in other areas, the traditional practice was to bind the part with strips of dry banana palm bark (*pakona*). *kana pangi* stone-throwing (or) *kaname pangi* struck/killed by a stone. This used to engender great fear. The exact nature of the ‘stones’ was a doubtful matter, since no one would willingly admit to intimate knowledge on such a dangerous subject. One worthwhile informant said men would go looking for the ‘stones’; two short whistles (see *wepo*) would be heard as they came close. If an attack were planned on an agreed enemy, a gathering of men would decide who was likely to be the least conspicuous while hiding in the grass near the victim’s house. Such ‘stones’ had magic qualities. They were not felt by the victim, but could invade and cause trouble in any part of his body.

The shaman could also cause illness or pain by swinging a stone with a hole in its centre. (See *kana, auwiya*, *malimbuwua*, *malikilyu*.)

3.2 Traditional treatments

*alamo*, ginger. Was used for sore eyes. Squashed it was also used to clear or ease a cough or blocked throat.

*ane roo*, sap from the *ane* plant was used to treat boils.

*elapu*, was used as a plaster.

*kalya akaiju*, red cordyline. The heated leaves were wrapped around sores.

*kalyipu*, peanuts. These were cooked till burned, then crushed and smeared round sore eyes until the pain decreased.

(isa) *kikya*, juice squeezed from the bark was swallowed as a cure for pneumonia or bronchial troubles.

*kolo mange*, the squashed juice was poured into sores to heal them.

*kombo yoko*, leaf like that of taro. Used
Traditional medicines and treatments

with **kangali** (tree leaves) and rubbed on the skin of a man ‘taken’ by a spirit of the bush (Tok Pisin *masalai*). Was believed able to counteract the fainting and fear. Compare *simbunai*, *epale rai*.

**kombo yoko**, also used to wrap round sores.

**kupi yoko**, eaten to cure diarrhoea.

**kyaeya minju**, leaves were used to cover sores.

(ISA) **kyaimoro**, leaves were heated and rubbed, hot, on areas of pain (e.g. abdomen, lumbar or upper back or shoulder).

**kyaluwa mange**

(ISA) **kyangale**, tree whose leaves were used in several healing rituals. It was also used as a repellent influence against the **kilyakae**, the water spirit of several manifestations.

**kyango yoko**, used to cover sore eyes.

(ISA) **mondai**, leaves were used in some healing rituals. Compare **mondai**.

**nekyau**, stinging-nettle tree. Sprays of leaves were used, as a counter-irritant, to flog the skin during undefined pain or illness such as malaria or pneumonia or kidney infections. The leaves were also wrapped round specific areas of pain such as a knee, a hand, the back.

**ole**, leaves were chewed with ginger and put as a poultice on leprosy sores. Compare **rapa**.

**ole**, also used indoors as a mosquito repellent.

**pondoma yoko**, smaller plant than normal **pondoma**, having green and white leaves. Was used to cut a fever or stop nose-bleed or nasal blockage. Leaves were crushed and held close to the nose.

**rakawa yoko**, used as a poultice to treat boils (**amungi**).

**rokamo puu**, (vine species). The leaves were chewed and put on ordinary sores (**mee rete**).

**rokowame**, used to ease toothache.

(ISA) **rombe**, leaves were eaten and swallowed as a cure for diarrhoea.

(ISA) **simba simba**, juice from the bark was believed to help cure tropical ulcers.

(ISA) **siya roo**, sap of klinki pine, used to keep flies off sores.

**sukena mange**, used for sores.

**yaku**, species of green vegetable. The leaves were squashed and applied to an area where some sort of foreign body (e.g. a splinter) was embedded, to encourage it to come to the surface.

As leaf dressings (**rakawa**) on sores were often left untouched for some days, they frequently shut off the healing air from broken skin or ulcers and increased suppuration. Hence the angry epithet directed at young, annoying boys, *Emba aii pingi rakawa wane! Pui!* You’re a smelly, leaf-poultice boy! Off with you! Some tropical ulcers seen in 1949–50 stretched from the knee to the ankle, and had progressed as deep as the bone.

Refer also to **yama maingi**, **lenge yanda**, **isa kata**, **nemonga**, **imambu koo**, **epale rai**, **semango**, **kemali**, **kilyakae**, **palenda**.
Appendix 4 Cultural items

4.1 Houses

The Kyaka do not live in villages but in hamlets of varying size.

House construction traditionally is a communal activity. The owner and his family get together the materials required, then the clan comes together to construct the dwelling. The women’s role on such occasions is to cook enough food to feed the workers. But with so many males absent from the area in modern times, and with the specialisation of career jobs, such as building, the intending house owner is often obliged to contract with a builder to have the work done (for modern styles), or to take longer and do the work himself.

4.1.1 Notes

a. The general term for house or home is anda. The home area is yuu panda.

b. Traditionally, older boys (i.e. about the age of puberty) and adult men slept together in a large circular, low (not more than two metres high), conical house (akalyanda) sited at one end of the level clan area (kamapi) used for pig exchanges, ‘singsings’ (mali) and other communal celebrations.

c. Within the clan (rararara andake) were two or more sub-sections or ‘Haus Man’ (rara kuki) each tracing their lineage to a particular descendant of the main clan originator. Each rara kuki had its own akalyanda and kamapi. The house was usually based on a thick layer of clay. The walls of the house could be of split timber or strong sheets of bark, both within timber uprights, and usually with grass packing to keep out the cold winds. Across the doorway was constructed a small, laced bamboo wall, about ten centimetres high.

The akalyanda had a central fireplace, surrounded by four construction poles between which was a rack (lulyana) for drying out and storing firewood. Beyond the front living area there might be compartments (donge) where the group split up for sleeping.

It was customary for the womenfolk to bring the morning sweet potato to the akalyanda door (no entry for females!) but in the evening the nuclear or extended family usually ate together with the wife and younger children.

d. Because of men’s fear of the contaminating influence of women, and especially of women’s blood, each wife had her own house for herself, daughters, and younger sons. Traditionally, if a husband and wife conflicted, her main recourse to retaliation for ill-treatment was to claim that she had cooked her husband’s food while menstruating.

A woman’s house, called endanda, was rectangular in shape, with living area inside the front door, then a central passage-way with cubicles for the pigs on either side—it was a wife’s duty to look after her husband’s pigs—and a general sleeping area at the rear. The pigs were usually house-trained.

e. Inside the endanda, the left side was quite rigidly for the females, the right hand side for the males. The two sexes were separated by the central fireplace (isare pete) in which there were always coals sufficient for re-kindling the fire. The base of the firepit was made with a mixture of ashes and white clay (noema kuungi) and was surrounded by somewhat large stones (pepete kana) for a measure of safety. Kindling is often taken out of the grass (kunai) thatch that keeps dry the inside of the house. A ridge pole (paraki) runs from front to back, where the thatch overhang provides space for storage of extra firewood.
f. To close off a traditional house at night, logs were slotted one above the other into the uprights that formed the doorway frame. Bunches of dry leaves were then drawn across the doorway to shut out cold air.

g. For sleeping purposes, dry banana leaves (mostly with the middle rib stripped) are thrown on the floor. Mats of pandanus leaf, sewn by the women, may also be used. Traditionally the floors of both kinds of houses were covered with chewed sugar cane fibre, which, it was believed, kept down fleas and other insects.

h. Cooking was traditionally done among the coals in the fireplace. But for main meals or for celebratory occasions, special stones (that do not split in heat) would be made hot on an outside fire and placed (with wooden tongs) on fresh banana leaves in a small pit. Prepared food would be placed among these and the whole covered with the folded leaves and then earth or grass. Salt and/or water might be sprinkled over before covering.

Each woman’s house usually had its own small outside pit (mauli), and its own heap of selected cooking stones. For communal occasions the same procedure would be followed, only on a much larger scale, out in the open air.

i. A drain (eterapu suu) is usually dug under the eaves on each side of the house, or round the men’s house, to carry off the excess water in times of rain.

j. A fence (rendepa kame) is often constructed from near the rear of the house, enclosing a small garden area in which special or uncommon foods are grown, though the main gardens may be one to two kilometres away from the dwellings.

k. A more modern feature of housing, especially where husband and wife now live together, is to build a square or rectangular dwelling usually with aluminium roof. This is called a ‘haus kol’ (a cold house) because it has no fireplace. The inhabitants use blankets instead, to keep warm when sleeping. There is always a cookhouse (nenge yangenge anda) for the cooking to be done, and generally the family will eat there, too. But this set-up is only for those with money, such as modern businessmen or politicians.

4.2 Traditional dress and ornaments

andu pilyu, I pull over my head.
kakolyo, kako retelyo, I loosen, take off.
kura yambalepe, clothing (general, of both sexes).
marapu yambalepe, men’s wear.
pee pilyu, I dress myself.
rokolyo, roko nyilyu, I loosen, take off.
wapulyu, I bind round myself, e.g. belt, skirt.

4.2.1 Men’s wear

akaipu yoko, sprays of cordyline leaves with strong stems thrust through the rear of the marapu (belt). Several sprays of these would be cut every few days. They provided an cushion for the man when he sat, after being smoothed down the backs of the thighs.

ala, woven band worn round the ankle or the arm.

akali kulingi (or) kulyingi, traditionally well-dressed man (inspiring admiration).
alisa, loose cap made of string, which usually was worn over the bark cap. Var. kilyambo wanya.
ande/andi, belt of woven strips of rattan cane (kewa puu) worn by either sex.
elewali, headband for more important men, made of very small cowrie shells sewn
in bands on to a strip of beaten bark. This would be 8-10 cm in the middle, but thinning to 2-3 cm at the ends. It was tied round the head with string.

**kako**, broad and rigid bark belt made from the bark of the **nekya** tree.

**kepakale**, two long, fine, slightly triangular pieces of wood or of bone (**pandala**) inserted through the wig just above the ears. These served as scratchers for head lice.

**kisambu**, armband. The **makorole** was a similar item.

**kyawa kembo**, wig.

**korali**, cap made of beaten bark from the **korali** tree, pulled on over the wig (**kyawa kembo**).

**makorole**, woven arm or leg band.

**marapu**, belt. This was most commonly a plain broad band of bark from the **nekya** tree, the ends held together with string (**marapu puu**). Two or three different kinds.

**mena wanga**, curved pig's tusk, inserted through the nasal septum of some males. This practice of piercing the septum appears to have died out.

**musi pakeya**, small finely-woven string shoulder bag for carrying **kewa** strips (for fire-lighting), dried tobacco leaves (**musi yoko**) and other odds and ends.

**pandala**, see **kepakale**.

**pangalo marapu**, bark belt overlaid with patterned cane strips or plaited grass bands. See **pangalo pilyu**.

**pawua** or **kaleta**, large pieces of shell sometimes worn by men as decoration on the forehead (tied round the head with string).

**yaka lamya raa**, long, narrow strip of casowary (leg) bone, usually worn through a pierced ear lobe.

**yambale**, long frontal skirt looped over the **marapu**, made by the womenfolk of home-spun string. For festive occasions possum fur (**saa bumbu**) was woven in parallel bands throughout the whole length. Boys usually donned a **yambale** only at puberty, but wore a **marapu** and **akaipu yoko** earlier.

Ornaments such as **mamaku** were also items of trade, and were kept for special occasions. For a **mali** ('singsing') there were adornments such as feather headdresses (**yaka role**), paints (**awai**) and pig grease (**mamba**) smeared on the skin to make it glisten. Faces were often painted black with a mixture of **isare sungwua** and pigfat.

### 4.2.2 Women's clothing

**kura**, skirt, usually made of home-spun string, long in front, with shorter side pieces and a few strings at the rear. Thicker ones were sometimes made of flattened and pleated reeds (**kyaka kura**) where these grew in abundance.

**mola**, beads. Strings of beads were usually made from reed seeds. They were worn in great profusion by women in the Wapenamanda and Wabag areas in times of mourning. (With the introduction of trade beads, beads became increasingly popular, being virtually the only ornament that women traditionally wore.)

**nyuu**, bag of woven string with long tie ends, knotted on the forehead and falling down the back. An almost invariable item once a female child was able to walk. Usually, several bags were worn. Some were much coarser than others, e.g for firewood. Babies and sleeping toddlers were usually carried in bags on their mothers' backs.
4.2.3 Ornaments

**kaleta**, piece of shell (*Conus Litteratus*) that was worn round the forehead.


**kepakale**, two long fine strips of bamboo worn just above the ears, through the traditional men's wig. Used as scratchers for head lice. Compare **pandala**. Also the term given to the vertical piece of wood above the shoulder-rest that supports the splayed plumes of a head-dress (**kambwua yoko**). Compare **yaka role** (headdress).

**kondopaka**, these ornaments went out of fashion when white men brought in such replacements as trade store beads. The fruit of the *wilya* tree was in the form of large, very hard nuts. Informants say these were soaked in a stream for a week or more to rid them of their poison elements, then the kernels could be eaten. The two shell halves were filled with some kind of paste and then put back together, to form a unit that could be hung as an ornament around the neck. (None have actually been seen by the writer.) Compare **paka**.

**lyange**, very small cowrie shells once traded in from the coast and used to decorate strips of beaten bark. With the backs filed off, they were sewn in rows. 2.5 cm wide strips were used in bride-price, or bands, wider in the middle than at the ends (**elewali**), were worn by significant men round the forehead. With the advent of money, such traditional items lost value except for ceremonial occasions.

**mamaku**, perhaps the most valuable of all traditional Kyaka ornaments, brought out only on special occasions. They were large mother-of-pearl oyster shells, apparently encouraged as imports by the original Government officers. Each was carefully mounted in red ochre (see **await**) and any display of wealth included these as a highlight. They were also much in demand for bride-price payments and as gifts exchanged at the pig exchange cycles (see **maku**). With the advent of currency and western manufactured goods and clothing, however, their value plummeted, as with **lyange**, and they are now seen only as neck ornaments on ceremonial (traditional) occasions.

**mara yoko**, rather large, indented leaves of the small *mara* tree (which bears fruit resembling figs). The leaves are white on the underside, and were often used as ornaments on ceremonial occasions (e.g. on the forehead) or at any other time.

**mena wanga**, curved boar's tusk, used sometimes as an ornament through a pierced nasal septum. Compare (**yaka lamya**) **raa**.

**mola**, beads. The origin of this word is unknown. Compare **molo molo**, **mola kapa**. Originally it referred to seeds (grey or black) from various reed plants that grew locally. They were pierced (**suku pingi**) and threaded on string (**puu**) for wearing as necklets by the women. Compare **mumbi**. In the Wagga/Wapanamanda areas masses of the grey beads (from **mumbi** reeds) were traditionally worn during times of mourning, but this was not so much a custom of the Kyaka. Coloured beads and second-hand necklets from Australia have long since taken their place.

**pandala**, same as **kepakale**, except that these were made of fine bone strips.

**pawua**, large curved piece of baler shell (*Mela amphora*) originally traded through, and used as a forehead ornament by menfolk. **Pawua rumbingi**, piece of baler shell with holes bored through it for string (the **pawua** was tied round the head with string).
pee mambu, short pieces of cane (5–8 cm). Tied together in parallel fashion with string and worn round the neck by men who had participated in the traditional pig exchange cycles. Compare maku. The number of pieces worn was said to indicate the number of maku in which the wearer had given pigs. When the maku was dropped (about the late 1970’s) this custom also faded. For a while they were still worn on ceremonial occasions. Compare pee.

raa (yaka lamya raa), strip of cassowary leg bone once used as an ornament pushed through the nasal septum. Boys often had their septa pierced and kept open with plugs during initiation or puberty rites, but this practice has ceased. Compare mena wanga.

rambyalu, jaws harp, made of bamboo, with a tail of string. These once were very common but are rarely if ever seen now, guitars having taken their place. Compare kurulu.

saa kalena palyingi, (lit. possum (fur) put in the ears). These were fluffy bits of possum fur worn by some men (e.g. Wambinyi Ranjingi, 1950’s) through holes pierced in their ear lobes.

wanga (mena wanga), pig’s tusk, worn through youth’s or man’s nasal septum.

yaka bumbu, plume of bright feathers (or sometimes a whole bird of paradise carcass, dried and mounted on a stick). A significant item for special occasions.

yaka lamya raa. Compare raa, yaka lamya.

yari pilyu, decorate, embellish.

yari pini, ornament yari pisi decorated.

Feather headdresses of different kinds were also very significant ornaments for ceremonial occasions. Compare yaka role, pondo yaka, yaka kambwua emanji, emanji yaka (of cassowary feathers) and feasts connected with the making of these.

4.3 Brideprice (enda yapenge)

The custom of bride-price, which holds over most of Papua New Guinea and Irian Jaya, has both good and unfortunate aspects.

Kyaka men traditionally wanted sons as workers and as warriors for the clan, rather than daughters, for whom they blamed their wives. A daughter’s chief value was mainly as a bringer of a measure of wealth to the clan when she married (not before puberty) by means of the brideprice. This was a variable arrangement of goods paid to the bride’s clan by the intending bridegroom and his clansmen. It began with betrothal gifts and culminated in such things as pigs, gold lip shells, cassowaries, axes, and strings of small cowrie shells when the actual marriage took place. One marriage recorded in 1953 was sealed by a brideprice of ten pigs, ten tomahawks and ten gold-lip shells, but that was a high price for those days—the groom was one of the Mission’s first employees and the girl was the daughter of a village headman (akali kamongo).

Kyaka marriages were are traditionally exogamous, and are usually arranged by the girl’s parents in conjunction with middle men. Apart from some marriages being into a different language (e.g. Melpa/Melyapa (Hagen language) across the Baiyer River) the two people concerned, bride and groom, often had virtually not even seen each other until the time when she was left with the groom’s people. She stayed for a period in the groom’s mother’s home and he was expected not to show himself to her, nor her to him. At such times the bride usually was accompanied by an attendant bridesmaid, until the young man decided whether he wanted the girl as his wife.

656
Virgins (*enda mapwae alalipa pali nange doko*) were traditionally much in demand, and many girls were virgins because of the chaperonage of their mothers and other closely-associated village women. Though sexual experimentation did sometimes take place following the traditional courting ceremonies (*enda lakungi*) it was in the interest of parents to keep their daughters away from such experimentation because a girl known to be not a virgin was more difficult to marry off, and brought an often much lower brideprice to the clan.

If the hamlet had marriageable girls not yet spoken for, a means of alerting possible suitors was by the evening courting ceremony, for which young men from traditionally hostile clans were normally offered safe passage. In Tok Pisin this ceremony is usually termed 'tanim het'. In Kyaka areas it came under disfavour from the church by the late 1950’s because of attendant promiscuity. Since then, increasing outside influences (greater mobility, schooling for girls, absences for secondary and tertiary education, or for employment) have meant that young people have greater opportunity to make their own choices, and marriages for ‘love’ or because of sexual attraction are fairly common. In fact, the older generation deplore this trend because of defaults in brideprice payments, or interruption to education because of illegitimate births. They complain of the increase in *nyilya nyena nyengi* (marriage without brideprice) where the groom lives so far away that it is difficult, if not impossible, to recover any bride-price at all. The modern method of courting is often by means of letters passed via intermediaries, or by post, between the couple concerned.

Traditionally, a girl’s marriage time was the highlight of her existence and sense of worth, because she, dressed in her traditional finery, was the centre player, the cynosure of all eyes, accompanied by a band of her own people as she travelled to her intended husband’s area. She was approved as the means of bringing considerable wealth to her clan. She was always first made to look special by the liberal application of glistening pigfat to her skin, a tree kangaroo tail hung round her neck, a bridal netbag, and a special staff to carry. This custom mostly holds good to the present day (late 1980’s).

During the day of her arrival, she uses her staff to indicate the best pig(s) to be given to the mother who bore her.

Following the Kyaka principle of reciprocation, some of the wedding pigs are returned to the groom’s relatives. If the brideprice given has been generous, this reciprocation is also generous. If it has been haggled over, or the payment is in small rather than big pigs, the return gift may be small. It is important to the bride that the former is the case, as she needs to feel valued and with a sense of worth. A generous repayment also precludes initial trouble with her in-laws.

When polygamy was common, however, the bride-to-be could become the third, fifth, seventh, even tenth wife of a much older man. She might well be, in that case, a focus for jealousy, as older wives were overlooked by their husband. In any case, her position among the wives would usually be low in the pecking order in terms of garden duties or the care of pigs (the husband’s wealth symbols).

An educated bride still brings in a higher brideprice than does an illiterate village lass. A widow is usually remarried (*yokoya pingi*) fairly soon (traditionally for her own safety and security) but is of considerably less brideprice value than is a young girl. For widows the principle of levirate marriage was traditional custom, so that her children would not be lost to the deceased husband’s clan.

Kyaka people (even the brides themselves) do not regard the principle of brideprice as a purchase. Its value lies in the scope of new contacts, friendships and alliances that it engenders through the bride, because marriage straddles the traditional hostility barrier between clans. The bride is normally proud that she has been the cause of these new alliances.
But the effect of Kyaka marriages is also negative in that, because the brideprice must be repaid if the bride defects, she is often under pressure, even from her own clan, to remain with an unkind or cruel and abusive man, because her people do not want to forfeit the goods paid over to them at the marriage. In the early 1950’s we often had to treat women whose heads were badly cut, or arms broken, by husbands angry that a meal was not ready on time, or that they were not served the food they preferred. This is not to suggest that wives were models of good and subservient behaviour. They too often took refuge in verbal or even in physical abuse, or in taunts that they had cooked their husband’s food when menstruating. Wives have been known to burn down a husband’s (or their own) house, with loss of all his possessions, simply because he was thought to be paying more attention to another wife, or in order to retaliate for wrongs suffered at his hands.

In the 1950’s we were asked by a would-be husband (somewhat past the normal marriageable age) to intervene on his behalf. A man who owed him a pig had offered his yaws-ridden wife instead, as repayment. The hopeful groom was agreeable, but the man’s wife was not, and kept running away back to her own house. We were asked to forbid her to return to her husband, and to stay with the hopeful groom!

Kyaka women usually deny that they are regarded by their husbands as purchased goods, but the fact is that they often are. It is the brideprice that often maintains the marriage by the consequent restrictions laid on the wife by her own people and clan.

In a time of inter-clan hostility or war, a very common method of attacking or inflicting material or psychological damage on an enemy is by pack-raping his wife. The husband’s subsequent rage is not on behalf of his injured wife and her humiliation. It is because his possession has been fouled, and he no longer wants it, yet is without the wherewithal to replace it or purchase another—because, once the clan has contributed to the one bride-price, they are unlikely to repeat that generosity for the same man. (There are, of course, cases where long-standing mutual affection between husband and wife means a more salutory outcome for all concerned.)

In modern times, with the advent of a cash economy, money figures significantly in bride-price levels, particularly where the intended groom is a businessman or well-employed. A sum of several thousand kina has frequently been demanded from him, even if that sum is not actually and finally handed over. (The Kyaka system is usually to demand more than one expects to get.) One leading society figure from Lumusa asked (for marriage to his teacher-daughter) the sum of five thousand kina (among other items) from a Simbu groom (Government-employed).

In 1989 the brideprice for one particular marriage at Lumusa (the bride being a nurse at Tinsley Hospital) was two cassowaries, one possum, fifteen pigs, one drum of oil and sixteen hundred hundred kina. For one Baiyer Valley marriage in 1992 the brideprice paid was one young cassowary, one tree kangaroo, one cow, twenty-four pigs, and twelve hundred kina. This was under fairly normal family circumstances. In Port Moresby some years ago, a politician who brought in a bill to limit the top level of brideprice eventually demanded, for his own daughter, six thousand kina (a huge sum in those days) and a new truck!

Absence from home due to increasing mobility indicates a partial eroding of the brideprice principle. But it remains firm, and is likely to do so, in village areas from which both bride and groom come.
4.4 Traditional counting system

_Yaka leto_, I count, enumerate, estimate, assess.
_Yaka lao palyilyu_, I count on my fingers (or other means e.g. a length of rope).

- Starting with the little finger of the left hand, working back towards the left thumb, the fingers are bent in towards the palm of the hand—one, two, three, four.
- For five, the left thumb is bent under the fingers, to make a fist.
- For six, the right thumb is slotted under the fingers of the left hand, then for seven, eight, and nine the right hand fingers follow the right thumb.
- For ten, the right thumb is tucked under the right hand fingers, and the two resultant fists are clashed together.
- For eleven to nineteen, the same procedure is followed as for the first ten, and for twenty the two fists are bumped together twice.
- Similar procedure (though rarely traditional) is followed for higher counts of ten, with fists being bumped together three, four, five times for 30, 40, 50 etc. Each knocking together of fists was followed by opening of the fingers (not the thumbs).
- One hundred (probably an introduced figure) was _akalisa akalisa_.

In fact, historically, anything more than twenty (often for more than ten) was usually simply _malu_ (many), with the fists clashing an indeterminate number of times.

4.4.1 Numbers

1 mendaki
2 lama
3 rema
4 kisuma/kisima (Sau: kituma)
5 kingi paki (lit. half of (two) hands)
6 paki-na mange (the (right) hand’s thumb)
7 yanda ipingi (lit. bow-pulling i.e. the finger that pulls the bowstring)
8 akalisa mange lama (ten less two)
9 akalisa mange mendaki (ten less one)
10 akalisa (at/from a man i.e. a man’s complement of fingers)
11 akalisa ipisu mendaki (ten plus one)
12 akalisa ipisu lama (ten plus two)
13 akalisa ipisu rema
14 akalisa ipisu kisima
15 akalisa ipisu kingi paki
16 akalisa ipisu paki-na mange
17 akalisa ipisu yanda ipingi
18 akalisa lama mange lama
19 akalisa lama mange mendaki
20 akalisa lama
21 akalisa lama ipisu mendaki
100 akalisa akalisa

One hundred became _andet_. One thousand became _tausan_ (used only to indicate count-
less numbers). Both terms come from Tok Pisin. 'Very many', 'innumerable', 'countless' are covered in Kyaka by such terms as ama malu, ama kai malu, soo kaeyo (lit. ceasing to know), anda rele, anda pyuo, etc.

4.5 Weapons, tools, toys and games

4.5.1 Weapons

ambokwale, dagger, usually made from the upper part of a cassowary legbone.

ambokwale nenge kaku, spear tipped with a cassowary claw.

kaku, spear (Sau: yandare).

kaku alu kyaka, spear tipped with a cassowary claw.

kaku bona, made of black palm wood (isa bona).

kaku galya nenge, spear tipped with a hornbill beak.

kaku kendaiya, made of kendaiya timber.

kaku kolana, ceremonial, branched spear of Hagen type.

kaku kyanga, spear tipped with a cassowary claw.

kaku lamya nenge, spear tipped with a cassowary claw.

kaku rele kyaka, spear tipped with a cassowary claw.

kinjano, wooden club.

konambe, wooden shield.

kusape, lump of wood used as a makeshift weapon.

mamunyi kaku, reddish, branched and barbed along the top part (Mt. Hagen type).

walakya/walaka kanyima, arrow (one pointed shaft, usually barbed). Arrows are usually made of bamboo (e.g. kanyima) but shafts are made from cane (sukundi), hardened over a fire. Arrows are carried loose in the hand, with the bow.

wanga, three or four-pronged arrow for shooting birds.

wanyima, broad-bladed arrow, used for pigs and humans.

wua sarop, 'sarae'. Length of sharpened hoop iron once used for cutting grass.

wua, axe, knife.

wua deng, axe-handle. Both blade (wua angi) and butt (wua kapwua) of an axe could be used as a weapon.

wua gamya, traditional stone axe with green stone head. Compare singirona.

wua kema, knife (traditionally a sharp sliver of bamboo, now a handled steel knife).

wua kema gela/wua gela-pe, slim-handled, slim bladed steel knife.

wua kiki, steel axe with parallel ribs along axe-head.

wua koeya/busnaip, bushknife. (busnaip LWTP.)

wua kombo mono, type of traditional stone axe. Only the name is now extant.

wua nanga, sharp axe edge (munji munji, naa nange, nee kara nange, blunt).

wua nanga kana, sharpening stone (kee kana, sandstone).

wua panga (or) panga wua, bushknife (long broad blade).

wua pau, steel axe with slightly concave cutting edge and a nick in the base for a handle insert.

wua rumbiya, steel axe of modern type (smooth axe-head).

wua singirona, traditional stone axe with black stone head. Compare gamya.

wuami pokolyamo/poko pilyamo, he fells /kills him with an axe.
Cultural items

4.5.2 Tools

bero, wooden spoon. An uncommon utensil, used for eating alemakai. Compare yanda isaoko.

kamambu, long piece of timber used as a lever when splitting wood. Compare pupu.

nyuu, bag made by the women of string (puu) made from the green skin of the hibiscus plant (elyoko). Different types for different uses.

pee, container. For drinking-water, grease or oil. Made of a length of mongalo bamboo with the nodes punched out (pee monge, monge pee) or a gourd (kipwu pee or kipa pee, a small, stubby gourd with no neck; or lapya pee, which has a neck). A kipwua pee was often a container for small seeds stored for the next garden-planting. Pee waraki was an uncommon concave wooden bowl, sometimes used for eating alemakai.

petakare, tongs (made of partly-split green timber, and used for lifting hot stones or hot food).

pupu, triangular-shaped lump of wood, used as a wedge when splitting timber.

Compare kamambu.

rakepali, rough-hewn timber spade, with square base, used long ago for digging out pig ditches or clan boundaries. (Traditionally, fences were rare because of frequent wars between the clans and a scorched earth policy.)

rano, wooden digging stick somewhat pointed at one end; short because used mainly by the women from a squatting position.

uruwai, pig’s tusk (or possum’s curved tooth?) or piece of flint, used to carve out barbs on arrows.

waiya/waeya, tool for reaching to high objects. Two kinds.

waiya mako, with a vertical cutting edge surmounting a long handle.

waiya palokwa, with a cutting edge at right angles to the top of the handle.

wua, axe. See §4.5.1 for kinds.

yanda isaoko/isayoko, kind of bowl made from a fresh banana leaf heated over a fire and shaped as a basin. Used for eating alemakai. Compare bero.

yanda, bow.

mena poo lenge, pig’s bladder blown up, for use as a ball to kick around.

mongalo pakona, like a weather vane, made with dry leaves from mongalo bamboo, half of the leaf being folded under and fixed to a stick. Spins round in the wind.

4.5.3 Toys

kalinya, spinning top, made in season from the fruit of isa luu trees.

konda, ball, e.g. kyaeya panji konda, soft ball made of strips of dried banana ‘bark’ wrapped round and round, and kicked around by boys.

konda kumi, football with rubber bladder inside (kumi, rubber).

4.5.4 Games

string games (puu male), making patterns between the fingers.
- jacks using local small tree fruit.
- mock fights between boys, with hands inactive but kicking up heels at rear.
- mud fights after heavy rainstorms.

4.6 Gardening notes

4.6.1 Sites

Gardens are usually located some distance from the hamlet, though still on the land area belonging to the husband and his clan. Occasionally they are located on level ground, although due to the natural topography they are more likely to occupy slopes of river gorges. Thus it quite frequently happens that heavy rains or earth tremors may cause landslides to occur, with the subsequent loss of that garden’s entire produce (and any pigs that might happen to be foraging there at that time). Such a happening was so serious a calamity that traditionally enemy sorcery was believed to have caused the landslide, and the occasion could be the instigation for war.

4.6.2 Preparation of garden sites

In the past, gardening wisdom mainly resided in the hands of the leading men of the clan, who remembered the names of the traditional Kyaka calendar or garden season moons. But everyone, including the children, participated in the labour required. This practice still holds good, except for absences due to mobility or education.

The flowering of the wild, vireya rhododendrons in the river gorges, and the flush of new reddish-coloured leaves on a few such trees as the luu and the rara were also indications of the time having come for the preparation of new garden areas in readiness for the arrival of the wet season about October.

Accordingly, around July and August each year, the garden owner and perhaps other male family members mark out the area decided upon. This involves heavy labour and was and is a communal affair. There were often fierce disputes about the rights of the person who selected such and such a plot of ground, especially if it lay close to understood clan boundaries.

Trees and tree ferns are customarily lopped, though stumps are usually left in the ground. The timber is split to make fences, stoutly tied with lengths of jungle vine (to keep out wandering pigs) and sloping stiles are constructed to make easy the surmounting of such fences.

Surface rubbish and grass are then burned off. Especially in the days of frequent polygamy, the garden area would be divided off into sections by either logs or rocks or plantings of cordyline cuttings. At this stage the womenfolk took over much of the work. Every female member of a garden owner’s family (and, traditionally, there might be several wives plus their daughters) was expected to contribute to the garden’s production. Frequent fights broke out between wives or between husband and wife or sons/stepsons over what was considered favouritism or unfair allotments. Such divisions of ground and responsibility prevented a lazy wife from cashing in on a co-wife’s industrious nature.

No flowers were traditionally grown, though a number of introduced species such as dahlias, gardenias, cosmos and daisies are now often planted close to the houses. But colourful shrubs such as coleus and red cordylines were often used, sometimes as markers.
4.6.3 Division of labour

Men and women traditionally have distinct responsibilities in the process of gardening and food production, all Kyaka folk originally having been subsistence gardeners with no outside sources of food supply.

Men and older boys undertake the initial heavy labour and are in charge of the family’s supply of bananas, sugar cane, yams, *kwunyi* (a wild sugar-cane species whose flower shoots are eaten while still in the bud) and some forms of more elevated greens.

Women and girls plant and tend such crops as corn, sweet potato, taro, beans, peanuts, greens growing close to the ground, and, more latterly, onions, tomatoes, cabbages.

4.6.4 Use and rotation of land

Garden sites, despite the heavy labour involved in their preparation, were and are traditionally used for only one year, though a second might follow where soil was very fertile, or where crops could be expected to continue growing.

The soil was never unduly disturbed, little more than the surface being broken up for planting of seeds or vegetative material. Ashes from the burned surface growth were left and used as fertiliser. Old fences would be used as material for new ones, or taken home as firewood. Pigs were often allowed to forage for scraps such as small sweet potato tubers when the garden’s main period of productivity was finished.

The letting of pigs into an enemy’s productive garden was a source of constant friction, and fences had to be carefully maintained.

4.6.5 Tools and implements

Traditionally, these were few, and labour-intensive. Stone axes felled and split the trees. Pointed digging sticks (those of the men being longer and stouter than those of the women) broke the soil or dug out tubers. No form of spade or shovel was used—the wooden spade (*raketapu*) was used only to dig out anti-pig trenches.

4.6.6 Planting material

Seeds were kept from one garden season to another by storage in gourds of various shapes, hung in the women’s houses. Sweet potatoes were planted by cuttings taken from the previous crop growth. These were usually planted in a garden area with, perhaps, bananas as the only other plants there. Other food species were usually planted in a garden area of diverse species.

4.6.7 Sacrifices

Traditionally, as each new garden season began, rodents, possums and an occasional pig would be sacrificed with ordinary foods in a garden ritual to the capricious spirits such as the *kilyakae*, in an attempt to procure good productivity.

4.6.8 Coffee

When some means of financial assistance was being sought for the Kyaka and other communities, coffee was introduced by the Department of Agriculture. As this needed good soil,
all the best cultivable areas quickly became sown to coffee, and from the proceeds the habit
developed of buying and eating large quantities of imported rice and tinned fish through the
trade stores. Unfortunately, despite some early success and a rise in economic levels, the rush
for coffee planting resulted in malnutrition, due to a lack of proper vegetables, and a shortage
of fertile soil in which to grow them, plus the increasing danger and nuisance of scattered,
jagged-edged tins, consequent injuries (the absence of a proper tin-opener meant tins were
jabbed open with bush-knives and not properly disposed of) and increasing nuisance from
blowflies. (If tin-openers were to be introduced and used, tops and bases of tins could be cut
out, the middle section compressed, and the whole dropped into a narrow, deep hole, away
from flies.) Coffee blight and falling world market prices followed.

4.6.9 Secondary bushland
When a garden area was left to rest, isa wandepa was the main, quick-growing tree species
that sprang up.

4.6.10 Appropriate verbs
Appropriate verbs with regard to gathering of particular garden produce are listed below. Kyaka
is specific and detailed in this aspect. See also Appendix 10.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb (Kyaka)</th>
<th>English Equivalent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kyasilyu/lakalyo, slash</td>
<td>lyaa, sugar-cane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lisilyu, dismember</td>
<td>kwunyi, wild sugar-cane buds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lyilyu, pluck, pick</td>
<td>alemakae, red pandanus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alyongo, beans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kyaeya, bananas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>painapu, pineapple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ropota, cucumber</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mando, bear, carry</td>
<td>aowa, greens species</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>maa, taro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>minya, short green stems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pilyu1, strike</td>
<td>kapusi, cabbage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kenapa, corn, maize</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kwai yokonge, sweet potato tops or foliage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>painapu, pineapple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rakilyu, root out, dig up</td>
<td>anu, konda, yams</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alyi pingi, bean roots</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kalyipu, peanuts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kwai, sweet potato</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4.6.11 Garden season/cycle (ee kana)
In Kyaka areas there are commonly two main weather divisions within the one garden season.
From about October/November until April/May is the wet season (apunda epenge, heavy rain
comes by habit), and from then on is normally fine weather (neta panyi pingi, the sun deter-
mines or wants to act).
4.6.12 Garden calendars

4.6.12.1

Below is the Sau Valley calendar, as given (15.6.1953) by Angwa, the then leader of the Yawan clan, beginning with the garden-making moons. Each of these six has a twofold aspect, with a first moon (mupa) and a second moon (nenae). See §4.6.12.2.

- **kana wambu** (mupa first moon, nenae second moon)
- **kana iki**
- **kana nii**
- **kana pindi**
- **kana liwa**
- **kana yambai**

_Kana wambu mupa e po paparamo (kumaramo) dokopa wambu nenae yapa sera._

When the first moon (of the _wambu_ pair) wanes or dies, the second will wax or rise.

_Kana iki mupa punjilyamo._

The _iki_ moon ‘breaks’, i.e. the rain sets in.

_Apu simbwua rambu letamo._

The rain is full and confining, i.e. folk are confined to their houses.

4.6.12.2

The Baiyer area calendar (*Kana dusipa palenge, These are the moons.*) as given by MOO, head of the Maningiwa clan, Lumusa, 1953. For _lama_ ‘two’ can be substituted _mupwua_ ‘first’ and _nenae_ ‘second’.

- **kana ayo lama**, two _ayo_ moons (about February to March).
- **kana liwua/lyuwua lama**
- **kana kumbu lama**, planting of sweet potato takes place.
- **kana wambu lama**, planting of other garden produce (*ee ware pingi*).
- **kana iki lama** (also called _kambyepi_ (or) _kambipi_), planting time (*ee ware pingi*).
- **kana nyii lama**, harvesting time (*ee yukungi*).
- **kana pinji lama**, late harvest (*ee yuku sepa*).

4.6.12.3 Notes

_Kumbu_ and _wambu_ are the four moons for preparing new gardens i.e. about our mid-year. Both of these are also the time for planting new gardens, although most is done in the two _wambu_ moons. The weather is mainly fine during this period.

_Kana wambu-sa kwai nenge._

_Wambu_ is the time for eating new crops of sweet potato.

The moons _wambu_ and _iki_ are the dry season (*ee kana musi*). During the _iki_ moons, the wet season often begins. Those still planting their new gardens often have to do so in rain.
Appendix 4

apu epenge/apunda epenge,
rainy weather, the wet season (Oct./Nov. till April).
Kana iki mupwua dokopa punjilyamo.
The rain breaks/falls in the first moon of iki.
Apu simbwuo rambu letamo.
Rain ‘fills’ or lies about and confines people to their houses.
Kana iki-sa ropota nenge.
Iki is the time for eating cucumbers.
kana iki mupwua,
(the first moon of the pair) is called ili by some people, and nenae (the second moon) is called kambyepe.

During kana ayo there normally is plenty of rain. Very little or no gardening is done, but the second crop of sweet potato is planted during ayo if there are fine days.
Throughout kana pinji the weather is consistently fine. Streams tend to dry out. Ground may develop cracks, as also the skin on people’s feet. During this time women strip off the sweet potato vegetation or foliage.
By kana kumbu only the big streams or rivers are still flowing, so water supplies are obtained from them.

Kana nyii-sa kenapa nenge.
During nyii we harvest and eat new crops of corn/maize.
Kana ayo-sa alyongo nenge.
Ayo is when we harvest and eat lots of fresh winged beans.
Ipwua kameya dokona ipwua kamu nenge.
From the big streams we dip water for drinking.
Kuki dupwua soko otenge.
The small ones (streams) are dried up.

4.7 Epithets and insults (recorded 1956)
Compensation (keyale jingi or maingi) could be demanded for insulting speech.

Kilya kanda leto, I insult, abuse.
Mokwali pii leto, I swear at, use foul language.

4.7.1 General epithets
Emba angi daa, emba koo rakawua enda, rakawua dakeme lao petene, You’re a no-good, stinking woman, saying only stinking things. [A poultice of leaves (rakawua) was often very smelly.]
Emba enokwae wambaketae, You’re stiff and old.
Emba koo mee, mee langa, You’re worthless and lazy.
Emba koo rambusa landa singi, You’re bad, hairy-faced and hollow-cheeked.
Emba koo rango nenge, You’re mean, niggardly, and no good.
Emba kyawasi kyarenge, You’re pale-haired (i.e. reddish, not black).
Emba lenge burape, You’re pop-eyed (eyes like a full moon).
Emba lenge koko renge, You’re cross-eyed,
squin­t-eyed.

Emb ra­kawua wane puu! You're a smelly child. Begone!

Emb wa­kena kondala pingi, You’re droopy-cheeked (with a hang-dog look).

Emb wa­kena petenge, You’re fat-cheeked.

Kyangali kuli kinju pingi, Your breastbone is yaws-ridden.

Wakena kuli yamanji/emanji karenge, Your cheekbones are hairy.

Wakena lambo singi/landa singi, You’re hollow-cheeked (i.e. an old hag).

Yuu wambaketae dokome letene, You al­ways say the same thing; your speech is limited.

4.7.2 Between the sexes

Li donoma lombo naa, nala puu, Go and eat the bits of faeces down there!

Li narene, nala puu, Go and eat faeces!

Yuwuali/iwali kambu dupwua lalyuo narene, Pulling down the toilet doors, you’ll eat them.

4.7.2.1 Wife to husband

Emb akali angi daa: emba koo etembo mee makame lao silyene, You’re no true man: you’re an unproductive and merely lazy creature.

Embame namba nyela epa nayali emba etembo kareyili, If you hadn’t come to marry me, you would have remained a bachelor (i.e. no one but I would have been fool enough to marry you).

Kambake dake narene naa, Eat these female genitals!

Wane reme malu pyakayi doko lopo nyuo napala puu/parene, Having dug up (extracted) and eaten the placenta you buried before, go! (Depart! Begone!)

4.7.2.2 Husband to wife

Pongo narene naa, nala puu, Go and eat a penis.

Pongonde lomo nalana letipi? Are you saying you want to cherish eating penises? [This ex­pression was especially used after adultery.]
Appendix 5  Birds and bats

5.1  Introduction

This material has been collected spasmodically over a period of many years. Shooting of birds has increased so much in Kyaka and other areas of PNG since the introduction of shotguns that some of the more colourful species of birds are rarely, if ever, now seen. Some are still common. Where English or Latin names are given for a species, it is because informants have recognised the bird from a book.

Both birds and bats are included under the generic term *yaka*. The specific name of a bird or bat can occur alone or preceded by *yaka*, so for example *aukwua* or *yaka aukwua*. Sometimes *yaka* can also follow the specific name, as it does in *ipili yaka*.

The list proper is preceded by a short finder list.

5.2.  Finderlist

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bats</th>
<th>Birds of paradise</th>
<th>Pigeons and doves</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bats</td>
<td>aukwua, bala</td>
<td>kus kopeya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>misimasi</td>
<td>balam, korokapwua</td>
<td>malyapu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>simbunai</td>
<td>kya, kyle</td>
<td>puma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sinjiawi</td>
<td>ipili, isarekene</td>
<td>punjinya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kewaleta</td>
<td>waiyama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>korokapwua</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kyowaleta</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kaipuli</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kumbana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>muskape</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>paraka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bala</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bats</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mokinjomo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wape kambi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>egrets and storks</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kyalena</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>omani</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>flycatcher</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pama (kapara)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>flying foxes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kamyaa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kyamya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kyamya deke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fowl</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kola</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>friar bird</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>keketomba</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>frogmouth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hawks</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kinya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ulisapot</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>yango paki paki</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>honeyleaters</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dopo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kyambemane</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hornbill</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>galya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kingfishers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>linya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>panyaka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>yumara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>owlet-nightjar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kilu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>owls</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kusima</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mulara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pigeons and doves</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kus kopeya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>malyapu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>puma</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>punjinya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>waiyama</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>parrots</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kyamunara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>lae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>monambi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sisingali</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wambyaki</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wilyakili</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pitta</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sukeplem</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>quail</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kiwaki</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rail</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kikisa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>scissor-bird</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>roki yaka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

668
5.3 Birds and bats

aluwua, unidentified bird.

aukwua, bird of paradise species with two long, blue tail feathers which are prized. [One informant said that yaka aukwua is reddish-brown in colour and that it makes a 'garden' in the bushland by cutting pieces of tree branches with its beak.]

bala, Brown Sicklebill? (Epimachus meyeri?). Big black/brown bird with white eye and long, curved beak. Has two very long, black tail feathers (up to 66 cm) which are greatly prized. Common in Chimbu and Simbu areas. [The feathers are used centrally in feather headdresses (role) and on shields (konambe) on top of a bunch of casowary feathers mounted on a stick. See Appendix 4.5.]

bana, wild duck, black and grey.

bapa, unidentified bird.

dopo, kind of honeyeater (Meliphaga flavirictus). Greenish colour with narrow, yellowish beak. Var. dope.

duli duli, large brown (or grey?) night bird (kukwua paenge) with wide wings, makes a continuous noise like hammering. Eats grubs and ants.

galya, Blyth's Hornbill (Rhyticeros plicatus). Lives in the big forests (imwua). Male has rusty red head and neck, female is black. Both have white tail and bluish white throat. Sometimes these are tamed as pets.

gola, see kola.

imi, small blue and brown bird.

ipa pisuwi, two kinds of bird. a) medium size, brown, with long tail feathers, b) very big, grey and brown, with long tail and wide wings. This bird was believed to sing while asleep at night, but did not fly away if disturbed, and so was feared. pisuwi appears to be a variant name.

ipili, red bird of paradise. Var. ipili yaka.

isarekene, unidentified bird, also called manga or muskape. Has showy blue feathers often used on the sides of headdresses (yaka role). Bird of paradise family member?

jero jero, Northern Fantail. Mostly black, with some white. Long tail feathers. Var. joro joro.

joro joro, see jero jero.

kaipuli, bird of paradise, possibly the Lesser Bird of Paradise (Paradisaea minor) or the Greater Bird of Paradise (Paradisaea apoda). [Birds of paradise used to be common around Baiyer, Lumu ska and Kompim in the 1950's, but they stood no chance against the proliferation of guns (both purchased and home-made). Now they are rarely seen or heard, except further out in bush areas, though plumes are still in evidence. The carcase is usually dried out and stuffed (with moss) and mounted on a stick of split bamboo, ingi kaki pali nange, no folded entrails left, i.e. a mere carcase. Ingiruku nyepala, isalumbipalyingi. Having pulled out the innards, lumbi moss is stuffed in to plump out the carcase.]

kalipundae, very small bird, red feathers on neck, green on back and tail. Var. kalipunjae.

kalipunjae, see kalipundae.

kalya, member of the crow family.

kambi, eagle. The long black tail feathers are prized. Var. kambili. There are two local kinds: wape kambi and...
Appendix 5

mokinjomo.
kambili, see kambi.
kamya, kind of flying fox. kamya deke is a bigger species.
kana, Great Papuan Frogmouth (Podargus papuensis). A night bird (kukwua paenge), its habitat is bush and grassland.
kaya kolo kolo, unidentified kind of bird.
kekotomba, noisy friar bird, grey and brown with bald leathery head. Because it ‘talks’ so much, its nickname is maku lenge. Var. kyokotomba.

kewaleta, similar to bala except that this bird has only one long, curved tail feather where bala has two.
kwelamo, black bird living in cold areas, which lays large white eggs (Sau).

kiyaki, Australian Kestrel (Falco cenchroides). Small kind of hawk that catches rats and small snakes. An apparent variant name is mulipisa kiyakiya.

koelara, unidentified kind of bird. Has two notes, the second on a higher tone. It was once believed to indicate imminent trouble, e.g. a death. Var. kwelara.

kokama, black bush bird, once believed, when it appeared in a village area, to signal impending doom, fighting, or problems.

kola, barnyard fowl. Var. gola. (Kola inya) nema pilyamo. The hen breaks up food. (Kola kapa) pyalongolyamo (or) pyambelyamo. The egg cracks. (Kola kapa) pyambarali pindi. Hens' eggs are easily cracked.

kola pii pii pii call for domestic fowl. Compare ans ans (pig) and es es es (dog).

(yaka) kola inya hen

yaka kola kali rooster, cockerel

yaka kola yakane chicken. Yaka yakane kapa pyambo neta epelyamo. A chick, cracking the egg, hatches out.

kolakau, bird that caused fear at night (Sau).

konemba, Sulphur-crested Cockatoo (Cacatua galerita). [The whiteness of this bird has led to the use of konemba as a general term for ‘white’.] kopeya, see kus kopeya.

koro, (a) The yellow-breasted bower bird (Chlamydera lauterbachi) which makes its mound (anda maku lenge) with four walls of upright sticks. (b) Other informants identify koro as the Wattled Bush Turkey (Aepyopus arfakianus) which builds a mound in warm areas. Lays 10 or more brown eggs and hatches them in the mound. (koro or sare indicates the resting time!) Var. koro kumbi, koro kumbiya, sare kumbiya.

koro kumbi, see koro.

koro kumbiya, see koro.

korokapwua, King of Saxony Bird of Paradise.

korowambu, night bird (kukwua paenge) very similar to the (somewhat) bigger ipa pisuwi in size and color. Var. kyarowambu, kyarawambu.


kuminyi, black cockatoo. Its beak was sometimes used to tip spears (kaku).

kus kopeya, Victoria Crowned Pigeon, Goura Pigeon (Goura victoria). Has silver tips on the crown. Var. kopeya.
kusima, Grass Owl (Tyto capensis). Has long legs, dark plumage, and is a night bird (kukwua paenge). Var. yuu kusima.
kwelara, see koelara.
kwiiwana, brown bird with long tail.
kyalena, bird like a stork that inhabits swampy areas.
kyaluwa pope, small, black-necked bird with orange V on its upper back, and red and grey belly. It has a deep-voiced whistle. Var. kyaluwa popo.
kyaluwa popo, see kyaluwa pope.
kyambemane, Long-billed Honeyeater (Melilestes megarhynchus).
kyamunara, Vulturine Parrot, Pesquet's Parrot (Psitrichas fulgidus). This is technically a protected parrot member because the red and black plumage is so much prized. It has short, stiff black feathers on its head. It is a forest bird.
kyamya, flying fox. A night creature (kukwua paenge).
kyamya deke, very large flying fox with wide wings. The biggest kind of flying fox, found in PNG Highlands and in coastal areas. Var. kyamyandake, kyamya kyamyandeke.
kyamya kyamyandeke, see kyamya deke.
kyamyandake, see kyamya deke.
kyapale, unidentified bird.
kyarawambu, see korowambu.
kyarowambu, see korowambu.
kyawaleta, see kyowaleta.
kyokotomba, see keketomba.
kyuwaki, see kiwaki.

lengyalu, Hookbilled Kingfisher (Meli­dora macrorrhina). Found in lowlands and hills forests. Var. lengyalu ('deep eyed' or 'sunken eyed').

malyapu, (a) Superb Fruit Dove (Ptili­nopus superbus). An extremely colourful bird, but only 22cm long. It is common in Kyaka areas, and inhabits creeks in the Baiyer area. Its nest may be only Found only in PNG. Feeds on flowers of coffee shade trees (Albizia). (b) Ec­lectus Parrot (Ectlectus Roratus). Male bird is bright green but the female is bright red and blue.

lamiya, cassowary. [Prized as meat, and as an item of exchange, the cassowary like other natural fauna is locally threatened with extinction—the advent of shotguns, increasing population, destruction of forest areas and little idea of conserva­tion have contributed to this. (Kyaka folk now sometimes bring cassowaries or their eggs from Madang bush areas.) Cassowaries were much favoured at ceremonial feasts and in maku exchanges. Formerly they were taken as eggs found in the bush, hatched by the home fires, and reared mostly by the womenfolk till half-grown. A cassowary eats fruit, frogs, lizards and rats. Mature cassowaries display a very unpredictable temperament with the tendency to use the middle claw (kinjupa kyanga) as a lethal weapon, so the half-grown birds were transferred to strong wooden cages with a timber feeding trough (isa luku luku pisi) fixed outside. The bird put its head through its cage to get to the food. Cassowary feathers (emanji) were much in demand for the making of headdresses. Plucking of feathers (emanji akulyu) is done through the cage roof. See auwiya, konaka (terms for the colour of a young cassowary's feathers) emanji yaka, role (kinds of feather headdress).]
2m above ground. (b) Nicobar Pigeon, blue-grey and green. A bigger bird than the fruit dove, it dwells in the forests.

mambyaname, black and grey bird.
manga, see isarekene.
misimasi, very small kind of bat, black and grey in colour.
mokinjomo, kind of eagle. Var. mokonjomo. See kambi (eagle).
mokonjomo, see mokinjomo.
monambi, kind of parrot.
mulara, Sooty Owl (Tyto tenebricosa). Common bird found in the denser rain forest areas. Its sound is a series of rising notes. Nocturnal in habit (kukwua paenge).
mulipisa kiya kiya, see kiya kiya.
muskape, see isarekene.
muu, bird that caused fear if heard at night (Sau).
omani, White Egret (Egretta alba).
pama (kapara), Canary Flycatcher (Microeca papuana). Small green birds, always in flocks (kapara kapara). An alternative name is malu yakane ‘many offspring’.
painyaka, see panyaka.
panyaka, ‘rainbow’ birds, of the kingfisher family: green and blue with red head and long tail. They are migratory and their appearance by streams each year signals the time of fine weather and new growth. Var. painyaka.
paraka, Raggiana Bird of Paradise (Paradisaea raggiana). Red tail, yellow and green head. Once common bird in Kyaka areas, but now rare, because of shotguns.
pau duli duli, (Sau) night bird, but not feared. Lays eggs on the grass.
pimbinangae, see pimbinangai.
pimbinangai, wren. Tiny brownish-grey birds, short-tailed, always appearing in tight-knit flocks in grassy areas. Var. pimbinangae.

pisuwi, see ipa pisuwi.
poro, one of three kinds of Lawes Parotia (Parotia lawesi) in PNG. This has six wire-like feathers on its head and is dark in colour. It clears a patch on the ground for display.
puma, bird like a dove. Brown and black, somewhat larger than waiyamu. Var. pumwa, pumwua.
pumwa, see puma.
pumwua, see puma.
punjinya, bar-shouldered dove, much the same as waiyamu.
roke yaka, see roki yaka.
roki yaka, kind of scissor-bird or billy-bird. Like a wagtail, black with white belly and brows. Darts at insects from the ground. Var. roke yaka.
sare kumbiya, see koro.
simbunai, small kind of bat, often found in banana palms. [Formerly, the unexpected flight of one of these at night could cause great fear, because of believed link with potentially harmful spirits. If, in flying away, one touched someone’s head, he could become unconscious with fright.]
simbwua rapinyi, biggish bird, black with speckled tail.
singenge, unidentified kind of bird.
sinju, small, white and black bird, lives in the grass.
sinjuwi, variety of small bat.
sinyalupi, white and black bird, commonly seen sitting on sprouted tree stumps in garden areas. Associated with the bird tinulipi (Sau).
sisingali, small, gaily-coloured parrot or lorikeet. Red, green and blue cap, about 23cm long. Identified as the Red-cheeked Parrot (Geoffroyus geoffroyus). A smaller bird than wilyakili. Var. sisyangale, sisyangali. [Very few are
seen nowadays, though they used to fly in flocks. Because of their brilliant, multicoloured plumage, they have been casualties of shotguns, like so much else.]

sisyangale, see sisingali.
sisyangali, see sisingali.
sukupelem, Blue-breasted Pitta (*Pitta erythrogaster*). Spends much time on the ground. The nest is a large, dome-shaped structure, usually with three eggs.
tii tii, bird that caused fear if heard at night (Sau).
tinulipi, small bird that caused much fear if heard by day (Sau). Associated with the bird sinyalupi.
ulisapu, kind of hawk.
waiyamu, brown dove with long tail. Smaller than puma.
wambe lisinya, see wambilisina.
wambilisina, Papuan Cuckoo-shrike (*Coracina papuensis*). Common grey bird all over PNG. Var. wambe lisinya.
wambyaki, red, blue and green parrot with short tail. Var. wambyakiki.
wambyakiki, see wambyaki.
wangamarae, bird that caused fear if heard at night (Sau).
wape kambi, kind of eagle, perhaps Gurney’s Eagle, (*Aquila Gurneyi*). Said to catch live piglets. See kambi (eagle).
wilyakili, rainbow lorikeet, bigger than sisingali. Some informants say that wilyakili is like a willy-wagtail. Var. wilyakilyi.
wilyakilyi, see wilyakili.
wiyamali, see kumbana.
yamwi, small brown bird, whose noise, if heard by day, was feared as a warning of impending trouble.
yanda ole ole, bird heard at night, but not seen.
yango paki paki, hawk species. Catches other birds such as puma for food. Not regarded by Kyaka as good food.
yimi, see imi.
yumbuna, Emperor Bird of Paradise (*Paradisaea guilielmi*).
yunara, dwarf, swift-flying member of the kingfisher family (*Ceyx lepidus*). Green and blue, some with a red head, long tail. Lives along the river courses.
yuu kusima, see kusima.

### 5.4 Birds that formerly caused fear if heard at night

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Baiyer-Lumusa areas</th>
<th>Sau Valley area</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>keketomba</td>
<td>kolakau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>koelara</td>
<td>muu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>korowambu</td>
<td>tii tii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pisuwi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>simbunai</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sinyalupi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wangamarae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 5.5 Common phrases and sentences in relation to birds

*kapara kapara* (or) *pyasara pyasara*, a flock
*papaki pee lase lase pelyamo*, hovers, goes with wings outstretched
*pee lao sema sema pelyamo*, glides with outstretched wings
Appendix 5

Yaka bii lao karalu karamo, The bird keeps flying.
Yaka bii letamo (or) bii lao pelyamo, A bird flies off (spurts away).
Yaka ee/kae letamo, The bird screeches (in warning to others).
Yaka kaku ingyuo pilyamo¹, The bird swoops on, strikes another in flight (lit. becoming like a spear, it strikes).
Yaka petamo, There is a bird, a bird is there, alights, roosts (lit. sits).
Yaka pii letamo, A bird is making a noise, calling, singing.
Yakame papaki pee letamo, The bird stretches out its wings.
Appendix 6 Mammals

suwuape saape menape pyasingi, animals, grouped together
mena suwuape, domesticated animals
wii saape, wild animals

6.1 Introduction

Many mammals belong to a particular genus. An example of a generic term is saa 'furred animal' (see §6.2). A specific name may occur alone or preceded by a generic term, as for example anganapu or saa anganapu 'possum'.

As the pig is by far the most important animal to the Kyaka, the names of new kinds of animals were once preceded by mena 'pig', for example mena ote 'horse'. Because of their multitude of uses, pigs have many different names.

The list proper is preceded by a short finder list.

6.2 Finderlist

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>bandicoot</th>
<th>kapyaka</th>
<th>possums</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>wanyana</td>
<td>kepapa</td>
<td>anganapu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cat</td>
<td>kumaipu</td>
<td>gena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pusi</td>
<td>mandapu</td>
<td>kumaipu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dog</td>
<td>mapuna</td>
<td>rodents</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suwua</td>
<td>pusi</td>
<td>koka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yana</td>
<td>rakipi</td>
<td>wii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yana suwua</td>
<td>ramane</td>
<td>sheep</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>echidna</td>
<td>wanyana</td>
<td>sipi sipi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rekeya</td>
<td>yanguli</td>
<td>tree kangaroos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>horse</td>
<td></td>
<td>elyowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>osi</td>
<td></td>
<td>kepapa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinds of saa</td>
<td>anganapu</td>
<td>mapuna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pig</td>
<td>yanguli</td>
<td>rakipi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mena</td>
<td></td>
<td>ramane</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.3 Specific animal names

anganapu, large possum. Kind of saa.
bulumakao, cow, bull, bovine species.
LWTP. [Cows, horses (osi), donkeys and sheep (sipi sipi) were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by mena, pig, e.g. mena bulumakao, cow.]
bulumakao inya cow (if specifying gender).
bulumakao kali bull.
bulumakao minju beef.
bulumakao yakane calf. Yakane karamo. There’s a calf.
donge, donkey. LWE. *Mena donge mende karamo*. There’s a donkey. [Cows (bulumakao), horses (osi), donkeys and sheep (sipi sipi) were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by *mena*, pig, e.g. *mena donge*, donkey.]

elowale, see elyowa.


elyowale, see elyowa.

gena, unidentified possum. Kind of saa.

inguli, see yang uli.

kapyaka, phalanger, sugar glider. Kind of saa. *Saa kapyaka buru lao pelyamo*. The phalanger glides. [The skin is used to cap drums – laukuli kaowenge.]

kepa, black tree kangaroo with gold breast. Kind of saa.

kiri pusi, see pusi.

koka, 1. rodent which makes a home of small mounded stones. Kind of wii. 2. koka, rat (Sau).

kuma ipu, unidentified possum. Kind of saa.

manda, see mandapu.


mapuna, large grey tree kangaroo (virtually extinct). Some descriptions suggest a wallaby. Kind of saa.

mena, pig. *Mena epalesa pao ote*. The pig has gone (escaped) into the grassland. *Mena pungi maa pipu: pipusa mand a singi*. I’ve coiled some pig rope. It’s in a heap. *Mena minyuo kako pyami*. They’ve encircled the pig (‘fenced’ it in). *Mena bwaakapala wua kapwuame poko pyapa*. Having captured (bound up) the pig, he has felled it with a stunning blow from the back of an axe. *Mena gee letamo*. The owner (kawuange) calls to his pig. *Mena gaa letamo* (or) *gaa gaa lao epelyamo*. The pig, grunting, responds to the call (or) *Mena nyu letamo*. It grunts, snorts in response (nya lenge pig’s answering snort.) *Mena kae letamo*. Pig squeals. *Mena kale pii pilyu*. I twist the pig’s ear (to train, discipline it). *Mena kambu nelyamo, kambu pilyamo* (or) pyao karamo. The pig noses the ground, roots about. *Mena kame pilyamo*. The pig strikes the fence. *Menaame ee nao mapu silyamo*. Eating the garden, the pig destroys it. *Mena ee mapu dokona palyilyu*. I put the pig into the old garden. [Pigs are commonly let loose in old, harvested gardens to root out any little tubers left behind as pigs’ food.] *Mena mende karamo*. There is a pig. *Nambana mena kara nange*. I have no pigs, i.e. I am impoverished. [Pigs were the traditional Kyaka estimate of wealth.] *Mena mee yaolyamano*. We simply cook pork (no special reason). *Mena mee pyao nelyamano*. Simply killing we eat. *Mee nenge*. We simply eat. *Mena silyambano*. We two carry a (live) pig. [Trussed by the legs to a pole and carried on the shoulders of two men.] *Mena inya pundalyamo*. The sow is ‘on heat’. *Mena kalyuwua(me) mena inya dokona palyilyu*. I service a sow with a boar.

*mena amenge* suet, solid white fat, e.g. around the kidneys (a real delicacy).

*mena angi* the main flesh.

*mena doko anda range minyingi* domesticated, held in the house, i.e. a house-trained pet. Compare *mena rai* (wild pig).

*mena inya* sow.

*mena inya kyaka* gilt, young sow.

*mena ipwuange* (or) *mena mamba* liquid fat, dripping. [This fat, which is stored in gourds, is used to make the
skin glisten for ceremonial or gala occasions.]

**mena juu râna pokolyamo** enraged, snorting pig, about to attack.

**mena kale pii pyase** tamed, disciplined animal. *Mena alye keleye pilyu*. I soothe, quieten a disturbed pig by tickling or stroking its belly.

**mena kali** boar.

**mena kalyuwua** breeding boar (i.e. *lakapa palenge* uncastrated).

**mena kimbu kuisi** (or) **kuiyase** cooked leg of pork. [In past days, this was a very significant gift. When a pig was killed and cooked, it was customary to share parts of it with allies or friends. Such legs were sometimes carried two or three days to their destination, resulting in contamination by blowflies or simply the beginnings of decomposition. The word **pamba pilyu** meant re-cooking of meat that had begun to decompose or that was fly-blown. Poor cooking facilities often meant that the consumption of such meat gave rise to gas gangrene which could kill in a matter of hours. The cause of such deaths, not being understood, was traditionally attributed to the **semango** or ghosts of the dead. It took the opening up of such corpses, on the operating table in about 1953, for people to understand the cause, and to avoid the re-cooking and eating of bad meat. Much of this transport of **mena kimbu** was connected with the **maku**, the big pig exchange cycle, so when that lapsed, the main cause of gas gangrene also ended. Three forms of gifts of pork: **mena kimbu** one hind leg, **mena kyaipya** two legs (front and back with skin intact between them) folded in on each other, **mena isa** all four legs (whole or boned) joined by the skin of the back. In cases where a charge of sorcery was laid, the head, particularly the nose, **mena gyaa**, of a slain pig was used by the shaman to elicit the direction from which the sorcery had come. When a pig was sacrificed to the **semango**, it was believed that the spirit fed on the smell of the singeing bristles (**mena yamanji**) leaving the meat for the people to eat. *Semango rendamu nao petamo*. The ghost sits feeding on the aroma.]

**mena lakapa nyisi** (or) **lapaka nyingi** (or) **lakapa nyuo otenge** castrated. *Mena lakapa nyilyu*. I take the testicles, I castrate.

**mena marakai** sow that has borne a litter (i.e. **yakane mandenge**).

**mena mata** fillets along the spine (considered to be the best meat of all).

**mena minju** pork.

**mena moeya kuli nelyamo** (or) **moeya kuli nenge** stunted pig, believed to have been bitten badly by mosquitoes.

**mena mondo** (pingi) adopted, i.e. a pet pig.

**mena muripya, mena poto** (Arch.) barren, infertile sow.

**mena nenge** (or) **mena nanga** (or) **mena nenge wanga** boar’s tusk. [A boar’s tusk was formerly used for carving decorations on weapons or was worn through the pierced nasal septum as an ornament.]

**mena rambe lase, rau lase** domesticated, tame pig.

**mena rakaiya, mena rai lenge** wild pig, *kamanda palenge* living outdoors, in the wild.

**mena roo** small, tasty bits of meat (from the neck, the sides, the entrails) which are cooked and eaten while the main meat is cooking in the **mauli** or pit-oven.

**mena yakane** (or) **ikyane** piglet.

Kinds of pig:

**kale para rondo mando lase** really fat
boar.

mena gauna deformed piglet (born with three forelegs or very large trotters).

mena sipaka four-toed pig. [Both this deformity and mena gauna used to meet with great concern, with speedy killing and sacrifices to placate the semango, who was considered responsible.]

mena kakepame (singi) mostly white.

mena kale kaleke karenge pig with V-shaped cut in its ear to indicate that the animal was reared especially for giving away in the maku. [This term is archaic, as these pig exchanges have lapsed. However, pigs’ ears are traditionally cut in some way or other to denote ownership.]

mena kale para broad-eared, big boar.

mena kanya kuli puu embenge (banded round the middle bones e.g. broad white stripe between black fore and aft quarters).

mena kombe kambe piebald.

mena kombyalya kombyana speckled.

mena kusa crossbred type with short, curled tail (konali). [Local pigs have virtually straight tails.]

mena mako crossbred pig, usually black and white in colour, but with the distinctive feature of long upright ears

mena pupuri black pig.

mena rusi imported type of pig [e.g. Berkshire, Tamworth strains; much prized, especially as gifts. People will make a special trip to the coast at Lae, at considerable expense, to purchase a mena rusi for a wedding.]

Names of pigs used for special occasions. (Some which were recorded in 1954, e.g. the first four, are hardly applicable now.)

(mena) poro mena pigs killed in the big feasts that followed a maku cycle.

apa mena pigs killed in enemy territory during a raid.

eete pingi killed and eaten in garden sacrifices to ensure growth and maturity.

enda kisa mena pigs given to mother’s clan at any time.

kumanda mena sacrificed to the new spirit (semango) after a death.

kyawa mena the chief pig, given to the bride’s mother by the groom (designated by the bride with her kendaiya or bridal stick).

kyawasi mena pig sacrificed to spirits after a time of sickness (bargaining) or death. Kyawasi pilyaminyi. They kill the pigs for the feast.

kyawasi mena yaonge was the feast of remembrance of the dead, ending the period of mourning.

lapo mena cooked legs of pork given by the groom to bride’s family (not to be reciprocated).

mena aimbu kuingi head of a pig, cooked by the shaman, to be eaten by the warriors. See also pinjara mena.

mena kiponge (isingi maiya nange) those wedding pigs that are given back to the groom.

mena lorna pig prayed over before being sacrificed to spirits. [In 1952, during an epidemic of anthrax (noma kambu) many pigs were sacrificed in an attempt to bargain with whatever spirits might be responsible for the sickness.

mena pyao semango maingi pigs killed and given to the death-spirit (communal ghosts).

mena warapae (or) mena warapenge the wedding pigs, given by groom’s party to the bride’s parents. Mena wara pelyamano. We pay the bride-price.

mena yae pingi (or) pyami pig feast that followed a maku exchange. Discontinued by common consent, about the 1970’s.
Mammals

mena yapenge (or) yapami mena brideprice pigs.

mola roko mena pigs killed in widow’s remarriage feast (at new husband’s home).

pinjara mena pigs killed by men in a secret place before a fight.

rakange enda kita mena pigs given to father’s clan at any time.

rope mena (ISINGI MAINGI) pigs that are returned to the groom and his party.

semango mena pig sacrificed to the death spirit (collective ghosts of the dead).

yaka mena pigs killed and eaten before donning new headdresses (yaka role).

yange mena var. yangi mena pigs given to grandparents after the birth of a child.

yokoya mena pigs killed by remarried widow for deceased husband’s family (enda waiya yokaya pingi).

[Pigs are still a very valuable commodity in Kyaka life and society. When other animals (such as horses, cows and sheep) were introduced at the Government Agricultural Station at Tragalinga (southern end of Baiyer Valley) after 1949, their names were always prefixed by mena, e.g. mena ote (horse), mena kau (cow), mena donge (donkey), mena meme (goat), mena sipisipi (sheep). In an attempt to improve the quality of local pigs, the Baptist Mission in 1952 introduced a couple of Berkshire boars, with token payments from resultant litters. Little effect is evident today. Pigs were tended and reared by the womenfolk and housed in cubicles either side of a central passageway in the traditional rectangular woman’s house. When very small, a piglet would often be led with a rope round its leg until it learned to recognise its carer’s voice and follow her lead. In modern times they are usually reared in a sepa-

rate shelter (mena anda) for health reasons, but that change gives rise to the problem of possible theft. Kidney and liver worms (kau) were relatively common, but were not recognised as health hazards. If a sow died in litter it was the wife’s duty to rear the piglets, even to suckling them along with her children. If a big litter were born, some of the offspring would be given away for other women to rear, with some arrangement of reciprocal return. The slitting of a pig’s ear indicated ownership (especially where certain pigs were designated as exchange ‘gifts’ at a maku. When exchanged the pig was kept and fed inside until it accepted its new owners. All pigs were eventually killed, and this caused problems and grief for the women who had been their carers.]

mena suwuape, domesticated animals (Lit. pigs and dogs. There were no cats in traditional Kyaka society).

osi, n. horse. LWE. [Cows (bulumakao), horses, donkeys (donge) and sheep (sipi sipi) were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by mena, pig, e.g. mena osi, horse.]

pusi, cat. LWTP. Var. kiri pusi (‘kitty puss’). Kind of saa. Saa pusi n≡ææ pe lao petamo. The cat purrs. [These are introduced animals, prized for killing rats, which are always plentiful in Kyaka areas.]

saa pusi kali, tomcat.

saa kiri yakane (or) saa pusi nyanja, kitten.

raki pi, large whitish tree kangaroo. Kind of saa.

ramane, large brown tree kangaroo (virtually extinct). Var. ramano. Kind of saa. [The long brownish-black tail (saa
konali) cut with a long end of skin on either side, is traditionally hung round a bride’s neck. Because the species has been virtually hunted out in Kyaka areas, the tails are becoming increasingly difficult to obtain. But this is balanced by the lessening demand for traditional bridal wear.

ramano, see ramane.

rekeya, echidna.

saa, furred animals such as possums, wallabies and bandicoots. The known kinds of saa are listed above in Appendix 6.2.

saa mumbu, saa bumbu (or) saa bumbungi plucked possum’s fur, sold in markets to weave into string or wool, to decorate bags (nyuu), caps, men’s traditional (ceremonial) skirts (Compare yambale).

saa kalena palyingi bits of possum fur put (worn) through men’s earlobes. This was a traditional ornament, never seen now.

sawua-pe saa-pe mena-pe pyasingi, dogs and furred animals and pigs grouped together, i.e. animals, the animal world.

sipi sipi, sheep. LWTP. [Cows, horses, donkeys and sheep were unknown until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinda, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by mena, pig, e.g. mena sipi sipi, sheep. The Government experiment with sheep was not a success; the animals developed footrot and death adders (kau kyalende) kept biting the noses of the grazing animals.]

sipi sipi inya ewe.

sipi sipi kali ram.

sipi sipi yakane lamb.

sawua, dog, canine. Suvua aii silya sana pingu2. The dog nuzzles (e.g. her young). Suvua wua letamo. The dog barks, howls, yelps (village dogs don’t truly bark). Suvua wua kae letamo (or) wua kaepe letamo. The dog howls, barks (in short, sharp sounds, like true barking). Suvuane kale poko karelyamo. The dog cocks his ears, listens, is intent. Suvua asi njili njili letamo. The dog snarls and growls between bared teeth. [Kyaka people do not love adult dogs as they do their pups. Dogs are mostly kept for hunting in the bush.]

sawua inya bitch.

(sawua) es es es call for a dog. Compare ans ans (pig), pii pii (fowl).

sawua ipwua singi dogpaddle. (Sawua ipwua singi) dopa (pyuo) suu pyao pelyo. I dog-paddle (thinking of what a dog does in water).

sawua kali male dog.

sawua rai wild dog (or simply reluctant to be properly tamed or trained).

sawua yakane (or) sawua ikyane pup, puppy.

(sawua) njili njili lenge dog yelp, as of pain, surprise.

sawuape saape menape pyasingi, dogs and furred animals and pigs grouped together, i.e. animals, the animal world.

wainyana, see wanyana.

wanyana, unidentified kind of bandicoot. Var wainyana. Kind of saa.

wii, rodent, rat, bush mouse. Wii mende petamo. There’s a rat. Wii kii letamo. A rat is squeaking. [Kyaka makes no distinction between rats and mice. Rats are edible, supplying good protein, and were traditionally often used in sacrifices to the spirits that were believed to assist in the growth of gardens (e.g. kilyakai). Rarely eaten now (mid 1980’s) because fresh meat is available from trade store freezers. In recent years, a bigger species (called ‘Lae rat’) has entered the Highlands via transport containers from
the coast, and has caused much more damage than did the native rodent.]

**wii saa-pe** (bange dapwua), furred bush animals (lit. rats and possums, those things).

**wii silya lisiwame lema**, vermin (rats, fleas, cockroaches, lice).

**yana**, dog (Sau).

**yana suwua**, wild or feral dog. Var. **yana suwua kararope**, **yana kararope**.

**yanguli**, unidentified kind of phalanger or glider. The skin is used to cap hand-drums. Var. **inguli**, **yunguli**. Kind of **saa**. **Saa yunguli kaolyo**. I cap a drum (laukuli) with possum skin.

**yunguli**, see **yanguli**.
Appendix 7 Insects and small creatures

_Eena bangi kuki kuki dupwua_, Little things in the garden.

Some of these creatures belong to a particular genus. An example of such a genus is _mungi_ ‘frog’. A specific name may occur alone or preceded by the generic term, so for example _alo_ or _mungi alo_ ‘frog’ (of a specific kind).

The list proper is preceded by a short finderlist. Generic terms are marked with an asterisk.

7.1 Finderlist

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ants</th>
<th>Butterflies and moths</th>
<th>*Mungi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>anjalambu</td>
<td>*maimai</td>
<td>omonangae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ipwua ree</td>
<td>maimai konemba</td>
<td>wanena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kanyima kambu</td>
<td>cicada</td>
<td>gnats</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kanyima kambwua</td>
<td>leyapu</td>
<td>amiyambuli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kanyima ree</td>
<td>cockroach</td>
<td>oro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>konga ree</td>
<td>lisiwame</td>
<td>louse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kyanya ree</td>
<td>crickets</td>
<td>luma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nyalalambwe</td>
<td>enalumi</td>
<td>mantises</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pupupuri ree</td>
<td>kokware</td>
<td>sikisisi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ree</td>
<td>grasshoppers and</td>
<td>yungala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*tee</td>
<td>locusts</td>
<td>mosquito</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sipurali</td>
<td></td>
<td>ileté</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Bedbugs</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Scorpions</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gana gana</td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Spiders</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>musi musi</td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Snails</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Bees</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*amburali</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aulu mane mane</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sakipu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Beetles</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>andambuli</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aimundali</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kemeyau</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kemongali</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mondali</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nenae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pombara</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raketapu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rekyambu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>simulusi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surombe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Frogs and tadpoles</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>alo</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7.2 Insects and small creatures

**aimbu**, large grasshopper or locust.

**aimundali**, kind of beetle. *Aimundali sii letamo*. The beetle buzzes.

**alala**, see **arala**.

**aleyame**, kind of spider (Sau).

**alo**, frog of medium size, brown colour, large eyes. Kind of **mungi**.

**alu mane mane**, see **aulu mane mane**.

**amburali**, bee. Var. **amburalye**.

*Amburali petamo*. There is a bee. *Amburalimi pilyamo*¹. A bee stings. *Amburali muu maa letamo*. A bee is humming. *Amburali yuu siyamo*. The bees are swarming, there’s a swarm of bees. *kewa amburali*. introduced bees. [True bees were introduced. Native bees are black and yellow and smaller than introduced ones.] *Apu pyuo nyilyu*. Disturbing (the hive) I take (honeycomb).

**amburali-mi pingi**¹ bee-sting.

**amburali ipwuange** honey (Lit. bee fluid).

**amburali anda range** honeycomb (Lit. its own house).

**amburalye**, see **amburali**.

**amiyambuli**, tiny stinging flying gnat.

**andambuli**, wood borer species. Very small brown or black winged beetle that causes posts to collapse and sheds dust (lau pilyamo).

**angalambu**, see **anjalambu**.

**anjalambu**, kind of ant. Var. **angalambu**, ree **angalambu**.

**api sikisiki**, see **sikisiki**.

**apusuwua**, spider. This can be a general term, but apparently really means a trapdoor spider, its burrow being a track (kata). Also used for ‘daddy long legs’.

**apusuwua kameya** large trapdoor spider.

**apusuwua kameya kata** trapdoor spider’s tunnel flap.

**apuwali**, kind of spider, ‘daddy long legs’.

**arala**, 1. large kind of spider with very strong web in which small birds can be caught. Var. **alala**. See **arala kolete**.

2. spider’s web. *Alala bwualyamo*. The spider wraps round me, I bump into a spider’s web.

**alala anda** spider’s web (lit. spider house).

**alala puu** thread of spider’s web.

**arala kolete**, big, smooth-skinned, blackish-green spider. Edible. The web is very strong.

**aulu mane mane**, tree wasp or kind of bee. Slim, black and yellow, makes nest in sticks or leaves. Var. **alu mane mane**. Kind of **amburali**.

**bui**, see **mee bui**.

**enalumi**, cricket (when in the ground). Var. **enyalumi**.

**enyalumi**, see **enalumi**.

**galu**, large edible grasshopper, often found in clumps of bamboo.

**galyo**, grasshopper or locust (Sau).

**gana gana**, bedbug (Sau). [Insect found under leaves and in sugar fibre on house floor.]
goemba, kind of grasshopper or locust.
ilete, mosquito. *Ilete malu nelyamo* (or) *nao silyamo*. Mosquitoes are biting.
   [Insects that group together take a singular verb.]
ipwua ree, kind of ant. Var. ipya ree.
ipy a ree, see ipwua ree.
kanyima kambu, large kind of ant. Compare *kanyima kambwua*.
kanyima kambwua, big red ant that lives in trees. Compare *kanyima kambu*.
kanyima ree, kind of ant often found on *kanyima* (a bamboo).
komayau, kind of beetle. Small, black with two white stripes, hard carapace and little head.
kemongali, kind of beetle. Blue and black striped, hard carapace with head narrower than body.
kokware, cricket (indoors). *Kokware pii lao petamo*. A cricket is chirping.
kone mondali, iridescent beetle. See *mondali*.
konga, scorpion. [Scorpions are not common in Kyaka territory. I saw only one, and this was referred to as *konga*.]
kanapara, scorpion (Sau). Var. kanopare.
kanopare, see kanapara.
kelete, spider (often used as the general term).
konga ree, kind of ant.
korolette, see korolette.
korolette, kind of spider (sometimes used as general term for arachnids). Var. korolette. *Kolette epale dokona petelyamo, kiso nenge*. The spiders in the bushland are edible cooked.
kurapeta, red-bodied dragonfly. Var. kurapeta likya likya.
kurinyambu likya likya, kind of dragonfly.
kyaeeya paka, earwig.

**kyamyra ree**, kind of ant usually found on breadfruit trees.

**kyauana**, kind of wasp (tree frequenting).
lema, head-louse. Var. *kyawa lema*. *Kyawa lema petamo* (or) *kyawa lema silyamo*. He has head-lice. Head-lice are there. *Lema-me nelyamo*. The lice are biting.

**kyawa lema**, see lema.
lenge renge, fly (Sau).
leyambu, see leyapu.
leyapu, cicada. Var. *leyambu*. *Leyapu petamo pisipala lee (andake) lao petamo*. There are cicadas and they are shrilling stridently. *Leyambu lee letamo*. A cicada shrills.

liswame, cockroach. Var. *lisuwame*, *lisyuwame*. *Lisuwame petamo*. There is a cockroach.
lisuwame, see lisiwame.
lisuuwame, see lisiwame.

**maimai**, moth, butterfly (i.e. silent winged insect). *Maimai petamo*. There is a moth. *Maimai bii letamo*. The butterfly is winging away. [Kyaka makes little distinction between butterflies and moths, but does between moths and flies or dragon flies.]

**maimai konemba**, large white butterfly with large black spot on each wing.

marambuna, kind of spider.
mee bui, firefly. [A firefly in the house at night used to be cause of great fear of an impending death, because it was believed to be a symbol of kemali, an evil spirit.]

mondali, group of beautiful iridescent beetles, 2-3cm long. Var. *mundali*. **kone mondali** and *pupuri mondali* are brightly coloured (e.g. shiny green) and darker shades. [Green *mondali* are so bright in colour that they used to be strung together and worn as a headband. They may also be tied to a string and allowed to fly round and round.]
Insects and small creatures

mundali, see mondali.
musi musi, insect like a bedbug. Lives in warm areas, has a bad smell (Sau).
nae, small winged beetle, yellow or dull-coloured. Feeds on cucurbits. See nene.

nenae, a) small brown wood-boring beetle. See nene. b) small greenish-yellow beetle that feeds on cucumber seedlings. See nae.
nene, small brown wood-boring beetle (Sau). See nene.

ŋalalambe, large red ant. Var. ree ŋalalambe.
omanangae, tadpole.
oro, flying ant, gnat. Oro petamo (or) oro mende petamo. There’s a gnat.
pombara (emanji), 1. leaf-beetle, a green insect that looks like an upright small leaf.
   2. kind of grub to be found in rotting timber (like a witchetty grub), fat and edible.

pupuri mondali, darker (green) iridescent beetles. See mondali.
pupuri ree, black ants.
puwale, see puu wale.
puwali, see puu wale.
pwua male male, termite. [Also a caterpillar that makes a cocoon of leaves?]
raketapu, kind of beetle (stink-bug). Raketapu petamo. There’s a stink-bug.
rakyi, large spider. [This spider weaves such a strong web that small birds are sometimes caught in it. In pre-European days, a spider was sometimes caught and placed in a funnel of sticks, round which it spun its web. The web was then taken and used as a man’s cap, replacing the cap of korali fibre.]

ree, general term for larger ants.
ree ŋalalambe, see ŋalalambe.
rekya rekya, katydid (grasshopper with erect, leaf-like wings).
rekyambu, kind of stink-bug, edible, but able to sting badly.

ruli para, unidentified insect.
ruli petakinya, kind of grasshopper.
sakipu, kind of bee. Kind of amburali.
sikisiki, stick insect, kind of phasmid. Several inches long, brown colour. Var. api sikisiki.
siya, flea, parasite. Silya ama malu wakasa singi. There’s a plague of fleas (lit. very many many). Silya yuu siyamo. There is a plague, an abundance of fleas. Silyame nelyamo. The fleas are biting. (Note singular verb.)
simulisi, see simulusi.
simulusi, small brown wood-boring beetle, with down-bent tail. Var. simulisi. Simulisi petamo. There is a wood borer. Simulisi pilyamo1. The wood-borer is active, (chewing the timber). Simulisi dokome yuu nanyi peyelyamo. That wood borer is throwing out dust (as it eats the timber).
sipu, body tick (Acarina). [Never, or virtually never seen now, in days of improved hygiene.]
sipurali, common small ants.
sirombe, see surombe.
surumbi, see surombe.
tee, ant (Sau). Compare ree (ant).
wambena, fly, housefly. Wambena petamo. There’s a housefly.
wambena kyakange (or) wambena kyakapae blowfly, ‘bluebottle’.
wambena (pyao) kumungi maresane
flyspray, 'medicine' that kills flies.

**wambena ralingi isa yoko** spray of leaves traditionally used to chase away flies. [Women or children would sit waving these over, for example, cuts of meat while the whole amount of food was still being shared out.]

**wanena**, very big frog, with brown, green, yellow, orange colours, large eyes. Kind of mungi.

**yama kyare**, kind of snail (rarely seen).

**yamakare**, snail (very few seen).

**yungala**, phasmid, praying mantis. Var. **yuu gala. Yungala petamo.** There's a praying mantis. [Some informants say that folk believed it was the thunder spirit come to earth: they were afraid because it looked like a human creature with hands (Recorded 1952).] Compare **yungala** (thunder).

**yuu gala**, see **yungala**.
Appendix 8 Snakes, lizards, caterpillars and worms

Kau is the general term for anything long and wriggly, including grubs, worms, caterpillars, lizards, snakes and eels. For caterpillars and grubs it often follows the specific term, but for snakes and lizards it precedes.

The list proper is preceded by a short finderlist in which kau and other generic terms are marked with an asterisk.

8.1 Finderlist

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>caterpillars</th>
<th>leech</th>
<th>*kanopare</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ambwua kau nana</td>
<td>kyare</td>
<td>*kau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*kau</td>
<td>lizards</td>
<td>kau baka baka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kyaluwu kau</td>
<td>*kanopare</td>
<td>kau kewaipi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kyangu kau</td>
<td>*kau</td>
<td>kau kyakaipi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lete</td>
<td>kau gilyungalyuwa</td>
<td>kemarali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lokaya kau</td>
<td>kau kalapu</td>
<td>kyalende</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maa kau</td>
<td>kau mena asi</td>
<td>kyangali poka poka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wandepa kau</td>
<td>kau pakarope</td>
<td>worms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>centipede</td>
<td>kau ralyili</td>
<td>kambo kui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>popokyalya</td>
<td>kau sipinyame</td>
<td>kambo kui kole kole</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eel</td>
<td>kau waleyia</td>
<td>kau kimwua kapa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wapoka</td>
<td>kikyambuli</td>
<td>*kau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grubs</td>
<td>kumba kumba</td>
<td>kau kui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*kau</td>
<td>njali</td>
<td>*kau kuki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*kau kuki</td>
<td>millipede</td>
<td>kau suna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pokota kau</td>
<td>pupu gamu gamu</td>
<td>mena yandare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pombara</td>
<td>pupu</td>
<td>pipyakande</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rombara</td>
<td>rombe rembe</td>
<td>pokata kau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rombe</td>
<td>rombe rombe</td>
<td>pulya pulya</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

8.2 Snakes, lizards, caterpillars and worms.

ambwua kau nana, caterpillar of Hercules moth, wood moth. It is blue with yellow spikes. Feeds on ambwua isa but also on taro (maa) when it is called maa kau. Var. ambwua kyau nana, (ambwua kau nyaja?) [A wood-moth cocoon used to be filled with native salt (api) and tied to a baby’s wrist as something for it to chew on when teething.]

ipyasusu, species of water snake (kau ipyasusu). Brown, slim, non-venomous, found in local Baiyer river.

kambo kui, earthworm (kau kambo kui). Var. kambu kui, kau kui. Kambo kui palamo. There is an earthworm.

kambo kui kole kole, hookworm.

kanopare, snake, lizard (Sau).

kau, general term for grubs, caterpillars, snakes, lizards and eels.

1. worm, grub. [Informants usually lump all kinds of worms together and are of-
ten imprecise about specific kinds of
worms. Worms used to be, and still are,
very common in Kyaka areas, due to the
prevalence of pigs, dogs, lack of proper
hygiene in keeping hands washed, and
the practice of allowing babies to play
on the ground with animals. Kidney and
liver worms in pigs caused stunted
growth which was attributed to spiteful
spirit action or to mosquitoes. Women
traditionally smear mud on pigs and
chant over them to overcome stunting
and make them grow big and fat.]

2. caterpillar. [For caterpillars and grubs,
kau often follows the specific name.
For snakes and lizards, kau precedes it.
See the note in Appendix 9 concerning
shrubs versus trees.]

3. snake, reptile, lizard. Kau kyai
mangee pilyamo2 (or) kau kyai mangee
pyuo pilyamo. The snake moves (goes)
with a crooked, twisting, sinuous move­
ment. Kau lakao silyamo. The snake is
coiled, curled up. Kau kee pilya pana
pilyamo. The snake slithers off with
sinuous movement.

kau baka baka, slender brown grass
snake.

kau gilyungalyuwa, finger-length lizard,
with red spot on the side of its tail. [It
was commonly very feared. In former
times, when gilyungalyuwa was seen, a
pig would be sacrificed to the spirit(s) to
avert what was believed to be a threat­
ened death.]

kau kalapu, kind of lizard, rather large
kau waleya.

kau kewaipi, edible brown tree python.

kau kui, earthworm, ascaris (in children).
Used also for threadworms, round­
worms. Var. (earthworm) kambo kui,
kambu kui. Kau kui palamo (or) kau
kui silyamo. Worms infest.

kau kuki, little grub, worm (non-specific).

kau kyakaipi, edible green ground
python.

kau mena asi, house lizard.

kau pakarope, edible lizard.

kau ralyili, big lizard whose skin was
used for drums.

kau sipinyame, small common lizard
(shiny, grey, finger-length).

kau suna, cutworm (cuts plant stems).

kau waleya, kind of lizard (water dragon).
Long and scaly with large triangular
head. Can climb trees. [Traditionally
much feared, especially if seen near
grave sites. kemali pingi – kemali (a
form of the death spirit) strikes.]

kemarali, striped snake, venomous and
feared (kau kemarali).

kikyambuli, quite large, edible lizard like a
small goanna (kau kikyambuli). Its
skin is sometimes used for drumheads.

kikyambuli yanenge lizard skin, used
for capping the end of a drum.

kumba kumba, gecko (kau kumba
kumba). Var. kumbwua kumbwua.

kyaeya lete, see lete.

kyalende, death adder (kau kyalende).
[This was the most feared snake, and
very venomous. Death adders were once
(1950's) very prevalent in Baiyer valley
and still occur. The death adder caused
occasional human deaths when inadver­
tently stepped on because of its habit of
lying curled up and motionless. It was
believed by Kyaka folk to bite with its
tail when this was flung over its head.
Adders used to bite the noses of sheep
and cows grazing on the Department of
Primary Industry land. (Occasionally a
good feast of beef or lamb was written
off to a death adder!) Govt. personnel at
the sheep and cattle station (Dragalinga)
down valley, used to buy specimens for
two shillings each, then one shilling,
then six pence; the price dropped be­
cause they were so abundant. One such
Snakes, lizards, caterpillars and worms

buyer claimed that old women must be breeding them, so many were being brought in for purchase! The bite could kill in four hours, but tiger-snake antivenene proved a very effective antidote.

kyaluwua kau, kind of caterpillar.

kyangali pokoa pokoa, small brown snake (kau kyangali pokoa pokoa).

kyangu kau, kind of caterpillar.

kyare, leech. Kyare nelyamo. The leech bites, sucks blood. Kyare palamo. There is a leech, a leech is there.

lete, kind of hairy caterpillar, found mostly on banana palms (kyayay lete).

lokaya kau, kind of caterpillar.

maa kau, caterpillar of Hercules moth, wood moth. It is blue with yellow spikes. Feeds on taro leaves (maa), but also on ambwua isa, when it is called ambwua kau nana.

mena yandare, kind of worm. Brown, sharp-nosed, up to 6mm long, found in pigs' faeces. (Sau).

ŋali, gecko (Sau).

pipyakande, small body worms, such as ascaris, threadworms and roundworms. [Traditionally, no distinction was made between kinds and there was little reognition of their potential for harm.] Kau pipyakande palamo. He has worms (lit. they lie).

pokota kau, grubs on isa pokota.

pombara (emanji), kind of grub found in rotting timber (like a witchetty grub), fat and edible.

popokyalya, centipede.

pulya pulya, long white worm or insect (Sau).

pupu, chrysalis, pupa.

pupu gamu gamu, millipede. Var. pupu gau gau.

pupu gau gau, see pupu gamu gamu.

rombara, witchetty grub. Short, fat, white, edible grub with small brown head, found in rotting logs.

rombe, white grub found in yams and taro. It eats both stems and roots. These grubs are enjoyed by pigs. Compare rombe rombe (worm). Rombe palamo. There are grubs in it.

rombe pyase kata holes bored by brown beetles (matured grubs in the ground). Compare maa roke, holes in taro, apusingi kata, holes in sweet potato.

rombe rombe, cut worm, lives in ground.

wandepa kau, hairy caterpillar found on wandepa trees. About 5 cm long, often causes a rash.

wapoka eel. Var. kau wapoka, oma wapoka.

8.3 General terms relating to snakes

kau kee pilya pana pelyamo, snake slithers, cuts its track.

kau keke silyamo, snake rubs itself (against a tree or timber).

kau komba pilyamo/pyao silyamo, snake sheds its skin. [It produces a new image or metamorphoses and thus was considered somewhat immortal. This expression also referred to a belief that shamans could change their shape/identity.]

kau lako/lakao silyamo, snake is coiled, curled up.

kaumi komba neta pyao nebbleyamo, snake sheds its skin.

kyai mangae pilyamo, kyai mangae pyuo pelyamo, it slithers along, with sinuous movement.

rombame kata wapwuo pelyamo, on its stomach it weaves its way.
Appendix 9 Trees and useful plants

9.1 Introduction

Trees (woody plants) are usually indicated by the generic term *isa* (the Sau form is *ita*) preceding the specific type of tree, e.g. *isa kapya*. It is understood to precede the specific name in the list in §9.3, except where otherwise stated.

Where a plant is intermediate between a shrub and a small tree, or large but not woody (e.g. a banana palm), *isa* generally follows the generic term, e.g. *aliwambu isa, kyaeya isa*.

Non-woody plants are indicated by the term *yoko* (leaf) following the generic term, e.g. *banyo yoko*. *Yoko* is also often omitted but understood, e.g. *kapo, mokwame*. Such plants are not included in the following list.

The term *puu* preceding or following a specific name indicates that the plant is a form of jungle vine.

The list proper is preceded by a short finderlist. Generic terms are marked with an asterisk.

9.2 Finderlist

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Generic Term</th>
<th>Specific Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>acacia</em></td>
<td><em>kamya</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>tapai</em></td>
<td><em>kwaja</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>waima</em></td>
<td><em>kyasu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>banana palm</em></td>
<td><em>luu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>kyaeya isa</em></td>
<td><em>mamunyi isa</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>olesa</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>breadfruit</em></td>
<td><em>hibiscus</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>kamya</em></td>
<td><em>aipiskas</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>pelawa</em></td>
<td><em>elyoko</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>casuarina</em></td>
<td><em>kopetake</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>kapya</em></td>
<td><em>korali</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>napu</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>cordyline</em></td>
<td><em>klinki pine</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>kalya akaipu</em></td>
<td><em>liya</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>fruit trees</em></td>
<td><em>rhododendron</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ikeke (puu)</td>
<td><em>aliwambu isa</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

9.3 Trees and useful plants

*aipiskas*, hibiscus [introduced and naturalised]. L.W.E. See *elyoko*, hibiscus.

*alemakai*, kind of pandanus which bears long, red, edible and much-prized fruit. [This is prepared by cooking in the pit oven (mauli). The central membrane (*alemakai maraiya*) is removed and the flesh is squeezed between the hands in a banana leaf ‘bowl’ (*kyaeya yoko warake*) or (rarely) on a wooden platter. It is usually mixed with cooked sweet potato or taro and is scooped up with a spoon or shaped *akaipu* leaf. Kyaka people say that *alemakai* pandanus has
Trees and useful plants

to be pruned to be productive. Anga, another pandanus species, produces knobby balls of oily nuts, very useful as food in between crops. Lapyia pandanus fibres were used for rope-making, rake pandanus leaves for making leaf mats (ruli). Buu is a wild pandanus.

alliwambu isa, tree species (Vireya rhododendron) bearing clusters of large pink flowers with yellow throats. Var. aliwambo isa, aliyuwambu isa. [A cross between a woody shrub and a small tree, they flower between June and August and used to fill the river gorges with great splashes of colour. Their flowering traditionally indicated that it was time to begin making new gardens. Children were told not to gaze on the flowers, in case they caused blindness (perhaps a link with knowledge of poison qualities, though this aspect of aliwambu is not generally known). Finely chopped leaves were fed to sick dogs to make them vomit. If pigs feed on the leaves because of hunger, they can die within a few hours. A huge pig died overnight at Lumusa in 1989. Charges were laid against a neighbouring clan of killing by battery acid, and a fight nearly erupted. We suggested that death may have occurred after chewing rhododendrons in a lean time of the year; green undigested leaves were later found in the pig’s stomach. There was controversy over whether the leg meat would be all right to eat. Those who ate did not become ill, so there was much regret later among those who did not partake!]

ambwua isa, species of mussaenda. [Occasional red leaves used in some rituals by the shaman. Is the home of the Hercules caterpillar ambwua kau nana, though this also lives sometimes on taro (maa) when it is called maa kau.]

anga, species of pandanus bearing clusters of oily, edible and eagerly-sought nuts (anga kapa).

anjira, unidentified plant.

anyi isa, tree with multiple trunks, prolific foliage, sticky white sap, and good timber.

apore, kind of pandanus tree.

bali, plant which is not useful for anything.

buu, kind of pandanus tree (buu isa).

elyapu, plant formerly used to make string.

elyoko, hibiscus. Var. elo. [There are two kinds, elyoko korali and elyoko kopetake, from the short stem fibres of both of which, traditionally, string is made. Lengths of the green bark are torn off, spliced together on a woman’s thigh (talc stone is used to stop the hairs from pulling) and then twisted together to form string. Sometimes pieces of possum fur, (saa yamanji) are woven into the string for decorative effect. The availability and use of wool has replaced much of the traditional process of string-making.]

goemba, small tree with yellowish leaves, isa goemba (or) goemba isa.

(puu) ikeke, edible fruit like a wild raspberry.

jii, unidentified plant.

jilya, unidentified plant.

jukuna, unidentified plant.

kalya, large tree fern (isa kalya). There are two kinds, Dicksonia antarctica and the slimmer trunked D. cooperi. It is very common. Var. kyalya. [The large leaves are used as bases for spreading meat or other cooked food. The young leaves are used in the mauli, the steam-cooking pit and are edible. Impregnated with meat juices, some are usually given, cooked, to the children to feed on while adults allot the other food, but adults share them as well. The leafy bits are usually stripped from the stem and shovelled into the mouth. Trunks of the
bigger species (Dicksonia antarctica) are split and used for fencing.]

kalyla akaipu, decorative red-leaved cordyline whose leaves were used as a cover over sores.

kamyra, breadfruit. Kyaka men prune these to encourage production of more fruit. *Kapa lukyuo nyilyu*. I pick out the (edible) seeds from the flesh of the fruit.

kape isa, unidentified plant.

kapo, kind of tree fern (*kalya* *kapo*) which grows in bushland, and when steamcooked is tastier than *kalya*.


kendaya, hard wood tree from which bridal staffs and some spears are made. Var. *kendaiya*.

kikya, juice from the bark was swallowed to cure pneumonia. Timber was/is used for axe handles.

kinji kinji, tree from which rope was sometimes made.

kinjano, kind of hardwood from which wooden clubs are made.

kinjone, kind of tree (*kinjone ita* (*Sau*)).

kinjono, tree nettle. Causes powerful rash lasting 2-3 days.

kinju kinju, kind of tree with brownish foliage and seedlings. The easily stripped bark is used for the firewood rack (*lulyana*) inside a house. Compare *kinju* (*yaws*).

kinyi kinyi, unidentified plant.

kisaleya, unidentified plant.

kiseli, has little sweet-smelling, five-petalled flowers. Seeds are small, black, round and fleshy. Var. *kisali*.

kombau, tree with big, smooth broad leaf. Boys make spears from it for mock battles.

kombo, the leaves were frequently used in rituals by the shaman, as well as by ordinary folk to cover sores (as were *kyaeya minju* and *kalya* leaves).

kope, the leaves are eaten with native salt or with ginger.

kopetaike, variety of *hibiscus*. Var. *kopataike*, *kopetaike*. See *elyoko* (*hibiscus*).

korali, kind of *hibiscus*. The bark was beaten and lifted off to make a kind of cloth once used for headcaps, forehead bands and sometimes for minimal men’s or women’s skirts. See *elyoko* (*hibiscus*).

kumbwua isa, small tree which bears clusters of small pink or white flowers, borne close to the stem. Edible new leaves. Var. *kumbu isa*.

(puu) kunghani, species of jungle vine frequently used as rope in rituals conducted by the shaman, e.g. in recapturing spirits (which were believed to walk through the stem, shaking it).

(puu) kupi, men’s belts (*marapu*) were sometimes made of this. Var. *kwupi*.

kwanja, kind of plant (*isa kwanja*) which bears edible, very tasty, acorn-shaped fruit (*kwanja suu*, *kwanja jingi*), in small clusters. Similar to the fruit of *kyasu*. It is used to deaden toothache.

kwuakyapu, plant with leaf stems covered with spines, which are also dotted over the leaf surfaces.

kyaeya isa, banana palm. See Appendix 10.1

kyaluwa, unidentified plant.

kyangali, plant bearing peppery-tasting catkins (*kyangali jingi*) which are eaten with betel-nut, which is imported from coastal areas. Compare *buai* (betel-nut).

aii pingi kyangali, plant with light green leaves. The name means ‘smelly, aromatic’. In traditional medicine, when someone fainted the leaf was heated over a fire and rubbed, with *kombo yoko*
(similar to a taro leaf), over the patient’s skin until they regained consciousness. This was believed to counteract the harmful spirit influence deemed responsible for the fainting.

_kyangu_, unidentified kind of plant.

_(puu)_ _kyanjipai_, unidentified kind of plant. Compare _kyanjipai_ (moss).

_kyasi_, unidentified kind of plant.

_kyasu_, small kind of tree (isa _kyasu_). The fruit (kyasu _jingi_) of this tree is similar to, but bigger than, the fruit of the _kwagwa_ tree. The fruit is borne in clusters (_kambwua_).

_langa_, unidentified kind of plant.

_lapya_, kind of pandanus palm. Fibre from _lapya_ is traditionally used for pig rope and strong bags.

_laukuli_, timber used to make hand-drums (which also are called _laukuli_).

_lengyau_, unidentified kind of plant.

_lilyame_, common species similar to _wandepa_ and found in the same areas of secondary growth.

_lokwae_, (myrtle?). Very good, hard timber, once common tree. Var. _lokwa_, _lukaya_, _lokai_. [A symbol of strength and suppleness in Kyaka oratory. Compare the similar use of _manji_.]

_lomba_, unidentified kind of plant.

_luu_, huge tree which bears round blue fruits rather like plums. Every year it produces a new flush of leaves which are quite distinctive because of their pink colour. This flush is called _byalu lenge_, and traditionally was taken, with the flowering of the rhododendrons (_aliwambu isa_) to indicate that the time of the year to begin making new gardens had arrived. (A few other smaller trees also bear a flush of new leaves). _Isa luu_ were traditional trees round cemeteries (_enyanda_) and were regarded as the abode of the village dead. (There is an exceptionally large _isa luu_ at Paisa, Lumusa (Maningiwa ground) by the side of the road. It has been two or three times struck by lightning in the past 50 years, but still flourishes).

_mambali_, prostrate kind of vine or creeper (puu _mambali_) of the forest, used for wrapping up bundles of cordyline (akaipu).

_mamunyi isa_, prickly shrub with indented leaves, and edible, though rather tasteless fruit like wild raspberries. (Otherwise _mamunyi yoko_).

_manji_, (manji _isa_), big tree with very deep and spreading taproot system. It is thus a symbol for stability and enduring strength (compare the similar use of _lokwa_). Its large, smooth leaves were used to wrap tobacco for smoking (musi _nenge_).

_mapu_, unidentified kind of plant.

_mare mare_, unidentified kind of plant.

_maukwua_, has a furry leaf. Var. _mauku_. Sometimes used for making fences, or by boys for making mock spears.

_meme_, the young flowers are edible. Leaves are furry, with indented edges.

_mondai_, kind of plant with edible leaves, which are eaten with ginger (alamu). The leaves (mondai _yoko_) were used in health rituals (pipu) by the shaman. _Mondai yoko nyepaZa_, kingi kai _Zetamano_. Having taken a _mondai_ leaf, we wipe it over the hand.

_mungi mange_, unidentified kind of plant.

_napu_, casuarina. A very common tree. Seedlings spring up along river banks.

_neke_, leaves used to line a new baby’s _nyuu_ (sleeping bag).

_nekya_, kind of tree which grows only in big forests. The bark was used to make men’s belts (marapu _kako_).

_nekyau_, nettle. Large sprays of leaves were traditionally used as a counter-irritant to unexplained pain, or illness such as pneumonia or malaria. The skin of the
patient was thrashed with the sprays, or leaves were wrapped round a painful knee or back or joint area, until the pain subsided. Forty years ago it was not unusual to see a man walking along the road, thrashing himself with large sprays of nekyau. Semango nekyau pakyalamo. The semango has just scratched me with nekyau. [An archaic statement re a strange, suddenly-appearing rash.]

ole-ole, leaves were chewed with ginger (alamu) then put on leprosy sores (rapa rete) in the hope of healing them. The leaves were also used as a deterrent to mosquitoes inside the house.

olesa, like edible wilya fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (kinju rete).

opoka isa, woody shrub that bears mass of small red or white flowers, closely bunched along the stem. Its long, slender leaves sometimes replaced akaipu yoko (cordyline leaves) at men's rears.

pelawa, cassia (introduced). LWTP.

pelyau, unidentified kind of plant.

pendi yoko, 'lamb's tongue' (Stachys). Very soft and furry leaves, used to wipe babies' bottoms, thus found in netbags carrying infants.

pepe, has spiky, knobby fruit. Its leaves were used by the shaman in pipu rituals.

peya, unidentified kind of plant.

pokota, Alphetonia. Var. poketa. Good building timber. The trunk smells like liniment, and the bark may be used for belts (marapu). The leaves (whose undersides are whitish) become frothy when squeezed and crushed, and can be used as a substitute for soap. The beating of two sticks together was/is an element in some traditional pipu rituals, conducted by a shaman, e.g. to scare away possibly lurking spirits. Pokota pange pilyu. I strike two sticks together (in order to frighten away spirits). [These words were used only for magical purposes in a ritual to cure a sick person.]

pombake, leaves used in some rituals by the shaman.

poporalyambo isa, smaller type of tree fern.

pwua, kind of tree of no practical use. Birds eat the flowers.

rake, pandanus species (isa rake) whose leaves were/are used to make mats (ruli).

rapaya, large tree. War shields were/are cut from the green bark.

rombau, large tree from whose fruits tops (kalinya) are made as toys. The wood may be sharpened and used as fenceposts. Bark, when stripped and chewed, is sometimes piled on and used as headcaps by young bachelors.

rombe, large plant of the ginger family, with large, long leaves, and edible root shoots between pink bracts (isa rombe). As a cure for diarrhoea, the leaves were chewed and swallowed.

golema very big ginger species.

yuu rombe very sweet ginger species with pink bracts. [In the rombe season, the discarded clusters of pink bracts often litter the local paths.] Compare alamu, root ginger.

sikisiki, used for tying fences, etc.

simba simba, the juice of the bark was traditionally used on tropical ulcers (rete andake).

simbi simbi, has a very strong, penetrating taproot. The leaves, wrapped round betel nut, make the nut soft and sticky.

sinyi, sometimes used in making fences. Var. sinya. Young unmarried men use the flowers in their hair, making it greater in volume.

siya, klinki pine tree (isa siya (or) siya
Trees and useful plants

isa). Siya roo (lyilyamo). Sticky pine sap (exudes). [At the time of the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, 1953, the Australian Government in PNG distributed klinki pine seedlings for planting. Some of a number of klinki pines planted then at Lumusa still exist (1992). The white milky sap has come to be used as a cover-all ointment for sores.]

tapai, acacia tree (Sau: ita tapai).
ultya, see wilya.
waima, kind of acacia.
waiya, very strong-growing wild sugar-cane or bamboo species, with edible flower shoots. It grows locally. Compare mongalo, sinyana, kanyima (bamboos).
wandepa very common rapidly growing softwood found in abundance on fallow ground. Compare lilyame, a closely-allied species.
wanengya, unidentified kind of plant.
ware, kind of tree from whose hairy pods red dye (awai ware) is obtained.
wasipa, extremely durable wood, used as log spans over streams (wasipa roko). These are sometimes partly hollowed out, giving a more secure footing. Var. wasipwa, waripa (Sau).
wee, unidentified plant.
wele, unidentified plant.
wilya, the sap of this tree was used traditionally to treat yaws. The large nuts were edible only after considerable processing (including soaking in a stream for several days). The nut shells were, in the far past, sometimes filled with a paste and put back together to make an ornament for wearing round the neck (kondopaka). Var. ulya.
yakasu, tree with very large, indented, rather tough-looking leaves. Those more tender, from the crown of the tree (and young shoots) are sometimes cooked as greens when other foods are scarce (between seasons). Large leaves are sometimes used as plates for eating red pandanus fruit (alemakai). The bark was sometimes used in past days for rope-making.
yanjikwa, strong, tree-like jungle creeper. The bark was used for rope-making. Var. isa kumu yanjikwa, kumu yanjikwa.

9.4 General terms

isa boke, hollow bole.
Isa londelyamo, isa andelyamo, isa ando pelyamo, The tree is growing.
isa mange, the spreading canopy. (Compare kingi mange for shape.)
isa matange, trunk .
isa pingi, root.
isa pingi londe, taproot.
isa rara, group or clump of trees of the same kind.
isa renge, bole.
isa waingya, branch.
isa yokonge, foliage.
9.5 Reeds

kumbulu, same as mola yoko in appearance, but tougher. Pigs eat them.

kyaka kura, once used for women’s skirts (kura) but not now grown.

maimbu paka, widespread in its occurrence, fairly long, but with no specific use.

mola yoko, the black or grey seeds (mola kapa) were threaded and worn as necklaces. Kone wambu epa nayaminyi dokopa namwua singi. We used to wear them before the white man era.

mumbi, the grey seeds used to be worn as necklets. Many chains of them were worn by bereaved women in the Wabag area, not so many among the Kyaka.

pau minimo, small kind of reed, once used to make women’s skirts.

waewae, tall species which grows in water, has abrasive leaves, and is/was used to clean pots, or smooth off axe-handles, bows or spear shafts. Var. waewae. Waewaeme pilyu¹. I smooth, polish off with an abrasive. Waewaeme denge kai leto. With a waewae leaf, I smooth the handle (of an axe).

9.6 Other plants finderlist

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>brackens</th>
<th>grasses</th>
<th>yale</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>maiyanangi</td>
<td>kumbulu</td>
<td>yama maingi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mee kyeya mata</td>
<td>kungusi</td>
<td>yangi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pinjara</td>
<td>lyaki</td>
<td>pawpaws</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pumbarambu</td>
<td>numa</td>
<td>ambuka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>begonia</td>
<td>pimbinangai</td>
<td>kyamu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kyanga</td>
<td>pokolye wambo</td>
<td>lisi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rambi</td>
<td>popa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

9.7 Other plants

ambuka, larger kind of native pawpaw. [Pawpaw seeds were introduced in 1949–50 because of obvious malnutrition among Kyaka mothers.]

anganara, plant with slightly furry leaves. No known uses.

kumbulu, kind of grass.

kungusi, broad-leafed, coarse-stemmed kind of grass. Kungusi is a weed, but it is believed to have healing power when rubbed on severe contusions, or wounds caused accidentally.

kyamu, native pawpaw, long and red with shiny skin. The two kinds of kyamu are ambuka (larger) and lisi (smaller).

kyanga, begonia species.

kyaungwi yoko, first choice for cooking pigs’ blood. The leaf is long, with a very rough, pitted surface. The stem is brown and furry.

lisi (yoko), kind of small native pawpaw, eaten raw or cooked.

lyaki, species of couch grass.

maiyanangi, similar to a fine, close bracken fern in a spray of leaves, used by young men as a forehead decoration for courting ceremonies (enda laku pingi).

mangapu, edible plant when stripped and cooked (rak yapala, kisepala nenge). Has a heart-shaped leaf.

(mee) kyeya mata, heavy type of inedible
bracken.

**(rambi) numa**, kind of grass like buffalo. Var. **nyima**.

**popa**, pawpaw, papaya. LWTP. Var. **popo**. *Popa angi kyaka nenge*. We eat the fruit raw (lit. pawpaw fruit customarily eaten raw). [Pawpaws were introduced in 1950, when it was discovered that many Kyaka women of childbearing age had very low haemoglobin counts. A spoonful of pawpaw seed was an enticement to attend the first maternal and infant clinics held over an increasing radius round the villages.]

**pendi yoko**, the plant ‘lamb’s tongue’ (*Stachys*). Very soft and furry leaves, used to wipe babies’ bottoms, thus traditionally found in netbags carrying infants.

**pimbinangai**, pannicium grass.

**pinjara (yoko)**, kind of pteridium, an edible bracken fern. [Certain types of young fern leaves (such as **kalya**) are commonly cooked with pork in the pit-ovens, where they become impregnated with meat juices. Bundles of them are commonly given to the hungry children to strip off and eat while the main food is being allotted.]

**pokolye wambo**, kind of grass with broad, furry leaves, that grows in clumps.

**pumbarambu**, species of bracken fern, eaten when cooked with pork (mena yao nenge). Var. **tali tali**.

**rakawua**, the leaf used as a dressing or poultice (over an ulcer or boil). Var. **rakwua**. *Rakawua pisilyu*. I put on a dressing. *Emba rakawua wane puu!* You’re a stinking boy (like a smelly dressing), go! [Rakawua, which some say is the same as **mano jingi** (‘the farmer’s friend’, a weed with very sticky small thin black seeds) is a kind of leaf which, unlike most, adheres to the skin when wet. It was used especially for boils. A cordyline leaf (**akaipu yoko**) was also sometimes used. As these were often left for days, with the ulcer or boil closed off from air, and suppurating underneath, **rakawua** dressings often smelt extremely bad; but they did keep flies away from the open sore.]

**rakawua pisingi** poulticed. Compare **yama pilyu** and **yaki pilyu** (bandage).

**rali rali**, the leaves are very large and smooth, like **manji yoko**, and are used for cooking pigs blood (mena kupwapu pingi yaopala nenge) — second choice after **kyaungwi yoko**. Var. **tali tali**.

**rambi**, short kind of grass, i.e. lawn grass. Var. **rambe**. *Rambi kata papelyamo*. Grass grows (or) spreads (lit. wanders) over the track. **Rambi numa** (or) **rambi nyima** buffalo grass. [There was a belief that if this species of grass were planted in wet areas, it could cure clubbed feet in infants. Compare **kimbu kapele minyingi**.]

**rambi pisingi** poulticed. Compare **yama pilyu** and **yaki pilyu** (bandage).

**rango**, long grass species **mena rango** grows 25–30cm. tall, bearing long fluffy pink inflorescences which in great drifts colour the whole area. Said to be an introduced species of grass.

**simbwe simbwe**, hard, rustling leaves (**yoko kara pingi**), sometimes used in making netbags.

**yangi**, very long grass commonly called ‘kunai’ by westerners in PNG during Second World War. *Yangi mau silyamo* (or) *mau singi*. Kunai is prevalent, abundant, dominant. **Yangi**.
almost two meters tall, was once abundant in Baiyer-Lumusa areas. With growth of population and stands of timber (due to medical care and peace), and extensive cultivation of coffee, kunai areas are now minimal. This means a shortage of material for traditional thatching. Trucks now go (e.g. from Lumusa to Baiyer, by prearrangement) to cut and load it, with payment to the appropriate land owners.] See Appendix 9.5.

yangi kawenge kunai grass thatch.
yangi yau (or) yangi yando long dry grass used as tinder for kindling. [Kyaka people frequently pull a handful out of the house thatch to rekindle a fire.]
Appendix 10 Foods

10.1 Bananas

Eaten both raw and cooked, bananas are a very important item in Kyaka food and culture. In the traditional division of labour, the care of banana palms and the harvesting of fruit is men’s work. For a communal feast, several different kinds of cooking bananas are usually scraped/peeled and bound together in assorted bundles using strips of dried banana palm skin. This is usually the task of the older men. These bundles are then placed in the mauli or pit oven for steam-cooking among other assorted foods.

Favourites among the bananas eaten raw are the konda, the mata and the ariap. The former is a reddish-skinned, plump and stubby fruit with a slightly orange flesh. The semango or death spirit was believed to inhabit banana palms in the form of the simbunai, a small species of bat.

10.1.2 Kinds of bananas (kyaeya) grown

* denotes varieties eaten raw.
apo/alo, cooking banana
*ariap
atemola/atemoloka
bee
endepe
isakumbi/isikumbi
kena, very special kind, used in rituals.
kepana, wild and inedible. The cutting of kepana was believed to bring rain.
kewa minju
*kiku/kyuku, also eaten cooked.
komonali, special for traditional rituals.
konambe

*denotes varieties eaten raw.

*ariap
atemola/atemoloka
bee
endepe
isakumbi/isikumbi
kena, very special kind, used in rituals.
kepana, wild and inedible. The cutting of kepana was believed to bring rain.
kewa minju
*kiku/kyuku, also eaten cooked.
komonali, special for traditional rituals.
konambe

1 The ariap is a Cooktown banana, introduced by the Drapers from Madang in 1952, and later called ariap because, so the story goes, Norm used so to address the palm growing in our backyard (planted at the same time as neighbour Kambipi’s, which showed obvious signs of outstripping it in growth). Thus the name ‘Cooktown’ soon became kwiktaim, hence kyaeya kwiktaim ariap. The original palm produced a number of suckers which were distributed among the Lumusa clans via the headmen.

*konda, favourite banana, stubby, reddish skin, slightly orange flesh.
*kone mata/mata kone, palm has reddish leaves.
*kone waleyamba, palm has brownish red leaves.
kumbu/yama, curved fruit [kumbu and yama are names of harmful influences].
*kyakina, edible unripe as well as ripe. Never cooked.
langiwa/lanjuwa/lanjowa, possibly all the one type (dialect variation).
manikuli
*mata
mata kone/kone mata
*mata pupuri
*minju, can be eaten ripe or unripe, raw or cooked. Traditionally used in rituals.
*mopa, can be eaten ripe, raw or cooked. The palm has reddish leaves.
moto
papuli
sukundi
wakupa/wakapa
waleyamba, see kone waleyamba.
10.1.3 Some general terms relating to plants

bwuase palamo/palenge, paparoko pisi/ pingi, wrapped, bound.

enge kondase lyilyu, I cut off the bunch without the flower stem.

enge kondase soo epelyamo, he comes carrying (on his shoulder) a full bunch (stem cut).

enge mangepe kare kare lyilyu, cut a bunch complete with upper and lower stems.

kalendau kuna, kyaeya yau, dry banana leaves, used for many purposes (e.g. sleeping).

kyaeya angi lyilyamo, bears fruit.

kyaeya angi/kyaeya kareta, standing bunch of fruit.

kyaeya bwualyo, kyaeya paparoko pilyu, wrap the bunch (with banana stem strips) to stop fruit from sprawling, or to protect flower from flying foxes.

kyaeya enge, the stem or flower end of the fruiting bunch.

kyaeya enge pepae, kyaeya kareta, fruiting bunch of bananas.

kyaeya isa, banana palm.

kyaeya kambelyo, break a firm, unripe banana in half, or peel a cooking banana (only komonal and minju varieties).

kyaeya kele pilyu, peel or scrape an unripe or cooking banana (varieties except komonal and minju).

kyaeya kisikolyamo, begins to set fruit.

kyaeya kondo nyilyu, cut a bunch of bananas, leaving most of the stem behind.

kyaeya kuilyamo (yuu dokona), bunch ripens or ‘cooks’ in the earth. Because bananas ripen hand by hand on an exposed bunch of fruit, a whole ripening bunch was/is sometimes placed in a hole in the earth in readiness for a festive occasion. There the whole bunch ripens together.

kyaeya kyaka, unripe fruit.

kyaeya lara, hand of bananas.

kyaeya lorelyo, break bananas off bunch in singles or pairs.

kyaeya lyilyu, cut off a bunch.

kyaeya manenge, base of palm (but or bole).

kyaeya mange, stem of flower, flowering section, lowest part of flower.

kyaeya matange, midrib of a leaf, usually stripped off for pliancy.

kyaeya mau, fresh green leaves (used for many purposes).

kyaeya memenge, banana flower (once medically used to drag out a retained placenta).

kyaeya paa isa, prop to keep fruiting palm from falling over.

kyaeya pae palamo, young bananas are sprawling (on the bunch).

kyaeya pakona pilyu, tear off outer layers for tying, wrapping material.

kyaeya pakona suu letamo, the dry strips of bark hang down round the palm.

kyaeya panji konda, boys’ kicking ball made of banana strips wound round and round.

kyaeya pokolyo, slash, destroy a mature palm.

kyaeya pokonge, slashed palms (palms round a dead woman’s house were traditionally slashed by her male relatives, e.g. her brothers) as a sign of grief and a threat to her husband who ‘allowed’, if not caused, her death.

kyaeya poo (renge), ripe bananas.
10.2 Sweet potato

Sweet potato is the staple food of the Kyaka people. The generic name is kwai (Sau dialect aina). The generic precedes the names for varieties, which are given below.

10.2.1 Varietal names (with leaf colour and flesh colour)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Variety</th>
<th>Leaf Colour</th>
<th>Flesh Colour</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bandi yalau</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gipi</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gula</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kalanja manumi</td>
<td>green, orange.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kalanja wepo</td>
<td>green, red/purple.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kalyanda</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kendepo kumbi</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kete kara</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>konemae/kone mayo</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kora</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kyalepa/kyalopa</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>makepo/makepe</td>
<td>purple, purple/white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mamunyi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manji pingya</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nukani</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>opa</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paraka</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>penge manga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pepe kwai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pokani</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pora</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rape</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rombapu</td>
<td>grey, purple.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>siki (a very popular)</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>umbya ruli</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wandepa</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yakasu/yakase</td>
<td>green, white.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In addition there are two relatively newer species grown, introduced from other areas and having a much shorter growing time. These are tu mun (reddish, yellow) and wan mun (reddish, yellow).
10.3 General foods
Much of this material was supplied by Pii Nalu Maranyi and his son Philip, in 1992. Foods are listed in alphabetical order.

10.3.1 (Winged) beans (alyongo)

**Varietal names (with leaf colour and seed colour)**

* denotes favoured varieties

- **alyongo rakinyi**, introduced French beans.
- **alyongo kanapi**, snake beans.
- **anda ima**, green-blue.
- **bulu**, blue, grey.
- **kimbwua**, green, grey.
- **komorari**, reddish, yellow.
- **konemba**, green, grey.

10.3.2 Corn/maize

Known as *kenapa* (Kyaka), *kenapu* (Sau), e.g. *kenapa kalopa*.

**Varietal names (with leaf colour and flesh colour)**

- **bopo**, blue/purple, blue/purple.
- **gipu kambo**, green, yellow.
- **kalopa**, green, yellow.
- **koron**, green, yellow.
- **pokani**, green, yellow.

10.3.3 Cucumbers

Known as *ropota* or *ropeta*.

**Varietal names (with skin colour and flesh colour)**

* denotes favoured varieties

- **isa ruya**, yellow, white.
- **kaekola**, white and green, yellow.
- **gamene/gamanye**, green or yellow, white.
  Long variety.
- **goemba**, green and yellow, white.
- **kewa ropota**, white and green, white (introduced apple cucumber).
- **kyamu**, green and yellow, white.
- **sipi**, yellow, white.
10.3.4 Ginger
Known as *alamu* and popular as a flavour additive or on its own.

*Varietal names (with leaf colour and flesh colour)*

elyapu, green, yellow.
kambo kambo, green, yellow.
kame, green, yellow.
muli mara, reddish, yellow.
raka, bitter, inedible

rombe, edible root shoots between pink bracts (very popular). Varieties are *isa rombe, yuu rombe, golema.*
simikala/simingala, green, yellow.

10.3.5 Greens
Known as *aowa/awua, okwai/lokai,* and *yaku* (and) *aowa yaku.* There are also commonly used edible leaves which are different from these.

*Varietal names (with stem colour and leaf colour)*

* denotes favoured varieties
(aowa) sala, grows in water.
dembalya, red.
iyaku, green.
komba, purple, green. Grows in water.
kombya, red, reddish.
korolowame, green, green.
*kulya,* green, brown.
kumu, red, green.
mameta, red, red.
minya, succulent new stalks somewhat like asparagus.
okwai mokame/mokwame, green. Like carrot leaves.
*piru,* whitish, whitish.

rapyanga, green, green.
rengyapa, leaves eaten with *minya.*
rumbyame yakase, white/yellow.
sala, water spinach.
*simbu yayaku,* red, red.
*yakase,* green.
yakasu, leaves from crown of tree, eaten when food is in short supply between seasons.
yana, red, red.
*yayaku,* red, green.
yambya, very small, roundish leaves. Not commonly eaten because of hard work in getting enough.

In addition to these varieties, various species of ferns and tree ferns are also commonly used in the *mauli,* or pit-oven, when meat is an item on the menu. The fern fronds, impregnated with meat juices, are often given to the children as an appetiser while the more solid food is being taken out of the pit.

10.3.6 Sugar cane
Known as *lyaa.* There are edible forms of wild sugar cane, and these are listed following the cultivated varieties.
Cultivated varieties

**Varietal names (with stem colour and flesh colour)**

* denotes favoured varieties.

**awa,** yellow, white.
**gupuna,** purple, white.
**kambe,** yellow, white (big species).
**kambya,** grey, white.
**kambya kembo,** green, white.
**kambya kiki,** white, green, white.
**kewa waiya**
**kulumu,** green, white.
**kyakap(e),** green, yellow.
**kyamu,** green, white.
**mai,** brown, yellow.
**makepa ketano,** brown, white.
**mumbi,** purple, yellow.

**oma makepa** (or) **oma makipa,** green, red, white, yellow.
**pakana,** green, yellow, white.
**pala,** brown, white.
**palya,** grey, white.
**poro,** green, white, orange.
**puma,** grey, green, white, white.
**raroma,** grey, white.
**raroma alingu,** grey, white.
**raroma rrali,** grey, white.
**repolya,** grey, white.
**retepo,** red, green, white, white.
**yukumi,** purple, yellow.
**wakanya,** grey, yellow.

**Edible wild sugar cane**

Known as *kunyi/kunya*. The flower shoots are gathered as the buds are bursting and are cooked (baked on the coals) in their leaf-sheaths or (nowadays) boiled with or without other foods.

**ii kunyi rakae**
**kombi kunyi**
**kombi kunyi kama**
**kombi kunyi wasipangu**
**kunyi kaningu**
**kunyi kupisiku**
**kunyi kipsisungu**

**kunyi maiyepi**
**kunyi mangape**
**kunyi mapuna**
**kunyi rakae**
**kunyi rakae yandane**
**gena,** has edible, multicoloured shoots (reddish, greenish, yellowish)

10.3.7 Tapioca/cassava

Known as *mandi* or *bandi*. Cassava is more commonly used when other root tubers are scarce (e.g. between seasons). Otherwise it is used for pigs. When a communal feast is readied, cassava may be grated coarsely and layered on fresh banana leaves at the base of the cooking pit. It thus becomes impregnated with meat juices and is more palatable.

**Goroka bandi,** green stems, white.
**kewalenge bandi,** purple, white, white flesh.
**Madang bandi,** green, brown, yellow.
Foods

puu bandi, green, white.

10.3.8 Taro

Known as maa. The specific name follows maa. As taro needs a constant water supply, irrigation channels of split bamboo punctured with holes and set on forked timber were used to divert water hundreds of metres to taro beds. Lapolama/Kompiam areas grow better taro than Kyaka areas, and in much greater quantity. (There is also a wild form of taro. Wild taro leaves are very large. It was said that wild taro eaten in mistake for cultivated taro would turn men mad).

**Varietal names (with leaf colour and flesh colour)**

- bilima, green, white.
- boke, green, yellow.
- isa londe, green, purple.
- kamano, green, yellow.
- kiwua, green, yellow.
- komeya, green, purple.
- Lae komeya, purple, purple.
- monde, green, white.
- oropyaka, green, purple.
- pano, green, white.
- peme, green, white.
- rombe, green, white.
- samya, purple, yellow.
- umala, green, white.
- walisa, yellow/green, yellow.
- wangyalopa, green, white.
- wuakapa, green, yellow.

10.3.9 Yam

Known as amu or konda. Not a very common food among the Kyaka, perhaps because it requires so much space.

**Varietal names (with leaf colour and flesh colour)**

- bilanden, purple, purple.
- isare kene, red, grey.
- keke, green, grey.
- lakape, green, white.
- mena kapa, green, white.
- mona, purple, purple.
- nemonga, green, white.
- rombambu, green, purple.
- silete, purple, purple.
- wanenga, red, purple/white.

10.3.10 Sundry food items

a. Meat is greatly relished. Pigs are often killed for communal feasts. Boxes of lamb flaps bought from the Mt. Hagen stores have also become a much-desired item. Chickens command an average price of ten to twelve kina each, and there is constant demand for the home-grown, live birds rather than the freezer produce (1990). Meat from the natural environment, such as furred animals and birds, has been depleted within the last 20–30 years by the use of shotguns in hunting, and many species will probably be extinct within the next decade.
b. When pigs are killed, the intestines are washed through, and then filled with a mixture of the pig's blood and greens, chicken gizzards or livers. This is then cooked with the main meat in the mauli or pit-oven and is sliced for sharing and eating. This is known as rondaka.

c. Pandanus. Nuts (anga) are relished in the season, as well as red pandanus fruit (alemakai).

d. Peanuts (kalyipu) are grown and often eaten raw, failing any adequate means of cooking. They are occasionally roasted on a slab of metal such as the cut-out lid of a petrol drum.

Times of conflict bring with them a scorched earth policy, with the destruction of gardens and food supplies and the slaughter and consumption of pigs.
Appendix 11  Examples of the use of lao

11.1 lao ‘saying talking’: present participle of the verb leto ‘say, talk’

lao anjiki pyuo nyilyu, speaking, I placate someone, smooth ruffled feathers, temper a situation.
lao elya mailyu, speaking, I cause shame; I shame by speech, by speaking up.
lao isi pilyu, censure, berate, scold.
lao kare kare silyamo, he prolongs (a speech or argument).
lao kokwa silyamo, he swears, uses bad language (damages by speaking).

11.2 lao as noun clause indicator

baa anja pupyalyamo lao kanda napu, I did not see where he went.
juma parama lao suu pilyamo, He thinks (that) we will go the day after tomorrow.
kondali pyuo pinya lao lapya, Let him do it carefully, he said. (or) He said to

lao kui kui leto, I pacify, soothe, quell.
lao kyakanyi nembelyo, I confuse, perplex (by speech).
lao lasingi, a verbal agreement or appointment.
lao lenge, what’s spoken by habit, local idiom or dialect.
lao lenge wakale, different kind of speech or dialect.
lao luma pingi, conclusion of a speech.

let him do it well.
para ingilyamo lao langilyaminyi, They tell me that he is likely to go.
waa nyipya doko lao panelyo, I show or indicate what he stole.
wane pyarali lao silyu, I know that he is likely to/may hit the boy.
Appendix 12 Examples of the use of *pyao*

Denoting strong, attacking action (from *pilyu* 'strike').

- **kingi kapeme pyao rakilyu**, slap with open hand.
- **kipi pyao injepya**, he crushed the lungs (by a blow).
- **pyao kalyuo para para pilyu**, trampling on it, I flatten it.
- **pyao kolelyo**, spike through, puncture.
- **pyao kope kape pilyu**, cause to lose shape.
- **pyao kumakalyo**, kill on your behalf.
- **pyao kumasinyi nembelo**, eradicate, kill and expel.
- **pyao kumulyu**, kill, murder.
- **pyao kumungi**, murder (n.).
- **pyao lama silyu**, level off something, smooth it off.
- **pyao mailyu**, despatch, send.
- **pyao malu palyilyu**, smash into bits.
- **pyao malyilyu**, knock down.
- **pyao mange pukulyu**, decapitate.
- **pyao minyarelyo**, snatch and grab.
- **pyao minyuuo lalyilyu**, demolish, dismantle.
- **pyao nao otenge**, killed and eaten, extinct.
- **pyao nembelo**, expel, put to rout, wipe away, throw, kick.
- **pyao nembenge**, thrown away, discarded, expelled.
- **pyao nyilyamini**, they loot, plunder.
- **pyao otelyo**, finish by force, destroy.
- **pyao pambulyu**, toss.
- **pyao papenye**, belligerent, warlike.
- **pyao pisilyu**, stab.
- **pyao poro leto**, smash, destroy.
- **pyao pyale leto**, hurl, throw forcefully.
- **pyao ralilyaminyi**, chase out, expel.
- **pyao rekya leto**, forcibly separate.
- **pyao rumbilyu**, bore through, puncture.
- **pyao yukulyaminyi**, they loot, plunder.
- **pyao yukungi**, plunder, loot (n.).
- **wambena pyao kumakange**, killer (for you) of flies, flyspray.
- **wambu pyao kumungi**, lethal, deadly.
- **yanenge pyao kalapya/pyao lobma pipya**, it roughened/chafed the skin.
- **yanenge pyao pililyamo**, skin peels off.
- **yanenge pyao pililyu**, rub off flap of skin, graze severely.
Appendix 13 Noises

**aa letamo/lenge**, yelling in threatening manner (e.g. warcry).

**doo daa lenge**, tapping, knocking, pattering.

**duu dau lenge**, thudding.

**gene gane lenge/ginyi ganyi lenge**, noise of cracking, of friction between two surfaces.

**gene lenge**, cracking (e.g. of timber under strain).

**gulu galu lenge**, thudding, pounding.

**jaa lenge**, crashing, clanging noise (e.g. of metal on metal).

**joro joro lenge**, clicking noise against teeth (e.g. fingernail against front teeth).

**kae lenge**, cackle, squeal.

**keke kake lenge**, rustling.

**kemali pii**, a hornet's buzzing. Compare **kemali**.

**kepakolo lenge**, rustling (e.g. dry leaves).

**kilya kalu lenge**, creaking, scuttling, scampering (e.g. rats, trees in a gale).

**kilyi kale pingi/kilya kalya pingi**, scraping noise, scratching.

**kinja kali pingi**, scraping noise.

**kinja kando andake lenge**, strident noise.

**kula kalu lenge**, crackling noise, e.g. breaking or plucking of dry bamboo.

**kwaa kwaa lenge**, clucking.

**lee letamo/lenge**, (cicada) shrills/shrilling sound.

**lyapu lenge**, sharp cracking or snapping sound.

**minja kinja pingi/minja kinya pingi**, spitting sound (on hot surface).

**muu (muu) letamo**, hums.

**niki niki pingi**, setting teeth on edge.

**oo lenge/uu lenge**, roaring noise (storm).

**oo letamo/uu letamo**, roars (e.g. gale, flood, heavy downpour).

**poro jaa-pe lenge**, exploding and crashing (e.g. two cars in collision).

**poro lenge/poro paro lenge**, popping, exploding noise.

**roka letamo/lenge, roka raka lenge**, spitting, popping noise (e.g. fat on a hot surface).

**sii muu letamo**, hums on a high, somewhat strident note.

**uu lenge/oo lenge**, roaring noise (e.g. gale, rain, floodwater).

**yau lenge**, shrill cry, scream.